REPORT

ON

CANADIAN ARCHIVES

BY

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, Archivist,

1887.

(Being an Appendix to Report of the Minister of Agriculture.)

OTTAWA:
PRINTED BY MACLEAN, ROGER & CO., WELLINGTON STREET,
1888.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
ARCHIVIST'S REPORT		v
Report on French Archives, Joseph Marmette		cxxxv
NOTE A.—Letter from M. Tremblay to the Directors of the Seminary of Quebec, 1695 (French and English)		xxxii
NOTE B.—Capture of Fort McKay, Prairie du Chien, in 1814		civ
NOTE C.—Journal of Mr. C. F. Hanington, from Quesnelle through the Rocky Mountains, during the winter of 1874–75		cx
NOTE D.—List of books, &c., presented, with the names of the givers		cxxxiii
Map illustrating the Journal to face		cx
HALDIMAND COLLECTION, CALENDAR—*Continuation.*		
B 106.	Correspondence with Colonel Guy Johnson, 1779-1783	85
B 107.	do do 1778–1783, Vol. I.	92
B 108.	do do do Vol. II	102
B 109.	Letters and papers relating to Indian Affairs, 1777–1783, Vol. I.	109
B 110.	do do do Vol. II	112
B 111.	Letters from Col. Campbell and others, 1778–1784, Vol. I.	117
B 112.	do do do Vol. II	123
B 113.	Letters to Col. Campbell and others, 1779–1783, Vol. I.	126
B 114.	Correspondence with Lieut. Col. D. Claus, 1778–1784	138
B 115.	do with Brigadier General Sir John Johnson, 1782–1784	147
B 116.	Commissions and instructions to Sir John Johnson, 1782–1783	166
B 117.	Correspondence with the Indian residents, 1777–1783	166
B 118.	Reports on Indian Nations, &c.,	186
B 119.	Reports of Indian Meetings, Treaties, &c., 1778–1784	187
B 120.	Correspondence with Officers commanding at Oswegatchie, 1778–1784	191
B 121.	Correspondence with Officers commanding at Detroit, 1776–1783	199
B 122.	Correspondence and papers relating to Detroit, 1772–1784, Vol. I.	204
B 123.	do do do Vol. II	229
B 124.	Correspondence with Officers commanding at Carleton Island, Oswego and Cataraqui, 1781–1783	248
B 125.	Correspondence with Major Ross at Oswego, 1782–1784	253
B 126.	Correspondence with Major Ross and others at Cataraqui, 1783–1786	260
B 127.	Letters from Officers commanding at Carleton Island, 1778–1784	268
B 128.	Letters to Officers commanding at Carleton Island, 1779–1783	288
B 129.	Letters from Officers commanding at Montreal, 1778–1784, Vol. I.	294
B 130.	do do do Vol. II	307
B 131.	Letters to Officers commanding at Montreal, 1778–1784	314
B 132.	Correspondence with Officers commanding at Isle aux Noix, 1778–1783	328
B 133.	Letters from Officers commanding at Fort St. John's, 1778–1784, Vol. I.	337
B 134.	do do 1780–1784, Vol. II	355

		PAGE
B 135.	Letters to Officers commanding Fort St. John's, 1778–1784.....	368
B 136.	Letters from Officers commanding at Sorel, 1778–1781, Vol. I.	381
B 137.	do do 1778–1784, Vol. II	392
B 138.	do do do Vol. III	417
B 139.	Letters to Officers commanding at Sorel, 1778–1783.....	441
B 140.	Correspondence with Officers of the Royal Navy, 1778–1783.....	467
B 141.	Letters from Officers of the Provincial Navy, 1778–1780.....	484
B 142.	do do 1778–1784, Vol. II	496
B 143.	Letters to Officers of the Provincial Navy, 1778–1784.....	513
B 144.	Miscellaneous papers relating to the Provincial Navy, 1775–1784, Vol. I.	524
B 145.	do do do Vol. II	528
B 146.	Letters to Sir Guy Carleton, 1782–1783.....	531
B 147.	Correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton, Sir Guy Carleton and other officers, 1777–1783, Vol. I.	536
B 148.	do do do Vol. II	556

REPORT ON HISTORICAL ARCHIVES.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, ARCHIVIST.

Honourable JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture,
&c., &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to present the report on the Archives for 1887.

The State Papers in the Record Office, London (Colonial Series), for the period from 1755 to 1791, have been copied and are now on the shelves here, available for reference. The correspondence and documents contained in these cover the time immediately preceding the cession of Canada, down to the division of the Province of Quebec into Lower and Upper Canada. Among the later volumes of this series are six volumes containing report of the investigation in 1787 into the state of the Courts of Justice and the conduct of the Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas, and nine volumes of the papers relating to the estates held by the Jesuits in Quebec, the investigation extending from November, 1790, to May, 1791. Instructions have been given to have the work of copying the documents after 1791 divided, so that those relating to the two old Provinces may be obtained concurrently for reference. Copyists have been engaged on these papers for some time, and they will be forwarded as fast as the volumes are revised and bound.

I would beg to call attention to the report on the documents in Paris, made by Mr. Joseph Marmette, Assistant Archivist, in continuation of report of investigations among the French Archives relating to the Colonies, with list of the documents to be copied there, which can be proceeded with so soon as the necessary means shall be provided.

Satisfactory progress has been made during the year in the copying of the land titles and other papers in the Provincial Registry Office in Quebec. Very important additions have been made to the collection of the old French parish registers, previously here; besides those relating to the Maritime Provinces, to the Bay of Chaleurs, and adjoining territory, &c., the registers of the old French parishes in the west, and others of the earlier dates of settlement, have been obtained. No opportunity is lost so far as means allow, of obtaining copies of these documents wherever their existence can be ascertained. This collection is already beginning to assume importance, and is not only of interest, but of material value. Mr. Riopel, M.P., placed the land register for the early settlement of Bonaventure at the disposal of the branch, for the purpose of being copied, which has been done, and the work carefully revised and bound.

Through the courtesy of the Abbé A. Rhéaume, of the Seminary of Quebec, valuable additions have been made to the documents relating to the early ecclesiastical history of Quebec. Among these are the unpublished annals of the Seminary, prepared by the Abbé (now Cardinal Archbishop) Taschereau; and many important letters and reports from the agents in France of the Seminary here. One of these—a letter or report from Father Tremblay to the directors of the Seminary in 1695—is published, in full, in one of the notes to this report. In the introductory remarks to this letter, much assistance has been derived from the Annals in respect to details not noticed in works already published or which were doubtful, owing to the differing statements of writers on the history of the Seminary.

Mr. R. W. Heneker, Commissioner of the British American Land Co., succeeded, with considerable difficulty, in obtaining the most important papers relating to the establishment of the company and the early settlement of the Eastern Townships. These have been sent by Mr. Heneker and are now on the shelves. Papers respecting early settlements of the country are being gradually acquired. It is very desirable that those in possession of correspondence or other papers likely to throw light on the opening up and settlement of the different districts in the various Provinces of the Dominion should transmit them to this office for preservation and reference. No time is lost, after receipt of all papers, in having them properly and systematically arranged with those of a similar kind and so bound as to be of the greatest possible assistance in searches.

The reports of the Deputy Keeper of Records of England and of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, as well as the recent publications of the Public Record Office, have been received during the year, having been transmitted by the authority of the Master of the Rolls.

Acknowledgments are due to the Governments of Quebec, Ontario and Manitoba, and to the North-West Council for the regular transmission of all published official documents. All the Parliamentary papers of the Dominion are also regularly received. In addition, by instruction of the Hon. Oliver Mowat, a set of the unpublished journals of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada has been transmitted to the Archives, a few copies having been made for deposit in places of special security, in which they may be of service. The Hon. C. A. E. Gagnon, Provincial Secretary of Quebec, has forwarded the third volume of the *Jugements et Deliberations du Conseil Souverain*, the other two having been previously received. The work is one of great value, and with the *Mandements* of the Bishops of Quebec, now in course of publication under the direction of Mgr. H. Têtu and Abbé Gagnon, Librarian of the Archiepiscopal Library, will afford a very complete view of the civil and ecclesiastical history of Canada under French rule, in two important aspects.

Many of the families in all the Provinces are descendants of the Loyalists who settled in 1783 and 1784. Writers on this subject have had so much difficulty in tracing descents, that authentic lists are valuable in a historical and, in many cases, in a legal point of view. Where such lists exist, their value would be largely increased were they deposited here to form part of a general collection, whilst they are comparatively worthless when apart and so scattered as to admit of no comparison, by which the various branches which were separated at the close of the Revolutionary War might be traced and the connection among them established. Mr. Henry F. Perley, C.E., Ottawa, has added a very valuable fragment towards this history, by presenting an old, apparently the original, or at least an original duplicate, list of the Loyalists who in 1783 and 1784 drew lots for the grants of land in St. John and Carleton, N. B., on which they were to settle, these having been laid out in 1783 previous to their arrival by Mr. Paul Bedell, the name then given to the place being Parrtown, in honour of the Governor. The list was among the papers of the late R. C. Minnette, who was for many years City Surveyor of St. John.

Among the additions of original MS. from private sources are the correspondence of Captain A. Bulger, whilst he was in charge of the Red River settlement, besides copies which Mr. A. E. Bulger is kindly making of other papers left by his father, which he is unwilling to part with; the charges, decisions, &c., of Chief Justice Sewell from 1808, in his own handwriting, obtained from Mr. Thomas Hodgins, Q. C.; the reminiscences of the late Lt.-Colonel Wily, Director of Militia Stores, giving an account of the events of 1837–38, in which he was personally engaged; the visit of the Prince of Wales, whom he accompanied in an official capacity; these were presented by his family; orderly book during 1813 of the embodied militia of New Brunswick, presented by Lt.-Colonel McCully, Chatham, N.B, and others of more or less importance. At Note D is a list of works presented; it will show that the interest in this branch is not confined to Canada. A further proof of this is the rapidly increasing correspondence from all quarters and the number of personal investigations, chiefly by persons from a distance, many being from the United States. Every endeavour has been made to furnish the information desired without any unnecessary delay. The strictest economy has been observed in the expenditure of the grant made by Parliament and every effort has been made to use to the best advantage the amount appropriated for this branch.

The progress made in the publication of the Calendar of the Haldimand Collection affords an opportunity of calling attention to its value. This collection, together with the State Papers of the Colonial Office (1755 to 1791) already referred to, give the most authentic account of the events of that period. Much doubt and uncertainty exist as to these, a great part of which can now be removed. The want of information on the events of that period is evident from the following remark in MacMullen's "History of Canada" in reference to it;

"But few important events occurred during the government of General Haldimand. The records of the period are of the most meagre description." (p. 210.) It may on the contrary be said that the period during which Haldimand was connected with Canada was probably the most important in the history of the country, the most striking changes during that time being the transfer of Canada from French to British rule, the passing of the Quebec Act of 1774 and the Constitutional Act of 1791, the revolutionary war and formation of the United States; the advent of the Loyalists and foundation of Upper Canada.

The Haldimand Papers were presented to the British Museum in 1857, by Mr. W. Haldimand, nephew of General Haldimand, by whose care they had been preserved. The character of Haldimand as Governor has been described in most unfavourable terms. Garneau (*Histoire du Canada*, 1848, Tome 3, pp. 470, 471), says that he was an imperious old soldier, good at the head of troops, but little suited by his training for the government of a people accustomed to the rule of law; that he only enforced obedience by inflexible rigour; imprisoned citizens by hundreds, making no distinction between the innocent and guilty. Bibaud (*Histoire du Canada; Domination Anglaise*, 1844, p. 81), says that the possession of intellect, talents and attainments could not be denied to Haldimand, but that those who had complimented him on his firm equity and affable mildness (referring to expressions in the address presented to him on his arrival as Governor) soon saw that they were too hasty, and adds that if some writings of the time are to be believed, his administration must have been one of unjust suspicion, a state of inquisition and espionage, during which numberless acts of cruelty were committed; that extortion and iniquity flourished; and that most of the public functionaries were worthy of such an administration. Bibaud gives M. Pierre du Calvet as his authority for these statements, of whom he cautiously says in a note: "It must always be remembered that M. du Calvet is a writer who exaggerates" (p. 81.) Other authors follow the same line, their charges all resting, so far as can be traced, to the evidence of du Calvet alone. Bibaud, Jeune, in his "Dictionaire Historique" (1857) says that during Haldimand's government there was great dissatisfaction in Canada; there were many partisans of the Americans and even traitors, that he repressed these without effusion of blood, which few governors in his place could have done.

How far these charges are justified may be discovered from the correspondence. The collection, as is evident from the most cursory examination, was not made for the purpose of preparing a defence or explanation of his conduct, so that in that respect its value is greatly enhanced.

Haldimand was a Swiss, born at Yverdun. The correspondence shows that in 1756, he was commandant at Philadelphia, held in esteem by the generals commanding, and was ordered down to Albany to take command of part of the Royal

American Regiment, for the completion of which he had charge, being authorised to recruit for the four battalions, first in New England and afterwards in Georgia and the two Carolinas. In 1757 he was back in Pennyslvania, in command of the troops engaged in protecting the frontiers of that State against the Indians, the correspondence showing the few troops available for that service. In 1758 there seems to have been an idea of sending him to take part in the attack on Louisbourg, and on the 29th of March, General Abercromby wrote giving him details of the plan of campaign for that year, which included the attack on Louisbourg; the Southern operations under Forbes, and the attack on Canada by way of Crown Point, and offering him the command of a battalion. In June of 1758, he was at Fort Edward and at various posts on Lake Champlain. The result of the attack that year on Ticonderoga, with its bloody repulse by Montcalm, is well known.

The details of the operations of 1759 are to be found in Amherst's correspondence among the Colonial Office records of that date, now here, the letters preserved by Haldimand for the same period being comparatively few in number. On his way to Niagara, Prideaux left Haldimand at Oswego, to build a fort, and here he successfully repelled the attack by St. Luc La Corne. On the 18th of July, 1759, Prideaux wrote to Haldimand that he hoped to be in possession of Niagara in a few days. Two days later, Sir William Johnson wrote announcing Prideaux's death and asking Haldimand to come at once to take command. On the 25th, Sir William again wrote that he had defeated the French the previous day and that the fort had surrendered on the day the letter was written.

The campaign of 1760 has been so fully described that it is unnecessary to repeat. There are, however, many details to be found in the correspondence between Haldimand and Amherst that are not without interest. The sickness that prevailed in Quebec, extended to all the posts, as is shown by the letters from General Gage in the spring of that year. The preparations for the closing campaign of 1760; the fortifying of Niagara, in case of defeat; the descent of the river and the capture of Montreal; with its evacuation and the embarkation of the French are to be found in the correspondence between Haldimand and General Amherst. On the capitulation of Montreal Haldimand was appointed to the command of the town, which he retained till he was sent to Three Rivers in June, 1762. The want of naturalization acted as a bar to the advancement of foreign officers such as Haldimand, but in the spring of 1762 he was informed by Colonel Prevost that an Act had been passed by which it was provided that foreign Protestants who had served in the Royal American Regiment for two years might become British subjects on fulfilling the necessary conditions, which Haldimand did not fail to do. At Three Rivers he acted as *locum tenens* for Ralph Burton who had been sent to take part in the reduction of the Havana, whilst Murray was Governor of Quebec and Gage of

Montreal, Amherst being the Governor General. The active working of the iron forges of the St. Maurice was an object to which he at once directed his attention and very complete details of these forges will be found in the general correspondence as well as in the volumes specially devoted to the accounts (B 21-1 and 21-2.)

Haldimand complained of the litigious character of the inhabitants of his government who, he said, in a letter to Amherst of the 22nd June, 1762, were as bad as those of Montreal, and that the officers of militia were tormented with bad lawyers. He, therefore, called a meeting of the officers, submitted to them a placard which he had prepared for distribution, proposing a remedy for this state of things. This they approved of, and the result was the amicable settlement of nearly all the disputes. In the following July he reported a fire, which caused great distress; to relieve this, he had applied to the different parishes for assistance in wood, &c., to rebuild the houses, and had authorized a lottery, which he thought might produce £100 sterling; Gage also sent assistance from Montreal. Another fire in July of the following year did less damage.

On the 25th August, 1762, he reported that the receipt of the news of the taking of Newfoundland by the French produced no disquieting effect on the minds of the Canadians. His belief of their feelings is thus stated:

"I am persuaded that they would be in despair were they to see a French fleet and troops arrive in this country in any number whatever; they begin to taste too well the sweets of liberty to be the dupes of the French; they are now engaged at their harvest peacefully, and it is a good one this year."

He believed also that the real object of the French in their attack on Newfoundland was to make a claim for certain rights over the fisheries should peace be concluded.

In March, 1763, Burton returned from the Havana, and Haldimand transferred to him the command at Three Rivers, but in October following, Burton and Gage having both declined the position, Haldimand became Governor of that place.

In March, 1764, General Amherst made application to the different Provinces for men to act against the Indians in conjunction with the regular troops, 300 to be Canadians, and of this number Three Rivers was to raise 60. On the 9th of March Haldimand called the captains of militia together, desiring them to assemble the young men, to lay the order before them and to ask for volunteers. On the 25th he wrote to Gage that his (Gage's) plan of offering the Canadians money had not been successful, they believing that this was an offer to purchase their services for life, having under the old rule been obliged to serve when called out. Haldimand's plan was certainly the best, if it be judged by results, as by the 9th of April he was able to write that his contingent had been complete for some days, whilst in Quebec men had to be draughted. The men he raised were stated by Gage, after they were reviewed in Montreal, to be the best of the contingents sent

and it is in this letter that Gage gives the first hint of the discontent which was to break out ten years afterwards and to end in the formation of the United States. He says: "All the Colonies are in great wrath that they are to pay their proportion of the expenses of the state. They are all to be taxed by a vote of the British Parliament and will contribute to pay the troops and fleet on the American Service."

In 1767 Haldimand, who had been promoted to the rank of Brigadier General, was transferred to the military command of East and West Florida, where he found the posts in a most unhealthy condition, the sickness and mortality among the troops being deplorable. He energetically set about remedying this condition of affairs, details of which will be found in the correspondence respecting East and West Florida, which contains, besides, an account of the quarrels between the Governors and military authorities, the encroachments on Indian lands; the surveys for opening up water communication with the Mississippi; the attempts of the population to retain large bodies of troops, not, it is represented, for purposes of defence, but for the advantages to be gained from military expenditure; the fortifications of the Province and the transactions with the Spanish. The composition of the Legislature was not, apparently, conducive to efficiency or to a proper control of the subordinate military officers and officials, the engineer and storekeeper being members of the Council and their clerks, members of the Assembly. Here, as elsewhere, he laid out large gardens round the posts, to furnish employment to the soldiers and to provide them with a change of food, in order to ward off the attacks of scurvy, which at that date was one of the deadliest enemies the troops had to encounter. In a letter to Gage he says that he is extremely disgusted with a service so disagreeable, expensive and ill-rewarded, and the correspondence fully bears out the complaint. In February, 1772, he visited the country to the west of Mobile Bay, which he reported to be barren and liable to floods, that he found only one settler on the river, and the people amongst whom he had been during his tour enthusiastic for settlement on the Mississippi. By July of that year 300 persons from Virginia and the Carolinas had settled on the Mississippi, and 300 or 400 families more were expected before the end of the summer. The people of Illinois were in a feverish condition and opposed to the establishment of a civil government.

In the spring of 1773 Gage was preparing to leave New York and sent a ship to Florida to bring Haldimand to take the command in his room, which he did in June, having then attained the rank of Major General, with the colonelcy of the second battalion of the Royal American Regiment. Shortly after he was called upon by Tryon, Governor of New York and his Council to furnish a military force to repress "several late riots in the County of Charlotte, committed by Seth Warner, Remember Baker, one Allen and other persons unknown, in which they destroyed a grist mill, the property of Colonel Reid, burnt the houses of his tenants and pulled down those of the petitioners Brookman and Snouse in the neighbourhood

of Otter Creek" and the Council advised His Excellency "to request the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces to order a sufficient number of troops to occupy the posts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point and the officers commanding there to give such aid to the Civil Magistrate as he shall from time to time require for the preservation of the publick peace and the due execution of the laws." (Minute of the Council of New York, at a council held at Fort George, in the city of New York on the 31st day of August, 1773, from Canadian Archives, series B, vol. 13, p. 157) Along with the application Governor Tryon sent a private note, requesting the General to keep the purport of his official letter as secret as possible, "the Governor being informed there are spies in this city from the New Hampshire rioters watching the motions of Government."

This being the first notice in the correspondence of the formation of the State of Vermont, with the leading men of which Haldimand held such long negotiations after he took command in Canada, the answer to the application for troops is of interest, in that aspect as well as in view of the constitutional principle enunciated. The answer to the Governor's application was returned on the day it was made. It sets forth:

"That in the present circumstances of affairs in America, it appears to me of a dangerous tendency to employ regular troops where there are militia laws, and where the civil magistrates can at any time call upon its trained inhabitants to aid and assist them in the performance of their offices and the execution of the laws in force against rioters, and for the protection of the lives and property of His Majesty's subjects. That the idea that a few lawless vagabonds can prevail so far in such a government as that of New York, as to oblige its Governor to have recourse to the regular troops to suppress them, appears to me to carry with it such reflection of weakness as I am afraid would be attended with bad consequences and render the authority of the civil magistrate, when not supported by the troops, contemptible to its inhabitants."

The Council accordingly withdrew the application on the ground that no provision had been made for the transport and maintenance of the troops, which the General had offered to send if the Governor and Council still held it to be necessary.

It was towards the end of 1773 that the disturbances consequent on the imposition of a duty on tea began. In anticipation of an outbreak, Governor Tryon offered the services of the Provincial troops to repress it, so that the King's troops would not be committed. Haldimand, in a letter to Gage of the 4th of October, 1773, says that in event of any tumult, he would do nothing without a requisition of the Governor in Council, nor would he allow the troops to go out without a civil magistrate at their head, in case they should be called upon to act. At first, the people of New York acted with moderation, but the example of Boston filled them with fury, news of the proceedings there having been brought by express. In December, when the people were in a ferment over the tea importation, he wrote to Amherst:

"For my part I wait events without disturbing myself (*sans m'inquieter*) as I was not sent here to give effect to Acts of Parliament, nor to the ridiculous pretensions of a spoiled and ignorant people. I shall remain a quiet spectator of their follies, until the civil, after having made use of all its power, shall demand the assistance of the military, which I shall grant them with all the precautions required by the constitution."

Whilst this was the state of affairs in the east, the licentiousness of traders and the encroachments of settlers had roused the Indians, some of the white men were tried for violation of the law with respect to Indian lands; murders of Indians were not unfrequent; and a feeling of complete unrest seemed to have taken possession of the minds of the people over the whole country, the new arrivals speedily entertaining more exaggerated ideas of independence then those held by the men born in the country.

In May, 1774, Gage arrived in Boston to take the command, it being considered inadvisable that in a struggle which was evidenly beginning to assume large proportions, any one but a natural born subject should be at the head of the military force. Great preparations were made for Gage's reception, who, however, said that less ceremony and more obedience would have pleased him better. Haldimand's own belief appears to have been that the moderate and constitutional, but firm assertion of authority at the first would have preserved order and that now (December) that all hope of restoring order except by force seemed at an end, the whole of the ports from Georgia to Halifax should be blockaded and that measures should be taken with the smugglers the prime source of all the disorders (*source première des tous nos désordres.*) The loud talk of the Bostonians he, however, believed to be less dangerous than the attitude of the Philadelphians. In a letter from Robertson, D.A.G., apparently written in May, 1774, a very vivid account is given of the state of terror in which the men of property and character lived; they proposed to meet to frame an address to the newly arrived Governor, "but Adams rules absolutely in the Senate and in the streets and threatens to have the addressers tarred and feathered." The correspondence is full of details of the events as seen from the British side; but for these the volumes themselves must be consulted. An intercepted letter from John Adams to the Hon. James Warren, dated at Philadelphia, on the 24th July, 1775, shows the violence of the means he advocated. He says that a month ago every friend to Government on the continent should have been arrested, and towards the end of the letter asks: "What sort of magistrates do you intend to make? Will your new legislative and executive feel bold or irresolute? Will your judicial hang, and whip, and fine, and imprison without scruples?"

During Haldimand's stay in Boston, where he had been called by Gage, his house in New York was broken into, his property destroyed or carried off, his horses stolen and his carriages broken up, so that on leaving for London, which he did in the summer of 1775, only the wreck of his former establishment was left.

In M. Badeaux's Journal of the Invasion of Canada in 1775-76 occurs this passage: "I will not fear to insert in this journal facts which I foresee will dishonour the Canadian nation, for I observe already that the Canadians have changed their sentiments in consequence of the letter they have received from the Congress, dated 26th September, 1774, which each interprets according to his own fancy. Heaven grant that I may be mistaken, and that the Canadians may preserve their honour and fidelity."

The following letter addressed to Major Hutchison at Boston, dated at Quebec the 20th July, 1775, takes the same view as that held by Badeaux, and will serve to some extent to account for the rapid success of Montgomery in his first attack on Canada, until checked at Quebec, where the Canadians of that city, by their bravery and fidelity defeated the bold attempt that had been made by Montgomery and Arnold to take possession of the Province. The letter was written by Captain Gamble, one of the officers stationed at Quebec, and no doubt represents the military idea of the time:

"Would you believe it my good friend there is not yet a single Canadian raised, nor is there any appearance of it. These people have lost all their spirit, and seem indeed very averse to fighting, nor can Mr. Carleton get a single regiment of militia to embody. They are all frightened out of their wits, and the most violent of them only talk of defending their own Province. Many of them would lay down their arms to the Yankees did they but appear; in fact the Seigniors have no influence, nor can they command out a single man, but the conversation at the headquarters of the Province is that it's to be hoped in time the Canadians will be prevailed on to take arms in favour of Government. Mr. Carleton, I am told, is very much out of temper and down in the mouth. We are all very anxious to have a certain account of the affair at Bunker's Hill. Mr. Carleton is expected down here in a few days, when he will try to embody the militia, but I think you need not expect any diversion in your favour from this Province, and indeed I have my doubts whether they will act spiritedly in it without a body of regular troops to oblige them.

"The enemies of the Quebec Bill, who are many among the British inhabitants, rejoice at the supineness of the Canadians, and you may depend upon it Yankees have had their emissaries among the French, and made them thus lukewarm to Government, besides that it appears a twelve years' peace has extinguished their martial spirit, and that, together with the sweets of a British Government, makes them desire to live in quiet. I am of opinion (and so are many others here) that could the rebels march a body of troops sufficient to overpower the regular troops at St. John's, which only consist of two regiments, they would make a very easy conquest of Canada, but I hope they will have enough to do at home. We tried yesterday to get the British militia of this city and district to assemble, in order to form and have officers appointed, but the very respectable number did not exceed seventy; thus you may see how the English merchant traders and inhabitants are inclined. It is most certain that all winter the people of our Colonies have been corresponding with the Canadian and English people settled here, and I am apt to think that is the cause of their present coolness."

Haldimand who, in order to make up for the loss of his position as commander in North America, had been appointed, in 1775, to the position of Inspector General of the forces in the West Indies, with the pay of Major General, was in

August, 1777, informed that he had been selected to fill the post of Governor of Canada, and was further informed that it was the King's desire that he should sail for Quebec before the close of navigation. This, however, he was prevented from doing by contrary winds, but he was engaged during the whole of that winter and spring in making arrangements for supplies and in urging means for properly fortifying the Province. On the 30th of June, 1778, he landed at Quebec and took command, Carleton leaving immediately after his arrival.

Haldimand's situation was one of extreme difficulty, cut off, as he was, for six months in the year from all communication with the rest of the world, except such as could be kept up by the slow and precarious route by way of Halifax, or by means of scouts or messengers who were in constant danger of being intercepted. Even in summer, mails were not frequent and the delay in the receipt of dispatches threw a great responsibility on his shoulders. One of his first proposals was to establish a line of swift vessels, to sail once a month, or, at the least, every six weeks, for the conveyance of mails to and from Europe. He laid down plans of defence for the whole Province, including the erection of a citadel at Quebec, defensive works on Cape Diamond, and the purchase and fortification of Sorel to guard against an attack by way of the St. Francis. All the posts were strengthened so far as his means would allow, and the correspondence shows the energy infused into the military operations. To give any satisfactory account of his proceedings during the time he was Governor of Canada would be to write the history of the country, and for that there is an abundance of material in the correspondence and State papers already referred to.

There are, however, a few points to which attention may be directed.

1. The charge made that there was a wholesale imprisonment of Canadians, hundreds of them being imprisoned and after every place had been crowded with political offenders, that the Recollet House was taken to be made use of for this purpose, in which were confined persons who had incurred the ill will or suspicion of underlings, employed as spies on the inhabitants.

The statement appears from the correspondence to have been based, in the first place, on the accusations brought by du Calvet, and in the next from confounding two classes of prisoners, namely, prisoners of war, who had fallen into the hands of the troops in different engagements, and political offenders. It was with the first that the prisons were crowded, and in 1778 when Colonel Carleton had made use of the Recollet House for their reception without consulting with the Bishop of Quebec, Haldimand communicated the fact to the Bishop with an apology (B. 62, p. 253) to which the Bishop replied that he was sensible of the attention paid to him, that in the time of war such things were unavoidable, and that he was perfectly satisfied with what had been done.

Subsequently the Convent of the Recollets appears to have been used as a debtor's prison, and to have been thus occupied when du Calvet was imprisoned there, he, according to the statement of Father Berey the Superior, having the best rooms in the house, and being at liberty to receive freely visitors of both sexes at all times. The sworn statement of Father Berey strongly and emphatically contradicts the accusations of ill treatment made by du Calvet. It is entitled "*Replique aux calomnies de Pierre du Calvet contre les Recollets de Quebec,*" in series B., vol. 205, pp. 274 to 286. The documents relating to this man, which are voluminous, go to prove that his statements on matters affecting himself are to be received with the greatest suspicion, and that apart from his imprisonment, the policy of which must be judged by the circumstances of the times and the amount of evidence as to his part in the treasonable correspondence that was undoubtedly carried on, his treatment appears to have been considerate. On the plea of the injury his business would sustain, in consequence of his confinement, he offered to sell his merchandise to Government at a reduced price, but the offer was so made that Lt.-Colonel Campbell believed its acceptance would lead to a law suit, "which I very much dislike, but which he seems to be fond of." Colonel Campbell suggested a more business-like way, by which the goods might be delivered at once and the price paid at the same time. Haldimand's answer to Campbell was to purchase the goods if the terms were fair, as "His Excellency wishes his (du Calvert's) private interest to sustain as little injury as possible from his present unavoidable position." In addition, his store was occupied by the military authorities, for which he received the sum of £600 of rent.

The whole of the facts brought out in the correspondence seem to lead to the undoubted conclusion:—1. That a considerable number of people were arrested on suspicion, examined and released with a caution or on bail according to the gravity of the charge and the weight of evidence. 2. That very few were kept in prison more than a few days. 3. That the charge that hundreds of Canadians were imprisoned has arisen from taking it for granted that prisoners of war were political offenders and basing charges under that misapprehension. As an evidence of Haldimand's own course, his letter of the 22nd November, 1781, addressed to Colonel de Speth, commandant at Montreal, may be quoted. After ordering that the accusations by a prisoner named Vroman, from the Colonies, be substantiated before it was acted on, "otherwise we shall have our prisons filled upon trifling suspicions and from private pique," he continues: "The liberty of the subject being by our laws very sacred, it is necessary that suspicion should be well founded to justify imprisonment," and directs that no arrest shall take place for state crimes until each case shall be reported to the civil Governor.

2. The oppressive burden of corvée on the people, who were dragged from their homes and employment without compensation.

That, contrary to the rule under the French domination, the people employed on corvée were paid by the British military authorities, seems to admit of no doubt. On the 25th of November, 1779, certain men who had evaded the corvée were ordered to be prosecuted, they having been amply paid and provided for, when called out. On the 6th January, 1780, Colonel St. George Du Pré having sent in a representation from certain parishes that they were too frequently called on for corvée, an investigation was ordered that a remedy might be provided, if necessary, "but it (the corvée) cannot be attended with much hardship, as they are very well paid for their labour." A little later in the same month, on the representation of Brigadier Maclean that certain Canadians employed on corvée to Ticonderoga in 1777 had not been paid, Haldimand, although he had laid down a rule not to interfere with contingent charges incurred before his time, made an exception in this case of hardship and ordered payment for the corvée. Instances might be multiplied, but it may suffice to say further that instant and severe punishment followed any proved attempt on the part of officers or officials to employ men on corvée except for the public service.

3. That extortion and iniquity flourished, and that most of the public functionaries were worthy of such an administration.

The correspondence gives no warrant for such a charge against Haldimand. On the contrary, the evidence that the most careful watchfulness was maintained over the expenditure is convincing. All the accounts appear to have been closely scrutinized, and wherever necessary, special investigations were made, regardless of the position or influence of those concerned. The proceedings in the cases of Cochrane, Colonel Guy Johnson and others, afford ample proof of this. Nor is there anything to indicate that the public functionaries in Haldimand's time had the bad character ascribed to them.

There are two events of great interest to Canada in which General Haldimand took the leading part. One was the negotiation with Vermont for its re-union with the British Crown, the other the reception and settlement of the loyalists before and after the conclusion of the American Revolutionary War.

The negotiations with Vermont were begun in March, 1779, and in the course of that year, Ethan Allen promised Sir Henry Clinton that he would raise a body of 4,000 men to attack the Americans, and that his magazines were ready. In consequence of his nearer vicinity, Clinton advised Allen to fall back on Canada and to co-operate with and act under Haldimand. Instructions to that effect had previously been received by the latter from Lord George Germaine in a letter dated on the 10th of April, in which, referring to a letter to Clinton of the 3rd of March previous, authorizing him to hold out encouragement "to the inhabitants of the country they style Vermont, to induce them to return to their allegiance,"

he suggests that Haldimand's situation might enable him to have a more ready access to them; that agents were to be employed and that he and Clinton were to act in concert. From the first, the strongest suspicions were entertained by these two officers, of the sincerity of the leaders, those who were most prominent being Governor Chittenden, General Ethan Allen, Colonel Ira Allen and Colonel Fay. Negotiations were conducted for several years, but the decision was always postponed for one reason or another, and many questionable transactions on the part of the Vermont negotiators, such as laying confidential letters before Congress, the reason for which was plausibly, but not satisfactorily explained, did not tend to diminish suspicion. The conclusion arrived at, as contained in a letter from Haldimand to Clinton, dated 2nd August, 1781, was:—"If this contest should evidently point to a favourable termination for Great Britain, Vermont will become loyal and offer assistance we shall not stand in need of; but if, unhappily, the contrary she will declare for Congress." (B. 147, p. 335.) How far this conclusion was justified by the action of Vermont can only be decided, if even then, by the critical examination of the whole proceedings during the negotiations. It may then be possible to discover whether the leaders were sincere, or if the negotiations were the prototype of those conducted by Dumourier with the Duke of Brunswick at the beginning of the French Revolutionary war in 1792. After the preliminaries of peace were settled (1782) but perhaps before word reached New York, information was received by Haldimand, that preparations were making at Albany ostensibly for an attack on the advanced posts on Lake Champlain. These, it was suspected, were for the purpose of subduing Vermont, the destruction of the posts in question being no object. The explanation of much of the conduct of Vermont during the war is to be found in the hostility between the State of New York and the men who settled on the lands claimed by that State. In this view, the following extract relating to the desires of Vermont after the war had closed is of interest. On the 24th of October, 1783, Haldimand wrote a private note to Lord North, in which he says:—

"Since the provisional treaty has been made public, several persons in the State of Vermont have been here at different times. They all agree in describing these people as very averse to Congress and its measures; they now insist (in case Congress should admit their claim to (be) the 14th State) upon an exemption from any part of the debts contracted previous to their admission, as having been never represented in Congress they could not be bound by its Acts. They seem to have an entire confidence that in case Congress should think of reducing them by force, the neighbouring States of New England could never be prevailed upon to assist in the attempt, for which reason they make no scruple of setting the State of New York and its claims of jurisdiction over them at defiance. They give great encouragement to the royalists from the neighbourhood to settle amongst them, and have already taken possession of the lands on the south side of Lake Champlain to the boundary line at the degree 45. They had no scruple of telling me that Vermont must either be annexed to Canada, or become mistress of it, as it is the only channel by which the produce of their country can be conveyed to a market, but they assured me that they rather wished the former." (B. 56, pp. 149, 150).

The significance of the statement that Vermont was taking possession of the lands above referred to may be estimated, when it is remembered that these lands were held by the State of New York to be within its jurisdiction and the property of its people. A simultaneous demand was made by New York and Vermont, in 1784, for the possession of the posts on Lake Champlain. The demands from both were refused on the ground that the treaty was made with the Congress of the United States of America, and not with States separately.

Besides the letters and documents scattered through the volumes of miscellaneous correspondence, there are nine volumes of secret intelligence, the contents of which relate, to a large extent, to the negotiations with Vermont, containing the documents interchanged, reports of the interviews, &c., very few of which have yet been made use of by historical writers.

The documents relating to the reception and settlement of the loyalists are many and important. Several works have been written on the subject of the loyalists, but the correspondence in the Haldimand Collection gives many interesting details which have not been published. Only a brief reference can be made to these in the present report. From the correspondence it is apparent, that at a comparatively short time after the struggle with the Colonies had been seriously entered upon, straggling parties of refugees were finding their way into Canada, and their numbers had so increased that some means of providing for them had to be devised. In September, 1778, Conrad Gugy, who had offered a lot at Machiche for their accommodation, was instructed to have huts built, orders being sent to the captains of militia of the contiguous parishes, to assist in the work so that shelter might be ready before the severe weather set in; the Commissary at Three Rivers was ordered to send a supply of provisions from the King's stores; stoves, cooking utensils, &c., as well as building materials, were to be furnished by the Quarter Master General, and Louis Duaigne (*sic*) was appointed to superintend the issue of provisions. The details of the arrangements at Machiche will be found in B. volume 164. Many took refuge at St. John's, where some of them proved exceedingly troublesome and great care had to be exercised to prevent the entrance of pretended loyalists, who were in reality spies, by whose arts the minds of the weak-minded were debauched. On the intelligence that the preliminaries of peace had been agreed to, the most energetic measures were taken by Haldimand to have suitable lands secured and surveyed for settlement. Exploratory surveying parties were sent out to examine the lands along the Ottawa, the Rideau, the St. Lawrence and on the Bay of Quinté; so soon as it was practicable, surveyors were employed from the River Beaudet to Cataraqui (now Kingston) to have the lands laid out in lots, to be drawn for so that no partiality might be shown; agricultural implements, seeds and provisions were supplied, so far as seed grain was obtainable, the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient quantity of wheat being very great.

Missionaries and school teachers were employed; grist and saw mills were built and every effort made to have the refugees settled comfortably. Some desired to have lands on Gaspé, others to settle on the Bay of Chaleurs, on Cape Breton, and part of them at and about Niagara, all of whom were assisted. At a very serious risk to his own personal fortune, Haldimand declined to obey the direct orders of the Treasury to curtail and in some cases to stop the issue of rations, which on his own responsibility he continued, awaiting the result of a remonstrance, which fortunately for him proved effectual. There was, however, a distinct refusal to allow settlements on Missisquoi Bay, although parties of loyalists brought pressure to bear to obtain permission, there being a fear that the feud between the frontier inhabitants of the newly formed states bordering on Lake Champlain, and the loyalists, if allowed to settle in such close proximity, might be renewed and involve fresh hostilities. Reference may be made for all details of the settlement; for lists of loyalists incorporated and unincorporated, for surveys and the establishment of townships to the general correspondence (series B. 44, 45, 56, 62, 64, 126, 127 and that relating to the different posts) and to the volumes specially relating to the subject (B. 158 and 168).

The limits of Canada, settled by the preliminaries of peace, threatened to put an end to the fur trade as well as to commerce generally with the western country. On the 7th of May, 1783, after receipt of the news of the preliminary articles being signed, Haldimand wrote to the Right Hon. Thomas Townshend, that the minds of the people were much alarmed at the idea of abandoning the posts in the upper country, which were no less necessary to their security than to their commerce. In the mean time, he continued, he proposed to send parties of proper people to examine the north side of Lake Ontario, and the Grand or Ottawa River, so that he might be enabled to make the most of these places for the advantage of commerce. "I beg, Sir," he adds, "that you will assure His Majesty that nothing shall be left undone by me, which I think can promote the good of the people whom he has entrusted to my care." But before this he had given orders to survey the north shore of Lakes Huron and Superior, and an examination of the calendar of the volume B 98 will show the progress made in this direction, Captain Daniel Robertson's Journal giving interesting details of his proceedings on survey. A letter from Benjamin Frobisher addressed to Dr. Mabane, dated the 9th of April 1784 (B. 75-2, p. 75), gives valuable information respecting the fur trade, for the prosecution of which he and his associates proposed to search for new means of communication with the North-West; other documents on the same subject are to be found in different volumes of the correspondence.

In addition to affairs specially relating to Canada, there are accounts of the ill-conceived expedition of Hamilton to Post Vincennes; correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton and Sir Guy Carleton on affairs to the southward; minute details

of the scouting expeditions under Butler, Joseph Brant and other partisans, and the more formidable expeditions of Sir John Johnson and Lt. Colonel Carleton. The correspondence with his friends in Quebec, after Haldimand ceased to be Governor, gives interesting accounts of the state of the Province under Carleton, the influence over his mind of Chief Justice Smith and the course of the latter with respect to legal procedure. There are still 84 volumes to be calendared, among which are those specially relating to the loyalists; to the affairs of Vermont; to the proceedings against du Calvet and other political offenders, &c.

At Note "A" will be found a letter from Mr. Tremblay, agent for the Seminary Quebec, which enters at considerable length into the affairs of the Seminary, and shows in a confidential communication the relations between it and the Bishop (St. Vallier), which occupy some space in the ecclesiastical annals of the country. The origin of the Seminary may be briefly sketched. Its beginning is traced to the teachings of Father Bagot, a Jesuit, who in 1640 drew around him the scholars of the congregation of La Fleche, and subsequently those of the congregation of Paris, to which he was transferred. A number of them resolved to meet weekly for prayer and instruction, among them being the Abbé de Montigny, afterwards Bishop of Quebec. Following on this came the proposal to live together, to which about twenty agreed, and on the 25th of September, 1651, they carried the proposal into effect, having rented and furnished a house for the purpose. At first there were neither rules nor superior, but these were soon found to be necessary, and Mr. Pallu at the desire of Father Bagot drew up the rules from the written suggestions of the individual associates. The enthusiasm for foreign missions was, however, excited by Father Rhades, who had been a Jesuit missionary to India, and who brought about the determination to form a community known as the *Séminaire des Missions Etrangères.* Mgr. de Laval, known at the time of his appointment as the Abbé de Montigny, lived in the community for four years, having as a companion M. de Mesy, afterwards Governor of Quebec. In 1658 he was named Bishop of Petræa *in partibus*, and at Easter, 1659, he left for Quebec accompanied by Messrs. Torcapel and Pelerin, and by M. Henry de Bernières, nephew of the treasurer of Caen. The two priests could not stand the climate and returned to France, their places being taken by M. Thomas Morel and M. Jean Dudouyt, in 1662.

By the terms of his appointment the Bishop had the power to found and establish a Seminary at Quebec, which he did by *mandement* of the 26th March, 1663. Its objects were to train youth for the service of the church; to establish a chapter; to have, in concert, with the Bishop, full control of the parochial clergy, who were removable at the will of the Bishop and the Seminary, and were to receive no tithes, these being payable to the Seminary, from whom the curés were to receive their subsistence.

Having obtained a residence, negotiations were entered into in 1664 for the

Seminary of Quebec becoming a part of the *Séminaire de Missions Etrangères* of Paris, and on the 29th of January, 1665, the act of union was signed at Paris by Messrs. Poitevin and Lescot, for the Seminary of Quebec, and Messrs. DeMeurs, Bezard, Fermanel, Gazil and Lambert for that of Paris. M. Henry de Bernières was appointed first superior, M. Louis Ango Des Maizerets, assistant, and M. Jean Dudouyt, Procurator. The unlimited control given by this act of union to the Seminary of Paris over that of Quebec, was, however, relaxed by an act passed on the 6th of June, 1682, which left the officers of the Seminary of Quebec at liberty to choose their own superior, and to acquire property without first obtaining the sanction of the Seminary of Paris, to which a report must, nevertheless, be made of the necessity for the acquisition, and to which an account of expenditures had to be transmitted.

It was in 1674 that Quebec was erected into a Bishopric, and that by the influence of Mgr. Laval certain ecclesiastical properties were set apart for the benefit of the Seminary, details of which are given in Mr. Tremblay's letter. The Bishop renewed the act of union, with all the terms conferring authority on the Seminary of Paris over that of Quebec, which, as stated, above, were so greatly changed and modified by the subsequent act of 1682.

The letter from M. Dudouyt, Procurator to the Seminary, addressed to the Bishop in 1677, and published in the report on Archives for 1885, shows the terms on which they stood and affords clear evidence of the friendly relations that existed between the Bishop and the Seminary. When it became a question of the appointment of a successor to Bishop Laval, M. Dudouyt, in a letter to His Lordship (a copy of which is among the Archives), begun on the 28th March, 1684, but continued at intervals, gives the character of the Abbé de Saint Vallier, in that portion of the letter dated on the 14th May, stating the reasons for and objections to his being appointed to the dignity. The portion of the letter relating to Bishop Saint Vallier is of interest, and I therefore give it in full, reproducing the exact spelling and punctuation, and in a note have added a translation :

" Comme il serait à desirer que le Roy voulust vous accorder un coadiuteur qui fust propre pour maintenir le bien que vous avés estably et conserver lunion dans leglise du Canada nous avons examiné sur qui on pourroit jetter les yeux pour cet effet. Ca esté a loccasion que nous a fait le pere le Vallois touchant Monsieur labbé de Saint Vallier dont voicy les qualités pour et contre. Il est de naissence considérable. Il a du bien il est aumosnier du Roy qui a beaucoup destime pour luy il est dun parfait exemple a la cour ou il travaille avec édification il est jeune est capable il a beaucoup de zele et de ferveur il est austere pour luy mesme. On le veust faire Evesque en france mais il sen defend autant quil peut il a demeuré les six derniers mois avant pasques au Seminaire de St. Sulpice ou il a fort édifié, le pere le Valois est son directeur et luy a fait faire ses retraittes Cest lui qui a eu la pensée quil seroit propre pour le Canada et qui luy en a parlé, il a dit que pour eviter estre Evesque en france il consentiroit plustost de lestre en Canada et quil voudroit demeurer vostre coadiuteur tant que vous vivriés ; on croit que lestime que le Roy a pour luy feroit quil agreroit la chose.

" Les raisons qui nous ont paru contraire quil a un zele un peu trop ardant soit pour sa propre perfection soit pour y porter les autres. quil n'a pas encorre beaucoup dexperience étant jeunne, quil est austere quil a raport et liaison avec Monsieur de Grenoble ce qui fait crainde quil ne soit ataché a sa personne et a ses sentimens qui sont austeres et severes et semblent tenir du party de la nouvelle doctrine ; j'ay parlé de cette affaire a Monsieur Tronson nous avons examiné les raisons pour et contre, Mr. Tronson convient quil a beaucoup dardeur et quil na pas encore dexperience et quil a liaison et deference pour M. de Grenoble. Le pere le Valois ma repondu quil se modere beaucoup dans son zele et son ardeur soit pour sa propre conduite ou celle des autres. quil a proposé de luy mesme que lorsquil seroit obligé de Conduire le diocèze il auroit un conseil composé des personnes les plus capable par lavis duquel il se conduiroit et quil vouloit demeurer coadiuteur tant que Nostre Seigneur vous conservera la vie, le père le Valois a dit de plus quil nest point ataché à la nouvelle doctrine ny aux maximes de Monsieur de Grenoble et quil se détacheroit aisement de sa personne nonobstant tout cela je nay point jugé a propos de faire aucune démarche ny parler a luy ; jay cru cependant quil falloit vous donner advis de tout et scavoir vostre sentiment ladessus. Ses parens voudroit bien quil soit Evesque en france mais ils auront de la peine à Souffrir quil soit Evesque en Canada Cest pourquoy on nose pas rien faire paroistre qui fasse Connoistre quil Soit dans cette disposition Jaurois souhaitté qu'il fust venu passer six mois a nostre Seminaire de paris pour le bien connoistre et afin quil y prist lesprit qui luy seroit nécessaire mais cela feroit juger a ses parens quil auroit quelque dessein pour les missions étrangères et y sy opposeroit. Monsieur Tronson dit quil sera un bon Evesque en france et quil ne peut pas eviter de lestre bientost, Mandez nous vos pensées ladessus et nous examinerons toutes choses plus a fond supposé que vous le jugiés apropos." *

---

* " As it would be desirable that the King should grant you a coadjutor, qualified to maintain the good work you have established and to preserve union in the Church of Canada, we have tried to ascertain who could be suggested for this purpose. On the proposition made to us by Father le Valois concerning the Abbé Saint Vallier, here are his qualities from both sides. He is of good birth ; he has property ; is chaplain to the King, who holds him in great esteem ; he is a perfect example to the court, where he labours with edification ; he is young and capable ; has much zeal and fervour, and his own habits are austere. It was desired to make him a bishop in France, but he opposes it as far as he can ; he has lived for the last six months before Easter at the Seminary of St. Sulpice, in which he has greatly edified (the inmates). Father Le Valois is his director, under whom his retreats are conducted. It was he who thought of his fitness for Canada, and who spoke of it. He said that to avoid being a bishop in France, he would rather consent to be so in Canada ; and that he would wish to remain your coadjutor so long as you shall live ; it is believed that the esteem the King has for him would make him agree to the thing.

" What appear to us to be opposing reasons are, that his zeal is a little too ardent, either for his own perfection, or to carry others towards it ; that he has not yet had much experience, being young ; that he is austere, that he has relations and connections with Monsieur de Grenoble, which leads to the fear that he may be attached to the new doctrine. I have spoken of this affair to M. Tronson ; we have examined the reasons for and against. M. Tronson agrees that he has much ardour ; that he has not yet had much experience ; and that he has a relation and deference for M. de Grenoble. Father le Valois answered me that he was becoming much more moderate in his zeal and in his ardour, either for his own conduct or for that of others ; that he intended that when he should be obliged to take charge of the diocese, he would have a council, composed of the most able persons, by whose advice he would conduct himself, and that he wished to remain coadjutor so long as Our Lord should preserve you in life. Father le Valois said further, that he is not attached to the new doctrine, nor to the maxims of Monsieur de Genoble, and that he would easily detach himself from his person. Notwithstanding all that, I did not think proper to take any step or to speak to him. I, however, thought you should have notice of everything, and that your feeling thereupon should be known. His relations strongly wish that he should be bishop in France, but they will have difficulty in suffering him to be bishop in Canada. It is for this reason that nothing dare to appear to show that he has that inclination. I would have wished that he might have come to spend six months at our Seminary in Paris, in order to become well acquainted with him, and that he might gain the spirit necessary for him, but that would make his relations consider that he had some design towards foreign missions, and would oppose it. M. Tronson says that he will be a good bishop in France, and that he cannot help being one soon. Communicate your thoughts thereupon, and we shall examine everything more closely, in case you should think it right."

The extract is of some length, but it seems desirable to afford an opportunity of comparing the appreciation of Bishop St. Vallier's character before he was selected for the dignity, with that given by the procurator of the Seminary, as shown in M. Tremblay's letter, after he had filled the office for some years.

In 1685 Bishop Laval resigned his office and M. St. Vallier was appointed his successor, but owing to disputes between France and Rome, in respect to the Declaration of 1682, the bull for the consecration of the new Bishop was not asked for and for the same reason the resignation of Mgr. de Laval had not been officially announced. By virtue of the rights he therefore retained, Bishop Laval appointed M. St. Vallier his Vicar General, with the sole charge of the Diocese of Quebec.

In May, 1685, he left Paris and sailed from Rochelle in June in the same ship with the Marquis de Denonville, the newly appointed Governor. On his first arrival, M. St. Vallier made a minute examination of all the institutions in Quebec and of the diocese generally. In his account of the State of the Church and Colony of New France (*Estat Present de l'Eglise*; &c., Paris, 1688) M. St. Vallier says at page 24, that he had no intention of making any changes whatever, considering himself happy in letting everything remain as his predecessor had left it. Apparently, however, he made various changes shortly after, which led to misunderstandings with the Seminary. At the end of 1686 M. St. Vallier left Quebec, arriving at Rochelle on the first day of January, 1687. Mgr. Laval desired to return to his Diocese of Quebec to die there, but was prevented by royal orders. It would be out of place to enter here into a discussion of the reason for this prohibition, which, however, was not permanent.

On the 24th of January, 1688, Bishop Laval resigned canonically in favour of M. St. Vallier, who was consecrated next day in the Church of St. Sulpice.

In the "Notice Biographique" of Laval, by the Rev. E. Langevin, Grand Vicar of Rimouski, it is stated, in reference to the appointment in 1685 of M. St. Vallier to be Vicar General, that "it does not seem very clear how Mgr. de Laval could at that time have given in his resignation, pure and simple, when the official documents show that the act was only passed on the 24th of January, 1688, on the eve of the consecration of the new bishop." Mr. Langevin quotes the words of Mgr. St. Vallier in his letter, "Estat Present de l'Eglise," (p. 10 in the reprint of 1857, p. 26, in the original edition, Paris, 1688) respecting the unqualified resignation, but adds that it must be supposed it was an understood thing between the two prelates.

Reference has been made above to disputes between France and Rome which prevented the canonical resignation of Laval and appointment of his successor. These arose from the demands of Louis XIV to extend the royal right (*le droit de regale*) to all the dioceses of the Kingdom, on the ground that it was the right of the King to enjoy all the fruits and revenues of vacant

bishoprics, and to confer the prebendaries and all the benefices depending thereon, up till the time the new Bishop took the oath of fidelity. In consequence of the opposition to this demand made by the Bishops of Alias and Pamiers, supported by Pope Innocent XI, a meeting of prelates declared in favour of the King, and a general meeting was called for the 9th November, 1681, to discuss the rights of the Pope, and to place bounds to his power. A nominal modification of the extreme claims of the King was made at this meeting, an edict in accordance with the resolution then come to issued by the King, and ratified by Parliament on the 24th January, 1682. On the 3rd of February all the prelates signed an act consenting to the extension of the royal right, and wrote to the Pope for his apostolic benediction on this work of peace and charity. The answer was a brief quashing and annulling the proceedings, but before it was sent off, the prelates had met by the King's orders and drawn up the document defining the Pope's authority in France, which is known in history as the Declaration of 1682. As a consequence the Pope refused bulls to all the Bishops named by the King. It is only necessary to speak of this as far as it affects Canada, but full details may be found in the histories of the Church; those I have referred to on the subject are Bousquet's *Histoire du clergé de France*, in which the text of the declaration is given (Vol. IV, p. 100); de Montor, *Histoire des Souverains Pontifes Romains*, in which it is stated that Innocent XI refused to give bulls to upwards of thirty-five Bishops appointed by the King (Vol. VI, p. 165); Henrion's *Histoire Générale de l'Eglise*, and Rohrbacher's *Histoire universelle de l'Eglise Catholique*, besides special works on the Gallican controversy.

These make clear the reason for the temporary appointment of Saint Vallier to the office of Vicar General, after the resignation of his predecessor and his own appointment to the dignity of Bishop. However, by great exertion he succeeded in inducing the King to ask his bulls from Rome, in 1687, and as a new proof of his esteem, Louis XIV engaged to be at the expense of obtaining them. Mgr. Saint Vallier left France about the middle of July, and arrived at Quebec on the 15th of August 1688. He was, it is reported, received coldly, prejudices having been conceived against him, which his own course towards the priests and the Seminary did not help to dissipate, his idea being that he would rule as the Bishops did in France, not making allowance for the difference between a Church established and one newly formed. Through the intervention of the Governor peace was arranged between the Bishop and the Seminary, but it does not appear to have been very cordial on either side; the Bishop made fresh demands and the Seminary used a cypher in corresponding with the Mother-house in Paris, so as to prevent His Lordship from knowing what passed between the two houses.

On the death of M. Dudouyt, who had acted for Mgr. Laval and for the Seminary, he was succeeded by M. Gricourt. He died on the 14th August, 1691,

and in 1792 was succeeded by M. Tremblay, who was chosen for his abilities and because the choice was agreeable to the Bishop, the reason for which is stated to have been that the Bishop did not like to have him at Quebec, as he was not pliable enough. The newly appointed agent, Jean Henri Tremblay, came to Canada in 1687, being 22 years of age and a sub-deacon, having been sent from France to take the place of M. Foulgues in the Petit Seminaire. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Saint Vallier in September, 1689, in the Ursuline Church, Quebec, in presence of Bishop Laval and of the priests of the Seminary of Quebec, of whom eighteen were witnesses of the ceremony. At the time of his appointment to be Procurator General of Missions and Agent in Paris for the Seminary of Quebec he had been admitted to the Seminary of Paris as one of its members. He filled this office with efficiency till 1728, when his infirmities and almost total loss of sight compelled him to resign. He died in France in 1741. His letter, now published, part of which refers to family affairs, gives a good idea of the character of the man, and could not have been abbreviated without detriment. For the official settlement of the disputes between the Bishop and the Seminary reference should be made to the *Edits., Ordonnances, &c.*, printed in Quebec in 1854, by order of the Assembly.

With the exception of Bibaud (*Histoire du Canada, Domination Anglaise*, p. 181) none of the general histories of Canada give any account of the capture of Fort Shelby, afterwards Fort McKay, and its retention till the close of the war of 1812. The village of Prairie du Chien, beside which was the Fort, is, it may be stated, on the western bank of the Wisconsin River, and the expedition was sent out by Colonel Robert McDouall, commanding at Michillimakinak (Letter from Colonel McDouall to General Gordon Drummond, see Note B.), who gave the command to Major William McKay, with the temporary rank of Lieutenant Colonel. His report to Colonel McDouall, dated 27th July, 1814, and other papers are included in the same note. Bibaud's account, although short, is substantially correct. In Lossing's "Field Book of the War of 1812," a paragraph of three lines states the fact of the capture, but the name of the fort, of the village, and of the officer who effected it, do not appear in the index. It is there stated that the force under McKay amounted to 700 men, mostly Indians (p. 851). Colonel McKay in his report gives the total number as 650, of whom 120 were Michigan Fencibles, Canadian Volunteers and Officers of the Indian Department, the rest being Indians, who proved to be perfectly useless.

In the third volume of the Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin (Madison, Wis., 1857) is a narrative of the expedition, obtained by Dr. Lyman C. Draper from Captain Augustin Grignon, in the spring of 1857, he being then 77 years of age. The narrative differs to some extent from Colonel McKay's official report, which being written at the time is more likely to be correct than a

narrative given apparently from memory after the lapse of forty-three years. According to Captain Grignon, Colonel McKay had been engaged in the Indian trade from the year 1793, had been for a short time at Green Bay; returned to Makinak, afterwards traded on the upper Mississippi, and then became a member of the North-West Company. "He was," says Captain Grignon, "a man of intelligence, activity and enterprise, and well fitted to command the contemplated expedition against Prairie du Chien." (p. 271). The force under McKay, as given by Grignon, may be thus tabulated:—

WHITE MEN.

Joseph Rolette and Thomas Anderson, both traders, each raised a Company of Militia at Makinak, and among their *engagés*, of 50 men		100
Of regulars with officers		20
(Michigan Fencibles under Captain James Pullman, not Pohlman, as stated by Mr. Grignon.)		
Militia raised at Green Bay, almost all old men unfit for service		30
		150

INDIANS.

Three bands of Sioux sent by Dickson from his force...	200	
Winnebagoes	100	
Menomonees	75	
Chippewas	25	
		400
Total		550

Mr. Grignon says further, that if the force was represented at the time to be larger, it was for effect on the part of the British, to impress the Americans with an idea of their great strength in the North-West; and on the part of the Americans, in palliation of their loss of Prairie du Chien (p. 272), but it does not seem probable that a commanding officer in an official report would have misrepresented the strength of his force.

In the ninth volume of the collections of the same society, the personal narrative and journal of Captain Thomas G. Anderson are published. The former appears to have been written when he was 91 years of age, and many of its statements are at complete variance with all the contemporary documents and with Captain Grignon's account. Written at that age and fifty-six years after the events it records, the errors in the narrative are not, perhaps, to be wondered at, but they are nevertheless very serious. The journal, presumably written at the date it bears, relates to the time he was in temporary command after McKay was sent off to carry out the instructions of Colonel McDouall in other quarters, and before Captain Bulger's arrival. The correspondence between Colonel McKay and Captain Perkins, commanding the fort, completely disproves the statements respecting

delay on the part of the former in prosecuting the attack. The force left Michillimakinac on the 28th of June, arrived at Green Bay on the 4th or 5th of July, and reached Prairie du Chien on the 17th, at noon. On that same day the following summons was sent:—

OLD FORT, PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, July 17th, 1814.

SIR,—An hour after the receipt of this, surrender to His Majesty's forces under my command, unconditionally, otherwise I order you to defend yourself to the last man. The humanity of a British officer obliges me (in case you should be obstinate) to request you will send out of the way your women and children.

I am, Sir,
Your very humble servant,

W. McKAY,
Lt.-Col. Commanding the Expedition.

The answer was short and to the point, and appears to have been returned without delay or hesitation:—

FORT SHELBY, July 17th, 1814.

SIR,—I received your polite note and prefer the latter, and am determined to defend to the last man.

Yours, &c.,
JOS. PERKINS,
Capt. Commanding United States Troops.

The date on the answer was originally written the 16th, but changed apparently at the time, the ink being identical in colour, by the proper figure being written over it. Two days after, the fort was surrendered, the letter from the commander being in these terms:—

FORT SHELBY, July 19th, 1814.

SIR,—I am willing to surrender the garrison and troops under my command, provided you will save and protect the officers and men, and prevent the Indians from ill-treating them.

I am, respectfully,
Your obedient humble servant,

Col. WILLIAM McCARY,
Commanding the Expedition.

JOSEPH PERKINS, Capt.,
Commander U. S. Troops.

The irritation of the Indians, as is shown clearly from Colonel McDouall's letter to General Gordon Drummond already referred to, was such as to lead Lt.-Colonel McKay to take every precaution for the safety of the American troops, so that he desired Captain Perkins to delay the surrender.

OLD FORT, PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, July 19th, 1814.

SIR,—I will thank you to prolong the hour to march out of your fort till eight o'clock to-morrow morning, when you shall march out with the honours of war, parade before the fort, deliver up your arms and put yourself under the protection of the troops under my command.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient humble servant,

W. McKAY, Lt.-Col.,
Commanding Expedition.

It may be stated, as the most positive evidence of the correctness of the dates here given, that the correspondence is in the respective handwritings of Lt.-Col. McKay and Captain Perkins, the original letters sent by McKay being of course retained by Perkins, but the copies here preserved were made by McKay's own hand, whilst the answers are the originals, as is also the report sent to Colonel McDouall.

All the evidence, official and unofficial, shows that no injury was sustained by the Americans, McKay having informed the Indians that any attempt at violence would be sternly repressed, even were it necessary for the white troops to fire on them.

In a memorial from Captain Bulger, addressed to the Duke of York, dated the 5th of July, 1815 (Archives, Series C, Vol. 721, pp. 62 to 67), asking for promotion, he states (p. 65) that in October, 1814, he was appointed by Col. McDouall to take command at Prairie du Chien, and left on the 29th, the journey occupying a month. The instructions, not dated but endorsed as given on the 29th, the day Captain Bulger left, are in Colonel McDouall's own writing; the latter and other correspondence down to the time when the post was given up are among the papers acquired from Mr. A. E. Bulger, of Montreal, son of Capt. Bulger. These have been arranged and bound, and can now be easily consulted. The letter to Governor Clark, or officer commanding at St. Louis, contains the closing records of the occupation of Prairie du Chien by the British forces :

FORT MCKAY, PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, 23rd May, 1815.

SIR,— I have now to acknowledge the receipt of the two despatches sent to me some time ago, viz.: one from His Excellency Governor Clark, the other from Colonel Russell, answers to which it was not in my power to get conveyed to Saint Louis without imminent hazard to the person carrying the same.

The official intelligence of peace reached me only yesterday, upon which I adopted the most prudent, and at the same time decided, measures, to put a stop to the further hostilities of the Indians; and I most ardently hope, and strongly believe, that the steps I have taken will be attended with the good effects which the British Government and that of the United States are so desirous of.

I propose evacuating this post to morrow, taking with me the guns, &c., captured in the Fort, in order that they may be delivered up at Makinac, to such officer as the United States may appoint to receive that post. My instructions were to send them down the Mississippi to Saint Louis, if it could be done without hazard to the party conveying them.

My motives for immediately withdrawing from this Post, will be best explained by the enclosed extract from the instructions of Lieut. Colonel McDouall commanding at Michillimakinac. I have not the smallest hesitation in declaring my decided opinion that the presence of a detachment of British and United States troops, at the same time, at Fort McKay, would be the means of embroiling either one party or the other, in a fresh rupture with the Indians, which I presume it is the wish and desire of both Governments to avoid.

Should the measures I have adopted prove in the smallest degree contrary to the spirit and intent of the Treaty of Peace, I beg that it may not be considered

by the Government of the United States as proceeding from any other motive than a desire of avoiding any further trouble or contention with the Indians, and of promoting the harmony and good understanding, so recently restored to the two countries.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

A. BULGER, Capt.,
Commanding a detachment of the British troops on the Mississippi.

To His Excellency Governor CLARK,
Or Officer commanding at Saint Louis.

The difficulties encountered in the exploration for the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway through the Rocky Mountains may be guessed at by reading the official reports, but cannot be fully understood, the bare results being given and very little notice taken of the sufferings of the men engaged. At Note C is given the journal of Mr. C. F. Hanington, addressed in the form of letters to his brother, the Rev. E. A. W. Hanington, New Edinburgh, who has presented it to this branch, together with a map of the route, extending from Quesnelle, in British Columbia, to Lake of the Woods. As the journal only gives details of the journey to Edmonton, and that the rest of the route is comparatively well known, only the part of the map between Quesnelle and Fort Victoria, a little beyond Edmonton, has been lithographed.

In Mr. Sandford Fleming's "Report on Surveys, &c., on the Canadian Pacific Railway," published in 1877, is a short narrative by Mr. E. W. Jarvis, at the head of the party of which Mr. Hanington formed part. The narrative, which is supplementary to his official report, begins at page 148, and Mr. Fleming has attached to it the following note, which renders further explanation as to the object of the journey, &c., unnecessary:—

"In the autumn of 1874, Mr. Jarvis was selected to make a winter exploration of the Smoky River Pass, with Mr. C. F. Hanington as assistant, and Alec Macdonald, who was engaged to take charge of the dog trains. As this was the only means of carrying supplies it was necessary to limit the number of the party, and also to dispense with all unnecessary impedimenta.

"The outfit, therefore, consisted of a pair of snow shoes, a pair of blankets, and some spare moccasins for each man; while a piece of light cotton sheeting was taken to make a *tente d'abri*, the ordinary canvas tent being too cumbersome.

"The supplies consisted of dried salmon for the dogs, and bacon, beans, flour and tea for the men and were calculated to last two months.

"In December the party pushed forward to Fort George, and there procured four dog trains with four Indian drivers, making a total strength (including those brought from Quesnelle) of twenty five dogs and eight men. At the beginning of January the party awaited the freezing over of the Fraser, and Alec's return from Quesnelle (where he had been sent for more supplies).

'At this point the narrative (of Mr. Jarvis) begins."

The narrative by Mr. Jarvis is very interesting, but it, of necessity, fails to give those minute details and personal feelings which are to be found in Mr. Hanington's journal, the one being a narrative drawn up for publication, with all the reserve which that fact implies, and the other written from day to day unreservedly and whilst every impression was fresh and the most trifling incidents fully remembered. Both narratives should be read together. The map will show clearly the course followed.

The whole respectfully submitted,

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,
Archivist.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1887.

(*Original.*)

NOTE A.

LETTRE DE M. TREMBLAY AUX DIRECTEURS DU SÉMINAIRE DE QUÉBEC, 1695.

Je commence, Messieurs de bonne heure a vous escrire pour n'estre pas surpris et pour ne rien oublier des choses dont il est bon que vous soyez informez. Je vous exposeray ce qui s'est passé de principal, et ce que j'ay fait depuis le départ de nos vaisseaux de France pour Canada, l'effet ensuite qu'ont produit les nouvelles qui en sont venües a larrivée des Vaisseaux en france et tout ce qui se passera jusqu'au depart des Vaisseaux de cette année pour le Canada.

Nous avions bien esperez de notre flotte jusqu'au retour de nos Vaisseaux de ce que nos ennemis ne s'estoint point vantez d'en avoir pris aucun nous les avons crus en france estre arrivez a bon port jusqu'au jour qu'on me donna avis du retour du Pontchartrain et de la prise du St Joseph. Je fus un jour entier dans une consternation si grande pour cette nouvelle que j'avois peine a m'en relever, je ne m'y estois pas attendu en quelque manière ainsy. Elle me toucha d'avantage, Dailleurs il n'y avoit pas quinze jours que M. Grignon en m'envoyant nos comptes que je n'avois pu tirer de lui de tout l'esté m'avoit appris qu'il avait mis dans ce Vaisseau tout ce qui estoit pour nous. Il est vray qu'il semble que la providence s'est meslée d'une maniere toute particuliere de nous depoüiller, car ayant obtenu de faire passer gratis les trois gros ballots de Paris dans les Vaisseaux de Roy, et M. de la Touche, commis de M. de Pontchartrain m'ayant assuré qu'il y avoit pour cela un article dans la lettre de M. de Pontchartrain à M. Begon, et que je n'avois qu'a les lui faire présenter a la Rochelle—Dieu permit que Mons^r Grignon estant allé voir en l'Isle de Ré un Vaisseau qui lui estoit venu des Isles et avoit pensé se perdre en arrivant, tombast malade en cette Isle et n'en revinst que longtemps apres, si bien que ses gens ambarquerent tout dans le St Joseph, quelque soin que j'eusse pris et quoy que je lui eusse recommendé de mettre sur differens vaisseaux a la vérité je ne pouvois que l'en prier parce que je n'avois pas de l'argent pour lui payer le fret, je scay ces choses trois mois avant la nouvelle de la prise du St Joseph, et quoyqu'il puisse y avoir eu de sa faute en faisant tout ambarquer dans ce Vaisseau, il est cependant excusable en partie, pour sa maladie qui ne lui a pas permis d'agir n'ayant mesme fait que traisner toute l'année Rien ne fut capable de me faire revenir de cet abbatement que me causa cette perte de prime abord que la veue des desseins sanctifians que notre Seigneur avoit sur nous en cela. Il me fit la grace m'estant allé jetter a ses pieds de m'y faire voir une source abondante de grace, dont il nous vouloit combler, en nous ostant les soulagemens corporels que nous pouvions attendre de toutes ces marchandises, et quoyque de temps en temps il me vienne de facheux retours sur cette perte, qui par la misericorde de Dieu ne font aucune impression mauvaise sur moy, J'ay ressenty depuis ce temps la presque toujours une soumission parfaite aux ordres de la divine providence, Il m'est bien facile a la verité me disje souvent a moymesme de porter cette perte doucement, tandis que je n'en ressentiray pas les incommoditez co^e. nos chers Mess^rs. Cependant je n'en seray pas exempt, et outre le deplaisir que j'auray toujours de ne scavoir comment remedier a un mal si grand, et l'ambarras ou cet perte me mettra, je ne seray pas exempt de bien d'autres peines qui s'en suivront de cette perte, par le chagrin qu'auront peut estre contre moy plusieurs qui m'avoient addressez leurs petites commissions dont je m'estois acquitté mieux si j'ose ainsy dire que je n'aurois fait pour moy mesme, et qui ont tout perdus aussy bien que nous.

Consternation pour la prise du Saint-Joseph.

Je comptois il y a quelque temps a quoy montoit cette perte et je trouve quell eva a plus de 10500 liv. pour le seminaire en y comprenant la facture de bordeaux la Rochelle Caen Argentan et Paris, et pour les particuliers bien 2500 liv. dargent deboursé et de frais qui sont tous perdus pour nous et dont nous ne devons attendre aucune repetition du Sr Grignon qui, a ce que le bruit en court y perd pour sa famille plus de 40000 liv. qu'il n'avoit nullement fait assurer. Ce qui le met assurement tres bas.

(*Translation.*)

NOTE A.

LETTER FROM M. TREMBLAY TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE SEMINARY OF QUEBEC, 1695.

I begin to write you early, gentlemen. so that I may not be taken by surprise, and that I may forget nothing of which you should be informed. I will state fully the chief things that have taken place, and what I have done since our ships have left France for Canada, the subsequent effect produced by the news received by the arrival of ships in France, and all that has happened up to the sailing of the ships for Canada this year.

We had reason to hope for our fleet until the return of our ships, our enemies not having boasted of taking any of them. In France we believed that they had arrived safely until the day that I received notice of the return of the "Pontchartrain" and of the capture of the "St. Joseph." I was in so great a consternation for a whole day, at the news, that I could scarcely recover; I had not in the least expected it, so that it affected me the more. Besides, only a fortnight before, M. Grignon in sending me our accounts, which I could not get from him all summer, informed me that he had put on board of that ship every thing intended for us. It is true that it appears as if Providence had interfered in a special manner to have us deprived of our goods, for having succeeded in obtaining a free passage from Paris of three of our large packages to be taken in the King's ships, and M. de la Touche, clerk to M. de Pontchartrain, having assured me that there was a clause to that effect in M, de Pontchartrain's letter to M. Bégon, and that I had only to offer them at la Rochelle, God permitted that M. Grignon, having gone to see a ship at the island of Rhé which had arrived from the Islands, and supposed to have been wrecked on arrival, should fall sick on that island, and only returned long after his people had shipped the whole in the "St. Joseph," in spite of the care I had taken, and although I had recommended him to have the goods put on board different ships. In fact, I could only request this, as I had no money to pay him the freight. I knew these things three months before the news of the capture of the "St. Joseph," and although he may be in fault in having the whole shipped by this vessel, it is partly excusable on account of his illness which prevented him from acting and which lingered on him the whole year. Nothing could rouse me from the dejection caused by this loss, except the view of the sanctifying designs of our Lord towards us. He gave me the blessing, having gone to throw myself at His feet, of showing me an abundant source of grace, with which he wished to load us, by taking away the bodily comforts that we might expect from our merchandise, and although from time to time vexing thoughts of the loss returned to me, yet by the mercy of God these left no bad impression on my mind. Since that time I have felt almost constantly perfect submission to the decrees of Divine Providence. It is in truth, I often say to myself, very easy for me to bear this loss calmly, whose inconveniences I do not suffer like our dear brethren. Yet I could not be exempt from them, besides the affliction I should always have of not knowing how to remedy so great a misfortune and the embarrassment to which this loss subjected me, nor would I be exempt from many other restraints which followed this loss by the grief of several who had entrusted me with their small commissions, of which I would have acquitted myself better, if I may say so, than I would have done my own, and who have lost every thing as well as we.

Consternation at the capture of the "St. Joseph."

I calculated some time ago the amount of this loss and I found it to exceed 10,500 livres for the Seminary, including the bill from Bordeaux, la Rochelle, Caen, Argenton and Paris, and for the private property 2,500 livres of disbursements and costs which are all lost to us and of which we can expect no return from the Sieur Grignon, as he loses for his family more than 40,000 livres, which he had in no way assured, which certainly reduces him greatly.

Je lui avois payé pendant le cours de cet esté plus de 6000 liv. dont j'avois emprunté partie de M. L'abbé de Brisacier, et il a encore une obligation de 600 liv. a se faire payer a Bordeaux pour nous, Si bien que par les comptes qu'il m'envoya quinze jours avant larrivée des vaisseaux nous ne lui restions redevables que d'environ 11000 liv. sur lesquels ayant touché 6000 liv. que vous lui avez envoyez nous ne lui resterons redevables que de 4 ou 5000 liv. qu'il faut bien qu'il attende, n'estans pas a present en estat de le payer.

Il semble que le bon Dieu ait permis pour nous depouiller davantage que plusieurs personnes m'eussent chargez de plusieurs choses pour nos Miss^{rs}. qu'ils leurs envoyoint ce qui rend encore la perte plus considerable, et ce qui est mortifiant pour un chacun j'avois mis dans nos balots des lettres dont on m'avoit chargé et la plus part mesme des miennes qui toutes ont esté perdues—j'avois escrit a tous nos Mess^{rs}. sans en oublier aucun, voulant leur donner par la des marques de mon souvenir et generalement a tous ceux qui m'avoint escrit l'an passé; jenvoyois a nos donnez ce qu'ils mavoint demandez aux enfans du petit seminaire abondance de devotions et pour nos Mess^{rs} abondance de Theses et images fort belles qui m'etoint venues de la succession de feu M. l'abbé d'argenson et tout cela est devenu le pillage de nos heretiques qui profaneront toutes ces choses aussy bien que tant de beaux ornemens chandeliers et autres choses pour l'ornement, des autels dont j'esperois que nos Mess^{res} seroint bien satisfaits, Dieu veüille que je n'aye, dans le soin que j'ay pris de toutes ces choses recherché que la pure gloire de Dieu—et non pas une secrette estime des creatures; Peut estre estce pour m'en purifier que notre bon Dieu a permis toute cette perte pour mapprendre a bien purifier mes intentions, et n'avoir que Dieu seul en veue. Je vous avoue que je ne m'attendois pas que Dieu mexerceroit par cette voye, j'en appréhendois une qui m'auroit esté bien plus sensible, Cestoit la nouvelle de la mort de Mgr Lancien ou de quelqu'un de nos Mess^{rs} parceque Co^{e} nous avons esté toute l'année en france parmy les morts je craignois que cet empire si estendu que la mort a exercé cette année en france ne se fust aussy estendu en Canada. Mais je croyois que Dieu dont le propre est de mesler la consolation avec l'affliction et de nous consoler d'un costé tandis qu'il nous afflige de l'autre, se seroit contenté des espreuves tres rudes par lesquelles il m'a fait passer du costé de ma famille, qui m'auroint paru insupportables, si Dieu par sa misericorde ne m'en avoit fait sortir avantageusement sans me demander de nouveaux sacrifices du costé de nos missions.

J'ay eu besoin cette année de toute la preparation que j'avois apportée pour me soumettre au bon plaisir de Dieu dans tout ce qu'il demanderoit de moy pour porter sans abbatement les coups dont sa justice a frapé ma famille, Il y avoit longtemps que je pressentois que Dieu me demandoit un total abandon a son bon plaisir et une soumission a toutes ses volontez; je l'avois longtemps prié de me donner cette disposition qui est un pur effet de sa grace, et par sa misericorde il me sembloit estre en estat de dire avec le St. Roy David, Quid mihi est in Cœlo et a te quid volui super terram, Deus cordis mei, et pars mea Deus in æternum. Je croyois estre prest a tout et disposé a tous les accidens qu'il plairoit a Dieu m'envoyer, Il m'a bien fait sentir que toute ma force n'est que foiblesse quand il se retire tant soit peu de nous dans les espreuves qu'il nous envoye, et que j'eusse esté incapable de porter celles par lesquelles il m'a fait passer sans une grace bien particuliere.

J'ay vescu toute cette année fort en repos du costé de mes parens jusqu'au commencement d'aoust. Ils m'avoint mesme ay-dez dans mes affaires, mon frere aisné m'ayant presté pendant plus d'un mois un de ses chevaux de selle, pour aller faire mon voyage de Berry et Touraine pour visiter nos prieurez. Il n'y avoit pas huit jours que j'en estois de retour et que je lui avois renvoyé son cheval qu'on m'envoya un matin un homme expres mavertir de venir a son enterrement sa mort estant arrivé par un accident si funeste qu'il n'eut pas un moment pour penser a lui, car dans le temps des recoltes Co^{e} il faisoit valoir plusieurs fermes estant allé a une pour y parler a deux curez qui l'y attendoint, ayant donné son cheval a une servante et l'ayant grondée de ce qu'elle ne tenoit pas la grande porte d'une grange fermée, Cette fille qui n'eut pas l'esprit de lui dire que cette porte estoit demontée le laissa

I had paid him during the course of the summer upwards of 6,000 livres, of which I had borrowed a part from the Abbé Brisacier, and he still holds an obligation of 600 livres to be paid for us at Bordeaux. By the accounts which he sent me a fortnight before the arrival of the ships, there remain payable by us to him only 11,000 livres, on which, having received 6,000 livres which you had sent him we are due him only 4,000 or 5,000 livres which he must wait for, not being at present in a position to pay him.

It seems that the good God had allowed, in order to strip us still more, several persons to charge me with other things for our gentlemen, which they were sending them, making the loss still greater, and what is mortifying for each one, I had put into our packages the letters entrusted to me and the greater part even of my own, which have all been lost. I had written to all our gentlemen, wishing in this way to show them my remembrance and generally to all those who had written to me last year. I sent to our *donnés* (men devoted to gratuitous service to a community) what they had asked for; to the children of the *petit séminaire* an abundance of devotions and to our gentlemen an abundance of theses and of beautiful images bought from the succession of the late Abbé d'Argenson, and all that has become the prey of our heretics, who will profane all these things, as well as so many handsome ornaments, chandeliers and other articles for the adornment of the altars, with which I had hoped that our gentlemen would be well satisfied. God grant that in the care I have taken of all these things I may have sought only the pure glory of God and not had a secret desire for the esteem of the creature. It may be to purify me, that our good Lord has permitted all this loss to teach me thoroughly to purify my desires and to regard God alone. I acknowledge to you, that I did not expect that God would try me by this method. I apprehended one which I would have felt more keenly; it was the death of Mgr. Lancien or of some one of our gentlemen, because as we have been all this year in France among the dead, I feared that the extended empire of death in France might also have reached to Canada; but I believe that God, whose property it is to mix consolation with affliction, and to console us on one side whilst he afflicts us on the other, had been satisfied with the severe trials by which he has sent me from the side of my family, which would have appeared to me insupportable, if God in His mercy had not rid me of my fears to my benefit, without demanding from me new sacrifices in respect to our missions.

I have had need this year of all the preparation I had made to submit to the good pleasure of God in all that He should ask me to bear without abasement from the blows with which His justice has struck my family. I had long felt that God was asking me for a total giving up of myself to His good pleasure and submission to His will; I had long prayed to have that disposition which is the pure effect of His grace, and through His mercy it seemed to me that I was in a condition to say with the holy King David: *Quid mihi est in coelo et a te quid volui super terram. Deus cordis mei, et pars mea Deus in æternum.* I believe that I was ready for all things and prepared for all the accidents it might please God to send me. He has made me feel that all my strength is but weakness when he withdraws ever so little from us during the trials He sends us, and that I would have been unable to bear those through which He has made me pass, had it not been for His special grace. I have lived all this year at rest beside my relations until the beginning of August; they had even helped in my affairs; my brother for more than a month had lent me one of his saddle horses to travel from Berry and Touraine to visit our priories. Scarcely a month after my return and sending back his horse, a man came express one morning to notify me to attend his funeral, his death having happened by so fatal an accident that he had not a moment to think of himself, for at harvest time, as he was improving several farms, having gone to one of them to speak to two curés who were waiting there for him, having given his horse to a servant girl and scolded her for not keeping the large door of a barn closed, the girl had not sense enough to tell him that the door had been taken off its hinges and allowed him to run to close it. As soon as he moved it, the door fell on him and crushed him at once, suffocating him and crushing him by its weight so that he could give no sign of life. This death

courir a cette porte quil voulut fermer, et qui dez quil l'eut esbranlée tomba sur lui, et l'escrasa sur le champ en l'estouffant et l'accablant par sa pesanteur sans qu'il donnast aucun signe de vie. Cette mort m'a esté tres sensible du coté de Dieu parce que ce frere ne me paroissoit pas encore bien disposé ; Il m'avoit fait de belles promesses de quitter les compagnies de debauches et de se convertir a Dieu, Il paroissoit touché jusqu'a pleurer quand il lisoit mes lettres que je trouvay toutes apres sa mort dans lesquelles il sembloit que j'eusse eu un pressentiment de ce qui devoit lui arriver. Mais apres tout il n'estoit pas Co[e] il falloit estre pour paroistre devant Dieu ; Il avoit un compte a rendre a des mineurs ausquels il avoit fait quelque tort par lantipathie quil avait conceu contre leur tuteur et il mavoit promis de satisfaire au tort qu'il avoit fait a ces enfans, Il ne frequentoit pas les Sacremens, et j'appris avec surcroist de douleur de son curez quil estoit incertain s'il avoit fait ses pasques ; Il estoit addonné a la debauche de vin, et que scaije s'il n'y en avoit point d'autre, et par malheur dans ce temps la il estoit en une espece de querelle avec ma mere pour quelques interests temporels, et Co[e] il y avoit plus de six mois que je ne les avois veus je navois pu remedier a ce different. Il meurt dans cet estat et nous laisse dans une funeste incertitude du jugement que Dieu aura exercé contre lui, tout nous portant a croire selon les apparances quil puny dans sa juste colère ; jamais mort ne m'a plus touchée et fait faire de plus solides reflexions sur cette fin de l'homme et le jugement de Dieu qui s'en ensuit. Quelqu'effort que je fisse sur moymesme pour me convaincre que Dieu est tres juste en toutes ses Voyes, quelque soin que je prisse de m'humilier sous sa tres puissante main, je ne laissois pas dans certains momens de sentir si vivement cette perte en pensant que si Dieu me faisoit misericorde j'aurois le deplaisir de scavoir mon frere séparé de Dieu pour toute L'eternité qu'il a fallu que Dieu m'ait fait de grandes graces, en m'apprenant a aymer son bon plaisir dans l'exécution de toutes ses volontez, pour me faire faire un St usage de cet accident. Il m'est demeuré de cecy une si forte impression d'estre a Dieu sans reserve qu'elle n'est Dieu mercy pas encore passée, et ne passera pas Co[e] je l'espère si tost.

L'estat ou il a laissé ses affaires temporelles de sa famille na pas laissé de m'inquieter aussy pendant quelque temps ; Il avoit six ou sept fermes et receptes sur les bras, et un Equipage de plus de soixante mil livres pour les faire valoir qu'on a trouvez par l'inventaire qu'on en a fait il a laissé deux enfans orphelins de Peres et meres, et une femme veuve qu'il avoit espousée en seconde noces, aucun de Parens ne vouloit accepter la tutelle de ces enfans du grand ambaras de ces fermes ; et ils auroint tous desirez que j'eusse voulu m'en charger quelque opposition qu'ils vissent bien que cela avoit avec mon estat, je fis resoudre avec peine mon beau pere a estre tuteur ; ce qui en partie causa la mort de ma mere qui arriva quinze jours apres, car cette pauvre femme accablée de douleur de la mort de son fils aisné ayant voulu assister a l'inventaire pour y faire raporter plus de 2000 liv. de meubles qu'on en avoit destourné, y contracta une maladie qui l'emporta en cinq jours de temps, si bien qu'estant allé pour la consoler, je me trouvay au contraire obligé de la disposer a la mort, a laquelle mesme il me fut impossible de la disposer co[e] j'aurois souhaitté ; l'ayant trouvée en arrivant dans un assoupissement qui lui ostoit la connoissance et le moyen de se bien confesser, et communier, Cette 2 mort naugmenta pas peu ma douleur, et me fit encore plus solidement penser a ce passage ; mais Dieu a depuis changé cette douleur en joye, Il a rompu mes liens et tout ce qui pouvoit du coté des parens m'attacher afin d'estre en estat de lui offrir le reste de mes jours un sacrifice de louanges ; Il m'a par sa misericorde fait sentir que si mes parens m'abandonnoint il me prenoit davantage sous sa protection, et qu'il scavoit bien me tenir lieu de tout ce que jaurois a esperer des creatures, j'ay bien reconnu que c'est un grand bien que Dieu travaille a detruire ce qui tenoit quelque place en notre cœur et lempeschoit d'estre totalement a lui ; quoyqu'on n'ayme pas les parens d'une maniere a vouloir pour eux deplaire a Dieu, on ne laisse pas d'y avoir un certain appuy qui s'oppose et destruit celui qu'on doit avoir Sur Dieu Seul, j'ay esté pendant trois mois occupé de temps en temps par toutes ces affaires mais enfin Dieu m'a fait la grace de m'en deslivrer, et je suis à la veille de transiger avec mon beaupere tout d'un coup pour une somme très modique a laquelle Monsr L'abbé de Brisacier m'a conseillé de me reduire plutost que d'entrer

touched me sensibly as from God, as this brother did not appear to me yet well prepared. He had made me many fair promises of giving up the company of libertines and to turn to God; he appeared moved to tears when he read my letters. I found them all after his death; in them there appeared as if I had had a presentiment of what was to happen to him. But after all he was not as he should have been to appear before God. He had an account to render to minors to whom he had done some wrong through an antipathy he had conceived against their tutor, and he had promised me to repair the injury he had done to these children; he was not regular at the sacrament, and I learned with increased sorrow of the grief of his curé at the uncertainty of whether he had performed his Easter duties. He had given himself up to excess in drinking, and how can I tell if he had not done so in other things, and unfortunately at that time he had a kind of quarrel with my mother on account of some temporal interests, and as it was more than six months since I had seen them, I was not able to settle this dispute. He died in that condition and leaves us in a sad state of uncertainty regarding the judgment with which God may have visited him, every thing leading us to believe that he punishes in his just anger. Never has a death touched me more deeply and led to more serious reflections upon the end of man and the judgment of God which follows. Whatever effort I made to convince myself that God is just in all his ways, whatever care I took to humble myself under his all powerful hand, I did not cease at certain times to feel this loss so keenly in thinking that if God had pity on me, I would have the grief of knowing that my brother was separate from God through all eternity, that it was necessary that God should bestow a large measure of grace on me by teaching me to love His good pleasure in the execution of all his designs, that I might make a holy use of this accident. There has remained to me from this so strong an impression that I belong unreservedly to God, that, thank God, it has not yet passed away and I hope will not soon pass.

The state in which he has left the temporal affairs of his family keeps me uneasy, as for some time he had six or seven farms and receiverships in hand, and a stock of upwards of sixty thousand livres to conduct operations, as has been found by the inventory. He has left two children, fatherless and motherless, and a widow by a second marriage. None of the relations would accept the guardianship of these children, to the great detriment of these farms, and they all desired that I should take charge, although they saw plainly how opposed it was to my position. With difficulty I induced my step-father to be tutor. It partly caused the death of my poor mother, which happened a fortnight after, for this poor woman, overwhelmed with grief for the death of her eldest son, having desired to be present at the inventory to recover upwards of 2,000 livres of furniture which had been carried off, contracted there an illness from which she died five days afterwards, so that having gone to console her, I found myself on the contrary obliged to prepare her for death, which it was impossible for me to do as I desired, having found her on my arrival in a swoon, which deprived her of consciousness, and of the means of confessing properly and of communicating. This second death did not a little increase my grief, and made me think still more seriously on that passage; but God has since then turned my grief into joy; He has broken my bonds and all that could attach me to relations in order that I might be in a position to offer Him the sacrifice of praise for the rest of my days; by His mercy He has made me feel that if my parents forsook me He would still more take me under His protection, and that He knew well how to take for me the place of all I could have hoped for from the creature. I have recognized what a great blessing it is, that God works to destroy whatever holds a place in our heart and prevents it from being wholly His; although a man does not love his relations in such a manner as to offend God, he does not, therefore, fail to derive a certain support which opposes and destroys the love we should have for God alone. For three months I have been engaged from time to time in all these affairs, but at last God has been graciously pleased to deliver me from them, and I am on the eve of coming to a compromise with my step-father for the immediate payment of a very moderate amount, to which Abbé de Brisacier has advised me to submit, rather than

en procez avec lui, Nous avons fort bien sceus et veus, que ce beau pere a fait sa bourse depuis sept ou huit ans, nous n'avons pas laissez de trouver pour plus de Vingt mil livres deffets dans la communauté. Mais il nous supose prez de 8000 liv. de dettes, d'une partie desquelles nous pourrions en plaidant nous descharger, apres avoir pris connoissance des affaires. Comme j'estois le seul qui n'avois rien receu tous mes autres freres ayant reçeus mil escus sur l'inventaire de feu mon Pere et en avancement d'hoirié ; je proposay a mon beau Pere que par reconnoissance pour léducation qu'il m'avoit donnée, ayant esté entretenu aux estudes dez l'enfance avec beaucoup de depense et pour sortir en paix avec lui, nous lui cederions mes freres et moy tout ce que nous pouvions pretendre en la communauté d'entre lui et ma mere, pour les biens meubles, a la charge qu'il en payeroit les dettes, qu'il me payeroit a moy 1500 liv. d'argent comptant, et quil nous cederoit de son costé tant pour lui que pour son fils ce qu'il pouroit pretendre aux immeubles, dont j'espere que nous tirerons bien chacun 2000 liv. estans cinq heritiers a partager. Comme c'est un homme toujours sur ses gardes co^e si on le vouloit tromper il fit au commencement difficulté d'y consentir, mais depuis y ayant fait reflexion il y trouva son avantage en bien des manières, et apres avoir incidenté pendant trois ou quatre mois sur plusieurs articles Enfin il est convenu de transiger avec nous dans le mois de fevrier.

Il promet de me donner 1500 liv. comptant de ceder pour son fils et pour lui ce qu'il pourroint pretendre dans les propres de feu mon pere, qui sont peu de choses ; et de me ceder a moy en particulier ce qui appartient a son fils dans un fonds de cinq mil livres qui appartenoit à ma feüe mere et qui est a diviser en six, dont par consequent j'auray deux parts, mais aussy je me suis obligé de renoncer sous le bon plaisir de M. Larchevesque à mon titre clerical, que mon beau-pere estoit obligé de me faire valoir, et dont je n'avois encore rien touché, et d'en raporter un autre approuvé de M. L'archevesque dans un an du jour de la transaction ; or co^e tout le bien que j'ay en fonds ne poura monter qu'a 2200 liv. ou quelque peu plus, et qu'il faut 3000 liv. pour faire le fonds d'un titre clerical, je seray obligé de mettre en constitution ces 1500 liv. comptans, mais co^e j'ay un an pour cela, j'auray le témps de prendre votre avis.

J'ay receu ces 1500 liv. vers le 15e fevrier, et c'est le 1er argent dont je me suis servy pour nos factures en ayant envoyé 1200 liv. a M. Flurant. Mon dessein est bien que cela demeure a notre Seminaire mais co^e, je suis obligé d'en faire une constitution pour ma vie durant pour me tenir lieu de titre clerical, et que je suis bien aise qu'il ne paroisse pas a mes parens que j'en ay fait donation au Seminaire, pour entretenir la paix avec eux, je croy que je seray obligé d'en faire un contract de constitution dans la suite a mon profit, et par un acte posterieur faire donation au Seminaire de ce contract. Si j'avois bien du bien il y seroit de mesme employé, En donnant mon corps et mon ame aux missions, je n'espargnerois pas mes biens si j'en avois. Mais Dieu qui a voulu me faire naistre pauvre veut aussy consequemment me tenir pauvre pendant toute ma vie, et bien loing d'avoir de la peine de cela, c'est par la misericorde de Dieu. Ce qui me donne le plus de satisfaction, car quoyque je n'aye rien, je ne desire rien, et je trouve mon bonheur dans cette dependance dans laquelle Dieu veut que je vive de son aymable providence, Voulant que je recoive co^e un pauvre ma subsistance des biens de notre Seminaire ce qui quelquefois m'a fait de la peine parceque je me considere aux charges d'une communauté sans lui estre presque d'aucune utilité, mais je n'en sens point presentement car je suis convaincu que c'est la voye de grace par laquelle Dieu veut me conduire, et le ressort dont se sert son aymable providence pour me faire subsister. Je tacheray a n'en user qu'en vray pauvre, et a faire pour moy le moins de depense que je pouray en y appliquant le plu de revenu que je tireray de mon petit bien.

Du 28e mars, 1695.

Je vous avois escrit ces choses, messieurs, il y a plus d'un mois esperant vous rendre compte peu a peu de toutes choses, et prendre ainsy du temps d'avance pour mes lettres mais plusieurs affaires qui me sont survenûes soit de la part de ma famille, soit de la part de Mgr. de Quebec pour les comptes quil a fallu arrester avec

go to law with him. We have clearly known and seen that the step-father has been making money for seven or eight years; we have discovered more than twenty thousand livres in the community; he assumes that there are nearly 8,000 livres of debts, a part of which we could get rid of in court. After having taken cognisance of the state of affairs, as I was the only one who had received nothing, all my other brothers having received a thousand crowns out of the inventory of my late father and as an advance from the inheritance, I proposed to my step-father, that out of gratitude for the education he had given me, having been maintained during my studies from childhood at great expense, and in order to settle with him peaceably, my brothers and myself should cede to him all we could claim from the community between him and my mother for the movables, on condition that he should pay the debts, that he should pay me 1,500 livres in cash, and that on his side and on that of his son, he should cede to us what he could claim of the immovables, from which I hope that we shall draw 2,000 francs each, there being five heirs to divide. Being a man always on his guard lest he should be deceived, he began by interposing difficulties in the way of consenting. But having considered since, he finds it to be to his advantage in many ways, and after raising difficulties for three or four months on several articles, he has at last agreed to settle with us in the month of February.

He promises to give me 1,500 livres cash to cede to his son and himself what they could claim in my father's real estate, which is no great thing; and to cede to me individually what belonged to his son in stock of five thousand livres belonging to my late mother, to be divided into six, of which, therefore, I shall have two parts. But as I am obliged to renounce, in the good pleasure of the Archbishop, my clerical title, which my step-father was obliged to establish, and of which I had received nothing yet, and to bring another approved by the Archbishop in a year from the day of the settlement, as all the property I have in funds can amount to only 2,200 livres, or perhaps a little more, and that 3,000 livres are necessary for a clerical title, I shall be obliged to draw on these 1,500 livres cash. But as I have a year for that I shall have time to take your advice.

I received the 1,500 livres about the 15th of February, and it is the first money of which I made use for our invoices, having sent 1,200 livres to M. Flurant. My intention is that that should remain to our Seminary, but as I am obliged to make an investment for my life in order to take the place of my clerical title and that I am pleased that it should not appear to my relations that it has been made a donation to the Seminary, to maintain a good understanding with them, I believe I shall be obliged to make a contract of constitution to my profit, and by a subsequent act to make a donation of this contract to the Seminary. If I had more property it should be employed in the same manner. In giving myself, body and soul, to the missions, I would not spare my wealth, if I had any. But God who has ordained that I should be born poor, wills also that I should remain poor all my life, and so far from being distressed on that account, it is, by the grace of God, that which gives me the greatest satisfaction. I have nothing, I desire nothing, and I find my happiness in that dependence on His loving providence in which God wills that I should live, willing to receive as a pauper from the goods of our Seminary, what sometimes has been a grief to me, since I consider myself to be a burden on a community, whilst of little use to it. But now I do not feel this, being convinced that it is the way of grace by which God desires to lead me and the spring made use of by His loving Providence to make me subsist. I shall try to use it only as a true pauper and to incur as little expense as possible by applying towards it the small revenue I shall derive from my little property.

28th March, 1695.

I had written you these things more than a month ago, hoping to give gradually an account of all things, and thus to be beforehand with my letters. But several affairs, either relating to my family or to Mgr. of Quebec, respecting the accounts, it was necessary to arrange with him, or in fine, to attend to our invoices, have so filled up my time, that I find myself at the end of March and at the begin-

lui. Soit enfin pour executer nos factures, ont tellement remplies mon temps que je me trouve a la fin de mars et au commencement de la Semaine Ste. sans avoir encore escrit aucune lettres, si bien que j'apprehende de navoir pas le temps, si nos navires partent un peu de bonne heure descrire a tous nos Messrs qui m'ont escrit, j'avois l'an passé escrit a tous sans en excepter un seul, je tacheray encore cette année descrire du moins a ceux qui m'ont escrit. Mais si je manquois a quelques uns je vous prie de leur en faire mes excuses.

Succession de feu M. Dudouist.

Nous finismes l'an passé peu apres le depart de nos navires l'affaire avec M. du Douist neveu de feu M. du Douist selon ce que je vous en avois escrit l'an passé ; C'est à dire que nous tirasme de lui 1900 liv. en plusieurs payemens et avec bien de la peine par M. Trochu procureur du Séminaire de Constance qui a reservé 150 liv. pour les dépenses et frais qu'il a fait pour cette affaire, et pour agir dans celle de M. de Mesmond de qui nous avons encore une obligation de 700 liv. dont il espere tirer quelque chose. M. Trochu vous a bien servy dans cette affaire, Et lui et M. Sevin et tous nos Messrs estiment que nous sommes bien heureux d'avoir tirez cette somme, Cependant vous ne me marquez point par vos lettres, si vous approuvez ou desapprouvez cette remise, Je serois bien aise de scavoir sur cela vos sentimens pour scavoir a quoy je dois m'en tenir dans de pareilles occasions. M. Trochu n'a rien avancé depuis ce temps la dans l'affaire de

Affaire de M. de Mesmond.

M. de Mesmond quoyque je l'en aye beaucoup pressé par plusieurs lettres, et il n'a pas mesme repondu a deux que je lui ay escrit depuis un mois par lesquels je le prie de tascher a finir cette affaire il me rendra bon compte des 150 liv. qu'il a entre les mains.

2000 liv. des prestres usez de l'an passé.

Je tiray pareillement le payement des 2000 liv. des Curez usez de M. de LaRavoir malgré le mauvais estat des finances dez la fin de May partie comptant, partie en billets par les amis que jemployay auprès de lui, a quoy M. de Merlac ne servit pas peu; Les Jesuites n'ont receu ce qui leur appartient et aux hospitalieres que dans le mois d'octobre.

Argent reçu de Mgr Daire.

M. de Preaud Lachapelle de M. Dupré Du Prieuré de Parcay.

M. L'Evesque d'Aire nous paya aussy a la fin de juillet 1900 liv. pour la pension de Mgr Lancien; je receus de M. de Preand 150 liv. de la Chapelle de M. du Pré 150 liv. de M. de Vaubesnard prez de 300 liv. pour reste de ce qu'il devoit pour les 4000 liv. amortis, du fermier de Parcay 7 ou 800 liv. Si bien que de toutes ces sommes j'ay acquitté ce que je devois à Paris pour nos factures de l'an passé et avec prez de 3000 liv. que monsieur L'abbé de Brisacier voulut bien me prester pour apaiser M. Grignon qui me tourmentoit Nous lui fismes touchez dez avant le mois d'aoust prez de 7000 liv. Si bien que par le compte qu'il m'envoya par apres, nous ne lui devions plus tant pour Mgr Lancien pour les estofes des pauvres que pour nous que prez d'onze mille livres, car ce que j'envoyois l'an passé tant pour le Séminaire que pour Mgr L'ancien alloit bien a prez de 4500 liv. en y comprenant les frais et les interests de 7 et 2 pour cent selon le compte qu'il m'a envoyé et dont je ne doute pas qu'il vous ait pareillement fait tenir une copie.

M. de Montfort

Je n'ay point cessé de faire presser M. de Montfort de nous payer les arrérages des 400 liv. qu'il nous doit tous les ans. M. Le Tellier Avocat a Caën et amy de feu M. du Douist ayant eu une affaire a Paris et estant venu loger au Seminaire, je lui fis donner une chambre, et lui rendis tous les services qui dépendirent de moy dans une affaire qu'il avoit, Il m'avoit apporté tous les papiers qu'il a concernans notre dette de M. de Montfort ; Ils sont en bonne forme, et il me fit voir des lettres qu'il avoit receu depuis six mois de M. de Montfort sur toutes les instances que j'avois faites pour demander de l'argent par lesquelles Mon. d. Sr de Montfort lui demandoit du temps, et le remettoit toujours, je le priay de continuer a prendre soin de cette affaire, et si je ne pouvois aller moy-mesme sur les lieux, d'y aller lui seul, et de faire saisir tous les fermiers de M. de Montfort. J'aurois bien voulu scavoir de lui ce qu'il a receu de Mon d. Sr de Montfort, mais il ne put m'en rendre compte n'ayant pas apporté un memoire qu'il a de ces payemens qu'il dit mesme estre imparfait Ce Monsr Le Tellier me paroist un

ning of Holy Week, without yet having written any letters, so that I apprehend I shall not have time, should our ships leave early, to write to all our gentlemen who have written me. Last year I had written to all without a single exception. This year I shall try to write to those at least, who have written to me. But should I fail towards some, I pray you to make my excuses.

Succession of the late M. Dudoist.

Last year, shortly after the ships left, we finished the business with M. du Douist, nephew of the late M. du Douist, as I wrote you last year, that is to say, that we drew from him 1,900 livres in several payments, with much difficulty by means of M. Trochu, Attorney for the Seminary of Constance; who reserved 150 livres for the costs and charges laid out by him on this business, and for acting in that of M. de Mesmond, from whom we have still an obligation of 700 livres, of which he hopes to obtain something. M. Trochu has been of good service to us in this business, and he, M. Sevin, and all our gentlemen consider that we are very fortunate in having obtained this sum, although you do not notify me in your letter whether you approve or disapprove of this reduction. I shall be glad to learn your sentiments on that subject, to know how to act on such occasions.

Business of M. de Mesmond.

M. Trochu has not advanced since that time in the business of M. de Mesmond, although I have urged him in several letters, and he has not even answered two which I wrote him a month ago, in which I requested him to try to finish this business; he will render me a good account of the 150 livres he has in his hands.

2,000 livres from the superannuated priests last year.

I also obtained the payment of the 2,000 livres from the superannuated curés of M. de La Ravoir, notwithstanding the bad state of the finances at the end of May, part in cash, part in bills, through friends whom I employed with him, of whom M. de Merlac made no small use. The Jesuits have received what belonged to them and to the hospitaliers only in the month of October.

Money received from Mgr. d'Aire.

Bishop d'Aire also paid us at the end of July 1,900 livres for the board of Mgr. Lancien.

M. de Preand, Lachappelle, from M. Dupré, from the priory of Parcay.

I received from M. de Preand 150 livres, from the chapel of M. du Pré 150 livres, from M. de Vaubesnard nearly 300 livres for the remainder of what he owed of the 4,000 livres redeemed; from the farmer of Parcay 7 or 800 livres, so that from all these sums I have paid what I owed in Paris for our last year's invoices, and with nearly 3,000 livres which M. de Brisacier would lend me to satisfy M. Grignon, who was tormenting me, we managed to pay him nearly 7,000 livres before the month of August. According to the account which he sent me afterwards, we owed him, including the amount of M. Lancien, and for the cloth for the poor, as well as the amount for ourselves, only about twelve thousand livres for what I sent last year for the Seminary, as well for the Seminary as for M. Lancien, came to nearly 4,500 livres, including the expenses and the interest at 7½ per cent., according to the account he sent me, of which I have no doubt he also forwarded you a copy.

M. de Montfort.

I have not ceased to press M. de Montfort to pay us the arrears of the 400 livres he owes us every year. M. LeTellier, advocate at Caen, and a friend of the late M. du Douist, having had business at Paris, and having come to lodge at the Seminary, I had a room given him, and rendered him all the service that depended on me, in the business on which he was engaged. He had brought me all the papers in his possession respecting M. Montfort's debt to us. They are well arranged, and he showed me letters which he had received from M. Montfort during the last six month, referring to the frequent pressure I had brought on M. LeTellier to ask payment, by which letters my said M. de Montfort asked for time, and constantly put off. I requested him to continue this business, and if I could not myself go to the place, he should go there alone, and to seize in the hands of all M. de Montfort's farmers. I should have liked to know from him what he has received from my said Sieur de Montfort, but he could not tell me, not having

homme de bien, un peu intéressé a la vérité—mais qui ne voudroit co[e] je croy pas blesser sa conscience ; Il nous a bien rendu service car a son retour Il menaca tant qu'on lui apporta 150 liv. et comme je n'estois pas content de cette somme que j'avois esté cependant bien aise de recevoir afin davoir droit de demander a Monsieur de Montfort les arrerages au dessus de cinq anneez que je n'aurois pas esté en droit de demander selon la coutume, parceque nous avions laissez passer plus de cinq ans sans faire aucune poursuite, je pressay tant M. Le Tellier qu'enfin il alla vers la fin d'octobre chez M. de Montfort esloigné de Caën de 18 grandes lieües. Cette terre est aupres de Periez, et c'est dans cette mesme terre qu'est scitué le bien de M. du Douist qui a bien depery depuis sa mort. M. Le Tellier m'a mandé que cette terre est d'un tres beau revenu, qu'on estime le bien de M. de Montfort prez de 200,000 liv. qu'on connoist la beauté et bonté de sa terre—par les gros arbres dont elle est couverte que M. de Montfort estoit sur le point de vendre de ces arbres pour plus de 6000 liv. a quoy il nous remettoit pour nous payer qu'il avait encore sa femme, et un jeune marquis de Montfort qui fait grande despense, et mangera bien tout son bien et le notre, que ce jeune marquis lui fit plusieurs menaces, s'il prétendoit faire saisir, et que voyant que cela ne l'arrestoit pas et qu'il avoit fait venir l'huissier. Enfin M. de Montfort chercha dans plusieurs bourses et ne put lui faire que 180 liv. en argent et en mesme temps lui donna pour l'appaiser deux delegations pour estre payeez a Noel c'est a dire un mois et demy apres l'une de 250 liv. et l'autre de 200 liv. que M. Le Tellier fit accepter par les fermiers débiteurs, et crut devoir se contenter de cela pour cette première demarche, ayant de plus tiré Vingt francs pour les frais de son voyage dont il ne donna pas de quitance sur nos arrerages mais seulement une particuliere pour les frais·

Cependant il n'a pu jusqu'apresent estre encore payé que d'une de ces delegations ; scavoir de celle de 250 liv. et il a fallu menacer ces fermiers de les ruiner en frais pour les obliger de payer cette somme, avec promesse de payer l'autre de 200 liv. huit jours apres Pasques car M. de Montfort a contrefait des lettres de M. LeTellier co[e] sil avoit esté payé de ces sommes pour les tirer des mains de ces fermiers qui ont esté obligez de les avancer sur leurs fermes pour payer ces delegations qu'ils avoint acceptez. M. de Montfort est un homme qui ne va pas droit, et nous n'aurons jamais rien de lui que par les procedures de justice. Mais je tire un bon augure pour la solidité de notre dette de ce que nous lui avons fait peur par ce voyage de M. LeTellier, car je ne m'attendois pas a cela, et je craignois de n'en jamais rien tirer qu'en faisant decreter la terre. Mais pour en venir a cette extremité, Il faut attendre qu'un grand procez qu'il a avec M. d'Intraville son beau frere qui a une hypotheque anterieure a la notre et qui pretend que M. de Montfort lui doit prez de 80000 liv. soit jugé. Ce procez se poursuit au parlement de Roüen, j'ay offert a M. de Montfort de l'y appuyer des amis que nous y avons, car il nous est important que M. de Monfort gagne ce procez car s'il le perd, nous courons risque de perdre notre dette il faudra se resoudre jusqu'a la decision de ce procez qui tirera en longueur, de faire de temps en temps peur a M. de Montfort, et en tirer ce que nous pourrons je ne croirois pas inutile un voyage que je ferois en ces quartiers la, pour voir les choses par soy mesme, et pouvoir par la prendre de justes mesures pour nos seuretez, mais co[e] je ne le puis faire de cette année, mandez m'en je vous prie votre sentiment que je suivray preferablement au mien. J'avois fort prié M. Le-Tellier de compter avec mon d. Sr de Montfort, et par la verification de toutes ses quitances dont je le priois de menvoyer copie, de voir a quoy montent les arrerages qu'il nous doit, Mais M. de Montfort lui dit que toutes ces quitances estoint entre les mains de son procureur a Roüen, parce qu'elles entrent dans le compte qu'il est obligé de rendre a M. d'Intraville. Voila ce que je puis vous mander touchant cette affaire.

J'ay dessein de faire ce voyage le plutost que je pouray, mais co[e]. je ne crois pas le faire de cette esté mandez m'en votre sentiment.

Je n'avois pu recevoir du fermier de M. du Pré depuis deux ans que 150 liv., quelques lettres que je lui eusse escrit, son bail finissoit, n'ayant plus que cette année cy a joüir, je crus que pour voir lestat des choses je ne devois pas espargner quelque depense pour y faire un voyage et ayant

Chapelle de M. Du Pré.

brought with him a memorandum of these payments, which he says besides is imperfect. This M. LeTellier appears to be a good man, a little covetous, in reality, but who would not, as I believe, go against the dictates of his conscience. He has done us good service, for on his return, he threatened so much, that 150 livres were brought him, and as I was not satisfied with this sum, which I was, nevertheless, very glad to get, that I might have the right to demand the arrears beyond the five years which I would not have been legally entitled to demand according to the common law (*Coutume*), as we had allowed five years to pass without suing for them, I urged M. LeTellier so much that at last he went about the end of October to M. de Montfort's, distant from Caen about 18 leagues. This district is beside Perriez, the same in which is situated the property of M. du Douist, which has greatly deteriorated since his death. M. LeTellier has informed me that this territory yields a fine revenue, that the property of M. du Montfort is valued at 200,000 livres, that the beauty and goodness of his land may be known by the size of the trees with which it is covered; that M. de Montfort was on the point of selling these trees for upwards of 6,000 livres, but had delayed so as to pay us therewith; that he had still a wife and a young Marquis de Montfort, very extravagant, who will soon devour his property and ours; that this young marquis made several threats if he, (LeTellier), attempted to seize, and that seeing that that did not stop him, and that he had brought the bailiff, M. de Montfort at last, after searching in several purses, could only make up 180 livres in money, and to pacify him gave at the same time two assignments to be paid at Christmas, that is, a month and a half afterwards, the one for 250 livres, the other for 200 livres. M. LeTellier had these accepted by the farmers, who were his debtors, and thought he should be satisfied with that as the first step, having further drawn twenty francs for travelling expenses, for which he gave no receipt as part of the arrears, but only a special receipt for expenses.

However, till now he has only been able to obtain payment for one of the assignments, namely, the one for 250 livres, and it was necessary to threaten these farmers that they would be ruined with costs to compel them to pay that sum, with a promise to pay the other 200 livres eight days after Easter. For M. de Montfort had forged letters in name of M. LeTellier as if he had been paid these sums, so that he might get them out of the hands of the farmers who were obliged to advance them on their farms to pay the assignments they had accepted. M. de Montfort is a man who does not act uprightly and we shall never get anything from him except by process of law. But I draw a good augury for the certainty of being paid, having frightened him by M. LeTellier's journey. I did not expect it and feared that nothing could be secured except by the sale of the land, but in order to reach that extremity there must be a decision in a great suit which he has with M. d'Intraville, his brother-in-law, who has a prior mortgage to ours and alleges that M. de Montfort owes him nearly 80,000 livres. This case is before the Parliament of Rouen. I have offered M. de Montfort to support him there by friends whom we have in that place, for it is of importance to us that M. de Montfort should gain the suit, for if he loses it we run the risk of losing what he owes us. We must be determined, till the decision of the case which will drag on, to frighten M. de Montfort from time to time and to get out of him what we can. I do not believe that it would be useless for me to take a trip to those parts to see for myself and in this way to be able to take suitable means to secure our safety, but as I cannot do so this year, let me know your feeling, which I shall follow in preference to my own.

I propose to take this trip as soon as possible, but as I do not believe I can do it this summer send me your thoughts on it.

I had urged M. LeTellier to examine the accounts with M. de Montfort, and by the verification of all his receipts, of which I asked him to send me a copy to see what the arrears he owes us come to, but M. de Montfort tells him that all these receipts are in the hands of his attorney at Rouen, as they form part of the account he is obliged to render to M. d'Intraville. This is all I can tell you of this affair.

M. DuPrès' Chapel.

I could only obtain from M. duPrès, farmer, 150 livres for two years, whatever letter I wrote him. His lease was closing, having only this year to run; I believed, therefore, that to see the condition of affairs I

pris un cheval de loüage dans la fin de 9bre dernier j'y fus pendant quatre ou cinq jours aresté par le mauvais temps, j'y comptay avec ce fermier de tous ses fermages depuis seize ans et demy jusqu'a present qu'il jouit de cette chapelle je le trouvay redevable pour toutes ces anneez jusqu'a Noel dernier y compris, en lui alloüant environ pour cent francs de reparations qu'il a fait faire a la Chapelle par ordre de M. Labbé de Brisacier, et quelques taxes pour les pauvres, qu'il estoit juste de lui allouer de la somme de 590 liv. dont il me promit 300 liv. aux Rois suivant, et le surplus avant la St Jean prochaine a la verité il me demanda fortement une diminution de presque une année entiere du revenu de cette chapelle. C'est a dire de prez de 180 liv. Car elle est affermée cette somme quitte et franche de toutes charges excepté des reparations de la chapelle et des aumosnes extraordinaires pour l'année 1687 dans laquelle il pretend que la gresle qui tomba en ces quartiers obligea les maitres a relascher leurs fermages. Mais je lui fis remarquer que le revenu de cette chapelle consiste en un gros d'un muid de bled et demy muid d'avoine qui n'avoit pas greslé pour lui, en un petit dixmage de treize ou quatorze arpens de terre, et dans le labour d'environ douze arpens de terre labourable, qu'il avoit receu le gros cette année, qu'il avoit recueilly ces terres labourables avant la gresle et que tout le malheur de la gresle n'estoit tombé que sur sa dixme de ces treize ou quatorze arpens ce qui ne valoit pas la peine de faire de diminution, parce que les anneez fortes recompensans les foibles, le Revenu de la Chapelle dans ces dernieres anneez cy que le bled a esté hors de prix lui avoit valu plus de 600 liv. par an, je lui offris de lui renouveller le bail, au commencement j'en voulois avoir 200 liv. en l'augmentant de 20 liv. mais co^{e} je consideray qu'il n'y vouloit pas mordre, et qu'estant solvable je ne devois pas le changer. Je le lui laissay au mesme prix et aux mesme charges, a condition qu'il donneroit pour Epingles du bail 25 ou 30 liv. que j'avois depensé dans ce voyage mais co^{e} il persista a me demander au contraire de la diminution lorsmesme qu'il m'apporta les 300 liv. cydessus a la fin de janvier dernier. Le Chapelain qui dessert cette chapelle et a qui j'ay promis vingt cinq francs par une lettre de M. du Douist qui lui avoit promis peu de jours avant sa mort de le dedommager de plusieurs frais dans un procez qu'il avoit soutenu pour le bien de la Chapelle, m'a offert un autre fermier qui la veut prendre au mesme prix, et est très solvable, a qui co^{e} je crois je la donneray, car l'autre est trop fier et trop arrogant parce qu'il a assez d'autres occupations.

Mais M. du Pré n'a pas sceu que sa chapelle estoit ainsy affermée en m'envoyant sa procuration car je lui en demandois une non seulement pour faire payer le fermier des fermages eschus, mais pour faire un nouveau bail et M. du Pré n'en fait point mention dans sa procuration; Il aura la bonté de m'en envoyer une autre generale pour donner a ferme ce benefice, et pour en retirer les revenus et y contraindre pour cela les fermiers si besoin est.

Decret d'union des benefices simples de Meobec.

Nous connaissions aussy bien que vous la necessité qu'il y avoit de lever le decret d'union des benefices simples de Meobec au Seminaire du Quebec. Ce decret a esté dressé dez le 29e xbre 1689, et nous n'en scavions rien; M. l'abbé Gassot chanoine de St Estienne de Bourges, parent des P.P. Bigot, qui estoit de l'assemblée, et bon amy de Mrs de Brisacier et du Douist lesquels l'avoint prié de prendre soin de cette affaire, nous en donna avis lannée passée, a l'occasion du Prieuré de St Sebastien qui estoit venu a Vacquer, Mais Le Secrétaire de L'archevesché de Bourges en vouloit avoir 550 liv. pour l'expédier, Il alleguoit pour ses raisons qu'il affermoit si haut le Secretariat de M. L'Archevesque qu'il ne pouvoit moins prendre pour cette expedition comme il nous estoit important d'avoir cette piece, mons^{r} L'abbé de Brisacier donna un billet de 484 liv. a M. de la Porte. Je payay 66 liv. comptant et nous eusmes notre expedition double, l'une pour demeurer icy, et l'autre pour vous l'envoyer. Ce qui nous fit encore plus haster l'expedition de cet acte fut la mort subite de M. Larchevesque de Bourges qui arriva au commencement de May Nous apprehendions que l'on ne nous fist de nouvelles difficultez sous un autre archevesque et nous avions besoin de cette piece soit pour conserver le prieuré de Bienavant dont nous jouissons deja, soit pour entrer en jouissance de celui de St Sebastien, qu'on menaçoit deja de nous oster. Quoy que j'en eusse pris posses-

should not spare a little expense for a journey and having hired a horse in the end of November last, I was there for four or five days, having been detained by bad weather. I made up the account with this farm of all the rent for sixteen years and a half till the present time which he had derived from this chapel. I found him indebted for all these years till last Christmas, inclusive, allowing him about a hundred francs for repairs to the chapel, made by order of Abbé Brisacier, and some taxes for the poor, which it was right to allow him, the sum of 590 livres, of which he promised me 300 livres on Twelfth Night following and the rest before St. John's Day next. In fact, he strongly urged me to reduce the amount by almost a whole year's revenue of the chapel, that is, nearly 180 livres, for it is leased for that amount clear and free of all charges, except for repairs to the chapel and extraordinary alms for the year 1687, in which he alleges that the hail which fell in that district compelled the masters to reduce their rents; but I pointed out to him that the revenue of this chapel consists chiefly of a hogshead of wheat and half a hogshead of oats, on which it had not hailed, in a small tithing on thirteen or fourteen arpens and the ploughing of about twelve arpens of arable land, that he received the chief part that year, that he had harvested these arable lands before the hail and that the whole damage from the hail had fallen on the tithe of these thirteen or fourteen arpens, which was not worth the trouble of making the reduction, since the good years making up for the bad, the revenue of the chapel in the last years, when wheat was very high, was worth more than 600 livres a year. I offered to renew the lease. At first I wanted 200 livres, an increase of twenty livres, but as I felt that he would not bite, and, being solvent, that I should not change him, I let him have it at the same rate, with the same charges, on condition that he should give as a gratuity from the lease, twenty-five or thirty livres which I had spent on the journey, but as he persisted in demanding a reduction at the time he brought me the 300 livres at the end of January last, the chaplain who officiates in the chapel and to whom I promised twenty-five francs in consequence of a letter from M. du Douist, who had promised a few days before his death to indemnify him for expenses he had incurred in a trial he defended for the good of the chapel, offered me another tenant, who will take it at the same rate and is very well off, to whom I believe I shall give it, as the other is too stiff and arrogant, having other occupations.

But M. du Pré did not know that his chapel was leased when he sent me his power of attorney, for I asked him for one, not only to make the farmer pay the rents which were due, but to make a new lease, and M. du Pré does not mention it in his power of attorney. He will have the goodness to send me another of a general nature, to farm out this benefice, to draw the rents and to compel the farmers to pay, if need be.

Decree for the union of the sinecures of Meobec.

We knew as well as you the necessity of having the decree for the union of the sinecures of Meobec to the Seminary of Quebec. This decree was drawn up since the 29th December, 1689, and we knew nothing about it. Abbé Gassot, canon of St. Etienne de Bourges (relative of the Fathers Bigot) who was of the assembly and a good friend of Messrs. Brisacier and du Douist, who had prayed him to look after that business, gave us notice of it last year, on the occasion of the Priory of St. Sebastien, which had just become vacant. But the secretary of the Archbishopric of Bourges wanted 550 livres for despatching the business. He alleged as his reason, that he paid so much for the office of secretary to the Archbishop that he could not take less for copies, and it was of importance to us to have the document. Abbé de Brisacier gave a note for 484 livres to M. de la Porte; I paid 66 livres in cash and we had our duplicate copies, the one to remain here, the other to send to you.

What made us still more hasten the obtaining of this act, was the sudden death of the Archbishop of Bourges, which happened at the beginning of May. We were afraid that new difficulties would have arisen under another archbishop, and we required the document, either to preserve the Priory of Bienavant, which we already enjoyed, or to enter into the possession of that of St. Sebastien, of which we were already threatened to be deprived, although I had taken possession of it on the colla-

sion sur la Collation qui m'en avoit esté faite par Monsieur l'abbé de Brisacier. Quand j'eus receu cette expedition je la portay a Monsieur Noüet Avocat le plus habile pour les matieres beneficiales pour examiner si ce decret estoit bon, et si en consequence nous pourrions obtenir des lettres patentes confirmatives de ce decret. M. Noüet apres bien du temps repondit a mon memoire, et ne trouva dans notre decret d'union que sept ou huit causes, pretendit-il, de nullitez, nous ne nous contentasmes pas de cela, nous en consultasmes plusieurs autres mais surtout M. Chuperé, et M. Sachot, qui avouerent qu'a la verité on avoit dans ce decret gardé quelques formalitez qu'on ne devoit pas garder, et qu'on en avoit obmis quelques autres assez necessaires, mais que cet acte n'estoit pas nul pour cela. Et ce dernier avocat nous conseilla de nous addresser pour le rectifier a M. Larchevesque de Bourges, nouvellement nommé, qui est Monsieur L'abbé de gesures fils du Gouverneur de Paris qui est un de bons amis de M. L'abbé de Brisacier et de notre Seminaire et d'engager M. Larchevesque de nous demander en vertu de quoy nous jouissons du Prieuré de Bienavant, que nous lui produirons notre decret d'union expedié par son predecesseur qui le contestera pour les formalitez qui n'ont pas esté gardeez, fera de nouveau appeler les possesseurs des autres petits prieurez unis dont nous ne jouissons pas encore se fera produire les lettres patentes d'union etc. et apres avoir veu toutes ces choses confirmera le decret d'union fait par son predecesseur, et sur cette confirmation nous obtiendrons des lettres patentes. Mr. l'abbé de Brisacier en a parlé a Mgr. de Bourges. Il fera pour nous ce qui dependra de lui, et j'attends apres le depart des vaisseaux a finir ainsy cette affaire. Cependant lorsque je vis que notre decret n'estoit pas co^{e} il faut, il me faschoit fort de payer 550 liv. pour une piece defectueuse, j'en escrivit a M. l'abbé Gassot et a M. de la Porte, et leur fis entendre qu'il n'estoit pas juste de payer comme bon ce qui ne valoit rien ; Mais comme il estoit necessaire avant, que de le faire connoistre de pourvoir a la seureté de nos prieurez, j'en fus retenir des dattes chez deux differens banquiers pour Monsieur Glandelet et pour M. du Pré, afin que si quelqu'un nous venoit troubler dans cette possession, Nous eussions de quoy nous deffendre par ces dattes dont nous ferions en cas de besoin expedier des signations ; c'est une pitié que de connoistre la maniere dont on attrape et conserve la pluspart des benefices, Dieu nous garde du desir d'en posseder pour nous il faut tenir tant de detours, que je ne scay si cela saccommode assez avec la conscience. In circuitu impii ambulant. M. de la Porte ne voulut point entendre a aucune proposition, Monsieur l'abbé Gassot me pria de le dispenser de se mesler davantage de cette affaire, et Dieu nous l'enleva presque en mesme temps. M. de Brisacier tresorier de France a Bourges frere de Monsieur Labbé de Brisacier, lui escrivit une grande lettre pour lui marquer les inconveniens qu'il y avoit de nous mettre mal avec mon d. Sr de la Porte, qui nous pouvoit rendre service tous les jours, et nous nuire de mesme dans un lieu ou nous aurons souvent affaire il lui marqua aussy combien il convenoit peu qu'ayant donné son billet pur et simple il refusast de le payer. A quoy il ne seroit pas receu, parce que M. de la Porte n'avoit commercer ce billet que M. l'abbé de Brisacier ne pourait alors refuser de payer. Enfin considerant toutes ces choses, je proposay a M. de la Porte qu'en cas qu'il fust secretaire souz M. de Bourges dapresent comme il l'a esté souz le precedent, Il nous expedieroit gratis la confirmation de ce decret que nous lui devions demander, qu'il nous serviroit de ses amis dans la chambre Ecclesiastique de Bourges pour obtenir de la diminution pour les decimes, qu'il ne pretendroit rien dans une somme de 30 liv. pour tout le passé jusqu'aprésent dont M. Larchevesque nous a chargé envers son archevesché pour ses droits de visites, et qu'avec ces conditions je lui payerois alors content 284 liv. et lui donnerois un billet de 200 liv. payables en juin en me remettant celui de 484 liv. de M. l'abbé de Brisacier. M. de Brisacier nous fit signer M. de la Porte et moy cette convention et garda l'escrit et ensuite je payay les 284, et donnay un billet de 200 liv. a M. de la Porte pour celui de M. l'abbé de Brisacier qu'il me rendit environ le 15e xbre

Il seroit bon en cas de besoin que Mr. Glandelet et M. du Pré m'envoyassent une procuration generale ou bien encore M. Paquet telle que l'on en passe ordinairement a Paris quand on va dans les missions, et dont je vous envoie des copies pour vous servir de modelles pour les faire dresser et speciales pour prendre possession en leur nom de tous benefices etc.

tion made to me by Abbé Brisacier. When I had received the duplicate, I took it to M. Noüet, the most able advocate in matters relating to benefices, to examine if the decree was good and if in consequence we could obtain letters patent confirmatory of the decree. After sometime, M. Noüet answered my memorandum, and found in our decree of union only seven or eight causes, he alleged, of nullity. We were not satisfied with that but consulted several others, but especially M. Chuperé, and M. Sachot, who admitted that in fact some formalities had been preserved in this decree which should not have been, and that others, to some extent necessary, had been omitted, but that the act was not, therefore, null, and the latter advocate advised us to apply to have it rectified to the newly appointed Archbishop of Bourges, who is the Abbé Gesures, son of the Governor of Paris, who is one of the good friends of the Abbé Brisacier and of our Seminary, and to induce the Archbishop to demand from us as enjoying the Priory of Bienavant, that we shall produce our decree of union sent by his predecessor, that he shall dispute it on account of the formalities which were not retained, will call anew the possessors of the other small united priories, which we do not yet enjoy, will have the letters of union, etc., produced, and after having examined all these things, will confirm the decree of union made by his predecessor, and on his confirmation we shall obtain letters patent. Abbé de Brisacier has spoken of it to Monseigneur of Bourges. He will do for us all that depends on him and I expect to close this matter after the ship sails. However, when I saw that our decree was not as it should be, it greatly annoyed me to pay 550 livres for a defective document, and I wrote on the subject to Abbé Gassot and M. de la Porte, and made them understand, that it was not right to pay good money for what was worth nothing; but as before making it known, it was necessary to provide for the safety of our priories, had certificates of registration kept with two different bankers for M. Glandelet and for M. Dupré, so that if any one should disturb us in this possession, we might have wherewith to defend ourselves by these certificates by which we could have the signatures hastened in case of need. It is a pity that the manner in which most of the benefices are obtained and preserved should be known; God keep us from desiring to take possession of them for ourselves; so many detours are needed that I do not know how far they can be reconciled with the conscience. *In circuitu impii ambulant.* M. de la Porte would not listen to any proposition. Abbé Gassot asked me to excuse him from any further concern in this affair and God carried him off from us almost at the same time. M. de Brisacier, Treasurer of France at Bourges, brother of Abbé Brisacier, wrote him a long letter pointing out the inconveniences that would arise from getting into the bad graces of M. de la Porte who could be of service to us every day and equally injure us, in a place where we shall often have business to do. He also pointed out how inexpedient it was, having given his note unconditionally, that he should refuse to pay it, which would be of no use, for M. de la Porte had only to dispose of the note and then Abbé Brisacier could not refuse to pay it. At last, taking all these things into consideration, I proposed to M. de la Porte, that if he were secretary to the present as he was to the previous M. de Bourges, he should prepare gratis the confirmation of the decree which we should ask, that he use his influence with his friends in the ecclesiastical chamber of Bourges to obtain a reduction in the tithes; that he should make no claim in respect to a sum of 30 livres, for all the past till now, with which the Archbishop had charged us to go towards his archbishopric for his rights of visitation, and that on these conditions I would then pay him 284 livres cash, and would give him a note for 200 livres payable in June, returning me Abbé Brisacier's note for 200 livres. M. de Brisacier made M. de la Porte and me both sign the agreement, and kept the document, then I paid the 284 livres and gave a note for 200 livres to M. de la Porte for Abbé Brisacier's, which he returned me about the 15th of December, 1694.

It would be proper in case of need, that M. Glandelet and M. du Pré should send a general power of attorney to me, or M. Paquet, such as is usually passed at Paris, when any one is going to the missions, of which I send you copies to serve as models to have them drawn up, and special powers to take possession in their name of all benefices, etc.

1694.. Nous ressentismes peu de jour après un commencement de la protection de M. de la Porte qui nous obtint de la Chambre des decimes une diminution de 50 liv. sur 350 liv. de taxe extraordinaire faite sur le prieuré de Bienavant pour un don gratuit de quatre millions que le clergé a fait au Roy parce qu'il a suprimé lesdit pour la taxe des bois.

Je ne vois pas le moyen d'insinuer dans ce decret d'union le terme de Seminaire des Missions Estrangeres de Quebec qu'on n'y a pas mis dans le commencement cela seroit mieux a la verité mais n'est pas cependant d'une absolüe necessité. L'Evesque ne peut pas nous oster la qualité de Seminaire Episcopal, et par consequent les revenus qui y sont attachez. Si je le puis faire dans la confirmation, je n'y manqueray pas.

Apres avoir retiré le decret d'union nous avons travaillez dans la suite a retirer les papiers qui estoint entre les mains de M. Salle procureur en l'officialité de Bourges. Il a fallu tenir compte et payer a M. L'abbé Gassot plusieurs frais qu'il a faits pour nous montans a prez de 70 liv. et M. de Brisacier Le Tresorier a retiré de M. Sallé tous ses papiers et a reduit le memoire des frais de son salaire qui montoit a 128 liv. a 76 liv. qu'il lui a payez et moy les lui ay rendus.

La mort de feu M. du Douist et le peu de soin qu'on a donné a nos affaires en 88, 89, et 90, ont esté cause des grandes depenses et du peu de succez de toute cette procedures il ne faut pas nous estonner de cela, il est ordinaire de recommencer quatre ou cinq fois des decrets d'union et c'est de toutes les procedures celle qui est la plus difficile a bien conduire. Comme je vous envoye la copie collationée de ce decret d'union vous serez peut estre en mesme temps bien aises que je vous marque les nullitez qu'y remarque M. Noüet.

1° La bulle d'union de la manse abbatiale de Meobec a L'Evesché de Quebec fait une reserve expresse de la manse Monacale. Les prieurez sont censez de la manse Monacale, parce qu'ab institutione ils doivent estre remplis par les moines. Or quoyque par le droit commun attribué par le Concile de Trente aux Evesques il leur soit permis d'unir aux Seminaires des benefices simples Cela ne leur est cependant permis que lorsque le S^{t} Siege n'a point fait de reserve particuliere de ces benefices.

2° Les deffauts dans ce decret contre le S^{r} de fortia sont jugez sur des assignations nulles parcequ'elles n'ont pas esté donnéez au domicile des prieurez mais seulement aux portes des Eglises parroissiales.

3° M. L'Archevesque de Bourges expose dans le veu du decret qu'il a appointé les parties a escrire produire contredire et sauver par devers lui C'est ce qu'un Evesque ne scauroit faire, parce que c'est exercer la jurisdiction contentieuse, ce qui n'appartient qu'a son official.

4° Un des chefs de la Contestation consistoit a juger si le S^{r} Alabat estoit bien pourveu de l'un des d. prieurez; c'estoit une complainte beneficiale qui ne pouvoit estre decidée que par le juge Royal et neanmoins le S^{r} Archevesque y a prononcé.

5° L'on n'a point fourny l'estat du revenu et des charges du Seminaire de Quebec pour connoistre s'il estoit pauvre ou riche.

6° Il ne paroist point aussy qu'on ait expliqué quel estoit le revenu de tous les d. prieurez pour connoistre s'ils estoint plus ou moins suffisans pour dotter le séminaire.

7° Les pièces sur lesquelles les decrets ont été interposés ne sont point raporteez pour voir si elles sont bien ou mal faites et M. LeChancelier les demandera pour les faire mettre sous sceel des lettres patentes.

Je vous manderay l'an prochain ce que j'auray fait à l'esgard de cette affaire.

Je vous avois escrit l'an passé qu'il seroit bon que je fisse un tour en Berry visiter ces prieurez dont nous jouissons; Leurs baux finissoint a tous. Il y avoit plusieurs affaires a regler que demandoint les fermiers, et on ne pouvoit prendre une juste resolution faute d'avoir vue les choses par ses yeux d'ailleurs il falloit enfin voir comment nous finirions l'affaire des Gallepis qui sont condamnez a une somme de 2400 liv. par une sentence des requestes du Palais du consentement des parties en 1685, ou environ, a laquelle on n'a pas fait signer le procureur des parties ce qui rend

A few days after, we felt the beginning of M. de la Porte's protection, as he obtained for us from the Board of Tithes a reduction of 50 livres out of 350 livres of an extraordinary tax on the Priory of Bienavant, for a gratuitous gift of four millions which the clergy had made to the King for suppressing the edict for a tax on woods.

I do not see any means of having inserted in this decree of union the term, "Seminary of Foreign Missions of Quebec," which has not been put at the beginning of it. In truth, it would be better, but it is not of absolute necessity. The Bishop cannot deprive us of the quality of Episcopal Seminary, and consequently of the revenues belonging to it. If I can have it done in the confirmation, I shall not fail to do so.

After having withdrawn the decree of union, we have subsequently worked hard to withdraw the papers that were in the hands of M. Salle, Attorney for the Archiepiscopal Court of Bourges. It was necessary to take account and to pay Abbé Gassot several expenses which he had incurred for us, amounting to nearly 70 livres, and M. de Brisacier, the Treasurer, has withdrawn all the papers from M. Salle, and has reduced the bill of expenses from his fees (amounting to 128 livres) to 76 livres which he paid him and which I have reimbursed.

The death of the late M. du Douist, and the want of care shown in 88, 89 and 90, have been the cause of great expense and of the slight success in all these proceedings. We need not be astonished at this; it is usual to begin decrees of union four or five times; of all proceedings it is the most difficult to manage well.

As I send you the copy of the decree of union compared, you will be glad, perhaps, that I should at the same time point out the nullities observed by M. Nouët.

1. The bull of union of the abbatial residence of Meobec to the Bishopric of Quebec, makes an express reserve of the monastic residence. The priories are reputed to be the monastic residence, because at their establishment they were to be filled by the monks; now although by the common law conferred on the Bishops by the Council of Trent, they were allowed to unite sinecures to the Seminaries, that was only allowed to them, when the Holy See had made no special reserve of these sinecures.

2. The defects in this decree as against the Sieur de Fortia are decided on the nullity of the citations, which were not given at the domicile of the priory but only at the doors of the parish churches.

3. The Archbishop of Bourges states in the preamble to the decree, that he has called on the parties to write, produce, contradict, and justify before him. This a Bishop cannot do, because that is to exercise the contentious jurisdiction which belongs only to his ecclesiastical judge.

4. One of the leading points in the Constitution consisted in deciding if Sieur Alabat was properly provided from one of the said priories. It was a complaint relating to a benefice which could be decided only by the Judge Royal, and yet on which the Archbishop had pronounced judgment.

5. A return of the revenue and charges of the Seminary of Quebec has not been furnished, to show whether it was rich or poor.

6. Nor does it appear that any statement of the revenue of all the said priories had been made to show if they were more or less sufficient to endow the Seminary.

7. The documents upon which the decrees have intervened are not returned to ascertain whether they are properly or improperly executed, and the Chancellor will demand then, to have them put under the seal of letters patent.

I shall inform you next year what I shall have done with respect to this matter.

I wrote you last year that it would be well I should make a tour to Berry to visit these priories, of which we are in the enjoyment. Their leases ended at All Saints. There were several matters to be settled, on the demand of the farmers, and no proper resolution could be come to without a personal visit; in fact, it was necessary, besides, to see how we should end the business of the Gallepis, who were condemned to pay a sum of 2,400 livres, by a sentence of the Court of Requests with the consent of the parties in 1685, or thereabout, which the Attorney for the parties had not signed. This renders the sentence absolutely null and the President, when

cette sentence nulle absolument et M. Le President deffendit au Greffier de m'en expédier une grosse apres que je l'eus fait chercher, quand il vit que le procureur des parties ne l'avoit pas signée et il raya lui mesme cette sentence comme nulle, si bien que par la nous nous trouvions obligez en plaidant de Recommencer a plaider comme si de rien n'estoit, ce qui nous eust mené loing.

Apres avoir consideré toutes ces choses avec M. L'abbé de Brisacier il fut resolu que j'irois sur les lieux, et nous y allasmes M. Muyard (avocat en parlement qui fait les affaires de Mgr de Quebec, et qui y avoit aussi affaire) et moy. Nous partismes a cheval Le vendredi d'apres la feste du St Sacrement. J'avois emprunté un cheval chez mon frere nous allasmes droit a Chateauroux ou nous vismes Beloche que Mgr l'ancien connoist fort fermier du prieuré de Chezelles, et qui l'estoit aussy de celui de St Sebastien quand le deffunct Prieur est mort. C'est lui qui nous a donné avis de sa mort et nous a donné moyen de conserver comme nous l'esperons, ce Prieuré, Il nous mena voir ce benefice situé a une petite lieue de Chateauroux sur la petite riviere d'Indre dans la parroisse de Deols.

Prieuré de St Sébastien.

Le lieu me paroist fort agreable il y a une petite chapelle dedieé a St Sebastien qui l'estoit autrefois a St Pierre et fort frequentée de processions de tous les lieux circonvoisins, mais mal en ordre, sans qu'il y ait aucuns ornemens. Le deffunt prieur ayant negligé d'en mettre parce qu'il n'estoit que simple tonsuré qui vivoit la comme un laic vit d'une terre, etc. A costé de la chapelle dont les murs sont bons il y a un pavillon carré basty a neuf consistant en une cuisine voutée par embas, cave dessous aussi voutée chambre de domestiques cabinet pour garder des fruits, etc., et mille petites commoditez dans cette cuisine qui ce semble estoit la plus grande application du deffunt. Audessus de cette voute estoit l'appartemeut du Prieur consistant en une grande chambre avec alcove cabinet a costé garde robe; cabinet pour une oizelerie le tout boizé et tres propre et audessus un beau grenier. Entre la chapelle et la maison est un joly jardin a fleurs et derriere un jardin potager.

J'y avois porté avec moy une chasuble garnie une aube ceinture corporal devant d'autel, il faudra y fournir au plustost un petit calice d'argent.

A vingt pas au-dessous est la ferme et la demeure du Laboureur. Cette ferme est bastie aussi bien que le pavillon tout a neuf de pierre chaud et sable. Elle consiste en un corps de logis pour le fermier fort vaste a costé duquel est une escurie au dessous un corps de logis séparé de ce 1er qui sert d'estable a vache et de bergerie. Ces bastimens font un costé de la cour et de l'autre costé tout vis a vis sont des corps de logis semblables pour servir de granges de pressoir de Bergeries etc., car il faut en ce pays la bien du bastiment pour de très chetives fermes. Au haut de ces deux costez de bastimens est la chapelle a 20 pas audessus, et du bas on voit a quelque distance la rivière d'Indre couler et le moulin de Cantigny qui est de ce prieuré. Tous ces bastimens neufs ont coustez plus de 6,000 liv. et c'est le deffunt prieur qui les a fait faire. On tient que sa famille ayant possédé depuis un très longtemps ce benefices et en ayant laissé entierement ruiner les batimens son oncle qui lavoit avant lui laissa une somme notable pour faire ces bastimens que le deffunt a fait faire. Cependant le fermier demande encore quelques augmentations de bastimens et je n'ay pu lui refuser d'achever un petit sellier qui avait esté commencé il ne nous en coustera que la charpente, et faute de cela cette massonne deperiroit.

Les terres de la chapelle sont autour de la maison, elles ne payent qu'une demie dixme à M. Le Prince qui y a esté condamné apres un grand procez que le Sr Jacob deffunt prieur a soutenu dont j'ay toutes les pieces, les terres sont fort chetives, et ce n'est un pays a porter bien du bled.

Le moulin est fort delabré en dehors, et il n'y a au dedans que ce qui y a esté mis depuis la mort du deffunt prieur. Quand il mourut il s'estoit fait une bresche a la chaussée de la rivière audessus du moulin, qui s'augmentoit tous les jours, et comme il estoit fort chicanier il avoit intenté deux ou trois procès a des gens qu'il pretendoit estre causes de cette bresche sans la faire reparer. Les eaux estans devenües grandes cela a fait un très grand prejudice au moulin en ruinant la cour du d. moulin et faisant une bresche qui a cousté 130 liv. a faire restablir. Ce moulin est

he saw the Attorney to the parties had not signed, forbade the clerk to furnish an engrossed copy after I had made him look for it, and he himself struck out the judgment as null. So that we found ourselves obliged to begin the pleadings again, as if nothing had been done; which leads us a dance.

After having considered all these things with Abbé de Brisacier, it was resolved that I should go to the place and we went there, M. Muyard (an advocate in the Parliament, who transacts the business of Mgr. of Quebec, and who had also business there) and I. We set out on horseback, on Friday, after Corpus Christi. I had borrowed a horse from my brother. We went straight to Chateauroux, where we saw Beloche, whom Mgr. Lancien knew as a good farmer of the Priory of Chezelles, as well as of the one of St. Sebastien at the time of the death of the deceased Prior. It was he who gave us notice of the death, and also of the means, we hope, of preserving this priory. He took us to see the benefice, situated a scant league from Chateauroux, upon the small River Indre, in the Parish of Deols. The property appeared to me to be very agreeable; there is a small chapel dedicated to St. Sebastien, which was formerly at St. Pierre, and much frequented by processions from all the surrounding country, but in bad order, and without any ornaments, the late prior having neglected to put any, being only a sinecurist, living as a layman lives on a property, &c. Besides the chapel, the walls of which are good, there is a square pavilion, consisting of a vaulted kitchen below, underneath is a cellar, also vaulted, a room for the servants, a closet for keeping fruit, &c., and a thousand small conveniences in this kitchen, which it seems was the greatest care of the deceased. Above this vault was the Prior's quarters, consisting of one large room, a bed closet at the side, a wardrobe, a place for birds, the whole wainscoted and very neat, and above a fine garret. Between the chapel and the house is a pretty flower garden, and behind is a kitchen garden. Twenty paces further is the farm house, where the ploughman lives. It is as well built as the pavilion, entirely new, of stone, lime and sand. It consists of the main house for the farmer, of great extent, besides which is a stable underneath another house, separate from the first which is used as a stall for a cow and for a sheepfold. These buildings form one side of the court, and on the other side directly opposite are similar buildings used as barns, wine press, sheep folds, &c. For in this country there are required good buildings for indifferent farms. At the upper part of these two sides of the buildings is the chapel, about twenty paces on, and on the lower part may be seen the course of the River Indre, and the mill of Cantigny belonging to this priory. All these new buildings have cost upwards of 6,000 livres, and it was the deceased prior who had them built. It is stated that his family having possessed this benefice for a long time, and allowed the buildings to fall into complete ruin, his uncle, who had it before him, left a considerable sum for these buildings which the deceased had erected. However, the farmer wanted a still further addition to the buildings, and I could not refuse to finish a small barness room, which had been begun; it will only cost us the carpenter work; for want of that the masonwork would be wasted.

Priory of St. Sebastien.

I took there with me a trimmed chasuble, alb, girdle, consecrated linen for the front of the altar; a small silver chalices hould be provided immediately.

The grounds of the chapel surround the house; they pay only a half tithe to M. Le Prince, settled after a long trial sustained by the late prior, Sieur Jacob; I have all the papers relating to it. These lands are very poor; it is not a good country for wheat.

The mill is very dilapidated outside and it is only since the death of the late prior that anything has been put inside. When he died there had been a breach made in the retaining wall of the river, above the mill, which was widening every day and as he was very litigious, he raised two or three suits against people who, he alleged, were the cause of the breach, without having it repaired. The rise of water did great harm to the mill by ruining the court yard, making a breach in it, which cost 130 livres to repair. The mill is expensive to maintain and its trade precarious; retaining walls must be kept and maintained for more than six or seven hundred

d'un grand entretien et fort casuel. Il faut conserver et entretenir des chausseez plus de six ou sept cens pas de long des deux costez d'une petite riviere qui tombe des forges de M. Le Prince ou quelque fois on arreste l'eau, et tout d'un coup on la laisse aller en si grande abondance quelle brise et romp toutes les chausseez. Je remarquay que quoy qu'on eust mis des moulanges neufs et un mouvement de moulin tout neuf, de quoy je tins compte au fermier, il y avoit cependant encore pour plus de deux cens francs de reparation a faire; car 1o Le pignon de la maison panche fort par une grande crovasse, sestant jetté en dehors plus d'un pied, et il faut jetter bas le haut de ce pignon et le reprendre a neuf. Les fondemens du moulin dans tous le costé ou la roue tourne en dehors sont tous ruinez et il faut reprendre la muraille a chaud et ciment et y mettre des pierres de tailles plus de 15 pieds en quarré il en faut mettre encore plusieurs qui manquent a lesperon du moulin, Il faut resaper les fondemens d'une petite estable; Raporter des terres dans la cour pour la rehausser. Ces terres ayant esté emporteez par l'abondance des eaux qui venoint de cette bresche. Il faut enfin reparer cette longue chaussée en plusieurs endroits, je ne crois pas que nous fissions faire toutes ces choses pour cent escus. Apres avoir veus les choses avec Beloche, je lui fis rendre compte de la jouissance du prieuré depuis dix mois que le deffunt prieur estoit mort. Tout se trouva consomme et au dela en reparations faites a cette bresche, a acheter un nouveau moulange et des mouvemens neufs faire faire un pont nouveau et il avoit encore tant d'autres frais a me conter que je fus oblige de transiger avec lui que pour tout le passé juqu'à la S^t Jean 1694, Nous ne nous demanderions respectivement rien l'un a l'autre. Je m'estimay heureux d'en estre quitte a ce compte la, je fus ensuite retirer les papiers concernans ce Prieuré. Ils etoint scellez et mis en depost chez le d. Beloche, je presentay requeste au Lieutenant general de Chateauroux, pour la descharge de Beloche, parce que dez ce temps la j'appris qu'un particulier qui avoit demeuré a Chateauroux pretendoit nous contester le benefice, et en envoyer prendre possession au 1er jour. J'en parleray cy dessous. On me permit d'emporter les papiers en donnant une descharge a Beloche avec obligation de les lui rendre si le benefice ne me demeuroit pas et qu'il en fust recherché, je parlay ensuite a Beloche de reprendre ce benefice, c'est un bon homme bien solvable, et point chicanier, apres avoir un peu contesté, nous convinsmes que ne rendant que 500 lv. de ce benefice sans aucunes autres charges, Il n'en payeroit pas a la verité davantage, mais qu'il seroit obligé de faire toutes les reparations qui sont a faire au moulin, et entretiendroit le d. moulin et sa chaussée de toutes reparations pendant le cours du bail hors le cas de Vimeres et accidens impreveus moyennant la somme de 125 liv. une fois payez dont je lui tiendrois compte dans tout le cours du bail, et pour les reparations de la ferme j'en seray tenu comme estoit le deffunt prieur. Je compte sur ce pied la que ce prieuré nous vaudra tous les ans bon an mal an 350 liv. quitte. C'est tout ce que nous en tirerons.

Je le lui affermay comme Prieur du prieuré et lui promis que lorsque ce benefice seroit parfaitement uny au Seminaire je ferois ratifier le present bail pour neuf ans par les superieurs du d. Seminaire.

Nous vismes aussy le prieuré de Chezelles qui n'est qu'a trois lieues de la relevant de la Manse abbatiale de Meobec. Les bastimens n'en sont pas trop bien entretenus mais comme je ne voulois pas faire croire a M^{gr} de Quebec que je fusse allé la pour lui nuire, j'affectay de ne prendre aucune connoissance des choses qui ne me regardoint pas directement et je n'allay pas visiter tous les endroits qui dependent de l'abbaye de Meobec.

En effet a Meobec ou nous allasmes ensuite je ne sortis pas de l'abbaye pendant quatre jours que nous y fusmes; a la verité le mauvais temps notre fatigue et la lassitude de nos chevaux que nous fusmes bien aises de laisser se reposer en furent causes. Je m'y entretins de Dieu avec M. le Curé nommé M. Cheroux qui est un bon prestre, bien zelé et qui y fait bien son devoir. J'envoiay quérir les Gallepis et les Poirons pendant que j'y estois. Ils y vinrent et nous raisonnasmes avec les 1ers de la dette de leur Pere, et avec les seconds du prieuré de Bienavant dont ils sont fermiers. Je fis rendre compte aux Poirons de la ferme de Bienavant depuis 1690, quils avoint arrestez un compte avec Monsieur Rochoux. Dans ce compte je remarquay leur

paces on both sides of a small stream coming from M. Le Prince's forges, where sometimes the water is stopped, and all at once let go with such a rush that it shatters and breaks down all the retaining walls. I observed that although there had been put in new machinery and motive power, of which I took account with the farmer, there were still repairs required to the amount of upwards of two hundred francs, for the gable of the house was much off the perpendicular owing to a deep gully, being more than a foot off the plumb, so that the top of the gable must be taken down and rebuilt. The foundations all along the side on which the wheel turned are ruinous and the wall must be rebuilt with lime and cement, hewn stones more than 15 feet square put in, and several in the buttresses of the mill replaced; must repair the foundations of a small stable; must bring earth to raise the court yard, instead of that carried off by the rush of water. Finally the long retaining wall must be repaired in several places. I do not believe we can have all these things done for a hundred crowns.

After having seen these things with Beloche, I made him render an account of his enjoyment of the priory during the ten months from the death of the late prior. Every thing, and more, was eaten up in repairs to the breach, in purchasing a new millstone and machinery, in getting a new bridge, and he had so many expenses to tell me of that I was obliged to come to a compromise with him, that for what was passed up till St. John's Day, 1694, we should respectively ask nothing of each other. I thought myself fortunate in being quit by this means. I was then to get possession of the papers concerning the priory. They were sealed and deposited with the said Beloche. I presented a petition to the Lieutenant General of Chateauroux for the discharge of Beloche, as at that time I learned that a person who had lived at Chateauroux alleged that he disputed our right to the benefice, and would send to take possession on the first day. I shall speak of this afterwards. I was allowed to carry off the papers, by giving a discharge to Beloche, with an obligation to return them to him, if the benefice did not remain in my hands and that he should be asked again respecting it. I then spoke to Beloche to resume possession of the benefice; he is a good man, solvent and not litigious. After having discussed the matter a little, we agreed that he should give only 500 livres for the benefice, without any other charges, (he would, in fact, give no more) that he should be obliged to make all the necessary repairs to the mill, and to maintain the mill and retaining walls with all the repairs needed during the currency of the lease, except in case of damage from storms and unforeseen accidents, for the sum of 128 livres, paid at one time, of which I should keep an account during the whole course of the lease, and for the repairs to the farm I should be bound for these in the same manner as the deceased prior. On this footing I consider that every year, the good with the bad, that this priory will be worth to us 350 livres a year net.

I leased it to him as Prior of the priory, and promised that when the benefice should be completely united to the Seminary I should have the present lease ratified for nine years by the Superior of the said Seminary.

We also saw the Priory of Chezelles, which is only three leagues from the abbatial residence of Meobec. The buildings are not too well preserved, but as I did not wish Mgr. de Quebec to think that I had gone there to injure him, I affected to take no notice of things which did not directly concern me, and I did not go to visit all the places depending on the Abbey of Meobec.

In fact, at Meobec, to which we afterwards went, I did not leave the abbey for the four days that we were there; the bad weather, our fatigue, and the tired state of our horses, which we gladly allowed to rest, were the causes of this. I held converse with God, and with the curé, named M. Cheroux, who is a good priest, very zealous, and who does his duty faithfully. I sent for the Gallepis and the Poirons whilst I was there. They came, and we discussed with the first, their father's debt; and with the second, about the Priory of Bienavant, of which they are the farmers. I went into the accounts with the Poirons of the farm of Bienavant since 1690, when they settled an account with M. Rochoux. In this account I remarked their trickery and bad faith in many items. They are either clerks, or attorneys or notaries of

chicane et leur mauvaise foy en bien des articles, Ils sont ou greffiers ou procureurs ou notaires du blanc en berry et ces gens la sont encore pires que les Normans pour l'adresse et la chicane. Ils me payerent en baux et rabais d'année en année qu'ils avoint fait publier pour des reparations de la chaussée du moulin qui s'estoit rompue tous les ans, si bien que quoyque nous n'eussions encore receus de ce benefice que 310 liv. depuis pres de 9 ans que nous le possedons ils se trouverent ne nous devoir presque rien. C'est-a-dire environ cent quatre vingt livres ou 200 liv. que je leur laissay pour payer la demie année du pensionnaire a qui nous donnons 300 lv. de pension sur ce benefice c'est lui seul qui profite de ce benefice, car il en tire tout le liquide, et nous n'en avons que la peine. Ce Prieuré est scitué a cinq lieues de Meobec a une demie lieue du blanc en berry audessous en suivant la riviere, directement au pied du chateau de Rochefort qui est eslevé sur un roc fort haut de l'autre costé de la rivière d'ou on peut jetter des pierres et dans le moulin et dans la chapelle, et dans presque tout le Village de ce prieuré nommé Bienavant.

Il faudra necessairement envoyer quelques ornemens a la chapelle car il n'y en a point du tout.

Ce prieuré a esté tres considerable, on le voit encore par les restes d'une grande Eglise fort vaste et bien basties, dont tout un costé de muraille reste, et ce n'est qu'une chapelle d'un bas costé de cette Eglise qui sert de chapelle presentement il paroist qu'il y a eu la un vaste monastere, par les ruines qu'on y voit, Il n'y a pas mesme longtemps que ce prieuré valloit quelque chose et M. L'abbé de Rochefort qui l'a eu pendant longtemps l'affermoit 11 et 1200 liv. par an. Cependant le temps n'est plus et les Poirons n'en rendent que 725, depuis 1693, et encore aton bien de la peine a en estre payé. Ce qui cause cette notable diminution, sur ce prieuré, c'est que presque tous les titres en sont perdus, et tout son revenu consistoit en tres belles redevances seigneuriales a prendre sur ce Village de Bienavant. Le Village a bien diminué mais il rendroit encore un beau revenu si on avoit des titres pour exiger les droits qu'on scait avoir esté autrefois payez. Tout ces titres se sont perdus par la negligence des precedens prieurs qui ont toujours esté de la maison de Rochefort. Il les mettoient entre les mains de leurs fermiers pour se faire payer, et ces fermiers les gardoint sans les rendre. Il y a eu de ces anciens fermiers qui l'an passé ont montrez de ces titres qu'ils avoint aux Poirons pour se moquer d'eux j'ay fait ce que j'ay pu auprès de Ma^de^ La Mareschalle de Rochefort pour l'obliger a les faire chercher, elle promit merveilles, mais elle n'est pas obeie par ses gens qui se soucient peu de ce qu'elle leur escrit.

On m'a donné ce conseil pour ce prieuré et celui de Parcay dont nous n'avons aucuns titres de faire publier un monitoire dans tous les lieux circonvoisins pour obliger ceux qui connoissent ou sont ces titres a les reveler. Et après avoir donné du temps pour ces publications et depositions, il faudroit aller sur les lieux faire dresser un nouveau papier terrier des biens des prieurez, les interessez deuemt assignez et faire faire de nouvelles reconnoissances. C'est une depense de trois cent livres pour le moins mais qui est absolument necessaire, et sans laquelle ces biens deperiront tous les jours, et il auroit esté a souhaiter que cela eust esté fait il y en a cinq ou six cens le benefice voudroit a ce qu'on croit bien mil francs et peut estre plus si cette reconnoissance des titres estoit faite. J'en ay parlé a M. Labbé de Brisacier qui le juge necessaire comme moy, et peut estre, que si nous avons achevé notre affaire de L'union vers le mois de 7bre j'y pouray aller en ce temps la passer quelque temps.

Le grand mal de ce prieuré est davoir un moulin sur la riviere de Creuse, qui est bien nommé Creuse, parceque c'est une petite rivière profonde serrée entre deux costeaux qui rompt tout quand ses eaux grossissent. Le moulin qui est double, basty de pierre de taille, mais qui ont besoin de tres considerables reparations a une chaussée a fleur deau faite de pierre seiche longue de cinquante pas, et large de dix ou douze pieds. Voila trois ou quatre ans tout de suite que les glaces nous ont enlevez cette chaussée toute entiere de mesme qu'a tous les autres moulins de la creuse si bien que depuis ce temps il nous en couste tous les ans plus qu'on ne retire du moulin a retablir cette chaussée car l'an passé il en cousta 380 liv. et il nous en coutera encore cette année plus de 200 liv. pour le ravage arrivé le 20e fevrier

Blanc in Berry, and those people are still worse than Normans for cunning and trickery. They paid me, at a rent reduced year by year, for repairs they declared they had made to the mill causeway, for damages done every year, so that, although we had so far received from this benefice only 310 livres for nearly nine years that it has been in our possession, they made out that they owed us scarcely anything, that is, about 180 to 200 livres, which I allowed them for payment for the half year of a boarder, to whom we give a pension of 300 livres out of this benefice. It is he alone gets any profit out of it, as he draws all the income and we have only the trouble of it.

This priory is situated five leagues from Meobec, half a league from Blanc in Berry, below, following the stream directly to the foot of the Chateau de Rochefort, which stands on a very high rock on the other side of the river, from which one could throw a stone into the mill and chapel and into almost the whole village of this priory, called Bienavant.

It would be necessary to send some ornaments to the chapel, there being none whatever.

This priory has been of very considerable extent, as may still be seen by the remains of a large church, vast and well-built, of which the whole of one side of the wall still remains. It is only a chapel on one of the lower sides of this church, which serves at present for the chapel. It seems by the ruins that an extensive monastery had once existed here. It is not very long since the priory was worth something and Abbé de Rochefort, who had it for a long time, let it for 1,100 or 1,200 livres a year. However, that time is past, and the Poirons hold it for only 725 livres since 1693, and it is with great difficulty they can be got to pay. What causes so striking a decrease on this priory is that nearly all the titles to it are lost and all its revenue consisted of large seigniorial dues drawn from the village of Bienavant. This village has greatly lessened in size, but it would still yield a good revenue if there were titles to exact the dues which it is known were formerly paid. All these titles have been lost through the negligence of former priors, who have always been of the deRochefort family. They put them in the hands of their farmers to enable them to collect payment and these farmers did not return, but kept them. Some of these old farmers last year showed these titles to the Poirons to annoy them. I have done what I could with Madame La Marechale deRochefort to oblige her to have them looked after; she promises wonders, but she is not obeyed by her people who pay little attention to what she writes them.

I have been advised in respect to this priory and that of Parcay, of which we have no titles, to have a legal notice published through the whole neighbourhood to compel those who know where these titles are to inform and after having given time for these publications and depositions, it would be necessary to go to the place and have a new land register prepared of the properties of the priories, those interested to be summoned and to give new acknowledgments. It would cost three hundred livres at least, but it is absolutely necessary and without it the properties would depreciate daily. It would be desirable that it should be done; five or six hundred for each benefice it is believed would be worth many thousand francs and perhaps more, were this acknowledgment of the titles made. I have spoken of it to the Abbé de Brisacier who agrees with me that it is necessary and perhaps, if we have finished the question of the union about the month of September, I may go at that date to spend a little time there.

The great fault with this priory is the having a mill on the River Creuse. It is well named *Creuse* (a hole), as it is a small deep river, locked between two hills, which breaks up everything when the waters swell. The mill, which is double, is built of freestone, but considerable repairs are needed to a retaining wall level with the water, of dry stone fifty paces long and ten or twelve feet wide. Three or four years in succession the ice has carried off the whole retaining wall, as it has done from all the other mills on the Creuse, so that since that time it costs us every year more than is got from the mill to restore that causeway, for last year it cost us 380 livres and it will cost us again this year upwards of 200 livres for the damage on the 20th February last and we only get 200 livres from the mill, which is included in the priory farm.

dernier, et nous ne retirons que 200 liv. de ce moulin qui est compris dans la ferme du prieuré, une autre incommodité est qu'il n'y a que ce seul moulin sans un seul logis pour loger le meusnier et ses bestiaux, Si bien, qu'on a peine a trouver des meusniers. Il n'y a qu'une meschante tuillerie proche du moulin, et un cellier proche la Chapelle dans laquelle il y a une cuve qui nous appartient l'ayant achetée 52 liv.

Il y a comme j'ay dit pour prez de 300 liv. de reparations a faire aux murailles du moulin Le dedans est bon, et il y a deux moulanges qui tournent bien, J'aurois bien voulu en affermant notre prieuré trouver un homme solvable qui eust voulu prendre ce prieuré tel qu'il est et s'obliger d'en faire toutes les reparations tant celles qui sont presentement a faire que celles qui seront a faire dans la suite a la charge de nous payer moins de charge par an ; nous avions trouvez un homme pour cela, mais il n'estoit pas solvable.

J'avois tant de raison de n'estre pas content des Poirons que mayans offerts pour le renouvellement du bail 800 liv. au lieu de 725 liv. je ne les voulus seulement pas escouter. Il s'en présenta deux ou trois autres dont l'un poussa a 850 liv. C'est cet homme a qui nous l'avons affermé, il est solvable estant fermier de Ma^de^ de Rochefort a la porte du blanc, il met son gendre dans cet employ. Les vassaux du Prieuré sont réjouis d'estre deslivrez des Poirons qui les mangeoint en frais etc. Je laissay ce bail a faire a M. de Bienassis bailly de St Gautier qui voulut bien venir avec moy a ce prieuré pour m'ayder a regler laffaire des Galpis qui demeurent aupres du blanc.

Je me suis trompé j'ay veu depuis le bail et c'est 900 liv. que ce fermier en donne et les poirons men ont offert 850 liv. Nous payons sur cela 300 liv. de pension les decimes ordinaires et extraordinaires qui vont a plus de 250 liv. par an, et ces trois ou quatre dernieres anneez nous ont cousté prez de 300 liv. en reparation.

Ce prieuré de Bienavant ne nous rendra rien, au contraire nous serons obligez dy mettre du notre, tant que les taxes seront si fortes, et que le Sr Gontier, à qui on fait sur ce benefice 300 liv. de pension vivra, il est homme à vivre encore plus de 20 ans.

Affaire de Galpy.

Nous conferasme longtemps avec les héritiers Galpy; ils me produisirent sur cette somme de 2400 liv., une quitance de 600 liv. que toucha Mg^r^ Lancien en 1684, ou 1685, pour un quart de cette somme dont il remit tous les arrérages, ils nous firent voir de plus environ pour 800 liv. de deniers payez pour les decimes de l'abbaye de Meobec depuis la d. Sentence, trois ou quatre cents francs payez par eux a M. de Bienassis que je ne recevois que pour arrerages, laquelle somme de 3 ou 400 livres. M. de Bienassis me fit voir chez lui lui avoir esté passée en compte par feu M. du Douit.

Apres avoir bien consideré lestat de cette affaire ambrouillée, ayant sceu que ces heritiers Galpes avoint de bon bien en fonds. Voyant qu'il n'y avoit pour nous aucun avantage de recommencer contre eux la procedure, et fondé sur L'Exemple de Mg^r^ L'ancien qui dans la quitance cy dessus avoit remis les arrerages. Je proposay aux Galpis de leur remettre tous les arrerages dus jusqu'a ce jour sils vouloint nous faire un contract de 1800 liv. en principal restans de 2400 liv., apres en avoir osté les 600 liv. de la quitance cy dessus ce qui rendroit 90 liv. de rente rachetable en quatre payemens. Apres bien de la dispute nous nous donnasmes reciproquement une promesse de passer le contract apres que j'en aurois conferé avec M. de Brisacier, sous le bon plaisir duquel je faisois cette promesse M. le Bailly de St. Gauthier est allé depuis passer ce contract, et son gendre M. du Monaut m'en a offert 15 ou 1600 liv. contens si je le lui voulois vendre, mais je ne croy pas qu'il y ait rien à perdre cela viendra a loisir et est à present assuré.

J'ay bien des obligations à M. Le bailly de St. Gauthier pour ces affaires, car c'est lui qui a fait toutes ces démarches et qu'a conduit les choses a leur point, il nous rend service par reconnoissance pour les bons offices que lui a rendu Mgr L'ancien. Je prie Mgr de l'en remercier par un petit billet, s'il le juge à propos. Si nous estions chargez de labbaye de Meobec, je ne checherois point un autre receveur que son gendre qui est adroit, a de la conduite, et a quelque bien, mais les choses n'en sont pas la. M. DuPin receveur des bailles du Chateauroux qui est receveur de Meobec tient la recepte à 5 ou 600 liv. moins qu'elle ne vaut à cause qu'il est solvable, il y est plus aymé et respecté que Mgr de Quebec ne l'est lui mesme, et il me racontoit

Another inconvenience is that there is only the mill without a single house to lodge the miller and his cattle, so that it is difficult to get millers. There is only a wretched tile work near the mill, and near the chapel a store room with a vat belonging to us, having purchased it for 52 livres.

As I have said, nearly 300 livres are required for repairs to the walls of the mill; the inside is good, and there are two sets of mill machinery in good order. I would have liked, in leasing our priory, to have found a solvent man, who would have taken the priory as it is, agreeing to make all the repairs, not only those to be done now, but also those which may be required subsequently, at a reduced rent on account of this yearly expenditure. We found a man to undertake it, but he was not solvent.

I was mistaken; I have seen the lease since; this farmer gives us 900 livres, the Poirons offered 850. We pay out of that 300 livres of pension. The ordinary and extraordinary tithes, which are, at most 250 livres a year. These last three or four years have cost nearly 300 livres in repairs.

I had such good reason to be dissatisfied with the Poirons, that having offered me for the renewal of the lease 800 livres, instead of 725, I would not listen only to them. There came two or three others, one of whom went the length of 850 livres; it is to this man we have leased; he is solvent, being farmer to Madame de Rochefort at the gate of Le Blanc; he puts his son-in-law to work the place. The vassals of the priory are rejoiced to be delivered from the Poirons, who worried them with costs, &c. I left the lease to be drawn up by M. deBienassis, reeve of St. Gautier, who wished to come with me to this priory to help in settling the business of the Gallepis, who live beside LeBlanc. This Priory of Bienavant will yield us nothing; on the contrary we shall have to pay out of our income, so long as the taxes are so high, and that Sieur Gontier, who receives out of the benefice a pension of 300 livres, shall live. He is a man good for 20 years' life yet.

Galepi affair.

We had a long conference with the Galepi heirs. They produced to account of the sum of 2,400 livres, a receipt for 600 livres collected by Mgr. Lancien in 1684 or 1685, as a fourth of that sum, for which he remitted all the arrears. They showed further about 800 livres that had been paid for tithes for the Abbey of Meobec since the said judgment; three or four hundred francs paid by them to M de Bienassis, which I had received only as arrears, which sum of 3 or 400 francs M de Bienassis showed me in his house had been accounted for by the late M. du Douist.

After having considered fully the state of this intricate affair; knowing that these Galepis heirs had a good sum invested, seeing that there would be nothing gained by beginning again proceedings against them, and taking example by Mgr. Lancien, who in the above mentioned receipt had remitted the arrears, I proposed to the Galepis to remit all the arrears due up till that date, if they would give us a deed for 1,800 livres, as the balance of the principal of 2,400 livres, after deducting the 600 livres for which they held the above receipt; which would yield 90 livres interest, redeemable in four payments. After much discussion we made a mutual promise to have the contract passed, after I should have conferred with M. de Brisacier, with whose approbation I made the promise. The reeve of St. Gautier has since gone to pass the contract, and his son-in-law, M. du Monant, offered me 15 or 1,600 livres, cash, if I would sell it to him, but I did not believe any of it would be lost; it will come in good time, and just now is secure.

I am under many obligations to the reeve of St. Gautier in these transactions, for it is he who took all these steps and brought things to an issue. He has been of service to us out of gratitude for the good offices rendered him by Mgr. Lancien, and I request Mgr. to thank him in a note, if he thinks right. If we had charge of the Abbey of Meobec, I would not ask for a better receiver than his son-in-law, who is able, well conducted and has some property. But things do not suit for this. M. Du Pin, receiver of the leases of Chateauroux, is also receiver of Meobec, and holds the office at 500 or 600 livres less than it is worth, on account of his solvency; he is more liked and respected there than Mgr. of Quebec is himself, and he told me that in the last journey Mgr. had made there he was shocked at this and took it

que Mgr dans le dernier voyage qu'il y avoit fait s'en estoit choqué et l'avoit trouvé fort mauvais, de quoy celui cy se soucie peu.

Les habitans et fermiers de Meobec estoint l'an passé fort a leur aise parceque dans ces annees que le bled a esté fort cher, ils ont recueillis abondance de seigle qui leur a produit bien de l'argent.

Prieuré de Parcay.

De Bienavant je descendis a Parcay en suivant la riviere de Creuse qui va se jetter dans la Vienne a une lieue au dessus de Parcay—il y a quatorze grandes lieues de l'un à l'autre et je fus un jour et demy a m'y rendre.

Ce prieuré est de tous ceux de Meobec celui qui me plaist davantage, il est scitué à une lieue de L'Isle bouchard le long de la Vienne au dessus a trois lieües de Richelieu et a huit lieues de Tours, en tirant vers le Poiron. C'est un Prieuré avec droit de curé primitif et L'abbé de Meobec nommé a cette cure un Vicaire perpétuel, a qui le prieur paye un gros tous les ans, et a plusieurs droits honorifiques. Le Prieuré est scitué le long de l'Eglise qui est fort belle basties de belles pierres de taille, il ny a que la voute du clocher qui menace ruine par quelques crevasses. Cela nous regarde, car ce seroit une reparation dont nous serions tenus en qualité de gros decimateurs. On pretend qu'un gentilhomme qui a voulu acquerir la qualité de 1er Seigneur de la parroisse ayant fait abbatre une voute pour allonger l'Eglise a esbranlé le clocher. Ce seroit une information a faire faire pendant qu'il y a encore quelques tesmoins, afin que si cette reparation qui coutera beaucoup venoit a estre necessaire, nous eussions notre recours contre les heritiers de ce Seigneur. Les maisons du Prieuré Consistent en un petit corps de logis bien basty tenant a l'Eglise ou on peut entrer a couvert par la, denviron 40 ou 50 pieds, En un grand corps de logis de plus de 150 pieds de long et 40 de large fort haut basty de belle pierre de taille qui ne sert presentement qu'a mettre des grains il y a cave fort belle dessous bien voutée, trois ou quatre grandes salles de plain pied, mal entretenues, et desertes parcequ'ils ne demeure personne en tous ces logemens. Un 1er estage ou l'on pourroit faire plusieurs chambres etc. et un second estage servant de grenier ce bastiment est fort ancien et on n'en feroit pas faire un tel presentement pour 10,000 liv. il y a de plus une grange assez estendue dont la charpente de la couverture est forcée et demande une reparation, un pressoir et une cuverie, et plusieurs escuries estables et bergeries tout de suite. Les bastimens sont assez bien entretenus, et le fermier en a assez de soin. Ils sont faits de bonne massonne mais il y aura au 1er jour pour 2 ou 300 liv. de reparations de Muraille de ces bastimens a faire, car un malheureux qui en estoit fermier avant que nous eussions le benefice et avant que notre fermier y fust, estant Salpetrier avoit pour chercher du Salpetre demoly toutes les murailles des estables escuries etc qui sont à la veille de tomber, et y sont d'autant plus exposer que ce terrain estant fort bas, et proche la rivière de Vienne qui inonde tout le pays quand ses eaux grossissent, la force de L'eau a miné peu a peu ces murailles replatreez et mal retablies si bien qu'on y voit le jour au travers attenant la maison du Prieuré il y a un fort beau jardin potager clos de murailles et Enfermé dans un grand Enclos fermé d'autres murailles par un Costé et par l'autre enfermé par une petite riviere de Vingt pieds de large qui tombe dans la Vienne et arose les prairies enfermeez dans ce clos. il contient onze ou douze arpens. il y a le jardin potager enfermé de murailles trois belles pieces de terres, un patis pour mettre les bestiaux un petit bocquet de haute futaye et deux belles prairies. Le Lieu est fort agreable ce prieuré a esté fort considerable autrefois. J'ai des memoires d'alienations qu'on en a fait du temps d'Henry quatre et Louis treize de plus de 2000 liv. de fonds d'heritages.

Son revenu consiste en quelques terres labourables qui sont peu considerables, et dans la grande dixme de Parcay qui est fort estendue, il y a, a la Verité quelques petits decimateurs mais celle du Prieuré vaut quelque chose. Le fermier y a bien fait ses affaires dans ces dernieres anneez surtout. C'est un bon homme franc qui fait un gros commerce de bœufs de Poitou de grains de Vins etc. Il est tres a son aise, et de l'autre costé de l'Eglise il a fait bastir une maison pour lui dont le jardin touche les murailles du prieuré qui lui a du couster plus de 20,000 liv. a bastir,

very ill, which he did not mind much. The people and farmers of Moebec were very well off last year, because in the years that wheat was dear, they had abundant crops of rye, which brought plenty of money.

Priory of Parcay. From Bienavant I went to Parcay, following the river Creuse, which falls into the Vienne a league above Parcay. It is fully fourteen leagues from the one to the other, and I was a day and a half on the way. Of all the Meobec priories this one pleases me the best. It is situated a league from Isle Bouchard, along the upper part of the Vienne, three leagues from Richelieu and eight leagues from Tours. It is a priory with right to a rector, and the Abbot of Meobec appointed to this charge a perpetual curate (*vicaire*) to whom the prior pays a yearly sum, besides several honorary dues. The priory is built along the church, which is beautifully constructed of fine free stone. The arch of the steeple, however, threatens to come down, owing to craeks. That affects us, for it would be a repair for which we would be bound as the chief tithe holders. It is alleged that a gentleman who sought to obtain the position of first seignior of the parish, having taken down an arch to lengthen the church, had shaken the steeple. This information might be obtained whilst there are still witnesses, so that if this repair, which will be costly, should become necessary, we might have recourse against the heirs of the seignior.

The houses of the priory consist of a small main building, well constructed, attached to the church, by which it may be entered by a covered passage of about 40 or 50 feet; of a large house, upwards of 150 feet long and 40 feet wide, built of fine free stone; at present it is only used for storing grain. There is a fine cellar underneath, well arched; three or four large rooms on the same floor, ill kept and abandoned, as no one occupies any part of the residence. A first floor would furnish several rooms, a second serving as a garret. This building is very old, and such a one could not be built now for 10,000 livres; there is besides a pretty large barn, the framework of the roof of which is broken down and needs repair, a wine press and vat; several stables, cow houses and sheep folds are in one range. The buildings are well enough kept up and the farmer careful. They are of good masonry, but there will be 200 or 300 livres of repairs to be done immediately to the buildings. A miserable man who was the farmer before we had the benefice, and before our farmer was there, was a maker of saltpetre, and in looking for saltpetre demolished the walls of the cow houses, stables, &c., which are on the point of falling, and are the more exposed to this as the land being very low and near the River Vienne, which inundates the whole country when the waters swell, the force of water has gradually undermined these botched and badly repaired walls, so that daylight can be seen through the adjoining priory house. There is a very good kitchen garden shut in by walls, and bounded by a large fence of other walls on one side, and on the other side by a small river of twenty feet wide, falling into the Vienne, which drains the meadows included within the closed field; this contains eleven or twelve arpens; there is the enclosed kitchen garden; three fine pieces of land, a pasture for cattle; a small grove of tall trees and two fine meadows. The place is very agreeable. This priory was formerly very considerable. I have documents relating to transfers made in the time of Henry IV and Louis XIII of upwards of 2,000 livres of heritable property. Its revenue consists of a few acres of arable land, which are not considerable, and of the great tithes of Parcay which are very extensive. There are certainly some small tithe owners, but those of the priory are worth something. The farmer has managed well, especially during the last few years; he is a good straightforward man, who does a large business in Poitou cattle, grain, wines, &c. He is well off, and on the other side of the church he has built a house for himself, whose garden adjoins the walls of the priory; it cost him upwards of 20,000 livres to build it. He was to pay, according to his lease, 735 livres for the farm. I made up the account with him, and he was due 873 livres, which he wished to pay me in gold, but I would not run the risk with it, alone on the road, but left it with him to send me, which he has since done, in two or three bills drawn on Paris.

We spoke of renewing the lease which had only a year to run. I tried to get

Il rendroit par son bail 735 liv. de ferme je comptay avec lui et il se trouva redevable de 873 liv. qu'il voulait me donner comptant en or, mais je ne voulus pas m'exposer sur les chemins seul avec cet argent et je le lui laissay pour me lenvoyer, ce qu'il a fait depuis en deux ou trois lettres de change qu'il a trouvé pour paris.

Nous parlasmes ensuite de renouveler le bail dont il n'avoit plus qu'une année a jouir, j'en voulois avoir 900 liv. par an au lieu de 735 liv. qu'il payoit auparavant. Nous convinsmes a 850 liv. pour sept ans. Je le chargeay seulement de faire tous les ans planter six ou sept noiers dans les terres du Prieuré, Car c'en est le pays. C'est un homme qui a du soin, et qui prend bien soin de la terre.

Il me demanda une grace que je lui promis qui est que comme le terrain de sa maison confine la notre le long de l'Eglise qui est enfermée dans l'enceinte du Prieuré, Il auroit besoin d'un terrain d'environ Vingt Cinq ou trente pieds de long sur dix ou douze de larges dans un recoin que fait notre jardin, qui est entierement inculte et inutile parceque Lombre du clocher et de l'Eglise le couvre entierement, et cela n'est nullement incommode a l'Eglise et ne nous nuit nullement, il offre d'en faire telle rente qu'on voudra mais il voudroit une concession de vous mesmes. Je vous prie de me l'envoyer par deux Voyes.

C'est un consentement que vous me donnez comme possesseurs du Prieuré de Parcay a cause de L'union faite du d. prieuré par Messrs Michel Amelot Archevesque de Tours le 6e 8bre 1674, d'aliener un terrain de 30 ou 40 pieds ou mesme 50 pieds (car je ne m'en souviens pas précisement et de 12 ou 15 pieds de large scis dans le jardin du prieuré dans un recoin le long de la maison de M. Pallu a l'ombre du clocher aux clauses et conditions que je jugeray raisonnables, Il en auroit besoin pour bastir un four, et faire un autre petit bastiment cela ne peut faire que du profit, et on lui fera un grand plaisir,

Il s'appelle Louis Pallu

C'est un malheur que nous n'ayons non plus aucuns titres de ce prieuré, et on ne possede le bien que par une jouissance continuée j'ay cherché a Tours et a Paris chez les parens de deux ou trois des derniers Prieurs, s'il n'y avoit point chez eux des papiers de ce Prieuré, un deux m'a donné ces papiers et memoires des alienations du bien faites autrefois, mais je n'ay trouvé aucun titre. Le Seigneur de la parroisse prétend que ce prieuré releve de lui, que nous lui devons quelque reconnaisance et le droit de mutation a chaque Seigneur. Il nous menace de nous attaquer, quand il le fera nous nous deffendrons en lui demandant en Vertu de quoy il demande ces droits, et si nous les devons il faudra bien s'y assujettir, Il seroit nécessaire pour ce prieuré de faire aussy publier un monitoire pour rechercher les titres, et de faire ensuite faire un mesurage nouveau des terres labourables du Prieuré, des terres Sujettes a la dixme, les interressez deuem[t] appellez ce seroit une depense de peu de consequence pour ce benefice qui serviroit du moins a conserver ce qu'on possede, je supose que dans ces meschantes anneez le Prieuré rendra toujours cinq a six cens livres tous frais faits et sept cens livres en temps de paix, Il merite d'estre entretenu, et d'en prendre soin.

Il y a a L'Isle bouchard un autre petit prieuré qui nous est uny, et dont nous ne jouissons pas encore qui n'est guere de plus de 60 ou 70 liv. de rente. C'est M. L'abbé des fontaines que Mgr. L'ancien connoist qui en est titulaire, et c'est un bonheur comment je l'ay descouvert. Il m'a promis de ne le point resigner a d'autres, et de nous le laisser apres sa mort. Il s'en defferoit dit-il, en notre faveur. Si ce n'est qu'il a conservé ce seul benefice pour lui servir de titre clérical, il est prest de mourir, et je compte que nous ne tarderons pas a entrer en possession de ce petit benefice qu'on appelle Le Prieuré de St. Ambroise il sera bon de l'affermer avec Parcay, et de n'en faire qu'un.

Je m'en retournay de Parcay par Tours a Paris, et j'eus la consolation d'y rendre pour tout notre seminaire et toutes nos missions mes devoirs au glorieux St. Martin a son tombeau ou je dis la Messe. M. l'abbé Galliezon grand chantre de St. Martin m'y fit beaucoup d'amitié, quoyquil fust alors dans une grande consternation causée par la mort de cinq ou six chanoines des bonnes testes de leur chapitre arrivée depuis quelques jours dont deux mesmes moururent lorsque j'estois avec lui et par la maladie de quatre ou cinq autres dont son oncle qui est un des doyens de ce chapitre

900 livres a year instead of 735 which he previously paid. We agreed on 850 for seven years. The only obligation I laid on him was to plant six or seven walnut trees annually in the priory lands, for that is the country for them. He is a careful man and will look after the land.

He asked a favour of me, which I promised. It is, that as the ground about his house is in line with ours, alongside of the church, which is included within the precincts of the priory, he would require a strip of about twenty-five or thirty feet long by ten or twelve wide, in a nook formed by our garden, entirely uncultivated and useless, as the shadow of the steeple and the church completely cover it. This would be no inconvenience to the church and no annoyance to us. He would pay whatever rent is decided on, but wants a favour from yourselves. Pray send it to me by two different ways. It is a consent that you, as possessors of the Priory of Parcay, by the union of the said priory made by M. Michel Amelot, Archbishop of Tours, of the 6th October, 1674, give me power to alienate a piece of land 30 or 40 feet (or even 50, for I do not exactly remember) and 12 or 15 feet wide, situated in the priory garden, in a nook alongside the house of M. Pallu in the shadow of the steeple, on such terms and conditions as I shall think reasonable. He requires to build an oven and another small building. It can only bring profit, and will be doing him a kindness.

He is called Louis Pallu.

It is a misfortune that we have no longer any titles to this priory and that the property is only held on the ground of continuous possession. I have sought at Tours and in Paris, among the relations of the last two or three priors, to find if they had none of the papers relating to this priory. One or two gave me these papers and memoranda of transfers of the property formerly made, but I found no title. The seignior of the parish maintains that this priory holds from him, that we owe him some recognition and the dues of mutation to each seignior, and threatens to attack us. When he does so, we shall defend ourselves by asking in virtue of what he asks these dues, and if we owe him he must submit his title. It would be necessary for this priory also to have an advertisement published, that searches are to be made for the titles, then have a new measurement made of the arable lands of the priory, and of lands subject to tithes, and to have those interested duly called. It would be an expense of little consequence for this benefice and would at least be of use in preserving what we possess. I suppose that in these wretched years, the priory would always yield five to six hundred livres, after all expenses were met, and seven hundred livres in times of peace. It deserves to be kept up and taken care of.

There is at Isle Bouchard another small priory united to us, from which, so far, we derive no benefit. It scarcely exceeds 60 or 70 livres of rent. Abbé des Fontaines, whom Mgr. Lancien knew, is the titular, and it was by good fortune I discovered him. He promised me not to resign it, and to leave it to us after his death. He would yield it, he said in our favour. He has kept this one benefice to serve him for a clerical title; he is almost dead, and I believe it will not be long before we enter into possession of this small benefice, which is called the Priory of St. Ambrose. It will be as well to farm it with Parcay, making only one of the two.

I returned from Parcay by Tours to Paris, and had the consolation of there performing my duties for our whole Seminary and all our missions, to the glorious St. Martin, at his tomb, where I said mass. Abbé Galliezon, the grand chorister of St. Martin, showed me much kindness, although then in great sorrow at the death of five or six canons, leading men of their chapter, which had happened within a few days, of whom two died at the very time I was with him, and on account of the illness of four or five others, his uncle, one of the deans of the chapter, being among the number. These contagious diseases, which have overrun the whole of France, were so universally spread in Tours that one-third of the population was ill, and funerals were constant; have caused the death of people in the whole of France, and in the small towns of Berry, Romorantin, Issoudun and Chautroux half of the people are dead.

I had no sooner arrived in Paris than I learned, from letters written to me by Beloche, farmer of the Priory of St. Sebastien, that one named M. Pauchain, canon of Nevers, and chaplain of the Ste. Chapelle, had

Suit for the Priory of St. Sebastien.

en estoit du nombre, de ces maladies pestilentielles qui ont eu cours par toute la france et qui estoint si universellement repandues dans Tours que le tiers estoit malade, et qu'on ne cessoit d'enterrer. Ces maladies ont bien fait mourir du monde dans toute la France, et dans les petites villes du Berry Romorantin issoudun Chautroux la moitié du peuple en est mort.

Je ne fus pas plutôt de retour à Paris que j'appris par les lettres que Beloche fermier du Prieuré de St. Sebastien mescrivoit qu'un nommé M. Pauchain chanoine de Nevers et chapelain de la Ste. Chapelle avait envoyé prendre possession du Prieuré de St. Sebastien, et pretendoit en estre legitimement pourveu a mon esclusion.

Procez pour le Prieuré de St. Sebastien

J'avois retenu des dattes * en Cour de Rome de ce Prieuré des le 5e 7bre de l'année 1693. Le Banquier m'en avoit deja fait expedier deux qui se trouverent fautives et defectueuses et qu'il me fallut cependant payer comme si elles estoint bonnes. Cette nouvelle m'obligea d'en faire venir de troisième telles qu'il me les falloit, que je receus six semaines apres telles que je les souhaittoit. Cependant apres avoir fait plusieurs consultations sur notre decret d'union comme on me dit partout que l'on pouvait le deffendre, je fus conseillé de faire intervenir M. de la Pallière comme grand Vicaire de Mgr. de Quebec, pour demander dans le procez que le Sr Pauchain m'avoit intenté que lui et moy fussions deboutez de nos pretensions sur le prieuré de St. Sebastien et ce Prieuré uny au Seminaire en vertu du decret d'union de M. de Bourges. Ce que j'ay fait en donnant a M. de la Pallière une indemnité de tous les frais qu'il lui faudra faire dans la poursuite de cette affaire mais je crus devoir auparavant faire parler a ce coureur de benefices par M. l'abbé fleuriau tresorier de la Ste Chapelle son prelat qui le fit venir lui monstra notre decret d'union d'un costé, et ma signature de Rome de l'autre qui est anterieure de plus de trois mois a la sienne mais cet homme chicaneur achevé qui a deja six ou sept benéfices et n'est pas encore content pretend faire casser le decret d'union, et me donner l'exclusion a moy sur ce que j'ay fait prendre possession de ce Prieuré, sur la nomination de M. L'abbé de Brisacier comme grand Vicaire de Mgr de Quebec or cette nomination dit-il est nul pour plus d'une raison ce qui est vray.

1° Parceque M. de Brisacier n'a fait que me nommer au Prieuré comme on feroit a une cure, or la collation lui appartenoit de plain et non pas seulement la nomination.

2° Parceque M. de Brisacier ne pouvoit me conferer a moy seculier un benefice regulier.

3° Il pretend que M. de Brisacier m'ayant nommé a ce benefice causa unionis, c'est une clause simoniaque ce qui est faux et contre le bon sens comme les plus habiles avocats nous l'ont assurez. Mais nous ne pretendons pas deffendre mon droit par cette nomination ; nous l'avions faite pour une plus grande seureté, mais ce mauvais titre ne peut nullement nuire au bon titre que j'ay par ma signature de Rome de Laveu de tous les avocats.

Nous faisons donc presentement fortement soutenir notre decret d'union par monsieur de la Pallière, et si nous ne pouvons emporter le prieuré par la, je soutiendray ensuite mon droit fortement contre le Sr Pauchain on a fait jusqu'a présent plusieurs poursuites mais nous n'avons pas encore eus audiance ce sera peu apres Pasques et si la chose est jugée avant le depart des vaisseaux je vous manderay le succez. Le Sr Pauchain s'est beaucoup rallenty dans ses poursuites depuis deux mois. Il a fait dire a Chateauroux a Beloche que nous nous accommoderions ensemble, il m'a fait proposer questant aagé de cinquante-cinq ans nous le laissassions pour sa vie durant et quil consentiroit a L'union ; je me suis mocqué de ses offres, et

* Cette expression, que j'ai traduite, dans l'édition anglaise du rapport, par : *I had sent for registration*, était la formule technique employée pour désigner le dépôt de documents à Rome. *Prendre une datte, ou retenir une datte*, lorsqu'il s'agissait de bénéfices ecclésiastiques, signifiait l'envoi de documents s'y rattachant, à la Curie romaine, pour les y faire enregistrer. Lorsque plusieurs personnes prétendaient avoir droit à ces bénéfices ou les réclamaient, ces *dattes* créaient d'après la date de leur dépôt et enregistrement, un droit de préséance parmi les prétendants au sujet de la priorité de leur réclamation. L'expression est tirée de la formule inscrite à la fin de chaque document, c'est-à-dire le *datum* lieu, le jour, le mois, l'année, etc.

sent to take possession of the Priory of St. Sebastien, and alleged that he was legitimately enabled to exclude me.

I had sent for registration* in the Courts of Rome the claims to this priory from the 5th September, 1693. The banker had already sent me two of the certificates which were faulty and defective, but which I had to pay for as if they were good. This news obliged me to send for a third, such as I needed, which I received six weeks after, drawn up as I desired. However, after having had several consultations regarding our decree of union, which I was everywhere told we could defend, I was advised to get M. de la Pallière, grand vicar to Mgr. of Quebec, to intervene, to demand in the course of the suit instituted against me by the Sieur Pauchain that he and I should have our claims to this Priory of St. Sebastien rejected, and that it should be united to the Seminary by virtue of the decree of union granted by M. de Bourges. This I did, giving M. de la Pallière an indemnity for all the costs which must be incurred in the prosecution of the suit. But I thought that I should, in the first place, have this picker-up of benefices spoken to by the Abbé Fleuriau, treasurer of the Ste. Chappelle, his clerical superior, who sent for him and showed him our decree of union on one side and the sign manual from Rome on the other, which is anterior to his by more than three months. But this finished trickster, who has already six or seven benefices and still is not satisfied, alleges that he will have the decree of union quashed, and have me excluded on the ground that I have taken possession of this priory on the appointment of the Abbé de Brisacier, as grand vicar to the Bishop of Quebec. Now, this appointment, he says, is null for more than one reason, which is true. 1. Because M. de Brisacier has only appointed me to the priory, as would be done to a benefice. Now, the full power of collation belonged to him, not merely the appointment. 2. Because M. de Brisacier could not confer on me, a secular, a regular benefice. 3. He alleges that M. de Brisacier having appointed me to this benefice *causa unionis*, it is a simoniacal clause. This is false and contrary to common sense, as the most able lawyers have assured us. But we do not mean to defend my right by this appointment; we did so for greater security, but this bad title can in no way injuriously affect the good title obtained by the signature from Rome, by the acknowledgment of all the lawyers.

We are now strongly maintaining our decree of union through M. de la Pallière, and if we cannot secure the priory by this means, I shall then maintain strongly my right against the Sieur Pauchain. There have been several suits, but till now there has been no appearance at court. That will be made shortly after Easter, and if the matter is decided before the sailing of the ships I shall let you know the result. The Sieur Pauchain is much less eager about the suits for the last two months, and has had Beloche told at Chateauroux, that an understanding would be arrived at. He has made me the proposal to leave him in possession for life, he being now fifty-five, and that he would consent to the union. I laughed at his offers, and have no doubt that he would desist if we offered him the least pension, or the enjoyment of the benefice for a few years, but all our lawyers have assured me that our claim is so incontestable, that I do not believe we should grant him anything. Nothing need be expected for the first years from this benefice, as everything will be eaten up with costs, but if this sort of affair is not resisted, annoyance will be given every day by pickers up of benefices.

This is a suitable time to give an account of the state of our Seminary in Paris, and of our missions in the East Indies and Persia, before speaking of other subjects.

State of the Paris Seminary.

Our Paris Seminary is in truth almost destitute of people; we have lost all the good boarders who were there for ten years and employed themselves with edification to the missions of France.

* The expression *j'avais retenu des dattes*, which I have thus translated, was the technical title given to the deposit of documents at Rome. *Prendre une datte* or *retenir une datte*, in questions concerning ecclesiastical benefices, meant the registration in the Roman curia of documents relating to them. In cases where there were many claimants these *dattes* created, from the date of presentation and registration, a right of precedence among the claimants as to the priority of claim. The expression is taken from the formula at the end of each document, namely, *datum* with place, day, month, year, &c.

je ne doute pas quil ne se desistast si nous lui offrions la moindre pension ou la jouissance de ce benefice pendant quelques anneez mais tous les avocats m'ont assurez que notre droit estoit si incontestable que je ne crois pas que nous lui devions rien accorder, il faut ne rien conter de ce benefice les 1ers anneez qui se trouveront ainsi consommeez en frais, mais si on ne resiste en ces sortes d'affaires on se trouve tous les jours inquieté par ces coureurs de benefices.

Il est aussy a propos que je vous rendre compte tout desuite de l'estat de notre Seminaire de Paris et de nos missions des Indes orientales, et de Perse, avant que de vous parler d'autres affaires.

Estat du Seminaire de Paris.

Notre Seminaire de Paris est en vérité bien denué de sujets, nous avons perdus presque tous les pensionnaires qui y estoint depuis dix ans, et s'employoint avec edification aux missions de France. M. Arnollet est allé demeurer à Perigoueux d'ou il est theogal, M. Moreau, docteur de Sorbonne est aussy allé resider a Amiens, d'ou il est chanoine, et M. Bozel qui avoit un talent particulier pour les Missions et les retraites des pauvres ayant voulu aller dans le mesme lieu prendre possession d'un semblable canonicat y est mort au bout de quinze jours.

Nous n'avons plus dans le Seminaire que trois ou quatre pensionnaires, a la verité il s'en presente de temps en temps pour y entrer, mais nos Mess^{rs} ont ressenty tant de mortifications de quelques esprits gens de bien dailleurs, mais qui vouloit entrer en connoissance des affaires sans y estre appellez, ou qui avoint quelqu'autre deffaut qu'ils sont presque resolus à ne plus recevoir de pensionnaires. Cependant cela est facheux, car nous sommes souvent dans le Seminaire a cause du peu de monde hors d'estat de garder la regularité, on ne peut pour la mesme raison souvent dire de grandes messes etc., Car outre que nous avons peu de pensionnaires, nous avons encore moins de jeunes ecclesiastiques qui se disposent pour les missions. Ils ne sont que cinq ou six qui sont au Seminaire depuis plus de cinq ans, on n'a pas jugé devoir encore les envoyer dans les missions d'Orient pour les raisons que je diray cy dessous. A force d'estre gardez trop longtemps, il y a sujet de craindre qu'ils ne se perdent au lieu de se perfectionner, car comme on ne peut garder exactement la regularité, il y a danger qu'ils ne se relaschent. Il ne s'en presente point d'autre. La mortalité dans la France s'est répandue sur les prestres comme sur les autres conditions, et on a peine a trouver presentement de bons prestres, parce que la plupart ont esté en faisant leur devoir aupres des malades enlevez par ces maladies.

Il y a encore moins de personnes qui soint pour le gouvernement du seminaire, car le nombre des directeurs est presentement reduit a M^{rs} Tiberge et de Brisacier seuls il restoit encore M. Sevin, mais il nous a quitté cette année pour les raisons que je marque a Mgr. l'ancien nous avons a la vérité M. Prioux pour Directeur, mais il demeure chez monsieur son père, et ne sert en rien au bien du Seminaire n'y des Missions, il ne vient que de temps en temps a des assemblez extraordinaires auxquelles nos M^{rs} m'appellent aussy quelque fois, et le plus affligeant est qu'on ne voit guère de personnes propres a entrer dans ces emplois et a soutenir cet œuvre.

On dit que peu de gens sont disposez a s'y offrir, parce qu'il y en a peu qui ayent assez d'humilité pour servir d'ombre a M^{rs} Tiberge et de Brisacier, dont ils ne peuvent esgaler le merite, mais si des gens qui se consacreroint a l'œuvre des missions estoint encore susceptibles de ces sentimens, ils ne m'y paroistroint nullement propres car nos missions ne se soutiendront que par des personnes qui soint animeez du mesme esprit que ceux qui les ont establis qui ont renoncez a tout pour ce dessein et qui se sont devouez au service de l'Eglise per ignominia et bonam famam.

Pour moy je croy que deux choses sont capables de destourner les personnes qui ne sont pas entierement mortes au monde de se consacrer à l'œuvre des Missions.

La 1ere est le bruit qu'on a fait courir depuis quatre ou cinq ans que c'estoit fait des missions et du Seminaire des Missions estrangeres a cause de ce qui se passe aux Indes en faveur des Portugais de quoy je parleray cy dessous. La 2e est que cette maison ayant toujours fait ombrage aux Peres Jesuites de france a cause des differents survenus aux Indes, chacun est persuadé qu'en s'attachant a

M. Arnollet has gone to live at Perigueux, of which he is theologist. M. Moreau, doctor of the Sorboune, has gone to reside at Amiens, of which he is canon, and M. Bozel, who had a peculiar talent for missions and retreats for the poor, having desired to go to the same place, to take possession of a similar canonry, died there in a fortnight. We have now in the seminary only three or four boarders. Some, indeed, have offered from time to time, but our gentlemen have experienced so many mortifications from some minds, good people otherwise. who wished to enter into a knowledge of business without being called to it, or who had some other fault, that they are almost resolved to receive no more boarders, But it is annoying, for often in the Seminary, there being so few, we are not able to preserve regularity, and, often, for the same reason, are unable to say High Mass. For besides having few boarders, we have still fewer young ecclesiastics preparing for missions. Only five or six are at the Seminary for more than five years. It has not been thought right to send them yet to the Eastern missions, for reasons which I shall afterwards give. By being kept too long there is reason to fear that they will lose rather than gain, for as regularity cannot be strictly observed, there is danger that they become careless; there is no other apparent. The mortality in France has spread over the priests as well as other conditions of men, and at present good priests are scarcely to be found, most of them having been attending to their duties by the sick attacked by these diseases.

There are still fewer persons for the Government of the Seminary, the number of the directors being at present reduced to Messrs. Tiberge and Brisacier alone There remained M. Serin, but he left us this year for the reasons I have stated to Mgr. Lancien. We have, indeed, M. Prioux for director, but he lives with his father, and does nothing for the good of the Seminary or of the missions; he comes only occasionally to extraordinary meetings, to which our gentlemen call me also sometimes, and the worst of it is that persons are scarcely to be seen fitted to enter these offices and to carry on the work.

It is said that few are disposed to offer, because few have sufficient humility to serve under Messrs. Tiberge and de Brisacier, whose merit they cannot equal, but if men who consecrate themselves to the work of missions are still susceptible to such feelings they would appear in no respect suitable. For our missions are sustained only by those who are animated by the same spirit as were those who established them, who renounced verything for this object, and who devoted themselves to the service of the church *per ignominia et bonam famam.*

For my own part, I believe that two things are fitted to hinder persons who are not entirely dead to the world from dedicating themselves to the work of missions. The first is the report current for four or five years that work was over in the missions, and in the Seminary of Foreign Missions, on account of the favour shown in the Indies to the Portuguese, of which I shall speak afterwards. The second is, that this house, having always given umbrage to the Jesuit Fathers of France on account of disputes arising in the Indies, everyone is persuaded that in attaching himself to this house he must never aspire to, nor think of, any establishment. But I hope, in spite of all, that God will not leave this house destitute, and that He will furnish, in His own time and place, suitable persons to succeed those who govern it. It is far better that there should be no covetous persons, or people who would attempt by this means to rise to positions of dignity. It is our consolation, that those who now govern it have all the good qualities desirable, and a merit which is not of a common order. If they could distribute themselves, they could do everything, for they are fit for everything and give themselves no relaxation, labouring incessantly, sometimes at one thing, sometimes at another. They would require an iron constitution to resist this. Their important outside occupations do not affect injuriously the good dispositions of their hearts, and whatever applause they may obtain, they are not the less humble, or the less free from pride or highmindedness. I know that for five months the Bishop of Chartres has wished to resign his bishopric from his infirmities, and the contradictions he has met with in his diocese. He has desired to do so in favour of M. Tiberge, or M. de Brisacier, I think it is M. Tiberge. The King had consented to it, but M. Tiberge had so strongly opposed it that the matter

cette maison, il faut ne jamais rien pretendre, et ne penser a aucun establissement. Mais j'espère malgré tout cela que Dieu ne laissera pas cette maison depourveue, et qu'il la fournira en temps et lieu de personnes propres a succeder a ceux qui la gouvernent. Il vaut autant qu'il n'y en ait point que d'y en avoir d'interessez, et de gens qui sy engageassent pour seslever par ce moyen a quelque dignité, notre consolation est que ceux qui actuellement la gouvernent ont toutes les bonnes qualitez qu'on peut avoir et un merite qui n'est pas commun.

S'ils pouvoint se partager ils feroint tout, car il sont propre a tout, et ils ne se donnent aucun relasche travaillans sans discontinuer tantost a une chose tantost a une autre, il faut qu'ils ayent une santé de fer pour y resister, Leurs grandes occupations exterieures ne leur font rien perdre de leurs bonnes dispositions interieures et quelque applaudissement quils ayent ils n'en sont pas moins humbles, et moins esloignez de tout faste et de toute eslevation; je scay que depuis cinq mois M. l'Evesque de Chartres a voulu se demettre de son Evesché a cause de ses infirmitez et a cause des contradictions qu'il esprouve dans plusieurs esprits de son Dioceze, Il l'a voulu faire en faveur de M. Tiberge ou de M. de Brisacier, je crois que c'est de M. Tiberge: Le Roy y avoit consenty; Mais M. Tiberge s'y est toujours si fortement opposé, qu'enfin la chose est tombée, et on n'en parle plus, Le Roy a lui mesme admiré ce detachement en avoüant quil y avoit plaisir de scavoir qu'il y eust encore daus ce siecle des personnes assez detachez pour refuser de tels biens et de tels honneurs. Je vous prie de ne rien dire de cecy a personne on n'a eu garde d'en parler dans le Seminaire et ce que j'ay plus admiré est le soin qu'ont pris ces Mrs de tenir la chose cachée, Ces exemples nous font plaisir, et sont bien capables de confondre nos lachetez et nos tiedeurs dans le detachement ou nous devons vivre de toutes les pretentions du monde, Car quels sacrifices Dieu demande t il de nous qui approchent de ceux la. J'ay ouy dire bien des fois a Mrs Tiberge et de Brisacier que jamais Mitres ne les tenteroint de sortir de leur vocation, Si on estoit reduit a penser a eux pour cela et Dieu a voulu qu'ils en donnassent des preuves. J'espere que ny pour la mort ny pour la Vie, ils ne quitteront jamais leur Vocation. Ils avoint l'an passé la pensée d'agreger six ou huit directeurs honoraires (ce seroit par Ex. deux ou trois Evesques qui ont une affection particuliere pour les missions et d'autres personnes constitueez en dignité Ecclésiastique cependant qui ne peuvent par leurs emplois vacquer entierement a l'œuvre mais qui pourroint y donner un temps dans l'année, ou qui pourroint servir dans leur poste les missions de leur conseil, et de leur credit, Ils penseroint pour cela a M. l'Evesque de Chartres, a M. de Chaalons, a M. l'abbé de Fennelon, et quelques autres Ecclesiastiques et gens de merite, Ils pensoint encore à M. l'Evesque de Laon, mais Dieu la retiré du monde depuis six mois. Cette pensée qu'ils avoint eus n'a encore pu encore reussir, et ils y ont trouvez bien des inconveniens. Ils ont priez M. l'Evesque de Metellopolis de leur renvoyer M. Pocquet de Siam pour prendre soin du Seminaire avec eux et eslever les jeunes Ecclesiastiques dans la pieté et dans les sciences, je ne scay si on prendra le party de le renvoyer, car comme c'est un bon sujet on aura peine a s'en priver dans cette mission et ce sera une rude mortification pour lui, s'il revient en France, mais ce seroit asseurement un grand bien pour le Seminaire.

Pour moy quoyque j'aye toute la bonne volonté imaginable, je ne suis point en estat de leur rendre service, j'ay trop peu d'esprit et de science, et encore moins de vertu, je sers cependant a ce que je puis, et je soulage nos Mrs en ce que je puis faire, je confesse dans le Seminaire, j'assiste aux reglemens pour entretenir la regularité en l'absence de nos Messrs qui ne peuvent y estre toujours. Je ne scay mesme sils ne me chargeront pas dans un mois du soin des affaires temporelles, a la place de M. Vachet a qui ils cherchent l'occasion de l'oster sans lui faire de la peine et ils se servent pour cela d'un voyage qu'il va faire en son pays pour en mettre un autre a sa place, et monsieur Le Superieur m'en a deja parlé, je vous avoue que je ny ay guere dattrait parceque je crains beaucoup la dissipation que causent les affaires temporelles, et j'apprehende de me laisser absorber par elles, et d'ailleurs elles n'ont aucun attrait au Seminaire de la maniere dont les choses y vont, j'ay representé mes repugnances a nos Superieurs et les ay assurez que malgré ces repugnances je m'en

dropped at last and is no longer spoken of. The King himself has admired this disinterestedness, acknowledging that it was a pleasure to know that there were still men in this age so disinterested as to refuse such gifts and honours. I request you to say nothing of this to any one. It has been little spoken of in the Seminary and what I have most admired is the care taken by these gentlemen to keep the matter concealed. These examples are pleasing to us, and are well fitted to confound our cowardice and coldness in the detachment in which we should live from all the claims of the world. For what sacrifices does God demand of us which approach these? I have heard Messrs. Tiberge and de Brisacier say many times, that mitres would never tempt them to quit their vocation. If they were thought on for that office, and God wished to prove them, I hope that neither for life nor death would they ever abandon their vocation. Last year they thought of admitting six or eight honourary directors; for instance, two or three bishops who have a special love for missions, and other persons nominated as of ecclesiastical dignity, who could not from their other duties attend entirely to the work, but who could give a certain time in the year, or who might be useful in their position towards helping the missions by their counsels and credit. For this office they thought of the Bishop of Chartres, M. de Chalons, Abbé de Fenelon, and of some other ecclesiastics and people of merit. They thought even of the Bishop of Laon, but God withdrew him from the world six months ago. The idea has not yet been carried out, and many difficulties have been encountered. They have asked the Bishop of Metellopolis to send them M. Pocquet of Siam to look after the Seminary with them and to train the young ecclesiastics in piety and in the sciences. I do not know if he will be sent, for as he is a good man it would not be easy to get him to leave that mission, and he would feel it a great misfortune to return to France, although it would certainly be a great benefit to the Seminary.

As for myself, although I have all the good will imaginable, I am not in a position to render them service. I have too little intellect and science, and still less courage. I, however, do what I can; I relieve our gentlemen so far I am able; I confess in the Seminary; I assist in enforcing the regulations for preserving regularity in their absence, as they cannot always be there. I am not sure if they will not even entrust me, in the course of a month, with the temporal affairs in place of M. Vachel, whom they seek an opportunity to remove from that office without giving him offence, and for this purpose they make use of a journey he is about to make to his own country to put another in his place, and the superior has already spoken to me about it. I confess that it has little atttractions for me, as I greatly dread the dissipation of mind which is caused by temporal affairs, and I fear that I may let myself become absorbed in them; besides they have no attraction at the Seminary as things are going. I have represented my repugnance to our superiors, and have assured them that in spite of it, I would undertake the work if they ordered me. I felt more at peace after that. I acknowledge that to return to Canada would be a greater attraction to me, especially if the first tranquillity were re-established there; one breathes a contagious air in France, so few disinterested people are to be seen there, who are seeking God without looking for an establishment, and that there is always the fear that they are acting with the same spirit as animates most people. It would be so much more pleasant to be sustained by the example of persons acting with the same mind and apart from all opportunity. However, I am free from trouble, and without agitation in this matter, ready to return there in whatever state things may be and ready to remain whatever happens. I would have reason to fear to return there for my health, on account of my indisposition; I have experienced the bad effect on it of the extreme cold; this year the winter in France has been severe, and I have suffered much from my rupture, and although I do not let it gain ground, it is with great difficulty, which will increase with age, and would be still greater in a colder country, so that I feel that I should not expose myself to great fatigues and severe labours. That will not, however, lessen my desire to spend the rest of my days in Canada and to die there. I feel that for the good of the soul, it would be an advantage for me to return there, and I should ex-

chargerois sils me lordonnoint, je vis apres cela fort en repos. Je vous avoue que j'aurois plus dattrait a retourner en Canada, si surtout la lere tranquilité s'y retablissoit; on respire un air contagieux en France; on voit si peu de gens desinteressez, et qui cherchent Dieu sans veue destablissement &c qu'il y a toujours a craindre qu'on nagisse par le mesme esprit qui anime la plus part des gens. Il y auroit bien plus de douceur a estre soutenu par l'exemple de personnes qui agissent par un mesme esprit et d'estre esloigné de toute occasion, cependant je suis sans trouble et sans agitation a cet esgard prest a y retourner dans quelque estat que les choses soint, et prest aussy a rester quelque chose qui arrive. J'aurois sujet de craindre d'y retourner pour ma santé a cause de mon incommodité, j'ay esprouvé combien le grand froid y est contraire cette année qu'il a fait en france un rude hyver. Car j'ay beaucoup souffert de ma descente, et quoique je ne laisse pas d'agir, c'est avec tant de difficulté qui s'augmentera mesme avec l'aage et qui seroit encore plus grande dans un pays plus froid, que je sens bien que je ne dois pas m'exposer a de grandes fatigues, et a de rudes travaux, cela n'est pas cependant capable de rallentir mon desir d'aller passer le reste de mes jours en Canada, et y mourir, je sens bien que pour le bien de l'homme interieur, Il est avantageux que j'y retourne, et j'en aurois une joye sensible si vous me le permettiez. Cependant je demeure fort en repos, et j'attends que vous songiez a m'envoyer quelqu'un prendre ma place, car le Seminaire a besoin d'un homme toujours icy. Le Legs que M. Dargenson Doyen de St Germain Lauxerrois a fait au Seminaire de ses effets mobiliers n'a pas fait un bien notable au Seminaire il a fallu se servir de cet argent pour supleer a la gratification du Trésor Royal que le Roy n'a pu payer aux vicaires apostoliques des Indes depuis deux ans. Ces missions sont si incommodeez et leurs besoins si grands qu'ils absorbent tout le bien qu'on peut faire au Seminaire de Paris qui est fort pauvre, surtout depuis la depense qu'on a faite de l'Eglise du Seminaire qui a cousté prez de cent mil francs qui ne sont pas encore entierement payez.

Nos Messrs sont apres a travailler a L'union du Prieuré de St Benoist du Saut le long de la Loire qui appartient a M. Labbé de Choisy et qui vaut prez de 3000 liv. pour servir de fonds principal a la subsistance des directeurs du Seminaire qui ne seront pas en estat de payer leur pension, et a l'entretien des bastimens, mais ils ne sont si tost prests d'entrer en jouissance de ce benefice, s'ils viennent a bout de le faire unir, on doit presser cette affaire ces jours cy.

Les missions des Indes sont depuis cinq ou six ans dans une facheuse situation; Les Portugais ont obtenus une espece de confirmation du droit qu'ils prétendent avoir du St Siege de Patronage de tous les Eveschez que le St Siege a erigé dans les pays Estrangers. Le deffunt Pape Alexandre, par le Secretaire de la propagande pere du Cardinal Cibo qu'on croit une ame venale, a donné deux bulles d'Erection des Eveschez de Pequin et Nanquis qui confirment ce droit au Roy de Portugal, cela a renouvelé toutes les anciennes disputes des Missres en ce pays la, et les Portugais tous fiers de ces bulles traitent les Vicaires Apostoliques avec mespris, les regardent comme intrus, ne veulend prendre d'eux aucune jurisdiction et ne les menacent de rien moins que de les faire repasser en Europe s'ils ne veulent se soumettre a leurs Evesques en titre qui sont les deux partis ou l'un des deux qu'il faudroit prendre, si le St Siege ne s'y opposoit car depuis deux ans M. de Quemener Missionnaire de la Chine est a Rome pour demander à la Congregation de propaganda fide, ce qu'elle veut que les Vicaires apostoliques et les missionnaire fassent. Le St Pere lui a donné dix ou douze fois des audiances de deux heurs entieres pour s'entretenir des missions. Il a voulu se trouver en personne aux congregations qui se tiennent sur ce sujet, il a recommandé aux Cardinaux de s'appliquer a regler les affaires avec tout le soin imaginable, il leur a surtout recommandé le secret, et n'a pas voulu que rien de ce qui estoit reglé vinst a la connoissance du Secretaire Cibo ny des agens de la couronne de portugal, pour qu'ils ne missent point obstacle a l'expedition des decrets en faveur des missions. Et comme on n'a pu encore quelque instance qu'ait pu faire M. de Quemener faire expedier ces decrets cette année avant le départ d'une flotte considerable qu'on envoye aux Indes et qui est parti a la fin de Mars composée de trois gros vaisseaux de guerre, et deux vaisseaux marchands, qui

perience a sensible joy should you permit me to do so. I live in great peace, and wait till you think of sending some one to take my place. For the Seminary requires to have a man always here. The legacy left by M. Dargenson, Dean of St. Germain Lauxerrois, of his movable property has not been of great benefit to the Seminary; it was necessary to make use of it to supplement the allowance from the Royal Treasury, which the King was not able for two years to pay to the Vicars Apostolic of India. These missions are so embarrassed and their necessities so great, that they absorb all the Seminary of Paris can make, it being very poor, especially since the expense incurred for the Church of the Seminary, which cost nearly a hundred thousand francs, not yet entirely paid.

Our gentlemen are eager to bring about the union of the Priory of St. Benoist du Saut, along the Loire, belonging to the Abbé de Choisy, worth nearly 3,000 livres, to serve as the chief fund for the subsistence of the directors of the Seminary, who will not be in a position to pay their board, and for the maintenance of the buildings. But they are not so soon ready to enter into the enjoyment of this benefice. If they succeed in bringing about the union, the business must be pushed now.

The Indian Missions have for five or six years been in a wretched condition. The Portuguese have obtained a kind of confirmation of the right they maintain they have from the Holy See, of the patronage of all the Bishoprics which the Holy See has erected in foreign countries. The late Pope Alexander, by the Secretary of the Propaganda, brother of Cardinal Cibo, believed to be venal, gave two bulls of erection of the Bishoprics of Pekin and Nankin, which confirm this right to the King of Portugal. That renewed all the old disputes of the Missionaries in these countries, and the Portuguese, domineering on account of these bulls, treat the Vicars Apostolic with contempt, regard them as intruders, allow them no jurisdiction, and threaten them with nothing less than to make them return to Europe, unless they submit to their titular Bishops. Which two parts, or which one of the two, are to be taken should the Holy See not oppose this? For two years M. de Quemener, Missionary from China, has been at Rome to ask the Congregation of the Propaganda what it desires the Vicars Apostolic and the Missionaries to do. The Holy Father has given ten or twelve audiences of two whole hours conversing regarding the missions. He has wished to be present at the Congregations which were held on the subject; he has recommended the Cardinals to settle the business with the greatest care imaginable; he has especially recommended secresy, not willing that anything of what was settled should come to the knowledge of Secretary Cibo, nor of the agents of the Crown of Portugal, that they might put no obstacles in the way of forwarding the decrees in favour of the missions. And as no solicitation could induce M. de Quemener to have these decrees forwarded this year before the sailing of a considerable fleet sent to India, which left at the end of March, consisting of three large ships of war and two merchant vessels, all loaded at the expense of the East India Company which for the last few years has managed its business successfully, the Holy Father has recommended to the Cardinal to write to the Vicars Apostolic to encourage them to persevere in their missions until the whole question be settled in a solid and stable manner. His Holiness had, some time before, a brief written by his Secretary to the Directors of the Seminary of Paris, addressed to the Bishop of Condom, as he had subscribed the letter which the Superiors and Directors of the Seminary (of whom he is one) had written to the Pope, in which His Holiness exhorts the Superiors and Directors to maintain firmly the work of missions. I send you copy of these two briefs, the one in Latin, the other translated from Italian into French.

M. de Quemener, who till now has had his mouth closed by the Sacred Congregation, writes to our gentlemen in his last letters, that now he is allowed to speak, and that although he cannot altogether say what has been resolved upon, he can assure the Missionaries Apostolic, that the missions have never been so firmly established as they shall be by these decrees; that exertions are being made to settle matters in such a way that there shall be no longer disputes among those engaged in the work; that it may be affirmed that these are the only obstacles which oppose the conver-

sont tous frettez aux depens de la compagnie des Indes orientales qui a fait fort bien ses affaires dans ces dernieres anneez cy, Le S^{t} Pere a recommandé au Cardinal Altieri d'escrire a M^{rs} les Vicaires apostoliques pour les encourager a perseverer dans leurs missions, jusqu'a ce que toutes choses soint regleez d'une manière stable et solide, Sa Sainteté avoit quelque temps auparavant fait escrire par son secrétaire un bref aux directeurs du Seminaire de Paris, qui a esté addressé à M. l'Evesque de Condom, parcequ'il avoit souscrit dans la lettre que les Superieurs et Directeurs du Seminaire du nombre desquels il est avoint escrit au Pape, dans lequel Sa Sainteté exhorte les Superieurs et Directeurs a soutenir toujours fortement lœuvre des missions. Je vous envoye la copie de ces deux brefs l'un en latin, l'autre traduit de l'Italien en francois.

M. de Quemener qui a eu jusqu'a present la bouche fermée par la Sacré Congregation, escrit a nos M^{rs} dans ses dernieres lettres que l'on lui a presentement ouvert la bouche, et quoyqu'il ne puisse dire entierement ce qui esté resolu, il peut assurer les missionnaires apostoliques que jamais les missions n'ont esté plus affermies qu'elles le seront par ces decrets. Que l'on travaille a regler les choses de manière qu'il ny ait plus de contestations entre les ouvriers, qu'on peut assurer estre les seuls obstacles qui s'opposent a la conversion de tous ces Royaumes. On croit icy que le seul moyen d'empescher ces contestations est de separer le district des Portugais et des Vicaires apostoliques, ou mesme des Jesuites et des autres Miss^{rs} car tandis qu'on sera ainsy meslez ensemble, il sera bien difficile de vivre en paix, parce qu'on est trop prevenu les uns contre les autres, et que les maximes sont trop opposeez pour vivre ensemble dans une paix entière.

Ce n'est pas que les choses en sont venues a un point que les Jesuites francois desirent fortement que nos vicaires apostoliques puissent reussir et se soutenir contre les efforts des Portugais pour pouvoir travailler sous la dependance des Vicaires apostoliques car ils ne peuvent s'accorder avec les Portugais, et leur antipathie est presque aussy grande, que celle qui se trouve entre les Portugais et nous. Ils en ont envoyé en France Le P. LeComte Jesuite francois qui alla a la Chine en 1685 pour demander au P. General de nestre point sous la dependance des Jesuites Portugais et d'avoir des Visiteurs particuliers; Ils en ont envoyez deux ou trois autres a Rome pour la mesme cause. Depuis surtout qu'ils ont veus quils pourvoint entrer a la Chine sans passer par Macao en suivant les caravannes d'Armeniens qui d'Ispahan capitale de Perse vont a aava Capitale du Mogol, et de la a travers plusieurs autres provinces penetrent par les terres jusqu'a la Chine; Les Portugais de leur costé renvoyent en Europe tout autant de Jesuites francois qui n'ont pas pris des lettres de la chancellerie de Portugal, et ils en ont renvoyez ainsy cinq ou six. Cependant nos jesuites françois ont perdus en partie leur cause aupres du P. General qui n'a pas voulu choquer la couronne de Portugal, et le Pere Tachard qui retourne aux Indes (d'ou les hollandois l'avoint ramenez avec trois ou quatre autres Peres Jesuites qu'ils ont pris dans Pondichery d'ou ils ont chassez les francois) a dit a nos Miss^{rs} que leur Pere General avoit reglé entre eux que puisque les Jesuites francois ne pouvoint saccorder avec les Portugais, ils seroint exclus de la Chine du moins ceux qui ne pourroint saccorder avec eux, en sorte qu'il n'y auroit dans la Chine que des Provinciaux et Visiteurs Portugais, et jesuites subordonnez a eux, et que dans les autres missions les Jesuites francois seroint separez des Portugais, pour les lieux de leurs missions pour leurs establissement et pour leur revenu, et vivroint sous la dependance d'un superieur general des missions francoises de la compagnie, en sorte cependant quils seroint obligez de souffrir tous les ans la visite d'un Provincial Portugais qui n'auroit dauthorité sur eux que dans le temps de cette visite. Ces Conditions sont comme vous voiez fort dures aux Jesuites françois, et je ne doute pas que si le S^{t} Siege separe le district des Portugais et des Vicaires apostoliques Les jesuites francois ne demandent a leur Pere general permission de venir travailler dans le district des Vicaires apostoliques. Dieu veuille que cela serve a la paix, nos mess^{rs} des Indes y sont bien disposez car ils sont las de toutes ces contestations, et comme ils ne les ont faites que par obeissance au S^{t} Siege et pour soutenir son authorité ils voudroint bien que le S^{t} Siege pust regler les choses de maniere

sion of all these Kingdoms; it is believed here that the sole means of preventing these disputes is to separate the district of the Portuguese, the Vicars Apostolic, or even the Jesuits and the Missionaries; for as long as they are mixed up, it is difficult for them to live in peace, for the one is too much prejudiced against the other, and their principles are too much opposed to each other to permit them to live together in perfect peace.

Things have not yet come to such a point that the French Jesuits warmly desire that our Vicars Apostolic should succeed and maintain themselves against the efforts of the Portuguese, to enable them to carry on the work under the superintendence of the Vicars Apostolic, for they cannot agree with the Portuguese, and their antipathy is almost as great as that between the Portuguese and us. They have sent to France Father LeComte, a French Jesuit, who went to China in 1685, in order to ask the General that they may not be in subjection to the Portuguese Jesuits and to have special visitors. They have sent two or three others to Rome for the same purpose, especially since they saw that they could enter China without passing through Macao, by following the Armenian caravans, which from Ispahan, the capital of Persia, go to Ava, capital of the Mogul, and thence through several other Provinces, penetrate by land to China. The Portuguese, on their side, have sent as many French Jesuits, who have not taken letters from the Chancery of Portugal; in this way they have sent five or six. However, our French Jesuits have partly lost their case with the General, who did not wish to offend the King of Portugal and Father Tachart, who is returning to India (whence the Dutch carried him with three or four other Jesuit Fathers, whom they took in Pondichery when they drove out the French) told our gentlemen that their General had settled between them that since the French Jesuits could not agree with the Portuguese, they would be excluded from China, at least those who could not agree with them, so that in China there would be only Portuguese Provincials and Visitors, and Jesuits subordinate to them, and that in the other missions the French Jesuits would be separated from the Portuguese, in the places of their missions, their establishments and their revenues, and would live under the superintendence of a general superior of the Company's French Missions, but that they would be obliged to submit every year to the visit of a Portuguese Provincial, who would have no authority over them except during the time of that visitation. These conditions, as you see, are very hard for the French Jesuits, and I do not doubt that if the Holy See should separate the Portuguese district and that of the Vicars Apostolic, the French Jesuits would ask their General for permission to labour in the district of the Vicars Apostolic. God grant that that may tend to peace. Our gentlemen in India are well disposed for this, for they are tired of all these disputes, and as they engaged in them only out of obedience to the Holy See and to maintain its authority, they are anxious that the Holy See should be able to settle the matter in such a way as to leave them nothing more to discuss, so that they may attend exclusively to the conversion of souls.

In China we have two Vicars Apostolic, Abbé de Lionne and M. Maigrot, a doctor of the Sorbonne. M. Pin, who was a third, died whilst returning to Europe a year and a half ago. We have there eight or ten good French workers also, who labour successfully. Several letters have been received from there this year. In Tonquin we have two Vicars Apostolic, the Bishops of Ascalon and Auren, two former missionaries sent into these countries named Messrs. de Bourges and Deydier, with six or seven French priests and twelve or fifteen Tonquin priests. It is they who have been labouring for a long time, with extraordinary application, for the establishment of religion in those countries. I may tell you in passing that these gentlemen, the Vicars Apostolic, who are the oldest on the staff of the mission, have lamented to our fathers, with much mildness and charity, that they are afraid: 1. That they might have neglected the business of the missions, since they did not oppose the sending of the bulls in favour of the Portuguese. 2. That they had not desired to render themselves absolutely masters of the revenues of the mission, and of the disposal of the persons. Upon which our fathers sent them last year a plan for the regulation of the officers of the Seminaries of Foreign Missions, and told them

qu'ils n'eussent plus rien à demesler afin de sappliquer tous entiers a la conversion des ames.

Nous avons à la Chine deux Vicaires apostoliques M. l'abbé de Lionne, et M. Maigrot docteur de Sorbonne, M. Pin qui en estoit un 3e est mort en revenant en Europe depuis un an et demy Nous y avons aussy huit ou dix bons ouvriers francois qui y travaillent avec succez, on en a receu plusieurs lettres cette année nous avons au Tonquin deux Vicaires apostoliques Messieurs Les Evesques d'ascalon, et D'auren qui sont deux anciens missionnaires envoyez en ces pays la nommez M^rs de Bourges et Deydier avec six ou sept prestres francois douze ou quinze prestres Tonquinois. Ce sont ceux qui travaillent depuis longtemps avec une application extraordinaire a l'establissement de la Religion en ces pays là, je vous diray en passant que ces M^rs Les Vicaires apostoliques qui sont des plus anciens du corps de la mission, se sont plaints avec beaucoup de douceur et de charité a nos Mess^rs qu'ils craignoint 1° qu'ils ne negligeassent les affaires des missions puisqu'ils ne s'estoint pas opposez a lexpedition de ces bulles favorables aux Portugais. 2° qu'ils ne voulussent se rendre absolument les maistres des revenus de la mission et de la disposition des sujets, sur ce que nos mess^rs leur avoint envoyez les anneez passeez un projet des reglemens des officiers des Seminaires des missions Estrangeres et avoint marquez qu'ils croyoint que pour le soutien de ces missions il falloit establir le centre de L'union de ces missions et la supériorité dans les sup^rs et officiers du Seminaire de Paris; 3° ces vicaires apostoliques se plaignent que le Seminaire de Paris s'est chargé de fournir des sujets a trop d'endroits voulans parler de la Perse et du Canada, et marquans en particulier qu'il leur est revenu qu'on avait envoyé en Cauada dans une seule année jusqu'a dix sujets, pendant que leurs missions n'en avoint pas receus dix depuis trente ans, nos M^rs leur ont repondus avec la mesme douceur et la mesme charité et leur ont donnez de si bonnes raisons de leur conduite, qu'ils en seront tres satisfaits. Nous avons à la Cochinchine un vicaire apostolique et six ou sept miss^rs francois. A Siam Mgr de Metellopolis seul, avec huit ou dix ouvriers car Les miseres qu'ils ont soufferts en ont retirez presque autant de ce monde, Enfin il y en a trois ou quatre a la Coste de Coromandel. Les choses se remettent a Siam fort bien, nous avons receus des lettres des Indes de^{ce} mars 1694, qui marquent que tous les français sont en une entière liberté, que les miss^rs sont rentrez dans leur Seminaire que le Roy de Siam ayant appris que le P. Tachart estoit a la coste de Coromandel avec des lettres du Roy de france avoit envoyé des mandarins pour le chercher et l'amener a la cour, mais par malheur ces mandarins trouverent le P. Tachart party pour revenir en Europe dans les Vaisseaux des Hollandois. Ce Pere y retourne avec des lettres du Roy et des ministres et espere se restablir de nouveau a Siam; Dieu veuille que ce soit pour sa gloire et que les choses se fassent avec plus de concert et de bonne intelligence qu'autrefois.

La mission de Perse a esté plus agitée cette année que toutes les autres. Nous y avons deux ou trois missionnaires qui dependent de M. Pidoux Evesque de Babilone qui a esté Theatin; Mons^r Samson fils du geographe y avait fait un establissement assez bon a Ispahan Capitale de Perse, ou il demeuroit en qualité d'hoste du Roy de Perse, et recevoit en cette qualité une pension du Roy de Perse de prez de 1500 liv qu'il avoit obtenu par des lettres de recommandation de notre Roy, et servoit en ce poste la religion dans les affaires qui survenoient dans ce Royaume cette qualité un peu distinguée l'a accoustumé a agir d'une manière un peu hautaine, et il est survenu entre lui et un autre missionnaire quelques contestations qui n'ont pas edifiez. M. LEvesque de Babilone l'ayant envoyé en france et il y a deux ans pour les affaires de son Eglise, nos M^rs ont esperé que mon d. S^r Samson reprendroit dans le Seminaire une manière d'agir plus moderée et plus soumise, et ont taschez pour cela de l'y retenir le plus longtemps qu'ils ont pu. Il n'a pas bien pris la chose, et Enfin apres bien du chagrin qu'il leur a causé il s'est retiré des missions, et a pris une cure proche d'abbeuille que M. Damiens lui a présentée, C'est dommage qu'un homme qui scait les langues Turque Persanne et Armenienne, et qui pourroit faire du bien dans les missions s'il avoit un peu plus d'humilité et de subordination soit reduit a estre curé de Village; cela fait bien voir que nous devons craindre ces emplois esclattans qui nous produisent dans le monde, car on y prend un esprit si opposé a

they believed that for the support of these missions, it would be necessary to establish the centre of union of these missions and the superiority, in the Superior and officers of the Seminary of Paris. 3. These Vicars Apostolic lament that the Seminary of Paris is burdened with sending persons to too many places, meaning Persia and Canada, and pointing out in particular that it was reported to them that in a single year as many as ten persons had been sent to Canada, whilst their missions had not received ten in thirty years. Our gentlemen replied with the same mildness and charity and gave them such good reasons for their conduct that they will be satisfied. We have in Cochin China a Vicar Apostolic and six or seven French missionaries. At Siam, Mgr. of Metellopolis alone, with eight or ten workers; for the misery they have endured has withdrawn almost as many from this world. Finally, there are three or four on the coast of Coromandel. Things are going on very well in Siam. We have received letters from India of March, 1694, which state that all the French have complete liberty, that the Missionaries have returned to their Seminary; that the King of Siam, having learned that Father Tachart was on the coast of Coromandel with letters from the King of France, had sent mandarins to seek him and bring him to the Court. Unfortunately, these mandarins found that Father Tachart had left to return to Europe with the Dutch ships. This father is returning there with letters from the King and from the ministers, and hopes to re-establish himself at Siam. God grant that this may be for His glory, and that everything may be done with greater harmony and good understanding than formerly.

The mission to Persia has been more discussed this year than any of the others. We have there two or three missionaries, subject to M. Pidoux, Bishop of Babylon, who was a Theatin; M. Samson, son of the geographer, had made a pretty good establishment at Ispahan, the capital of Persia, where he lived as a guest of the king of Persia, and in that capacity received from the king of Persia a pension of nearly 1,500 livres, which he obtained on account of letters of recommendation from our king and in that post was useful to religion in the business which arose in that kingdom. This quality, which was one of some distinction, accustomed him to act in rather a haughty manner and disputes arose between him and another missionary which were not very edifying. The Bishop of Babylon having two years ago sent him to France, our gentlemen hoped that M. Samson would have resumed in the Seminary a milder and more submissive style of conduct and to this end tried to keep him as long as they could. He did not take this in good part and finally, after causing them much annoyance, he withdrew from missions and took a charge near Abbeville, to which M. Damiens presented him. It is a pity that a man who knows the Turkish, Persian and Armenian languages, and who could do good in the missions if he had a little more humility and subordination should be reduced to be a village curé. It shows that we should fear those distinguished positions furnished to us in the world, for they produce a spirit so opposed to the grace and humility of the Gospel and so great a yielding to the natural man as cannot afterwards be got rid of. I do not know if he will persevere in his course; our gentlemen desire that he should admit and confess his errors, and after that they would be happy to send him back, the more so as everything concurs towards sending him back, even without being subject to the Seminary in the place of his mission, for since his return from Persia there has been a very unfortunate revolution in that court. The King of Persia has with his own hand killed his son, the presumptive heir of the Crown, because he had entered the seraglio. The Queen, his wife, mother of the young Prince, has carried her revenge so far that she has killed the king and had herself declared Regent of the Kingdom during the minority of a second son whom she has borne to the king, and as money is wanted for these revolutions, the Armenian versatiests or bishops and doctors have taken this opportunity to expel all Catholics from Ispahan, driving out the missionaries who were engaged in converting these people from schism and heresy to which they are unfortunately bound, so that having obtained a considerable sum of money they have made a present to the Queen, in order to demand the expulsion of Catholics which has been granted. The propaganda which was aware of the services rendered

la grace et a l'humilité de L'Evangile, Et on se le rend si naturel qu'on ne peut apres cela s'en deffaire, je ne scay s'il perseverera dans sa disposition, nos Mess^rs voudroient qu'il rentrast un peu en lui mesme, qu'il reconnust et avouast ses fautes et seroient apres cela bien aises de le renvoyer, d'autant plus que tout conspire a le faire retourner, mesme sans dependance du Seminaire dans le lieu de sa mission; car depuis qu'il est revenu de Perse, il est arrivé une revolution tres facheuse en cette cour. Le Roy de Perse a tué de sa propre main son fils presomptif heritier de la couronne, parce qu'il estoit entré dans son serrail; La Reine sa femme, mere de ce jeune Prince a porté si loing sa Vengeance qu'elle a fait tuer Le Roy et s'est fait declarer Regente du Royaume dans la minorité d'un second fils qu'elle a du Roy, Et comme on a besoin d'argent pour se soutenir dans ces revolutions, Les Versatiests des armeniens, C'est à dire leurs Eveques et Docteurs se sont servis de cette occasion pour expulser tous les catholiques d'Ispahan en chassant les missionnaires occupez a convertir ces peuples du Schisme et des heresies ou ils sont malheureusement engagez; si bien qu'ayans fait une somme considerable, ils en ont fait present a la Reine, pour lui demander cette expulsion des Catholiques qui leur a esté accordée. La Congregation de Propaganda fide, qui sceu les services que M. Samson a rendu a la mission quand il estoit hoste du Roy a Ispaham, qualité qui repond a celle d'envoyé ou de resident dans nos cours a cru que s'il y avoit esté dans cette revolution il l'auroit destourner, et croit qu'il peut restablir aysement toutes choses, si bien que l'on presse fortement nos M^rs de l'envoyer a Rome a quoy ils ne sont guere portez, je ne scay quel tour prendront toutes ces choses.

Mgr de S. Valier en France.

Il faut enfin commencer a vous rendre compte de ce qui s'est passé en france depuis le retour de Mgr. de Québec, Il y arriva vers le milieu de decembre, Comme je vous ay marqué cy dessus. Dans l'affliction que je receus de la perte de tous nos effets de l'an passé je ne laissay pas de ressentir une secrette joye de ce qu'il estoit revenu; car ce que japprehendois le plus estoit quil ne prist la resolution sentant qu'on nestoit pas a la cour bien disposé pour lui de rester dans le pays; ce qui estoit nous mettre hors d'estat de revoir de son vivant la paix et la tranquilité dans cette Eglise; Dieu dont la Sagesse est infinie a permis ces brouilleries si sont arrivez l'an passé pour le bien de la paix, et rien ne m'a touché davantage que de Voir que par une providence toute particulière K. L. D. 73 L D G L K 78 M 2 K fhy 2 d h 8 628 M 2 y 9 h 72 p d f huh 59 k 9 u 9857 k L 7 fy 97 etc.

J'ay vu si clairement la conduite de l'aymable providence de Dieu dans toute la suite de cette affaire, que je ne puis m'en estre pas tres reconnaissant, envers ce Dieu de bonté qui veille sur ceux qui mettent en lui toute leur esperance, car qui auroit cru l'an passé que Mgr. de Québec revenant en france se fust estudié de publier par tout qu'il est parfaitement reconcilié avec nous, eust recherché notre amitié se fust efforcé de dire du bien de nous, et eust lui mesme trop fait connoistre par ses nouvelles brouilleries qu'il estoit d'un caractere d'esprit a ne pouvoir vivre en paix avec personne, et causer du trouble de plus en plus. S'il reste davantage en Canada, car nous n'avons pas eus la peine de le representer a qui que ce soit et les personnes les plus prevenues pour lui l'an passé comme monsieur de Pontchartrain et d'autres ont esté celles qui ont esté le plus frapez de cette pensée.

Dieu permit que Mgr. fit une grande faute pour ses interests apres estre arrivé en France, Il laissa prevenir la Cour et toutes les personnes interessez par les lettres et les officiers qui arriverent trois semaines ou un mois avant lui; car comme il vouloit pressentir avant que d'y venir ce qu'on pensoit de lui, et en quelle situation estoit les esprits a son esgard il prit le pretexte de quelques affaires qu'il avoit en son abbaye de Bennevent pour y passer et de la dans son abbaye de Meobec, ce qui lui fit faire un detour qui retarda son arrivée a Paris de trois semaines. Et il escrivit en mesme temps a monsr de la Palliere pour lui donner avis de son retour, des nouvelles affaires qu'il s'estoit fait cette année de sa prétendûe reconciliation avec le Seminaire, et lui demandoit en mesme temps avis du lieu ou il iroit descendre pour y loger.

M. de la Palliere vint nous tesmoigner Sa joye de cette reconciliation, nous lui

by M. Samson to the mission when he was a guest with the king at Ispahan, equivalent to the position of envoy or resident in our courts, believed that if he had been there during that revolution he might have averted it and believes that he can easily restore matters, so that our gentlemen are strongly urged to send him to Rome, to which they are not greatly inclined. I do not know what turn all these things may take.

Mgr. de S. V llier in France.

It is time now to begin to give you an account of what has taken place in France since the return of Mgr. of Quebec. He arrived there about the middle of December. In my affliction for the loss of our goods, I could not help feeling a secret joy that he had returned. What I was most afraid of was that knowing the court was not disposed in his favour, he would resolve to remain in the country which was to deprive us of the hope of seeing peace and tranquility again in this church during his life time. God, whose wisdom is infinite, has permitted these disturbances which took place last year for the promotion of peace, and nothing has touched me more than to see that by a special Providence K. L D 73 L D G L K 78 m 2 k f h y 2 d h 8 628 m 2 y 9 h 72 p d f h a h 89 k 9 w 9897 k L 7 f y 97, &c.

I have so clearly seen the leading of the kind Providence of God in the result of this affair, that I cannot be too grateful to that God of all goodness who watches over all who put their trust in Him. For who would have believed last year that the Bishop of Quebec on returning to France should have taken pains to announce everywhere that he was perfectly reconciled with us, had sought our friendship, had put himself out of the way to speak well of us, had himself shown too much by his new misunderstandings, that by his turn of mind he could not live at peace with any one, and would cause greater trouble if he remained longer in Canada? For we have not had the trouble to represent this to any one whatever, and those who last year, like M. Pontchartrain and others, were most prejudiced in his favour, were those who were the most struck with this thought.

God permitted the Bishop to commit a great mistake for his own interest after his arrival in France. He allowed the court and all other persons interested to be warned by letters and the officers who arrived three weeks or a month before him; for as he wished to ascertain before coming what was thought of him and what disposition there was towards him, he made a pretext of business to be transacted at his abbey of Bennevent to visit it, and from there went to his abbey of Meobec, causing a detour which delayed his arrival in Paris for three weeks. At the same time he wrote to M. de la Pallière, to inform him of his return, of the new business he had done this year, of his alleged reconciliation with the Seminary, asking him at the same time where he should go to take up his lodging.

M. de la Pallière came to testify his joy at this reconciliation. We informed him that he had not given very certain proofs of it yet, and our gentlemen at the same time requested him to dissuade the Bishop from coming to lodge with us. They gave as a reason that as all the differences were not settled, if no agreement were come to it would be annoying for the Bishop and us to live under one roof. *Que, turpius ejicitur quam non admittitur hospes;* and that after all they would have some difficulty in telling Mgr. of Quebec what he had said of them as a reproach on a former occasion, that they were unworthy of the honour of having him to live with them. This was said jokingly; but finally the blow was skilfully averted and M. Tiberge especially appeared very earnest in the matter, so that M. de la Pallière having asked where he should advise him to lodge, no difficulty was made of advising him. It was evident that his inclination was for the Seminary of St. Sulpice. Our fathers had consulted the Archbishop of Paris and the Reverend Père de la Chaise respecting the refusal, of which they had greatly approved, so that we were thus freed from a very painful affair, I, especially, who had been every day busied with a thousand commissions on his account and constantly constrained in his presence to conceal my real feelings.

For this cause we had always refused to receive M. de Merlac, both on account of what had passed between him and us and for fear that receiving him would form

fismes connoistre qu'il n'en avoit pas encore donné des preuves qui fussent bien assureez et nos messrs le prierent en mesme temps de le destourner de venir descendre chez nous pour y loger, Ils lui dirent pour cela que comme tous les differens n'estoint point terminez, si on venoit a ne point saccorder il seroit facheux a M. et a nous de demeurer sous un mesme toict; Que, turpius ejicitur quam non admittitur hospes; et qu'apres tout ils auroient peine a entendre dire a Mgr. de Quebec Comme il leur avoit autrefois reproché, qu'ils estoint indignes qu'il leur fit l'honneur de demeurer chez eux. Tout cela fut dit en raillant. Mais Enfin on detourna adroitement le coup et Mr Tiberge sur tout y parut fort empressé, si bien que M. de la Palliere ayant demandé ou Il pouvoit lui conseiller d'aller loger, on ne fit point de difficulté de lui conseiller Le Seminaire de St^t^ Sulpice ou on voyoit qu'il avoit de l'inclination; nos Messrs avoint pris avis de Mgr. L'archevesque de Paris, et du R^d^ Pere de la Chaize sur ce refus, qu'ils avoint fort approuvez, si bien que nous nous vismes par la debarrassez d'une chose qui nous paroissoit la plus penible, moy sur tout qui eusse esté tous les jours occupé de mil commissions de sa part et toujours obligé de me contraindre en sa presence pour ne pas lui faire paroistre mes veritables sentimens.

Nous avions pour cette raison toujours refusez a Monsieur de Merlac de le recevoir chez nous, et a cause de tout ce qui s'est passé entre lui et nous et de peur qu'en le recevant ce ne fust une planche pour recevoir Mgr. il nous en a fait cinq ou six instances avant larrivée de Mgr. pendant le cours de l'année, Et depuis mesme que Mgr. est a Paris, et demeure au Seminaire S^t^ Sulpice mon d. S^r^ de Merlac a qui la regularité de S^t^ Sulpice n'accommode pas, et a qui mesme Mgr. n'a pas offert de le faire demeurer avec lui, est revenu encore nous le redemander, et n'a tiré sous differens pretextes qu'un refus de toutes ces demandes, Ce qui comme je croy l'aura indisposé contre nous mais il faut a cela prendre patiance.

Messrs de S^t^ Sulpice qui vivent bien avec les Jesuites parceque plusieurs de leur maison sont dirigez par Le Pere Guimon et le Pere LeValois du Novitiat des Jesuites furent aussy demander au R. P. de la Chaize conseil s'ils recevroint Mgr. de Quebec pour le loger. Le Pere de la Chaize le leur conseilla et ils resolurent sur cela de le mettre au petit Seminaire de S^t^ Sulpice dans la rûe ferou.

Cependant nos lettres arriverent et nous fismes rendre aux personnes que vous scavez les lettres qui leur estoint addresseez. Le R. P. de la Chaize lut avec beaucoup d'attention au Roy toute la lettre qui lui estoit escrite par la personne que vous connoissez. Il y a fait toute lattention possible sur tout a lavis qui y est que Mgr. soit en france soit en Canada ne doit point se charger d'un Evesché quil n'est pas propre a gouverner, Car je crains que cela n'empesche effectivement qu'on ne pense a lui pour un Evesché en France ce qui rendra très difficile le remede qu'on juge devoir apporter au mauvais estat de l'Eglise du Canada.

(M. de la Colombiere).

Vous pouvez bien juger que nous ne manquasmes d'informer les personnes interesseez en toutes ces affaires a qui Mgr. avoit fait dire par M. de la Palliere qu'il estoit en parfaite intelligence avec nous de la Vérité des choses; Et il n'estoit pas necessaire de le faire, on jugeoit cela assez impossible, pour qu'il ne fust pas nécessaire de leur en rien dire davantage.

Ce qu'il y a eu de facheux est que les officiers ont fait mettre dans les gazettes d'hollande et de flandre, que M. l'Evesque estoit repassé en france a cause des differens qui s'estoint eslevez entre lui, le Gouverneur les officiers et quelques Communautez regulieres et qu'il venoit remettre son Evesché entre les mains du Roy; vous ne doutez point que du caractere d'esprit dont il est cela ne l'ait porté a se roidir davantage contre ces faux bruits et a prendre la resolution et la publier partout qu'a quelque prix que ce soit il retournera en Canada.

On ne peut estre plus descrié qu'il l'a esté a la cour par les bruits repandus par ces officiers; on a sur tout relevé les cent pistolles donneez pour empescher la comedie du Tartuffe, Chacun en parloit selon son caprice. On rassembloit votre interdit celui des Recollets et de ces officiers. On disoit sur cela plusieurs choses mesme fausses qu'il vaut mieux ensevelir dans l'oubly que les escrire; Mais ce qui estoit plus facheux, C'est qu'on prenoit de la occasion de descrier la devotion et les devots

a stepping stone for receiving Mgr. He pressed us five or six times before the arrival of the Bishop in the course of the year and even since Mgr. has been in Paris and staying at the Seminary of St. Sulpice. Sieur de Merlac, whom the strictness of St. Sulpice does not suit, and to whom besides the Bishop made no offer to come to live with him, returned to ask us again and under different pretexts was met with a refusal to all his demands, which, as I believe, has set him against us, but that must be borne in patience.

The gentlemen of St. Sulpice, who are on good terms with the Jesuits, because several of their house are under the spiritual direction of Father Guinon and Father LeValois of the Seminary of the Jesuits, also asked the advice of Father de la Chaise if they should receive the Bishop of Quebec to lodge with them. Upon the advice of Father de la Chaise they resolved to put him in the Petit Séminaire of St. Sulpice, in the Rue Feron.

However, our letters arrived and we transmitted to the persons whom you know the letters addressed to them. Father de la Chaise read to the King with great care the whole of the letter which was written to him by the person whom you know. He has paid all the attention possible to it, especially to the opinion there, that Mgr. either in France or in Canada should not burden himself with a bishopric which he is not fitted to govern. I fear that that will only effectively prevent him being thought of for a bishopric in France, which will render extremely difficult the application of the remedy requisite for the bad state of the Church of Canada.

M. de la Colombière.

You may readily understand that we did not fail to inform of the truth of the matter the persons interested in these affairs, to whom the Bishop had communicated through M. de la Pallière that he was in perfect accord with us; though it was not necessary to do so; it was believed to be impossible, so that it was unnecessary to say anything further.

The annoying part of it is that the officers have had inserted in the Dutch and Flemish newspapers, that the Bishop had returned to France on account of differences which had arisen between him and the Governor, the officers and some of the regular communities, and that he had placed the resignation to his bishopric in the King's hands. You do not doubt that from his disposition, these false reports would make him more pertinacious and to resolve and publish everywhere that at any cost he will return to Canada.

No one can be more decried at court than he is, by the reports spread by these officers; everywhere is the story of the hundred pistoles given to stop the comedy of the Tartuffe; every one spoke of him according to his fancy; your interdict, that of the Recollets and of these officers were collected and many things were said on that subject, even falsehoods, which it is better to bury in oblivion than to write. But what was more annoying was, that the opportunity was seized to decry devotion and devotees as troublesome people with whom it was impossible to live in peace, and even the wisest took occasion to say that it was much better to give the bishoprics to people who had not so much apparent piety and more good sense, than to these rash devotees who turned everything into fire and fury. I prefer to pass these things in silence rather than write them to you. We should be sensibly afflicted with it all, and fear that our sins have drawn down all the contempt from which, by this means, truth and real piety suffer.

It has not been merely before the arrival at court of the Bishop of Quebec that all these things have been said that I have just mentioned; they continue to say them and it only appears to excite people to repeat them to one another.

It was necessary he should see the King after arriving in Paris. He told us on his return from Versailles that he had been perfectly well received by His Majesty, by M. De Pontchartrain and by the other persons whom he had saluted. He has clearly perceived since then that this reception was no mark that he was in the good graces of these persons. It is a common fashion at Court to overwhelm with attentions those with whom the least satisfaction is felt.

For, in fact, M. de Pontchartrain had sufficiently explained himself to M. de

comme gens incommode et avec qui il est impossible de vivre en paix, et les personnes mesme les plus sages en prenoint occasion de dire qu'il valoit beaucoup mieux donner les Eveschez a des gens qui neussent pas tant de pieté apparente et plus de bon sens qu'a ces devots indiscrets, qui mettent tout en trouble et en combustion: J'ayme mieux passer sous silence toutes ces choses que vous les escrire, nous devons estre sensiblement affligez de tout cela, et nous devons craindre que nos pechez n'ayent attirez tout le mespris qu'en souffre la vraye et solide pieté.

Ce n'a pas esté seulement avant l'arrivée de Mgr. de Quebec a la cour qu'on a dit tout ce que je viens de marquer, on continüe encore a les dire, et il n'y paroist que pour exciter les gens a se les dire les uns aux autres :

Il fut voir le Roy apres estre arrivé à Paris; il nous dit a son retour de Versailles qu'il avoit esté parfaitement bien receu de Sa Majesté, de M. de Pontchartrain et des autres personnes qu'il avoit saluez. Il a bien veu depuis que cette bonne reception n'estoit pas une marque qu'il fust bien dans l'esprit de ces personnes. C'est un style ordinaire de la cour de combler d'honnestetez ceux de qui on est le moins satisfait.

Car en effet Monsieur de Pontchartrain sestoit assez expliqué à M. de Brisacier ou plustost a un des amis de M. de Brisacier quil avoit chargé de lui en parler sur le chapitre de M. de Quebec, et il assura cette personne qu'il voyoit bien quil estoit necessaire de le retirer du Canada pour y remettre la paix, M. Larchevesque de Paris et le R. P. de la Chaize estoint du mesme sentiment et S. M. mesme en estoit persuadée, mais la difficulté estoit de prendre des moyens suaves de le retirer. Les choses ne sont point dans une situation pour que le Roy agisse en cette affaire par authorité, il a une douceur et un mesnagement extraordinaire, et comme il sent que Mgr seroit peut estre dans la disposition de lui refuser sa demission s'il la lui demandoit sous le spécieux pretexte que vous avez vous mesmes remarquez dans vos lettres, il n'a pas voulu s'exposer à ce refus, pour n'estre pas obligé apres cela d'agir par authorité pour avoir ainsy ce qu'il n'auroit pu avoir par douceur, car comme on n'est point dans la disposition de lui donner un autre eveschè en France on ne peut lui rien promettre de positif, et lui qui le sent bien ne veut pas se depoüiller quil ne se voye prest a estre revestu de quelqu'autre chose.

Il a donc agy depuis son arrivée à Paris, comme estant absolument resolu a retourner a quelque prix que ce soit en Canada; et pour persuader quil estoit parfaitement reconcilié avec les Jésuites et nous, il fit assembler chez le P. Provincial Le Pere Lamberville, Le P. LeVallois et M. de la Palliere; il y proposa avec beaucoup de chaleur au P. Lamberville que Les PP. Jesuites de Canada laissassent faire le Tournage qu'ils ont fait jusqu'à present a la haute ville a six heures, a sept heures a la basse ville, et le catechisme a la paroisse les quatre ou cinq 1ers mois de l'année moyennant quoy il leur permettoit de tenir la congrégation a Montreal. Il fut dit de part et d'autre bien des choses que vous scaurez assez des Peres de Quebec. Mais je vous ay fait remarquer dans une lettre en chiffre que je vous ay escrite par le vaisseau de Laccadie, et que j'ai fait mettre sous l'envelope de M. Le marquis de Chevry addresseez a M. Hazeur, marchand de Quebec, je vous ai dis je fait remarquer que j'avois tiré un fort bon augure de ce que le R. P. de la Chaize dit au P. Lamberville avant cette conference. Mon Pere accordez lui tout et ne lui refusez rien; nous avons un an devant nous, puisqu'il ne s'en retourne pas cette année, nous verrons ce qui arrivera d'icy la.

C'est par le mesme principe qu'il tesmoigna peu apres estre arrivée à nos Mess^rs qu'il vouloit regler avec eux tous ses differens sur le temporel et le Spirituel du Seminaire de Quebec et nous fusmes bien aises de nous servir de cette occasion pour tirer de lui ce que nous pourions de tout ce qu'il nous devoit pour remedier un peu par la a nos affaires temporelles qui comme vous pouvez juger estoint en un pitoyable estat. Je lui presentay donc un memoire de nos pretentions pour le temporel pour parvenir a un compte Et le voicy en abregé.

Pour compter avec Mgr. de ce qu'il doit au Chapitre il faut remarquer que Mgr. passa le 8e Janvier 1688 une transaction avec feu M. du Douist par laquelle il s'engagea de payer au Chapitre 2500 liv. par an exemptes de toutes charges excepté des

Brisacier, or rather to a friend of M. de Brisacier, whom he had requested to speak to him about it, respecting the Chapter of the Bishop of Quebec, and he assured that person that he saw plainly that it was necessary to remove him from Canada to restore peace. The Archbishop of Paris and Father de la Chaise were of the same mind and His Majesty himself was persuaded of it. But the difficulty was to take gentle means to remove him. These things are not in a situation for the King to act with authority; he has extraordinary mildness and discretion, and as he feels that the Bishop would perhaps be disposed to refuse his resignation, if he was asked for it, under the specious pretext which you have yourselves remarked in your letters, he would not subject himself to this refusal, so that he would not be obliged afterwards to act authoritatively, so as to obtain what he could have by gentleness. For as there is no disposition to give him another bishopric in France, nothing definite can be promised him, and he, who is well aware of this, will not strip till he sees some other clothing ready.

He has thus acted since his arrival in Paris, as having actually resolved to return to Canada at any cost, and to convince every one he was perfectly reconciled with the Jesuits and us, he had a meeting at the house of the Provincial to which he invited Father Lamberville, Father Le Valois and M. de la Pallière. At this he warmly proposed to Father Lamberville that the Jesuit Fathers of Canada should allow the procession, which until now has been done in the upper town at six o'clock, to be at seven o'clock in the lower town and the catechism at the parish during the four or five first months in the year, on condition that they be allowed to hold the Congregation at Montreal. Many things were said on both sides of which you will know enough from the Fathers in Quebec. But I have called your attention in a letter in cypher which I have written to you by the ship from Acadia and had put under the envelope of the Marquis de Chevry addressed to M. Hazeur, a merchant at Quebec; I have told you, I say, that I drew a very good augury from what Father de la Chaise said to Father Lamberville before the conference: "Father, grant him everything; refuse him nothing; we have a year before us; since he does not return this year we shall see what may happen in that time."

It is on the same principle that he testified some eagerness to get at our gentlemen, as he wished to settle with them all the temporal and spiritual affairs of the Seminary of Quebec, and we were happy to avail ourselves of that opportunity to draw from him what we could respecting all that he was bound to do for us so as to remedy a little our temporal affairs, which, as you may judge, are in a deplorable state. I presented to him, then, a note of our claims respecting our temporal affairs, so as to have a reckoning, and here is an abstract of it:

To settle with the Bishop what he owes to the Chapter, it must be remembered that His Lordship came to a compromise with the late M. Dudouyt, by which he agreed to pay to the Chapter 2,500 livres a year, exempt from all charges except pensions to the monks. I found a settlement of the account in March, 1688, by which His Lordship acknowledged his liability for the payment for the year 1687, due at the beginning of January, 1688. The sum twelve hundred livres, &c., ——— 11,009 livres. I cannot see where His Lordship has paid the years 1688, 1689 and 1690, but I find in the settlement of Abbé de Choisy that His Lordship acknowledged owing, for the rest of the year 1690, the sum of 700 livres. I do not find by our accounts that His Lordship paid anything else for the Chapter in Canada than 1,680 livres in 1689 and 1,300 in 1690, which added to the above 700 livres make 1,800 for 1690, and further, I found that His Lordship has not paid either the year 1688 nor the year 1689. Thus I maintain that he owes us this 1,800 livres. I calculate for the year 1691, 2,000 livres. For it does not appear to me that there were then more pensions to monks than at present, which amount to only 500 livres, that is 2,000 livres. The same sums should be put for the years 1692 and 1693, and if 1694 is counted, which is not included in the compromise, that would for these three be 6,000 livres. Further, His Lordship has received the liquidation of the rent of St. Josse, out of the principal of 3,200 livres, of which one-half belongs to the Chapter. Out of this His Lordship has given

1100
700
1800
2000
6000
———
11600
700
750
———
13050

pensions de religieux j'ay trouvé un arresté de compte en mars 1688, par lequel Mgr. reconnoist devoir pour le payement de l'année 1687 eschüe au commencement de Janvier 1688. La somme douze cent livres etc—cy 1009 liv. je ne puis voir en quoy Mgr. a payé Lannée 1688, 1689, et 1690, mais je trouve dans le reglement de M. l'abbé de Choisy que Mgr. reconnoist devoir pour reste de L'année 1690 la somme de 700 liv. cy—700 liv. je ne trouve point par nos comptes que Mgr. ait payé autre choses pour le Chapitre en Cauada que 1680 liv. en 1689, et 1300 liv. en 1690, lesquels joints au 700 liv. cydessus font 1800 liv. de 1690, et partant je trouve que Mgr. n'a pas payé ou l'année 1688, ou l'année 1689, ainsy je pretens qu'il nous doit pour ce 1800 liv. Je compte pour l'année 1691, 2000 liv. car il ny avoit ce me semble pas alors plus de pensions de Religieux qu'apresent qu'elles ne montent qu'a 500 liv. cy 2000 liv. On doit mettre les mesmes Sommes pour l'année 1692. et 1693. Et si on compte 1694 qui n'est plus comprise dans la transaction ce sera pour ces trois 6000 liv. De plus Mgr. a receu lamortissement de la rente St Josse au principal de 3200 liv. dont il appartient moitié au Chapitre Sur quoy Mgr. a donné en france et en Canada au Chapitre pour sa part une cloche estimée environ 3. ou 400 liv. Monsieur Le Curé de St Josse m'a dit que ces choses ont esté ainsy estimez Mgr. n'a pas cependant voulu demordre d'estimer l'un 500 liv. et l'autre 800 liv. Je ne scay par quelle conscience, et un ornement estimé au plus 500 liv., Ces deux sommes font au plus 900 liv. ainsy Mgr. doit encore de cette partie 700 liv.—cy 700 liv.

1100
700
1800
2000
6000
11600
700
750
13050

Plus il doit tenir compte au Chapitre de la moitié qui lui revient dans les deux contracts provenans de la vente des bois qui monte jusqu'en janvier dernier a la somme de 750 liv pour tout le passé cy 750.

Je croyois qu'il y eust 4 ans il n'y en a que trois.

Je ne scache point d'autres payemens qu'ait fait Mgr. que ce qu'il a donné par an pour lentretien de la fabrique depuis quatre ans a 400 liv par an, dont Mgr doit porter *moitié et partant ce me sera que* 800 *liv pour le chapitre.* Jobmets le surplus que vous verrez dans la reponse qu'il m'a fait que je vous envoye duplici via je lui demandois pour les arrerages d'une constitution de 110 liv de rente faite au profit de Mgr Lancien sur Labbaye de Lestrée pour 9 ans 990 liv, mais il me montra une quitance en 1687 par laquelle Mgr. l'ancien le descharge de moitié de ce qu'il avoit droit de repeter contre lui dans les nourrins vaches, &c. qu'il avoit laissé pour garnir les fermes de Labbaye de Meobec montans a 200 liv et de moitié dans cette partie de rente, si bien qu'il en est dechargé pour sa part, et il ne reste que celle du Chapitre a payer et c'est ce dont il vous a demandé une quitance generale pour le Chapitre, et ce qu'il nous a encore demandé comme Vous le Verrez cy-dessous.

Je lui demandois pour le Seminaire 800 liv pour reliquat du compte que je lui avois presenté autrefois, et 1053 liv pour celui de M. Buisson cy 1853 liv. Je lui demandois de plus pour les 400 liv du Curé de Quebec depuis 4 anneez qu'il touche cette somme celle de 1600 liv cy ——1600 liv.——

Je marquois aussi pour memoire les 800 liv de Mgr. Lancien ; et je finissois en l'assurant que j'esperois qu'il nous tiendroit compte des gros interests au denier quinze que nous avons esté obligez de payer a Mr. Grignon d'une somme de prez de 17000 liv depuis deux ans faute de payement.

13050
1853
1600
16503

Les articles donc qui me paroissoint moins sujets a aucune contestation montoint pour le chapitre à 13050, a la somme de 1853, pour le Seminaire et 1600 liv. pour le Curé de Quebec ces trois sommes ensemble font celle de Seize mil cinq cens trois livres, 16503.

Vous verrez que nous avons esté obligez de bien dechanter et pour vous expliquer comment la chose s'est passée il faut vous faire remarquer que nos Mess^{rs} ne croyoint pas que nous puissions rien tirer de lui et plusieurs choses leur persuadoint cela ils ne jugeoint pas devoir entrer en contestation et en procez avec lui pour des interests temporels apres lui avoir protesté comme ils lui avoint fait autrefois qu'ils n'auroint jamais aucune contestation avec lui! Ils estoint persuadez que Lunion des abbayes n'estant pas faite nous aurions peine a le contraindre au payement de la part du chapitre, et qu'il pouvoit nous faire mil chicanes sur cela, ils avoint encore plu-

in France and in Canada to the Chapter for his share a bell valued at about 300 or 400 livres. The curé of St. Josse told me the valuation of these things. His Lordship, however, would not give up his estimate of 500 livres for the one and for the other 800 livres, I do not know with what conscience, being an ornament valued at the most at 500 livres. These two sums amount, at most, to 900 livres, so that His Lordship still owes for that item 700 livres.

Further, he must account to the Chapter for the half coming to him of the two contracts arising from the sale of the woods, which, up till January last, amounts to the sum of 750 livres for the time past.

I thought that there were four years; there were only three.

I do not know of any other payments made by His Lordship, except what he has given yearly for four years for the maintenance of the Fabrique, at 400 livres a year, of which His Lordship should bear the half, *leaving only* 800 *livres as the share of the Chapter.* I omit the rest, which you will see in the reply he has made me, which I send you *duplici via.* I asked him for the arrears of an annuity of 110 livres for the benefit of Mgr. Lancien in the Abbey of Lestrée for 9 years, 990 livres. But he showed me a discharge in 1687, by which Mgr. Lancien releases him of half of what he had a right to receive from him in breeding cows, &c., which he had left to stock the farms of the Abbey of Meobec, amounting to 200 livres, and of half of that part of the annuity, so that he is released of his share and there remains only that of the Chapter to be paid, and it is for that he has asked you for a general release for the Chapter, and what he has again asked us as you will see further on.

I asked him for 800 livres for the Seminary, being the balance of the account which I had formerly presented to him, and 1,053 livres for that of M. Buisson, that is 1,853 livres.

I asked him, further, for the 400 livres of the Curé of Quebec, which he received for four years; that amounts to 1,600 livres.

I stated also, as a memorandum, the 800 livres of Mgr. Lancien, and wound up by assuring him that I hoped he would take account of the large interest of seven and a-half per cent. which we had been obliged to pay M. Grignon for a sum of nearly 17,000 livres, for two years for non-payment. The items, then, which seemed to me less subject to any dispute, amounted for the Chapter to 13,050; to the sum of 1,853 for the Seminary and 1,600 for the curé of Quebec; these three sums together make sixteen thousand five hundred and three livres (16,503).

13,050
1,853
1,600
16,503

You will see that we have been obliged to lower our tone, and in order to show you the reason, I must explain that our fathers did not believe that they got anything from him, and several things persuaded them that it would not be proper to enter into a dispute and take a suit against him for their temporal interests, after having protested to him, as they formerly did, that they never had any dispute with him! They were persuaded that the union of the abbeys not having been accomplished, they could not compel payment of the Chapter's share, and that he could make a thousand quibbles in that matter. They had besides several other reasons for settling with him amicably at any cost with respect to these accounts and bills. However little reasonable ground there was for the reply which his Lordship made to my claims; they did not wish me to answer him, but after several afternoon meetings, entirely useless for the settlement of this business, which His Lordship assembled either at the Seminary, at his own house, or at that of M. de la Pallière, the following articles were agreed on, after having allowed what His Lordship wished as regards the 100 ells of de Berry cloth which he alleged he had furnished, although I could give proofs by letters year by year from the Seminary of Quebec that they had never been received.

2. After having made His Lordship see and admit, in presence of M. de la Pallière and of M. de Tiberge, that he had not paid the year 1688 for the Chapter, it had at last to be agreed to lose the half, and that it should be reduced for that year to 900 livres, so that we should count 675 as the balance for the year 1687,

sieurs autres raisons de terminer avec lui a lamiable a quelque prix que ce fust ces comptes et ces memoires. Et c'est pour cela que quelque peu fondée en raison que fust la reponse qu'a fait Mgr. a mes pretentions ils n'ont pas voulu que j'y respondisse, mais apres plusieurs apres-disneez entieres perdües pour cette affaire en des assembleez que Mgr. faisoit tenir soit au Seminaire soit chez lui, soit chez Mons^{r} de la Palliere Enfin on convint des articles cy dessous apres qu'on eut passé par ou voulut Mgr. dans ce qui regarde les 100 aunes destofes de Berry qu'il pretendit avoir fournies quoyque je donnasse des preuves par des lettres anneez par anneez du Seminaire de Quebec d'ou on mandoit qu'on ne les avoit pas receus.

2° apres que j'eus fait Voir a Mgr et enfin avoüer en presence de M. de la Palliere et de M. Tiberge qu'il n'avait pas payé l'année 1688. du Chapitre il fallut lui accorder qu'on en perdroit la moitié et qu'on se reduiroit a la somme de 900 liv. pour cette annnée, Si bien que nous comptasmes les 675 liv. pour reste de l'annee 1687, plus 900 liv. pour 1688 et 663 au lieu de 700 liv. pour reste de 1690 parceque la

675 quitance de Mons^{r} Demezerets montent a onze cent trente sept livres argent
900 de France pour cette anneé ces trois sommes font celle de 2438 liv. nous ne
663 comptasme pour l'annee 1691 que 1,900 liv. parce que Don Laverge religieux a
2438 qui on faisoit 200 liv. de pension ne mourut quau milieu de cette anneé la et nous comptasmes les autres anneez 1692 1693, et 1694. Sur le pied de 2000 liv. a condition qu'on lui allouëroit tous les payemens fait pour la fabrique et aux particuliers du Chapitre comme vous le verrez cy dessous, qu'on lui allouëroit de plus les depenses qu'il a fait pour parvenir à LUnion des abbayes de Meobec Bennevent et Lestreez, Ces trois annéez montent a la somme de 6000 liv. cy..... 6000 liv.

Quant a lamortissement de la rente de Mad^{lle} de Beauvais par la fabrique de S^{t} Josse, il me fut impossible de lui faire entendre raison sur cela, Il me compta la cloche 500 liv. et l'ornement 800 liv. quoyque M. Le Curé de S^{t} Josse meust dit que les choses navoint esté comptée que 3, ou 400 liv. l'une et 500 liv. l'autre, mais comme je ne pus trouver aucun mémoire de cette estimation ni chez M. Le Curé de S^{t} Josse ni chez le notaire qui a passé lacte de cet amortissement, Et que d'ailleurs Mgr me montroit la ratificatiou que Votre chapitre a fait de cet amortissement, dans laquelle ratification vous passez ces choses a ce prix, et donnez une quitance pleine et entière à Mgr de cet amortissement, Je n'ay pu revenir la contre, et j'ay été obligé de rayer entièrement cet article Quant aux contracts de constitution faits sur l'hostel de Ville provenans de la vente des bois de Meobec, nous disputasmes longtemps sur ce que j'en pretendois la moitié, et quil voulut me reduire au tiers, mais comme je consideray que prenant moitié je porterois moitié des frais faits jusqu'a present pour la vente de ces bois, et qui montent assez haut ce qui est suffisant pour absorber tous les revenus eschus Voyant que cela ne porteroit aucune consequence pour L'avenir, parceque nous estions convenus que pour le partage des revenus avenir des dites abbayes nous nous en raporterions les uns et les autres a un habile avocat pour nous regler sur cette matiere, aussi bien que sur L'obligation que nous pretendons qu'a Mgr. de fournir sa part pour les frais de la sacristie, a quoy il n'a voulu se rendre pour le passé, mais il est convenu que pour lavenir il s'en raporteroit a un avocat que nous nommerions ; je passay donc cet articles des rentes de Meobec au tiers pour nous, et il s'est effectivement trouvé absorbé par les frais faits pour cette vente des bois qui quoyque nous ne fussions point légitimement obligez de les allouër à Mgr. n'ont pas laissez de l'estre pour finir d'affaires.

Je vous laisse afaire toutes les reflexions qu'on peut faire sur les responses qu'il a faites a mon memoire pour en venir aux deux articles qui regardent le Seminaire, Vous jugez bien que nous ne pouvions revenir contre quitance gnale pour pretendre quelque chose de ces 800 liv. restans de ce compte que je lui avois autrefois presenté, et je ne l'avois mis que pour memoire. C'est pourquoy je fus obligé de raier cet article.

Nous avons trouvez bien des difficultez à l'égard du compte de M. Buisson. 1° Il vouloit que nous lui diminuassions la pension de M. Trouvé qui en qualité d'usé disoit il n'en devoit point payer. 2° Il estoit encore plus esloigné de payer celle de

675
900
663
—
2438

plus 900 for 1688, and 663 instead of 700 as the balance for 1690, because the discharge of M. Demezerets amounts to eleven hundred and thirty-seven livres, money of France, for that year. These three sums make 2,438livres. We counted only 1,900 livres for the year 1691, because Don Laverge, a monk, who was allowed 200 livres of pension, only died in the middle of that year, and we counted the other years at 2,000 on condition that we should allow him for all the payments on account of the Fabrique, and to the individual members of the Chapter, as you will see below; further, that he should be allowed the expenses he had incurred to bring about the union of the Abbeys of Meobec, Bennevent and Lestrée. These three years amount to 6,000 livres.

As to the liquidation of the income of Mdlle de Beauvais by the vestry (*fabrique*) of St. Josse, it was impossible for me to make him listen to reason. He counted the bell at 800 livres and the ornament 800 livres, although the curé of St. Josse had told me that the articles had been valued at 400 livres for the one and 500 for the other. But as I could find no note of this valuation, either at the curé's house or at the notary's, who passed the act for the liquidation, and that besides His Lordship showed me the ratification made by your Chapter of this liquidation, in which ratification you acknowledged these things at that price, and gave a full and entire discharge to His Lordship for that liquidation, I was not able to run counter to it, and was obliged to erase the item entirely. As to the contract for the annuity on the Town Hall, arising from the sale of the woods of Meobec, we disputed for a long time on my claiming the half of it, which he wished to reduce to a third. But as I reflected that by taking the half I would become liable for half of the expenses to the present time for the sale of the woods, which is sufficiently high and enough to absorb all the revenue now due; seeing that it must be a matter of no consequence for the future, as we had agreed that the division of the future revenues of the said abbeys, we were mutually to refer to an able lawyer to settle the question for us, as well as the obligation that we maintain His Lordship is under to furnish his share of the expenses of the sacristy, to which he would not consent for the past, but has agreed that for the future he would refer it to a lawyer whom we should name. I assented, then, to the items for the rents of Meobec at one-third for us, which is absolutely absorbed by the expenses incurred for this sale of the woods, which although we were not legitimately obliged to allow to His Lordship, we could not help paying to end the business.

I leave you to make your own reflections on the answers he has made to my memorandum, in order to come to the two items which concern the Seminary. You see that we cannot get even the general discharge, so as to claim any part of the 800 livres remaining of the account I formerly presented to him and I only inserted it as a note. This is why I was obliged to strike out that item.

We have found many difficulties in respect to the accounts of M. Buisson.

1. He wished us to diminish the pension of M. Trouvé, who as being superannuated should not, he said, be paid. 2. He was still more averse to paying that of Messrs. Deschambeaux and Testu, as well because you had given them the soutane without his consent, which is contrary to the custom of the Seminary when the Bishop requires it, as because M. Deschambeaux had been intended for one of the Seminary's missions (speaking of Pentagouët). I do not give you the replies which we made to all these reasons, but as our fathers were tired of all these disputes which continued for more than three weeks, on five or six different occasions, after having considered all the sums which he maintained we should allow him for expenses, they agreed with him, that His Lordship should acknowledge for all that was past up till the end of 1694, eleven thousand livres; we should admit as five thousand livres the items of payments which he alleged he had made us, and he would pay us the remaining 6,000 livres in cash or assignments.

What led our fathers to this was that M. de la Pallière came and told the Abbé de Brisacier that His Lordship, in order to gain our hearts, had resolved, after the

M^rs Deschambeaux, et Testu, tant parceque Vous leur aviez donnez sa sotanne sans son consentement, ce qui est contre l'usage des Seminaires, quand l'Evesque l'exige ainsy que parceque M^r Deschambeaux avoit esté destiné pour une mission du Seminaire, (parlant de Pentagoüet) je ne vous marque pas les repliques que nous fismes a toutes ces raisons, mais comme nos Mess^rs estoint las de toutes ces contestations, qui durerent a cinq ou six reprises plus de trois semaines, apres avoir considerez toutes les sommes qu'il pretendoit nous faire alloüer en depenses, Ils convinrent avec lui que Mgr. reconnoistroit nous devoir pour tout le passé jusqu'à la fin de lannée 1694 onze mil livres desquelles nous recevrions pour cinq mil livres les articles de payemens qu'il pretendoit nous avoir faits, et il nous payeroit les 6000 liv. restans comptans en argent ou en delegations.

Ce qui y porta nos Mess^rs fut que M. de la Palliere vint dire a M. l'abbé de Brisacier que Mgr. pour gagner nos cœurs avoit resolu apres les comptes arrestez de nous faire present de cent pistolles ou 2000 liv. si bien que nos comptes finirent ainsy apres bien des contestations, ou je faisois toujours le fasché, comme en effet je l'estois souvent, non pas a la verité intérieurement, car je suis persuadé qu'il faut nous attendre a perdre toujours, avec Mgr. tant que nous aurons des affaires a demesler avec lui.

Vous verrez la copie de notre arresté de compte par lequel Mgr. reconnoist nous devoir la somme douze mil quarante cinq livres, pour tout ce qui peut estre pretendu par le chapitre et Seminaire jusqu'a la fin de 1694, pour la jouissance des abbayes de Meobec et Lestreez et de la part advenant aud. Chapitre des constitutions de rente sur lhostel de Ville comme aussy pour pensions et autres deubs generalement quelconques ; j'y stipule au nom du Chapitre et du Seminaire de l'avis de nos mess^rs parceque quoy qu'ils ayent bien voulu mettre sous leur nom les procurations de Monseigneur l'ancien du Seminaire et du chapitre. Ils ont voulu me substituer pour agir en leur lieu et place, J'y reconnois donc qu'il doit estre deduit a Mgr. Sur lad. somme de 1000 liv. celle de 5045 liv. portée au compte de depense que je vous envoye. et recois pour le payement de 6000 liv. restans des delegations sur M. Rotrou, sur M. Beloche sur M. Le Comte de Cossé, et Mgr. par gratification ajoute mil livres de cette somme, et de plus me donne un billet que je vous envoye pour recevoir pour trois anneez les deux precedentes et la courante de 400 liv. chaque douze cent livres de M. de Villeray a prendre sur l'un des tiers des 4000 liv. des charges indispensables ce qui est une des choses que j'ay encore tasché de tirer le mieux qu'il m'a esté possible pour le curé de Quebec, pour lequel Mgr. ne vouloit me rien allouer nous nous cedons respectivement toutes pretentions passéez ce qui enfin finira toutes ces anciennes dettes que Mgr. pretendoit lui estre deües par le Seminaire, ou mesme par Mgr. Lancien, je ne marreste pas a vous marquer toutes celles qu'il pretendroit nous pouvoir compter s'il vouloit, il y avait disoit il un article de 8000 liv. un autre de 700 liv. et un autre de 5000 liv. cela ne merita pas d'estre relevé. Nous disputasmes longtemps pour le payement de cette somme de 700 liv. et pour les delegations que je devois accepter. Je ne voulois prendre que 600 liv. sur Beloche 1500 liv. sur M. Rotrou, 250 liv. sur M. de Cossé et le surplus argent comptant, Enfin il fallut pour sortir de ses mains accepter les delegations porteez dans l'arresté de compte je tireray de M. Rotrou mon payement je n'ay deja receu pres de 1000 liv. et j'en attends bien autant au 1er jour, Il n'y a que les 1200 liv. que j'ay a prendre sur Beloche qui me font de la peine, car il faut prendre des estofes en payement, que Beloche me vend 5 liv. 5s. ce qui est cher a les prendre en ces lieux la, D'ailleurs on ne les void pas et on ne scait ce qu'on achette, Enfin on n'est point assuré de les faire arrivez assez tost à la Rochelle ; car quoy qu'aussitost que notre compte fust arresté avec Mgr. J'eusse escrit a Beloche de me preparer sur cette somme de 1200 liv. pour 800 liv. destoffes dont je lui marquois les especes et le nombre d'aunes de chacune fort clairement Beloche m'a tiré les choses en longueur quoyque je le pressasse toutes les semaines et en prolongeant les choses il s'est avisé de m'en vouloir fournir pour 1500 liv. au lieu de 800 liv. que je demandois, et ce de toutes les sortes qu'il vouloit ce qui apparemment est du rebut de son magazin j'ay

Du 18 avril. esté obligé de rescrire cette semaine dernière qu'on ne m'en mette que pour 800 liv. des especes et nombre daunes que j'ay marqué et

accounts were arranged, to present us with a hundred pistoles, or 2,000 livres, so that our accounts will thus be closed after many discussions, in which I always took the part of the aggrieved, and indeed often was so, not in reality in my heart, for I am persuaded that we must always expect to lose with His Lordship, so long as our affairs are mixed up with his.

You will see the copy of the settlement of our accounts, by which His Lordship acknowledges he owes us twelve thousand and forty-five livres for the whole, which may be demanded by the Chapter and Seminary to the end of 1694, for the possession of the Abbeys of Meo bec and Lestrée, and from the share coming to the Chapter from the annuities on the Town Hall, as well as for pensions and debts generally of whatever kind. I made this stipulation in the name of the Chapter and of the Seminary by the advice of our fathers, because although they wished to put under their name the powers of attorney of Mgr. Lancien from the Seminary and Chapter, they desire to substitute me to act in their room and stead. I acknowledged then that there ought to be deducted for His Lordship out of the said sum 1,000 livres, that of 5,045 livres carried to account of the expenses, which I send you, and that we should receive in payment of the remaining 6,000 livres, assignments on M. Rotrou, M. Beloche, the Count de Cossé, and His Lordship as a gift adds a thousand livres to that sum and further gave me a note, which I send you, to receive for three years, the two preceding and the current year 400 livres for each, or twelve hundred livres for M. de Villeray to be taken out of one of the thirds of the 4,000 livres of indispensable charges. This is one of the things I have done all that is possible to obtain for the Curé of Quebec, for whom His Lordship would allow nothing. We respectively gave up all past claims, which will at last end all these old debts which His Lordship maintained were due to him by the Seminary, or even by Mgr. Lancien. I do not stop to tell you of all those which he alleged he could count against us, if he wished. There was, he said, an item of 8,000 livres; another of 700 livres, and another of 5,000 livres, which did not deserve to be set off. We had a long dispute over the payment of the 7,000 livres and as to the assignments which I should accept. I would take only 600 livres on Beloche; 1 500 on M. Rotrou; 250 on M. Cossé and the rest in cash. Finally to get rid of it, I had to accept the assignments specified in the settlements of the account. I will draw from M. Rotrou my payment; I have already received nearly 1,000 livres and I expect as much before long. It is only the 1,200 livres I have to take on Beloche that gives me any trouble, for cloth must be taken in payment, which Beloche sells me at 5 *l.* 8s., which is dear, for taking it on the spot. Besides one neither sees nor knows what is purchased. Finally, there is no assurance of the cloth arriving in time at la Rochelle, for although as soon as the account was arranged with His Lordship, I wrote to Beloche to get ready for me out of the 1,200 livres, 800 livres worth of cloth, of which I notified him the kinds and the number of yards of each very plainly; he is putting me off, though I am urging him every week, and by delaying he seeks to furnish 1,500 livres worth instead of the 800 livres ordered, and that of all sorts at his pleasure, apparently from the refuse of his warehouse. I have been obliged to write again this last week, that he was to send only 800 livres worth of the kinds and number of yards ordered, and that they were to be sent off immediately. I am greatly afraid the cloth will not arrive at Rochelle in time for the sailing of our ships. I go back to explain how the sum of 5,045 livres allowed to His Lordship is made up.

18 April.

There are, 1. 1,200 livres for three years' expenses of the vestry paid on the receipts of M. de Maizerets and M. de Berniére.

2. Payments made to individual members of the Chapter, the names and sums are: M. Boucher, Chaplain, 320 livres; I am much surprised that M. Boucher should have thus received this sum without your knowledge, and I complained of it to himself, for I have the receipts of all these gentlemen.

qu'on les fist partir aussitost je crains fort que cela n'arrive pas asseztost a la Rochelle pour le depart de nos Vaisseaux, Je reviens a vous expliquer en quoy consiste cette somme de 5045 liv. que nous avons allouée de depense a Mgr.

Il y a 1° 1200 liv. pour trois anneez de depenses de la fabrique payeez sur les quitances de M. de Maizerets et de M. de Berniere.

2° Les payemens faits aux particuliers du chapitre dont voicy les noms et les sommes.

A M. Boucher Chapelain 320 liv. Je suis bien surpris que M. Boucher ait ainsy receu cette somme sans votre participation et je m'en plains a lui mesme car j'ay les quitances de tous ces Mrs

A M. Soumande	90 liv.	
a. M. de Leuse	90 liv.	
a. M. Vallet	90 liv.	
a. M. Gauthier	90 liv.	sur leurs quitances
a. M. de la Colombiere	180 liv.	
a. M. de Merlac	120 liv.	
au mesme	120 liv.	
	780	
	320	
	1100	

3° Mgr. a alloué a M. de Rotrou sur le billet que je lui ay donné la somme de 477. que nous lui devions pour les toiles de cotton qui ont esté perdues l'an passé, et pour 60 liv. que Mgr. Lancien m'a ordonné de lui allouer pour des redevances anciennes quil a payeez pour Mgr. Ces trois articles dont le 1er et le dernier sont legitimes, et le second peut en partie estre aussy regardé ainsy font la somme de 2777 liv. une des choses que nous avons eus le plus de peine a passer et qu'il nous fait payer le tiers des frais qu'il a fait jusqu'a présent pour parvenir a L'union de L'abbaye de Bennevent dont nous n'avons encore rien touchez mais comme c'est en effet pour le bien du chapitre et qu'il nous a d'ailleurs fait Voir qu'il ne touchoit rien dans cette abbaye de ce qui devroit revenir au Chapitre, parcequ'a mesure que les Religieux meurent il est dit-il, obligé d'y mettre des Ecclesiastiques qui y acquittent loffice et les fondations jusqu'a ce que L'union soit faite, nous lui avons allouez ces depenses qui ne laissent pas selon son memoire dans lequel il a fallu s'en raporter a sa bonne foy—a la somme de 1220 liv. et partant c'est 407 liv. pour la part du Chapitre.

2° Les depenses pour la Vente des bois suivant son memoire outre prez de 1000 liv. qu'on a payez pour la descentes des maistres des eaux et forests, les encheres et les crieez lesquelles 1000 liv. ont estée prises sur la somme de 25000 liv. que ces bois ont esté vendus. Les autres depenses disje ou autres frais a cet effet vont a la somme de plus de 560 liv. pour le tiers du chapitre. Il y a plusieurs autres depenses quil porte dans son memoire qui montent encore a prez de 300 liv. pour le Chapitre; mais une des principales quil ne tire pas et qui nous a fait passer a cette somme est que quoyque par la transaction il soit porté que Mgr. nous fournira 2500 quittes et exemptes de toutes charges, cependant il avoit droit de nous faire porter notre part du don gratuit de 1690, et de 1694, aussi bien que notre part des aumosnes extraordinaire qu'on a fait l'an passé par ordre du Roy dans toute la France car ces choses sont des depenses extraordinaires que chacun doit porter et dont personne n'est exempt et les edits du Roy soit pour ces dons gratuits, soit pour ces aumosnes le portent formellement et nous y auroint condannez, car c'est une chose que j'ay consultée.

Mémoire des affaires spirituelles.

Après avoir terminer cette affaire avec lui, il nous présenta un long memoire dont je vous envoye des copies par deux voyes qu'il appella memoire des affaires spirituelles qu'il avoit a regler avec son Seminaire Il en fit la lecture a nos Messrs qui eurent la patiance d'y passer une apres disnée entière, nos Messrs qui ont toujours taschez d'agir avec lui avec beaucoup de douceur et dhonnesteté ne lui firent point paroistre la peine quils avoint sur plusieurs articles de ce memoire, Ils m'y laisserent seulement en présence de Mgr. faire les

M. Soumande	90	livres.	by their receipts.
M. de Leuse	90	"	
M. Vallet	90	"	
M. Gauthier	90	"	
M. de la Colombière	180	"	
M. de Merlac	120	"	
To the same	120	"	
	780		
	320		
	1,100		

3. His Lordship has allowed M. Rotrou on the note which I have given him, the sum of 477 livres, which we owed him for the calico lost last year, and for 60 livres which Mgr. Lancien ordered me to allow him for old claims which he has paid for His Lordship. These three items, of which the first and the last are legitimate, and the second may be partly so regarded, amount to 2,777 livres. One of the things we have had most trouble in agreeing to is his making us pay one third of the expenses till this date to accomplish the union of the Abbey of Bennevent, from which we have received nothing yet, but as it is an asset for the benefit of the Chapter and that he showed us besides that he had received nothing in that abbey of what should come to the Chapter, because as the monks die he is, he says, obliged to put in ecclesiastics who discharge the office and retain the endowment until the union be accomplished, we allowed him these expenses which we were obliged to trust to his good faith, amounting, according to his memorandum, to 1,220 livres, which is, therefore, 407 for the share of the Chapter.

2. The expenses for the sale of the woods which, according to his memorandum, are upwards of 1,000 livres paid for the surveys by the inspectors of streams and forests; the auctions and criers, of which 1,000 livres have been taken out of the sum of 25,000 livres for which these woods have been sold. The other expenses or other costs for this purpose amount to more than 560 livres as the Chapter's third. There are several other expenses which he had on his memorandum, amounting to nearly 300 livres, as the Chapter's share. But one of the principal of which he did not speak, which made us agree to this sum, is that although by the compromise it was stipulated that His Lordship shall furnish us 2,500 livres free and exempt from all charges, yet he had the right to make us bear our share of the gratuitous gift of 1690 and 1694, as well as our share of the extraordinary alms made last year by the King's order throughout the whole of France, for these are extraordinary expenses which each one is to bear and from which no one is exempt and the King's edicts, either for these gratuitous gifts, or for these alms, bear this formally, and would have condemned us, for this is a matter I have consulted upon.

Memorandum concerning spiritual affairs.

After having finished this business with him, he presented to us a long *mémoire*, of which I send you copies by two different ways, which he calls a *mémoire* concerning spiritual affairs which he had to settle with his Seminary. He had it read to our fathers, who had the patience to spend a whole afternoon there. Our fathers who have always tried to act towards him with gentleness and civility, did not show the pain they felt at several of the paragraphs of this *mémoire*. They let the matter pass in presence of His Lordship with verbal replies, which came immediately after each paragraph, and resolved from that time to answer only after as great a delay as possible, which they have done, for whatever request the Bishop of Quebec may have made, and still more than he, those by M. de la Pallière, they would make no reply, and yesterday I returned the *mémoire* to M. de la Pallière, who had again come to urge the matter, after M. Tiberge, our superior, had told him that he was astonished at the eagerness of M. de la Pallière, that we were certain His Lordship would not find it of service to him; that in order to have it believed everywhere that he is perfectly reconciled to us, he feared that M. de la Pallière would one day repent of

repliques verbales qui me vinrent sur le champ sur chacun de ces articles, et ils resolurent deslors de ne repondre a ces articles que le plus tard qu'ils pourroint, ce qu'ils ont fait, car quelque instance qu'en ait fait Mgr de Quebec et encore plus que lui M. de la Pallière ils n'y on voulu faire aucune response, et je rendis hier ce memoire a M. de la Pallière qui estoit encore venu presser apres que M. Tiberge notre Superieur lui eust dit qu'il s'estonnoit d'ou venoit en M. de la Pallière cet empressement que nous estions assurez que Mgr. ne s'en vouloit servir, que pour faire croire par tout qu'il est parfaitement reconcilié, qu'il croignoit que M. de la Pallière ne se repentist un jour d'avoir donné dans les veües de Mgr. comme il faisoit, que l'on ne doutoit pas que son dessein de destruire le Seminaire ne fust toujours le mesme, que par la necessité de ses affaires seulement, il en prenoit un autre chemin, que pour tesmoigner de belles choses il ne le croyoit pas interieurement changé, qu'Enfin il croiroit que le miracle seroit *aussy grand si l'esprit de N. devenoit droit, comme si ses yeux le devenoint.* Je vous envoye duplici via ce memoire pour y faire toutes les reflexions que vous jugerez à propos, Voicy quelques-unes de celles que nos Mess^rs^ y ont fait.

!!!

1.

Ils ne trouveroint pas un grand inconvenient sur le 1er article de terminer ainsy le procez entre Mgr et le chapitre, je n'ay pas manqué de faire remarquer que ce n'estoit pas M^rs^ de Berniere DesMaizerais et Glandelet qui avoint appelez de Lordonnance de Mgr. Mais M. de Berniere seul au nom du Chapitre.

2.

Nous sommes verbalement convenus avec Mgr sur la 2de difficulté de nous en raporter de part et d'autre a un habile avocat qui décidera sans difficulté en faveur du Chapitre. Car les raisons qu'allegue Mgr n'ont aucune force.

3.

M. de la Palliere lui a fortement representé qu'il devoit réaccorder cette union ; Cependant aujourd'hui 10e May il m'a dit qu'il ne vouloit nous accorder cette grace que quand il seroit de retour en Canada de peur qu'il ne parust qu'il eust acheté son retour par la, et qu'il n'y eust esté forcé

Ce qui nous touche le plus est le 3e article qui regarde la Cure de Quebec, Nos Mess^rs^ qui ne voudroint point avoir rien a regler avec Mgr. persuadez que tout ce que nous reglerons avec lui, nous sera toujours tres desavantageux, n'ont pas crus devoir rien remüer au sujet de L'union de la Cure de Quebec au Seminaire dont toutes les procedures faites a ce sujet ne valent du tout rien, et aymeroint mieux attendre un autre Evesque si la providence nous en vouloit donner un, Ils sentent bien que Mgr. ne consentira point a cette union, et que sans son consentement nous aurons peine a obtenir des lettres patentes du Roy ils n'ont garde de convenir de son prétendu droit de nommer a cette cure ; Ils avoint seulement resolus 1° de renvoyer cet article a regler a M. Larchevesque et au P. de la Chaize, 2° de leur proposer que Mgr. consente a cette union de la cure de la haute et basse Ville de Quebec a condition qu'il aura pour une fois seulement la nomination de cette cure, en choisissant un des sujets du Seminaire.

Mais il m'est venu une veue si vous ne pourriez y mettre M. Pocquet, il auroit du talent pour faire de bons prosnes s'il s'exercoit et estant aydé de M. le Curé dans a conduite des ames et visites

Je n'ay pas manqué de représenter que M. Glandelet a cause de sa foible santé estoit tout a fait incapable de cet employ ; et que ce seroit le faire mourir, qu'il estoit inutile de le lui proposer, et on est convenu de n'y pas penser. Pour ce qui regarde le prosne et le Catechisme, nos Mess^rs^ sont convenus avec Mgr. que vous ne deviez pas manquer de les faire faire tous les dimanches Soit par M. Le Curé soit par quelqu'un de nos Mess^rs^ ou mesmes des Peres Jesuites.

Il sera bon daccoutumer les jeunes Ecclesiastiques a faire des Catechismes. Mgr. s'est plaint que tous nos Ecclesiastiques ne

having yielded to the views of His Lordship as he was doing; that there was no doubt that his design to destroy the Seminary was still the same; that only the necessity of his affairs had led him to take another path; that although speaking fine words, he did not believe him to be inwardly changed; that, in fine, he believed that *the miracle would be as great if the spirit of N. became straightforward, as if his eyes should become so ! ! !* I send you *duplici via*, this memoir so that you may make thereon all the reflections you may think proper. Here are some of these our fathers have made.

1.

They found no great difficulty regarding the first article, to end in this way the suit between His Lordship and the Chapter. I did not fail to point out that it was not Messrs. de Bernière, Desmaizerais and Glandelet who had appealed from His Lordship's ordinance, but M. de Bernière alone, in name of the Chapter.

2.

We have verbally agreed with His Lordship respecting the second difficulty with us, by referring it on both sides to an able lawyer who will without difficulty decide in favour of the Chapter, for the reasons alleged by His Lordship have no weight.

3.

What affects us most is the third article which concerns the parish (*cure*) of Quebec. Our fathers who did not wish to have anything to settle with His Lordship persuaded that everything we may settle with him shall be always to our great disadvantage, did not think they should move in the question of the union of the parish of Quebec to the Seminary, all the proceedings so far being worth nothing, and preferred to wait for another Bishop, should Providence give us one. They feel that His Lordship will not consent to this union and that without his consent we would have difficulty in obtaining letters patent from the King. They were not inclined to agree to his pretended right to appoint to this parish; they have only resolved:

M. de la Pallière has strongly represented that he was to renew his agreement to this union; however, to-day, 10th May, he told me he would grant us this favour only when he was on his return to Canada, lest it should appear as if he had purchased his return and that he had been forced into this.

1. To return this article for settlement to the Archbishop and to Father de la Chaise. 2. To propose to them that His Lordship should consent to this union of the parish of the upper and lower town of Quebec, on condition that he shall have, for once only, the appointment for that parish, selecting one of the persons of the Seminary.

But I have another idea, if you might not put M. Pocquet there; he would have the talent for making good sermons if he exerted himself, and being helped by the curé in the direction of souls and in visiting the parish, he would do well. In that case he must resign in the Court of Rome, and send his resignation next year. You will have time to think of it. I have

I have not failed to represent that on account of his weak state of health, M. Glandelet was altogether unfit for that office, and that it would be useless to propose it to him. It was agreed not to think of it. So far as regards preaching and the catechism our fathers have agreed with His Lordship that you should not fail to have them every Sunday, either by the Curé or by one of our gentlemen, or even by one of the Jesuit fathers.

It will be a good thing to accustom the young ecclesiastics to catechise. His Lordship complains that none of our ecclesiastics could do so, and that a nun of the Congregation having come to Quebec and seen one of our ecclesiastics catechising, had been surprised at his inability to perform that duty. I do not know how the matter stands.

4.

For the fourth article, our fathers saw no appearance of

de la parroisse il pourroit bien faire il faudroit en ce cas la lui resigner en cour de Rome et envoyer sa resignation dez l'an prochain Vous aurez le temps dy penser, je n'en ay pas parlé a nos mess^rs n'y a aucun autre.

scavoint nullement en faire, et qu'une Sœur de la Congregation estant descendue a Quebec, et ayant veue un de nos Ecclesiastiques en faire un, avoit esté surprise de son inhabileté a cet exercise je ne scay ce qui en est.

4.

Pour le 4° article nos Mess^rs ne voyent aucun apparence d'obtenir l'exemption des dixmes sans le consentement de l'Evesque ils y voyent mesme de l'impossibilité veu la grace que le Roy fait daccorder des suplemens pour les Curez. Cela ne pourroit se faire que de concert avec un Evesque ; Encore ne voudroisje pas l'estendre sur toutes les terres, et je me bornerois au seul Cap Tourmente ou a LIsle Jesus, Mgr. pretend que votre exemple empesche et les Jesuites et les Religieuses de payer dixmes, et que ces dixmes des Jesuites et des Religieuses vous vaudroint autant que le profit que vous retirez de cette exemption, il m'a aussy fort assuré que vous les payez deja a Mrs Volant a LIsle Jesus, a qui dit-il Mgr. Lancien est convenu de donner tous les ans une somme pour ces dixmes, nous avons crus ne devoir rien repondre, et reculer toujours jusqu'a l'année prochaine ; M. l'abbé de Choisy n'avoit marqué quatre ans dans son reglement que dans lesperance qu'il y auroit du changement dans ce temps la, Dieu veuille que cela soit.

5e

Sur le 5e article vous voyez bien qu'on doit accepter la 2de chose qu'il offre plutost que dentrer avec lui en discussion, pour ses livres. Il faut laisser cet article tomber par terre.

6e

Mgr. nous monstra tous, les papiers concernans le terrain qui est autour de l'Eglise, nos Mess^rs conviennent que si ce terrain estoit en effet destiné pour un presbytere, que vous ne pouriez Lalienер, mais cela n'est pas expliqué dans lacte de concession ; Ils vous prient d'accommoder les choses sur les lieux avec les marguilliers plustost que de les avoir a traiter avec Mgr. Ils ont fait convenir Mgr. verbalement qu'on renvoyeroit les contestations sur les lieux a estre regleez et que comme Mgr. de Quebec a trouvé fort raisonnable loffre que vous avez faite de fournir un autre terrain de long de la closture des hospitalieres Mon d. Sgr. porteroit les marguilliers a en convenir avec vous, et mesme a acheter un plus grand terrain s'il est nécessaire pour un cimetiere Qu'il trouveroit moyen d'appliquer pour les frais de la cloture de ce cimetiere trois ou quatre cens livres du tiers des 4000 liv. des charges indispensables dont il peut disposer.

Que vous jugeriez pour la 2de demande si en effet la cloture de pieux qui est proche L'Eglise gaste la face de l'Eglise.

Pour la 3e demande on a fait encore convenir Mgr. de ne point exiger cette nomination, et on lui en a fait tant voir d'inconveniens qu'Enfin il a promis de n'en plus parler et d'obliger mesme les marguilliers de s'en desister, Tout ce qu'on pourroit promettre en cette occasion seroit que l'on choisiroit ces quatre enfans de Quebec, preferablement a ceux des autres lieux ; Il faudroit faire en sorte de regler la chose avec eux en labsence de Mgr. J'ay fait bien des difficultez sur la 4e demande 1° que je croiois que vous pretendiez en donnant un terrain ailleurs pour faire un cimitiere estre les maitres de celui dont on se sert apresent pour Cimetiere ; 2° Que l'on ne pourroit laisser le tour de l'Eglise libre a cause du Vestiaire qui l'a joint au travers duquel il seroit impossible de faire un passage ; 3° que si on vouloit faire le tour des maisons de L'ancien Seminaire outre que le tour seroit long, on seroit obligé encore de traverser L'allée qui va du nouveau a L'ancien Seminaire ce qui seroit incommode et seroit mesme malseant parcequ'il faudroit laisser la croix en passant sous cette allée etc. 4° enfin qu'en faisant ce tour on se reduiroit dans le Seminaire a

neither spoken about it to our fathers or any one else.

obtaining exemption from tithes without the consent of the Bishop; in fact they see it to be impossible in view of the favour which the King did in granting supplements for the curés. It could not be done except in concert with a Bishop. Still, I would not seek to have it extended over all the lands. I would limit myself to the single one—Cape Tourmente or Isle Jésus. His Lordship alleges that your example hinders both the Jesuits and Nuns from paying tithes, and that these tithes of the Jesuits and Nuns would yield you as much profit as you derive from the exemption. He also strongly assured me that you had already paid them to Messrs. Volant at Isle Jesus, with whom, he says, Mgr. Lancien has agreed to give every year a sum for these tithes. We thought we should make no reply and still put off till next year. Abbé de Choisy had worked four years in his settlement, only in the hope that there would be a change in that time. God grant it!

5.

On the fifth article you see that the second thing he offers must be accepted, rather than to enter with him into a discussion about his books. This article must go.

6.

His Lordship showed us all the papers relating to the ground around the church. Our fathers agreed that if this ground was really intended for a presbytery, that you could not alienate it, but that is not set out in the deed of concession. They request you to arrange on the spot with the church wardens, rather than to leave them to treat with His Lordship. His Lordship has made a verbal agreement with them to refer the dispute to be settled on the spot, and that as the Bishop of Quebec has found the offer you have made to be reasonable, to give another piece of ground along the enclosure of the hospitaliers, my Lord would induce the churchwardens to agree with you, and even to purchase a larger piece of ground for a cemetery, if necessary; that he should find means to apply towards the cost of enclosing the cemetery, three or four hundred livres from the third of the 4,000 livres of indispensable changes of which he can dispose.

That you may judge of the second demand, consider if, in fact, the picket fence near the church does not spoil the front of the church.

For the third demand, His Lordship has agreed still further not to insist on this appointment, and he has been shown so clearly its inconveniences that at last he has promised not to speak of it again, and even to oblige the churchwardens to desist from it. All that could be promised at that time was, that these four children of Quebec should be chosen in preference to those from other places; it would be necessary to have the matter settled in this manner with them in the absence of His Lordship. I raised many difficulties with respect to the fourth article:

1. That I believed that by giving a piece of ground elsewhere for a cemetery you would maintain that you were the masters of the ground now used for a cemetery. 2. That the tour of the church could not be left free on account of the vestry room which joins it, across which it would be impossible to make a passage. 3. That if it was sought to make the tour of the houses of the old Seminary, besides the turning being long, the alley leading from the new to the old Seminary must be crossed, which would be inconvenient, and even unbecoming, as it would be necessary to leave the cross in passing under that alley. 4. Finally, that in making that tour, the Seminary would be reduced to great suffering for a piece of land that in no way belongs to the church, such as that which is on the other side of the said alley in going towards Lower Town; add further, that these processions could take place only five months in the year on account of the snow. In spite of these reasons His Lordship still insisted on this demand and our fathers themselves considered it to be reasonable. If it is possible to leave the tour of the church free, as it is the

une grande souffrance pour un terrain qui n'appartient nullement a l'Eglisse, tel qu'est celui qui est par de la la dallée en allant vers la basse ville, ajoutez enfin que ces processions ne se pourroint faire que cinq mois de lannée a cause des neiges. Malgré ces raisons Mgr. n'a pas laissé d'insister sur cette demande, et nos Mess^rs^ meme l'ont trouvez raisonnable, S'il est possible de laisser la tour de l'Eglise libre, ce que c'est l'esprit de l'Eglise de faire ainsy des processions tous les dimanches, Vous verrez ce que vous aurez a repondre a cet article et me manderez ce qu'il sera possible de faire a ce sujet.

Nos M^rs^ ont representez a Mgr. sur la 5e demande que pourveu que par la convention le Seminaire ne soit point obligé de contribuer sa part des depenses de la Sacristie auxquelles il n'est point tenu et qu'on donne au d. Seminaire a peu pres ce que peut couster la depense totale de cette sacristie on peut faire cette convention, mais que cela ne se peut faire que sur les lieux entre vous et les marguilliers, dont les uns et les autres disputeront pour la somme. Vous seriez surpris de ce qui nous a esté dit sur la 6e demande que jamais vous n'avez voulu donner un inventaire signé ou de M. Le Doyen, ou de M. Le Curé ou de quelqu'un de Vous des meubles ornemens et linges appartenans a la fabrique, que les marguilliers avoint soupconnez que vous n'aviez pas voulus donner ce memoire parceque Mgr. Lancien vouloit retirer tous les linges et ornemens qu'il y avoit donnez, et que cela les avoit tout a fait indignez, je ne scay ce qui en est, vous en pourrez scavoir la verité.

7e

Sur le 7e article M. de Brisacier fit connoistre a Mgr. que le Seminaire et le Cha^pitre estoint encore trop meslez ensemble par la pluspart des sujets du Chapitre qui sont du Seminaire pour quils pussent transiger ensemble pour se ceder reciproquement toutes leurs pretentions. Le Chapitre doit a Mgr. L'ancien sa moitié dans une somme de prez de 3000 liv. pour des norrins Vaches, poisson a empoissonner les estangs et autres meubles qui garnissent labbaye de Meobec, et en une somme de pres de 2400 liv. deue par Labbaye de Lestrée a Mgr. Lancien comme estant aux droits de Chaufourneau, Mgr. de Quebec a sa quitance de Mgr. Lancien pour la moitié qu'il devoit payer de toutes ces deux sommes.

8e, 9e et 10e.

Nos Mess^rs^ ont repondus verbalement a Mgr. sur ces trois articles que nous fournirions quand il en seroit besoin, la part du Chapitre pour L'union des abbayes a LEvesché et Chapitre de Quebec, qui ne seroit point retardée faute de payement de notre part pour ces bulles d'union, a la verité si cette union ne se consomme pas si tost. Le dessein de nos Mess^rs^ seroit de destiner le revenu qu'on doit doresenavant tirer des d. abbayes, la depense de la sacristie prealablement prise, pour ces unions, quoyqu'il semble que pour esgaler toutes choses il faudroit auparavant vous rembourser sur l'année courante de la somme de 2271 liv. que Mgr. nous passe en compte pour frais faits pour parvenir aux d. Unions ou pour la vente des bois et autres depenses, dont Mess^rs^ de Merlac de la Colombiere, Valet de Leuze &c. ne se ressentiroint pas si vous ne les diminuiez sur lannée courante, et les suivantes, car ce seroit vous seuls qui porteriez cette deponse.

et 400 liv. pour la Cloche que je vous envoye cette année.

Quant a la maniere dont on fera le partage des abbayes, nos Messrs sont (comme je vous ay dit cy devant) convenus avec Mgr. de s'en raporter reciproquement a un avocat habile, et ils croyent qu'il vaudra mieux faire un reglement provisionel jusqu'à ce que L'union soit consommée, en se fixant a une somme franche et quitte de toutes charges que d'entrer en partage des domaines &c. Pour moy j'ay proposé deux veues a nos Messrs la 1ere de laisser a Mgr. une abbaye et d'en prendre une pour nous, afin de n'avoir ensemble aucun raport pour le temporel, et en cas que l'une fust plus forte que l'autre en esgard aux charges decimes dons gratuits &c. on pourroit faire la part de celui qui auroit la plus foible abbaye plus

mind of the church to have processions thus every Sunday, you will consider what you may have to answer to this article, and will notify me what it will be possible to do in this matter.

Our fathers represented to His Lordship on the fifth demand that provided by the agreement the Seminary should not be obliged to contribute its share of the expenses of the sacristy, for which it is not bound and that the Seminary should receive nearly the full amount of what the sacristy would cost, the agreement could be made, but that that could only be done on the spot between you and the churchwardens, both of whom would discuss the amount. You would be surprised at what was said respecting the sixth demand that you would never give an inventory signed by the dean, the curé or any one of you, of the furniture, ornaments and linen belonging to the vestry (*fabrique*); that the churchwardens had suspected that you would not give this account, because Mgr. Lancien had wished to take back the linens and ornaments which had been given, which had greatly irritated them. I do not know what foundation there is for it; you may know the truth respecting it.

7

On the seventh article M. de Brisacier showed His Lordship that the Seminary and the Chapter were still too much joined together, the greater part of the members of the Chapter being from the Seminary to allow of them to make a reciprocal cession of all their claims. The Chapter owes Mgr. Lancien its half in a sum of 3,000 livres for cows, fish for stocking the ponds and other movables with which the abbey of Meobec is furnished and in a sum of nearly 2,400 livres due by the Abbey of Lestrée to Mgr. Lancien as belonging to the dues of Chaufourneau. His Lordship of Quebec has his receipt from Mgr. Lancien for the half which he was to pay of the whole of these two sums.

8, 9 and 10.

Our fathers answered verbally to His Lordship on these three articles which we were to furnish when required; the share of the Chapter for the union of the abbeys to the Bishopric and Chapter of Quebec, which would not be delayed for want of payment on our part for the bulls of union, In fact, if this union be not consummated soon the design of our fathers would be to devote the future income of these abbeys, the expense of the sacristy being previously taken out, for these unions, although it seems that to equalize all things, it would be necessary previously to reimburse yourselves out of the current year for the sum of 2,271 livres, which his Lordship agreed to in the account for expenses incurred to bring about the said unions or for the sale of the woods and other expenses of which Messrs. de Merlac, de la Colombière, Valet de Leuze, &c., would not resent if you lessened them in the current year and in the following years, for it is you alone who must bear this expense.

And 400 livres for the bell which I am sending you this year

As to the manner in which the division of the Abbeys is to be made, our fathers (as I have already said) have agreed with His Lordship to refer the question mutually to an able lawyer, and they believe that it would be better to make a provisional settlement, until the union be consummated, by fixing on a sum free and clear of all charges except of entering into the division of the domains, &c. For myself, I have presented two views to our fathers; the 1st, to leave one abbey to His Lordship and to take one for ourselves, so that we may have no connection together in temporal concerns, and in case one is more heavily charged than the other with respect to tithes, gratuitous gifts, &c., the share of the one who may have the poorest abbey could be increased by means of the rent which M. de Matel paid to the Abbey of Lestrée, and which he has redeemed (which is a benefit to the Abbey), on which an annuity has been secured on the Hotel de Ville; or by means of part of the income arising from the woods of Meobec. I especially desire that we should have Lestrée for our share. We shall then have no need of a farmer general, to make a profit out of it, and it would be easy by making two or three journeys a year to sub-

forte par le moyen de la rente que payoit M. de Motel a L'abbaye de Lestrée et qu'il a rachetée, (ce qui est un bien pour l'abbaye) dont on a acquis une constitution sur l'hostel de ville, ou par le moyen des parties de rente provenans des bois de Meobec, je voudrois sur tout que nous eussions Lestrée pour notre part, nous n'y aurons pas besoin d'un fermier general qui y fait son profit, et il seroit aysé en y faisant deux ou trois voyages par an de sous fermer soymesme le bien de L'abbaye il y auroit toujours comme je croy plus de 500 liv. de profit ce qui serviroit a payer les frais du procureur de Paris, j'en dirois volontiers la mesme chose de celle de Meobec si ce n'est qu'elle est un peu trop loing, M. du Pin qui en est le receveur dit tout haut que par ses sousfermes il en tire tous les ans 500 liv. de net outre les petits profits qu'il en tire qui ne vont guere a moins.

L'autre veue que j'ay proposé, est de nous en tenir au tiers exempt de toutes charges ce qui est le droit commun, Mais il a en cela tant de chicannes a faire, que c'est une mer a boire,—Car 1° Mgr prétend qu'il y a pour plus d'un tiers de charges sur tout en Labbaye de Meobec, et que par conséquent nous ne devons pas avoir notre tiers franc. La conséquence seroit juste, si la proposition estoit vraye ; 2° il voudra dans notre tiers nous faire entrer enpart du don gratuit, et d'une infinité d'autres avances en consommeront une partie, et nous serons obligez de disputer tous les jours contre lui, ce que nous ne pouvons faire avantageusement qu'apres que Lunion sera consommée il ne faut pas pour la mesme raison que nous voulions jouir des offices claustraux separement du revenu de L'abbaye jusqu'apres L'union entiere de la d. abbaye Car je croiois ces offices claustraux unis par Mgr de Bourges et cependant je n'en ay trouvé aucun acte, quelque recherche que j'en aye fait. Il faut attendre la consommation de cette union, pour faire separation exacte, et cependant d'icy a cela il faut faire un reglement provisionnel pour une somme dont Mgr assurera le payement ou sur lhostel de ville, ou sur des fermiers assurez afin de ne point passer par ses mains ; nous vous laisserons toujours les maistres de ce reglement provisionnel que vous casserez ou approuverez en tout ou en partie, comme vous le jugerez a propos.

Il ne faut pas non plus que nous pensions a rien toucher de l'abbaye de Bennevent jusqu'a son union, Mgr s'est engagé dans le concordat qu'il a fait avec Mgr de Limoges et les Chanoines de cette abbaye que l'office divin seroit acquitté dans l'Eglise de Bennevent jusqu'a ce que L'union soit consommée, et en cas que les Chanoines vinssent a manquer que l'on y mettroit des prestres pour acquitter cette fondation c'est a ces prestres que Mgr et M. de la Pallière assure qu'on paye la part qui devroit revenir au Chapitre, si L'union estoit consommée nous entrerions dez aussitost en jouissance de tout ce qui doit revenir au Chapitre car il ne reste plus que sept Chanoines reguliers qui n'ont fait aucun novitiat en cette abbaye, et qu'on en chasseroit comme intrus, si on estoit muny des bulles d'union.

11e

Vous serez surpris lorsque je vous diray au sujet de l'onzième demande que le changement qui fut fait l'an passé par les commis de M. de Pontchartrain dans lesnoncé de l'estat des charges indispensables a lesgard de 14,000 livres se fit sans la participation de M. Labbé de Brisacier et de personne de notre part, nous n'aurions eu garde de demander ce changement comme contraire à ce qui a esté reglé par Mgr. de Paris et Le Rd. P. de la Chaize ; Il est vray que nous aurions souhaittez et que nous le desirerions encore que outre votre tiers on eust fixé 1,200 liv. Sur le second tiers pour le curé et ses deux Vicaires et que ces deux sommes ne passassent point sur les quitances de Mgr. mais sur les votres, mais M. l'abbé de Brisacier n'a point voulu que nous fissions aucunes demandes cette année et quelque instance que j'en aye faite il n'a pas cru que nous dussions rien remuer sur tous ces articles ; a la verité comme M. de la Touche lui donna avis que Mgr. s'estoit fortement plaint de ce changement et demandoit qu'on remist les choses comme elles estoint, dez qu'il arriva a la cour, M. l'abbé de Brisacier, pria mon d. S. de la Touche de tascher s'il estoit possible de faire laisser les choses comme elles estoint l'an passé sur l'estat, Mais comme Mgr n'a depuis ce temps la point cessé de demander fortement la

lease the property of the abbey; there would always be, I believe, upwards of 500 livres of profit, which would serve to pay the costs of the attorney from Paris. I would willingly say the same thing of that of Meobec, were it not a little too far off. M. du Pin, who is the receiver for it, says openly that by his sub-leases he derives every year from it 500 livres net, besides his small profits, which are not much less.

The other view which I presented is for us to hold one-third exempt from all charges, which is the common law, but in this there are so many quibbles to be made that it is like trying to drink the sea. For, 1. His Lordship alleges that there is more than a third for charges, especially on the Abbey of Meobec, and that consequently we should not have one-third free. The deductions would be right were the proposition true. 2. He would wish in our third that we should engage at the outset for the gratuitous gift, and an infinity of other advances which will consume a part of it, and we will be obliged to have daily disputes with him, which we cannot do to advantage, until after the union shall be consummated. For the same reason it is not necessary that we should desire to possess cloistral offices separately out of the revenues of the abbey until after the complete union of the abbey, for I believed these offices united by the Bishop of Bourges, and yet in spite of every search I can find no deed to that effect. We must wait for the consummation of this union to make an exact separation, although till then a provisional arrangement must be made for a sum, the payment of which shall be secured by His Lordship either on the Town Hall, or on farmers, so secured that it shall not pass through his hands; we shall still leave you masters of this provisional arrangement, which you can either set aside or approve, in whole or in part, as you may deem best.

Nor need we think of receiving anything from the Abbey of Bennevent until after its union. His Lordship has become bound by the concordat which he made with the Bishop of Limoges and the canons of that abbey, that the holy office shall be maintained in the church of Bennevent until the union be accomplished, and in case it happened that canons could not be maintained, priests should be placed there to discharge the duties of the endowment. It is to these priests that His Lordship and M. de la Pallière affirm that is to be paid the share which should come to the Chapter. If the union were completed, we should immediately enter into possession of all that should come to the Chapter, for there remain no more than seven regular canons who have made no novitiate in this abbey and who would be expelled as intruders when the bulls of union are obtained.

11.

You will be surprised when I speak to you on the subject of the eleventh demand; that the change which was made last year by M. Pontchartrain's clerks in the account of the state of the indispensable charges in regard to the sum of 14,000 livres, was made without the participation of Abbé de Brisacier or of any one on our behalf. We would not have sought to make this change, as being opposed to what was settled by Mgr. of Paris and the Reverend Father de la Chaise. It is true that we should have wished, and that we still desired that besides your third, 1,200 livres had been fixed on the second third for the curé and his two curates and that these two sums should not enter into His Lordship's quittance but into yours. However, Abbé Brisacier did not wish us to make any demand this year, and however urgent I might be he did not think that we should take any action on all these articles. In fact, as M. de la Touche gave him notice that His Lordship had loudly complained of this change, and demanded that things be restored to their position at the time he arrived at Court, Abbé Brisacier requested M. de la Touche to try if possible to have things as they were on last year's statement. But as His Lordship has since then not ceased to demand urgently the same thing, and that this appears to have some conformity with the settlements formerly made, M. de la Touche says that he will have difficulty in refusing it to him; M. de Brisacier refers the matter to him and makes him master of it. I do not know what may happen.

I have strongly urged His Lordship in the private conferences he has had with

mesme chose, et que sa demande paroist avoir quelque conformité avec les reglements cydevant faits, M. de la Touche dit qu'il auroit de la peine a le lui refuser. M. de Brisacier lui remit la chose, et l'en rendit le maitre ; je ne scay ce qui en sera arrivé.

J'ay fortement demandé a Mgr dans les conferences particulieres qu'il a eu avec nos Messrs. de fixer cette somme de 1,200 liv. pour le curé et ses deux Vicaires mais nous devons nous attendre que tant qu'il sera Evesque nous n'aurons rien de favorable a cet esgard ; Quand on le presse ainsy il dit que Quebec n'a pas besoin de deux Vicaires, etc.

12e

Je n'ay rien a vous marquer au sujet de la 12eme demande si non que je vous envoye un billet qu'il m'a donné addressé a M. de Villeray pour toucher 1,200 liv. Cette année sur la somme des 4000 livres il m'a dit qu'il craint que M. de Villeray ne fasse difficulté de payer cette somme, je crains encore davantage quil ne lui inspire ces difficultez.

13e

Quant a la 13e demande j'ay fait voir a nos Messrs en dressant le mieux que j'ay pu un petit plan de notre enclos, et de celui de Mgr. L'impossibilité ou est le Seminaire d'aliener un terrain ou Mgr, en demande car il le voudroit au lieu ou est placée la croix du Saut au Matelot ; j'en ay fait mesme convenir Mgr. et je ne crois pas qu'apres tout ce que je lui ay dit sur ce sujet il fasse de nouveau cette proposition.

14e

Je n'ay pas repondu tout de mesme a la 14e demande que fait Mgr. que vous donnassiez des emplacemens le long d'une rue que vous feriez au bout du clos proche la closture des hospitalieres, car j'ai dit a Mgr. que si au lieu de mil escus nous en pouvions seulement tirer 1500 liv. de rente bien assurée, je vous conseillerois fort de faire cette rüe et de donner ces amplacemens. Nos Messrs ont paru gouter les deux raisons qu'allègue Mgr. la 1ere qu'il doit y avoir une rüe entre nos clos, et celui des Religieuses, et la 2de que Mrs les gouverneurs et intendans ont jugez la chose necessaire pour Lambellissement de la ville, il m'ont dit que par tout en France un magistrat seroit en droit d'exiger cette rüe de haute lutte, et ne consulteroit pas sur cela la commodité ou incommodité des proprietaires et des particuliers dez que la chose seroit utile au public, Ils m'ont enfin chargez de vous mander que leur avis seroit si vous y voyiez un profit assuré pour la suite, et que vous n'en souffrissiez pas une notable incommodité, d'accorder cette rue et d'en faire mesme une honnesteté a M. le Gouverneur et a M. L Intendant, je croy qu'en donnant ces amplacemens le long du cimetiere que vous avez dessein de donner au bas du clos vous donneriez un terrain fort ingrat et fort inutile faisant passer ensuite cette rüe, ou dans l'encoignure de la maison ou demeuroint autrefois les sœurs, ou la faisant percer vis a vis de l'Eglise des Jesuites en abattant une des Maisons qui sont sur le terrain de la fabrique ou enfin la faisant aboutir vis a vis du portail de la grande Eglise, auquel cas vous auriez un bien plus grand nombre d'emplacemens a conceder dans des endroits si pierreux, et si raboteux, que vous ne vous osteriez pas grand chose nous n'avons pas cependant laisser et nos Messrs et moy de porter Mgr. a ne nous point presser de ces choses, et les reflexions que je viens de vous marquer n'ont esté faites qu'en son absence, j'ay appris que vous estiez obligez daccorder a M. Le Gouverneur aux P. P. Recollets, aux Jesuites etc, le passage dans votre clos, c'est une servitude dont vous seriez delivrez en accordant cette rüe, Dailleurs si vous en faisiez une honnesteté a M. Le Gouverneur il pourroit ou M. l'intendant faire travailler les troupes a dresser cette rüe, et a applanir ce chemin, Vous verrez avec Mgr Lancien sur tout ce qui sera expédient a ce sujet, mais je ne croy pas que si le pays s'augmente on nous laisse posseder un si grand terrain dans le cœur de la ville si vous accordiez ce terrain, il faudroit vous en reserver les lots et ventes, et autres droits seigneuriaux, et si vous n'avez pas ce droit il faudroit lobtenir avant que de donner ces emplacemens c'est a dire en offrant de donner une rue pour la commodité du public.

our fathers, to fix the sum of 1,200 livres for the curé and his two curates, but so long as he is Bishop we must expect nothing favourable in this respect. When pressed in this way, he says that Quebec has no need of two curates, &c.

12.

I have nothing to remark regarding the twelfth demand, except that I send you a note he gave me, addressed to M. de Villeray, to receive 1,200 livres this year out of the sum of 4,000 livres. He told me he was afraid that M. de Villeray would raise some difficulty about paying this sum. I fear still more that he is inspiring the difficulty.

13.

As to the thirteenth demand I have shown to our fathers, drawn up as well as I could, a small plan of our enclosed land and that of His Lordship. It is impossible for the Seminary to alienate a piece of land where His Lordship asks, for he wishes to have it at the place where the cross of the Sault au Matelot is placed. I have convinced even His Lordship of this, and I do not believe that after all I have said to him on the subject he will renew his proposal.

14.

I have not answered in the same way to the fourteenth demand made by His Lordship, that you should give lots along a street which you should open at the end of the enclosure, near the fence of the Hospitalières, for I told His Lordship that, if in place of a thousand crowns, we could only draw 1,500 livres of income wel l secured, I would strongly advise you to make that street and to give these lots. Our fathers appeared to appreciate the two reasons given by His Lordship; the first, that there ought to be a street between our enclosure and that of the nuns; and the second, that the governors and intendants believed it to be necessary for the embellishment of the city. He told me, that everywhere in France a magistrate could legally exact this street by main force, and would for that purpose neither consult the convenience nor inconvenience of the proprietors or individuals, so long as it was of public utility. They finally instructed me to notify you that their advice would be, if you saw an assured profit in consequence, and that you would not suffer serious inconvenience, to grant this street and even to make a virtue of it with the governor and intendant. I believe that by giving these lots along from the cemetery, which you intended to give at the lower part of the enclosure, you would be giving a poor and useless piece of ground, making the street pass either by the angle of the house in which the nuns formerly lived, or making an opening for it opposite the Church of the Jesuits, by demolishing one of the houses on the ground of the Fabrique, or ending opposite the doors of the large church, in which case you would have a much larger number of lots to dispose of on ground so stony and rough that you could make little out of it. We have not ceased, however, our fathers and myself, to urge His Lordship not to press us on these things, and the reflections I have just stated to you, were made only in his absence. I have learned that you were obliged to grant to the Governor, to the Recollet Fathers, to the Jesuits, &c., the passage through your enclosure. It is a servitude from which you would be relieved by granting this street. Besides, if you made a virtue of it with the Governor, he or the Intendant might employ the troops in straightening the street and levelling the road. You will see, with Mgr. Lancien what on the whole is most expedient in this matter, but I do not believe, if the country increases, that we would be allowed to possess so much land in the heart of the city. If you grant this land, you must reserve the *lods et ventes* and other seigniorial dues, and if you have not that right, you must obtain it before giving these lots, that is, in return for giving a street for the convenience of the public.

15e

J'ay fait comprendre a nos Mess^rs^ que cette somme de 900 liv. dont parle Mg^r^ dans sa 15e demande avoit esté accordée pour la Baye SPaul dez l'an 1687, ou 88, avant que Mg^r^ de Quebec fust en possession de son Evesché, et que cette somme avoit esté employée pour bastir la chapelle de bois qu'on y fit construire en 1689. Vous voiez assez que tout cela ne nous fait que trop connoistre qu'il ne faut pas que nous nous attendions que les terres qui dependront du Seminaire recoivent de lui ancune gratification.

16e

Nos Mess^rs^ ne repliquerent verbalement autre chose a la 16e demande de Mg Sinon que le Chapitre estoit presentement trop pauvre pour donner 1000 liv. de son revenu pour la batisse de la Cathedrale.

17e

Mais pour la 17e demande nos Mess^rs^ n'ont eu garde de la regler sans scavoir Votre avis, Mg propose de faire dans le Seminaire quelque distinction pour les jeunes Ecclesiastiques qui ne sont pas prestres, et qui sortent du petit Seminaire, il pretend qu'on pourroit les nourrir moins bien que les Prestres, cette distinction n'est pas sans exemple, Car dans notre Seminaire de Paris les Mess^rs^ qui ne sont pas prestres n'ont qu'un demi septier de vin, au lieu que les Prestres ont chopine, Ils ont un pain plus gros, ils n'ont du rosty le soir que deux fois la semaine, et a disner ils ont aussy moins de viande, ils n'ont point d'entrée, point de dessert etc. J'avoue que cette distinction me fait de la peine, mais on la juge necessaire; Mg^r^ croit qu'elle conviendroit encore mieux aux jeunes gens eslevez dans le petit Seminaire, qui n'y sont pas nourris delicatement, qu'on pourroit de mesme les habiller de maniere qu'on sceust ce qu'on devroit leur donner de hardes. Il consent de donner 400 liv. pour la nouriture et l'entretien des prestres, et 300 liv. pour celles des Clercs. Je voudrois quil donnast pour ces derniers 350 liv. et a ce prix, je croy que nous pourions transiger avec lui pour tout le temps qu'il sera Evesque sans que cela tire a consequence Je prevois que nous aurons peine a l'y resoudre, Et en ce cas je croy qu'il vaudroit encore mieux tirer 300 liv. que rien du tout, pour veu que le payement en fust assuré; Car il vaudroit mieux qu'il en coustast quelque chose, et avoir toujours chez soy ces jeunes Ecclesiastiques a former que de les laisser allez chez lui, Il ne ma pas dissimulé que son dessein en batissant le logis qu'il a basty estoit de les loger chez lui, Il tesmoigne estre bien revenu de cela, et en estre a present bien esloigné Dieu Seul le scait, Car je ne scay s'il le scait lui-mesme—et quoyqu'il fist icy de tres sinceres protestations de cela—je ne repondrois qu'estant retourné il ne les fist venir chez lui sur le moindre sujet de peine qu'il pretendroit avoir contre le dernier du Seminaire vous aurez la bonté de marquer vos veües l'an prochain sur toutes ces choses, et s'il est possible de reduire en effet la pension a 300 liv. par les expediens qu'il inspire, Il faudroit regler les choses de manière qu'on sceust ce qu'on doit fournir a ces jeunes gens d'habits etc., ce qu'ils en doivent emporter quand ils en sortiront etc., afin de couper le chemin s'il est possible aux contestations, Il y aura assez de choses qu'on n'aura pu prevoir qui seront capables d'en donner matiere, Il faut prevenir toutes celles qu'il sera possible de prevoir.

Demission refusée.

Car il ne faut pas s'attendre à sa démission, c'est un coup du ciel s'il le fait et je le regarderai comme un miracle. Il faut sattendre au contraire que quelque chose que disent les officiers contre lui il retournera en Canada peut estre dez l'année prochaine, il y fera du moins ce qu'il poura, et il est d'une extresme consequence que vous soyez bien reservez dans tout ce que vous direz a cet esgard car on ne manquera pas de vous faire *partir* et dire beaucoup de choses qui pourroint laygrir de plus en plus contre nous. Il l'est deja assez de ce que nos Messrs. n'ont pas cru devoir entrer dans ses interests en se declarans contre M. le comte de Frontenac; je suis persuadé qu'il sent cela vivement et je crains bien sil

15.

I made our fathers understand that this sum of 1,500 livres of which His Lordship speaks in his fifteenth demand, had been granted for St. Paul's Bay from the year 1687 or 1688, before His Lordship of Quebec was in possession of his Bishopric, and that this sum had been used to build the wooden chapel erected in 1689. You see well enough that that shows plainly that we need not expect that the lands which shall be held hy the Seminary are to receive any of his liberality.

16.

Our fathers replied verbally to the sixteenth demand of His Lordship nothing else but that the Chapter was at present too poor to give 1,000 livres of its income for the building of the Cathedral.

17.

But for the seventeenth demand, our fathers took care not to arrange it without knowing your opinion. His Lordship proposes to make some distinction as regards the young ecclesiastics who are not priests, and who come from the Petit Seminaire. He maintains that they should not be so well fed as the priests. This distinction is not without precedent. In our Seminary of Paris, the Missionaries who are not priests have only a quarter of a pint of wine, whilst the priests have a pint; they have coarser bread, they have roast in the evening only twice a week; and at dinner they have also a smaller supply of meat; no entrée, no desert, etc. I acknowledged that this distinction was painful to me, but it was considered necessary. His Lordship believed that it would be still better suited to the young people trained in the Petit Seminaire, who are not delicately nurtured; that they might even be dressed in such a manner, that it might be known what clothes to give them. He consents to give 400 livres for the food and maintenance of the priests and 300 for those of the scholars. I wish he would give 350 for the latter and at that rate I believe we could make a bargain with him for the whole time he shall be Bishop. Without laying stress on it, I anticipate we shall have difficulty in settling it in that way, and in that case, it would be better to get 300 than nothing at all, provided the payment were secured, for it would be much better though it should cost us something, that we should always have with us these young ecclesiastics to train, than to allow them to go to him. He does not conceal that his design in building the dwelling he has built was to lodge them with him. He declares that he has given that up, and to have abandoned it at present. God alone knows him; for I do not know if he knows himself, and although he made here very sincere protestations on that subject I would not answer for it, that on his return he would not have them brought him, on the least subject in dispute alleged by him against the Seminary. You will have the goodness to state next year your views on all these things, and if it is possible to really reduce the board to 300 livres, by the expedients which he suggests, that must be settled in such a way that we may know what clothes, etc., to supply these young people with, which they are to take with them when they leave. In order to stop disputes, if possible, there are many things to give to them which cannot be foreseen. All those that it is possible to foresee should be anticipated.

Resignation refused.

For his resignation must not be expected. It would be a blessing from Heaven if he resigned, and I would regard it as a miracle. The contrary may be expected; whatever the officials may say against him, he will return to Canada, perhaps next year; he will there do at least what he is able, and it is of extreme importance that you be reserved on all you say in this respect, for an attempt will be made to get you to speak and to say many things that might add to his bitterness against us. He is sufficiently so already, because our fathers did not believe they should espouse his interests by declaring themselves against the Count de Frontenac; I am persuaded that he feels that keenly, and I greatly fear that if he should return to Canada he will resent it.

retourne en Canada qu'il ne s'en ressente; nos Messrs ont cependant usé a son esgard d'une entiere moderation en ne se declarant ny pour ny contre, et quoyque les officiers ayent dit que nous estions sa plus forte partie, quoy qu'ils ayent publiez que nous agissions sous main pour l'arrester en France et le retenir, rien n'est plus faux que tout cela, nos Messrs ont veue a la vérité que les choses estoint dans une situation avantageuse à cet esgard par l'estat des affaires de Mgr et jugez qu'il estoit inutile de s'en mesler, tandis que Le bon Dieu disposoit ainsy toutes choses, C'est pourquoy ils n'ont fait aucunes demarches, ne voulans pas d'ailleurs qu'on pust croire qu'ils se joignoint aux seculiers contre LEvesque, et taschoint avec eux à l'opprimer comme on nauroit pas manqué de dire, et comme quelques gens mesme assez considerables, peu instruits de ces affaires le disent quelque fois.

Il est encore plus important que vous usiez a son esgard de tous les mesnagemens imaginables, car on ne manquera pas de lui mander ce que vous aurez dit ou fait par raport à son retardement en France, et on examinera mesme vos moindres gestes et sentimens. Les PP. Jésuites courent les mesmes risques que nous. Il a fait assez paroistre icy qu'il n'a pas de meilleures volontez pour eux que pour nous. Leurs principaux Peres en sont tres persuadez, et je ne doute pas que ceux du Canada ne se ressentent du peu de suport que Mgr pretend avoir trouvé dans le P. de la Chaize aussy bien que dans nos Messrs.

M. de la Palliere.

M. de la Palliere est un homme de bien, il a les meilleures intentions du monde, mais il ne connoist pas encore assez Mgr de Quebec. Il croit qu'il pourra revenir et faire des merveilles apres les fautes qu'il avoue qu'il a faites ; nous nous mesnageons avec lui et en lui disant certaines choses, nous lui cachons celles qui pourroint nous nuire s'il venoit a les raporter a Mgr. Comme il s'est ouvert a moy ces jours passez de plusieurs choses secrettes, je me suis aussy ouvert assez avec lui pour lui dire que quoyque je pusse l'assurer en toute confidence que nos Messrs navoint nullement agis contre Mgr. ny aupres du P. de la Chaize ny aupres de Mde de maintenon. Cependant nous ne pouvions nous empescher de desirer apres toutes les connoissances, que nous avions de l'impossibilité ou est Mgr de changer de conduite dans le Gouvernement de son Eglise plutost tout autre Evesque que lui, estans persuadez qu'il n'y en auroit aucune autre, qui pris les choses en ce pays la du travers dont il les a prises, et avec lequel nous ne vescussions en la plus grande tranquilité du monde M. de la Pallière void bien qu'il seroit a propos que Mgr. se retirast du Canada, mais il souhaitteroit qu'on obtinst a Mgr. un autre Evesché et je vous ay toujours dit que je ne croiois pas qu'on fust dans le dessein de lui en accorder d'autres. Je suis persuadé que Dieu veut que nous nayons a cet esgard aucune volonté, et que nous lui remettions tous nos interests; on ne croid pas que Le Roy veuille en venir jusqu'a demander a Mgr. sa demission de peur d'en estre refusé, ny mesme a lui dire de rester en France, si sur tout Mgr. lui represente (coe. il le dit deja), qu'il na pas fait de crimes qui méritent ce traitement et s'il se rescrie fortement la contre, nous vivrons dans la confiance et dans lattente de tout ce que Dieu voudra disposer en faveur de notre mission, si j'apprends quelque chose qui merite de vous estre mandé, je vous lescriray par mes lettres particulières que je m'en vais faire ; accordez moy toujours bonne part en vos prieres et en votre memento. Je vous suis autant uny d'esprit et de cœur qu'on le peut estre, je tasche a participer a la ferveur que je scay estre parmy vous je voudrois m'y reunir et jescris ladessus a Mgr. l'ancien ; je suis cependant fort tranquille en l'estat ou je suis et si jaurois de la joye a vous aller rejoindre, je ne suis pas affligé de ne le pas faire pour un temps jusqu'a ce que vous ayez envoyez ici une autre personne en ma place, si Mons'r de Brullon estoit plus en estat d'agir quil n'est je vous prierois de l'y laisser et de me rapeller, ny ma santé ny aucune autre chose ne m'attache en France. et Dieu a pris soin de rompre tous les liens qui pouvoint encore m'y attacher, je n'ay presentement d'attache que pour l'endroit ou je pouray vivre dans un plus grand oubly des creatures et dans une plus grande ferveur d'esprit. Je ne scache pas d'endroit plus propre a cela que le Canada si surtout Dieu y remet un peu de paix, notre Seminaire de Paris est soutenu par l'exemple de nos deux Messrs qui sont des personnes d'une vertu consommée, mais il y a peu de soutien dailleurs, etil faudroit au-

Our fathers have, however, shown great moderation in this respect by declaring themselves neither on the one side nor the other, and although the officials may have said that we were his strongest opponents ; although they may have published that we were acting in an underhandway and to stop him in France and keep him there, nothing is more false. Our fathers have, in fact, seen that in this respect matters were in an advantageous position, owing to the condition of His Lordship's affairs, and considered that it was useless for them to interfere whilst the good God was thus disposing all things. For this reason they have taken no steps, having no desire besides to have it believed that they were joining the seculars against the Bishop, and were trying with them to oppress him which would certainly have been said, and as even some people in important position, but ill informed of these affairs, do say sometimes.

It is still more important that you should use in respect to him all imaginable discretion; for he cannot fail to have been informed of all you may have said or done with respect to his delay in France, and even your slightest gestures and sentiments will be examined. The Jesuit Fathers run the same risks as we do; he has made it plain enough here that his good will is no greater for them than for us. Their leading fathers are fully persuaded of it, and I have no doubt of those in Canada feeling the effects of the little support which His Lordship alleges he found from the Father de la Chaise, as well as from our fathers. M. de la Pallière is a good man; he has the best intentions, but he does not yet know enough of his Lordship of Quebec; he believes that he could return and do marvels after the faults he acknowledges he has committed. We managed him by telling him certain things; we concealed those which might injure us, should he repeat them to His Lordship. As he has been frank with me these few last days, I have also been open enough with him to tell him that although I could assure him in all confidence that our fathers had in no way acted against His Lordship with Father de la Chaise, nor with Madame de Maintenon, yet we could not help desiring any other bishop than he, after all the knowledge we possessed of the impossibility of His Lordship changing his course in the government of his church, being persuaded that no other would show such caprice as he has done, but that we might have one with whom we could live in the greatest possible tranquillity. M. de la Pallière sees plainly that it would be the right thing for His Lordship to withdraw from Canada, but he would wish that another bishopric should be obtained for His Lordship and I have always said that I did not believe there was any intention of giving him another. I am persuaded that in this respect God intends that we shall have no desire, that we should lay on Him all the care of our interests. It is not believed that the King will go the length of asking His Lordship for his resignation for fear of being refused, nor even to tell him to remain in France, especially if His Lordship represent to him (as he has already done) that he has committed no crimes which call for this treatment, and if he strongly protest against it. We will live in the faith and confidence of receiving everything which God may prepare for the benefit of our mission. If I learn anything worthy to be communicated, I shall inform you in the private letters which I am about to write. Grant me always a good part of your prayers and in your remembrances. I am as much united to you in mind and heart as any one can be; I try to participate in the fervour which I know to be among you; I would wish to be reunited to you and I write on that subject to Mgr. Lancien. I am, however, contented in my present situation, and if I should have the joy of going to rejoin you, I am not afflicted with not doing so till you have sent another person in my place. If M. Brullon was in a better state to act than he is, I would pray you to leave him and recall me. Neither my health nor any other thing attaches me to France. At the present moment I have no attachment except for the place where I could live in greater forgetfulness of the creature and in greater fervour of spirit. I know no more suitable place for that than Canada, especially if God should restore peace to it for a time. Our Seminary of Paris is sustained by the example of our two fathers, who are persons of the highest virtue, but there is little of other support; on the contrary I, who am only a bro-

M. de la Pallière.

contraire que moy qui ne suis qu'un foible roseau soutinsse les autres qui sont avec moy et j'en suis tout a fait incapable "Quam jucundum et dulcé," dit ce petit à Kempis, " videre fervidos et devotos fratres, etc."

Je mande a Mgr. Lancien que je me trouve assez bien pour ma santé excepté que mon incommodité augmente tous les hyvers, et j'en ay plus souffert celui cy que tous les autres, je crains mesme que ma rupture ne me tombe aussi bien du costé gauche que du côté droit, c'est une legere participation de la croix de N.-S. que je souffriray aussy bien en Canada qu'en France et quoyque cette infirmité me rende incapable de grands travaux comme d'une grande mission etc., je pouray toujours bien en remplir une petite je m'occupe dans le Seminaire a y confesser les personnes qui se presentent, mais je me trouverois plus content a estre relegué dans un petit coin du Canada pour y entretenir le pieté de quelques pauvres gens. Il vaut mieux n'avoir aucune volonté et se laisser conduire.

Je repondray a M. Glandelet aux articles de sa grande lettre auquel je n'auray pas repondu dans celle cy.

Je n'ay aucunes nouvelles de M. Foulgues, il ne m'a point repondu quoyque je lui aye escrit 5 ou 6 lettres je croy qu'il a cependant envoyé a Mgr. sa demission de son Canonicat. M. Brullon est apres a regler ses affaires de famille M. de Brisacier apprehendant quil ne sabsorbe dans son temporel lui a conseillé de refuser la cure de la parroisse pour laquelle on lui a fait de grandes instances et de se reduire a 5 ou 600 liv. de pension bien assurée, et se retirer avec cela en Canada pour le reste de ses jours. Nous n'avons point veus M. Trouvé a Paris je croy qu'il ny mettra pas le pied, je ne croy pas que M. Herault retourne en Canada, Mr Merlac est toujours a Paris, il se remüe fort pour avoir une benefice du P. de la Chaize; Il nous a offert de nous remettre la chantrerie si nous lui faisions obtenir un Canonicat de M. de Chartres ou quelqu'autre benefice; nos Messrs ne l'ont pas seulement escoutez; Il ne nous void plus, et ne void mesme plus guere M. de Quebec.

M. Baudoüin est a Paris a St Sulpice et espere retourner l'an prochain en Canada.

Je finis en vous assurant de mes tres humbles respects et l'affection avec laquelle je suis

Messieurs

Votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

TREMBLAY p. I.

Ce 15e May 1695.

ken reed, must sustain the others who are with me and I am altogether incapable of doing so. "*Quam jucundm et dulce*," says the little à Kempis, "*videre fervidos et devotos fratres, etc.*" *

I may inform Mgr. Lancien that my health is pretty good, except that my trouble increases every winter, and I have suffered more from it in the last than during all the others. I am even afraid that I may be ruptured on the left as well as on the right side. It is a slight share in the cross of our Lord, which I shall suffer as well in Canada as in France, and although this infirmity unfits me for heavy labour, as of a great mission, etc., I could still perform a small one. I might employ myself in the Seminary in confessing persons who present themselves, but I would be better satisfied to be relegated to a small corner in Canada to maintain in it the piety of a few poor people. It is better to resign the will and let oneself be guided.

I shall answer the items in M. Glandelet's long letter, which I may not have answered in this.

I have no news from M. Foulgues; he has not answered me, although I have written him five or six letters. I believe, however, that he has sent His Lordship his resignation of his canonry. M. Brullon is anxious to settle family affairs; M. de Brisacier, apprehending that he would become absorbed in his temporal welfare, advised him to refuse the charge of the parish, which was earnestly pressed on him, and to reduce himself to 500 or 600 livres of pension, well secured, and with that amount to retire to Canada for the rest of his days. We have not seen M. Trouvé in Paris; I believe he will not set foot in it. I do not believe M. Herault is returning to Canada; M. Merlac is still in Paris; he is striving to obtain a benefice from Father de la Chaise; he has offered to restore to us the office of chanter, if we will obtain a canonry for him from M. de Chartres, or some other benefice; our fathers have not listened to him; he no longer sees them and scarcely sees more of Monsieur of Quebec. M. Baudouin is in Paris at St. Sulpice, and hopes to return next year to Canada.

I end by assuring you of my very humble respects, and the affection with which I am,

Gentlemen,

Your very humble and very obedient servant,

TREMBLAY.

15th May, 1695.

* The quotation is from Thomas à Kempis "De Imitatione," Book 1, Chapter xxv, vol. 5.

NOTE B.

CAPTURE OF FORT McKAY, PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, IN 1814.

(*Archives C* 685, p. 62,)

MICHILIMAKINAC, 16 July, 1814.

SIR,—I beg leave to acquaint you that on the 21st Nov. I received information of the capture of Prairie des Chiens on the Missisippi by the American Genl. Clarke who had advanced from St. Louis with six or eight very large Boats with about three hundred men for the purpose of establishing himself at that post by building a Fort the situation being very eligible for that purpose. As the greater part of my Indian Force was from the countries adjoining La prairie des Chiens, they felt themselves not a little uneasy at the proximity of the enemy to their defenceless families, but on the arrival next day of the Susell or tête de Chien, a distinguished Chief of the Winebago Nation (who came to supplicate assistance) & on his mentioning the circumstances of its Capture, particularly the deliberate and barbarous murder of seven men of his own nation, the sentiment of indignation & desire to revenge was universal amongst them; all were bent upon returning for the deliverance of their Wives and Children, & to drive from their Country these unprincipled Invaders whose appetite for encroachment grows by what it feeds upon and can never be satisfied.

I saw at once the imperious necessity which existed of endeavouring by every means to dislodge the American Genl from his new conquest, & make him relinquish the immense tract of country he had seized upon in consequence & which brought him into the very heart of that occupied by our friendly Indians, There was no alternative it must either be done or there was an end to our connexion with the Indians for if allowed to settle themselves by dint of threats, bribes, & sowing divisions among them, tribe after tribe would be gained over or subdued, & thus would be destroyed the only barrier which protects the great trading establishments of the North-West and the Hudson's Bay Companys. Nothing could then prevent the enemy from gaining the source of the Missisippi, gradually extending themselves by the Red River to Lake Winnipic, from whence the descent of Nelsons River to York Fort would in time be easy. The total subjugation of the Indians on the Missisippi would either lead to their extermination by the enemy or they would be spared on the express condition of assisting them to expel us from Upper Canada. Viewing the subject in this light I determined to part with the Sioux and Winebago Indians to give them every encouragement and assistance, & even to weaken ourselves here, rather than the enterprize should not succeed. I appointed Mr. Rolette and Mr. Anderson, & Mr. Grignion of Green Bay to be captains of volunteers, the two former raised 63 men in two days, whom I completed, armed and cloathed, the latter takes with him all the settlers of Green Bay. I held several councils with the Indians on this important business. The solemn & impressive eloquence of the tête de Chien, excited a general enthusiasm, & never was more zeal or unanimity shown amongst them, this chief is scarcely inferior to Tecumseth, & I doubt not will act a distinguished part in the campaign; he was particularly urgent with me for two favours—the first—one of their Fathers officers to command the expedition,—the second—one of their Father's big guns to strike terror into their enemys—the latter request had been repeatedly made by most of the Indian chiefs, & I agreed to let them have the three pounder I brought from York, chiefly from the novelty of the thing among the Indians, & the effect it will have in augmenting their numbers, I attached to it a Bombadier of the Royal Artillery & a sergeant, corporal & twelve smart fellows of the Michigan Fencibles. I next appointed Major McKay to command the whole, with the local rank of lieutenant colonel, & in thus acceeding to both their requests the chiefs told me they had not a wish ungratified, that they & their young men would die in defence of their gun, but as to McKay they had not words to express the fulness of their delight &

satisfaction; he is certainly well qualified for the task he has undertaken, being determined yet conciliatory, well acquainted with the language & mode of managing the Indians, & familiar with the place intended to be attacked.

Everything being prepared, Lt. Col. McKay sailed under a salute from the Garrison on the 28th ultimo, taking 75 of the Michigan Fencibles and Canadian Volunteers, & about 136 Indians. He arrived at Green Bay about six days after, at which place such was the great zeal displayed, that his force was immediately doubled, but as every arrangement had been made previous to his departure for the junction of the Winebagos & Follsovine Indians at the portage of the Ouisconsing River, I have scarcely a doubt but that his force at that place will be at least 1,500 men, besides being afterwards joined by the Sioux from River St. Peters & other tribes. Upon the whole, this rapid advance of Genl. Clark's upon the Missisippi, may ultimately prove a lucky circumstance, it has already tended to unite the Indians in the common cause, & tribes who before have cherished an hereditary enmity for nearly centuries have, on this occasion, forgot their ancient feuds, & vie with each other who shall be foremost in chastising the merciless invaders of their country; the horrible cruelties which the enemy in their late operations have been guilty of, has roused such a spirit of vengeance amongst them that I am apprehensive if they do not effect their escape, neither the Genl. or his troops stand much chance of being able to recount the tragic particulars that will ensue. This Ruffian on taking the Prairie des Chiens, captured eight Indians of the Winebago Nation; they cajoled them at first with affected kindness, set provision before them, & in the act of eating treacherously fell upon them & murdered seven in cold blood—the eighth escaped, to be the sad historian of their horrible fate! The tête de Chien has told me this story, unable to support his indignation at their being butchered like so many dogs. An event has happened since of so aggravated a nature as must awaken in the breast of apathy itself, every latent quality of revenge and shut the gates of mercy upon these relentless assassins. Col. McKay writes me that Genl. Clarke invited, & by much promises of friendship got hold of four more of the Winebagoes; he shut them up in a log house, & afterwards shot them thro' between the logs. One of them was the brother of the Susell or tête de Chien! Another Victim was the wife of *Le Feuille*, the first Chief of the Sioux, who was with me here. After a recital of these atrocities it is scarcely necessary to ask if the enemy are likely to meet with mercy, but do they deserve it? By this time Col. McKay is near his destination. *If successful and the thing is practicable*, I have directed him to descend the Missisippi and also to attack the Piorias Fort on the Illinois River.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

R. McDOUALL,
Lt. Col. Comg.

To Lt. Genl. DRUMMOND.

(*Archives C* 685, p. 7.)

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, FORT McKAY, July 27th, 1814.

Lt.-Colonel R. McDOUALL,
Commanding Michilimackinac
and its Dependencies, &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to communicate to you that on my arrival here the 17th inst. at 12 o'clock, my force amounting to 650 men, of which 120 were Michigan Fencibles, Canadian Volunteers and Officers of the Indian Department; the remainder were Indians that proved to be perfectly useless. I found that the enemy had a small fort, situated on a small hill immediately behind the village, with two block houses perfectly safe from Indians, and that they had six pieces cannon and sixty or seventy effective men, officers included. That lying at anchor in the middle of the

Mississippi, immediately in front of the fort, a very large gunboat, called Governor Clark, gunboat No. 1. She mounts 14 pieces cannon, some six, three, and a number of cohorns, is manned with 70 or 80 men with firearms, and measures 70 feet keel. This floating blockhouse is so constructed that she can be rowed in any direction, the men on board being perfectly safe from small arms while they can use their own to the greatest advantage. She goes remarkably fast, particularly down the current, being rowed by 32 oars.

At half past 12 o'clock I sent Capt. Anderson with a flag of truce to invite them to surrender, which they refused. My intention was not to have made an attack till next morning at daylight, but it being impossible to control the Indians I ordered our gun to play upon the gunboat, which she did with a surprising good effect, for in the course of three hours, the time the action lasted, she fired 86 rounds, two-thirds of which went into the Governor Clark. They kept up a constant fire upon us, both from the boat and fort; we were about an hour between two fires, having run our gun up within musket shot of the fort, from whence we beat the boat out of her station. She cut her cable and ran down the current and sheltered under an island. We were obliged to desist, it being impossible with our little barges to attempt to board her and our only gun in pursuit of her would have exposed our whole camp to the enemy. She therefore made her escape.

I immediately sent off a canoe with three men, an Ioway that came from Mackinac with me and two of six Sauks that joined me in the Fox River. I gave them four kegs gunpowder and ordered them to pass the gunboat and get as soon as possible to the rapids at the Rock River, where it is generally believed the gunboat will run aground, and have all the Sauks assembled to annoy the men and prevent their debarking to get firewood, &c. The next morning I despatched two boats under Capt. Grignon with one officer and 26 men to go in pursuit of her and observe her motions. They fell in with her the day after leaving this, but having only small arms could do her no injury. Capt. Grignon summoned her to surrender to no purpose; he, however, followed her up till within a league of the rapids, when they met another of the enemy's gunboats, tho' smaller, arranged in the same manner as the Governor Clark. The wind favoring her she made after our boats, but could not overtake them. She in a short time threw her anchor and Capt. Grignon very improperly made the best of his way here, since when I have had no news from there, notwithstanding I have despatched canoes almost daily ever since. On the nineteenth, finding there was only six rounds round shot remaining, including three of the enemy's we had picked up, the day was employed in making lead bullets for the gun and throwing up two breastworks, one within 700 yards and the other within 450 yards of the fort. At six in the evening, everything being prepared, I marched to the first breastwork, from whence I intended to throw in the remaining six rounds iron ball red hot into the fort in order to set it on fire, the only apparent recourse. At the moment the first ball was about being put into the cannon a white flag was put out at the fort and immediately an officer came down with a note and surrendered. It being now too late, I deferred making them deliver up their arms in form till morning, but immediately placed a strong guard in the fort and took possession of the artillery. From the time of our landing till they surrendered the Indians kept up a constant but perfectly useless fire upon the fort; the distance from where they fired was too great to do execution even had the enemy been exposed to view.

I am happy to inform you that notwithstanding every man in the Michigan Fencibles, Canadian Volunteers and officers in the Indian Department behaved as well as I could possibly wish and tho' in the midst of a hot fire not a man was even wounded except three Indians, that is one Puant, one Follavoine and one Sioux, all severely but not dangerously. I beg you will excuse my not having it in my power to give you a full account of the things taken in the fort, for a man having to do with Indians in my present situation is more tormented than if in the infernal regions. One Lieut. 24th U.S. Regt., 1 Militia Capt., 1 Militia Lieut., 3 Sergts., 3 Corporals, 2 Musicians, 53 Privates, 1 Commissary, 1 Interpreter, 2 women and 1 child—1 iron six-pounder mounted on garrison carriage, 1 iron three-pounder on field carriage, 3

swivels, 61 stand arms, 4 swords, 1 field carriage for six-pounder and a good deal of ammunition, 28 barrels pork and 46 barrels flour. These are the principal articles found in the fort when surrendered.

I will now take the liberty to request your particular attention to Captains Rolette and Anderson, the former for his activity in many instances but particularly during the action, the action having commenced unexpectedly he run down from the upper end of the village with his comp'y thro' the heat of the fire to receive orders, and before and since in being instrumental in preserving the citizens being quite ruined by pillaging Indians—and the latter for his unwearied attention in keeping everything in order during the rout and his activity in following up the cannon during the action and assisting in transporting the ammunition. Lieut. Porlier of Capt. Anderson's company, Lieuts. Graham and Brisbois of the Indian Department, Capt. Dease of the Prairie du Chien Militia and Lieut. Powell of the Green Bay all acted with that courage and activity so becoming Canadian Militia or Volunteers. The Interpreters also behaved well but particularly Mr. St. Germain from the Sault Ste. Marie and Mr. Renville Sioux Interpreter; they absolutely prevented their Indians committing any outrages in the plundering way. Commissary Honoré who acted Lieut. in Capt. Rolette's Company whose singular activity in saving and keeping an exact account of provisions surprised me and without which we must unavoidably have lost much of that essential article. The Michigan Fencibles who manned the gun behaved with great courage, coolness and regularity. As to the Sergt. of Artillery too much cannot be said of him for the fate of the day and our successes are to be attributed in a great measure to his courage and well managed firing.

I am sorry to be under the necessity of reproaching some of the Indians, but Puants particularly, for shameful depredations committed during the action on the 17th and since. Many of them (Puants) in place of meeting the enemy immediately on their arrival ran off to the farms killed the inhabitants' cattle and pillaged their houses even to the covering off their beds, and leaving many without a second shirt to put on their backs. Even in the village they did the same outrages, breaking to pieces what they could not carry away. This prevented the Militia joining me, being absolutely obliged to keep guard over their houses, &c.

The Sioux, Soteux, Court Oreilles and part of the Follavoines though perfectly useless obeyed my orders pretty well, but the Puants behaved in a most villanous manner and were I permitted to decide their fate should never receive a shilling's worth of presents from Government, on the contrary I would cut them off to a man. They despise the idea of receiving orders from an officer that does not hold a blanket in one hand and a piece of pork in the other to pay them to listen to what he may have to say, audaciously saying they are under no obligations to us but they have themselves preserved the country. The moment they had finished pillaging and got their share of the prize they marched off, except about ten men who are this instant in the act of cutting up the green wheat, which if they do not desist I shall be obliged to confine them to the fort, not only for the good of the citizens but for our own safety as provisions will be very scarce till after harvest.

Since the surrender of the Fort and the departure of the Puants the inhabitants have all come forward and taken the oath of allegiance, and are now doing duty on patrol or otherwise as required.

As to going down the Mississippi and returning by the way of Chigago as was originally intended, is now rendered impracticable for the present—no dependence whatever to be placed in the Indians except the Sioux, the others having abandoned me immediately on the receipt of their share of the prize, my trifling force of Volunteers cannot warrant anything honorable by making that tour.

I beg to remark that in case the intention is to retain this place, a reinforcement of Fifty regular Troops would be necessary, a quantity of ammunition, agreeable to a list herewith, for the guns, and pork for their provisions. As to flour plenty of that article can be procured here in a month and a half from this. My reason for making this remark is that my decided opinion is that from this to the fall an attack may

undoubtedly be looked for from below, and if four or five of these floating block houses come up armed, as the *Governor Clarke* was, our present force is certainly not equal to prevent their repulsing us unless more particularly favored by providence than before.

As soon as I can get certain information of the enemies situation, and if I find they are fortifying themselves anywhere from this to Fort Madison, I will go down and try and dislodge them. But if I am convinced there is no danger by leaving this, I will as soon as such news may be ascertained go into Mackinac. But not otherwise.

It was with much difficulty I preserved the prisoners from the Puants, but having made use of supplications, then threats, &c., till at length they became less violent, and at last by keeping a strong guard over them, the Indians went off doing them no injury.

My intention was to have kept the prisoners here till I got certain information from below, and if the enemy came here and fired a single shot, to have sacrificed them to the Indians. But I am sorry that circumstances oblige me absolutely to send them to St. Louis. By keeping them here any longer would cut me quite short of provisions, and as to sending in to Mackinac, a sufficient force to guard them would leave me quite destitute of resources in case of an attempt from below, I have therefore determined to send them off to-morrow morning and let them take their risk under a small guard. The enemy had three men wounded in the Fort, two severely but not dangerously, the other slightly, and report says five men were killed and ten wounded in the gunboat, but more surely must have been killed and wounded from the great number of shots that went into her. I take the liberty to refer you to Robert Dickson, Esquire, for his opinion respecting my information of the Puants.

Report says that 400 Cavalry are about this time to leave St. Louis for here; if so, they will give us our hands full.

I send this by Indians express to the Green Bay from whence I have directed Mr. Porlier to send off a canoe to Mackinac. I adopt this method being the shortest route, from here by land the Indians will reach the Bay in four days and tour from that to Mackinac, which is the shortest passage that can possibly be expected.

My force here at present amounts to about 300 strong, that is 200 Michigans, Volunteers and Militia and 100 Sioux, Soteux, Court Oreilles and Puants.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

W. McKAY,
Lt.-Colonel Commanding.

SUPPLEMENT.

After my despatches were gone about ten minutes a few Sauks arrived from the Rapids at the Rock River with two Canadians and bring the following information. On the 21st instant six American barges, three of which were armed, were coming up and camped in the Rapids that night; that in the course of the night the party of Indians having the four kegs gunpowder I sent from this on the 17th reached them. The barges being camped at short distances from each other, they on the 22nd early in the morning attacked the lower, they killed about one hundred persons, took five pieces cannon, burnt the barge, and the other barges seeing this disaster and knowing there were British troops here run off. This is perhaps one of the most brilliant actions fought by Indians only since the commencement of the war. I think now there is little danger here for the present, but I have not the smallest doubt but an attempt will be made either this fall or early in the spring. I will

send off to-morrow for the cannon, the size cannot be properly ascertained but from the description the Indians give there are 2 three-pounders and 3 mortars. The Sauks, Renards and Kickapoos were engaged in this action, they lost two men and one woman killed. To give an idea how desperate the Indians were, the women even jumped on board with their hoes, &c., some breaking heads, others breaking casks, some trying to cut holes in her bottom to sink her, and others setting fire to her decks. As one of the barges was making from shore the Ioway that came from Mackinac with me jumped on her deck and with his hatchet cut a hole and fired his gun among the Americans in the boat, then plunged into the river and made his escape ashore.

Those Indians came here for a supply of ammunition. I send them off to-morrow morning with ten kegs gunpowder and a few presents of goods, &c. It is very fortunate that I received your reinforcement of gunpowder at the Bay, the demand for that article has been very great, as also for tobacco, but now both are nearly out. I shall now go to work and have the fort, &c., put in as good repair as circumstances will admit.

I was taken very ill last evening with a swelling on the right side of the head, and has kept me in a violent fever ever since. I believe it is what in Canada is generally called the *mumps*.

I have the honor to be,

Your very obedient and humble servant,

W. McKAY,
Lt.-Colonel Commanding.

Fort McKay, 29th July, 1814.
Lt.-Colonel McDouall.

NOTE C.

JOURNAL OF Mr. C. F. HANINGTON FROM QUESNELLE THROUGH THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS, DURING THE WINTER OF 1874-5.

Quesnelle, B.C., December 6, '74.

My Dear Edward,—

We have finished our season's work in the way of line runing and have come down the Fraser River to this place, a town, as it is called.

After our line was finished I took two Indians and a canoe and made a cache up the North Fork of the Fraser, where we go next winter to explore a supposed gap in the Rocky Mountains, known as the Smoky River Pass. The North Fork joins the Fraser River some 60 miles from Fort George and I went up the N. Fork some 30 miles till a canon prevented my further progress. I then cached the bacon and flour and returned down stream to this place. Quesnelle is (by the River) 82 miles below Fort George and there are two canons in that distance, both of which we passed through without difficulty.

The party (Divn. M.) went down by stage and steamer to Victoria while Jarvis (in charge) and I are waiting here for cold weather. When the river takes a notion to freeze we start at once. Quesnelle is a queer sort of a place with a strange mixture of several kinds of people. Most of the inhabitants have been miners and go into other business when their coin runs short. The Hotel is kept by Brown and Gillis, who do things in first class style and charge $3.50 per diem for doing it. Drinks, beer or otherwise, 25 cents per glass, very small glasses. Gillis is a native of P. E. Island and a good fellow he is. As Jarvis is also a P. E. Islander and I a Blue Blue nose, we are great friends of Gillis. The butcher in this town is also from the Lower Provinces, being a Haligonian; his brother is organist in one of our churches there and poor Mike (Hagarty) has gone into the meat business having failed in the mines.

There are several stores here, Read's, Girod's and Kuong Lee's being the most important. Read is a capital fellow and keeps a lot of good cigars for his own and friend's use. Girod is a Frenchman and hot after money. Kuong Lee the Chinese firm do a very large business in all sorts of goods, they have on hand a lot of *Green Ginger* and several kinds of fruit which I had never seen before, but which I like exceedingly. Like the other merchants, they are very good at "setting it out" for their customers.

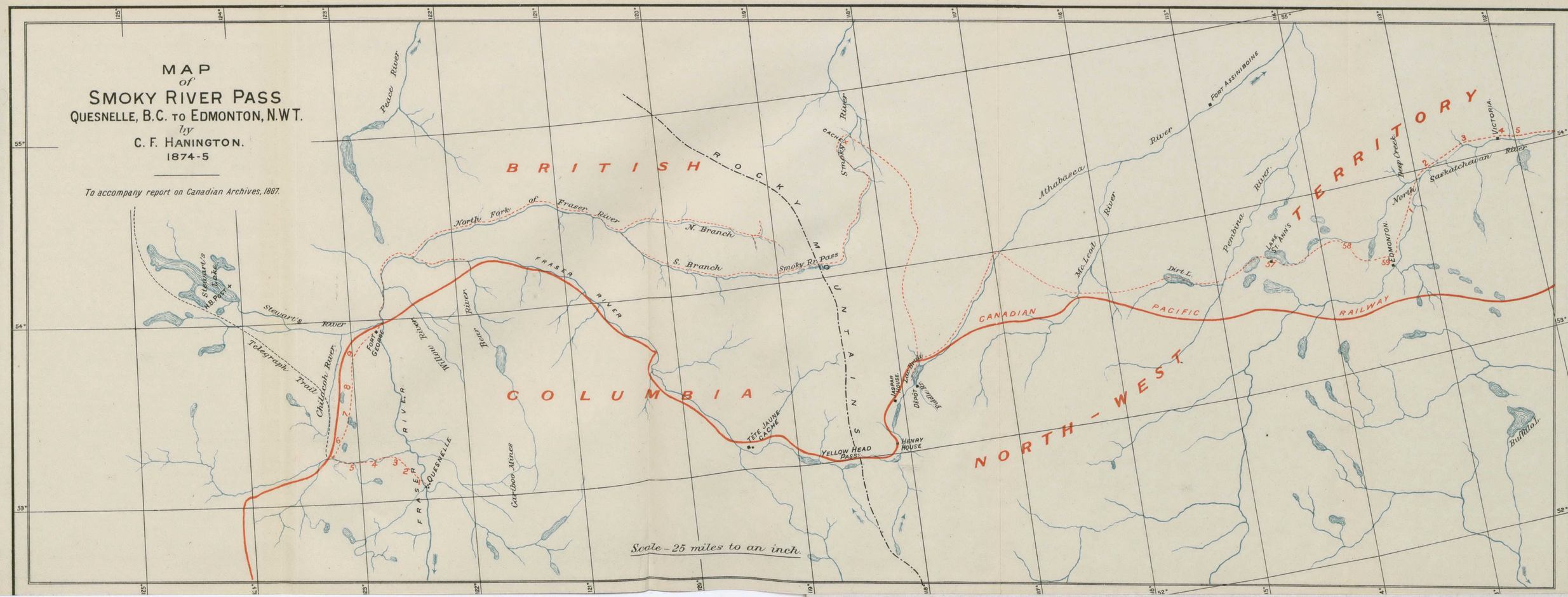
We are here only 60 miles from Cariboo the great mining region of B. C. and the E. end of the stage road and telegraph line.

They are doing well up at Cariboo just now and each week's mail brings down more gold dust than I'd like to carry; it goes to Victoria and is there sold to the banks, who either sell it, or send it to San Francisco to be coined. I may add that the Victoria company took 1,100 ounces out of their mine last week and it has been doing nearly as well as that for some time. Gold is worth $16 per oz.

We have been here since the 20th October, and are getting very sick of it. We have a telegraph wire from the main office to the office of the hotel, and Jarvis and I practice a few hours each day; I have become quite an operator, and shall keep at it till I am a better one. We take a walk each day to keep our muscles in order, for though we make light of the coming trip, it is going to be rather a tough one. In the evening we either spend the time in Read's store with cigars and talk, or sit around the huge stove in Brown & Gillis' with our pipes, and listen to the yarns of the miners, who are always ready to tell a good one. I like Quesnelle very much indeed. It is slow enough, but the fellows are jolly and independent, and the *grub* good. The population is, I forgot to say, about 100, including Chinamen and Indians.

MAP
of
SMOKY RIVER PASS
QUESNELLE, B.C. to EDMONTON, N.W.T.
by
C. F. HANINGTON.
1874-5

To accompany report on Canadian Archives, 1887.



December 7th, '74. We have concluded to abandon the idea of going to Fort George by the river, and take the trail for it, though the latter is a good deal longer and very much the harder road, but the river shows no sign of being frozen, and as the season is getting on we must go. We had engaged an Indian (Johnny) and a young Red River quarter-breed, who has been in British Columbia some two years; his name is Alec McDonald. We had also bought two teams of dogs (8), and got the sleds loaded for a start to-morrow. The dogs look first rate, being large, long-haired and fat. One, "Chun," is a tearer; we bought him from an Indian, who had him muzzled to ensure safety. Alec and I got him and fastened a long stick to his neck, and started to take him to the hotel. Of course the 100 Quesnellites turned out to see the fun, and they made it lively for us, with advice how to treat a dog who wouldn't come where he was wanted. In the midst of it poor "Chun" got loose, and the way he cleared that sidewalk was a caution to dog fanciers; some of the people nearly got into the river in their fright, while Chun went off to the bush, where he was captured next day. Our dogs had made it rather uncomfortable for the people here, who prefer to sleep at night instead of being kept awake by the doleful music of eight good howlers. But you ought to hear train dogs sing to appreciate their feelings. My train is "Marquis" leader, "Cabree" 2nd, "Sam" 3rd, and "Buster" 4th. The dogs are harnessed one before the other, and fastened to the sled by traces only; I mean there are no shafts. I'll write you from Fort George, where we hope to be in a week or so.

Yours,

C. F. H.

Fort George, B.C., 19th Dec., 1874.

My Dear Edward,—

I wrote you on the eve of our departure from Quesnelle and I now continue from that point. We got away from Quesnelle on the 8th about 12 noon with teams pretty well loaded with grub and other supplies. Ben Gillis "set it out for us," and the whole town turned out to bid us "God speed." They had a very exalted idea of the pleasure to be derived from our trip across the mountains and we heard many prophecies in regard to our going to destruction. In fact the last words we heard were "God bless you old fellows—good-bye; this is the last time we will see you," &c., &c., not a very pleasant starter but we came off in no very desponding frame of mind. We found the trail for a short distance very good, it having been kept broken by some ranch men who live a short distance above, but it was hilly and side hill at that, so that with upsets, broken sled and other disasters being the results, we found ourselves at dark only 3 miles from Quesnelle. We struck for the last house and got to Pollock's at 6, rather used up and having left one load behind. Pollock was kind and gave us a supper and a place for the dogs who also were played out.

The next day we mended broken sleds and broke a track a few miles out so that the start might be a good one. I also went back and brought up the cached sled. On the 10th we made a fresh start, and left some of our stores at Pollock's, as the sleds were altogether too heavy for such a trail as this promised to turn out, and here I might say a word about the trail. It was built by some telegraph company (I forget which) who proposed to run a telegraph line up north to Behring's Straits and thence to Asia by a short cable. The line was actually in working order for some 200 miles, when the news of the success of the Atlantic cable put a stop to the operations. The director and promoters of the scheme died of the disappointment, and the company left everything as it then was. The wire now hangs broken and twisted from the posts, the greater part of the offices are burned down and the only result of such a vast expenditure of money is the trail we take on our way to Fort George. On the 10th we took a final leave of civilization and started off. After a hard day

we made camp only 7 miles from Pollock's or 10 miles from Quesnelle. Our camp was most primitive, being a piece of cotton thrown over poles stuck in the snow sloping towards the fire. This served to keep the wind from our heads at any rate and we certainly were able to enjoy a good sleep after the day's labours.

On the 13th we were 45 miles from Quesnelle, having had some fearfully bad trail over side hill and deep snow. Of course side hills are good enough for mule trains but when you try dogs you will find they won't work worth a cent. The dogs go straight enough but the sled won't keep after them, being more inclined to seek the valley below. So as you can imagine it requires a good deal of work and patience to keep the sled in the road while the dogs haul.

The 13th was Sunday, and we had a very heavy fall of snow, but were able to make 12 miles that day. As the snow was now very heavy I gave my train to Johnny and went ahead with Jarvis, who in addition to the work of breaking track had been very busy all the time counting his steps, so as to get the correct distance. Henceforth I shared his labour, and I can't say that I like pacing distances. Hard work it is to break track, but when you have anything to think of it is pleasanter. But when you walk all day and think of nothing but 1, 2 3, &c., &c., it is monotonous enough for anything. However, all this is a part and a necessary one of the proposed exploration, and I shan't growl at anything we have had so far.

We had a hard bit of work at the Blackwater River, 50 miles from Quesnelle. The river is bridged by poles and telegraph wire, but on this side it is bare ground and the hill is very steep indeed. The poor dogs did their best to get up, but the end of the matter was that we hauled the loads and they looked on. I went back to my own train, and with three men hauling, we got it up at last, but I am afraid my whip did more than its share of duty that day. We got on top of the hill about noon, and had rest and lunch there. We now had about two feet of snow, which was very soft and clung to our snowshoes in great masses; it was also very hard on the dogs, this wading through snow, only freshly beaten down by two pair of snowshoes.

On account of the heavy snow we had, on the 16th, to make another cache (No.2) of provisions, stationery box, &c., and on the 17th one of our sleds rolled down a steep side hill, and when recovered wasn't worth much, except as kindling wood. The dogs were all right; how they manage themselves I don't know, so we had to cache what stuff we could spare, put some on the one remaining sled, and take the rest on our backs, the four dogs running with only their harness to trouble them (Cache No. 3.)

I forgot to mention that after crossing the Blackwater we left the telegraph trail, which goes on north, and took a C. P. R. trail to Fort George. This latter is if possible a worse one than the telegraph trail. At noon on the 18th, as we were at lunch, an Indian from Fort George came along, and in reply to our questions said we wouldn't get to the fort that night, as it was "siah," a long way. This Indian had a small dog, on which he had his kettle, blanket and grub, he himself carrying the axe and some fuel. Happy thought for us, why not make these beasts of ours do some of our work, and take the packs which are wearing our shoulders away. No sooner said than done, we loaded them and started, Jarvis ahead, counting one, two, three, I next, calling along the packed dogs, and Johnny behind, poking up the lagging ones with a stick. Alec drove the sled behind. It was a comic sight to see the dogs who had never packed before, go rolling from side to side with their loads. As sure as one would try to jump a log, the weight of the load would tumble him back, and if he did manage to get on the top of the log, the weight would tumble him forward in the snow, where he would lie till helped up, but they soon got used to it and were able to follow us, and we went at a good pace, being on a hard track and in a hurry. At any rate we got into Fort George about 5 p.m. that (last) night, though Alec and his train didn't arrive for some hours after. Distance by our pacing, 125 miles from Quesnelle. By the river it would have been 83 miles. We spent 12 days on the way, one of which was at Pollock's. Greatest distance we did was on the last day, 23 miles. On the way we had used up one sled completely, and the other is fit for nothing now. We made three caches, containing in all about

two-thirds of our original loads. This looks bad for our future journey, of which this is scarcely a beginning, but then the road we have come over is a most fearful one, while the river which we will follow from here will we trust be much better. At any rate, as we expresss it, "the country is quite safe," meaning *we* are quite safe. The country between Quesnelle and here is wooded, in some places burnt over, in others green. It is very hilly and broken, and the trail generally runs from the top of one hill to the top of the next, making it first rate for a telegraph line, but very tough on the dogs and us. On the whole it is the worst place I ever saw to do this kind of travelling, and I shall never try it again.

We found Fort George in charge of Mr. Bovil, a son of the Chief Justice of England. With him is staying Charlie Ogden from Stewart's Lake Post. He, the latter, came down to help us get a fair start, and seems very ready to put us in the way of getting dogs, men, &c.

After supper last night we lit our pipes, and we spent the evening discussing the plans to be adopted &c., &c. Ogden is pretty well posted in the country. Bovil is just out from England, and consequently very green in these matters. He is a gentleman and a good cook. As his rations in the H. B. Co. don't amount to more than 25 lbs. dried salmon per week, flour and tea in addition, he won't have much chance to exercise his knowledge of the culinary art At present he *has killed one of his working oxen* and we are living well. What he will do for his next year's crop I don't know, but he hates the sight of a dried salmon and I hardly wonder at it. I'll put some more to this shortly.

FORT GEORGE, Dec. 20th.

On the 19th we had a square loaf of which we all stood in need. Then having on that day got a new sled and an Indian (Quaw), Alec and Johnny started back to Quesnelle for the caches. They left early this morning, Quaw going part of the way. He will return from cache No. 3 with articles (books, sextant, &c.) which we want here. Ogden leaves to-morrow for Stewart Lake and he will send down some dogs, dried salmon and sleds from there.

Salmon and dogs are scarce articles at Fort George, and as we want them, of course, the noble red man won't sell except at exorbitant prices. This shows that civilization has been making rapid strides among the Indians of British Columbia.

FORT GEORGE, Dec. 26th, 1874.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

From the date of my last letter we spent the time reading, smoking and having a very comfortable time generally. Occasionally we took a walk on the river, which is frozen hard and very good travelling.

Getting ready for Xmas was a novelty. We helped Bovil to make a pudding, and he seems to understand the business perfectly. Christmas day was very cold indeed, but a very pleasant one nevertheless. We dined at 6 p.m., and I enclose a bill of fare, that you may know that we had grub, if other things were wanting.

Soup, clear, (*à la* Bovil.)
Fish, salmon, (dried *à la sauvage.*)
Pièce de Résistance; roast working ox.
Entrées, turkey (*à la grouse.*)
Vegetables, potatoes.
Plumpudding and brandy sauce, pipes, tobacco and a glass of brandy and water, to absent friends.

Since my last, we have had a few inches of snow, but the weather generally has been fine and very cold.

My dogs are as lively as crickets and are getting as much salmon as they will eat. The trip from Quesnelle galled some shoulders, but they are rapidly getting well under my care. A train dog isn't very loving but these are very fond of me—*at feeding time.*

FORT GEORGE, January 7, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

After 'Xmas we began to look for Alec every day and finally to fear that he had fallen into the river which he was ordered to follow on his return. Our time was spent in taking long walks up and down the river and in cutting a trail around some open water a few miles above; the season is getting on and it begins to look as if we wouldn't get off before spring. Still we flatter ourselves that the "country is quite safe." To-day we started an Indian down the river to look up Alec, giving him orders to bring him dead or alive, so I hope we will hear something in a few days more. We are O. K., the dogs ditto. Bovil has a queer specimen of a cur which he fondly imagines is well bred. His dog's name is Jack, he doesn't know it himself, but Bovil says so. His obedience is really wonderful, when Bovil says "come here Jack," he starts at once to get under the bed, and then his master says, "that's right go and lie down under the bed, you beast," or else he gets the beast in one hand and a dog whip in the other, and makes music for the million. We are having some snowshoes and toboggans (dog sleds) made while we wait; ours are pretty well used up in the Quesnelle trip.

FORT GEORGE, January 13th, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 8th of this month, the day after we started the Indian to look for Alec, he returned having met the youth down the river a day's travel. Alec had a hard trip, having brought the dogs, sleds and loads up the river as far as 1st canon in a canoe. He then started up the river with the train, but the ice was very bad and he finally had to leave his load, the dogs being played out for want of grub. You see he had started from Quesnelle with six days' grub expecting to make quick time on the river. At Blackwater he got an Indian to help him and together the three packed a good part of the load up, one important part was a mail containing letters from home. The 8th was very cold,—47°, but as I had given you a register already, I won't repeat all the thermometer readings in my letters. Alec and Johnny returned with fresh dogs the next day after arriving and brought up the sled, &c., on the 12th; between the 9th and 12th we had sent off a H. B. Co.'s servant to buy salmon for us, and on the 13th he arrived bringing with him a messenger from Ogden saying that the trains would be on hand in a few days. So we are now all ready to start on the Smoky River Exploration, and will leave tomorrow, I think. Before I give you an idea of how our loads, &c., are made up, I must tell you of a fight we had in the house this afternoon. We were sitting smoking quietly when the door opened and in walked an Indian, he made straight for Bovil, and before you could say "Jack," he hit at him with a hardwood club made for the purpose; fortunately Bovil caught part of the blow with his arm or it would have been the last of him, he then jumped up and grabbed the Indian and around the room they waltzed, each trying to get a good blow; at last I saw the Indian feel for his knife, so I took a hand by getting my dog whip and putting the handle into Bovil's hand. The handle is loaded you know, for the purpose of knocking down a refractory dog. Well, as soon as Bovil felt his weapon, he jumped back, broke away from the noble red, and gave it to him *good*. After that we had no trouble in dragging him to the door, where he remained some time after recovering, with the blood running down his face and his knife in his hand, ready to let daylight into our host. There was great excitement among the Indians, who gathered outside in crowds. Finally the savage was coaxed off and I was as glad as any one to see him go, tho' I had a good six shooter and wasn't much afraid. It seems that an Indian boy had told stories, lies, about Bovil and some squaw, for which Bovil kicked him well, hence the row, in which the father sought to revenge the kicking of his son.

All's well that ends well, but Bovil better be careful with these brutes.

Here I will give you an idea of what we have to consider in making up our load:

First, grub per man per day, 4 lbs. 4 men	16 lbs.
" dog " 2 lbs. 8 dogs.....	16 lbs.
	32 lbs.
Blankets, instruments, kitchen, &c., &c., for 4 men.....	150 lbs.
2 dog trains will carry, No. 1.....	250 lbs.
" " No. 2.....	350 lbs.
	600
Subtract.....	150
32)	450 (14 days.
	32
	130

So we leave to-morrow morning with only 14 days' grub for all, but at "Hanington's cache" there is bacon and flour and at Bear River we will get some salmon. So when the Stewart Lake trains arrive we will be able to go on again with full loads. The C.P.R. rations amount to 4 lbs. 5 oz. per day, and *it is all eaten*, the air in these mountains giving one a great appetite. I will give you the ration list on a separate sheet.

I have been puzzling over our supplies and from what I can make out we will have some small rations before we get through, but our instruments must go or else we might as well stay. The weights I have given for our dead weight (articles not grub) are under the real weight I am sure.

But Good Night,

Yours,

C. F. H.

Camp No. 4, Fraser River,
17th Jan'y., 1875.

My dear Edward,—

We got away from Fort George on the 14th Jan'y. about 2 p. m. and camped 7 miles up River. Bovil looked very sad as he won't see any white man till next spring. We took with us "Quaw," an Indian who has fish on Bear River (see plan) and "Te Jon" an Indian boy. It was very cold—53° and my nose as usual got fits. We camped in the old style with boughs at our backs and under us and a good fire in front. Each man has two pairs of blankets and all his clothes on his back. This avoids loading the dogs too heavily and at any rate one needs them at night. The first night I can't say I slept very peacefully,—53° don't allow that, but I slept a little and that's something. We were up early next day and had breakfast at once, no time being lost in washing or dressing. I found my leader ("Marquis") with both fore feet frozen hard that morning, so I had to let him run loose and try three dogs. We killed a grouse to-day, "Quaw" having a gun with him. I forgot to say that we have a rifle and cartridges, but we left the gun in Quesnelle, too heavy to pack. This morning poor old Marquis' feet were in a dreadful state, having frozen and thawed several times, so he had to be shot and it was done accordingly. Jarvis did the deed and we left the good old brute at our last night's camp more comfortable than he has been since he froze his feet. We had some hard travelling to-day through the Giscome Rapids where open water kept us off the river. All the dogs are lame, very lame. Their feet get wet and the snow sticks to them, then of course the poor brutes pull the lumps off with their teeth and in the hurry they *bite their toes fearfully*, but we can't help that and they must go on

sore or not. I can't imagine a quicker way to harden a man's heart than to put him driving dogs.

This is Sunday in civilization, the only thing we have to remind us of the fact is the date in our diaries and I suppose we won't have one till we get to the east side of the mountains. Our camp to-night is 52 miles from Fort George and about 12 miles below mouth of North Fork. Still very cold indeed.

HANINGTON'S CACHE,
CAMP No. 7, Jany. 20th, '75.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

Here we are at last, 82 miles from Fort George, in 7 days. We came along pretty well, though as I said before the dogs were very lame indeed, and the travelling bad in many places. We saw a ptarmigan on the 18th, the only one I ever came across, a very pretty white bird, smaller than our partridge, and very fond of snow clad mountains, where it stays in summer. We have four feet of snow, and find it hard work to shovel out room for camp, but so far we have done it always, it has been very cold and my poor nose has caught it often. A common wind in summer would freeze it anyhow I believe.

These dogs of ours are rather used up, but I have shod most of my three with deer skin shoes and they are getting over their lameness. The Chief (Jarvis) and Quaw now generally break track ahead of the trains; about noon they are sometimes half a mile ahead, when they stop to make a fire for lunch. N. B. At the first stroke of the axe, dogs which a moment before could scarcely crawl, prick up their ears and take the load along as if it were nothing. It's no use to yell, "ulwa" they won't stop till they get to the fire. I think it would be a good idea to keep a man ahead to chop the dogs along, instead of having one behind for the same purpose.

We got here at 9 a.m., and I leave in an hour for Salmon Cache, taking Quaw and Te Jon with me, also two trains empty to bring up a fish supply.

While we are away, Jarvis, Alec and Johnny are going ahead to break track and we hope to hear of the Stewart's Lake trains before we meet here on my return. There is a good deal of fresh snow on the ground and the river in consequence is overflowed. This as you can understand makes it lively for the dogs, and gives us exercise in hauling dogs as well as in driving them. But I'll close this for the present as I must leave for Bear River.

C. F. H.

SALMON CACHE, BEAR RIVER,
21st January, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

I left camp No. 7 yesterday at 11 and with the light trains over very bad snow made 22 miles to last night's camp. I would have gone further than that but Quaw, who broke track, was used up, so I stopped. This morning we were at the portage early and started across it, Quaw said it was good for dogs. Quaw is a liar, and I believe he never saw the portage before, at any rate he couldn't find it half the time. However, after much climbing, hauling the dogs up and letting them down perpendicular places by ropes (the truth) we got to Bear River at 4 p.m. Distance across portage about 3 miles, which we did in 7 hours hard travelling, I am mad to-night and have been giving Quaw a piece of my mind. After getting to Bear River, we came up 5 miles and found the cache in a good state of preservation. Quaw has quite a house here and in it we now sit. Brush on the floor, a good fire and a dry roof overhead, all make a very good picture, which I'd like to sketch.

The salmon caches are outside in some large pine trees, where the bears and wolverine cannot get.

HANINGTON CACHE, 26th January, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 22nd I entered into a discussion with Quaw as to the benefit to be derived from a cheap sale of salmon. Among other things I told him he would certainly have a fair chance of going to Heaven when he died, all of which being spoken in the chaste language of the Chinook, he took into his heart. The end of it was, that after breakfast he handed over 650 salmon at 10 cents each, and he also helped to pack them on the two dog sleds. The noble red man is a strange individual. Last summer when the salmon were running up the river, and we wanted some, fresh, Quaw wanted us to pay $1.50 each for them, now after having cured and dried them he sells ten for one dollar. Quaw says he has been up the pass we are going to explore and that it is good, but he won't go as guide at any price. I tried him again when at his cache, but no go; he says "in three days journey you will get to a fork of the N. Fork, take the left. In two days more you will strike a fall *as high as a tree*, which you will have to portage around. In 5 days more you will see meadows and a very small stream running through. After that you will travel 3 days when you will find water running east, and you will see the sun rise out of the prairie." This is a very good prospect for us, if his word can only be depended upon, but I'd rather see the old chap go up as guide than hear all his ways and means of getting through the pass.

The great point is, how long are Quaw's "suns" or days, but that we'll find out in time. Well, as I said before, I got the salmon loaded on the sleds and having given Quaw an order on the H. B. Co. for his money (which they will probably pay in goods at 500 per cent. profit) I said good bye, wishing him success in his trappings, &c., and left. Te Jon takes one train and I my own and we came around by Bear River, the portage being as I said before; the travelling on Bear River was very bad and I soon had to make Te Jon drive both trains while I broke track. We got only five miles down river and camped, the dogs being completely played out. I broke track a few miles ahead after we got comfortable for the night. The next day was a little better and we made 8 miles, getting two miles below the mouth of Bear River, but I had to leave one sled at Bear River, and putting 8 dogs on the other drove to camp. Then while I made ready for the night, Te Jon went back and brought up last sled. In the evening I broke track ahead. The next day we found the river frightful, the water having overflowed on account of the heavy snow. As you can imagine, the sleds stuck fast in this slush, and we have to get poles, turn them (the sleds) over and scrape off the bottoms, then. we go on a few more yards, when we repeat. It was fearful both on men and dogs, and I was delighted when I saw the N. Fork on which hoped to see some remains of the track we made on the way down; we got there about 3 o'clock on the 25th, with one sled and 8 dogs hauling, so I set Te Jon at the camp and went back for the remaining sled; 8 dogs make a fine train, I can tell you, but they have had such a hard time of it that their spirits are about broken. It was late when I got that sled to camp and it didn't take much cradling to send me to sleep. This morning I made up my mind to leave one sled here, and with the other and all the dogs, go to my cache before night. This I did and we left camp early. It snowed hard all day but we got here at 4 o'clock, altho' we had some overflowed ice to work with.

I forgot to say that three miles from here we found a fresh track and after that we came in in fine style. I found Jarvis and the others here, having returned to day from the trip up river. They report a good track ahead now, but to night will fill it up I think. A heavy snow storm. So far we have never seen a track remain open more than one day, but this may be an exception to the rule.

I have had a square feed to-night. My stock of grub having given out some time ago, and my taste for salmon not being developed yet, I have been hungry.

Jarvis is sorry that Quaw didn't come back as guide, but as usual we agree in saying that so far "the country's quite safe."

But I'll turn in—good night.

C. F. H.

HANINGTON'S CACHE, January 28th, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 27th Alec and Johnny, with two trains of dogs, left to bring up the sled I had cached at the mouth of the river. It snowed nearly all day and camp was most miserable in consequence. This morning we had a consultation and concluded that the Stewart Lake trains would fail to appear, so as we are bound to get through this pass, we set to work to make a toboggan to be drawn by ourselves. We had it in a good state about 5 P.M. when in came Alec and Johnny with trains, and with them three trains from Stewart's Lake. A very agreeable surprise to us, I can tell you, trains loaded with salmon and drawn by good looking dogs. The drivers are Hassiack, Ah-kho, and Tsayass, smart looking fellows. So we are now in good trim and high spirits. We had letters from Bovil, who reports that the pugilistic Indian came to him and asked to be forgiven, so they are now friends and happy. Alec met the trains at the mouth of the river and they made good time up here; I am delighted at the arrival, as I never was fond of hauling a toboggan through four or five feet of snow. Jarvis looks happy and relieved in mind.

I'll turn in now and finish the night thus. Yours,

C. F. H.

THE FORK, CAMP No. 9, 30th Jan., 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

We spent the 29th in packing the sleds and getting everything ready for a start. We have now 5 trains of 19 dogs. Tiger was shot on the 29th, as his lameness prevented him from doing anything but eat grub. We had about one month's grub when we came to examine it; that is one month's full rations for men and dogs, but we won't use full rations, so it must last longer. We started bright and early this morning, and found the track, for the most part, drifted full, sometimes it would be visible and then we made good time, the new dogs doing very well.

We had to leave some bacon and beans in my cache, the dogs not being able to take all of it. We did 18 miles to-day, and our camp is at the Forks to-night. If this be the place meant by Quaw when he said 3 days' journey to the Forks, we must have walked very slowly. I believe though that he knows nothing about the country. The North and South branches are here about the same width, 200 feet. Our camp is between the two.

CAMP No. 12, Feb. 3rd, 1875.

DEAR EDWARD,—

We followed Quaw's instructions, and took the North Branch. On the 31st we had a blinding snowstorm, which filled the track completely and didn't surprise us by doing so. The weather has been pretty cold and the travelling bad now. Took an observation at noon on 1st and made Lat. 54° 26' North. On that day Sam's shoulders were so much galled that the beast couldn't work and was turned out to run; on the 2nd we came to the conclusion that this sort of work will kill the dogs completely, so Jarvis started off with one train and three men, while Alec, Johnny and I spent the day waiting for a track to be made. In this country a track made in the coldest weather will with one night's frost harden so that it will bear dogs and loaded sleds easily; hence the two parties. I enjoyed the rest very much and did some mending on trowsers and shirts, duplicates of which I have none. This morning I had the camp up long before day and we had to wait for light to show us the dogs. We made good time over a capital track, but it wasn't much use, 9 miles up we found Jarvis making a portage around "falls as high as a tree," so this afternoon we all were at that and got through about 5. The portage is 3 miles long and after passing the falls we have some very bad canon to go through. The river is open for the most part, and we have only a narrow ledge of ice and snow to

make a track on. On the right rises perpendicular rock 400 or 500 feet high, on our left is the river roaring and rushing 20 feet below. This ledge was formed when the water was high and when the river subsided it was left. High water mark is here some 60 feet above our heads and it must be a grand looking place at high water.

To-night we are all in camp here, where we returned from portage building.

We begin to believe that Quaw is not a liar, sure this fall is as "high as a tree" but his days must have been short.

Yours, C. F. H.

MY DEAR EDWARD,— CAMP No. 15, 8th February, 1875.

On the 4th we had a very heavy snowstorm, just to make things lively I suppose. Jarvis left early with two men and a very light sled, while the rest of us spent the day in getting the stuff over the portage and through the canon. It was a bad trail and the late snow hadn't improved it at all. The first trouble was a steep hill, about 150 feet high, and it took us all to get one sled up at a time. The dogs didn't seem to care for the place at all and when two men would be hauling and two pushing the sled, ten to one the dogs would turn about and go down the hill. Tough on the whip. However, we got everything over safely about 4 P.M. and camped at end of canon. The next morning we were off bright and early and went only a short distance before we struck another canon and fall and had to follow another portage made by Jarvis. It wasn't very bad and with 8 dogs on each sled we took the stuff over in fair style. The worst part was at the further end where the descent to the river was almost perpendicular. Here the sled invariably reached bottom before the dogs, though the latter did their level best to get out of the way. It was killing work on the beasts; how they stand it I can't see.

After crossing the portage we had canon all the afternoon and after working hard, very hard all day, we camped just 6 miles from last camp. I broke track all day, Jarvis' trail having drifted full. I managed it thus: Started off about 5 miles an hour and walked away some distance, then back to the dogs and then forward again, hoping to give them the benefit of three pair of snow shoes. We didn't get to camp till 6 and the dogs couldn't have gone another mile. Poor beggars, sometimes I am sorry for them, but that don't pay, we can't afford to rest them or ourselves and we both need it.

On the 6th we had very warm weather which made it worse. We passed another fall, and had the usual amount of hauling, dog whipping and general hard work. Road bad enough for anything. Overflowed with water and no track visible, though Jarvis and men passed over it only the day before; at 10 A.M. on the 7th we came to the forks (No. 3) and I got a note from Jarvis with instructions to follow N. Fork up to where I'd find his sled. This I did and camped there. Jarvis came in in the evening, having been to head of South Branch and found no pass. He had also fired at a moose but the distance was too great and he didn't hit. A moose would be a great thing for us, as with it we could take a rest and feed ourselves and dogs. Though we are not very hard up yet if the rations be a *leetle small*.

To-day I have been 7 miles up this the N. Branch. Above camp 1 mile is a fall of 200 feet which I went around *via* side of mountain, above that the river widens out and meanders through muskeg and meadow for three miles, then it gets rapid and canony and turns to north. Evidently it rises in the mountains and comes from glaciers.

Camp No. 15. Continued.

I turned when I had reached an elevation of 4,000 ft., which is 250 ft. higher than the Yellow Head Pass; so that from an engineering point this branch is worthless. There is nothing left for us now but to retrace our steps to Camp No. 9 and try the south branch. This we will do to-morrow. We both feel that it is tough to turn back but the quality of the Smoky River Pass must be known and we are

going to find it out. The Stewart Lake Indians are delighted, as they think we are going to Fort George. Johnny is as unmoved as ever, and Alec ready for anything. So good-night.

Yours sleepily,

C. F. H.

The Forks, 13th February, 1875.

My Dear Edward,—

The night before we left the camp (No. 15) at head of N. Branch of N. Fork of N. Fraser River, we had a heavy snowstorm, and consequently had no track to return on. This was expected, as so far it has always been the case. I won't trouble you with a history of each day's journey over familiar ground, except to say that the portages around the canons gave us as much trouble and hard work as the up trip. We got here yesterday having done the 63 miles in 4 days. Capital time considering the road we had. It would have been amusing if not so serious, to see the number of times a sled had to be turned up to get the slush off its bottom in each mile. However, we arrived safely and are glad to be here. This morning Jarvis sent Alec, Johnny, and Ah Kho, ahead up S. Branch to make a trail, as 'tis the only way we can work at all. They took a hand sled as the snow is too deep to take dogs without a track. Tsayass and Te Jon were sent to Fort George with seven dogs and one sled. They are to get their provisions at my cache and seem to be delighted at the chance of going away. Before starting they said good-bye to their Indian friends and said that was the last they would ever see of them. This was comforting to them to say the least of it. We sent Sam out by them, also Chun and Tyepaw, a Fort George dog, which I drove as long as he could go, and these with Tsayass' train made up the seven. We have been going over our supplies, and by a free use of the Muplication Table, and some addition thrown in, we find that we still have *one month's grub on hand.* Just the same as we had two weeks ago, some sense in this kind of grub which gets larger every day. We have invented a scale by which we can weigh our stuff. 25 rifle cartridges make a pound is Alec's belief, so on that we work, with a bag of cartridges on one end of a stick and some grub on the other, we lay out each day's grub for each man, and the beauty of the arrangement is, that we can shorten the rations by taking out a few cartridges while it appears as if we were giving good weight. But it is cheating our own stomachs after all, and I would like one square meal occasionally.

Camp (17) 16th February, 1875.

My Dear Edward,—

Early on the 14th we left camp, and went up the South Branch. Imagine our disgust when 3 miles up we found Alec making a portage around a "fall as high as a tree," we camped and the whole party went at it in the afternoon. The next day Alec left early to finish portage and go on ahead with the trail, while we took over half loads, dropped them at the end and came back to camp. This was the worst portage yet, very full of holes and hills and fallen trees, and dogs take advantage of these places, when they get stuck going up hill, and the driver takes the rope ahead to haul on, the brutes turn about and go; then after pulling and working your hardest you get them to the top, away they go down the other side, and no power on earth can stop them till they get to the bottom, where when you reach it you will probably see sled and dogs piled in a confused heap and well used up, and it takes a good humoured man to get them started again without some swearing and a good deal of whip. I regret to say that I havn't a temper of that kind. The worst place in the trail was where it takes to the river again. Alec made that part of it, and I think he must have let his sled go. My dogs took a run when they got near the top and laughed when I called "ulwa"! I held on to the rope as long as I could and then let

go when dogs and sled disappeared. When I got to the edge a pretty sight met my view, about half way down stood a tree, on one side of this was the sled and on the other the dogs in a sweet state. Evidently they had been unable to get out of the way of the sled and tried a side trail with the above result; I cut the tree, and told them to go to —— below and they went, the sled first and the dogs yelling and struggling after, lastly your humble servant who had some broken harness to mend and some bruised dogs to attend to when he got down. We went back to camp after the one trip and found Sam and Chun who had evidently broken away from their keepers.

This morning Jarvis shot them both after asking me to do so. I couldn't shoot Sam at any rate. He worked himself nearly to death for us, and it is too hard. But we havn't very many salmon for them now and can't afford it. This was a very warm day with snow and drizzling rain, we got over the portage all right and camped in Alec's camp of yesterday, 14 miles from the Forks; I hope we have got clear of these canons, a few more would kill our dogs completely, and our own condition wouldn't be improved by them For my own part I can only say that on this trip I have worked harder than ever before; physically I mean, otherwise there is little to do.

We are travelling through an unknown country without a guide and take things as they come. Good night.

CHAS.

CAMP No. 20, NEAR TURN INTO THE PASS,
19th February, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 17th nothing of note occurred; on the 18th we met Alec, who had been to another fork, and didn't know which one to take, as to him they both looked unpromising. We camped at the Forks, and I went up the South Branch, while the chief and Alec tried the north. We found that the river here takes a turn to the north, and that the South Branch is a short glacial stream, though looking at the place from here, you would think the mountains shut the whole place up. To-day Alec went off again and we spent a very jolly evening, having found what certainly seems to be a pass through the mountains. We are now 47½ miles from the Forks, and have found this branch so far a great improvement on the north.

CAMP 22, 21st February, 1875.

On the 20th we had a first-class trail and did seven miles before noon. Camped in Alec's last camp, and a queer place it is. The valley is here about a mile wide, the river running through meadow and muskeg. Our camp is on an island in the centre, and all around are the mountains, some of them beautiful, if we only had the spirit to enjoy their beauty. To-day it snowed all day, and of course the track was full before night, and not to be found. We did 11 miles though, and didn't say much, though we thought a good deal, I fancy. So far we haven't been able to keep an open track more than one day. We have plotted up our work to this Camp No. 22, and find that in a straight line we are only nine miles from Camp 15, on the North Branch. If we had only known, what a lot of time and distance we could have saved, and our dogs would have escaped some 100 miles of travel, poor brutes; but as we didn't know it, it can't be helped.

CAMP 25, 24th February, 1875.
AT THE SUMMIT.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 22nd we met Alec coming back as he didn't see the use of breaking track only to have it filled up by snowstorms, so we went 7½ miles and camped with him, after that I broke track a few miles ahead.

On the 23rd we came to falls and canon after canon, and had a good deal of trouble in hauling along dogs and sleds too. I saw Jarvis stop once and begin to

think over the situation, so I stopped, too, in fear and trembling, for I was afraid he would give it up. Presently he came along and said: "Frank, do you know what I was thinking of?" I said, "Yes; don't go back for God's sake." Well he said that if we all came to grief he would be responsible, and it was a bad look out now. But I told him I'd be responsible for myself, Alec didn't care about going back, and as for the Indians if they starved or not it didn't matter. So on we went to my great delight, for I'd sooner be found in the mountains than give up the ship. Though, so far as a railway is concerned, this pass is of no use.

After camping at the foot of a fall, the two of us walked on and climbed a mountain to 5,500 feet. Here we saw an apparent fall to the east and our hearts beat high, so we returned to camp and said nothing.

To-day we made a portage and started the men getting the loads up the 2 miles, while we went forward to explore. We found the summit, think of it, at last. This branch flows out of a chain of 5 lakes which lie 5,300 feet above the sea, then you cross a sort of muskeg containing a lake which flows nowhere, then a little more muskeg and a lake out of which trickles a tiny stream *running to the east*. We went down this stream about a mile to be certain, and then we took a drink of the blessed water, which was the sweetest thing I have drunk for many a day. A splendid view from summit. There are no high mountains in the far distance except one peak (Smoky Peak). It looks like a park inclining gently towards the east, studded with oak, and carpeted with grass (it would be if the snow were not so deep).

Smoky Peak resembles Mount Ida. One rises in striking grandeur to guard the western side of the pass, while the other guards the east. They both present the same aspect, solitary, with their white summits in the clouds, glaciers covering their sides to the line of vegetation, and then the blue and green of the forest covering, they are indeed grand sights and worthy of an artist's brush.

After the discovery of the water flowing east, we returned to camp in high spirits, hurrah, had a drink of Brandy-hurrah, and had the pleasure of seeing the others as excited as ourselves. It was indeed a merry evening and one I won't forget in a hurry. The country is quite safe now sure. There are 6 feet of snow at this camp and we have shovelled out camp to the ground. So our view is limited when we camp.

CAMP No 26,
25th Feby., 1875.

We left camp early this morning and made good time across the lakes. At the summit we stopped, marked a tree, "Summit between B. Columbia and the N. W. Territory," date and names, then with one leg on each side of the line drawn on the snow, we drunk the last of our brandy and gave three cheers. I repeat them. Hurrah! Then we started down the creek along which the snowshoeing was very bad. At noon we saw a lot of prairie chickens, but having no gun didn't get any. We did 13¼ miles to-day and the creek which was about three inches wide at the start is now about 15 feet. A good fall in it all the way. We haven't "seen the sun rise out of the grass" yet, but we hope to soon. We are as happy and contented to night as if we had had a good dinner, a thing we have almost forgotten. The camp isn't very blue generally, but there are some puns and jokes going to-night.

But now to sleep.

Yours,

C. F. H.

CAMP No. 30,
SMOKY RIVER, March 1st, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 26th we pushed along as usual over very bad travelling, the snow was hard enough to bear us on snowshoes, but the dogs would go clear to the bottom and stick fast, so we had to break the crust down every step, which was as you can ima-

gine very hard work. Early that morning we were stopped by a fall, the finest one we had yet seen. I crawled to the edge on my stomach, the ice being thin and looked over. The river lay 250 feet below and the trees, &c., looked very small at that distance. On each side of the river the rock rose nearly perpendicularly and altogether it was a hard looking place to get around.

After satisfying ourselves with the view we turned to go back when one of the men proposed a drink. To get it he took a small axe which at the first blow (a very light one) went straight through. You may bet we got out of that in a hurry. We went back about a mile and took to the side of the mountain which we followed with much trouble till we got a mile below the falls. To get the sleds down to the river required no trouble; to get them down whole took a good deal, as it was as near perpendicular as could be. Finally we took off the dogs, turned the sleds on their sides and got down in that way; you can imagine it was steep when I tell you that one sled having got stuck half way between some trees, I tried to go up to help the driver and couldn't possibly do it, though I did my best. That night we camped late, having done 5½ miles and found only one foot of snow in the woods. This will appear strange to you, but the same peculiarity extends along the eastern slope of the mountains for a belt of about 60 miles wide. Beyond the snow gets deeper again.

On the 27th we passed a 20-foot fall, around which we made a portage without much trouble. Just below this fall we struck good travelling hard crust and we did 14 miles that day, passed a branch coming in from south, which Jarvis explored for some distance up.

On the 28th we had a good deal of open water and had to take to land frequently. Another dog dropped to day. Jarvis had to follow behind slowly as he is suffering from *mal de raquette*. He doesn't say much about it but when he takes to the broken track with a white face and set lips you may guess he is in pain. I have been doing the track breaking since he fell to the rear, and I begin to feel a little pain in my ankles to-day. To-day we did 13 miles and camped early to mend snowshoes which are very much used up. We have got over the good snow and are now in bad travelling again. Snow hard enough to bear us but which the dogs broke up. If we were certain what river this is it would be more satisfactory. At present when it turns to the east, we think it falls into the Athabasca and our hearts beat high. Then we come to a turn toward the north and we are sure it is Smoky River, and must lead to Peace River and our spirit go to zero at once.

Passed another branch from south to-day.

C. F. H.

---

86 Miles from Summit,
Camp 33, Smoky River, March 5th, 1875.

Dear Edward,—

The 2nd was very unpleasant, a heavy snow storm, river overflowed and deep snow, river turning more to the north and dogs getting awfully used up.

Our camp on the 3rd was at mouth of small stream from south and we had not a very comfortable evening. Another dog died that day, died of starvation, and worse still the river turned more to the north, and that as I said before means Smoky River.

Yesterday we camped 1 mile above a small fork from south, and after plotting up our work concluded that this river is Smoky River beyond a doubt. We saw an old track of a snowshoe, but the maker may be hundreds of miles away by this time. I got very bad with *mal de raquette* yesterday and cannot recommend it as a travelling companion to any one who has to travel every day and all day.

To-day we have been in camp all day making packs and a cache in which we will leave our heavy stuff. By observation at noon we find we are in latitude 54° 23′ N. We will strike across country from here steering by the compass with our dogs following us. Our packs won't be heavy, very; mine is about 35 lbs., but with *mal de*

raquette it will be heavier a good deal. We are going to take one sled, but it will be light, the others remain here "to be called for" I hope, but not by us. We will leave no grub of course, but our sextant, stationery, books, &c, &c., with extra clothing remain here; the last clause doesn't trouble me as I put on my trowsers, drawers and shirts at Quesnelle and won't take them off till we reach Edmonton.

By the way, I forgot to mention that at Camp 15, and also at the Summit, we washed our faces and hands. It's a fact. The first time at Camp 15, and then again at the "Summit." I don't know the reason for the first wash, unless it was disgust at having to turn back. The last was a wish to leave all the British Columbia dust behind us. To proceed. I may mention that the men from Stewart's Lake are getting longer faces every day, and they evidently don't think much of this trip, either past or future. Alec is all right and Johnny as good-natured as ever. His constant sentence is, "Cultus kopa nika. Cultus kopa mika"—"What's bad for me is bad for you"

And now I'll stop for to-night.

Yours,

C. F. H.

CAMP No. 34, 6th March, 1875.

To-day we started early with our packs on our backs, on small rations. Climbed all day, and were glad enough to stop to-night, having done seven miles. We are on a high piece of ground to-night, and before us lies a large valley, so we will have down-hill work to-morrow. My pack to-night weighed 300 lbs. at least, and my legs are as sore as Jarvis'.

Yours,

C. F. H.

CAMP No. 39, March 11th, 1875.
Don't exactly know where.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 7th we had it down hill till we reached the valley before mentioned. Down-hill travelling is worse for *mal de raquette* than up-hill, though I didn't think so when we were climbing. At the bottom we found a large river, which we thought was the Athabasca. We followed it up a short distance, and then turned off on our old course, following up a tributary which seemed to come from that direction. We turned off for this reason. If this be the Athabasca, we will, in a few miles, strike the McLeod, and will then know where we are and be able to make St. Anne's easily. If not, it is useless and worse to follow up an unknown river. So we called it "This River." Jarvis and I still kept the lead, though the pain we felt at every step cannot be expressed in words.

As we turned a corner suddenly on the 8th, I in front saw two moose in the river about 150 feet from us. As is usual in such cases, the rifle was in the sled behind, and before we could get it the moose were away and lost. These were the first live things we had seen since we crossed the Summit, and our disappointment was very great when we missed killing one of them, we all stand so much in need of meat.

On the 9th we left the creek, which was as crooked as a corkscrew, and struck across country over valleys, hills and deep snow. Our camp that night was on a creek running north, and probably into the last river we saw. Our meat was nearly finished that night, and our stomachs felt empty.

Yesterday we had as usual very heavy walking across these valleys. In the afternoon when we were on a summit, before us we saw an immense valley, about 2 miles wide. You may imagine our delight: here was the end of our troubles and our want of grub in particular. So with renewed vigour we posted down. When we

reached the bottom we found a muskeg with a small creek running through the middle of it, down went our spirits again. To-day we came on a creek running about east so we followed it, and found the trail blazed as if by white men. To-night everything was jolly as can be though our meat is done and our tea so small it can't be counted. Alec shot a rabbit to-day, quite a feed for 6 men. River here 60 ft. wide, with grassy banks, etc.

But I must sleep; good night.

C.F.H.

CAMP No. 43, 15 March, 1875.

Where?

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

On the 12th we had snow all day, and very bad snowshoeing. River 100 ft. wide and running north like the others, we commenced to think that times were hard when we began to eat dog to keep our strength up. Dog too which had been starved and worked nearly to death. I don't believe dog soup is good, but it goes very well. On the 13th we left the river and struck out on the old course about S.E. The Indians from Stewart's Lake went on with their wail about never seeing their friends again. They gave up all hope, and I scarcely wonder at it; still they needn't howl so about such a small thing. Others have friends and just as strong feelings for them, and they may think a good deal, but they don't cry. Yesterday the 14th it snowed all day and we weren't able to see anything. In the afternoon after crossing a river, we came upon a pile of horse dung. It was the prettiest I ever saw and I'd like a picture of that very pile; we examined it and cheered lustily thinking that we must be near somewhere. Buster, my favourite dog, died yesterday. To-day the snow stopped and we saw about 20 miles away a high rock which looked like a photograph we once saw of Roche à Miette at Jasper House. So we turned toward it at once. To-night we are in camp on a ridge or summit. Before us is a valley, a small insignificant one, which in my opinion contains another creek. Beyond it are some hills and further in the distance a ridge of mountains. So the thing has come down to this:—If the Athabasca be not in that valley it is beyond those mountains. In this case as Jarvis says to me, we neither have enough grub or enough strength to carry us across. So our end will be near here.

You must imagine our camp then to-night. Opposite sit the Indians, Johnny as usual silent and impassive, the other two with their heads in their hands sobbing out their grief as usual too. On my right is my worthy chief Jarvis, very thin, very white, and very much subdued. He is thinking of a good many things I suppose like the rest of us. On my left is Alec chewing tobacco and looking about used up. He had seen "Roche à Miette" once from the east side, but isn't sure whether this is it or not, so he is blue. In the centre I sit, my looks I can't describe and my feeling scarcely. I don't believe the Athabasca is in that valley. I do believe that we have not many more days to live. I have been thinking of "the dearest spot on earth to me," of our Mother and Father, of all my brothers and sisters and friends. Of the happy days at home, of all the good deeds I have left undone and all the bad ones committed. I wonder if ever our bones will be discovered, when and by whom, if our friends will mourn long for us, or do as is often done, forget us as soon as possible. In short I have been looking death in the face, and had come to the conclusion that C. F. H. has been a hard case, and would like to live a while longer to make up for it.

But I am glad since we started that we didn't go back, though this has been a very tough trip and this evening is the toughest part of it.

But I must say good-night.

C. F. H.

Camp No. 44,
Fiddle River Depot, March 17th, 1875.

My Dear Edward,—

The day after that terrible evening of doubt and uncertainty, we went only 6 miles when we struck Lac Brulé. You can imagine our feelings without my trying to describe them. Then 8 miles up the lake to the Depot where we found a family of Indians who set out a lot of boiled rabbits when they found we were hungry. We went for that rabbit and then interviewed the natives. There is no one at Jasper House. This is a disappointment as we hoped to get dog trains and men there to take us east. But the Indians say they can give us some dried deer meat and a piece of mountain sheep. We are all looking very much pulled down; all our dogs are gone but three, and they are all bones and skin. Our one sled is here, and here it will remain. Our distance from Smoky River is 119 miles from summit, 205 from Fort George; we have travelled about 600 miles. The Indians say the track made on Smoky River was by one of their number who was hunting there early in the winter. That the river we followed from summit was Smoky River and also the 2nd one another branch of the same.

We are getting well used here. Rabbit straight three times a day. To-night we have our supplies in. Some dried meat and mutton and we start to-morrow. By the map Lake St. Ann's is about 200 miles from here by the way we go. The men want to stay here and go back to Stewart's Lake in the spring. Upon my word I'd like to stay, too; I dread this part of the trip more than anything, although now we have the satisfaction of "knowing where we are." Alec has been over this part of the trip, having come from Red River a couple of years ago. "Roche à Miette" is here all right and I won't mistake it again, should I ever have the honour of seeing it.

The great peculiarity about it is its west side. It is as perpendicular as the side of a house and as difficult to climb. A man by the name of "Miette" got up the east side and on top, and it has borne his name since. Rightly enough too.

Well now I'll conclude, very thankful I am that we are thus far on our journey and have been kept through such trial and danger.

Yours,

CHAS. F. HANINGTON.

Camp No. 51.
McLeod's River, 24th March, 1875.

My Dear Edward,—

We left the Depot very early, in a gale of wind which blew down the lake, our dogs, Cabree of my train, Captain of Alec's and Musqua from Stewart's Lake didn't offer to follow us as they preferred grub to starvation I suppose; we went down the Lake in a hurry, rather too fast for our own comfort sometimes, and then followed the Athabasca having done 14 miles when we camped, had a little dried meat and a little bread for supper, turned in tired enough. Next day we followed the river 14 miles and then left it to take trail across to McLeod River camp 1 mile on trail. Found the walking warm that day and the rations very small for such hard work. On the 20th the walking was very bad and we only did 8½ miles passing a lake in P.M. On Sunday the 21st we did 4 miles to the McLeod and 8 down it on a trail made by one of the C. P. R. parties two years before. Very heavy travelling but the trail is better than the river which was overflowed.

22nd. Travelled 15 miles, 5 to portage across bend of river and 10 to camp. Nothing eventful my diary says, sick of this work, "hard work and deuced small grub." On the 23rd we did 16½ miles, 1 to end of portage and 15 more down the river by trail, met Adam, a man from Edmonton, *en route* to Jasper House. He gave us some tea but his grub was about gone as he had been detained by the heavy travelling.

We had a cup of strong tea immediately, and it made us drunk, think of it, drunk on tea. He gave us some sugar which we ate up at once, like Indians exactly and then we pushed on. On the 24th we made good time on Adam's track and did 22¼ miles, though a little fresh snow fell in the evening, that is to-night. We start early and stop to rest every hour being not so strong as we once were. At night we stop, Jarvis and I clear up a place for camp, Alec and Johnny get brush and the others cut wood, as soon as camp is made Johnny cooks supper (so called) but long before that I am asleep. I am waked to eat my share, which is measured by the chief carefully and is hardly perceptible sometimes. Then I light my pipe and am asleep before I get a dozen pulls, so you will believe me when I say that I am about used up. Tobacco is the main stay; I chew it all day and smoke in the evening and it is a great improvement on nothing. Our tea now is everything for us, though that first very strong cup made a hole in the supply. However, we boil it over and over very carefully, Jarvis carrying the sack and putting in a fresh grain every time. But we know where we are perfectly and we would have no trouble in getting through were we not so much used up when we left the Depot.

CAMP No. 54, 27th March, 1875.

MY DEAR BROTHER,—

On the 25th we did 25 miles on the river, our grub getting very short, and the tea nearly gone. I had a sort of fainting fit that day so Jarvis went on a little further made camp, leaving Alec to see me through; all right in evening, plenty of tobacco. On the 26th we followed the river 4 miles and then struck off easterly doing 9 more; had two hares for supper and the last of the bread. The men eat the insides without cleaning them, after they had taken their share of the meat.

To day it has been very warm and hard snowshoeing, we did 11 miles and struck a creek running east. Killed four hares to-day and had a first rate supper; though it might have been better.

I would give anything to-night for a good square meal of bacon, beans and bread, to say nothing of such a one as I often dream of. Still it is well I have something. Good night.

Yours hungrily,

C. F. H.

CAMP 57, LAKE ST. ANN'S,
31st March, 1875.

MY DEAR BROTHER,—

On the 28th we did 18 miles and got nothing. My diary says, very hungry and it says truth. We crossed Dirt Lake or Chip Lake, and camped on the creek, snowing all night. On the 29th we did 23 miles, 15½ to Pembina River, 3½ down it to Portage and 4 to camp beside a lake. We lived on tobacco and water, and though very weak made very good time with frequent rests. On the 30th, that is yesterday, it was warm and hard walking. Alec lay down several times, but toward evening we met an Indian who acted as guide, so we strained every nerve, *C. F. H. in front*, Jarvis next, then Alec and lastly the Indians; and we got to this Post at 7 P.M. in spite of all the hunger, weakness and misery. I could have gone a good deal farther that day, with that Indian in front, but when he stopped of course I was played out at once.

Mr. McGillvray, God bless him, set out a supper of white fish, potatoes, milk, bread, sugar and tea and asked us to go at it. There wasn't a word said for about half an hour, and then we wern't able to speak much. For myself I staggered to a lounge where I suffered from the grub as much as I had from the want of it. This

morning we were up at 5 and no one being awake I stole some bread. At 7 we had breakfast, a repetition of last night. After breakfast Alec and I took McGillvray's horse and cutter and went to the village, where is a R. C. Mission, to buy eggs, butter, &c., at one of the half breed's houses (a little mixed this) they asked us to eat and set out grilled buffalo bones, potatoes, tea, &c., and we had a capital feed, at another they gave us bread and milk which we did justice to. Then with a lot of eggs and cream (no butter) we returned to the house and spent the time till noon eating cream and sugar with our bread. At noon another fill, ate all the afternoon and evening and are now as hungry as ever though suffering from the effects of gluttony. This is the end of our great exploration so far as hunger and great danger are concerned. When I think of it, I wonder how we ever got through, for without any guide and knowledge of the country we could hardly expect it. To use Jarvis' words, "It is altogether too large a country for 6 men." My weight here is 125¼ lbs. but I'll make up for it in a short time; I have necessarily written this sketch of the trip more in reference to myself than my chief. So here I want to say that the credit of the success of the exploration is due to E. W. Jarvis, whose judgment, energy and pluck brought us through. I only seconded him and did my best. But a divine Providence watched over us all through and we owe him our most heartfelt thanks.

To-morrow we start for Edmonton, in two sleds with horses, and any amount of grub on board.

I'll write you from Fort Garry if not before.

I remain,
Your loving brother,

CHAS.

FORT GARRY, MANITOBA,
22nd May, 1875.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

We were two days from St. Ann's to Edmonton; spent five days there; had a good deal of vomiting and diarrhœa, which lasted nearly to Fort Pitt. We were four days to Victoria, and rested there two days. Nine days more to Pitt where we stayed one day. Nine days from Pitt to Carlton where we rested five days. We left Carlton on the 8th May, and were at Ellice on the 15th; stayed there only half a day and reached Portage la Prairie on the morning of the 20th. Then Jarvis and I took the stage and got here yesterday. We left the Stewart Lake Indians at Edmonton to return in the spring. Johnny, Alec, and a guide (Norris) a trader, came through with us. I cannot here give you a description of our day's journey, of securing rides on horseback, riding on carts, camp, and all the rest, but it was jolly, fine weather and plenty of grub. I now weigh 163 pounds, more than I ever weighed, and I feel like a bird, *but hungry* yet. We left Edmonton with horse sleds (toboggans), at Victoria we packed our horses and left sleds. At Pitt we left pack saddles, got some fresh horses and carts and came to Carlton. At Carlton more fresh horses; at Ellice more fresh horses and a waggon which we engaged to the Portage. From St. Ann's to Fort Garry we were just fifty-one days, thirty-seven of which were spent in travelling, and the others in loafing.

Some time I may give you an account of the trip from Edmonton (nearly 900 miles) of the game on the prairie and the prairies themselves. But now I'll conclude by thanking the officers of the Hudson Bay Company for their generosity and good nature. Every one of them did his best to make us comfortable, took us to his own house, though we were perfect strangers to all of them west of Ellice. There I found two old friends of mine, who had partaken of our hospitality when we kept house in Fort Garry, two years ago.

This has been a hard trip from first to last. One that I will never forget, and never repeat, I hope. I am now in the office here, waiting for orders to go somewhere to work, and making the plan, a tracing of which I send you.

My eye has just caught this sentence in Jarvis' report, which I have been reading (his report to the Chief Engineer, Mr. Fleming): "I cannot refrain from mentioning in terms of the highest praise, my assistant, Mr. Hanington, to whose pluck and endurance the success of the exploration is so largely due."

I put this in because I am proud of it, and I will add that that one sentence from Jarvis is pay enough for all I did through the winter. Jarvis has gone to St. Paul to see a friend, so I am alone here, except that I have any amount of friends who are kind as ever.

And now good bye.

Your loving brother,

CHAS.

The country between Quesnelle and Lake St. Ann's is heavily wooded for the most part. West of the mountains it is much broken and rugged. The streams there are rapid and their banks rocky.

After crossing the mountains things appear in a more settled form, and on a smaller scale, the hills particularly. On the Smoky River there is some fine sandstone, about all we saw on the trip. We had heard of a great canon on the Athabasca but when we reached it we found the rocky sides to be about 20 feet high and flat on the top. We were disappointed. On the Pembina River there are some coal beds which have been burning for many years. We could smell the smoke about a mile off, and it put us in mind of a city. At one place where the smoke comes out of the side of a perpendicular rock it is particularly striking. The surface of the ground is very hot in many places, hot enough to boil the kettle; and by the way I might mention here that the proper name for "Smoky River" is "Smoking" River, so given from some burning coal beds about 50 miles below where we left it.

The wood about St. Ann's is small and mostly cotton wood. From that to east it exists only in patches and is *very* small. East of Edmonton a man knowing the country can generally find enough wood to make a fire, but there are places where wood has to be carried in the carts, such as the Salt Plain, Pheasant Plain, and some others. I am speaking of the trail which we followed from Edmonton. There is a trail south of the Saskatchewan where the kettle most of the time has to be boiled by the use of buffalo chips. One reason why we did not take it was the season not being far enough advanced and fires being necessary there.

The map, 25 miles to an inch, is a tracing I compiled from my poor data. It will do to give you an idea of the locality we are now in as well as that followed last winter ('75). It is not correct as regards distance. The trail I have dotted in red, as well as the other part of our journey. The line of the C.P.R. I laid down as near as I could from information gathered in letters, &c. "The plan of our Smoky River exploration" is as correct as can be, having been plotted from the original notes. The camps are marked in red and the elevations in blue.

You will see that I haven't wasted much time on them, but I trust they are plain and will serve their purpose.

I send the "Smoky River plan" *in toto*, but a very small strip of the other one. Cause, not very much time to spare just now.

Hoping you'll excuse all the deficiencies which can't be helped,

I remain,
Yours sincerely,

C. F. HANINGTON.

DISTANCE TRAVELLED ON SMOKY RIVER EXPLORATION.

		Miles.
From	Quesnelle Mouth to Fort George	125
"	Fort George to mouth of North Fork	64
"	North Fork to Hanington's Cache	18
"	Hanington's Cache to Salmon Cache (Bear River), going by Portage and returning *viâ* Bear and Fraser Rivers	73½
"	Hanington's Cache to the Forks	18
"	The Forks to head of North Branch	63
"	Return to the Forks	63
"	Forks to turn into Pass	48½
"	Turn into Pass to Summit of Mountains	40¾
"	Summit to Cache on Smoky River	86
"	Cache on Smoky Rixer to *Next River*	9¼
"	Next river to Fiddle River Depot	110
"	Fiddle River Depot to Lake St. Ann's	217
"	Lake St. Ann's to Edmonton	60
	Miles	996

	Miles.
Distances measured by Pacing between Quesnelle Mouth and Edmonton on Exploration	826
Number of paces counted, taking inside figures	2,188,900

DISTANCES FROM EDMONTON EAST.

		Miles.
From	Edmonton to Fort Victoria	80
"	Victoria to Fort Pitt	113
"	Pitt to Fort Carlton	167
"	Carlton to Fort Ellice	307
"	Ellice to Fort Garry	220
	Total	887
		996
	Total distance travelled	1,883
	No. of camps between Quesnelle Mouth and Fort Garry	106

RATION LIST, CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY SURVEY, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

For one man, per day and per month:—

	Per day.	Per month.
Bacon and hams	1½ lb.	45 lbs.
Flour	1¼ "	37½ "
Beans and pease	12½ ozs.	25 "
Oatmeal	1½ "	2 "
Dried apples and plums	4 "	5 "
Tea	1¼ "	2 "
Coffee	1½ "	3 "
Sugar	2½ "	4½ "
Rice	2 "	4 "
Molasses		1 gall.
Yeast powder	3 tins to 50 lbs. of flour.	
Salt		½ "
Mustard		1/8 "
Pepper		⅓ "
Pickles	Plenty.	
Soap	do	4 "
Candles	do	in officers' mess.
Vinegar	do	
Lime juice	do	
Matches	do	

NOTE.—When fresh beef is used instead of bacon, 60 lbs. must be allowed per month.

These rations are used regularly in B.C. The sugar particularly is very often short.

C. F. HANINGTON.

TÊTE JAUNE CACHE,
ROCKY MOUNTAINS, May 4th, 1876.

MY DEAR EDWARD,—

I left Fort Garry in June last, after having spent three weeks very pleasantly there. Johnny thought Winnipeg a fine place; it was his first appearance in a town. He had some money when he arrived, and the first time he appeared after, he was dressed in black broadcloth, swell hat and patent leather boots. His board was paid all the time till a chance should occur of sending him home to British Columbia. The last time I saw him he was sitting by the side of a dry goods store with one arm around the neck of a very good-looking squaw, who evidently thought him no end of a swell. Late last fall he came over here, having been forwarded by express. He had learned to talk English, and when I said, "Ikcta mika tumtum kopa okook cula inate la monte ?" * he replied, "Damn hard." He had a good summer of it; lived with the object of his affections (though she did not speak his language nor he hers), and was loud in the praises of Winnipeg. I enquired about the health of his wife, and he informed me that she cried a good deal when he came away; also that should nothing *occur to prevent he would be a father shortly.* So I gave him some clothes, &c., and he started off to his home in the lower Fraser. Alec was hired as a mail carrier between Garry and Edmonton till the autumn, when he was sent to Henry House, 64 miles from here, to look after the supplies there in depot. He came over to see me this winter, and was here on the anniversary of the day on which we reached Lake St. Ann's. We did our best to celebrate it in rum and water, a thing we weren't able to do last year. I had him in our mess, and enjoyed his visit very much, living over past scenes more pleasantly than was possible at the time they were enacted. He went back to his post, and will go to Fort Garry early in the spring. The chief (Jarvis) went to St. Paul, and was sent for from Ottawa, where he was wanted to take a party to British Columbia. Being as fond of this country as I am, and being able to afford himself a

* "What do you think of the trip across the mountains?"

rest, he refused and left the C.P.R. for a season. After making a visit to P.E. Island and other parts of the Dominion, he returned to Fort Garry and went into the lumber business, where he is now making a good deal of money. I hear from him often. He said once that the mention of Smoky River made him shudder, and I dare say it would. I came out here last summer, and we commenced locating the line from the summit of Yellow Head Pass down the Fraser River to meet another party commencing at Fort George. In November we went into quarters here, and have spent a most miserable winter, the last I will ever spend in this way. We will be at work long before you get this, pushing steadily towards Fort George and civilisation after. The sketch I send of our trip is, I think, full of errors, though not any serious ones. I have written it very hurriedly at different times, with all the din and noise of my friends in arms sounding in my ears.

I know you will make every allowance for my mistakes, which I cannot correct as I've no time to read the whole again.

I know it is written in a rambling desultory sort of fashion, but you'll believe me when I say that I did the best I could under the circumstances. And now I'll say good-bye.

I remain,

Your loving brother,

CHAS. F. HANINGTON.

THERMOMETRICAL Readings; Minimum Temperature, from 1st January to 6th April, 1875.

January.		February.		March.		April.	
Date.	Temperature.	Date.	Temperature.	Date.	Temperature.	Date.	Temperature.
	°		°		°		°
1	—32	1	—23	1	— 6	1	23
2	—26	2	—29	2	12	2	24
3	—40	3	—10	3	—11	3	4
4	—10	4	7	4	— 8	4	— 4
5	—33	5	— 8	5	—15	5	6
6	—28	6	2	6	— 5	6	8
7	—36	7	4	7	22	.....	.....
8	—47	8	8	8	15	.....	.....
9	—25	9	24	9	5	.....	.....
10	—45	10	—22	10	26	.....	.....
11	—31	11	8	11	27	.....	.....
12	—40	12	12	12	15	.....	.....
13	—50	13	2	13	— 2	.....	.....
14	—53	14	3	14	—32	.....	.....
15	—48	15	25	15	—30	.....	.....
16	—36	16	15	16	—23	.....	.....
17	—41	17	27	17	—20	.....	.....
18	—45	18	32	18	— 8	.....	.....
19	—45	19	28	19	—12	.....	.....
20	—31	20	25	20	9	.....	.....
21	3	21	29	21	6	.....	.....
22	7	22	25	22	— 3	.....	.....
23	—10	23	11	23	—12	.....	.....
24	8	24	— 2	24	— 9	.....	.....
25	14	25	—15	25	4	.....	.....
26	— 2	26	— 2	26	— 6	.....	.....
27	—23	27	—10	27	5	.....	.....
28	—29	28	8	28	— 4	.....	.....
29	—10	.....	.....	29	15	.....	.....
30	14	.....	.....	30	5	.....	.....
31	— 2	.....	.....	31	9	.....	.....

NOTE D.

List of Books, &c., Presented, with the Names of the Givers.

Akins (Dr. T. B.)	Halifax, N.S.	Collection of pamphlets.
Bacon (Lt. Col.)	Ottawa.	Report of Dominion Rifle Association.
Bain (James, jun.)	Toronto.	Collection of pamphlets.
Bell (Charles N.)	Winnipeg.	Collection of pamphlets.
Christy (Robert Miller)	Chelmsford, Eng.	Manitoba Described.
Dawson (Henry B.)	Morrisania, N.Y.	Collection of Historical Magazines.
Draper (Dr. Lyman C.)	Madison, Wis.	Ninth Report of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.
Falgairolle (Edmond)	Paris, France.	Montcalm, Étude Historique.
Featherston (J.P.)	Ottawa.	Diplomatic correspondence, U.S., 1864.
Gagnon (Abbé)	Quebec.	Esquisse de Mgr. Laval.
Gagnon (Hon. C. A. E.)	Quebec.	Jugements et Délibérations du Conseil Souverain. Vol. III.
Heneker (R. W.)	Sherbrooke.	Documents (Ms. and printed) relating to the formation and operations of the British American Land Co. in the Eastern Townships.
Horn (John)	Montreal.	View of Fort McKay, Prairie du Chien, in 1814.
Howard (A. McLean)	Toronto.	The New Jersey Volunteers (loyalists) in the Revolutionary War.
Hull (John T.)	Portland, Me.	Siege of Fort Loyal (1690).
Indiana Historical Society.	Indianapolis.	Historical Tracts.
Jesup (Rev. H. G.)	Dartmouth College, Hanover, N.H.	Jessup Genealogy.
McCully (Lt. Col.)	Chatham, N.B.	Orderly Book (1813) of the embodied Militia of New Brunswick, presented through Lt.-Col. John McPherson, Ottawa.
McLachlan (R. W.)	Montreal.	The Louisbourg Medals.
Manitoba (Government of.)	Winnipeg.	The published official documents of the year.
Master of the Rolls.	London, Eng.	Report of the Historical Manuscript Commission, Report on Records, and the recent publications of the Public Record Office.
Minnesota Historical Society.	St. Paul, Min.	Report of the discovery of the sources of the Mississippi.
Mowat (Hon. Oliver.)	Toronto.	The first journals of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, from 1792 to 1823, so far as they have yet been found.
Neilson (Dr. H. R., Surgeon Major.)	Kingston.	Mss. relating to the elections in Quebec County, 1817, &c.

Nelson (Thomas F.)	Chicago, Ill.	Collection of pamphlets on the source of the Mississippi.
New York State Library.	Albany.	Report on New York Archives.
North-West Council.	Regina.	The published official documents of the year.
Ontario Government.	Toronto.	The published official documents of the year.
Perley (H. F.)	Ottawa.	*Ms.* list of loyalists who drew lots in St. John and Carleton, N.B., in 1783, 1784.
Pilling (J. C.)	Washington, D.C.	Bibliography of the Eskimo language.
Quebec (Government of)	Quebec.	The published official documents for the year.
Rhéaume (Abbé A.)	Quebec.	Collection of Historical works and documents.
Riopel (L. J., M. P.)	Quebec.	Land register of Bonaventure County.
Royal Society of Canada.		Proceedings and transactions.
Secretary of State.	Ottawa.	Cadastre map of the County of Terrebonne.
Smithsonian Institue.	Washington, D.C.	Sundry reports.
Stephens (Geo. W.)	Montreal.	Collection of official documents.
Surtees (Robert)	Ottawa.	Report on Ottawa Waterworks.
White (Richard)	Montreal.	Collection of pamphlets.
White (William)	Ottawa.	Collection of pamphlets.
Wily (Family of the late Lt.-Col. Wily, Ottawa)	Montreal.	Unpublished reminiscences of affairs in Canada.
Winsor (Justin)	Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.	Note on the spurious letters of Montcalm, &c.

REPORT OF MR. JOSEPH MARMETTE,

ASSISTANT ARCHIVIST.

SIR,—I have the honor to present to you my report on the historical researches resumed by me at the "Archives Coloniales de la Marine" in Paris, in December, 1886, and carried on up to the month of August, 1887.

The work included in my last report was suspended at vol. 76th of "La Correspondance Générale" relating to Canada; I have since completed the analysis of that series, which comprises in all 124 volumes in folio, and two cartons, also filled with documents relating to the history of the country.

I also examined and made a summary of the contents of the series intituled: "Acadie," consisting of ten volumes, and the series entituled: "Continuation de la même Série," containing 16 volumes and covering the settlement of the question as to the limits of Nouvelle France, Acadia and Hudson's Bay, from 1685 to 1811, and the history of the posts in the "upper country" and the west.

Lastly, I was enabled to complete the analysis of "La Correspondance Générale" relating to Ile Royale (Cape Breton) and Ile St. Jean (P. E. Island), consisting of 47 volumes.

The analysis of the aforesaid documents is the subject matter of this report.

Volume 76 of "La Correspondance Générale" relating to Canada proper, opens with the year 1742 and treats chiefly of the opening of roads in the colony under the "Grand Voyer" (Surveyor of roads), Sieur de Boisclerc, and, together with the two or three subsequent volumes, shows the progress made in ship-building at Quebec from that period; it enables us to witness the launching of men-of-war, transports and frigates, such as "Le Canada," "Le Caribou," "Le St. Laurent," "Le Québec" and "L'Orignal," the latter of which was fated to run upon the rocks and become a total loss as she left the ways on which she was built, in Anse du Foulon.

But this period of progress and prosperity enjoyed for some twenty years by the French colony, was already drawing to a close. In 1744 we find trade suffering from the anticipation of an invasion, and English privateers in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Then we come to the long succession of bad harvests, soon to culminate in famine, the dread sister of approaching war.

With the fall of Louisbourg, where he had acted as Commissary, &c., coincides very closely the arrival in Canada of Intendant Bigot, who, by his shameless robberies prepared the way to the abyss of ruin into which New France was to be precipitated eleven years later. This degraded being would seem to have inoculated his subordinates with all his own vices as soon as he reached Canada; for, previous to his coming, we find again and again in the letters of the Governors and Intendants, reference to the probity and zeal of Varin, Morin, Martel and others, all of whom were afterwards the accomplices of the infamous Intendant.

Nevertheless, while it is true that, simultaneously with the arrival of that worthy representative of the "Fermiers Généraux" of France, the corruption of the Court of Louis XV manifests itself even on the banks of the St. Lawrence, the spectacle afforded at that very time by the nobility of character and courage exhibited by the children of the soil, casts into the shade the turpitudes committed by the band of robbers lead by François Bigot. Thus in 1748—the very year that Bigot landed at Quebec—M. Hertel de St. François tells, in a letter to the Minister, of the death of one of his sons, a cadet in the army, "killed in his sixth incursion into the enemy's "country. The Abenakis, who were most conversant with the facts as to his fate "assured me in the presence of Rev. Père Aubry, that being unwilling to abandon "an Iroquois comrade who was killed beside him and whom he could not remove "from the field of battle, though the risk was pointed out to him, he received gun-

" shot wound in the upper part of left thigh, under which he merely stooped. He " then sprung up again and fired at his enemy, and while the blood flowed " freely from his wound attempted to reload his weapon. While so doing he re- " ceived a second wound in the body and fell to the ground. Shortly afterwards he " was heard to cry out, like one who has received a dangerous wound, and then he " uttered a smothered cry which he was unable to finish. Inasmuch as he was " surrounded at the time by English Indians, the Abenakis conclude that his head " was cut off at that moment, for the enemy shouted their death cry over him."

Does not this tale in its sublime simplicity remind one of Homer's narratives of the fall of his heroes !

The following year witnessed the death of one of the greatest glories of French Canada, in the person of De La Verendrye, the poor but great discoverer of the North-West! He fell worn out with hardships and crushed beneath the blows of inveterate envy and hatred, leaving behind him in proof of his rectitude of life and perfect disinterestedness, a large family in indigence.

With the Seven Years' War opened the last act of the bloody drama played by France and England for a century and a half, for the possession of North America; and a perusal of the correspondence of the French Governors and Generals enables us to witness the evolution in detail of all the events of that grand epopee. Mingled with episodes familiar to all, such as the alternate successes and reverses of the armies of France, occurring throughout the vast regions extending from La Belle Rivière (the Ohio) to the plains of Ste. Foye, in every page of this correspondence we meet with incidents and details which shed fresh light on general facts already known. Thus, in relation to the Belle Rivière expedition, de Vaudreuil wrote to the Minister as follows, on the 30th October, 1755: " The number of Canadians who perished is larger " than any losses we could possibly sustain in several years of war; and this occurred " because they were compelled, without regard to the dictates of common humanity, " to carry baggage, &c." Then, to take but one, amongst a thousand incidents, comes the cry of distress extorted from de Vaudreuil by the famine which prevails throughout the land: " The distress is extreme, especially in Acadia. Heartrending misery " prevails there; infants are dying at the breast." Or else, sad to relate, we find a misunderstanding occurring and an outburst of discord between the two chiefs, Vaudreuil and Montcalm, at a time when perfect harmony between them is of vital importance to the safety of New France. Or, lastly, de Vaudreuil's indignant denunciation of the foul cupidity of certain purveyors in France, who were not ashamed to furnish for the use of the troops sent out to Canada, in 1760, on board the *Machault*, the *Bienfaisant*, and the *Marquis De Malausse*, " quantities of rotten " horse meat and beef which the men were unable to eat."

In addition to the narrative of the events which precipitated the downfall of French rule in North America, the concluding volumes (106 and 107) of " La Correspondance Générale du Canada " contain also revelations invariably interesting and occasionally of a lively character, in relation to the clergy of Canada, during the period from 1714 to 1766; the history of the redemption of the paper-money of Canada, the discovery and settlement of Labrador and the management and working of the St. Maurice Forges, from 1729 to 1754. And, to conclude that series, comes a review of the military and civil establishment of the whole staff, and of the nobility of Canada, with the history of the beaver trade; and, lastly, general memoirs on Canada, papers of a remarkable character attributed to the Intendants Raudot.

Not less interesting undoubtedly is the next series, which comprises the correspondence of the Governors and other officials of Acadia. Hence I deeply regret that the necessarily narrow limits of this report should put it out of my power to sketch, even in outline, the bright lights and gloomy shadows of the picture presented by the beautiful and touching history of the Acadians, from the dramatic contests of Latour and Charnizay for the possession of the country, the progress of colonization and its development by the French settlers, the long struggles of the latter with their hostile neighbors of the English colonies, to the final crushing, under overwhelming numbers, of that valiant little people, who are at length violently driven from their

homes and scattered over the American colonies, the Islands of Cape Breton, Prince Edward Island and St. Pierre et Miquelon, England and may places in France, such as Belle Isle, Morlaix, Boulogne, Cherbourg, St. Malo, Blaye in Lorraine and even the thickets of Corsica.

I must, I am sorry to say, refer you to the accompanying analysis of the ten volumes of general correspondence relating to Acadia, if you would form an idea of the interesting narration of facts they contain.

Though apparently less interesting in character, the second part of this series is nevertheless of more practical importance for a solution of questions as to the limits of Canada, Acadia and Hudson Bay, questions which are fully treated in the first eleven volumes of this part of the series. Volume 12 contains a precious paper which gives a description of each parish of Canada in 1721, while volume 13 embodies a number of memoirs respecting the navigation of the St. Lawrence, the establishment of various posts on that river, the Ohio, Lakes Ontario, Champlain, Superior and Temiskaming, &c., as also in Labrador and in the North-East. Volumes 14 and 15 consist almost wholly of the correspondence of La Mothe Cadillac with the claims put forward by his heirs. They extend from 1695 to 1745 and treat of the posts in the upper country, such as Ottawa, Michillimakinac, Miamis and especially Detroit. The 16th and last volume of this series relates to the establishment, &c., of the western posts, such as Tekamameouen, Kamanistigoya, Michillimakimac, the Bay, Beauharnois, Lake Ouinipégon, Fort St Charles, Lake of the Woods, Fort La Reine, Ouyatanous, Owabaches and lastly Fort de Chartrés. But by far the most attractive matter it contains is the account of the discoveries of Sieur de la Verendrye and his four sons, one of whom was fated to lose his life in one of their expeditions into countries which were then nothing but a savage wilderness.

The history of Ile Royale (now Cape Breton) and of Ile St. Jean (now Prince Edward Island) may be said to form the complement of the history of Acadia, so closely is it connected therewith, for no sooner had Port Royal, which withstood so many sieges, finally fallen into the hands of the English in 1710, than France, as a compensation for the loss of that beautiful country, secured a footing on the Island of Cape Breton, and in 1713 laid the basis of a settlement destined in the mind of Louis XIV to counterbalance the preponderance of the English in the adjoining Province of Acadia, and probably to lead to the recovery of the latter, on the first opportunity.

The first thing that strikes one on reading the correspondence of the Governors and officials of Ile Royale, is the neglect invariably manifested by France towards the new colony, from its foundation in 1713 down to the fall of Louisbourg in 1758; then the indolence of the settlers is another point which soon becomes evident. In place of seeking their support from the soil, we find the people trying to live almost wholly by fishing, while the upper class strove to live at the King's expense. Fishing, with its prompt profits and easy returns—at that period particularly—first attracted the attention and absorbed all the energies of the first settlers on the island, for we find M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan, the Governor, complaining to the Minister, as early as 1717, that the inhabitants paid but little attention to the cultivation of the soil. This improvidence increased with the lapse of time, and later on we find the authorities of Louisbourg making constant appeals to the Court of France and to the Intendants of Canada for help in grain at times when the latter colony was itself in the throes of famine, resulting from successive bad harvests and the exigencies of war. It is quite true that maritime people have at all times despised agriculture, enticed as they are by the easily attained and often abundant yield of the products of the sea, and attracted also, no doubt, by the soothing or exciting emotions inspired by that great enchantress.

After 1722, it is true, when Prince Edward Island had been opened up for settlement, we find the population attempting agricultural pursuits. But the little assistance sent from France to the new settlements, together with bad crops and the immigration of Acadians who after 1750 were cast upon the shores of the island, on one occasion to the number of 1,500 to 2,000 at one time, in a state of utter destitution, rendered it impossible for the residents even to provide for their own subsistence and

utterly so to send help to Ile Royale. Hence the correspondence of the authorities of these two now fertile islands, during the period from 1714 to 1758, is but one long cry of famine.

It would seem that the one sole object which occupied the attention of the Court of France was to make Louisburg a fortress for the defence of the entrance to the Gulf. But even though this were true, how are we to account for its negligence and penuriousness! Despite the supplications of the Governors, arms and soldiers are always wanting; thus we find Louisbourg defended by only thirteen hundred men and compelled to surrender—after a siege of 47 days it is true—in 1745, to an army of thirteen thousand assailants; whereas, in 1758, the capital of Ile Royale, with barely seven thousand defenders—including seamen from the warships kept in port on his own responsibility by de Drucour, the Governor—made a glorious resistance of 54 days, but succumbed at length to the overwhelming force of some forty thousand men under General Wolfe.

But with this reservation as to the defective colonial policy of France under the regency and during the reign of Louis XV we may at once say that nothing can be more interesting as nothing is less known than the annals of Cape Breton during its short half century under the flag of France. A perusal of the accompanying synopsis of the 47 volumes of the correspondence of the officials of Ile Royale, will suffice to prove the truth of that assertion.

The leading fact, the principal event of this epopee of fifty years' duration, is the covert or open but unceasing struggle of the little colony of Ile Royale against the encroaching spirit of the English, who ruled with superior forces in the adjoining colony of Acadia. Then comes the pathetic history of the Acadians; and taking our stand upon the walls of Louisbourg we may reach with ease across the Straits of Canceau, the several stations of their dolorous Calvary.

Next we have the details of the daily life of the stirring population—officials, officers, soldiers, fishermen and seamen,—placed as sentinels at the entrance to the great river, between Canada and their distant motherland of France, a mother but too forgetful of her children beyond the seas. We may also give a passing glance at a little matter, the story of the "Tour de feu" of Louisbourg, the first lighthouse erected on the St. Lawrence, whose rays pierced the night shades of the Gulf for twenty years, until in 1758 its flame died out together with the naval supremacy which France had wielded for two centuries on the King of North American rivers.

Before leaving the series of letters relating to Ile Royale, I venture to quote two documents which relate to the matter of the claims of the Bissot heirs in connection with the property of the Seigniory of Mingan, and which I treated in last year's report.

On the 21st December, 1752, de La Fontaine, an officer of the Cabanac Company, then in garrison at Louisbourg, sent the following letter and memorial to the Minister of Marine:

"Ile Royale, 21st December.

"I take the liberty on just grounds of asking for a grant of the Post of Mingan, "which was always held by my ancestors, and send you herewith a short memorial "respecting this matter.

"My claims to the post would most assuredly have been presented to you by "the Intendant, had I been able to lay my case before him during the autumn, and "had not my duty in the service compelled me to leave Canada hurriedly in order to "follow the Cabanac Company, to which I am attached and which is now in garrison "here. I venture to hope, Monseigneur, that you will obtain for me the favor I ask "for, and to which I venture to think I have a stronger claim than a stranger.

"I have the honor to be,

"Your obedient servant,

"(Signed.) DE LA FONTAINE.

"Louisbourg, this 21st December, 1752."

"Memorial (*with La Fontaine's letter of* 21*st December*, 1752) on grant in the "Gulf of St. Lawrence."

"The Post of Mingan, on the Labrador coast belonged to and was worked, dur- "ing more than thirty years, by Sieur Bissot, my maternal grandfather, in pursuance "of the privilege to him granted by the King in 1679. After his death, Dame Bissot, "his widow and heiress, leased it for nine years to Sieur Volant, whose lease is now "about to expire. Inasmuch as I am the first heir of that branch, I beg that you "will renew in my name the said possession, inasmuch as seal-fishing cannot be "carried on to advantage at the post, if the person holding the same does not enjoy "the islands and islets situated between Mingan and La Baie des Espagnols, which "were granted as a seigniory, *avec haute, moyenne et basse justice* (with power to "administer justice), to Sieur La Lande Gayon, brother of the said Sieur Bissot, and "my uncle, who made me a donation thereof in 1750, whereof I cannot avail myself "unless the post on the mainland be thereunto annexed, a favor which I now ask "you to grant to me in order that the said two posts may be rendered productive, "by procuring for me a grant of the post I now ask for.

"LOUISBOURG, 21st December, 1752." (Signed) DE LA FONTAINE."

I have made a fruitless search in the "Minutes des Lettres," or correspondence of the Ministers with the Governors, officials, &c., of the several colonies, for a reply to La Fontaine's application.

There still remain to be examined and summarized in the Colonial Archives of the Marine, in Paris: 17 volumes of the collection headed Moreau de St. Méry (description, &c., of the colonies), consisting of a series of memorials on Canada; 3 volumes on the religious missions of Canada; 12 volumes on Newfoundland; 12 volumes containing royal instructions to Governors, correspondence and memorials of MM. Raudot, Intendants of Canada, and decrees and decisions relating to Canada; certain records respecting troops sent to Canada; 119 registers, nearly every one containing at least one cahier on Canada, Acadia, Ile Royale, &c.; 6 volumes of civil status of Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean; 34 cartons, each containing two or three records relating to the Superior Council, the Bailiwick, criminal proceedings, &c., of Louisbourg; and lastly, 16 cartons containing each, at the least, two notarial registers of Ile Royale and of Canada. This gives, say, at the least, 269 volumes remaining to be analyzed or examined in the Colonial Archives of "Le Ministère de la Marine," in Paris.

More than ever convinced of the great importance of the large collection of MSS. relating to Canada preserved in that Department, I beg, in conclusion, Sir, to again call your attention to the necessity of procuring copies of those papers at an early day. Only a few weeks ago a fire occurred in the buildings and threatened the destruction of the vast collection of the colonial archives of France. Are there not good grounds for anxiety in view of the possible loss, which a mere accident may at any moment cause, of the vast and invaluable collection of MSS., which is, in itself alone, the richest treasury of material for the early history of Canada?

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOSEPH MARMETTE,
Assistant Archivist.

OTTAWA, 23rd December, 1887.

SYNOPSIS OF MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS RELATING TO CANADA EXAMINED AT THE MINISTÈRE DE LA MARINE, PARIS.

(*Continued.*)

COLONIAL ARCHIVES.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1741.

VOLUME 76.—M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT. OTHER OFFICIALS OF THE COLONY.

C. 11.

1741.

October 12, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Comte de Maurepas, Minister of Marine. Details respecting Tadoussac. Fol. 8. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Details as to presents made to Indians. Fol. 14. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Statement of sale of furs derived from traffic at Forts Frontenac and Niagara in 1741. Fol. 18. 1 p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Card money. Fol. 19. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting a petition, enclosed from Sieur de La Gorgendière asking for a position as marine pupil for his son aged 17 to 18. Fol. 22. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking instructions as to the child of Louis Mallet and his wife, executed for forging card money. Fol. 24. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Illicit trade with New England. Manufacture of glue. Fol. 28. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. As to the pay of Sieur du Buisson, a cadet. Fol. 31, 32, 33. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Building of royal transport "Le Canada." Channel of River St. Charles, Quebec. Refitting of the Palais redoubt. Construction of new wharves, storeship, &c. Fol. 35. 9 pages, say 6pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting debt of Sieur Lanouillier to His Majesty. Fol. 52. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Statement of receipts and expenditure of the Domaine in 1739. Fol. 55. 2½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter on same subject. Fol. 57. 28 pages, say 20 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting bills of exchange drawn during the autumn by the clerk of the Trésoriers Généraux de la Marine. Fol. 79. 4 pages, say 20 pp.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Two lists of persons who sailed for France on the King's ship "Rubis." Fol. 117, 118. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the increase in expenditure. Fol. 171. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Autograph letter as to debt of Sieur de La Gorgendière to the India Company. Fol. 175. 1 p.

December 17, Quebec. The same to the same. St. Maurice Forges and the Post of Tadoussac. Fol. 177. 6, pages, say 4½ pp.

April — Quebec. Baron de Longueuil, Governor of Montreal, to the Minister. As to services rendered by certain officers in war against the Chicachas. Fol. 255. 1½ p.

May 10, Montreal. M. de Beaucour, Commander at Montreal, to Minister. On punishment inflicted on certain counterfeiters. Fol. 258. 1½ p.

90

1741. February 16, Quebec. M. de Beaucour to Minister. Official statement of the foregoing matter. Fol. 259. 1½ p.

1740-41. Memoire concerning the Indians of the West and of the Valley of the Mississippi. Fol. 263. 3½ pp.

1741. February 16, Quebec. M. de Beaucour to Minister. Two curious papers respecting the counterfeiters aforesaid. From Fol. 267 to 270. 5½ pages, say 6 pp.

August 24, Detroit. M. de Noyan, Major, to the Minister. As to general affairs of that Post. Fol. 279. 5 pp.

October 31, Quebec. M Chaussegros de Léry, Engineer, to Minister. Respecting the construction of ships in Canada, and the low cost of building timber. Fol. 284. 3 pages, say 1 p.

October 10, Quebec. Sieur Levasseur, Engineer, to same. On the same subject. Fol. 292. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.

No date. Memorial, unsigned, on trade of Canada. Fol. 318. 55 pages, say 50 pp.

End of Vol. 76.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1742.

Vol. 77.—M. de Beauharnois, Governor General, M. Hocquart, Intendant.

C. 11.

1742. February 16, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Ile Royale can receive but a small supply of provisions from the colony during the winter. Fol. 3. 1 p.

September 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Anchors. Promotion of officers. Pay of troops. Protestants in the colony. Fol. 11. 5½ pages, say 2½ pp.

September 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Praise of Sieur Gautier, physician. Sieur Felz having been appointed surgeon general to the troops at Montreal, compensation is due to Sieurs Benoit, father and son. Fol. 14. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

September 13, Quebec. The same to the same. They have informed the superior of the Jesuits and Missionaries of Sault St. Louis and other places, of the King's will as to the suppression of the store established in that mission. Fol. 19. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

September 17, Quebec. The same to the same. The harvest has been bad. They ask for 300 bbls. of flour. Fol. 22. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 21, Quebec. The same to the same. As to suppression of taverns kept by sergeants. Fol. 27. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Invalid soldiers to be sent to France. Retirement of Sieur André, Lieut.-Genl. at Quebec, who desires to enter a religious community. Sieur Vallier, priest, nominated to council. Fol. 29. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. As to illicit dealers in salt sent to Canada. Fol. 33. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Praise of Sieur Mercier, nominated to the artillery. All the batteries in a state of defence. Work done at Forts Frontenac and Niagara. Fol. 42. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the escape of persons named Printemps and Bontemps. Fol. 48. 1 p.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. As to the working under lease of the trade of Forts Frontenac and Niagara by Sieur Chalet. Fol. 50. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Shipbuilding in Canada. Fol. 54. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

188

1742.

October 20, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Card money. Fol. 60. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Distress about to result from bad harvest. Fol. 63. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for pensions for the widows of La Ronde and de La Richardière. Fol. 66. 1½ page, say ½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking the Minister to grant to Baron de Longueuil the pension of 800 livres, enjoyed by the Baronne de Longueuil, who died on the 25th February preceding. Fol. 70. ½ p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Precautions to avert famine. Fol. 74 to 77. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Another letter on the same subject. Fol. 79. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 14, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Account of Indian deputations received at Montreal. Fol. 83. 1½ page, say 1 p.

August 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity to be given to Sieur de La Fontaine for period of residence at Montreal, when acting as Lieut. Genl. Punishment of de Linctot and le La Janière, in connection with the escape of prisoners. Fol. 86. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the displeasure manifested by the King at the report of laxity in duty exhibited by officers of Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 88. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Reception of crosses and insignia for certain officers. Fol. 90. ½ p.

September 9, Quebec. The same to the same. On the inexpediency of disposing of leases of posts in the upper country by awarding them to the highest bidder. Fol. 94. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

September 13, Quebec. The same to the same. As to complaints about excessive consumption of muskets. Fol. 98. 1 p.

September 14, Quebec. The same to the same. The pension by Sieur Felz, surgeon, to M. Benoit, cannot last long, inasmuch as the palsy of the latter is growing worse. It is very difficult to prevent officers from taking their wives with them to the posts. Fol. 100. 1½ p.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Good feeling between the Indians of Sault St. Louis and the people of the Lake of Two Mountains. Despatches sent by royal transport "Le Canada." Fol. 102. 1½ p.

September 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Precautions for the safety of the Colony. Fol. 104. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Vacancies in the Council to be filled. Plants sent to the King. Fol. 106. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Relations with the Cha8anons, the Ouyatanous and Mascoutins. Defeat of the Prairie Sioux by the Indians of Lac à la Pluie, of Cristinaux and Assiboëls, which will not assist the discoveries of Sieur de la Verendrye. Expeditions of the Indians against the Chicachas. Good disposition by the Montagnais and Sonnontouans towards the French. Submission of the Renards, Sakis and Sioux. Fol. 108. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Misconduct of Sieur de Noraye, a cadet *à l'aiguillette*. Fol. 113. 1 p.

September 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Leniency must be shown to Sieurs de Saint Castin, in view of their influence with the Abenakis. Precautions as to foreign trade. Sieur Lanouiller and his affairs. Seal fishery. Fol. 115. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Subalterns whom he has allowed to go to France. Personal description of the parties. Fol. 123. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

42
230

1742.

September 30, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Incurable soldiers sent back to France. Fol. 126. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting two blacksmiths at Michillimakinak. Fol. 128. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. The English cannot reap any great benefit from the conference they have had with the Abenakis. Fol. 130. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. English settlement at Choueguen. Fol. 133. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Brigands and vagabonds on the highways. Fol. 135. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. As to Ordinance respecting illicit dealers in salt. Fol. 139. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting works executed at Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 141. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. As to working of the St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 143. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

June 22, Montreal. Copy of writ granted to Sieur Lamarque & Co. against Sieur de la Verendyre, in relation to their dealings. Fol. 149. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

No date. Continuation of "statements" of various Indian tribes made to de Beauharnois, with his replies. Fol. 151 to 269. 206 pages, say 140 pp.

June 11, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. The transport "Le Canada" was launched on the 4th June. Her armament. Sieur Beauvais, appointed to command her, not yet arrived. The vessel will be sent to Rochefort with a cargo of boards, iron and oil. Scarcity at Louisbourg. M. Bigot asks for provisions. Crew and stores of the transport "Le Canada." Fol. 271. 9½ pages, say 6 pp.

June 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Scarcity of wheat. Help sent to Ile Royale. Unwillingness of the Hurons of Detroit to remove to Montreal. Massacre of ten men by the Chicachas at a place called Le Mine de Fer, 40 leagues from "Les Illinois." Fears entertained respecting a fleet of 30 English vessels ready to sail from Boston. Fol. 277. 12 pages, say 8 pp.

June 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Help sent to Ile Royale. St. Maurice Forges. Frauds committed by Sieur Simonet the younger, forge master. He is sent back to France. Work of the Forges continued. Fol. 285. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

August 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Approaching departure of transport "Le Canada." M. de Beauvais, who is to command her, has arrived. Persons going to France. Fol. 293. 9 pages, say 5 pp.

September 12, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the same. Misconduct of soldiers. Their punishment. Fol. 323. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Manufacture of glue. Fol. 326. 2 pages, say 1 p.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Louis Malet, a child whose parents were executed for forgery, should be placed in an hospital in France. Work on the fortifications of the colony. Notaries of Quebec. Fol. 328. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

September 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Praise of Sieur Varin. Comments on other officials. Fol. 332. 11 pages, say 7 pp.

September 22, Quebec. M. Hocquart to the same. Forts St. Frédéric and Chambly and their garrisons. Tar, &c. Culture of flax. Roads opened by Sieur Boisclerc. Death of Marquis de Durfort at Quebec. Fol. 344. 14 pages, say 8 pp.

1742.
September 22, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Illicit trade by the Misses Desauniers at the mission of Sault St. Louis. The Jesuits are greatly pained by suspicions entertained against them on the subject. Fol. 352 to 354. 3½ pp.

September 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Disputes in relation to the trade of the upper country. Building and armament of the transport "Le Caribou." Wintering the ships. Fol. 355. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

December 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Informing him that M. de La Barre, ensign, has left for Louisiana, also M. Leverrier, &c. Fol. 361. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Building of transport "Caribou." Fol. 363. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade carried on by the Misses Desauniers at Sault St. Louis, and as to the suspicions cast upon the Jesuit Fathers. Fol. 365. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

END OF VOL. 77.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1742.

VOLUME 78.--M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT. OTHER OFFICIALS OF THE COLONY.

C. 11.

1742.
October 8, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Letter respecting general expenditure and administration of the colony. Fol. 2. 22 pages, say 12 pp.

October 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 27. 14 pages, say 7 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting Sieur Chalet, who had leased the posts of Niagara and Frontenac. Fol. 47. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Wreck of the ship "St. Joseph" on the coast of Anticosti. Fol. 50. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 15, Quebec. Declaration made at the Admiralty of Quebec by Sieur Joseph Damours Desplaines, owner and master of that vessel. Fol. 52. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

October 20, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Asking for an improvement of the position of Sieur Guiton de Maurepas, Lieut. General of Montreal. Fol. 56. 1 page, say 1½ p.

October 20, Quebec. MM. Hocquart and Varin to the same. Return of the fur trade of Frontenac and Niagara in 1742. Fol. 57. 1 p.

October 29, Quebec. M. Hocquart to the same. Administration of the western Domain for 1739. Fol. 92. 1 ½p.

October 25, Quebec. Statement of tobacco and liquors imported at Quebec in 1742. From Fol. 94 to back of 96. 5 pp.

October 25, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Receipts and expenditure of colony. Fol. 97. 16 pages, say 8 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 107. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Military and naval works at Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 109. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 31, Quebec, The same to the same. Cost of building and fitting out the transport "Le Canada." Fol. 166. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

September 20, Montreal. M. Boisberthelot de Beaucours commanding at Montreal. Sends to Minister three short memorials on Canada, as to the relations of the authorities of the colony with the several Indian tribes and the fortifications of Montreal. (A most interesting document.) Fol. 316 to 320. 7¾ pages, say 9 pp.

1742.
August 25, Quebec. M. Levasseur, building engineer, to Minister. The transport "Le Canada" finished and "Le Caribou" undertaken. He is working at the plans of the 26 gun frigate. Asks to be rewarded for his pains with these works, &c. Fol. 322. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Two further letters on the same subject. Fol. 324 to 327. 4 pages, say 3pp.

October 30, Quebec. M. Chaussegros de Léry the younger. Setting forth the fortification works he has extended during his father's absence and claims the gratuities in firewood, &c., which it was usual to allow to engineers. Fol. 329. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. M. Chaussegros de Léry, Senior, to Minister. As to fortifications and ship building. Fol. 331 to 342. 21 pages, say 9 pp.

August 20, Fort Pontchartrain, Detroit. M. de Noyan, Major, to the same. As to steps taken by him in order to expel the English from Belle Rivière, &c. Defence as to charges made against him. Fol. 348. 13 pages, say 8 pp.

September 25, Quebec. Memo. of Sieur D'Eschaillon (captain) as to a discovery of honey-bees made by him at Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 360. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

August 22, Quebec. M. the Bishop of Quebec to Minister. Suggestions as to prevention of scarcity in the colony. Fol. 398. 2 pp.

August 22, Quebec. The same to the same. On the collection of tithes. Fol. 400. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

August 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking His Majesty to grant power to collect tithes on hemp, hay and tobacco. Fol. 402. 1 page. ½ p.

August 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Permanency of parish curés. Fol. 403. 3 pages, say 4½ pp.

August 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Suggestions for the prevention of mendicancy. Fol. 405. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

August 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Liquor traffic. Fol. 407. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. As to certain religious communities. His small income, and the large expenditure he is obliged to incur. Priests of Acadia Misconduct of Sieur Le Voyer, missionary at St. Anne. Mlle. de Rigauville takes the veil. Necessity of a dower for nuns. Recommends M. Raymond, a lieutenant, and M. Duplessis, an ensign, to the Minister's favour. Departure for France of M. de Gannes. Changes to be made in the parishes. General Hospital and Hotel Dieu of Montreal, &c. Fol. 423. 11 pages, say 5½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks that one Nouette de la Bouffellerie be sent back to France, inasmuch as he is living at the house of a woman whose husband is absent and thus he (Nouette) is a great cause of scandal. Fol. 429. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Repairs to episcopal palace. Sickness brought out on board the King's ship. The harvest is no better this year than last. Fol. 431. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

End of Vol. 78.

"Canada—Correspondance Général."

1743.

Vol. 76.—M. de Beauharnois, Governor General. M. Hocquart, Intendant.

C. 11.

1743. June 17, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Precarious condition of the colony as to provisions. The colony is impoverished by the loss of two year's trade and by bad harvests. M. Bigot, of Ile

1743.

Royale, asks for pease for the subsistence of the troops. Building of "Le Caribou." Death of several dignitaries. Fol. 11. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

September 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Leasing of posts of Niagara and Frontenac. Fol. 32. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Suspension of soldiers' leave up to January, 1745. Fol. 36. ½ p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Farrobert, who had served as a soldier, has been made a cadet. Fol. 42. ½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Settlements of Rivière Blanche and Detroit. Fol 44. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

Memoir by "Navarre" respecting the Iroquois settlement of Rivière Blanche. Fol. 48. 8½ pages, say 6½ pp.

October 12, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Dates of sailing of King's ships. Fol. 56. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Vallier appointed *conseillier-clerc* to Superior Council. Other places to be filled. Death of Sieur Courval, Lieut.-General of Three Rivers; succeeded by Sieur Hertel de Rouville. Difficulty of locating the illicit salt dealers sent out from France. Sieur André, Lieutenant General of the magistracy, tenders his resignation. No successor proposed. Fol. 58. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 14, Quebec. The same to the same. The harvest has been worse than the last. Means of preventing famine. Fol. 62. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Pensions granted Mmes. de Longueuil and de Ramezay. Fol. 68. 1½ p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Disappearance of Chevalier de Beauville, who had been transferred to the Colony by order of the King. Fol. 72. ½ p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Card money and bills of exchange. Fol. 75. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 30, Quebec. François-Etienne Cugnet to Beauharnois and Hocquart. Respecting the establishment of Kitchechatehouan, north shore. Fol. 79. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to Minister. In relation to next preceding paper. Fol. 82. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 30, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Pensions granted to Mmes. de Ramezay and de Boishébert. Death of Sieur Sicard de Carufel and de Belleval the younger. Fol. 83. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. They have awaited the completion of repairs to the episcopal palace, before recording His Majesty's decree setting aside the claim of the nuns of the General Hospital of Quebec to the said building. Fol. 85. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 26, Quebec. Abstract from the records of the magistracy of Quebec, as to repairs mentioned above. Fol. 89. 4½ pp.

November 3, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister, asking for assistance for the widow of de La Ronde. Fol. 92. 2 pages, say 1 p.

June 6, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Upper posts leased. Inundations in districts of Montreal and Three Rivers. Intrigues of the English. Fol. 97. 4 pages, say 1 p.

September 16, Quebec. The same the to same. Precautions against smuggling. Fol. 106. 2 pages, say 1 p.

September 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Details respecting the posts; Indians of the west; Sieur de La Verendrye, &c. Fol. 108. 12½ pages, say 9½ pp.

September 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Measures to prevent a union between the Sioux and the Foxes. The news that the Chicachas had abandoned their lands needs confirmation. Fol. 115. 7½ pages, say 5½ pp.

615

1743.

September 25, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 133. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

September 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Military discipline. Artillery needed. Brigandage committed in the country. Fol. 137. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Measures adopted to prevent the waste of arms. Sieur Benoist, the younger, and his claims. Officers at the posts. Fol. 142. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Good conduct of young Panet. Drawbacks resulting from the leasing of the posts. Fol. 144. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

The same to the same. List of officers serving in the several posts of the country. Fol. 147. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for a gratuity for Sieur de Lantagnac to enable him to provide the dower of his daughter, who has become a nun. Sieur de St. Castin will share in the distribution of the product of the fees from trading licenses. Medals for the Indian chiefs. Fol. 148. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

September 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Selection of officers for Fort St. Frédéric. Means adopted to prevent encroachments of the English. Fol. 152. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Certificate of service of Sieur Chavoy de Noyan. Fol. 157. ½ p.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Thanks the Minister for assisting him in matters of a private nature at Leogane in France. Fol. 160. 1½ p.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. In relation to a child, the issue of the marriage of Sieur de Franssure. Fol. 162. 1 p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting a military deserter whose sentence was commuted on the ground that he had been enrolled before the full age of 16 years. Fol. 164. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 13, Quebec. The same to the same. The difficulty between the Indians of Sault St. Louis and those of the Lake of Two Mountains has not had any evil results. The Misses Desauniers and foreign trade. Fidelity of the Indians of the Lake of Two Mountains in standing out against the Flatheads. Conduct of the Cha8anons. The Chicachas. The Ottawas of Michillimakinac have located themselves at Arbre Croche. Iroquois of the Five Nations. Sakis and Renards. Fol. 167. 20 pages, say 12 pp.

The same to the same. Addresses of various Indian tribes accompanying the next preceding letter. Fol. 179 to 184. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

October 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Furloughs with leave to go to France. Fol. 185. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

Date illegible. Le Chevalier de Beauharnois to his uncle, le Marquis de Beauharnois. Giving an account of his visit to Fort Chambly. Fol. 190. 1½ p.

October 20, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. His reasons fors ending his nephew to France. Fol. 191. ½ p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Has sent Sieur de Léry, the younger, to prepare a map of the country from the Fort of Chambly to Orange River. Fol. 193. ½ p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the officers of the colony, their records of service and merits. Fol. 195. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. The English are making no attempt to fortify Chouëguen. Fol. 203. 1½ p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Discord between the officers of justice and the officers of the garrison at Montreal. Fol. 205. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 27, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Claims of Sieur de Senneville, an officer. Fol. 207. ½ p.

58

673

1743, October 28, Quebec.	M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Recommending Sieur de la Fontaine as Lieut. General of Magistracy of Quebec, in place of Sieur André. Fol. 200. 1½ p.
October 31, Quebec.	The same to the same. Necessity of appointing a captain of the gates at Montreal. Fol. 211. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 31, Quebec.	The same to the same. Statement of trading licenses granted in 1743. Fol. 213. 3½ pp.
October 31, Quebec.	The same to the same. As to application for an ensigncy in expectancy for the second son of Sieur de Léry. Fol. 216. 1½ page, say 1 p.
October 31, Quebec.	The same to the same. St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 218. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.
January 7, Montreal.	J. Bte. Coste, court-bailiff of the jurisdiction of Montreal. Official statement respecting the refusal by Messrs. de Varennes and Repentigny to assist him in the arrest of Sylvain, a physician, father-in-law of Sieur de Varennes. Fol. 222. 3½ pp
March 26.	Posts in the upper country leased in 1743. Fol. 224. p.
July 14, Quebec.	M. Hocquart to Minister. The grub is devastating the crops. The vicar-general has empowered the parish priest of Prairie-de-la-Madelaine to exorcise the insects. Public prayers and processions in that behalf. Details as to ravages of the grub. Asks that flour be sent from France. Fol. 231. 16 pages, say 8 pp.
July 14, Quebec.	The same to the same. Same subject. Scarcity in the country. Flour wanted. Death of M. de Contrecœur and M. des Meloises. M. Péan dying. Fol. 240. 4 pages, say 2 pp.
July 19, Quebec.	M. Hocquart to MM. Duquesnel and Bigot. Asks them to come to the assistance of famine-stricken Canada. Fol. 250 to 256. 11 pages, say 8 pp.
July 27, Quebec.	The same to Minister. Details as to destruction caused by the grub. Fol. 257. 4 pages, say 2 pp.
August 9, Quebec.	The same to the same. The help in provisions brought by "Le Robuste," will enable us to await the harvest. Uneasiness caused by the ravages of the grub. The work of building "Le Caribou" is well advanced. Fol. 260. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.
September 2, Quebec.	The same to the same. The harvest of wheat will probably exceed that of last year. Death of M. de St. Vincent. Fol. 266. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.
September 15, Quebec.	The same to the same. Description of the shipyard, wharves and ship-building of Quebec. Fol. 270. 18 pages, say 10 pp.
September 25, Quebec.	The same to the same. Building of "Le Castor" and "Le Caribou." Fol. 280. 9 pages, say 6 pp.
September 28, Québec.	The same to the same. Arrival of the King's ship Great length of voyages. Fol. 285. 1 page, say 1½ p.
September 29, Quebec.	The same to the same. Leasing of Posts of Niagara and Frontenac. Fol. 287 to 292. 9 pages, say 6 pp.
October 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Financial details. Applications for employment. Difficulties at Montreal; Sieur Maurepas, Lieut.-General, is the cause. His animosity against Sieur Silvain, whom he charges with insulting him. Fol. 294. 9½ pages, say 6 pp.
October 2, Quebec.	The same to the same. Ship-building. St. Maurice Forges. Building work expensive. Fol. 300. 12 pages, say 6 pp.
October 5, Quebec.	The same to the same. Concerning a concession of land which he had obtained on Lake Champlain. Fol. 311. ½p.
October 5, Quebec.	The same to the same. Arrival of the "Rubis." The "Caribou" is being finished. Building of the "Castor." The ship-yards. Fol. 313. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

80
753

1743.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Remarks and details on the trade of 1739 to 1741. Fol. 319. 13 pages, say 8 pp.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Judicial vacancies. Trade with the Antilles. Naval works. Fol. 343. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Building of the "Castor" and "Caribou." Fol. 355. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

October 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Vacancies and promotions among the troops. Fol. 361. 3 pages, say 2 pp

END OF VOL. 79.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1743.

VOL. 80.—M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT. OTHER OFFICIALS.

C. 11.

1743.

October 14, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Great scarcity of wheat in the country; help must be sent. Fol. 3. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. He prefers that the stores for the colony should be furnished by Sieurs Pascaud, of LaRochelle, rather than by the officers of the Intendant at Rochefort. The former will perform the service for a commission of 5 per cent. Fol. 9. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. To Sieurs Pascaud, of LaRochelle, on the same subject. Fol. 14. 1 p.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Cultivation of tobacco. Fol. 19. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. He sends nine packages of plants for the King's garden. Fol. 69. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. List of persons going to France on the "Rubis." Fol. 71 to 73. 2 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. On the gauging of spirits sent to Canada. Fol. 74. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Canadian tobacco. Fol. 76. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Estate of Abbé Norey. Fol. 78. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

October 23, Quebec. The same to the same. St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 84. 18 pages, say 9 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Manufacture of glue and cultivation of hemp. Land rolls. Boards shipped on the "Rubis." Timber cutting. Schooner built at Fort St. Frédéric. Naval works. Fol. 99. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. The crew of the "Rubis" being sick; the "Centaure" has been disarmed, in order to enable the King's ship to proceed to France. Fol. 157. 14 pages, say 7 pp.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Official statement as to the substitution of another crew for that of the "Rubis." Fol. 165. 5 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. General receipts and expenditure. Miserable state of the country. Commendation of the conduct of Sieur Michel and the other accountants. Praise of Sieur Martel, who has succeeded Sieur Robert, storekeeper at Montreal. Measures relating to the finances of the country. The making of bread. Fol. 240. 17 pages, say 8½ pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. The anchor and chain lost by the "Rubis" off St. François, Island of Orleans, have been recovered.

825

1743. The crew recovering. Remarks on shipments of stores. St. Maurice iron. Carpenters sent back. Fol. 262. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Sale of metals. Fol. 267. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. He has sent back to France a man named Nouette *dit* La Soufflerie. Fol. 274. 1½ p.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Loss inflicted on Sieurs Havy and Lefevre, agents of Sieur Dugard of Rouen, by the transfer of the crew of the "Centaure" to the "Rubis." They should be indemnified. Fol. 278. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1743. The same to the same. Petition of said parties. Fol. 280. 3 pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter accompanying the list of officers, marines and seamen of the "Rubis," sick at the Hotel Dieu of Quebec. Fol. 282 to 284. 3 pages, say. 2 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Two anchors required. Fol. 287. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

June 12, Montreal. M. de Beaucours, commandant at Montreal, to the same. Rupture between the English and the Iroquois. Fol. 290. 1 p.

October 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Deserters. Fol. 292. 2 pp.

October 17, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil, Major, to the same. Asking that the inhabitants of Vaudreuil may enjoy the right of trading with the French and the Indians. Fol. 295. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 26, Montreal. M. Varin to the same. Posts in the upper country. Harmony restored among the officials of Montreal. Precautions taken by the Intendant, the bishop and the rich have saved the town from famine. Naval works. Fol. 298. 7 pages, say 4 pp.

1743. List of vessels arrived at Quebec from the opening of navigation to 25th June, 1743. Fol. 303. 2 pages, say 1½p.

July 9, Montreal. M. Varin, Controller, to Minister. Naval works. Wharves. News of naval encounters. St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 304. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Late arrival of King's ships. Merchandise selling at Montreal 25 per cent. cheaper than at Quebec. Labour is too high there. Sieur Robert, storekeeper, replaced by Sieur Martel. Fol. 310. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

July 10, Montreal. The same to the same. Order to stop vessel ready to sail for France. Ravages of the grub. Fol. 307. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Abstract of financial operations in Canada, autumn of 1743. Fol. 314. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. M. Levasseur, naval engineer, to Minister. He has almost finished the "Caribou." Preparing the "Castor." Selection of timber. Fol. 317. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

October 20, Quebec. Sieur Chaussegros de Léry to Minister. Repairs to episcopal palace. Asks for promotion for his sons. Fol. 329. 8 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 22, Quebec. M. Verrier, Procureur Général, to Minister. He continued to give great attention to his law lectures, and is about completing the land-roll. Fol. 344. 2 pp.

October 20, Quebec. M. the Bishop of Quebec to the same. He has been obliged to borrow five thousand livres to help the poor. Asks for pensions for Dames St. Vincent, de Rigauville and des Meloises. Curacies. One Vicar General sufficient for Louisiana. Missionaries in Acadia. Liquor traffic. Religious communities. Mission of Lake of Two Mountains. Estate of Abbé Norey, &c. Fol. 340. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommending Mme. de la Ronde and her family to the goodness of the Minister. Fol. 354. ½ p.

45
870

1743.
March — Requests of private individuals. Fol. 370. 13 pages, say 10 pp.
March — Quebec. Memoir. Imposition of royal duty on goods imported into Canada. Fol. 379. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

END OF VOL. 80.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1774.

VOL. 81.—M. DE BEAUHARNOIS, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1744.
October 7, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Sieur Remond has been enrolled as a soldier. His conduct will be watched. Lease granted to Nicolas Chrestien to go to France. Fol. 4. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Post of Lépimigon. Fol. 5. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Fortification works done during the year. Fol. 7. 7½ pages, say 3½ pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Reasons which prevent them from entering into all details of the King's memo. Parish curés. Festivals. Hospital Nuns of Montreal and Three Rivers. Sieur Guillemin and the office of accounts. Sieur Gautier and the Council; death of Sieur d'Artigny, a member of Council; Sieur Perthuis might take his place. Small harvest in 1743. Disposal of provisions sent out as aid. Harvest of 1744. Steps taken to supply Ile Royale. Protection of trade and fishing. Trade between Ile Royale and Martinique. Cattle. Bay des Esquimaux. Fisheries in lower river. Cultivation of land. Settlements of Lake Champlain and vicinity of Lake St. Frédéric. Subdivision of farms. Mission of the village of Michiscouy. Posts of Detroit and Michillimakinac. Expedition for the discovery of the Western Sea. Naval works. Foreign trade. Militia; recruits; soldiers arms. Abenakis. Fol. 12. 50 pages, say 25 pp.

October 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Hudson Bay and the English settlement of River Blanche. Fol.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade of the colony. Fol. 43. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Artillery and war munitions. Fol. 49. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 52. 1 p.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Certain officers to be placed on the retired list. Fol. 53. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Concerning currency. Fol. 56. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Suggesting that the frigate "Castor" be accompanied by one or two armed vessels. Fol. 70. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade of posts of Frontenac and Niagara carried on by Sieur Chalet. Fol. 72. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity to Sieur St. Simon. Sieur de Rouville and the post of Lieut. General of Three Rivers. Concessions to Sieurs Marsal and Bazile. Fol. 77. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

1744.
October 16, Quebec. Petition of Sieur Louis Fournel as to the lease of a post on the north shore of the St. Lawrence, for a sedentary fishery. Fol. 82. 2½ p.

Petition of Louis Bazile as to a fishing station at Baie des Chateaux. Fol. 85. 8½ pages, say 7 pp.

1/2
9 42

942

1744.
October 26, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Pensions to be granted to Dames Desmeloises, de Boishébert and St. Vincent. Fol. 90. 1½ p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Pay of M. Tremont, Captain of the Gates at Montreal. Fol. 94. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity to M. D'Eschaillons. Fol. 96. ½ p.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the seme. Letter accompanying a petition of the inhabitants of Rivière du Sud, asking for justice in view of an order of the Superior Council refusing their request that Sieur Couillard, their Seignor, be compelled to repair his mill, or build another to which they might go without risking their lives. Fol. 102 to 106. 4 pp.

April 14, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Means adopted to prevent the encroachments of the English. Fol. 108. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.

April 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Cipher despatch respecting the rivalry of the English. Fol. 114. 4 pages, say 1½ p.

April 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Cipher despatch. English attempts to win over Iroquois. Fol. 117. 3 pages, say 1 p.

1744. Words of the Iroquois addressed to the Five Nation Iroquois. Fol. 119. 1 page, say ½ p.

June 15, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Chevalier de Boisrond sails on the "Caribou" for Louisbourg. Fol. 120. ½ p.

June 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Precautions adopted in the event of war. Fol. 122. 6 pages, say 1½ p.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Indians of Detroit well disposed. Neutrality of the Iroquois in case of war with the English. Fol. 126. 7½ pages, say 3½ pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Promoting officers. Fol. 132. ½ p.

The same to the same. But one soldier has deserted since 1742.

October 5, Quebec. Gratuity to Sieur St. Simon, who was not appointed a member of the Council. Recommendation in behalf of Sieur Chevremont. Fol. 134. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Distribution of proceeds of trading licenses. Fol. 136. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Criminal trial of one St. Louis. Minimum age of recruits. Fol. 138. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Detailed statement as to the defense the colony could make against an English invasion in the several towns and posts. Fol. 140. 29 pages, say 20 pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. As to the dower claimed by Sieur De Lantagnac for his daughter, who desired to become a nun. Medals for the Indians. Fol. 156. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. The Hurons of Detroit refuse to take the field. Missionary of that post. A sedentary commandant needed. Indians of the west. Trade of the posts of Niagara and Fort Frontenac. Fol. 160. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Indians caught smuggling arrested. Grave suspicions of fraudulent trading against Dlles Desauniers. Lake of two Mountains. Transmigration of Indian tribes. Fol. 166. 12½ pages, say 8 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Cipher letter accompanying the general census of the militia of Canada. Fol. 174, 175 and 177. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Lease granted to Joseph François Devienne, employed by the Intendant in his office. He will not be

67
1009

1009

1744.

allowed to leave the country. Allusion to his personal affairs in St. Domingo. Fol. 178. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. As to suggestion made by M. Hocquart that Sieur de Belugard, commanding the artillery, be replaced by Chevalier de Beauharnois. Fol. 180. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Importance of making a solid peace with the Chicachas and Cherakis. Fol. 182. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting orders as to disconnecting the fur trade of the Illinois and Missouri Rivers from that of Canada. Fol. 166. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting undertaking for the recovery of Acadia. Fol. 192. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 25, Quebec The same to the same. Insubordination of the lessees of the Post of LaBaie. Fol. 196. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends the appointment of the second son of Baron de Longueuil as "Garde de la Marine." Fol. 198. ½ p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuities to Sieur Lanouillier. Fol. 200. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Navy yards at Quebec and the Island of Orleans. Fol. 202. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Attitude of the English and the Iroquois. Fol. 206. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 19, Quebec. News brought to M. de Beaucour by Tecanancouassin, chief of the Indians of Sault St. Louis, returning from Orange to Montreal. Fol. 208. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 21, Quebec. News brought to M. de Beaucour by Néraguindiac, chief of Indians of Sault St. Louis. Fol. 210. 1 p.

October 30, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Vacancies and promotions of officers. Fol. 211. 8 pages, say 5½ pp.

March 6, Sorel. Extract from letter of M. Levasseur to M. Hocquart, respecting his mission to Lake Champlain in search of building timber. Fol. 222. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

May 13, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Launch of the "Caribou" and details as to that vessel. The Governor General has travelled to Montreal on the ice. Seed sown in April. Injury suffered by the "Rubis" in passing through the "Gouffre." Fol. 217. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

June 22, Quebec. The same to the same. The ship "Le Philipeaux" has reached St. Malo with the crew of the "Caribou." Fine appearance of the crops. Fol. 225. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

July 5, Quebec. The same to the same. The appearance of the crops is still good. Sieurs Duquesnel and Bigot ask for help for Ile Royale. Fol. 228. 1½ page, say 1 p.

July 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Crew of "Le Caribou." Fols. 230, 231. 2 pp.

July 10, Quebec. The same to the same. List of passengers on "Le Caribou," Sieur Dubois, commander. Fols. 232, 233. 2½ pp.

July 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting a disreputable German named Makep, whom he sends away on "Le Caribou." Fols. 234 to 241. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

July 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Crew, passengers, equipment and cargo of the "Caribou." Fol. 240. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

July 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Pay of Sieur Boisrond as naval ensign and ensign inthe infantry. Fol. 248 1½ page, say 1 p.

July 16, Quebec. Message to Governor General, to be delivered by Hag8irres, an Indian of the village of Gannaßaghé (Saut St. Louis). The English Government of America have resolved to deal rigorously with

55
1064

1064

1744.

French and Indian prisoners, if the latter continue their cruelties during the war. Fol. 250. 1 page, say ½ p.

July 22, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Departure of the "Caribou." Looking for vessels from Europe. Hopes of a good harvest notwithstanding the heat. The English want to attack Quebec. Attitude of the Indians. The several posts reinforced. Fol. 251. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

July 26, Boston. Reply of Governor of Boston to M. Duquesnel, as to prisoners of war taken at Canceaux by the French. Fol. 255. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

September 7, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Arrival of ship "Trois Maries" with 2,000 quintals of flour, after escaping from the English. Arrival of the "Sultana," "Déesse," "Andromède," "Vierge de Grâce," "Adélaïde" (Larochelle), and "Ville de Roüen," from Bordeaux. Abundant harvest. Duquesnel and Bigot ask for provisions for Ile Royale. Fol. 260. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

September 15, Louisbourg, Ile Royale. Copy of letter from Duquesnel, Commandant of Ile Royale, to M. Shirley, Governor of Boston, as to prisoners taken at Canceaux. Fol. 264. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

September 22, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Assistance for Ile Royale. Building of frigate "Le Castor." Fol. 267. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Statement of artillery, arms and munitions received at Quebec to date. Fol. 269. ½ p.

September 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Copy of letter to M. Bigot in relation to the supplying of Ile Royale. Fol. 270. 7½ pages, say 4 pp.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Timber for shipbuilding. Ship-yards. Munitions, &c., required for the vessels built at Quebec. Fol. 274. 20½ pages, say 11 pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Caribou" at Louisbourg. Sailing qualities of that vessel. Munitions, rigging, &c., for the "Castor" have arrived. Building of "Castor." Favours solicited for Sieurs Etienne and David Corbin, master carpenters, both good men. Fol. 294. 9½ pages, say 5 pp.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Two frigates required to convoy Canadian vessels trading with Ile Royale. Danger of navigating the St. Lawrence because of English cruisers. It is believed that three French vessels have been captured. Fol. 300. 16 pages, say 8 pp.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Bigot asks for a supply of wheat for Ile Royale. Fol. 323. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur de L'Isle and the accounts. Recommends son of M. de la Gorgendière, who wishes to enter the navy. Has given a storekeeper's commission to Sieur Martel. Services rendered by Sieur Levasseur, engineer. Detailed interesting account of difficulties at Montreal between Sieurs Monrepos and Sylvain, de Varennes, Michel, &c. Public buildings, &c. Fol. 327. 27 pages, say 14 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends appointment of Sieur Lamorille as port ensign. Fol. 341. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Services rendered by Sieurs Dumont, Mercier and La Pérade. Fol. 343. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Two letters respecting the advance in price of beaver, and the general trade of Canada. Fol. 348 to 353. 11 pages, say 5½ pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. M. Michel is much grieved at not being promoted. Commendation of Sieurs Varin and de L'Isle. Fol. 398. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Estate of Abbé de Norey. Fol. 400. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

69

1133

1133

1744.
October 22, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Sends abstract of return of sale of furniture, &c., left by Abbé de Norey. Fol. 402. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Exploitation of posts of Frontenac and Niagara by Sieur Chalet. Fol. 404. 14 pages, say 7 pp.

No date, but evidently the same year. Statement of furs from Frontenac, Niagara and Toronto. Fol. 412. 1 p.

October 15, Quebec. Statement of costs at Quebec of merchandise sent to Forts Frontenac and Niagara. Fol. 413. 5 pp.

October 20, Quebec. Memoir from lessee of posts of Frontenac and Niagara to the Intendant. Fol. 425. 2½ pp.

October 24, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Glue. Hemp. Public roads. Land Roll. Timber. Fol. 427. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Merchandise and war munitions needed. Fol. 433. 6½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Canadian tobacco. Fol. 446. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Expenditure and income of the colony. Fol. 448. 8pages, say 4 pp.

End of Vol. 81.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1744

Vol. 82.—M. Hocquart, Intendant. Other Officials of the Colony.

C. 11.

1744.
October 28, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Cost of building King's ships. Fol. 3. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Pendulum and telescope with quadrant for Père Bonnecamp, professor of hydrography. Observatory projected. Fol. 82. 1 p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Necessity of renewing the lease of Tadoussac. Etienne Gochereau, a smuggler, sent out to Canada, asks that his family be sent out. Fol. 85. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. The shipyard of "cul-de-sac." Fol. 87. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Expenditure in anticipation of war. Fol. 159. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Services of Sieurs de Léry, father and son, as engineers. Fol. 193. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Receipts and expenditure of the colony for 1741. Fol. 198. 11 pages, say 6 pp.

October 24, Quebec. Abstract of product of duties of the Domaine d'Occident in 1744. Fol. 204. 1 p.

November 1, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Quantity of iron sent to Rochefort in 1743. Fol. 220. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Amount of exchange drawn in 1743, 1744, 1745, for building vessels. Fol. 241. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 243. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Passengers on King's ship "La Gironde." Fol. 274, 275. 2 pp.

July 10, Quebec. M. Varin, Controller, to the same. Crew of "Le Caribou." Fol. 282. 2 pages, say 1 p.

60
1193

1744.

November 1, Quebec. M. Varin, Controller, to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 284. 16 pages, say 8 pp.

November 1, Quebec. M. Chaussegros de Léry to the same. Asking for payment of travelling expenses of himself and his son. Fol. 294. 1 p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Fortifications of the colony. Fol. 296. 14 pages, say 6 pp.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Proposal for the casting of cannon at the St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 304. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting a map made by him of the country between Prairie de la Madeleine and Chambly River. Fol. 306. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

May 14, Quebec. Sieur Levasseur, engineer, to the same. Respecting the building of "Le Caribou" and "Le Castor." Fol. 309. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 20, Quebec. M. Le Verrier, Procureur Général. Asking the Minister for a gratuity for his services. Fol. 313. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Representing the services he renders by his law-lectures, &c. Fol. 315. 2½ pp.

October 25, Quebec. M. Levasseur, engineer.—Building of King's ships. Fol. 317. 7 pages, say 4½ pp.

March 21, Fort St. Frédéric. M. de Beaubassin, an officer. Cipher despatch on voyage, in company with de Boishebert, to Fort de la Reine, to watch the movements of the English. Fol. 322. 4 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. M. the Bishop of Quebec. Thanks the Minister for a gratuity. Intercedes in behalf of M. de Varennes. Asks whether, in his declaration of 25th Nov., 1743, forbidding holders in mortmain to make any further acquisitions, it is the intention of His Majesty to include new parishes? If so, it will be impossible to establish any Religious communities. Prudence recommended to the missionaries in Acadia. He is disposed to reduce the number of festival days. Fol. 326. 3½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. Statement of foreign tobacco landed at Quebec in 1744. Fol. 336. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 30, Quebec. Petition of Quebec merchants praying that trade and navigation be protected against English cruisers and containing other most interesting details. Fol. 338. 8 pp.

END OF VOL. 82.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1745.

VOL. 83.—M. DE BEAUHARNOIS, GOVERNOR GENERAL.—M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1745.

September 12, Quebec. MM. De Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. They inform him of the taking of Louisbourg by the English, who thus become masters of Ile Royale. Project for the recovery of the island and of Acadia. Interesting details as to both countries and as to measures adopted for their recovery. (This document is most important.) Fol. 3. 66 pages, say 45 pp.

October 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Destination of "Le Castor." Fol. 31. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. As to proposed stone rampart for Quebec. Fol. 39. 2 pages, say 1½ p

The same to the same. Surrender of the lease of the posts of

1284

1745.
October 23, Quebec. Frontenac and Niagara by Sieur Chalet. Scarcity of cloth for barter. Fol. 42. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

July 28, Detroit. Copy of letter from de Longueuil, commander at Detroit, to M. de Beauharnois, informing him that the English have sent intoxicating liquor to the Indians of Detroit, in order to win them over. Fol. 61. 1 p.

October 29, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. In support of the petition of M. de Verchères, captain of Infantry, asking for a remission of the Seigniorial dues accruing to the Crown in respect of his recent acquisition by *retrait lignager* of one-half of the Seigniory of Verchères from Sieur Ranger, purchaser, under a judgment. Fol. 62. ½ p.

July 2, Montreal. Deed of sale of the said half of Seigniory of Verchères. Fol. 63. 3 pp.

September 13, Montreal. Another deed respecting the grant of the same. Fol. 65. 9½ pp.

1745. Petition of Sieur de Verchères, asking remission of seigniorial dues on one-half of the seigniory. Fol. 70. 2 pp.

October 30, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Letter with list of invalids dead or disappeared since 1st January, 1740. Fol. 72, 73. 1½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. The merchants of Quebec ask for a warship to convoy trading ships. The Governor of Boston has not replied as regards an exchange of prisoners. Arrival of 300 to 400 Indians from Acadia. Fol. 74. 6½ pages, say 5½ pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Chevalier de Beauharnois, bearer of confidential dispatches, asks to be sent back to the colony in case of war. Fol. 78. 1½ p.

November 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter accompanying the declaration of a prisoner of war respecting preparations made by the English against Canada and for the defence of Louisbourg. Fols. 80, 81, 82. 4 pages. 2 pp.

December 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival of Indians from Beaubassin, with letters respecting the condition of Louisbourg. (The letters are not with the record). Means suggested for retaking Louisbourg. Fol. 83. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

June 19, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Revolt of the garrison of Louisbourg. Measures for defence of colony. Favours solicited. Trading at the posts is becoming difficult and business is suffering greatly. Fol. 90. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

June 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Has just learned that Louisbourg is invested by ten large warships and some thirty others. Fol. 94. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Munitions wanted. Steps taken to assist posts of Frontenac and Niagara in the event of an attack. Fol. 96. 8½ pages, say 6½ pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting decorations granted to officers. Fol. 101. 1½ pages, say 1 p

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. The Iroquois come to see him in the spring and seemed to be well disposed, at least as to neutrality. The other tribes have begun to make incursions on the English. The transmigration of the Chaouanons has at last taken place. The want of merchandise is the cause of a great change as regards the Indians. Bad state of trade in the upper country. Fol. 102. 10½ pages, say 7 pp.

October 28, Quebec. Report of one Kincaid, a prisoner taken by the Abenakis of Bécancour, as to preparations made by the English. Fol. 108. 1½ p.

58
1342

1342

1745. November — Quebec.	M. de Beauharnois to Minister. As to instructions given to Sieur du Bois, commander of "Le Castor." Fol. 109. 1½ page, say 1 p.
November 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Want of arms and munitions. Fol. 111. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.
November 4, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking for arms and munitions. Fol. 114. 1½ p.
November 4, Quebec.	The same to the same. Cipher dispatch on the general state of the colony. Fol. 116. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.
November 6, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sickness among the Iroquois. Fol. 119. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
November 6, Quebec.	The same to the same. Cipher dispatch respecting plans of the English against Canada. Fol. 121. 3 pages, say 1½ p.
November 8, Quebec.	The same to the same. Retirement of Sieurs de Beaujeu, de Perigny, Cournoyer, Darnaud, &c. Vacancies. Fol. 124. 8 pages, say 6 pp.
November 8, Quebec.	The same to the same. Death of Sieurs St. Michel, Le Saulnier, Montmidy and Sicard, retired officers. Application for pensions for their widows. Fol. 130. 1 p.
November 9, Quebec.	The same to the same. As to a party of Canadians and Indians who had set out from Montreal to make war on the English. Fol. 134. ½ p.
November 10, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sends his nephew to France with dispatches, and asks that he be given the Cross of St. Louis. Fol. 136. 1 p.
November 10, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asks for the recall to France of a soldier named Michel Senneville, who had been condemned to the galleys and afterwards pardoned. Fol. 137. ½ p.
March 30, Quebec.	Measures for the defence of Quebec and the country submitted to M. de Beauharnois, by M. Chaussegros de Léry, Chief Engineer Fol. 139. 10½ pages, say 9½ pp.
March 30, Quebec.	The same. Mode of employing fire ships. Fol. 145. 4 pp.
May 19, Quebec.	M. Hocquart to Minister. No news from the 120 Canadians and 400 Abenakis and Hurons sent out to take possession of Acadia. The upper country is quiet. Ile Royale can be furnished with stores from Quebec. The "Castor" has been launched. Work has been commenced on the 22 gun frigate. Fol. 156. 8½ small pages, say 3 pp.
May 1, Quebec.	Directors of "La Compagnie du Commerce de l'Occident" to M. Hocquart. Beaver trade. Fol. 161. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.
June 18, Quebec.	M. Hocquart to Minister. He is building a small vessel to accompany the "Castor" in guarding the coast. News from the party of Canadians and Indians sent to Acadia. Preparations of the English for an attack on Canada. Destination of vessels built at Quebec. Fol. 166. 10 small pages, say 4½ pp.
June 21, Quebec.	The same to the same. Account of matters of interest occurring in the service at Quebec from the departure of M. Morin for Acadia, in January, 1745, up to date, in relation to the affairs of Acadia and Ile Royale. Fol. 173. 15 pages, say 10 pp.
September 24, Quebec.	The same to the same. Urgent request for assistance. Lack of good superior officers. Necessity of building a stone rampart at Quebec. Praise for officers and cadets who served in the last campaign in Acadia. Capture of ten French vessels by the English. Fol. 182. 13 pages, say 9 pp.
October 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Building of the 22-gun frigate and of the "Caribou." Fol. 189. 11 pages, say 7 pp.

68
1410

1410

1745.

February 22, Quebec. M. Levasseur's report of a voyage to Lake Champlain for the purpose of cutting masts for vessels. Fol. 251. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

October 8, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Trade; receipts and expenditure of colony for 1744. (The statements referred to are not with the letter.) Fol. 257. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Report on seal oil, 1744. Fol. 261. ½ p.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. List of vessels from France and from Martinique in 1745. Fol. 262. ½ p.

October 8, Quebec. Same to the same. List of vessels in port of Quebec and about to sail for France and for Martinique. Fol. 263. 1 p.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. The son of Sieur Boisclerc has been shipped on board the "Castor" as an apprentice. Capture of two English vessels by "L'Heureuse Marie" of St. Malo. The crew of "Le Castor," convoyed by "L'Heureuse Marie," claim a share in the prize. Fol. 264. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

June 30, Quebec. Declaration of Sieur Joseph Desquesty, Captain of "L'Heureuse Marie," of St. Malo, in relation to the two English vessels captured by him. Fol. 267. 3 pp.

October 16, Quebec. M. Hocquart. General remarks on the product and trade of the colony. Fol. 270. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the Minister. Product of the lease of the Domaine of Tadoussac. M. Cugnet has provided for the autumn outfit. Fol. 286. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Supplies for Isle Royale. Fol. 328. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

End of Vol. 83.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1745.

Vol. 84—M. Hocquart, Intendant. Other Officials of the Colony.

C. 11.

1745.

October 29, Quebec. M. Hocquart, Intendant, to Minister. Letter respecting the building of the King's ships. Fol. 3. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter as to expenditure in connection with the war party sent to Acadia. Fol. 103. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

September 3, Quebec. The same to the same. On the state of trade. Fol. 167. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

September 8, Quebec. The same to the same. List of persons crossing on the King's ship. Fol. 171, 173. 1½ p.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. List of English prisoners sent to France. Fol. 182. 1 p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Letters as to the outfit and armament of the vessel "Saint Laurent," &c. Fol. 183. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 187. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

November 9, Quebec. M. Chaussegros de Léry, engineer, to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 207. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

November 9, Quebec. The same to the same. As to the plans for the cathedral of Quebec which he has been requested to prepare. Fol. 209. 1½ page, say ½ p.

47

1457

1457

1745.
November 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Ship-yards. Artillery. Project for the recapture of Louisbourg. Fol. 211. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 27, Quebec. M. Verrier to the same. Land rolls. His lectures on law. Fol. 217. 1 p.

(*The remainder of this volume consists almost exclusively of details of accounts for the building of vessels, furnishing supplies, &c., of no historical interest.*)

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1746.

VOL. 85.—M. DE BEAUHARNOIS, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1746.
June 8, Boston. Commission of lieutenant of an infantry company given by William Shirley, Governor of the State of Massachusetts, to George Gevrith (*or* Gerrih), under command of Silvain Cobb, in the regiment of Colonel Samuel Waldo. Fol. 6. 1½ p.

September 18 Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Advance in the price of beaver. Fol. 7. ½ p.

September 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Building of war ships. Fol. 9. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

September 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade of posts in upper country. Fol. 15. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.

September 23, Quebec. The same to the same. M. de Rouville, appointed Lieutenant General of Three Rivers, is now in the lower St. Lawrence with a Biscayan boat, on the lookout for hostile vessels. The post of Bay des Chateaux has been abandoned. Vacancy in the Council to be filled. Fol. 21. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 22, Quebec. M. Hocquart. Deed between himself and the Bishop of Quebec in relation to the repairing of the episcopal palace. Fol. 24. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

September 26, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Arms and munitions of war. Fol. 27. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Seigniory of Verchères. Exchange of English prisoners. Fol. 31. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the voyage from France to Canada of the schooner "La Marie," commanded by Sieur de Salaberry. Praise of the latter. Fol. 34. 1 page, say ½ p.

August 2, Quebec. M de Beauharnois to Minister. Order to Sieur Salaberry, commander of a Biscayan boat, directing him to proceed to the gulf and watch the movements of the enemy. Fol. 36. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 5, Quebec. Abstract from records of Admiralty at Martinique respecting Sieur Salaberry's voyage from France to America. Fol. 38. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

October 7, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Measures for defence of colony. Settlements interrupted by the war. Gratuities to individuals. Dowry for nuns. Artillery, &c. Fol. 42. 10 pages, say 6 pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade, weights and measures, &c. Fol. 50. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Naval works. Manufactures of pitch and tar. Hemp culture. St. Maurice forges. Ship-building. Fol. 54. 21½ pages, say 15 pp.

53

1510

1510

1746.

October 10, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Impost to be levied for the fortifications of Quebec. Fol. 74. 3 pages, say 1½ pp.

July 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Sending report of meeting held respecting the fortifications. Fol. 76. 4½ pp.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Misconduct of Sieur de Remont (Raimond?) Fol. 79. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 16, Quebec. The same to the same. St. Maurice Forges. Sieur Cugnet and the Post of Tadoussac. Fol. 81. 6 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. It has been impossible to send a war party to Hudson's Bay. The failure of Sieur de La Verendrye to complete his discovery of the Western Sea, is caused by the refusal of the Indians to act as guides. Fol. 85. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to Duc d'Anville, who arrived at Chibouctou on the 20th Sept., as to combined steps to be taken for the recovery of Acadia. Fol. 89. 8 pages, say 5½ pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to Minister. Journal of matters of interest which occurred in the colony, in relation to war movements and intelligence received after the sailing of the vessel "Saint Roch," Captain Les Petrimoulx, for France, on the 1st December, 1745. (*This journal gives a daily account of the movements of the land and sea troops, French and English, in the direction of Massachusetts, etc., and in Acadia and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and is of great interest.*) Fol. 101. 136 pages, say 50 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival of "L'Andromède" and "La Sultane." News from the lower St. Lawrence. Fol. 173. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

November 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Report by Chevalier de Repentigny of his observations between Orange and Sarasto, as to an English war party apparently on the way to attack fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 176. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

November 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Instructions to Sieur de La Jonquière commanding in Acadia. Fol. 181. 1 p.

November 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter to Sieur de La Jonquière giving him instructions and information as to events at Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 185. 7½ pages, say 5½ pp.

September 15, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the same. Measures for the defence of Fort St. Frédéric against an attack of the English. Movements, &c., of the expedition sent out for that purpose under M. de St. Pierre. Fol. 190. 12 small pages, say 6 pp.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Death of the younger son of M. de St. Castin, killed by his nephew, an Indian. He leaves a son who is well spoken of. Medals wanted for the Indians; relations with the latter. The English have abandoned some of their settlements about Orange. Disposal of proceeds of trading-license fees. Distribution of muskets, &c. Fol. 197. 13 pages, say 7 pp.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Informing him that he caused a *Te Deum* to be sung on hearing of the taking of the city and citadel of Tournay. Fol. 206. 1 page, say 1½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Fortifications to be constructed at Quebec. Possibility of its being besieged by the English, &c. Fol. 208. 14 pages, say 9 pp.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Commanders of Posts. Has been obliged to recall Sieur de Celoron from Niagara and put Sieur Duplessis in his place. The son of Sieur de Longueuil appointed Garde de la Marine.

October 28, Quebec. Gratuity to Sieur de Lanouillier. Fol. 218. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

The same to the same. Defence of towns and posts. Smuggling

1621

1746. by *coureurs des bois*. Insignia conferred on Chevalier de Longueuil. Fol. 224. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Dearth of merchandise paralysing trade. Raids on English territories. Escape of English prisoners effected by the aid of the Chouanous. Relations with the Chicachas and Chéraquis. Difficulty between the Christinaux and Sioux. Fol. 230. 9 pages, say 5 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival of M. le duc d'Anville and M. de L'Estournel at Chibouctou, with a squadron. Death of the former and retirement of the latter. The squadron has arrived too late to do anything. Fol. 237. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur d'Armand, who has been placed on the retired list, proceeds to France. Fol. 242. ½ p.

November 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting his recall to France. Fol. 244. 1 p.

November 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting balance owing to Sieür Lanouillier, for 1746, out of the product of the Post of Témiscamingue. Fol. 246. 1 p.

November 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Autograph letter. War parties sent against the English. Arrival of ships. His approaching departure for France. Fol. 248. 2 pp.

November 13, Quebec. Report of M. de Repentigny respecting an English detachment he had discovered and followed, 30 leagues from Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 250. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

December 24, Quebec. Captain J. Large, commander of "La Catherine." Events which occurred during his voyage from Chibouctou to Rivière St. Jean. Fol. 252. 2 pp.

1746, M. de Beauharnois to Minister. Commendation of officers commanding certain detachments. Fol. 254. 1 p.

1746. M. Hocquart to the same. News from Acadia. Death of M. le duc d'Anville and of M. Destournel who, in the delirium of fever, pierced himself with his sword. Destination of the several ships of the squadron. Fol. 256. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

1746. The same to the same. Letter accompanying memorial of Sieur Guiton de Maurepas, Lieut. General of Montreal, complaining of the conduct of Sieur Michel, sub-delegate of the Intendant. Fol. 270 to 274. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

1746. Ruling of His Majesty respecting prerogatives of Sieurs de Maurepas and Michel. Fol. 275. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

September 7, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Rejoicings in colony on the news of the victory of Fontenoy. Fol. 296. 1 p.

September 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Uncertain and alarming news from Acadia. Increased expenditure. Product of seal fishing. Burning of potash warehouse at Quebec. Fol. 309. 12½ pages, say 7 pp.

September 18, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure of the colony. Fol. 323. 15½ pages, say 8 pp.

October 6, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Commendation of Sieur Michel, commissary at Montreal, and of M. de Rigaud, of the Chevalier de Niverville, of M. de Montigny, M. de Montesson, M. Marin the younger, M. de St. Pierre, the eldest son of Sieur de Sabrevois de Bleury, Sieur Le Mercier, Père Germain, a Jesuit Missionary at Beaubassin, and of Père La Corne, Recollet Missionary at Miramichi. Deaths: MM. de Gannes, de Perigny, de La Gauchetière and de Linctot. Sieur Dumont, Lieutenant at Fort St. Frédéric, asks for promotion or the Cross. Sieur Péan, the younger, asks for the junior majority of Quebec. Fol. 354. 12½ pages, say 7 pp.

63

1684

1684

1746.
October 10, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Death of Sieur Robert, store-keeper. Fol. 362. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Use of timber. Tadoussac land roll. Domiciled Indians. Supply of bread. Estate of Abbé Norey. Establishment at falls of the Chaudière, &c. Fol. 375. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to Duc d'Anville. Scarcity of merchandise in the colony. Fol. 380. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 24, Quecec. The same to the same. Letter and document as to increase in price of beaver. Fol. 382 to 387. 9½ pages, say 7 pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade in 1745. Fol. 456. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

End of Vol. 85.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1746.

Vol. 86—M. Hocquart, Intendant. Other Officials of the Colony.

C. 11.

1746.
November 5, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Respecting the recall of M. de Beauharnois, Governor General, to be succeeded by M. de La Jonquière. Fol. 34. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 5, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 36. 1 .

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Another letter on the same subject. Fol. 51. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Third letter on the same subject. Fol. 56. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

November 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with copy of record of criminal proceedings against Hyacinthe Olivier Pressé, charged with homicide on the person of Joseph Heu *dit* Millet, and against Pierre François Rigaud as an accomplice. (*Pressé was convicted and condemned to the galleys for life and Rigaud was acquitted.*) Fol. 91 to 154. 125 pages, say 85 pp.

November 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Representing that he has incurred debt in maintaining a suitable establishment, and commends himself to the Minister's kindness. Fol. 172. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 31, Quebec. Letter from Sieur Cugnet. Contribution of the inhabitants of Quebec towards the fortifications of the city. Fol. 246. 4 pp.

November 13, Quebec. M. de Léry, engineer, to Minister. Respecting the preparation of fire ships to destroy the enemy's vessels. Fol. 250, 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

November 11, Quebec. M. Levasseur, naval architect. Construction of war ships. Fol. 253. 4 pp.

November 8, Quebec. M. de Rigaud de Vaudreuil presses his claims in view of long service. Fol. 257. ½ p.

November 10, Quebec. The Bishop of Quebec to the Minister. He begs for a continuance of his favours. The decree forbidding persons holding in a mortmain to acquire even annuities, is an obstacle in the way of religious communities. Abolition of certain religious festivals. The Ursulines and the Commissary of Louisiana. The brothers Charrons. How the French missionaries of Acadia are to act in dealing with the English. Advantage of keeping the Indians domiciled. Religious communities. Fortifications. Necessity of rebuilding the cathedral of Quebec, &c. Fol. 260. 17 pages, say 12 pp.

136

1820

1820

1746. February 26, Quebec.	Abbé de L'Isle Dieu, Vicar General of the Bishop of Quebec, to the Minister; three letters. Religious communities in Canada. Ile Royale, &c. Fol. 270. 22 pages, say 10 pp.
November 11, Quebec.	M. Desauniers, contractor, to Minister. As to building fortifications of Quebec. Fol. 283. 6 pages, say 4 pp.
March 18, Boston.	Governor of Boston to M. de Beauharnois. Exchange of prisoners. Fol. 292. 4 pages, say 5 pp.
April 29, No place given.	Abstract of items of intelligence respecting the English forces. Fol. 296. 2½ pages, say 3½ pp.
June 17, No place given.	News from England. Fol. 298. 2 pp.
May 21, No place given.	News from London. Fol. 299. 2½ pp.
May 17, No place given.	Abstract of latest news from England as to division of English naval forces. Fol. 301. 2 pp.
1746. No day of month.	Abstract of events at Montreal in connection with the war, from December. 1745, to August, 1746. Fol. 302. 12 pages, say 9 pp.

END OF VOL. 86.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1746.

VOL. 87.—M. DE LA GALISSONIÈRE, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

C. 11.

1747.	Memo. of war parties equipped at Montreal, and other movements in relation thereto, from 22nd Sept., 1746, to 10th Aug., 1747. Fol. 2. 23 pages, say 15 pp.
1747.	"*Mémoire du Canada*" by Sieur de Boishébert. Conspiracy of the English and Indians against the French. Events at Detroit, Fort St. Frédéric, River St. Joseph and Niagara. Praise of several officers, &c. Fol. 16. 10½ pp.
1746 (sic.)	Journal of matters of interest in the colony, war movements, intelligence received since the departure of the ships in November, 1746. From Fol. 22 to 97. 151 pages, say 110 pp.
1747.	Continuation of journal of interesting events in the colony. Fol. 99. 9 pp.
September 26, Quebec.	MM. de la Galissonière and Hocquart to Minister. Recall of 300 men sent to Acadia and momentary abandonment of the plan of retaking that country. Farming of the posts of Frontenac and Niagara and Sieur de Chalet. Navigation of the lakes. Trade, &c. Fol. 110. 9 pp.
October 2, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sieur Lamorille, post captain *ad interim*. Dower of nuns. Arrival of an armourer. Death of M. de St. Ours d'Eschaillons. Fol. 118. 4 pages, say 3 pp.
October 7, Quebec.	The same to the same. Shipyard of Cul-de-sac. Naval works. Difficulties at Detroit and Michillimakinac. Farming of the several posts of Baie des Chateaux and the lower river. Caulking of "Le Rubis." Vacancies in the Council. Fol. 122. 12 pages, say 9 pp.
October 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sending him an extract from Boston newspapers. Fol. 129. 1½ p.
October 14, Quebec.	The same to the same. Respecting a new vessel to be launched. Fol. 134. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

207

2027

2027

1747. October 24, Quebec.	The same to the same. Trade. "La Compagnie des Indes." Exchange of prisoners, &c. Fol. 146. 8 pages, say	5 pp.
October 25, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking him to grant the grade of engineer to Sieur Levasseur, shipbuilder. Fol. 152.	½ p.
October 28, Quebec.	The same to the same. Respecting the granting of a pension to Sieur Gautier, an inhabitant of Acadia, who had sacrificed his fortune in the service of the King of France. Sieur Marchal de Noroy must be sent back to France. Fol. 154. 4 pages, say	3 pp.
October 25, Quebec.	Petition of Sieur Noroy aforesaid, asking to be sent back to France. Fol. 158. 1 page, say	½ p.
October 25, Quebec.	MM. de La Galissonière and Hocquart to the same. As to replacing Sieur Michel at Montreal by Sieur Varin. Fol. 159. 2 pages, say	1 p.
October 29, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking for a pension for Mlle. de Repentigny. Fol. 161. 1 page, say	½ p.
November 5, Quebec.	The same to the same. Application for an extension of title by the grantees of Gros-Mécatinat, and for a gratuity by Sieur Chéron. *Placet* of the said Chéron. Fol. 169.	1 p.
1747.	The same to the same. Petition of the lessees of Gros-Mécatinat. Fol. 170.	1 p.
November 7, Quebec.	The same to the same. In support of the application of Mme LaRonde, asking for a continuance of the right of working the copper mines of Chaguamigon. Fol. 171. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
November 9, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sending continuation of journal of war movements and items of intelligence received since the departure of the ships in November, 1747. Fols. 173 to 225.	10 pp.
September 27, Quebec.	M. de La Galissonière to the same. Asking for a gratuity. Fol. 228.	½ p.
October 7, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking for exemption from the penalties of desertion for Jean Ravaled, *dit* LaRose, a soldier, who lost his way when hunting, and remained in Acadia, where he was in service with the troops. Fol. 230.	½ p.
No day of month.	The same to the same. Arrangements as to garrison of Louisbourg, in the event of its restoration to France. Fol. 232.	½ p.
October 10, Quebec.	The same to the same. Claiming protection for his nephews and nieces. Fol. 234.	½ p.
October 11, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking for reinforcement of troops. Fol. 236. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
October 11, Quebec.	The same to the same. Posts in the upper country. Trade. Fol. 238.	1½ p.
October 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. On the necessity of granting a retiring pension to Sieur de Beaujeu, King's Lieutenant at Three Rivers. Fol. 240. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
October 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. On the necessity of paying the bill of exchange drawn by M. de la Boularderie on himself, in order to secure his liberation as a prisoner of war. Fol. 242.	½ p.
October 10, Quebec.	Petition of Sieur de la Boularderie in relation to the above. Fol. 243. 3 pages, say	1½ pp.
1745 (sic)	Copy of bill of exchange of Sieur de la Boularderie, with certificate. Fols. 246, 247. 2 pages, say	½ p.
1747. October 19, Quebec.	M. de La Galissonière to Minister. On the necessity of locating the post of Niagara on the other side of the river. Fol. 248	½ p.
October 19, Quebec.	The same to the same. On the gratuity granted to Sieur Lanouillier. Fol. 250.	½ p.
October 20, Quebec.	The same to the same. On distribution of favours to poor families. Fol. 252.	½ p.

128

2155

2155

1747. October 21, Quebec. De La Galissonière to Minister, Severe measures should be taken against the *coureurs des bois*. Fol. 254. ½ p.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Arming and defence of the colony. Fol. 256. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Relations to be maintained with the Indians. Fol. 260. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Difficulty of securing good interpreters. They should be better paid. Fol. 262. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Advantages to be derived from the colony. Fol. 264. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Duty to be levied on beaver. Fol. 268. ½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. In relation to his salary as Governor General. Fol. 270. ¼ p.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Replacement of invalid soldiers. Fol. 274. ½ p.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. On the expediency of causing youths of good family to serve in Saint Domingo. Fol. 276. 1½ page, say 1 p.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting certain officials of the colony. Fol. 280. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

No day of month. The same to the same. List of officers present at the affair at Les Mines. Fol. 283. 1 p.

November 4 Quebec. The same to the same. On the flight of Sieur Raimond sent to Canada under *lettre de cachet*. Fol. 284. ½ p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Uneasiness of merchants in relation to maturing of bills of exchange. Fol. 286. ½ p.

No day of month. Representations made by merchants of Canada in relation to the above. Fol. 290. 2½ pp.

November 7, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Sending petition of Sieur Caubet, ensign in garrison of Louisbourg, praying that Sieur de Subercaze be compelled to pay him 5,100 livres which he owes him. Fol. 292 and 294. 1 p.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Sending memorial of Sieur Le Mercier asking for an increased number of gunners in Canada. Fol. 295, 297 and 298. 4 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Promotions. Fol. 303. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

No day of month. Words of Indian tribes addressed to Governor, and reply. Fol. 305 to 312. 15 pp.

November 7, Quebec. Sieur de Beaujeu's journal of the campaign of the detachment sent from Canada to Acadia and the Mines, in 1746 and 1747. Fol. 314 to 361. 95 pp.

1748 (sic.) Description of Acadia, with number of parishes and number of inhabitants. Fol. 363. 4 pp.

1749 (sic) August 12, Louisbourg. Ordinance of Sir Edward Cornwallis, Governor in Chief of Nova Scotia, or Acadia, granting the free exercise of their religion to the Acadians, on condition that their missionaries be by him approved and authorized, and that the said inhabitants take the oath of allegiance (set forth in the Ordinance) to the Sovereign of Great Britain. Fol. 365. 2½ pp.

1749. September 8. Petition of the Acadians to the King of France. Asking him to enforce the Treaty of Utrecht; to urge the King of Great Britain to revoke the late ordinances of Lord Cornwallis; to preserve for them the free exercise of the Catholic religion and allow them to have their French missionaries sent by the Bishop of Quebec; to exempt them from military service; and, lastly, that the year's delay for the

144

2299

2299

1749. removal of their personal effects should date only from the publication of the new treaty. Fol. 367. 2½ pp.

Petition of the Acadians to Lord Cornwallis, claiming the aforesaid rights. Fol. 369. 3 pp.

September 5, Louisbourg. Reply of Lord Cornwallis to the Acadian delegates. Informs them that they have been subjects of the King of England since 1714, and that only on certain conditions can they cease to be subjects. Fol. 371. 3½ pp.

1749. Petition of the inhabitants of Port Royal to Sieur de la Jonquière, asking him to help them to leave the place and locate themselves somewhere on the lower St. Lawrence. Fol. 373. 2½ pp.

1749. Petition of the Acadians of ————, asking M. de la Jonquière to help them to leave Acadia. Fol 375. 2 pp.

1751 (sic.) Journal of events at Chignectou and other points of the frontier of Acadia, from 15th September, 1750, to 28th July, 1751. Fol. 376. 21½ pp.

1756 (sic.) Copy of letter from Abbé Le Guern, Indian missionary in Acadia, to M. Prevost, commissary officer at Ile Royale, a duplicate whereof was sent to M. le Chevalier de Drucour, Governor of the island. Detailed account of the unhappy state of the Acadians. Fol. 388. 24 pages, say 26 pp.

1755. Memorial to be presented to M. de Stanley, ambassador of the King of Great Britain to the Court of France, by Abbé de L'Isle-Dieu, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Quebec, respecting the Acadian missionaries. Fol. 401. 7½ pp.

1757. January 1, River St. Jean. Copy of a letter of the inhabitants of Port Royal, refugees at Ile St. Jean, accompanying the letter of Abbé de L'Isle-Dieu, representing their misfortunes, the persecution inflicted by the English and the dispersion of the Acadians. (Important.) Fol. 405. 3 pp.

1759. Copy of manifesto of the Governor of Louisbourg, accompanying letter of M. de Vaudreuil of 6th May, 1760. Abstract of an edict of Mr. Whitmore, Governor General of Iles Royale and St. Jean. This manifesto calls upon the French people of North America to remain neutral. Fol. 407. 1 p.

1760. February 6. Copy of articles of submission made and entered into by M. Menack, priest, François Arseneau, Abraham Dugaz, Michel Bourg and Paul LeBlanc, for themselves and on behalf of the French residents of Miramichi, Richibouctou, Bouktop, Memeramkouk and Petkoutiak, to Joseph Frye, Esquire, Colonel commanding the English garrison at Fort Cumberland. Fol. 408. 3 pp.

April 5, Montreal. Copy of manifesto of Marquis de Vaudreuil Governor of La Nouvelle France. The manifesto blames the Acadians for their submission to the Commandant of Fort Cumberland and urges them to retract. Fol. 410. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.

May 20, Montreal. Copy of manifesto of General Murray, accompanying de Vaudreuil's letter of 24th June, 1760, inviting the Canadians to submit. Fol. 414. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

May 30, Montreal. Copy of circular letter of M. de Vaudreuil, Governor General, (accompanying his letter of 24th June, 1760) and addressed to Militia Captains of the Governments of Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec "as far as Pointe aux Trembles inclusively." The circular directs the Militia to hold themselves in readiness to march against the English. Fol. 416. 3 pp.

June 15, Montreal. Memo. of M. de Vaudreuil. Instructions to Chevalier de Saint Louis, captain of infantry, directing him to take chief command of

86
2385

2385

1760. all French posts and possessions in Acadia, frontiers of Canada and directing him how to act. Fol. 418. 9 pp.

End of Vol. 87.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1747.

Vol. 88.—M. Hocquart, Intendant.

C. 11.

1747. July 9, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. General defences. Fol. 3. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

September 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 15. 24 pages, say 16 pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. As to appointment of Sieur Varin in place of Sieur Michel. Financial administration. Fol. 29. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

September 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter and memo. respecting arrival of M. de La Galissonière, Governor General, at Quebec. Fol. 32 to 38. 11½ pages, say 9 pp.

August 2, Quebec. Declarations in relation to the circumstances which compelled the crew of the "Blancfort" to throw merchandise overboard. Fol. 40 to 45. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.

October 2, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Informing him that no person has been willing to farm the post of Tadoussac. Fol. 44. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Naval works. Fol. 52. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Commending M. de Beauharnois, commander of artillery, to the Minister's kindness. Fol. 74. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Food supply of Colony and general expenditure. Fol. 78. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 11, Québec. Report of Larreguy, captain of "La Vierge de Grâce," arrived from Boston. Fol. 81. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 15, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 86. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

No day of month. The same to the same. Product of St. Maurice Forges, 1st January to 14th October, 1747. Fol. 91. 1½ p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Beaver trade. Supplies to Ile St. Jean by Sieur Duvivier. Death of Captain Rousseau at Ile Royale. Fol. 150. 4 pages, say 1½ p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Expenditure and finances of Colony. Fol. 155. 11 pages, say 8 pp.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. States that he is a ruined man; asks to be recalled to France and commends himself to the Minister's goodness. Fol. 167. 1 p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Vessels built in Canada. Fol. 169. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure of the Colony. Fol. 184. 28 pages, say 20 pp.

End of Vol. 88.

98

2483

2483

"CANADA—CORRESONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1747.

VOL. 89.—M. HOCQUART, INTENDANT. OTHER OFFCIALS OF THE COLONY.

C. 11.

1747.
November 3, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. List of passengers on King's ships. Fol. 5 to 14. 6 pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Provisions and general expenditure. Fol. 21. 11 pages, say 8 pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 52. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Promotions in the army. Services rendered by M. de Rigaud de Vaudreuil. Fol. 56. 1 page, say ½ p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Administration of Domaine. Receipts and expenditure. Fol. 57. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 9, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 63. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

No day of month. The same to the same. Sending to Comte de Maurepas the petition of Nicolas Gautier, an Acadian, with evidence respecting his losses in the service of the King of France. Fol. 124. 23 pages, say 15 pp.

November 29, Brest. Marquis de Beauharnois. Informs the Minister that he has just arrrived from Canada, and that before leaving he had transferred the command to M. de la Galissonière, the new Governor. Fol. 143. 2 pages, say ½ p.

April 10, Montreal. M. Boisberthelot de Beaucour. Agreement for the trade of Bay des Puants. Fol. 146. 7 pp.

October 1, Quebec. Le Chevalier de Beauharnois, commander of artillery, to Minister. Two letters as to state and service of the artillery. Fol. 151 to 156. 9 pages, say 8 pp.

October 4, Quebec. M. de Rigaud de Vaudreuil, Major, to Minister. Two letters as to his campaign at Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 168 to 173. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

No day of month. Letters and petitions of Sieurs de Lusignan, father and son, respecting their services, wounds, &c. Fol. 175 to 182. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

October 8, November 5, Quebec. M. Varin, Controller, to Minister. As to his being removed to replace M. Michel at Montreal. Fol. 184 to 187. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1740 (sic.) August 6, Detroit. M. de Noyan, Major. Report to Minister respecting post of Detroit, where he is in command. Fol. 194. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1747. Oct 10 & 30, Quebec. M. Chaussegros de Léry, engineer, to Minister. Two letters. Fortifications, barracks, wharves. Fol. 198 to 205. 12 pages, say 5 pp.

August 10, November 9, Quebec. M. Levasseur, naval engineer and builder. Building of King's ships. Fol. 207 to 212. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

Nov. 4 and 5, Quebec. M. Lanouiller de Boisclerc to Minister. Opening and maintaining of roads. Fols. 218. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 2, Quebec. M. de Raymond to Minister. Revolt of the Indians in the Detroit country. Fol. 225. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 8, Quebec. M. de St. Simon, Commissary of Police, to Minister. Describing his position and the state of the police in Nouvelle France. Fol. 230. 6 pp.

102

2585

2585

1747. October 1, and September 29, Quebec.	M. de La Corne, Captain. Two letters to Minister. The first represents his services and the second describes a raid by a party of English, Dutch, Agniers, Sonnontouans, Anneyouts, of the Five Nation Indians on the Island of Montreal. Fol. 235 to 240. 9½ pp.
July 17, Fort Saint Frédéric.	M. Milon. ensign, acting major at Fort St. Frédéric, sets forth his services. Fol. 242. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.
October 20, Quebec.	M. de Ramezay, an officer, to Minister. Describes Port Royal. Fol. 245. 4 pages, say 3 pp.
October 10, Quebec.	M. Grandville-Formille to Minister. Asking reward for services. Fol. 249. 2 pages, say ½ p.
November 2, Quebec.	Madame Joibert de Longueuil, wife of the commandant at Detroit. Asking the Minister to reward her husband for his services. Fol. 252. 2 pp.
July 10, Quebec.	The Bishop of Quebec to Minister. Informs him that he is about to apply to the English Government for leave to send missionaries to Acadia. Praises MM. de Ramezay, Coulon, de La Corne and de Lusignan, the younger, for their noble conduct in Acadia. Fol. 255. 4 pages, say 1½ p.
October 8, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking for a continuance of his favours for himself, and the several religious communities. M. de Lotbinière, Dean of the Chapter, and M. Vallier, clerical councillor, are to be replaced. Fol. 257. 7 pages, say 5 pp.
April 21, Quebec.	Abbé de l'Isle Dieu, Vicar-General of the Bishop, to Minister. Requests aid for the nuns of Ile Royale and eulogises MM. le Loutre and Maillard, missionaries in Acadia. Fol. 266. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.
March 11, La Rochelle.	Abbé Le Loutre to Abbé de l'Isle Dieu. Representing services rendered by the nuns of Louisbourg and himself. Fol. 263. 1½ page, say ½ p.
September 12, Rouen.	Abbé de l'Isle Dieu to Minister. Respecting the monks and nuns of New Orleans. Praise of M. de Vaudreuil, &c. Fol. 270. 8 pages, say 6 pp.
September 12, Rouen.	The same to the same. Asking for help and protection. Fol. 274. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.
October 16, Rouen.	The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 276. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.
January 15, Without name of place.	Memorial, not signed, intituled "Nouvelles." A narrative of recent events. Fol. 280. 7 pages, say 5 pp.
	A series of letters bearing the title: "Lettres Anglaises." *They are all in French, except the last quoted at the end of the volume.*
May 27, and June 7.	Letter signed Charles Knowles, unaddressed but evidently to M. de Beauharnois, as to exchange of prisoners. Fol. 285. 1 p.
No day of month.	Copy of letter of Geo. Dumarm. Same subject. Fol. 286. 1 p.
July 31, and August 11, Boston.	Copy of letter of William Shirley, apparently to Governor of Canada. Same subject. Fol. 287. 4 pp.
August 7, Quebec.	Copy of letter of M. de Beauharnois to M. Knowles, Governor of Louisbourg. Same subject. Fol. 290. 3½ pp.
Aug. 10 & 21, Baie Espagnole, Cape Breton.	Copy of letter signed Geo. Wanton. Same subject. Fol. 292. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.
August 26, Milford.	Copy of letter signed John Law. Same subject. Fol. 294. ½ p.
No day of month.	Copy of letter signed Pierre Théodore Atkinson LeCry. Same subject. Fol. 295. ½ p.

54

2639

2639

1747, September 16, Quebec. Copy of letter of M. de Beauharnois to M. Shirley, Governor of Boston. Same subject. Fol. 296. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 16, Quebec. Copy of letter of M. Knowles to Governor of Louisbourg. Same subject. Fol. 298. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 2, Boston. Long letter, written in English, by M. William Shirley to M. de Beauharnois, on the same subject. Fol. 300. 6½ pages, say 8 pp.

END OF VOL. 89.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE"

1747.

VOL. 90.—DEEDS OF SALE OF PRIVATE PROPERTIES SOLD TO THE KING.

C. 11.

(*In this volume there is nothing of the slightest historical interest for Canada.—J. M.*)

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1748.

VOL. 91.—M. DE LA GALISSONIÈRE, GOVERNOR GENERAL.—M. BIGOT, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1748. August 17, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Hocquart to Minister. Arrival of King's ships. Launch of the "Saint Laurent." Suspension of hostilities. Death of M. Bégon, Governor of Three Rivers. Death of Sieur Philibert, a merchant, killed by Sieur De Repentigny. Fol. 3. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 3, Quebec. MM. de La Galissionière and Bigot to Minister. They have received his letter informing them that Louisbourg is to be restored to France. Food has been given to the people from Acadia and Ile Royale who were in Canada and who are being sent home. Steps taken with a view to the evacuation of Acadia, at Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 6. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Assistance claimed by widow Lagrois, in view of her husband's services in his voyages to Ile Royale. Fol. 10. 1 page, say ½ p.

September 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Dames d'Eschaillons and de Gannes have been informed as to the pension granted them, but the pension of 150 livres obtained by the Minister for Sieur de Lusignan the younger is too small inasmuch as he is crippled from the effect of his wound. Fol. 12. ½ p.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Fitting out of the "St. Laurent." Fol. 18. ½ p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. As there was no applicant for the farming of the post of Chag8amigon the agent of Mme. de La Ronde has been allowed to resume possession. Fol. 24. ½ p.

September 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Amalgamation of L'Hopital Général with L'Hôtel Dieu and the supplying of salt for the Colony. Fol. 30. 1 p.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. As to dowry of four hospital nuns granted by the Minister. Remarks respecting the said nuns and those of L'Hopital Général and as to their right to acquire property. Fol. 32. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

25

2664

2664

1718.
September 25, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Bigot to Minister. Recommends that Sieur Levrard the younger, master gunner at Quebec, be appointed to succeed his father who is dead. Fol. 36. ½ p.

September 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Journal of war movements in Canada and of intelligence received at Quebec since November, 1747. Fol. 38. 3½ pp.

September 26, Quebec. The same to the same. The attacks of the Agniers have failed. Efforts to increase the number of cattle. There is no cloth made in the country except what the farmers make for their own use. Forts St. Thérèse, St. Frédéric, St. Jean and Chambly. Casting of cannon at St. Maurice forges. Fol. 40. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Cessation of hostilities. Fol. 46. 2 pages, say 1 p.

September 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Beaver trade. Fol. 48. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

September 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Lamorille, the younger, continues to act as post captain in the absence of Sieur d'Aillebout de Cerry, captured on "Le Tourny." Sieur Gautier proscribed by the English and forced to abandon his establishments in Acadia and locate himself at Louisbourg; he should be assisted. Fol. 55. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 1, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Respecting a settlement proposed to be established by the gentlemen of St. Sulpice, with a view to locating the Five Nation Iroquois Indians. Fol. 58. 1 p.

October 8, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Bigot, commending to the Minister's favour, M. de Beaucour, "formerly Governor of Montreal and a distinguished officer, who is reduced to poverty." Fol. 60. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. As to gratuity to be granted to M. Robert de la Morendière, assistant engineer at Montreal. Fol. 62. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity to be granted to Sieur Hertel, an ensign. Fol. 65. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Steps to be taken to revive the beaver trade, &c. Fol. 67. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Work being done on the fortifications of Quebec. Fol. 73. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Expediency of granting the post of Baie des Chaleurs to Sieur Bazile. Fol. 75. 4 pages, say 2 p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. As to pardon to be granted to soldiers who remained in Acadia and Ile St Jean, Fol. 83. 1 p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommending the appointment of Abbé de La Corne in the place of M. Vallier, clerical member of council. Fol. 85. ½ p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Launière, a resident of St. François, appointed interpreter to the Abenakis. Fol. 94. 1 p.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommending M. Duchesnay, "gentilhomme," as successor to M. Saint Simon, "Grand Prévost," deceased. Fol. 95. ½ p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. As to new import duties. Fol. 99. 1½ page, say 1 p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Forwarding representations made by traders of the colony, amongst others Sieurs Gamelin, Taché and Berthier, respecting the new import duties. Fol. 101. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November — Quebec. Remarks of the "Directeurs du domaine," respecting the above representations. Fol. 103 to 112. 18 pp.

54

2718

2718

1748

January 28, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Reports on the several war parties, composed of Canadians and Indians, sent out during the previous year, to make raids upon the English colonies. Fol. 114. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Details respecting the Illinois settlements. Fol. 116. 13½ pages, say 9 pp.

September 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Le Mercier, an officer of artillery, goes to France. Fol. 124. 1½ page, say 1 p.

September 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Expeditions against the English, before receipt of news of suspension of hostilities. Detachments sent to Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean to cut wood for the garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 126. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Details respecting Detroit. Fol. 130. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. M. de La Boularderie goes to France, in order to obtain remuneration for the destruction of his establishments in Labrador by the enemy. Fol. 136. ½ p.

October 4, Quebec The same to the same. Recommends that a soldier named d'Estrades claiming to belong to the same family as the Marshal of that name, be made an officer. Fol. 138. ½ p.

October 5, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Has not decided how to act in relation to Niagara. Proposed mission for the Iroquois of Fort Frontenac. Fewer complaints respecting *coureurs des bois*. Fol. 140. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuities to Sieurs de Beaubassin and Marin. Fol. 143. 1 p.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Has entrusted dispatches for the Court to Sieur de Gaspé, an officer of merit. Fol. 145. 1 p.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Reply to complaints of M. Hopsom, Governor of Louisbourg, against Sieur Marin the younger. Fol. 147. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Reception of MM. de Croizille and de Ramezay as Knights of the Order of St. Louis, and their record of service. Fol. 149 to 154. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Appointments and promotions in the army. Fol. 201. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Destination of "La Friponne" and "Le Zéphir." Fol. 204. 1 p.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Barracks. Fol. 206. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Artillery of the Colony. Fol. 208. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Has remitted to Sieur Robert de la Morandière the order entitling him to a future ensigncy, and placed in the troops the two children of Mme. de Boisberthelot. Has employed Sieur de Lotbinière as assistant engineer. Sieur de Gannes, Senior, asks to be appointed second major of Three Rivers. Sieur Volant d'Handebourg, lessee of the post of Mingan, asks for a command in the vicinity of that post. Fol. 214. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. As to the employment of certain officers in the St. Domingo companies. Fol. 218 3 pages, say 2 pp.

No day of month. The same to the same. Promotions. Interesting remarks in relation to the records of service in each case. Fol. 220 to 227. 14 pages, say 10 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with two reports, showing troops in garrison at Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers. Fol. 228. 3 pp.

60

2718

2778

1748.
October 23, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Re-establishment of the farming-out of the upper country. Fol. 231. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. As to certain soldiers sent out under *lettres de cachet*. Fol. 234. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with vouchers respecting Mlle Barragué, daughter of Pierre Barragué, who claimed a gratuity in view of the losses suffered at Plaisance by her father, in the King's service. Fol. 240 to 244. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Commending to his favour Sieur Hertel, in view of the death of his son, a cadet in the troops, killed during his sixth incursion into the enemy's country. Fol. 245. ½ p.

July — St. François. Letter of Sieur Hertel, accompanying the above. Gives an account of his son's death. (*The letter is quoted in full in the general report preceding these abstracts*)

November 8, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Letter with document in relation to a deputation from the Five Nation Iroquois, but not including the Agniers. Fol. 248 to 254 13 pp.

November 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Supporting the petition of Sieur de Joncaire, lieutenant of infantry. Fol. 257. 2 pp.

November 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Curious details relating to the flight of one Revol. Fol. 264 to 267. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 16, Quebec. M Hocquart, Intendant, to the same. Launch of the "St. Laurent." Restoration of Ile Royale to France. Help for Acadia. Harvest injured. Supply of provisions for the colony. Fol. 269. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

December 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Zéphir" and of M. Bigot. Fol. 273. ½ p.

September 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting services likely to be rendered by M. Le Mercier, *aide d'artillerie*, who is going to France to perfect himself in the practice of his profession. Fol. 275. ½ p.

September 6, Quebec. Chevalier de Beauharnois to Minister. Guns and mortars cast at St. Maurice Forges. Fol. 278. 1 p.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Casting of guns at St. Maurice Forges. Artillery service in towns and forts of the colony. Fol. 280. 13 pages, say 8 pp.

END OF VOL. 91.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1748.

VOL. 92—M. BIGOT, INTENDANT. OTHER OFFICIALS OF THE COLONY.

C 11.

1748.
March 23, Rochefort. M. Bigot, Intendant, to Minister. Difficulties he had in relation to a purchase of horses, on his voyage from La Rochelle. Fol. 5. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

April ?, Rochefort. The same to the same. Asks that he may not be obliged to go to Canada if the ships do not sail before the 15th April. Fol. 9. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

April 6, Rochefort. The same to the same. Shipping of his household effects. Fol. 13. 1 p.

April 15, Rochefort. The same to the same. He is about to sail, though he thinks the start too late. He has delivered to M. Prévost the Louisbourg papers. Fol. 15. 1½ p.

September 7, Quebec. The same to the same. He is working with M. Hocquart in order to familiarize himself with the administration. Commends

52

2830

2830

	M. Nepveu, commander of "Le Zéphir," to the Minister's kindness. Want of help from France for Ile Royale. Fol. 55. 3 pages, say	2 pp.
1748. September 12, Quebec.	M. Bigot to Minister. Has given to Sieur Bréard his commission as Controller of Marine. Fol. 57.	½ p.
September 16, Quebec.	The same to the same. Respecting arrears in accounts of M. Taschereau, clerk to the Treasurers-General. Fol. 58.	1 p.
September 21, Quebec.	The same to the same. Clerks employed in the Marine should be well paid, in order that efficient persons may be secured. Fol. 61. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
No day of month.	The same to the same. Scarcity of flour and wheat. Fol. 63. 2 pages, say	1 p.
October 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Letter accompanying the accounts of the estate of Abbé de Norey. Fol. 67. 3½ pages, say	2½ pp.
October 9, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asking for mathematical instruments on behalf of Père Bonnicat for the use of youths studying navigation. Fol. 73, 74. 1½ page, say	½ p.
October 10, Quebec.	The same to the same. Pay of judicial officers. Fol. 76. 2 pages, say	1 p.
October 10, Quebec.	The same to the same. Ship building; trade; St. Maurice Forges; new ship-yards at Quebec. Fol. 79. 10 pages, say	7 pp.
October 11, Quebec.	The same to the same. Respecting Sieur Robert's *debet* to the store. Fol. 93. 1½ pages, say	½ p.
October 16, Quebec.	The same to the same. As to anchors lost by the frigate "Le Zéphir." Want of ship-wrights. Fol. 106. 3 pages, say	2 pp.
October 19, Quebec.	The same to the same. Claim of Sieur Douville, commander of the posts pillaged by Miamis. Fol. 108.	½ p.
1747 (sic.) September 25, Quebec.	Memorial of Sieur Douville as to the above claim. Fol. 110.	1 p.
1748. October 22, Quebec.	M. Bigot to Minister. Farming of the posts. Trading licenses. Fol. 113. 3 pages, say	2½ pp.
October 24, Quebec.	The same to the same. Provisions required for Canada. Fol. 115.	2 pp.
October 24, Quebec.	The same to the same. Proposes to get card money printed, in order to avoid counterfeits. Fol. 117. 1½ pages, say	1 p.
October 26, Quebec.	The same to the same. Furnishing and maintenance of barracks. Fol. 121. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
No day of month.	Memorial, not signed, on same subject. Fol. 124. 2½ pages, say	2 pp.
October 27, Quebec.	M. Bigot to Minister. Merchandise, provisions and munitions needed. Fol. 127. 5½ pages, say	4½ pp.
October 28, Quebec.	The same to the same. Representing that the punishment heretofore inflicted on counterfeiters is too lenient. Fol. 131. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
October 28, Quebec.	The same to the same. Clerks of the Marine employed in Canada. Fol. 133. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
November 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Iron knees for ships. Fol. 140. 1 page, say	½ p.
September 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Expenditure incurred by King's ships while last in Canada. Fol. 142. 1 page, say	½ p.
No date, but evidently the same year.	The same to the same. Iron, tar, &c., shipped on the King's vessels at Quebec. Fol. 147. 4 pages, say	3 pp.
November 2, Quebec.	The same to the same. Official record of speeches made by the Iroquois Six Nation Indians, at the Chateau St. Louis, at Quebec, in 1748. Fol. 172. 6½ pages, say	5½ pp.

47

2877

2877

1748.

November 3, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Building of Fort St. Jean. M. de Léry does not furnish him with accounts of work on fortifications. Fol. 176. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. General review of financial situation in Canada. Fol. 181. 14½ pages, say 10 pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. The large number of vessels arriving from France has caused a heavy fall in prices of merchandise. The farmers, on the other hand, want to keep grain at the high prices it reached during the war. Fol. 189. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Want of a suitable residence for the Intendant at Montreal. It would be better to build one. Fol. 193. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Supply of provisions for the Colony. Provisions distributed to Indians. Ambassadors of the Five Nations. Loss of furs between Niagara and Frontenac. Fol. 195. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Farming of Bay Des Esquimaux and Tadoussac. Fol. 229. 1 p.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Bills of exchange drawn, and general expenditure. Fol. 232. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Fortifications of Quebec. Fort St. Jean. Barracks. Cathedral and shipyard in Quebec. Fol. 284. 10 pages, say 4 pp.

Oct. 8, and November 2, Quebec. M. Varin, Controller, to the same. Two letters. Steps taken to prevent waste of King's goods in the several stores and forts. Fol. 292 to 296. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.

November 2, New Orleans. M. de Vaudreuil to the same. His advice as to uniting the Post of Illinois with Canada. Fol. 298. 16½ pages, say 8 pp.

October 10, Quebec. M. Lovasseur, Engineer. Building of King's ships. Asks for promotion, in view of his services. Fol. 308. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

September 1, Quebec. M. Le Gardeur de Repentigny, Lieutenant in the Army. Letter to Minister, with petition to King praying for pardon for having, in self defence, killed with his sword Sieur Philibert, a merchant of Quebec. Fol. 317 to 323. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

October 4, Quebec. M. Marin, the younger, a Captain, to Minister. Account of an expedition, conducted by him, in the direction of Louisbourg. Fol. 325 to 327. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 8, Quebec. M. d'Aillebout, Commander of "La Friponne." Respecting troops he had carried to France. Fol. 333. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

September 8, Fort Niagara M. de Raymond, Commander at Niagara. Events at that post. Fol. 338. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 12, Quebec. M. Bréard, Controller. M. Hocquart left the finances of the Colony in such confusion, that it has not been possible for him to enable M. Bigot to furnish a statement for the return of the King's ships. Fol. 341. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

July 29, Quebec. M. de Villejoin, commanding depot of Colonial troops. Five letters to Minister, giving a general review of the state of the troops. Fol. 345 to 356. 15 pages, say 10 pp.

November 10, Quebec. MM. Havy and Lefebvre, traders, Quebec. Letter and petition to Minister, respecting the trade of the Post of Baie des Chateaux, Labrador. Fol. 358 to 366. 15 pages, say 8 pp.

No day of month. Giles Stroud, a native of London, who lived for a time in Carolina, settled in Canada since 1738, asks for letters of naturalization. Fol. 307. 2 pages, say 1 p.

March 29, Quebec. Reply to memorial respecting beaver trade sent from Canada to Comte de Maurepas. Fol. 383. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

88

2965

2965

1748.

September 9, Quebec. Bishop of Quebec to Minister. Hôtel-Dieu nuns. Pardon requested for Sieur de Repentigny. Missionaries applied for by the Acadians. Fol. 388. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. He needs assistance. Proposed union of l'Hopital Général with l'Hôtel-Dieu. Chapter of Quebec. Missionaries. Fol. 390. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. The Ursulines in want of nuns. They should be supplied from France. Convent of La Congrégation at Louisbourg. Jesuits' College, Quebec. Completion of the cathedral at Quebec. Abbé La Corne recommended as clerical memberof Council. Fol. 394. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

March 2, Paris. Abbé de L'Isle Dieu. Sends to Minister extracts from letters received by him from Canada, by the last vessel, respecting the clergy and religious communities of that country. Fol. 397. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

September 6, Paris. The same to Minister. Respecting the administration of the revenues of the Hospital of Montreal. Fol. 401. 2 pp.

No day of month. Paris. The same to the same. Remarks on the same subject and in relation to nuns from Louisbourg who had found refuge at La Rochelle. Fol. 407. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

October 18, Paris. The same to the same. Montreal hospital. Fols. 411 to 414. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

End of Vol. 92.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1749.

Vol. 93.—M. de la Jonquière, Governor. M. Bigot, Intendant.

C. 11.

1749.

October 1, Quebec. Letter from MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to Minister. With memorial from la Compagnie des Indes respecting beaver trade. Fol. 6. 11 pages, say 8 pp.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Hôtel-Dieu and Hopital Général, Quebec. Fol. 17. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade of posts in upper country. Fol. 19. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. A number of Acadian families want to locate themselves at Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Mission to be established at Fort Frontenac. Hopital Général at Montreal and at Quebec. Fol. 21. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

September 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuities to be granted to Mme des Meloises and Mme de Senneville. Fol. 25. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Insufficiency of rations allowed to soldiers. Fol. 27. ½ p.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Vacancies in the Council. Death of de MM. Lotbinière and Taschereau. Fol. 29. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Remarks respecting the posts of Detroit. Fol. 31. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Necessity for increasing the number of troops in the colony. As to exempting officers from payment of duties, as proposed by M. de La Galissonière. Fol. 35. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Housing troops in barracks. Fol. 37. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

48

3013

3013

1749. October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting petition of the heirs of Jacques Cochu for a ratification of the grant of Grande Rivière, Baie des Chaleurs, made to Jacques Cartier. Fol. 40. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Posts of Baie des Puants, Detroit, Toronto and Niagara. Fol. 42. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Fortifications and barracks. Fol. 45. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Revol, who made his escape, has been arrested, and the master and mate of the vessel "Comte de Saxe" are also to be arrested. Fol. 49. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Iroquois mission to be established on Presentation River. Fol. 51. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

No day of month. Memorial of Sieur de Léry, the younger, respecting the said mission. Fol. 55. 1 p.

November 8, Quebec. MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to Minister. Granting of Post of Cap Charles, Labrador, to M. Baune, captain of M. de La Jonquière's guards. Fol. 56, 57. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 12, Quebec. M. De La Jonquière to the same. Copies of letters, &c., from Sieur Raymond, commander in Miamis country, describing the ill-feeling on the part of those Indians for the French. Fol. 58 to 64. 8½ pages, say 6½ pp.

July 4, Quebec. The same. Conclusion of peace. Garrison sent to Louisbourg. Troops, &c. Fol. 76. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

July 4, River St. John. Copy of letter from Captain Rous, an Englishman, to Sieur de Boishébert, asking under what authority he entered River St. Jean. Fol. 78. 1 page, say ½ p.

May 9, Boston. Copy of letter from M. Shirley, Governor of Boston, as to whether the Abenakis were to be included in the peace. They shall not be, unless they make suitable amends for their treachery. The power claimed by the bishop of Quebec to send French missionaries to Nova Scotia and to visit the Acadians, cannot be admitted. "The French Governor must not interfere with the punishments which His Majesty, the King, of England, would inflict on his rebellious subjects in Nova Scotia." Fol. 80. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

November 3, On board 'Le Léopard.' M. de La Galisonière requests the Minister to issue orders to retain at Rochefort M. Bégon, who had been made a "garde du pavillon" and was to arrive on "La Diane." Requests that he be put back in the company of "Gardes de la Marine." Fol. 87. 1 p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Expediency of bringing up the number of troops to full strength. Fol. 90. ½ p.

No day of month. The same to the same. Schedule of the several companies, with names of captains, to accompany the above. Fol. 93. 2 pp.

September 20, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Proposes his nephew, Abbé de Cabanac Taffanel, for the vacant post of dean of Quebec. Fol. 94. ½ p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. He has shipped on board the "Léopard" the Swiss detachment of the Karrer regiment, in order that they may rejoin their regiment. The commander of the detachment has been drowned and his effects will be sold to pay his creditors. Fol. 95. ½ p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Details respecting the several posts of the colony. Fol. 101. 12 pages, say 8 pp.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends his nephew for the position of Commander General of the troops and militia of the colony. Fol. 110. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends Sieur Péan for a captaincy, in view of his services, and that the cross of St. Louis be given to

43
3056

3056

1749.

Sieurs de Fouville, de Sabrevois, La Martinière, La Corne the elder, de Lusignan and de Gannes. Fol. 112. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 20, Quebec. M. de la Jonquière to Minister. Pensions for Sieurs Coulombe, Major at Three Rivers, and de Lusignan and Mme des Meloises. Fol. 114. 2 pages, say 1 p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. M. Bigot is back from Louisbourg and they have resumed work together. A good understanding prevails between the bishop and the Intendant. Fol. 117. ½ p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Urgent need of gunners in the colony. Fol. 119. 2 pages, say 1 p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Supports the petition of Sieur de Varennes, a captain who lost his rank in 1744 for refusing to act in connection with the imprisonment of his brother-in-law, on the order of de Maurepas. Fol. 121. 4½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Limits of Acadia. Fol. 127. ½ p.

September 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Attitude he maintains towards the English. Has sent orders to the inhabitants of La Baie Française, situated without the peninsula of Acadia, not to recognize the English Government. He has sent to that point a detachment under M. de La Corne, a brave and able officer. Fol. 130. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

July 25, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Pretensions of the English, not only as to Acadia, but in relation to French settlers occupying lands belonging to Canada. Precautions against their encroachments. Their complaints respecting Fort St. Frédéric are quite unfounded. By abandoning Fort St. George to England, France might, perhaps, recover Fort Chouëguen. His reasons for forbidding the Abenakis to submit to the English. Fol. 133. 19 pages, say 12 pp.

June 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Measures he has taken to check the encroachments of the English at various points. Fol. 143. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

April 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Copy of letter to himself from M. Mascarene, respecting suspension of hostilities. Missionaries of Acadia. Oath of fidelity taken by French families living on River St. Jean, whom he always looked upon as British subjects. Signing of the treaty of peace. Fol. 146. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

July 14, Chibouctou. Copy of Ordinance of Sir Ed. Cornwallis insuring to the Acadians free possession of their lands and the exercise of their religion, on condition of taking the oath of fidelity to the King of Great Britain. (*See* back of Fol. 152.) 22 pp.

August 26, Without name of place. Copy of letter of M. de Boishébert to M. de La Galissonière. His interview with Captain Rous. English claim to River St. Jean. (De Boishébert's reply missing.) Fol. 153. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

September 20, Quebec. M. de Longueuil to Minister. Thanks him for commission as King's Lieutenant at Quebec. Asks for a second ensigncy for his son. Fol. 156. 1 p.

September 22, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Lacks funds to pay arrears due to officers of posts. Asks for a secretary. Fol. 158. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

September 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Treaty with the English made by the domiciled Indians of the Sault and particularly the Iroquis. His orders to prevent the same. Fol. 162. 3½ pp.

September 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Sends his dispatches to the Court by M. de Gannes. Fol. 165. ½ p.

September 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Announcing the departure for France of M. de La Galissonière. Fol. 167. ½ p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. M. de La Galissonière has copies of papers showing the little foundation that exists for the claims of the

63

3119

3119

1749. English to lands in New France. The English are still molesting the Acadians. Fol. 169 7 pages, say 5 pp.

October 9, Quebec. M. de la Jonquière to Minister. Recommending the granting of the Cross of St. Louis to M. de St. Pierre. Fol. 173. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 11, Louisbourg. M. de La Galissonière to Minister. Proposal of promotion for the garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 175. 4 pp.

Without month or place. Petition of M. Le Gardeur de St. Pierre, asking for the cross, followed by his record of service. Fol. 177 to 179. 3½ pages, say 4 pp.

October 9, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière. Asks the Minister for a free passage for his wife and daughter and the Marquis de Noé, his son-in-law, whom he wishes to bring to Canada. Fol. 180. ½ p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. As to the settlement of Missiskoui, at the head of Lake Champlain. Fol. 181. ½ p.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Exchange of English and French prisoners. Fol. 183. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Commission as engineer for Sieur de Lotbinière. Fol. 189 ½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for a gratuity for his nephew, de La Jonquière, and for the command of the artillery in place of M. de Beauharnois, or else a lieutenancy, for his other nephew, Lacary. Fol. 191. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for a pension for the widow of Sieur Taschereau, treasurer of the colony. Fol. 193. ½ p.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. He has received the letters of pardon granted to Sieur de Repentigny, whom he intends to send to the islands on service, in order to avoid a conflict between him and the Philibert family. Fol. 195. 1 p.

1749 or 1750, (this date is in pencil.) Memorial, unsigned, complaining of annoyances suffered by French vessels from the English, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Fol. 199. 7½ pp.

1749. October 31, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to the Minister. He has sent home, on the "Prospérant," Sieur de Coissy d'Argenteuil, whose conduct he highly praises. Fol. 203. ½ p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Report of a peaceful deputation from the Five Nation Iroquois. Fol. 205. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Measures to be adopted for the safety of Chouëguen. Suggests that Fort Frontenac be abandoned. Fol. 207. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. In relation to Sieur de Montbalin and Sieur de Grammont, nephew of La Jonquière Taffanel, remaining in the colony on account of sickness. Fol. 210. 1 p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting Sieur de Lusignan's request for the command of Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 212. 1 p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter accompanying the statement of soldiers allowed to return to France on six months' leave. Fol. 214 to 217. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommending that the first vacant lieutenancy be given to Sieur de La Ronde. Fol. 218. ½ p.

November 5, Quebec. The same to the same. With a memoir from Sieur de Léry, the younger, respecting the artillery required for the strong places of the colony, and brief description of the fortifications of Quebec as they then were. Fol. 222. 6 pp.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Has entrusted the dispatches to M. Volant d'Haudebourg. Fol. 229. 1 p.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Suggesting that M. Hertel de Rouville be sent as an ensign to Louisbourg, where he owns some property. Fol. 231. 1 page, say ½ p.

48

31 67

3167

1749.

September 25, Quebec. M. Bigot, Intendant, to Minister. As to cultivation of flax, which the settlers have abandoned for several years. Fol. 234. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Salary of Governors of Montreal and Three Rivers. Fol. 236. 1½ p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Construction of a shed at Montreal for storing the King's boats and effects. Fol. 238. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. On the concession of the posts of Baie des Esquimaux and Tadoussac to the widow Fornel. Fol. 241. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the removal to Louisbourg of the troops and inhabitants of the colony, on board "L'Aimable Marthe" and "Le Maringouin." Fol. 243. 2 pp.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity to be granted to Sieur Douville. Fol. 245. 1 page, say ½ p.

September 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking that the salary of the members of council and the Attorney General, be included, as before, in the statement of charges on the Domaine. Fol. 247. ½ p.

September 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting finances and stores of Canada and the disorderly state of the accounts, in consequence of the death of the treasurer, "who was, however, a strictly honest man." Fol. 249. 7 pages, say 4 pp.

September 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity to Sieur Gautier, his establishment at Ile St. Jean. Abbé Le Loutre writes: "If the English carry out their plan of obliging the Acadians to take up arms against the Indians many of the former will leave the country, and if an attempt is made to compel them to take the oath, they will take up arms with the Indians," &c. Fol. 253. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for promotion for his brother, a naval ensign, and for his nephew, Reynack; and for a writer's commission for his cousin Lombard. Fol. 255. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Represents that it is most injurious to the colony to allow Protestants to trade in the country. Fol. 257. 3 pp.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Boucault, notary, does not seem to him a proper person to succeed his brother as Lieutenant-General of the Admiralty. M. Verrier goes to France. Steps must be taken to appoint a successor, should he not return to Canada. Forgers executed. Sale of furs. Fol. 259. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Represents to Minister that his losses at the taking of Louisbourg and the cost involved in the removal of his household to Quebec, compel him to ask for an indemnity and an increase of salary. Fol. 263. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommendations in favour of Sieurs Landriève, Martel and Almain, writers. He has rented the house of Mme. Bégon, at Montreal, for an Intendant's residence. Fol. 264. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Naval work. Fol. 267. 10 pages, say 6 pp.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Requests that he will compel M. La Corne La Colombière to pay, "as he had bound himself to do," for Sieur Robert. Fol. 273. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends that, in place of quartering a company of troops at St. Maurice Forges, it be placed in garrison at Three Rivers, the soldiers, nevertheless, to work at the forges. Fol. 275. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

37

3204

3204

1749. October 11, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Post of Tadoussac. Sieur Cugnet had worked this post, making a considerable profit. Fol. 279. 6½ pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Has sent assistance to Ile St. Jean. Fol. 283. 2 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Concerning Sieur de Léry, father and son. The latter has resigned his position as assistant engineer, "admitting that he is unfit for the work; while the father is no longer able to go about." An able, active engineer is needed to replace them. Fol. 285. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Pierre Kalm, a Swedish naturalist. His mission and expenses while in Canada. Fol. 288 to 292. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for servant-men, and two or three asses. Fol. 295. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for gratuities for Sieurs Varin and Monrepos. Fol. 299. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for *billets de caisse*. Fol. 301. 1 p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Complains that the Sisters of the Hôtel Dieu keep all the clothing of soldiers who die in the hospital. Fol. 309. 1 p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter, with statement of furs, from forts Frontenac and Niagara. Fol. 311 to 313. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. M. Prévost, Commissary at Louisbourg, complains of annoyances he is suffering from M. Séguin, Controller. Fol. 352. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 359. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Another letter on the same subject. Fol. 381. 15 pages, say 8 pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for seamen to work in the port of Quebec. Iron knees made at the St. Maurice Forges for the ships. Fol. 399. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Duties on merchandise. Fol. 405. 7½ pages, say 3½ pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. General receipts and expenditure. Fol. 411. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Increase of expenditure. Fol. 422. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter respecting the inferior quality of certain merchandise sent from France. Fol. 424 to 427. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

END OF VOL. 93.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1749.

VOL. 94.—DEEDS OF SALE AND TITLE DEEDS OF PRIVATE PROPERTY.

C. 11.

(As in the case of Vol. 90, this Vol. (94) does not contain, with a very few exceptions, which will now be noted, any documents of historical interest for us.—J. M.)

1749. Extract from travelling journal of M. de Celoron, captain of infantry, &c., sent by M. de La Galissonière to take possession of Belle Rivière and its tributaries. Fol. 54. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

52

3256

3256

1749. October 8, Quebec. M. Chaussegros de Léry, senior, Engineer, to Minister. Fortifications of Quebec. His services and those of his son. Thinks their pay insufficient. Fol. 59. 11 pages, say 5½ pp.

November 2, Quebec. M. de Léry, the younger, Engineer, to Minister. Giving an account of his work. Fol. 67. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

May 29, Quebec. Memoir respecting Indian meetings at Detroit and Michillimakinac. Fol. 75. 1½ p.

August 29, Quebec. English establishments in Acadia. Fol. 76. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

END OF VOL. 94.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1750.

VOL. 95.—M. DE LA JONQUIÈRE, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. BIGOT, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1750. Without month or place. MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to Minister. Respecting Detroit and the new families recently sent there. Fol. 3. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Letters (2) respecting the loss of the "l'Orignal." Fol. 23 to 32. 15 pages, say 8 pp.

Without month or place. Memorandum, disposing of the claims of the English to the lands of Nouvelle France. Fol. 33. 20½ pages, say 18 pp.

October 2, Quebec. MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to Minister. Asking for a pension for the widow of Sieur Coulon, major of Three Rivers, who died of his wounds after the action at Mines. Fol. 49. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Migration of the Acadians to Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Their destitution. Fol. 51. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. It was found necessary to employ "*habitants*" to transport the troops in canoes from Montreal to Quebec, "the soldiers sent out this year being too old, very mutinous and dissolute." Fol. 55. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 12, Quebec. MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to the Minister. Causes of increased expenditure. Fol. 59. 1 p.

October 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Import duties payable by the Governor, the Intendant and the Bishop. Fol. 61. 4 pages, say 2pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Establishment of an artillery company in the colony. Fol. 66. 2 pages, say 1½p.

October 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Uniting of l'Hopital Général of Montreal, with that of Quebec. Hôtel-Dieu, Quebec. Fol. 70. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 16, Quebec. The same to the same. The insufficiency of soldiers' rations. Pensions for Mmes. de Croisilles, des Meloises and de Boishébert. A successor must be found for M. de Léry, the elder; meantime M. Franquet's services will be utilized as far as possible. Fol. 73. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 16, Quebec. The sameto the same. Concession of Baie des Chateaux to Sieur Gautier, physician; of Baie des Esquimaux to widow Fornel, and of Grande-Rivière, in Bay des Chaleurs, to the heirs of Jacques Cochu. Slave trade. Fol. 76. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Expediency of substituting Sieur Pelegrin, a pilot, for Sieur Lamorille, port-ensign. Fol. 80. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Increase and housing of troops in colony. Fol. 84. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

64

3320

3320

1750. October 20, Quebec.	MM. de La Jonquiere and Bigot to the Minister. She asses sent to the colony. The 72 gun vessel has been commenced. Fol. 87. 1½ pages, say 1 p.
October 20, Quebec.	The same to the same. Importance of the Post of Toronto; if it does not induce the English to abandon Chouëguen, it will help to diminish the trade they are carrying on there. The Post of La Baie is under command of Sieur Marin, who has been instructed "to go to the source of the Mississippi in order to ascertain whether there exist, at the height of land, rivers flowing into the western sea." Fol. 89. 5 pages, say 3 pp.
October 21, Quebec.	The same to the same. Selection of a site for barracks at Montreal. Arrival of Abbé Cabanac, Dean of the Chapter of Quebec. The grant of the Magdalen Islands withdrawn from Sieur Taché. Fol. 96. 3 pages, say 1½ p.
October 21, Quebec.	The same to the same. Fortifications of Quebec completed. Barracks nearly finished. Fol. 100. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 23, Quebec.	The same to the same. Only 33 English deserters have remained in the country, most of them bad characters. Fol. 102. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 24, Quebec.	The same to the same. Advantages of the posts of la Présentation, Toronto and Niagara. Fol. 104. 7 pages, say 4 pp.
October 25, Quebec.	The same to the same. The suit of the heirs Haymard against the trustees of the estate of Sieurs Lachenaye and Gobin has ended in a settlement. Fol. 108. 1 page, say ½ p.
October 25, Quebec.	The same to the same. Concession of seigneuries to Mlle de Ramezay on Lake Champlain. Fol. 110. 1 p.
October 26, Quebec	The same to the same. Grant of a seigniory to Mme de Boishébert and Mlle Gatineau. Fol. 111. 1 page, say ½ p.
October 30, Quebec.	The same to the same. Concession of seigneuries to M. de Bonne and to Chevalier de Repentigny. Fol. 112, 1 page, say ½ p.
November 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Movements of the several King's ships. Fol. 116. 1 page, say ½ p.
November 2, Quebec.	The same to the same. As to grant of a seigniory to Sieurs Sabrevois and Sabrevois de Bleury. Fol. 117. 1 page, say ½ p.
November 5, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sieurs Bréard and Estèbe renounce their concession on the north shore. Fol. 122. 1½ p.
February 27, Quebec.	M. de La Jonquière, Governor, to Minister. The English retired from the vicinity of Belle Rivière so soon as M. de Celoron called upon them to do so. Sieur de la Verendrye, captain, charged with the work of discovering the Western Sea, died on 6th December. Sieur de Saint Pierre takes his place. Garrison sent to Toronto. Fol. 129. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.
July 16, Quebec.	The same to the same. Arrival of new recruits and their distribution throughout the country. Fol. 141. 1 page, say ½ p.
July 16, Quebec.	The same to the same. Exchange of prisoners and exchange and ransom of certain slaves. Fol. 142. 7 pages, say 5 pp.
1755 (sic.) March 24, Without name of place.	Mem. Limits of Acadia. English proceedings as to the same. Despatch of Duc de Mirepoix of 24th March, 1755. Fol. 146. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.
1759 (sic.) March 8, Honfleur.	Letter from Abbé Desenclaves to Minister. Enumerates the causes of weakness which brought about the loss of Acadia, &c. (*This is a most curious paper*). Fol. 150. 7 pages, say 4 pp.
1750. July 16, Quebec.	M. de La Jonquière to Minister. On the reciprocal restoration of prisoners, English, French and Indian. Fol. 155 to 159. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

41

3361

3361

1750..
May 14, Quebec. Pastoral letter of Mgr. de Pontbrian respecting victories recently gained by the King of France. Fol. 160. 3½ pp.

July 16, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to the Minister. His voyage to Montreal. Despatch of business. Fol. 162. 1 p.

July 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting illicit trade with the English carried on by Dlles Desaulniers, at Sault St. Louis. The Jesuits are accused by the Indians of being in complicity with them. Fol. 163 to 182. 31 pp.

August 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends his relative, M. de Bonne, for the position of Major of Three Rivers, vacant through the death of M. de Coulon. Fol. 197. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

August 18, Quebec. The same to the same. The post of Baie des Puants will not be leased, but worked under license. Sieur Marin is in command of the post. Tragic death of Sieur Millon. Fol. 199. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

August 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Indians passing the portage of Sault St. Louis in order to trade with the English. Fol. 211. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends Sieur de Lusignan for the command of Fort St Frédéric, "the key to New England for la Nouvelle France." Fol. 213. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Declaring that information he has obtained convinces him that Sieur Péan is not guilty of the abuses of which he was accused in relation to supplying the barracks. Fol. 215. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Details as to the loss of the vessel "L'Orignal." Fol. 218. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the engagement entered into by Sieur de La Corne La Colombière, for the payment of the debt which had devolved upon Sieur Robert, storekeeper. Fol. 217. 1 page, say ½ p.

September 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Duplessis Fabert and the post of Michillimakinac commanded by him. Posts on River St. Joseph. Missions of Sieur Marin to La Baie and to the Sioux, and of Sieur Celoron to Belle Rivière. Fol. 237. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

September 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Thanking him for the gratuity to his nephew, La Jonquière and for the advancement of his nephew, L'Accary. Asks for the cross for Sieur Marin. Fol. 253. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Measures adopted at Niagara to prevent the Indians from going to trade at Chouëguen. Fol. 257. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade of the upper country. Fol. 260. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Details from River St. Jean and Acadia. Fol. 267. 12 pages, say 9 pp.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival of recruits; their distribution throughout the several points of the country. Fol. 274. 1½ p.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Cross of St. Louis granted to Sieurs de Fouville, de Sabrevois and de St. Pierre. Fol. 276. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. As to stationing a company at St. Maurice Forges. Necessity of preserving Fort Frontenac. Fol. 278. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. His instructions to Sieur de Celoron, commander at Detroit. Fol. 282. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends that Sieur Volant be appointed commander at Niagara. Fol. 284. 1 p.

84

3445

3445

1750. October 15, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. As to news received from M. de Vaudreuil respecting conduct of the Indians in the vicinity of New Orleans. Fol. 286. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. News sent by Sieur Benoist St. Clain, commander of Fort de Chartres, respecting crimes committed by the Indians of that vicinity. Fol. 289. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for a head-clerkship for Sieur Martel, storekeeper. Fol. 293. ½ p.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. As to recruits arrived during the year. Many of them men of bad character. Fol. 335. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. General reorganization of the troops of the Colony. Fol. 338. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with plan of Sieur Fleury d'Eschambault for promptly forming war parties, and a general census of the militia of the country. Fols. 341 to 349. 11½ pages, say 10 pp.

1737 (sic.) Statement of vessels purchased from the English, at Ile Royale, in 1737. Fol. 352. ½ p.

1749 (sic.) September 9, Versailles. Abstract of letters respecting return of prisoners in New York to Canada and elsewhere, 1748–49. Fol. 353. 13 pages, say 6½ pp.

1750. November 6, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Recent events in Acadia. Fol. 361. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. State of affairs at the post of La Présentation. Fol. 364. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking that the pension of the widow of M. de Beaucour, formerly Governor of Montreal, be paid to her in Canada, and that a supplementary gratuity be paid to M. de Celoron, commandant at Detroit. Fol. 369. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 23, Quebec. Copy of letter from M. de La Jonquière to Cornwallis, Governor of "Annapolis Royale," reproaching him with having attacked and arrested subjects of the King of France during the year. Fol. 371. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1746 (sic.) July 17, Quebec. Pastoral letter of Mgr. Henri-Marie Dubreuil de Pontbriand, bishop of Quebec, respecting the *Te Deum* His Majesty had ordered to be sung. Fol. 373. 2½ pp.

1749. October 11, Miamis country. Abstracts of letters and intelligence sent to M. de La Jonquière by Sieur de Raymond, Commander in Miamis country. Fol. 375 to 397. 45 pages. 50 pp.

End of Vol. 95.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1750.

Vol. 96.—M. Bigot, Intendant, and other Officials.

C. 11.

1750. August 20, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Supplies to Acadian refugees in Ile Royale. Fine appearance of crops. Fol. 5. 7½ pages, say 3½ pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. The English have taken French vessels at Chédaïk and have intercepted dispatches. The expenditure is largely increased. Fol. 10. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 29, Quebec. The same to the same. He has divided amongst the religious communities the sum of 1,944 livres, 5s., consisting of one-half the debit of Sieur Dormicourt to the estate of Abbé Norey and the

102

3547

3547

1750.

residue of the said estate. The Hôtel Dieu nuns have been notified of the orders given to the Intendant to recover the clothing of deceased soldiers, &c. Fol. 16. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 9, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Details respecting the building of the King's ships. Fol. 24. 12 pages, say 9 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Officers' quarters. Fol. 35. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Again asks for indemnity for his losses at the taking of Louisbourg, and the expense caused by his several removals. Fol. 40. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Advancement for Sieurs Bréard, Estèbe and Martel. Fol. 41. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for authority to tax the tavern keepers in order to provide funds for repairing the streets. Bad state of the roads. Sieur Boisclerc has become helpless from excessive drinking; recommends that his position be taken by Sieur de La Gorgendière. Fol. 42. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Excessive profits made by the Town Majors of Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers, from the sale of spirits to the soldiers. Fol. 48. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Steps taken to cause the Abenakis to remain faithful to France and to cause the Acadians to leave Acadia. Begs the Minister to send Sieur Duchambon Vergor from Ile Royale to Canada, so that he may have his friend near him. Fol. 51. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks that Sieur Landriève be sent back to him from France, to act as chief clerk at Detroit. Fol. 54. 1½ p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Works executed for the improvement of the rapids of "Catarakoui." Fol. 56. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Requests that Sieur Foucault, chief clerk, be allowed to retire, as requested by himself. Fol. 58. 1½ pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting impost levied on the inhabitants of Quebec for maintenance of the barracks. Fol. 60. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Assistance sent to Ile Royale and Rivière St. Jean. Fol. 63. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Collection of duties of the Domaine. Fol. 69. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

October 22, Quebec. The same to the same. Saint Maurice forges maintained with difficulty. Fol. 73. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

Oct. 28, 29, 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Four letters respecting receipts and expenditure of colony. Fol. 82 to 95. 21 pages, say 12 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Post of Tadoussac; lease thereof to Widow Fournel and her memorial. Fol. 96 to 102. 13 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. As to assistance sent to River St. Jean and "Chédaïk," for the Acadian and Indian refugees there. Fol. 120. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Product of Royal duties. Fol. 129. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrival at Quebec of Chevalier de La Corne, succeeded by M. de St. Ours in the command of "Chédaïk." The Acadian refugees from Beaubassin, now in French territory, are destitute of clothing. Fol. 137. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

March 8, Rancognes. Chevalier Le Mercier, commander of artillery at Quebec, to the Minister. Report of his visit made to the Rancognes forges in order

74

3621

3621

1750. to acquire such information as would enable him to get guns and projectiles cast at St. Maurice forges. Fol. 140. 1 p.

October 18, Quebec. Chevalier Le Mercier to Minister. Review of the state of the artillery at Montreal. Fol. 141. 4 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Review of the state of the artillery at Quebec. Fol 168. 6 pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same. Asks to be appointed Captain of the company of "Canonniers bombardiers" of Quebec. Fol. 172. 2 pp.

July 4, Quebec. M. de Longueuil, commander of the troops, to the Minister. Asking for confirmation of a concession made to Sieur Prévost in 1674. Arrival of the King's frigate. Artillery practice, &c. Fol. 177. 4 pp.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Profits of canteens established for the soldiers in Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal. Fol. 180. 4pp.

November 6, Quebec. M. Lanouiller to the Minister. Asking for a continuance of a gratuity of 3,000 livres. Fol. 187. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

March 31, Memramkouk. M. de La Corne, Captain, to Minister. Measures he has taken to maintain himself at "Chédaïk" and to hold the English in check. Fol. 190. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

October 3, Quebec. M. de Chaussegros de Léry, engineer. Three letters respecting fortifications of Quebec. Fol. 199 to 204. 9 small pages, say 2½ pp.

October 29, Beaubassin. The same to the same. Three memorials. Posts of Cocagne and Egetdaïk, navigation of rivers Chipoudy, Memramkouk, Beaubassin, &c. Fol. 205 to 208. 5 pp.

October 4, Fort Présentation. M. Robert de Lamorandière, engineer, to the Minister. Asking for promotion. Fol. 210. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

February 7, Paris. Abbé de L'Isle Dieu, "*Vicaire Général des colonies du Canada.*" Five letters to Minister. Clergy and religious communities of Canada and Louisiana. Fol. 213 to 223. 20 pages, say 15 pp.

December — Without name of place. Memorial prepared by MM. de La Galissonière and de Silhouette, on colonies of France in North America. Fol. 248. 44 pages, say 30 pp.

September 15, Without name of of place. Remarks on the reply to memorandum delivered at Compiègne by Comte D'Albermarle to Comte de Puysieulx, on complaints of M. Cornwallis, Governor of Acadia. Fol. 293. 8½ pages, say 7 pp.

"After 1748." Without name of palce. Memorial by M. Payès (or Pagès) de Montauban, on the state of Canada, population, agriculture, number and cargoes of vessels frequenting its ports yearly. Nature and value of merchandise imported and exported. Fol. 298. 6 pp.

END OF VOL. 96.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1751.

VOL. 97.—M. DE LA JONQUIÈRE, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. BIGOT, INTENDANT.

1751. November 6, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Bigot to the Minister. Letters with list of persons applying for half-pay. Fol. 3 to 6. 2½ p.

Without month or place. M. de La Gorgendière to Minister. Application for position of chief inspector of roads vacant through death of de M. Boisclerc. Fol. 8. 1 page, say 2 pp.

May 1, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to the same. Report of events at the frontier posts of Acadia, since letters sent by last vessels. Fol. 16. 19 pages, say 12 pp.

107

3728

3728

1751.
May 5, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to the Minister. Dearth of wheat and discontent of the people compel him to direct M. Bigot to reduce by one-half the supplies he intends to send to Louisbourg. If the crop does not look promising, they will send nothing at all. Fol. 35. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

July 22, London. Extracts from newspapers published at Boston, New England, 31st May, 1751. Attack on Fort Dartmouth by a party of French and Indians. Fol. 46. ½ p.

August 26, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Dispute with the English as to limits of Acadia. Punishment of revolted Indians. Drilling of troops. Fol. 60. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 16, Quebec. The same to the same. Report of Sieur Marin's measures at the Sioux Post. Fol. 65. 6 pp.

September 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Details of events at Michillimakinac. Fol. 69. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Recent events of interest in Illinois country. Fol. 82. 14 pages, say 11 pp.

September 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Events in Louisiana as stated in letters of M. de Vaudreuil. Fol. 90. 13 pages, say 10 pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. News from the post of Nepigon, to the command of which he has named Sieur Rimbeau de Simblin. Fol. 97. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Sioux post established at Sault Sainte Marie, to prevent the Indians from communicating with the English. Fol. 104. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Post of Toronto. Fol. 110. 4 pp.

October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Settlement established below the Fort of Niagara in order to diminish the trade of the English at Chouëguen. Fol. 113. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same, Re-victualling of the Post of Pointe de Beauséjour, and defence of Baie Verte. Fol. 116. 2 pp.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Report of his visit to Sault Saint Louis and Lake of Two Mountains. Fol. 118. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 17, Quebec. The same to the same. Report of communications between himself and the Governor of New York respecting four English prisoners. Fol 120. ½ p.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Uniting the hospital of Montreal with that of Quebec. Fol. 122. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 19, Quebec. Petition of leading citizens in relation to the above. Fol. 124. 5 pp.

October 19, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Difficulty of preventing foreign fur trade. Arrangements he has made on the subject with the Iroquois of Sault St. Louis and Lake of Two Mountains. Fol. 127. 3 pp.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Praying for a pension of 3,000 livres on the order of St. Louis. Fol. 130. 1 p.

October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Replying to complaints made to the King respecting the trade of the colony. Fol. 132. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends the granting of the prayer of Sieur Goynard for a pension, for his services and in consideration of a wound received in the King's service. Petition of Sieur Goynard. Fol. 137 to 140. 3 pp.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends that Chevalier de Bonne, his cousin, be appointed major in the colonial troops. Fol. 141. 1 p.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Report of a council held with the Nontagués and the Sonnontouans of the Five Nations. Fol. 148. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

85
3813

3813

1751. October 29, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to the Minister. Complains that Sieur de Celoron has not carried out his orders to destroy the Miamis and other rebels. Copy of his letter to Celoron. Fol. 162 to 170. 15 pages, say 12 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Illicit trade carried on by Dlles. Desaulniers at Sault St. Louis. Complicity of Père Tournois. Fol. 173 to 179. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Suggests that M. de St. Ours be maintained in his position at Three Rivers. Fol. 184. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Protection of the frontiers. English continually fortifying. Fol. 189. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Bateau "Le London" and brigantine "Saint François" taken by the English, &c. Fol. 191. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Line of conduct he intends to pursue towards M. Cornwallis. Fol. 193. 2 pp.

November — Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Picotté de Belestre sets out with the despatches Praise of that officer. Fol. 198. 1 p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same. Represents that the salary of Members of Council is too small. Fol. 202. 1 p.

November 9, Quebec The same to the same. Applies for 300 recruits. Fol. 203. 1 p.

November 13, Quebec. The same to the same. Representations respecting proposed reduction of 12,000 livres in his salary. Fol. 205. 1½ p.

October 28, Quebec. M. Bigot to the Minister. Remarks respecting usage in relation to debts and estates of deceased persons. Fol. 208. 10 pp.

October 25, Quebec. M. de Chaussegros de Léry, Engineer, to the Minister. Quebec fortifications. Record of his services and those of his children. Fol. 215. 6 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 12, Quebec. M. Varin, Controller to the Minister. Report of his inspection of Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 219. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for advancement. Fol. 221. 1 page, say ½ p.

November 10, Quebec. M. Levasseur, engineer and ship-builder, to the Minister. Complaining that his services are not appreciated, and that ship-building is greatly neglected, very expensive, &c. Fol. 225. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

November 4, Quebec. Chevalier Le Mercier, commander of artillery, to the Minister. As to company of gunners and bombardiers recently formed, their good conduct, dress, &c. Fol. 235. 1½ p.

June 16, Quebec. M. de Gaspé, commanding the fort of Nérépice, on the River St. Jean, to the Minister. Letter respecting state of things there. Fol. 250. 1 p.

1748 (sic) October 20, Without name of place. Memorial on beaver trade of Canada. Fol. 263. 2 pages, say 6 pp.

1751. Without month or place. Petition of Delles Desaulniers to Minister. Asking for a restoration of their property at Sault St. Louis. Fol. 378. 2½ pp.

March 2, No place given. The same to the same. Another petition to the director of the "Compagnie des Indes" on same subject, with letters in their favor. Fol. 380 to 387. 5 pp.

October 1, No place given. Sieur de Raymond, Captain. Representing to Minister his record of services. Fol. 388. 5 pages, say 6 pp.

October 1, No place given. The same to the same. Copy of letter to himself from M. Benoit, commander in Illinois country, respecting a conspiracy among the Miamis. Fol. 392. 1½ p.

END OF VOL. 97.

74

3887

3887

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1752.

VOL. 98.—M. DU QUESNE, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. BIGOT, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1752.

October 3, Quebec. MM. du Quesne and Bigot to Minister. As to right claimed by the Hôtel Dieu nuns to separate their property from that of the poor, and not to be compelled to build, at their own cost, a sick ward. Fol. 3 to 7. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Have received the commission appointing Sieur Levasseur, Inspector of woods and forests in Canada. Measures to be taken to preserve the woods and forests. Fol. 8. 6 pages. say 3 pp.

May 25, Rochefort. M. du Quesne to the Minister. Has received commission appointing him Governor General of Canada. Fol. 13. ½ p.

August 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Complaint laid by M. de Rigaud de Vaudreuil, Governor of Three Rivers, against Captain Dayma. Represents that M. de Vaudreuil is under heavy expenses and advises that he be granted the trade of the post of La Baie. Fol. 15 to 17. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

August 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Details as to his voyage across the sea, and praise of the officers of "La Seine." Fol. 18. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

August 21, Quebec. The same to the same. He sends to France Sieur de Contrecœur, the younger, and asks that he be promoted. Fol. 20. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Extract from his letter to H. E. Peregrine Thomas Hopson, Governor of Nova Scotia, as to English deserters "over-running the country." Fol. 22. 1 p.

October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for the cross of St. Louis for MM. de Contrecœur, Marin and Péan. Fol. 23. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for a pension of 300 livres for Sieur de Langlade, who distinguished himself in an expedition against the Miamis. (Langlade's Journal mentioned in the letter is not with it.) Fol. 27. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. English deserters a scourge to the colony. Fol. 29. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. It has been found necessary to banish from Sault St. Louis, the Dlles. Desaulniers, who had requested a delay of 24 hours. Difficulties caused at that post by Père Tournois. Fol. 33. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. M. de Raymond has sent back to him two companies. Difficulties between the commandant and other officers. All quiet at River St. Jean and the frontiers of Acadia. Fol. 36. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Has conferred the rank of Chevalier de St. Louis on MM. de Lusignan and de Vergor. The nephews of the late M. de La Jonquière asks that his *cordon rouge* be sent to his wife. Fol. 39. ½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Additional artillery and munitions required. Fol. 40. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 20, Quebec. Chevalier Le Mercier to Minister. Asks for promotion. Fol. 42. ½ p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. State of the artillery at Quebec. Fol. 66. 5 pp.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Praises of MM. Franquet and de Couagne. Great expense of living for officers at Quebec. Fol. 78. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

33

39 20

3920

1752.
November 3, Quebec. M. du Quesne to Minister. Necessity of increasing the companies of troops. Satisfactory state of militia. Fol. 82. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

May 6, Quebec. M. Bigot, Intendant, to the Minister. Announces the death of M. de La Jonquière, on 17th March. M. de Longueuil, who fills his place *ad interim*, has concerted with the Intendant on steps to be taken to chastise the rebellious Miamis. Piquet, missionary at la Présentation, writes that he intends to lead his Indians against the *Chien* tribe and then against the Miamis. News from river St. Jean. Work on the King's ship is well advanced. Fol. 86. 17 pages, say 9 pp.

February 8, La Présentation. Copy of letter from Abbé Piquet respecting the expeditions above referred to, against the Chien tribe and the Miamis. Fol. 96. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

May 8, Quebec, M. Bigot to Minister. Dearth prevailing in the colony. Fol. 111. 11 pages, say 6 pp.

May 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Rule to be observed as to payment of officers and soldiers of the troops in Canada. Fol. 126. 9 pages, say 5½ pp.

May 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Has received the flour sent from France; but it is not sufficient. He is starting for Montreal. Fol. 132. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

August 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with list of persons going to France on the King's ship. Fol. 138. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 9, Quebec. The same to the same. The ship "Benjamin," loaded with wheat, has arrived, bringing great relief to the colony, "the inhabitants having been reduced for six weeks to a quarter of a pound of bread a day." Fol. 141. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

September 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Proposing to grant Sieur de Lino the place of *Grand Voyer*, Sieur de La Gorgendière, the incumbent, being found incapable, &c. Fol. 143. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Expenditures on frontiers of Acadia. Asks for a clerk from France in the place of Sieur Almain, and insists that supplies for Acadian posts be sent from Quebec. Fol. 146. 14 pages, say 7 pp.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Copy of letter from Abbé Le Loutre to Baron de Longueuil, as to supplies for the posts on the rivers of Acadia. Fol. 155. 5 pp.

October 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for writers' certificates for Bouron and d'Hauterive, employed at Montreal under Varin. Fol. 158. ½ p.

October 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Rejoicings at the birth of the Duke of Burgundy. Fol. 165. ½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. He has consulted with M. Du Quesne as to possibility of reducing the expenditure, and has been unable to do so. It must, on the contrary, go on increasing. Fol. 171. 2½ pp.

October 11, Quebec. The same to the same. Explanations respecting the freighting of the schooner "L'Aimable Jeanne," of Sieur Larcher, who has been paid all that can be due him. Fol. 177. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

Without month or place. Petition of the said Sieur Larcher. Fol. 180. 1½ p.

October 12, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Discipline among the troops; payment of second ensigns, who are better paid at Louisbourg than at Quebec. Fol. 208. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for 100,000 treasury notes. Represents that he has received only 16,000 instead of the 60,000 he had asked for. Fol. 217. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Disposal of wheat sent out. Fol. 210. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

59
3959

3979

1752.
October 21, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. As to completion of outfit of the "Algonquin." Inventory of timber remaining in port of Quebec. Fol. 250. 13 pages, say 7 pp.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Flour to be sent to Quebec, Baie Verte and River St. Jean.. Fol. 264. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Expediency of sending a strong war party to Belle Rivière, and establishing a settlement there in order to drive away the English. Fol. 269. 17 pages, say 8 pp.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Supporting the petition (with evidence appended) of Sieur Taché, claiming the value of brigantine "La Trinité," chartered to carry provisions and munitions to River St. Jean, and lost off Louisbourg. Fol. 278 to 292. 24 pages, say 18 pp.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Collection of duties for Domaine. Fol. 293. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for 6,000 livres *sols marqués*, copper coin, and three young chimney sweeps. Fol. 301. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Difficulty of collecting from merchants of the colony the duties on goods as received. One of them, in fact, is going to France in order to solicit a delay of a year for the payment of duties. He is opposed to granting what they ask. Safe basis of trade in Canada. Fol. 303. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity for Sieur Sacquespé, who had suffered the loss of a leg. Fol. 308. ½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Finance of Canada and steady increase of expenditure. Fol. 309. 12 pages, say 7 pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Payment of invalids. Fol. 316. 4 pages, say. 3 pp.

November 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for a post officer capable of taking charge of the "Algonquin" when launched. Fol. 332. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 26, Quebec. M. de Longueuil, Governor, *ad interim*, to Minister. As to the fort to be constructed by M. de Gaspé, at Menag8ache, on the River St. Jean, and his mission there. Fol. 335. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

April 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Ile St. Jean. Fidelity due by its inhabitants to the King of France. Fol. 338. 2½ pp.

May 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks to be appointed Governor General of the colony. Fol. 345. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

August 18, Quebec. The same to the same. Giving an account of his administration up to the arrival of the Marquis Du Quesne. General state of the country. Fol. 350. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

August 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for a company for his son and a gratuity for himself. Fol. 354. 1 p.

October 31, Quebec. M. Levasseur, engineer, builder of King's ships to the Minister. Report on timber. Precautions to be taken in launching the "Algonquin." Fol. 367. 8 pp.

1751 (sic.) March 19, Paris. Abbé de l'Isle Dieu, "Vicar General of the French colonies," to Minister. Limits of Acadia. Fol. 374. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

1752. March 28, Paris. The same to the same. Reinforcement of secular priests to be sent to M. Le Loutre in Acadia. Fol. 376. 7 pp.

July 5, Paris. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 380. 2 pages, say 1 p.

July 24, Paris. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 382. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

92

4071

4071

1752. August 15, Paris. Abbé de l'Isle Dieu to Minister. Clergy and religious communities of Louisiana. Fol. 386. 2½ pp.

August 26, Paris. The same to the same. Missionaries for Louisiana. Fol. 389. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

August 26, Paris. The same to the same. Gratuity to missionaries. Fol. 393. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

August 28, Paris. The same to the same. Two Capuchins (the first) sent out from France to Louisianna. Fol. 395. 2½ pp.

December 30, Paris. The same to the same. Missions of New Orleans and Acadia. Fol. 398. 3½ pp.

December —, Paris. The same to the same. General remarks on the clergy and the nuns of Louisiana. Fol. 400. 6½ pages, say 6 pp.

Oct. 30, and November 4, Quebec. M. Franquet, engineer. Two letters to Minister as to fortifications of Quebec. Fol. 405 to 411. 11 pages, say 10 pp.

October 28, Quebec. M. Bréard, commissary of marine, to Minister. Refuting accusations charging him with being interested in contracts for supplying the colony, and having vessels built for himself at the King's expense. (Defence rather weak.—J. M.) Fol. 417, 13 pages, say 6 pp.

November 5, Quebec. M. Martin to Minister. Plan of establishing a surplus granary at Quebec. Fol. 425. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

Without date. Jean Larreguy, Captain. Plan for whale fishery at Sept Iles. Fol. 437. 5½ pp.

Without date. Memorial respecting lands on south shore of Gulf of St. Lawrence, from St. Barnabé to Baie Verte. Fol. 441. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

September, 1, Quebec. M. Levasseur to Minister. Memorial respecting the preservation of the forests of Canada. Fol. 445. 2½ pp.

1752. Memorial of Sieur Taché, a merchant of Quebec, asking, on behalf of the merchants of Canada, for a delay of a year for the payment of import duties. Fol. 460. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

End of Vol. 98.

"Canada.—Correspondance Générale."

1753–1754.

Vol. 99.—M. du Quesne, Governor General. M. Bigot, Intendant.

C. 11.

1753. August 18, Quebec. M. Du Quesne to Minister. English deserters infesting the colony must be got rid of. Fol. 7. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

August 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Good effect of granting commissions to young Canadians to serve in the islands. Fol. 10. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Arrest of two English spies in the Loup village, below River Au Bœuf. Fol. 14. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur Péan has set out to join Sieur Marin, below River Au Bœuf. Fol. 19. 1½ p.

October 4, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with statement of application of proceeds of farming of posts for 1752. Fol. 23 to 29. 9½ pages, say 7½ pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with list of Canadian officers he is sending to Martinique. Fol. 30. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Arms needed for the colony. Fol. 34. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Fortifications of Quebec now so far advanced that the ordinary yearly work will suffice to complete them.

75
41146

4146

1753. New barracks better fitted for stores than for housing troops. Sieur de Léry, is better as a designer than as an engineer, &c. Fol. 36. 4½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 27, Quebec. M. Du Quesne to Minister. Excellent effect produced on the Indians by movement of troops under Marin. Fol. 39. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Learns that Sieur Marin is reduced to extremity by a dysentery. His death would be a great loss. He is sending Sieur de St. Pierre, who has just returned from "the western sea," to replace him in command of Belle Rivière. Sieur Péan will take the Ohio River and push on to the Mississippi. Praises the Canadians for their courage in enduring fatigue. Fol. 59. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Wretched condition of the detachment arrived from River Au Boeuf, after camping out during three months. Sieur Marin was right in not pushing them on to the Mississippi; the Ohio would have been choked with their corpses. Insubordination of Sieur de Repentigny. Praise of certain officers, MM. Drouillon, Celoron, &c. Fol. 70. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

1753. Document unsigned. Arrival of the "Algonquin," built at Quebec. Indians brought to France by Abbé Piquet. They must be allowed to see the King. M. Du Quesne's project at Belle Riviére. Acadia and Ile Royale are quiet, but the English have broken their treaty with the Micmacs. Fol. 74. 1 p.

August 28, Quebec. M. Bigot, Intendant, to Minister. Letter, with list of persons sailing for France on the "Algonquin." Remarks on certain colonists sent back to France by M. Du Quesne. Severity of the latter. Fol. 80 to 86. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

October 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks whether the officials of the Council are to enjoy the privileges of nobility. Fol. 87. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 25, Quebec. M. Du Quesne to Minister. Attempt to winter a vessel at Saut de la Chaudière. Fol. 90. ½ p.

October 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Praying that he may be given the nomination of the post of Temiscamingue, in order to reimburse him for the 27,000 livres deducted from his salary. Fol. 92. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. He is trying to remedy abuses among the troops—the soldiers as well as the officers. Soldiers' marriages generally turn out badly. Bad characters in the troops. Fol. 95. 11 pages, say 5½ pp.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Details as to the farming and trade of the posts. Fol. 103. 13 pages, say 6½ pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Events at the posts. In spite of the precautions of Sieur Villiers, the rebel Miamis have scalped two of the English. Attack on a convoy of provisions by the Chicachas. Recommends that Sieur Macarty be relieved of his post as commander in Illinois, for illicit sale of liquor to Indians and French. Disorders at that post arising from drunkenness of officers and soldiers. M. Péan has been sent to receive the submission of the Peauguichias. M. de St. Pierre was unable to push on his discoveries as far as he wished towards the western sea. Northern posts quiet. The Abenakis are harassed by the English. News from River St. Jean and Beauséjour. Stores at Baie Verte, Fort Gaspéreaux. Fol. 114. 26 pages, say 12 pp.

October 31, Quebec. The same to the same. Displacement of M. de Celoron, commander of Detroit; he is to be appointed major at Montreal. Replacing officers; cross of St. Louis, &c. Fol. 128. 18 pages, say 9 pp.

57
4203

1753. October 31, Quebec. M. du Quesne to Minister. Reasons which have induced him to place confidence in certain officers, notably Sieurs Marin, Péan and Le Mercier. Fol. 139. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

No day of month, Paris. Abbé de l'Isle Dieu. Series of letters to Minister. Details as to missions and religious communities of Canada, Acadia, Ile Royale and Louisiana. Fol. 152 to 206. 85 pages, say 70 pp.

October 24, Quebec. M. Verrier, Procureur Général, as to giving places in Superior Council to youths following his law course. Fol. 210. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 24, Louisbourg, M. d'Aillebout to Minister. The inhabitants of Pointe-à-la-Jeunesse ask leave to go to Acadia, should it remain a French possession, the soil in the former locality being unfit to support them. Intends to send the 20 Acadian families in question to Ile St. Jean. Difficulties at Petit Brador settled. Fol. 213. 2½ pp.

Without month or name of place. Memorial, unsigned, intituled: "*Etat de la pêche de la Nouvelle-Angleterre en* 1753, *ainsi que sur les bancs de la Nouvelle-Ecosse.*" (*Nova Scotia and New England fisheries in* 1753.) Fol. 216. 9½ pp.

Without month or name of place. Memorial, unsigned, intituled: "*Etat de la pêche des Anglais à Terre Neuve en* 1749." (*English fisheries of Newfoundland,* 1749.) Fol. 221. 3 pp.

1754. October 29, Quebec. M. Du Quesne, Governor General, to Minister. State of the troops. Recruits wanted. Satisfaction given by the Militia. Fol. 238. 11 pages, say 5½ pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for a pardon for four deserters. Fol. 244. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for medals for the Indians. Importance they attach to them. Fol. 249. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Representing that it is useless to remove troops from Canada to Ile Royale. Fol. 253. 3½ pages 2 pp.

October 5, Quebec. The same to the same. Death of Sieurs Marin, de Fouville, Cabanac, Herbin, de La Nouë and Bonat. Fol. 256. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur de Raymond's claims excessive. He made a great deal of money by the Miamis Post. Fol. 257. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 7, Quebec. The same to the same. Death of Sieur Marin an irreparable loss to the colony. Details as to the expedition of the latter on the Ohio. Fol. 259. 5½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Loss of the "Caméléon" near Saut de la Chaudière. Fol. 263. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Praise of M. Le Mercier, to whom he has given the Department of Engineering and Artillery. Fol. 266. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Forts St. Frédéric and Niagara in a bad condition. Fol. 268. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 9, Quebec. The same to the same. Expresses his satisfaction at returning to France; but complains that his successor, M. de Vaudreuil, has announced his appointment to several persons in the colony without deigning to notify him. Fol. 271. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Has been obliged to recall M. de Celoron from his post at Detroit. Asks for promotion and favours for several officers. Fol. 273. 16 pages, say 8 pp.

Without month or name of place. Schedule, intituled: "Remplacement d'officiers à faire dans les troupes du Canada en 1754;" army appointments.

October 12, Quebec. M. Du Quesne to Minister. States that the French had a fort before

122
4325

4325

1754.	the English on Belle Rivière and that their attack on M. de Jumonville's detachment is inexcusable. Fol. 284. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. Recommends that Père Tournois, who had been the best head of the Saut St. Louis mission, be sent back there. Fol. 286. 1½ p.
October 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. It is probable that he may not be present at his successor's reception, should he arrive in May. Fol. 288. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.
October 13, Quebec.	The same to the same. Statement of events at the several posts during the year. Fol. 290. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.
October 30, Quebec.	The same to the same. Farming of the Post of Témiscamingue. Fol. 304. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 30, Quebec.	The same to the same. Explanations respecting that Post. Fol. 306. 1½ page, say 1 p.
October 30, Quebec.	The same to the same. Sieur de Senneville St Paul asks leave to retire, and Sieur Pellegrin for a commission as Port Ensign. Fol. 309. 1½ pages, say 1 p.
October 31, Quebec.	The same to the same. Complaints against M. de Vaudreuil, Governor of Three Rivers, to whom he had given the trade of La Baie. Fol. 311. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.
October 31, Quebec.	The same to the same. Method of fortifying Gaspé without expense to the King. Petition of Sieurs Arnoux and Revol on the subject. (*The petition precedes the letter*). Fol. 313, 315 *et seq.* 8½ pages, say 6 pp.
October 31, Quebec.	M. Du Quesne, Governor General, to Minister. The firmness with which he has treated the Five Nation Indians has made a strong impression. Fol. 349. 10 pages, say 5 pp.
November 3, Quebec.	The same to the same. Transmits intelligence sent him from Fort Du Quesne, by Contrecœur, as to attempts made by the English on the Ohio, &c. Fol. 399. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.
November 6, Paris.	Copy of letter from "Le Garde-des-Sceaux" to Marquis Du Quesne, recommending prudence in dealing with the English on the Ohio. Fol. 403. 2½ pp.
November 7, Paris.	M. Du Quesne to Minister. Recommends that M. Guiton de Montrepos be granted the yearly pension of 400 livres, which had been cancelled. Fol. 409. ½ p.
1754.	Abbé de L'Isle Dieu, Vicar General of the Colonies of Nouvelle France to Minister. Series of letters in relation to the missions and religious communities of Canada, Acadia, Ile Royale, Ile St. Jean and Louisiana. Fol. 415 to 481. 70 pp.
September 25, Quebec.	M. d'Aillebout de Cerry, captain, reports to Minister the loss of the "Caméléon" at Saut de la Chaudière. Fol. 490. 3 pages, say 2 pp.
July 24, Montreal.	M. Varin to Intendant. Informs him that the English have been beaten by de Villiers at Belle Rivière and surrendered after a six hours' fight. Fol. 493. 3 pages, say 1½ p.
1754.	The same to the same. "Extract from de Villiers' journal" relating to that event. Fol. 495. 3 pages, say 1½ p.
April 29, Detroit.	M. de Chaussegros de Léry to Minister. Informing him that the Governor General has given him command of a brigade in the Belle Rivière detachment, and that he is now at Detroit. Fol. 498. ½ p.
October 6, Quebec.	The same to the same. Remarks on the fortifications and in relation to his own treatise on Fortification. Fol. 499. 6 pages, say 2½ pp.
October 6, Quebec.	The same to the same. Asks for a commission of "Premier Ingénieur de la Marine." Fol. 502. 2 pages, say 1 p.

111

4436

4436

1754. February 25, Quebec. M. Levasseur to Minister. Sets forth his record of service. Asks that his son and Sieur Cressé be allowed to enter the service. Remarks on naval works. Fol. 505. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

September 14, Quebec. The same to the same. Loss of the "Caméléon." He is waiting for instructions as to the name and destination of the frigate now under construction. Fol. 507. 1½ p.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. State of the frigate under construction. Masts. Fol. 509 to 513. 4 pp.

October 12, Quebec. M. Bréard, controller to Minister. Asks for leave in order to go to France. Fol. 517. 2 pages, say 1 p.

1754. Capitation tax of Canada. Fol. 529. 9½ pages, say 8 pp.

END OF VOL. 99.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1755.

VOL. 100.—M. DU QUESNE, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. DE VAUDREUIL, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

C. 11.

1755. May 31, Montreal. M. du Quesne to Minister. A despatch from Sieur de Contrecœur informs him that the Cha8anons have taken 17 scalps and made 10 prisoners among the English of Virginia. News of the assistance which the King has sent to the Colony has produced the best possible effect. War appears to him to be inevitable. Fol. 3. 2 pages, say 1 p.

June 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Trusts they may soon receive help. He has sent the Abenakis against the English. Fol. 7. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

June 25, Montreal. The same to the same. Attempt of the English to stir up the southern tribes against New France. Fol. 15. 2 pages, say 1 p.

June 25, Montreal. The same to the same. Statement of movements operated by the troops during the year (to accompany the above.) Fol. 17. 13 pages, say 9 pp.

July 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Gratuity he has had to give to Abenakis and to 18 settlers injured in the affair under M. de Villiers. Fol. 24. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

July 12, Quebec. The same to the same. Account of receipts and expenditures of the upper country. Distribution of the King's gratuities. Fol. 28 to 34. 12 pages, say 9 pp.

July 15, Quebec. The same to the same. He placed himself at M. de Vaudreuil's disposal, in order to push on matters at Chouëguen. Regrets that M. de Vaudreuil did not accept his offer and that he was not kept in command until the autumn. He is about to return to France. Fol. 35. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

July 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Trade regulations for Michillimakinac. Fol. 41. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

Without month or name of place. The same to the same. Informing the Minister of his arrival at Ile Daix. Fol. 44. 2 pages, say 1 p.

April 15, Brest. M. de Vaudreuil, Governor General of Canada to Minister. Acknowledging receipt of commissions, ordinances and instructions respecting himself in his new position of Governor General of Canada. Fol. 48. ½ p.

1755. "Extract from instructions to M. de Vaudreuil." Fol. 50. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

47

4483

4483

1755.
April 15, Brest. M. deVaudreuil, Governor General of Canada, to Minister. He will comply with his instructions and will do his utmost to act in accord with Baron Dieskau, commander in chief of the troops. The squadron is only awaiting a fair wind to set sail. Fol. 52. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

June 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Announces his arrival at Quebec on the 23rd June. Fol. 53. 1 p.

July 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Strong force of English near Chouëguen, of which they want to take possession. The same as to Forts St. Frédéric, Niagara and Frontenac. Difficulties in which he is involved on arriving. Fol. 54. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

August 24, Fort St. Frédéric. General orders for march and attack, by Baron Dieskau. Fol. 57. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

July 6, Quebec. M. Du Quesne. Memorandum for the Intendant, respecting certain works which must of necessity be executed. Fol. 63. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.,

July 24, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. News from Forts St. Frédéric and Du Quesne bad, both being menaced by the English. Bad state of the Fort of Niagara. Too much freedom allowed to English officers, prisoners at Quebec, for they have succeeded in sending information to their friends. Disheartening state of affairs. Destruction of Chouëguen necessary. Expedition proposed by Dieskau. Fol. 66. 11 pages, say 8 pp.

September 5. Letter from the Minister to M. de Vaudreuil. News has been received at Court of the defeat of General Braddock at Fort Belle Rivière, and of the capture of Forts Gaspéreaux and Beauséjour by the English. The officers who have distinguished themselves in the first named engagement are to be rewarded, while punishment awaits those who made so poor a defence at Gaspéreaux and Beauséjour. Fol. 72. 3 pp.

September 5, Versailles. Letter, unsigned, but apparently from the Minister to Chevalier de Drucourt and to M. Prévost. Instructions for the defence of Isle Royale. He awaits impatiently the arrival of M. de Salvert, who is delaying at Louisbourg. Rumour prevailing in England that the forts of the River St. Jean and Pointe à la Chevelure on Lake Champlain, have surrendered to the English. On the other hand comes the news of Braddock's defeat. The King is most anxious to preserve Louisbourg. Fol. 74. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

September 19, Quebec. Letter, or memorial, unsigned, stating the late news received from Quebec. Capitulation of Fort Beauséjour; capture of two of the King's ships, "Le Lys" and "L'Alcide," by the English squadron. Preparations of the English at Forts du Quesne and des Français to take Chouëguen. Fol. 76. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

September 15, No place given. Replies of a prisoner respecting events amongst the English, between Orange and Lake St. Sacrement, at the "Lydius" fortified house, with a description of the place. Fol. 84, 3½ pages. 3 pp.

October 18, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. M. de Boishébert has had to burn his fort on River St. Jean. The English have ordered the Acadians to take the oath of fealty to the King of England and to take up arms against the French. They have imprisoned 400 heads of families. The Acadians are flying to the woods. The English have burnt the village of Chipody; M. de Boishébert attacked and defeated them at River Pelkoudiak. M. de Boishébert has received orders to hold out at River St. Jean. M. de Vaudreuil's reasons for giving the advice. Fol. 86. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

October 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Asking for the place of General in com-

39

4522

4522

1755. mand of the Militia for Sieur Fleury d'Eschambault and twelve commissions in blank for militia captains. Fol. 90. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 28, Montreal. The same to the same. Necessity of leaving M. Bigot in Canada. Difficulty of finding a substitute for the Intendant. Fol. 92. ½ p.

October 31, Montreal. The same to the same. Indians of the Five Nations badly disposed. Measures he is about to adopt in order to make them remain neutral. Fol. 93. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1755. Roll of the Company at St. Michel, two leagues from Montreal. Fol. 96. 2½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 22, Montreal. Reply of M. de Vaudreuil to Five Nation Indians. Fol. 98. 7 pages, say 6½ pp.

October 30, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Respecting the sum for which M. Du Quesne remained liable to the King. Fol. 112. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Asking that MM. Duvivier and Senneville de St. Paul be granted commissions as captain and lieutenant "*reformés*," respectively. Fol. 114. ½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Nominates M. Le Gardeur de Repentigny to replace Duplessis Fabert. Fol. 118. ½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks that the Canadian officers serving at Ile Royale be sent back to Quebec. Fol. 119. 1 p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Praises of MM. Le Gardeur de St. Pierre and de Beaujeu, captains, deceased. Fol. 121. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks for authority to issue commissions to ensigns. Fol. 124. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Setting forth that the settlement of Belle Rivière has caused the death of many colonists. Fol. 126. 1 p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Commendation of MM. Doreil and de Montrepos. Fol. 127. ½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Praises Sieur Martel, storekeeper. Fol. 128. ½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. News sent to him by Sieur de Boishébert from Acadia. Cruelties of the English towards the inhabitants. Small-pox has prevented P. Gounon's Indians "from acting vigourously against the English." Fol. 130. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. He finds the tribes in the upper country neglected. Many of them at war. He will restore order. Fol. 132. 2 pp.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. 10 officers and 155 men have been taken on the "Alcide." Records of service by the commanders of several battalions of the troops. The Canadians and Indians prefer officers of the colony to command them. Fol. 134. 4 pp.

October 31, Montreal. The same to the same. He is checking the English in their operations. Fol. 137. 1½ p.

November 2, Montreal. The same to the same. Departure of "La Sirène" and M. de Tourville. Praise of that officer. M. Shirley and his army have left Chouëguen. Fol. 139. 1 p.

November 6, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks a pardon for Pierre Chartier *dit* Lavictoire, a deserter, who has behaved well in Acadia since his desertion. Fol. 140. 1½ p.

November 6, Montreal. The same to the same. He sends back to France for insubordination Sieur de Bayenville. Fol. 141. ½ p.

October 15, Montreal. M. Varin, "Ordonnateur," to the Minister. Asks to be placed at Cap Français or in Louisiana. Fol. 143. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 6, Quebec. M. Levasseur, naval architect to Minister. Two letters in relation to building of King's ships. Fol. 146 to 149. 3 pages, say 2½ p.

41
4563

4563

1755.

February 2, Paris. M. Imbert, treasurer of Canada to Minister. Letter with memo. in relation to the funds. Fol. 153. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

August 13, Quebec. M. Bréard, Commissary, to the Minister. Has sent to Montreal 300 men from Quebec and 50 from Three Rivers to work at the harvest. The men from Montreal were ready for marching, being under orders to protect Fort St. Frédéric. Asks leave of absence to recruit his health in France. Fol. 160. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

September 26, Ile aux Coudres. M. Olivier de Vezzin to the Minister. Bad state of the Saint-Maurice forges. Fol. 164. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 20, Quebec. M. LeMercier, commander of artillery to Minister. Application for artillery and munitions, &c. Fol. 167. 1 p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. Bad condition of Fort St. Frédéric. Fol. 170. 1 p.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. State of the artillery at Quebec. Fol. 172. 3 pp.

October 20, Quebec. The same to the same. States his record of service and asks for the cross. Fol. 203. 1 p.

March 7, Paris. Abbé de l'Isle Dieu to Minister. Memorial respecting the building of a dyke to reclaim the lands on the rivers of Fort Beauséjour. Fol. 207. 8 pp.

July 12, Paris. The same to the same. Respecting difficulties between the Jesuits and Capuchins in Louisiana. Fol. 211. 1½ p.

July 19, Paris. The same to the same. Plan of sending fresh settlers to Louisiana, for poste des Allemands, twelve miles from New Orleans. Advantages of the plan. Fol. 212. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

July 21, Paris. The same to the same. Clergy and religious communities of Louisiana. Fol. 217. 4 pp.

July 30, Paris. The same to the same. Respecting the capture of "L'Alcide" and "Le Lys." As to power of French Acadia to resist the English. Fol. 219. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

September 22, Plymouth. Copy of letter to the Minister from Abbé Le Loutre, who had been taken prisoner by the English. Asks that steps be taken to free him. Fol. 221. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 4, Paris. Abbé de l'Isle Dieu to the Minister. Intercedes in behalf of the liberation of Abbé Le Loutre. Fol. 222. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

December 8, Paris. The same to the same. Means taken to furnish money to Abbé Le Loutre, detained at Plymouth. Three secular missionaries and Père Ambroise, *curé* of Louisbourg, who left Rochefort in July, reached Louisbourg, and the three secular priests not being required there, are to go to Quebec. Fol. 224 3 pp.

October 10, Paris. The same to the same. Informs the Minister that Abbé Le Loutre must have been taken at sea. Fol. 226. ½ p.

September 29, Paris. The same to the same. Respecting danger of capture incurred by Abbé Le Loutre in the taking of Beauséjour, the English being determined to make him suffer. Fol. 227. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

September 15, Paris. The same to the same. The bishop of Quebec needs assistance. Fol. 229. 2 pp.

November 3, Paris. The same to the same. Abbé Le Loutre must have received the 500 livres sent to him. Difficulty between the Jesuits and Capuchins of New Orleans. Bishop of Quebec and the spiritual affairs of his diocese. Fol. 231. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

November 18, Paris. The same to the same. Begs the Minister to interest himself in behalf of Abbé Le Loutre who has been transferred from Plymouth to Portsmouth. Fol. 237. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 29, Paris. The same to the same. Intelligence from Louisbourg informs him that there are no missionaries in English Acadia;

61

L4624

4624

1755. they have been removed and their whereabouts is unknown. The Acadians have been driven away from their farms and reduced to the utmost distress. No news of Abbé Le Loutre. Thinks him still at Portsmouth. Knows that M. P. Simond, his London correspondent, has sent him money. Fol. 239. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 15, Paris. The same to the same. He will have the honour of presenting to the Minister, Abbé Daudin, who has arrived from English Acadia, and who will give him news from that country. Has just received a letter from Abbé Le Loutre; he is still a prisoner on board the "Royal George" at Portsmouth and not permitted to go on shore, though he requires to do so in order that he may undergo treatment for asthma, by which he has been reduced to the last extremity. Fol. 241. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

December 23, Paris. The same to the same. There are no more French missionaries in Nova Scotia, nor in French Acadia, in the settled districts below Fort Beauséjour. Names of missionaries who have left Acadia for Quebec. Other missionaries who have returned to France, for whom he asks help. Has had no news from Abbé Le Loutre since the 3rd instant. Fol. 243. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

July 20, Fort Du Quesne. M. de Contrecœur, commander of Fort Du Quesne, to Minister. Report of a victory over the English at a distance of three leagues from that fort. Noble conduct of all the officers. The fatigue he has undergone may compel him to retire from the service, but he leaves two sons to take his place. Fol. 248. 1½ p.

November 28, Montreal. The same to the same. Having remained at Fort Du Quesne up to the 5th of this month, he reached Montreal on the 26th. Asks for the cross of St. Louis and the advancement of his two sons, one an ensign and the other a cadet. Fol. 250. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 11, Quebec. M. de Léry, engineer to Minister. Report of victory over the English near Fort Du Quesne. His eldest son has put in a state of defence the forts of Detroit, Niagara and Du Quesne. Fire at Quebec in the Hôtel Dieu and in the new Dauphines prison. Work at the Quebec fortifications has not progressed this year. Asks for a place as junior clerk for his nephew at Toulon, the transfer of his younger son from Louisbourg to Canada, and proposes his other two sons as engineers. Fol. 253. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

March 22, Quebec. Memorials unsigned, of armament and transport of troops for Canada, with a roll of the officers of marine and of the army who had embarked. From Fol. 256 to 261. 8½ pages, say 8 pp.

March 22, Quebec. Three memorials, unsigned. Instructions given to commanders of the squadron sailing for Canada, and to Baron de Dieskau and M. de Vaudreuil. From Fol. 302 to 308. 11½ pp.

December — Quebec. Summary of news brought by "La Sirène," which reached Brest on the 10th December, having sailed from Quebec on the 8th November. Fol. 309. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

About 1755. Memorial by M. de Behague, brigadier in the King's army, intituled: "*Observations politico-militaire sur la puissance Britannique.*" Fol. 312. 7 pages, say 8 pp.

No date. Memorial, intituled: "*Canada; commerce intérieur. Monnaies, &c.*," with the following heading: "Specie sent to Canada in 1755 and 1756; criticism of the operation; bad effects it has produced." Fol. 317. 14 pages, say 10 pp.

March 7. Copy of letters from M. de La Galissonière to M. Rouillé. Limits of French and English colonies. Fol. 324. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

March 8. Extract from letter of M. du Quesne to Chevalier de Drucourt, respecting a blow struck against the English at Belle Rivière, by the Cha8anons. Fol. 326. ½ p.

5^8
4682

4682

1755.
April 11. Memo. on despatches of Duc de Mirepoix as to limits of New France. Fol. 327. 19 pages, say 12 pp.

END OF VOL. 100.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1756.

VOL. 101.—M. DE VAUDREUIL, GOVERNOR GENERAL. OTHER OFFICIALS OF THE COLONY.

C. 11.

1756.
January 16, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. He returns King's order giving to Montcalm the command of militia; he considers that it would be inexpedient and gives his reasons. Fol. 3. 2½ pp.

February 2, Montreal. The same to the same. Condition of Forts of Niagara, Frontenac and Chouëguen. Little confidence to be placed in the Five Nation Iroquois. Fol. 5. 3 pp.

February 8, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends his despatches by way of Ile Royale and hopes for help in the spring. Fol. 7. 1 p.

Without month or name of place. The same to the same. Since his brother cannot have the government of Montreal, he requests for him a suitable pension and that he retain the Post of the Bay for three years. Fol. 9. 2½ pp.

June 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Details recent events in Acadia. Capture by the Indians, at *Havre à L'Etang*, of an English 6 gun schooner, with supplies for Ile Royale. "The Indians have presented the vessel to the King, but appropriated the greater part of the cargo." Operations of M. de Boishébert. "The English having forcibly shipped 226 Acadians at Port Royal, the latter took possession of the vessel and brought it to River St. Jean." English prisoners sent to Quebec. English preparing to take complete possession of the lower St. Lawrence. He will not bring the Acadians into the interior of the colony unless it cannot be helped. Fol. 11. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

June 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Details as to the taking of a powder and provision depot in the vicinity of Fort Chouëguen, with journal of M. de Léry, in command of the expedition. Fol. 15 to 20. 9½ pages, say 8 pp.

June 8, Montreal. The same to the same. Measures adopted against the English. Fol. 21. 3 pp.

June 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Again urges that the Government of Montreal be given to his brother. Fol. 23. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

June 15, Montreal. The same to the same. Arrangements for blockade of Chouëguen. Has sent his orders to de Boishébert, but expects no good news from Acadia. Provisions and arms insufficient. Ravages of small-pox. Fol. 28. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.

June 16, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks for an increased number of gunners, and for increased pay for artillery officers. Fol. 32. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

June 16, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends his despatches by the frigate "La Sauvage." Fol. 36. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

June 17, Montreal. The same to the same. M. de Beaussier de l'Isle will sail with the King's two ships. The crew of the "Léopard" suffering severely from the epidemic. M. Gommain, the commander, is dead. Fol. 39. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

July 5, Montreal. The same to the same. Naval skirmishes on Lake Ontario. Fol. 41. 2 pages, say 1½ pp.

57

4739

4739

1756. August 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Blows struck against the English by Indians of M. de Villier's detachment. Fol. 72. 1½ page, say 1 p.

August 4, Montreal. The same to the same. M. Pouchot reports the fortifications of Niagara in a satisfactory state, work thereat continues. The Loups have arrived and have promised to furnish 100 men to fight the English. Fol. 74. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

August 4, Montreal. The same to the same. M, de Villier's detachment increased. Means of attacking Fort Chouëguen, which de Villiers is sure to carry. Praise of Sieur de Langy. Fol. 76. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 6, Montreal. The same to the same. News from River St. Jean. Blow struck by Indians upon the inhabitants of Merligueche who were found to be French. M. de Boishébert does not fear for his post. Want of provisions has compelled him to send Acadians to Ile St. Jean and Quebec. Asks for provisions for 2,500 persons. Return to River St. Jean of 5 families, from Carolina and Fort Du Quesne. Measures for the safety of River St. Jean. Fol. 78. 9½ pages, say 7 pp.

August 7, Montreal. The same to the same. Details as to condition of Ile St. Jean. Steps taken to locate the Acadians there. Fol. 84. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

August 8, Montreal. The same to the same. Events at Fort Du Quesne. War parties, movements of Indian tribes. Provisions from Illinois arrived at Fort Du Quesne. Necessity of building a Fort at La Chute, to secure communications with Illinois country. Virginia not in a condition to do anything. Garrison of Fort Cumberland badly paid and sick. Want of seed grain in three English Provinces. General Loudon is to attack Carillon and St. Frédéric. Should the enemy attack Fort du Quesne, M. Dumas is prepared to meet him. Fol. 88. 12½ pages, say 10 pp.

August 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Thinks he has won over the Five Nation Iroquois. Fol. 95. 6½ pages, say 5½ pp.

September 5, Montreal. The same to the same. Acknowledges letter informing him that the English King had declared war. Fol. 99. 1½ page, say 1 p.

September 5, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends his dispatches by corvette "La Légère." Fol. 101. 1 p.

September 21, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks for a three years' extension of the lease of the Post at La Baie. Fol. 102. 1½ page, say 1 p.

September 22, Montreal. The same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of the extra gratuity of 15,000 livres granted him by the King and dwells on the great expenditure he is compelled to incur. Fol. 106. 1½ p.

September 22, Montreal. The same to the same. Thanks him for pensions given to various persons in the colony. Fol. 108. 1½ page, say 1 p.

September 27, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends prisoners and despatches by "L'Outarde." Fol. 110. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 12, Montreal. The same to the same. The misconduct of M. de Challemaison, a cadet *à l'aiguillette*, has compelled MM. de Montcalm and Lévis to dismiss him. Sends him back to France. Fol. 113. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Has, at M. Bigot's instance, issued fresh orders to commanders of posts, directing them to confine their expenditure to what was absolutely necessary. The consumption of provisions owing to the insatiable avidity of the Indians, was enormous. Theft and losses during transport, &c. Fol. 117. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

October 18, Montreal. The same to the same. M. de St. Gobert, Lieutenant in 2nd Battalion Royal Roussillon, is obliged, by ill health, to go to France. Fol. 120. ½ p

October 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Construction of two French privateers at Fort Frontenac. Asks for a builder's certificate for Sieur Cressé. Fol. 121. 1 p.

45
47 84

4784

1756. October 20, Montreal.	M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Receipt of a writ of pardon for one Charlier, a soldier in the colonial troops. Fol. 122. ½ p.
October 20, Montreal.	The same to the same. Asks for pensions for the widow of Baron de Longueuil and Mlle. Gilette de Léry. Fol. 125. 3 pages say 2½ pp.
October 22, Montreal.	The same to the same. Representations in behalf of the nuns of the Hôtel Dieu, Quebec. Praise of the Bishop of Quebec. Fol. 127. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 23, Montreal.	The same to the same. Praise of officers of the colony and notably of MM. Péan and Marin. Fol. 129. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.
October 31, Montreal.	The same to the same. Asking for a gratuity for M. de Montrepos, Leiutenant-General of Montreal. Fol. 131. 1½ p.
October 31, Montreal.	The same to the same. Recommends the completion of the fortifications of Quebec. Fol. 132. 2 pages say 1½ p.
October 31, Montreal.	The same to the same. He sends 130 prisoners to England. Fol. 136. ½ p.
November 3, Montreal.	The same to the same. The expenditure of the year will be considerable. Fol. 137. 1 p.
November 3, Montreal.	The same to the same. Orders given to MM. de Drucourt and de Boishébert, in the event of an attack on Louisbourg by the French. Fol. 138. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
November 4, Montreal.	The same to the same. Supporting the requests of Chevalier Le Mercier, respecting the artillery. Fol. 141 1 p.
November 4, Montreal.	The same to the same. Police of Canada. Fol. 143. 1 p.
November 5, Montreal.	The same to the same. Reasons for prolonging his stay at Montreal. Fol. 144. 1½ pages, say 1 p.
November 6, Montreal.	The same to the same. Summary of recent operations in Canada. He thinks the English operations are directed against Carillon. Asks for merchandise, munitions and an increase of troops. Fol. 148. 11 pages, say 8 pp.
November 7, Montreal.	The same to the same. Asks for a commission of lieutenant colonel of infantry for Sieur Pouchot. Fol. 154. ½ p.
November 8, Montreal.	The same to the same. Asks for a pension for MM. de Contrecœur and de Ligneries. Fol 156. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
November 8, Montreal.	The same to the same. List of officers whom he proposes to substitute for those who are dead, with records of service of the former. Fol. 158. 9½ pp.
November 10, Montreal.	The same to the same. Has given command of "L'Abenakise" to M. Pellegrin, captain *en second* of the port of Quebec. Fol. 163. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
November 10, Montreal.	The same to the same. Sending copy of record and judgment of Council of War on trial of Sieurs Stobo and Wambrant, delivered to M. de Villiers as surety for the articles of capitulation granted to Major Washington, and since accused of high treason. Fol. 165 to 246, say 120 pp.
Quebec.	Chevalier de Longueuil, King's Lieutenant at Quebec, to the Minister. Asks to be appointed Governor of Three Rivers. Fol. 284. 1 p.
February 7, Paris.	M. de Bienville. Sends the foregoing petition of his nephew to the Minister. Fol. 285. ¼ p.
October 15, Quebec.	M. Varin to Minister. Asks leave to go to France for the benefit of his health. Fol. 287. 1½ p.
October 30, Montreal.	M. Le Mercier, commander of artillery to Minister. Expresses his regret at not having as yet received the cross. Necessity of improving the position of the artillery officers. Fol. 292. 1½ p.
October 30, Montreal.	The same to Minister. "*Mémoire sur l'artillerie du Canada.*" Fol. 294. 6 pp.

167

4951

4951

1756. November 1, Montreal. Sieur Levasseur, engineer and shipbuilder to Minister. Launching of frigate "L'Abenakise" and laying of the keel of the frigate "Le Québec." Fol. 318. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 19, Fort Du Quesne. M. Dumas, captain to Minister. Narrative of the battle of Monongahela, won by him. Fol. 322. 19 pages, say 12 pp.

October 31, Carillon. MM. de Lotbinière, captain, to Minister. Account of the campaign of St. Frédéric, which, under orders from M. de Vaudreuil, he commenced immediately after the affair of M. de Dieskau. Fol. 333. 2½ pp.

November 2, Carillon. The same to the same. Summary of operations of the campaign just ended. Fol. 335. 5½ pp.

December 16, Paris. Abbé de L'Isle Dieu to Minister. Respecting a pastoral letter of the Bishop of Quebec. Missionaries of Canada and Louisiana. Fol. 339. 8½ pages, say 8 pp.

August 28, Montreal. M. Desandrouins. Letter to Minister as to the sites of the forts of Ontario and Chouëguen. Death of M. Lombard des Combles, killed accidentally by an Indian; he leaves his family in poverty. The Colony is in need of engineers. Fol. 350. 1½ p.

September 15, No place given. Abstract of intelligence from New France. Fol. 352. 16 pages, say 14 pp.

August 22, Camp at Chouëguen. Record of French victory at the siege of this fort. Fol. 360. 4 pp.

January — No place given. Memorial, unsigned, but evidently from the English Court, enumerating the causes of the late war. Fol. 363. 11½ pages, say 10 pp.

January — No place given. Memorial respecting application for *lettres de grâce* for Sieur St. Pierre Montferrand *dit* Chevalier, a surgeon, who had accidentally killed, with his gun, Louis Cheste *dit* St. André, in the parish of St. Thomas, when entering the house of Sieur Thibault, major of militia. Fol. 369. 1½ p.

Without month or name of place. Summary of letters of M. de Vaudreuil of 2, 3, 4, 6, 7 and 8 February. Fol. 370. 11½ pages, say 9 pp.

Without month or name of place. Summary of letters of M. de Vaudreuil of first days of June. Fol. 376. 14½ pages, say 11 pp.

Without month or name of place. Memorial unsigned intituled: "Plan de limites et de conquêtes pour le Canada." Fol. 385. 7 pp.

End of Vol. 101.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1757.

Vol. 102.—M. de Vaudreuil, Governor General. M. Bigot, Intendant.

C. 11.

1757. April 18, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister, Attitude of the Iroquois towards the English. Fol. 2. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Late events at Ile St. Jean and in French Acadia. Fol. 6. 2½ pp.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Operations of Captain Pouchot at Niagara. The Loups have brought him scalps taken in raids upon the English. Fol. 9. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Operations of General Montcalm at Carillon and the operations of the English General Loudon at Forts Lydius and George. Fol. 12. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

99
5050

1757.
April 19, Montreal. M de Vaudreuil to Minister. Gives an account of his voyage to Quebec in January and of his preparation for the coming campaign. Self abnegation of the Canadians. Fol. 15. 1½ page, say 1 p.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Measures for the defence of the post of Gaspé. Fol. 17. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Account of a combat on the 21st January in the vicinity of the Fort of Carillon. Fol. 19. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. He has directed Sieur de Boishébert to follow the orders of M. de Drucourt. Compliance of the former. Fol. 22. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Two Iroquois have pillaged an English trader on the Chouëguen River. Fol. 24. 1 p.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Has successfully treated with the Tête-Plates and induced them to make war on the English. Fol. 25. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. Acadia is holding out, though reduced to the last extremity. Deep wretchedness of the Acadians; children dying at the breast. Destruction of Fort Gasparaux by the English themselves. Fol. 30. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

April 19, Montreal. The same to the same. The Loups have burnt 40 English dwellings, taken 6 scalps and made 1 prisoner. Fol. 34. 1½ page, say 1 p.

April 22, Montreal. The same to the same. Steps taken to counteract the movements of General Loudon at Fort George (William Henry). A party of 1 500 Canadians and Indians, commanded by his brother, M. de Rigaud, have succeeded in destroying boats, hospitals, houses and a vast quantity of provisions of all sorts under the very walls of Fort George, the English being unable to interfere. Good results of this expedition. Fol. 36. 6½ pages, say 5½ pp.

April 24, Montreal. The same to the same. The English forces infinitely superior to the French. He is eagerly awaiting help. Fol. 40. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 28, Paris. Madame de Rigaud de Vaudreuil. Two letters to Minister, setting forth her husband's services. Fol. 43 to 45. 4 pages, say 1½ p.

June 1, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. General preparations of the English and French for the coming campaign. Fol. 46. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

July 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Most of the inhabitants of Gaspé have been compelled to leave that post owing to the famine which prevails. Sieur Revol remains there with but a few men. Fol. 51. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

July 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Interesting incidents at the posts on Belle Rivière; advantages gained by the French and their Indian allies. Death of MM. de la Saussaye, de St. Ours and Belestre, killed in an ambuscade. Reports of preparations made by the English given by prisoners. Measures for safety of Belle Rivière posts. The whole country reduced to extreme want. Fol. 53. 15½ pages, say 10 pp.

July 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Account of present events at Carillon. Skirmish at Fort Lydius, near Chicot River. Learns that Lord Loudon has sailed for Louisbourg or Canada; that there are some 2,500 militia at Fort George and the same number at Fort Lydius, and that the English do not anticipate an attack. Fol. 62. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

July 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Events at Lake St. Sacrement since 1st June. Has formed an army of 9,000 men, troops, militia and Indians, giving the command to M. de Montcalm, who has just left

5093

1757.. for Carillon, whence he set out for Fort George. He has been instructed to reduce that fort and Fort Lydius. M. de Rigaud, his brother, is engaged in the same campaign, with the troops of the marine, Canadians and Indians, under the orders of M. de Montcalm. Fol. 65. 12 pages, say 4 pp.

July 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Has effected an alliance with the Loups and sent them against the English. Expeditions of the latter in the vicinity of Skamoken and on the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Fol. 71. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.

July 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Has succeeded in inducing the Belle Rivière Indians and the Iroquois of the Five Nations to take the field against the English. Fol. 77. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

July 14, Montreal. The same to the same. The famine prevailing at River St. Jean has forced many Acadian families to fly to Quebec. Fol. 81. 1 p.

July 20, Montreal. The same to the same. He has forgiven the Ayo8ois for the murder of two French subjects, in order to win them over and induce them to come out against the English. Fol. 84. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

July 22, Montreal. The same to the same. Raids by Indian allies at Corlar. Fol. 91. 1 p.

July 20, Montreal. The same to the same. Arrival of the King's ship "St. Laurent." Forces which have reached Louisbourg will enable that place to withstand the attacks of the English. Fol. 88. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

No day of month, Brest. Abstract of a letter, unsigned, announcing the arrival at Brest, of the brigantine "le Charmant," captain Nicolet; news from Louisbourg and Quebec. Fol. 93. 1 p.

November 24, Brest. Abstract of a letter announcing the arrival at Brest of the fleet from Louisbourg. On leaving the latter port they picked up 332 shipwrecked people from the English fleet. The best care was taken of the poor people, and the King has ordered that they be sent to England. Fol. 94. ½ p.

July 25, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Sends 320 English to England. Fol. 95. ½ p.

August 13, Montreal. The same to the same. The plan formed by the English for the surprise of Quebec, is impracticable. The designs of Lord Loudon on Forts George (William Henry) and du Quesne, have not succeeded. Fol. 97. 6 pages, say 5½ pp.

August 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends "La Fortune" with account of the success against Fort George. Fol. 102. 1 p.

September 9, Montreal. The same to the same. Parties of Indians sent to River Corlar; capture of a guard-house. Fol. 103. ½ p.

September 9, Montreal. The same to the same. The Five Nations fighting against the English. Fol. 104. ½ p.

September 12, Montreal. The same to the same. A party of Loups have made a raid in the direction of New York and returned with one prisoner and several scalps. Fol. 105. 1 p.

September 12, Montreal. The same to the same. The crops again a failure and the colony will again be reduced to great straits. Fol. 106. ½ p.

September 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Has been unable to refuse leave to M. Deru, lieutenant of de La Sarre regiment and to two cadets of the Guienne regiment, to go to France. Fol. 108. ½ p.

September 12, Montreal. The same to the same. A *Te Deum* has been sung at Quebec and in all churches in the colony, for the taking of Port Mahon and the whole island of Minorca. Fol. 109. ½ p.

September 12, Montreal. The same to the same. He has given leave to the sisters Drouillez and de Foresta Colongue to go to France. Fol. 110. 1 p.

32

51 25

5125

1757.
September 16, Montreal. The same to the same. He sends back to France the King's ships "Le Bizarre" and "Le Célèbre" with his despatches. Fol. 111. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Since the surrender of Fort George matters have not changed at Forts Carillon and St. Frédéric. Fol. 113. pages, say 1½ p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Preliminaries of peace with the Cherokis. Fol. 118. 1 p.

October 27, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends that, inasmuch as His Majesty has discontinued the building of vessels in the colony, Sieur Levasseur be recalled to France and given an appointment proportioned to his eminent services. Fol. 119. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting artillery and bombardier companies established in Canada. Fol. 121. 18 pages, say 12 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Ten officers selected by His Majesty to command the corps of foreign volunteers. Fol. 131. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Promotions recommended. Fol. 133. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for a levy of 1,150 recruits. Fol. 135. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for six militia captain commissions in blank. Fol. 137. 1 p.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. As to rewards to officers who have distinguished themselves. Fol. 139. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 29, Quebec. The same to the same. The company of troops, marine detachment, must be completed. Fol. 142. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommends theretirement of MM. de Cabanac, La Corne, and de Boucherville, captains in the marine detachment, and unfit for service owing to infirmity. Fol. 144. 1 p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Increase of expenditure. Fol. 145. ½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Has been unable to refuse leave to Lieutenant Le Blanc of the La Sarre regiment to go to France. Fol. 146. ½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Thanking the Minister and the King for having given him the Grand Cordon, and for appointing his brother Governor of Montreal. Fol. 147. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Reforms needed in the troops of the colony. Fol. 149. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. List of officers of the four battalions of troops, marine detachment, with remarks on their respective merits. Fol. 153. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Promotion to be granted to officers of the colony. Fol. 159. 2½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Has excellent news from Louisbourg. The English fleet, in presence of the French squadron, did not dare to attack the place. When retiring the former suffered severely from storms. As the English fleet is to winter at Halifax they will probably resume the attack early in the spring. Want of a fresh squadron to insure the freedom of the St. Lawrence. Fol. 161. 1½ p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Praise of the Canadians in relation to the Chouëguen and Fort George expeditions. Fol. 163. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. There is an abundance of furs at the upper posts, but a scarcity of merchandise. Fol. 165. 1 p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for the plans of the fortifications of Quebec by M. Franquet. Fol. 166. 1½ p.

46

5171

5171

1757.
October 30, Quebec. Statement with the foregoing, of work at fortifications at Quebec, 25th June to 25th October. Fol. 168. 3 pages. say 2½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. The Nontagués, during a recent visit to Montreal, have manifested good feeling for the French. Fol. 171. ½ p

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking for promotion for Sieur Cressey, assistant builder. Fol. 172. 1 p.

November 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks that Sieur Charley, ensign at Ile Royale, be paid his salary, of which he has been deprived for two years. Praise of that officer. Fol. 174. 1 p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking that the King's favours be extended to the officers of the colony in the same way as to the officers of the army, the former being quite equal to the latter in their zeal for the service. Fol. 175. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Sieur de St. Vincent does not deserve so rapid an advancement as the Minister has ordered. Fol. 177. ½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Praise of Sieur Rozier, captain of the vessel "le Robuste," for his combat with an English frigate. Fol. 178. ½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for pension for the widow of Sieur de Villiers, captain of a company, marine detachment, who has just died of small-pox. Praise of that officer. Fol. 179. ½ p.

November 2, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks that all merchant vessels coming to the colony be compelled to import a certain quantity of provisions, in order to prevent a fresh famine. Fol. 180. 1 p.

November 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks for a commission as militia colonel for M. d'Eschambault. Fol. 182. ½ p.

October 22, Quebec. M. Bigot, Intendant, to Minister. Difficulty of getting out masts and spars, owing to constant incursions of the enemy in the vicinity of Lake Champlain. Fol. 188. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

October —, Quebec. Abstract of review of troops of marine detachment in October, 1757. Fol. 189. 1½ p.

November 3, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. Vast increase of expenditure. Fol. 191. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

July 11, Montreal. M. de Montcalm, general of land troops, to the Minister. Represents the difficulty of his position, which places him under M. de Vaudreuil. Praise of Lévis, and especially of Bourlamaque. Reforms needed in the colony. Fol. 197. 9 pages, say 7½ pp.

October 30, Quebec. M. Le Mercier, commander of artillery, to Minister. Muskets needed. Fol. 204. 1 p.

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Artillery of colony. Fol. 217. 3½ pp.

November 1, Quebec. M. Le Vasseur, engineer and builder. Completion of the frigate "le Québec." Fol. 223. 1½ p.

November 4, Quebec. M. de Léry, engineer. Asks for a pension. Fol. 226. 1 p.

January 15. Summary of letter from Intendant Bigot. With inventory of arms, munitions and provisions in the Forts of Ontario and Chouëguen after pillage by the Indians. Fol. 233. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

January 15. Details as to help in troops, munitions, &c., to be sent to Canada. Fol. 238. 11½ pages, say 9 pp.

March 19. Document showing the needy condition of 800 recruits *en route* for Canada by way of Bordeaux. Fol. 247. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

July 31. Paper respecting efforts made by Marquis de Vaudreuil to win over the Iroquois. Fol. 265. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

October 7. Brief review of the situation in Canada at the end of July and in the first days of August, 1757. Fol. 270. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

55

52 26

5226

1757. November 1. Memorial respecting the fact that Fort Lydius, or "Edward," was not beseiged and taken immediately after the capitulation of Fort William Henry. Reasons *pro* and *con* given by Montcalm and Vaudreuil. Fol. 278. 1½ p.

August 7. Abstract of letter of M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Montcalm, directing him to besiege Fort Lydius. Fol 280. 1½ p.

August 18, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Respecting the taking of Fort George and the instructions he had given to Montcalm to take possession at once of Fort Lydius (Edward). Fol. 281. 9 pages, say 7½ pp.

November 1, Pennsylvania. Abstract from English letter, unsigned. It reviews the sad situation of the English colonies at that period. Fol. 287. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 30, Quebec. Abstract of letter from the Bishop of Quebec to Abbé de l'Isle Dieu, his Vicar General in France, containing many details as to the clergy, missionaries and religious communities of the colony. Fol. 295. 23½ pp.

October 18, 1757. Narratives of the taking of Fort George (William Henry) and of the campaign of 1757. From Fol. 310 to 312. 7 pp.

Memoir intituled: "*Itinéraire partant de l'embouchure de la rivière de Chouëguen, &c.*," being an account of a journey from the mouth of the Chouëguen River, on Lake Ontario, to Lake des Anoïotes, and up the River Vilrick to the height of land, the source of the Mohâk, or "Agniers," which can be descended to Corlar (Schenectady) and thence to Albany or Orange, with a description of forts and places along the route. Fol. 323. 24½ pages, say 20 pp.

END OF VOL. 102.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE,"

1758.

VOL. 103.—M. DE VAUDREUIL, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. DE MONTCALM, GENERAL OF THE ARMY.

C. 11.

1758. August 8, Quebec. MM. de Vaudreuil and Bigot to Minister. It would be most advisable to introduce the cultivation of potatoes into the colony. "They are known in Canada, but the farmers have never cultivated them, because they are accustomed to the use of wheaten bread." Fol. 3. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

February 13, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Good dispositions of the Nontagués, Onneyouths and others of the Five Nation Iroquois, who constantly keep war parties in the field against the English. Fol. 10. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

February 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Expects a deputation from the Têtes-Plates. The Cherokis, who were to have come, are too near the English not to accept their alliance. Fol. 12. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

February 13, Montreal. The same to the same. The garrison of Fort Lydius (Edward) is large. English attack on Fort Carillon defeated. Fol. 14. 1 p.

February 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Parties of Indians are beseiging the English fort near Fort Machault. Fol. 16. ¼ p.

February 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Prisoners and scalps taken by the Indian allies of the French at Belle Rivière. The settlers of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia have deserted their dwellings and taken refuge in the forts and towns. Those of Pennsylvania have offered to make peace with the Loups. The English have extended the fortifications of Fort Cumberland. Fol. 17. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

74

5300

5300

1758.
February 13, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Success of parties sent to Corlar River. Fol. 20. ½ p.

February 16, Montreal. The same to the same. He has destroyed the village of the Palatins. The disputes between the Dutch and the New England troops has not produced any results. Fol. 21. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

February 16, Montreal. The same to the same. Recommends to Minister M. Martel who takes the place of M. Varin as commissary at Montreal. Fol. 23. 1 p.

February 16, Montreal. The same to the same. He sends his despatches by way of Louisbourg. Fol. 25. 2½ pages, say 1½ pp.

February 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Details respecting the Five Nations; their spirit of independence. Fol. 28. 5 pages. 2½ pp.

February 18, Montreal. The same to the same. A party of Indians from La Présentation have burnt a house within sight of Fort Kouary and killed 4 men and 1 woman. Fol. 77. ½ p.

February 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Correspondence with commander of Fort Edward as to return of Indian and Canadian prisoners. Fol. 78-79. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

February 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Neglects no means of detaching the Têtes-Plates from the English. Fol. 81. 1 page, say ½ p.

February 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Chevalier de Villier's expedition in Virginia. Fol. 82. 1½ page, say 1 p.

April 21, Montreal. The same to the same. Another Indian expedition to vicinity of Fort Kouary. They burn 4 houses and 1 storehouse full of grain, and kill 2 men. Fol. 83. ½ p.

April 18, Montreal. The same to the same. Sieur de Boishébert is ready to set out with a detachment for Louisbourg. Uncertainty as to Lord Loudon's plans. Fol. 84. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 21, Montreal. The same to the same. Lieutenant de Clerville goes back to France on account of infirmities and M. de Godeneche is sent back because of his bad character. Fol. 86. ½ p.

April 21, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks for ensigncies in expectancy for Sieurs de La Durantaye, de Richarville and de La Chevrotière, who have distinguished themselves. Fol. 87. 1 p.

April 21, Montreal. The same to the same. The Iroquois reject Colonel Johnson's proposals. Fol. 88. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

April 24 and June 5, Montreal. The same to the same. Copy of General Abercromby's correspondence with Marquis de Vaudreuil as to return of prisoners. Fol. 91 to 100. 14 pp.

June 10, Montreal. The same to the same. Interesting events at Carillon. Skirmishes. News of preparations made by the English. Fol. 101. 2½ pp.

June 10, Montreal. The same to the same. War parties in the direction of Fort Chamokin. Fol. 108. 1 p.

June 12, Montreal. The same to the same. The officers under accusation as to capitulation of Forts Beauséjour and Gasparaux have been acquitted. Fol. 109. 1 p.

June 17, Montreal. The same to the same. Learns with pleasure of the arrival of the "Rhinoceros" with assistance. Fol. 110. 1 p.

June 28, Montreal. The same to the same. Details of negotiations of the English with the Five Nations with a view of winning them over. Fol. 111. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

July 28, Montreal. The same to the same. Success of Indian war parties in vicinity of Fort Chamokin. Fol. 113. 1 p.

July 28, Montreal. The same to the same. War parties and their operations in Virginia, Rivière-aux-Bœufs, near Fort Du Quesne, &c. It is expected that the English will shortly march on the last named fort. Fol. 114. 5½ pages, say 5 pp.

45

5345

5345

1758.

July 30, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. MM. Lassaulx, de Frichengen and Granderen, officers, have resigned and are returning to France. Fol. 118. 1 p.

August 2, Montreal. The same to the same. Letter with correspondence of General Abercromby and of MM. de Vaudreuil and Montcalm as to exchange of prisoners, and the capitulation of Fort William Henry or George. Fol. 119 to 133. 23 pp.

August 2, Montreal. The same to the same. He has appointed Le Chevalier de St. Rome a Lieutenant in the marine detachment. Fol. 137. 1 p.

August 2, Carillon. Marquis de Montcalm to Marquis de Vaudreuil. Complains of the proceedings of M. de Vaudreuil. The rumour of the discord between them has transpired to such an extent, that a New York paper speaks of it. He begs M. de Vaudreuil to change the style of his secretary and to apply for his (Montcalm's) recall to France. Fol. 138. 3 pp.

August 3, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Arrival of M. de Boishébert at Ile Royale. Fol. 140. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 3, Montreal. M. de Montcalm to Minister. Sending him a copy of his above letter to M. de Vaudreuil. Begs the Minister not to condemn him unheard; to rest assured, though M. de Vaudreuil has written to the contrary effect, that it was not possible for him to go and attack Fort Lydius (Edward) after the capture of Fort George, and to believe that he will shed the last drop of his blood for the King's service. Fol. 142. 1½ p.

August 4, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Details as to difference between M. de Montcalm and himself. Complains bitterly against that General, and asks his recall. With this letter are: 1st. Memorial of instructions to M. de Montcalm; 2nd. Complaints of the Iroquois, Nipissingues, Algonquins, &c., against Montcalm. Fol. 144 to 161 (except 157 and 158). 24 pp.

August 4, Montreal. The same to the same. As to supply of provisions for the colony. Zeal displayed by M. Bigot. Fol. 162. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 4, Montreal. The same to the same. As the English are striving to detach the Iroquois from the French, he has sent de Longueuil as a delegate to the Five Nations. Fol. 164. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 6, Montreal. The same to M. Allaron (or Accaron). Giving a full account of the battle of Carillon and praising M. Péan, who is going to France to find a cure for "a great pain he has in his arm." Fol. 166. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

August 8, Montreal. The same to Minister. Asks for *lettres de lieutenant reformé* for Sieur de la Milice (*sic*), who is compelled to return to France for his health. Fol. 170. ½ p.

August 20, Montreal. The same to the same. Mission and negotiations of M. de Longueuil with the Iroquois, with a view to counteract the machinations of the English amongst them. Fol. 173. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

August 27, Montreal. The same to the same. Copy of memorial setting forth the conditions on which M. de Noyan, commander of Fort Frontenac, offered to surrender it to the King of England. Fol. 177. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 2, Montreal. The same to the same. Summary of his previous despatches. M. de Noyan, attacked by superior forces, has been compelled to surrender Fort Frontenac to the English. Measures under consideration for the recovery of that fort. The large number of troops at the disposal of the English places the Colony in great danger as regards the coming campaign, unless France sends out abundant help in provisions, men and munitions, &c. Fol. 179. 11½ pages, say 11 pp.

79

5424

52125

1758.

September 1 and 12, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Measures to be adopted and next operations on Lake Ontario. Fol. 187 to 196. 17½ pages, say 16 pp.

No date. The same to the same. Measures to be adopted on the frontier at Lake St. Sacrament. Fol. 197. 1½ p.

September 12, The same to the same. Memoir on Carillon. Fol. 198. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 12. Memoir by the Marquis de Montcalm. General remarks on measures for the defence of the Colony. Fol. 200. 9½ pages, say 8½ pp.

September 12, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil. Remarks on the foregoing memoir. Fol. 205. ½ p

October 2, Montreal. The same to the Minister. Acknowledging receipt of the Cross of St. Louis for M. de Boishébert. Fol. 210. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 2, Montreal. The same to the same. Sending him a translation of the historical work (with a map) of one Lewis Evans on the English Colonies. Fol. 212. 2 pp.

October 3, Montreal. The same to the same. He defers the fortifying of Fort DuQuesne until peace has been proclaimed. Praise of the land officers. Asks for the rank of field marshal for le Chevalier de Lévis. Fol. 214 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 4, Montreal. The same to the same. He will not use, until after the war, the blank commissions for the purpose of sending Canadian officers to the Islands. He has given but one, namely, to Sieur Dusablé. Fol. 216. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 6, Montreal. The same to the same. Precautions taken to discover the coming movements of the English on land and on the St. Lawrence. Fol. 218. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 6, Montreal. The same to the same. Gratuities to be granted to officers of the Colony. Fol. 220. 2½ pp.

October 8, Montreal. The same to the same. Copy of letter written to him by M. de Montcalm respecting the wretchedness of the troops at Carillon. Fol. 222. ½ p.

October 15, Montreal. The same to the same. Hopes to detach the Têtes-Plates from the English. Fol. 223. ½ p.

October 15, Montreal. The same to the same. News from the south-west frontiers. Fol. 224. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

October 25, Montreal. The same to the same. Dissatisfaction of certain officers in the army in relation to promotions. Fol. 227. 5½ pp.

October 25, Montreal. M. de Rigaud de Vaudreuil to Minister. Setting forth his record of service in command of Canadians and Indians. Fol. 230. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 26, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil, Governor, to the Minister. Favours to be granted to militia officers. Fol. 232. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 26, Montreal. The same to the same. His own personal interest and those of his brother, M. de Rigaud. Fol. 236. 1½ p.

October 26, Montreal. The same to the same. The Nontagués have renewed their protestations of fidelity to the French. Fol. 241. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Praises M. de Lévis and asks that he be granted the rank of field marshal. Fol. 246. 1 p.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Complains that M. de Montcalm should have terminated the campaign without having sent forward the Canadians against the English after the battle of Carillon. Fol. 247. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

October 30, Montreal. The same to the same. The English having hastily retired from Fort Frontenac and fallen back on Fort Bull, he has revictualled Niagara and strengthened its garrisons. Fol. 250. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 31, Montreal. The same to the same. Praises Sieur Martel and asks that hi

66

54 91

5491

1758. position as acting commissary, in the place of Sieur Varin, be made a permament one. Fol. 256. 1 p.

November 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Results of his conference with Montcalm in relation to the defence of the colony. Fol. 257. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

November 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Munitions of war needed. Fol. 262. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Officers proposed to complete the two companies of artillery. Fol. 272. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 3, Montreal. The same to the same. MM. Doreil and de Bougainville set out for France, to call the King's attention to the sad state to which the colony is reduced. Fol. 274. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Letter enclosing copy of correspondence with Abercromby as to exchange of prisoners at Fort Frontenac. Fol. 276 to 292. 24 pages, say 20 pp.

November 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Cipher dispatch setting forth the small means at his disposal as compared with the vast resources of the English. Fol. 298. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 4, Montreal. The same to the same. Letter to M. LeNormand, informing him that he is sending M. de Bougainville to France to represent to the King the precarious position of the colony. Fol. 297. 1 p.

November 4, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Complains that M. de Montcalm did not pursue the English after the battle of Carillon. Fol. 298. 1 p.

Novembre 4, Montreal. The same to the same. Repugnance manifested by officers from France to taking service in the artillery companies of the colony. Fol. 299. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 4, Montreal. The same to the same. Claims of officers of regular troops for higher pay. Disinterestedness of Canadian officers in that respect. Fol. 301. 4 pp.

November 6, Montreal. The same to the same. Steps to be taken as regards officers. Fol. 308. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 7, Montreal. The same to the same. Same subject. Promotions, insignia and pensions; amount to be distributed amongst officers who have distinguished themselves. Fol. 311. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 12, Montreal. Copy of letter from M. Prévost, commander of Fort Edward, to M. de Bécourt (*sic*) commander of Fort Carillon. Fol. 315. 1 p.

November 15. Memorial, unsigned, on the critical position of Canada at that time. Fol. 316. 4 pp.

November 20, Montreat. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Measures to be adopted in the event of the King concluding a peace during the winter. Fol. 318. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

November 20, Montreal. The same to the same. The pay of Surgeon Alavoine, of Three Rivers, is too small. Fol. 321. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1758. Account of the battle of Carillon, 8th July, 1758, with marginal notes. Fol. 331. 22 pp.

1758. List of dead and wounded French at the battle of Carillon. Fol. 347. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1758. Plan of Fort Carillon and of the entrenched camp where the battle was fought. Fol. 350. 4 pp.

July 16, Carillon. Copy of letter and remarks of M. de Montcalm to M. de Vaudreuil. Fol. 360. 6½ pages, say 6 pp.

1758. Copy of Memoir of M. de Montcalm. Fol. 364. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1758. "*Relations de la descente des Anglais en Canada, et de la victoire remportié sur eux à Carillon,*" &c. (Printed.) Fol. 372. 2 pp.

July 9, Carillon. Printed copy of letter written by M. de Montcalm to M. de Vaudreuil. Fol. 373. 5 pp.

103

55 94

1758.. April 22, Whitehall. "Extra of London *Gazette*, published by authority. Abstract of letter from Major General Abercromby to Mr. Pitt, Secretary of State, dated Camp at Lake George, 12th July, 1758." Fol. 376. 6½ pp.

July 21, Montreal. Copy of letter from M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Montcalm. Fol. 380. 6 pp.

August 13, Quebec. M. Bigot, Intendant, to Minister. Complaints made by MM. de Vaudreuil and Montcalm, the one against the other. Qualities of the two men; their rivalry. His opinion of M. de Lévis and Bourlamaque. Eulogy of M. de Montcalm. Fol. 391. 2½ pp.

April 24, Quebec. M. de Pontleroy, Engineer, to Minister. Difficulties respecting the construction of a marine hospital in Quebec. Fort Niagara, stone revetment. Repairs to fortifications of Montreal. Fort St. Jean. Fortifications of Quebec. Complaints against M. de Lotbinière, who thought himself better fitted than M. de Léry for the post of chief engineer. Fol. 395. 4½ pp.

August 15, Quebec. The same to the same. He has prayed the Marquis de Vaudreuil to write to the Minister respecting the fortifications of Quebec. Asks an increase of pay for M. de La Morandière, an engineer. Fol. 398. 1 p.

July 26, Carillon. The same to the same. Thanks to the intervention of M. de Montcalm, he has been enabled to proceed to Carillon and assume the duties of chief engineer. He finds fault with M. de Lotbinière's work in the construction of Fort Carillon. Fol. 399. 1 p.

August 28, Quebec. The same to the same. The Fort of Frontenac too badly built to be tenable. He asks for two or three engineers and draughtsmen. Fol. 401. 1½ p.

October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Memoir. Examination of the ground between the Montmorency River and the St. Charles; obstacles that might be opposed to the enemy, &c. Fol. 402. 4 pp.

December 1, Quebec. The same to the same. The Marquis de Vaudreuil desired to secure the appointment of his relative, M. de Lotbinière, as chief engineer, and he, Pontleroy, when he arrived, was looked upon as an intruder. Difficulties were put in his way. Great expense of building forts in Canada. Asks that M. de Vaudreuil and the Intendant be instructed to give him their support in the discharge of his duties. He is but poorly paid. Asks to be recalled, &c. Fol. 404. 6 pp.

May 19, Quebec. M. Daine, Commissary, to same. Describes the cruel distress prevailing in the Colony. Fol. 409. 7 pp.

October 30, Quebec. M. Le Vasseur, engineer and builder, to same. Frigate "Québec." Fol. 414. 1 p.

July 28, Quebec. M. Doreil, Commissary. Letter to Minister. Details in relation to the battle of Carillon. Fol. 419. 5½ pp.

August 31, Quebec. The same to Minister. Demonstrates that the colony is on the brink of ruin and that nothing but peace can save it. Fol. 423. 6 pp.

February 23 and 25, Quebec. M. de Paulmy to Minister, with replies, respecting changes in the troops. Fol. 428 to 432. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.

June — Quebec. Directors of "La Compagnie des Indes." Letter and memorial respecting trade in scarlet cloth in Canada. Fol. 435 to 442. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

February 24, Montreal. Extract from letter written to "La Compagnie des Indes" by M. d'Eschambault, the chief agent of the company in Canada, as to the capture by Sieur de Belestre, in November, 1757, of five English forts near the Corlar River. Fol. 443. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

October —. Memoir, unsigned. Critical position of Canada. Fol. 448. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

75
5669

5669

1758. November 31. Memoir handed to Minister by M. de Bougainville, as to best method of employing a large force, if sent out from France, in order to secure the safety of the colony. Fol. 451. 1½ p.

December 28. Memoir respecting M. de Vaudreuil's letter of 3rd November, in reference to the precarious position of the colony. Fol. 452. 7 pp.

December 28. Draft of mem. advising His Majesty to recall M. de Montcalm and appoint M. de Levis in his place. (*But the following is written on the margin*): "All things considered, this arrangement must not be carried out, M. de Montcalm being necessary under the present circumstances." Fol. 456. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1758. Memoir on militia of Canada. Defects in constitution of militia. Means of utilizing militia in next campaign. Fol. 460. 3½ pp.

1758. Memoir suggesting that orders be issued prohibiting the sale of fire arms, by fishermen from Normandy or St. Malo, to the Esquimaux. Fol. 462. 1 p.

December 29. A series of papers delivered to the Minister by M. de Bougainville: the position of Canada; what France can do to save the colony; remarks on the coming campaign, 1759. Fol. 463 to 485. 30 pp.

October 27. Memoir delivered to the Minister by M. de Beaumat. (*This document is highly unfavourable to Canada*). Fol. 488. 1½ p.

October 27. Memoir delivered to the Minister by M. de Beaumat. As to proposed transmigration of the Canadians to Louisiana. Fol. 490. 10 pp.

December 11, Brest. Memoir and letter of M. de Capelis, concerning the colonies and peace. Fol. 497 to 501. 8 pp.

December — Memoir, unsigned. Impossibility of making Louisbourg a place capable of holding out alone. How to secure for France the control of the Gulf and River St. Lawrence and Quebec. Fol. 502. 7½ pp.

December — Memorial, unsigned, but most curious, intituled: "Causes des dépenses énormes en Canada." A serious attack on Intendant Bigot. Fol. 506. 2 pp.

October — Memoir delivered by M. de Beaumat to the Minister. Present condition of Canada. Fol. 508. 28 pages, say 33 pp.

END OF VOL. 103.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1759.

VOL. 104.—M. DE VAUDREUIL, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. DE MONTCALM, FIELD MARSHAL.

C. 11.

1759. October 22, Montreal. MM. de Vaudreuil and Bigot to the Minister. Superiority of the English pilots over the French as regards knowledge of the St. Lawrence. Fol. 3. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

January 1, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to the same. Report made by a Canadian escaped from the English fort built at Menagoeche, on the St. John River, respecting the invasion of Canada by the English. Fol. 8. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

January 3, Montreal. The same to the same. News brought from the English colonies by four Canadians escaped from among the English. Fol. 11. 2½ pages, say 2 p.

January 20, Montreal. The same to the same. News from Belle Rivière. M. de Corbière has beaten off 800 English with about 50 men, on this side of Loyal Hannon, and has killed an officer. M. de Ligneris has been compelled to evacuate Fort Du Quesne, being threatened by the overwhelming forces, and has retired to Fort Machault, which is too weak to stand a seige, and "so badly situated that from the tops of the mountains

106

5775

5775

1759.. which are very close to it, all that goes on within is visible." He will forward a relief to M. de Ligneris in the spring, and has forwarded instructions to him. Fol. 13. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

February 15, Montreal. The same to the same. Learns that it is quite true that the Loups and other Indian tribes of Belle Rivière have made peace with the English. Has directed M. de Ligneris to do his utmost to win them back. Fol. 19. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

February 15, Montreal. Report made to M. de Ligneris, commandant of Fort Machault on Rivière aux Bœufs, 4th Jan., 1759, by Caestogain, chief of the Loups of the said river, on returning from the English settlements with his brother. Fol. 23. 18 pages, say 15 pp.

February 16. Letter from the Minister to M. de Vaudreuil. Informing him that it is rumoured that General Wolfe is going to lay seige to Quebec, and ordering him to put the place in a condition of defence. Fol. 28. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

March 5, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. He is doing his utmost to make M. de Ligneris hold out at the post of Machault. News from that post. Fol. 30. 2 pp.

March 28, Montreal. The same to the same. Measures adopted on Lake St. Sacrement, at Carillon. A party of French workmen sent to the vicinity of that fort. News from the English colonies. Fol. 32. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

March 30, Montreal. The same to the same. M. de Ligneris informs him that the English have established a fort on the Monongahela, a little above the site of Fort Du Quesne. Dealings of the English with the Loups. English designs upon Fort Machault and Niagara. Fol. 38. 8 pages, say 6½ pp.

March 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Situation of Louisiana. M. de Kerbret's method of inducing the Indians to act with the French. Fol. 43. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

April 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Description of Fort Loudon constructed for the English on the "Cherakis" River, and of Fort l'Assomption erected to counteract the former. Fol. 47. 1½ p.

April 1, Montreal. The same to the same. Summary of general plan of operations for the compaign of 1759. Fol. 47. 12 pages, say 10 pp.

April 8, Montreal. The same to the same. Respecting two corvettes he is getting built at La Présentation. Fol. 53. 1 p.

May 5, Montreal. The same to the same. M. de Ligneris at Fort Machault. Means adopted to strengthen his post. Fol. 77. 2 pp.

May 8, Montreal. The same to the same. Cipher despatch describing the wretched condition of the colony. Measures adopted for the defence of Quebec. Fol. 79. 9 pages, say 6½ pp.

September 13, Montreal. M. de Rigaud de Vaudreuil, Governor of Montreal. Thanks the Minister for giving him a life grant of the Post of La Baie. Measures he has adopted for the defence of the upper country. He has succeeded in getting the harvest saved, &c. Fol. 86. 13 pages, say 9 pp.

October 2, Montreal. The same to the same. Precarious condition of the colony. The enemy can penetrate it on all sides. Fol. 101. 2 pp.

October 12, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks for the general calling out of the militia of the colony. Fol. 103. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 15, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil, Governor General, to the Minister. Bad quality of clothes sent out this year. Fol. 106. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 15, Montreal. The same to the same. Defending M. Bigot against suspicions attaching to him as administrator of the finances. Fol. 107. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Praises the conduct of Canadian militia

83

5858

5858

1759.	in the last campaign, also Sieurs Perrault and Simon Réaume. Fol. 109. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
November 5, Montreal.	The same to the same. Replacement of artillery officers. Fol. 111. 3 pp.
November 8, Montreal.	The same to the same. Praises M. de St. Sauveur, his secretary, and asks that he be appointed inspector of stores. Fol. 113. 2½ pp.
November 8, Montreal.	The same to the same. Highly praises the conduct of Captain Kanon. Fol. 115. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.
November 8, Montreal.	The same to the same. Recommends to the King's favour, Sieurs Courval, Denel, LeGaroux, Neau, Roussel, Dubuisson, LaValle, Reboul and Lesage, officers of marine, who had distinguished themselves during the seige of Quebec. Fol. 117. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.
November 9, Montreal.	The same to the same. Sieur de La Colombière, captain of marines, has assaulted, with a stick, Sieur Clapier, his comrade, who was captured with him at the battle of the 13th September. If the English send M. de La Colombière to France, he should not be sent back to Canada, lest a conflict ensue between him and M. Clapier. Fol. 119. 1 p.
November 9, Montreal.	The same to the same. If peace be made, he asks that the land troops shouldremain as settlers in the colony. Fol. 120. 1½ p.
November 11, Montreal.	Chevalier de Levis to Minister. Praises M. Le Mercier, sent to court with M. de Vaudreuil's despatches. Fol. 122. ½ p.
November 9, Montreal.	M. de Vaudreuil to the same. Same subject. Fol. 123. ½ p.
November 3, Montreal.	The same to the same. His reasons for preferring M. de Longueuil to M. d'Aillebout for the appointment of Governor of Three Rivers. Fol. 124. 2 pp.
November 28, Montreal.	The same to the same. The schooner "Nanette" has reached Quebec with despatches from the court; M. Bigot has caused the schooner to be prepared for a prompt return on receipt of mails. Destruction of Palatin village by party under M. Belestre. Devotedness of the Canadians. Dearth increasing. Return of M. Boishébert from Louisbourg. M. de Ligneris still holds out at Fort Du Quesne. Situation of the colony. Fol. 127. 12 pages, say 9 pp.
October 10, Montreal.	Recommendations in relation to offices to be established in the Colony. Fol. 135. 5½ pages, say 5 pp.
January 19, Versailles.	Copy of letter from M. de Berryer to M. Bigot respecting abuses in expenditure. Fol. 138. 9 pages, say 7 pp.
April 15, Quebec.	M. Bigot to M. Berryer. Explanations respecting expenditure. Fol. 150. 8½ pages, say 6½ pp.
January 10, Without place.	M. de Montcalm to Minister. Asks for sashes for troops, similar to those lately furnished to infantry in Europe. Fol. 156. 1 p.
April 12, Montreal.	The same to Marshal de Belle Isle. Shows that the Colony is going to ruin, owing to M. deVaudreuil's incapacity and the rapacity of M. Bigot and his accomplices, who are busy enriching themselves. Fol. 157. 7 pages, say 6 pp.
April 12, Montreal.	The same to M. Le Norman. The forts are badly built, owing to the grasping cupidity of those who were entrusted with the work. Obstacles put in the way of M. Pontleroy, an able and disinterested engineer, who has succeeded to M. de Léry the elder, the latter being "grossly ignorant of his profession." Rapacity of M. Bigot and his partisans, &c. Fol. 161. 10 pp.
No place nor month given.	"Extract from the journal of the army commanded by the late Lieutenant General de Montcalm, treating of the events of the campaign of 1759." Fol. 168. 88 pages, say 80 pp.
No date.	Memorial, unsigned, intituled: "Events in Canada from October, 1759, to September, 1760." Fol. 261. 8 pp.

150

6008

6008

1759.	"Journal by M. de Soligné, of facts relating to the army of Quebec, capital of North America, during the campaign of 1759." Fol. 265 to 296. 60 pp.
1759.	"Relation of events in Canada respecting the assault and capture of Quebec." Fol. 297. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.
1759.	"Impartial judgment on military operations of the campaign of 1759 in Canada." Fol. 301. 8 pages, say 6½ pp.
December 29, New York.	M. Jean Montresor, lieut. colonel, engineer-in-chief of the department of New York. "Plan of campaign operations for the year 1759 for Department of New York." Fol. 306. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.
June 27 and September 27.	"Placard posted up at the church doors by order of M. Wolfe, on arriving in front of Quebec." Fol. 309. 3½ pp.
September 21, Head Quarters, St. Augustine	M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Informs him of the loss of the "Battle of Abraham" and the capitulation of Quebec. Fol. 313. 1½ p.
September 18, Québec.	Articles of the capitulation of Quebec, formulated by M. de Ramezay. Fol. 315. 2½ pp.
1759.	Explanatory memorial of M. de Ramezay, commandant of Quebec, on the capitulation. Fol. 318. 41 pp.
1759.	Statement of artillery and munitions of war delivered up to the English commissary, by M. Joseph Olivié, acting for M. Chevigny, keeper of the stores at Quebec, on 18th September, 1759. Fol. 340. 1 page, say 2 pp.
September 22.	M. Kerdisien-Trémais, Commissary of Marine, to Minister. Abuse of the administration of Canada. Strives to exculpate M. Bigot from charges now beginning to be made against him. Fol. 344. 2½ pp.
April 15, Montreal.	M. Bernier, Commissary to Minister. General state of the country. Fol. 349. 3½ pp.
May 8, Montreal.	The same to the same. Praises M. de Montcalm, &c. Fol. 351. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.
April 12, Quebec.	M. de Pontleroy to M. Le Normand, Intendant of the colonies. On the abuses committed in Canada. Fol. 356. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.
April 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 358. 3 pp.
November 9, Quebec.	The Bishop of Quebec to Minister. Letter tending to exculpate M. de Vaudreuil from the charge of having caused the recent misfortunes of the colony and describing the wretchedness prevailing in Canada. Fol. 366 to 370. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.
February 23, Versailles.	"Extract from a paper submitted to the King in relation to pensions granted to MM. de Longueuil, de Noyan, de La Valtrie and de Raymond." Fol. 437. ½ p.
January 6, Versailles.	"Replacement of military officers of Canada." Fol. 436. 8½ pp.
February 22, No place given.	"Memoirs by M. Dubois on the navigation of the St. Lawrence." Fol. 446. 7 pages, say 6 pp.
January 16, No place given.	"On the trade of France in Canada and as to the means of having two voyages made each summer to Canada by vessels and frigates." Fol. 451. 5½ pages, say 5 pp.
February 5, Paris.	Marshal de Belle Isle (apparently to M. de Bougainville). As to certain help to be sent from France. Fol. 455. 2 pages, say 1 p.
February 8, Paris.	Letter from M. de Silhouette to duc de Choiseul. On the importance of retaining Canada. Fol. 456. 10 pages, say 8 pp.
1759.	"Memorial on Canada, dealing with the following queries: 1st. Whether it is important to retain the colony; 2nd. Whether it can hold out should the war continue in 1759; 3rd. Whether it can be easily helped under present circumstances?" Fol. 462. 16½ pp.

189

6297

6197

After 1759. Long and interesting memorial on the abuses which had prevailed in the administration in Canada. Fol. 473. 43 pages, say 50 pp.

END OF VOL. 104.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1760—1768.

VOL. 105.—M. DE VAUDREUIL, GOVERNOR GENERAL. M. BIGOT, INTENDANT.

C. 11.

1760. June 28, Montreal. M. Bigot to Minister. Letter showing that M. de Montcalm, far from being in debt to the King in Canada, was, in the person of his heirs, a creditor of the treasury to a large amount. Fol. 4 to 6. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

April 16, Montreal. Copy of circular letter from Marquis de Vaudreuil to the militia captains of the parishes of the Government of Quebec, north and south. Fol. 8. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

April 16, Montreal. Copy of circular letter from same to the curés of the Government of Quebec, north and south. Fol. 10. 3 pp.

May 3, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Account of the battle of Ste. Foye. Victory won by M. de Lévis. Eulogy of that general, and of Staff Captain des Meloises. Fol. 12. 6½ pages, say 6 pp.

May 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends an account of the Quebec expedition under M. de Lévis. Fol. 16 to 28. 24½ pp.

May 3, Montreal. The same to the same. Ordinance proclaiming a pardon for deserters. Fol. 29. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

May 6, Montreal. The same to the same. Serious complaints against missionaries who had directed the Acadians from their submission to France by making for them a species of treaty with the English. Fol. 31. 21 pages, say 18 pp.

May 6, Montreal. Letters from missionaries, &c., in relation to the next preceding paper. Fol. 42 to 62. 25 pp.

May 20, Quebec. Manifesto of General Murray. Fol. 64. 2 pp.

June 24, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. The Five Nation Indians have gone over to the English. Fol. 65. 2 pp.

June 24, Montreal. The same to the same. The movements of the English on the lakes are still undecided. Has taken all the precautions in his power. Fol. 67. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

June 24, Montreal. The same to the same. Arrival of King's ships at Restigouche, under command of M. Danjac. Touchingly painful position of the Acadians. M. de Vaudreuil's instructions to M. Danjac. Complaints against the local missionaries. Fol. 71. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

June 24, Montreal. The same to the same. Details respecting the Indian tribes, and more particularly those of the south, and their feelings towards the French. Fol. 74. 3½ pages, say, 3 pp.

June 24, Montreal. The same to the same. State of the French of Belle Rivière and the Illinois. Fol. 77. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

June 26, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends copies of letters and replies of M. de Lévis and General Murray, &c., respecting prisoners. Fols. 81, 82, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

June 26, Montreal. The same to the same. Want of officers. Pensions to be granted. Fol. 92. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

June 26, Montreal. The same to the same. Establishment of look-outs on the St-

160

6 357

1760. Lawrence, for the benefit of French vessels frequenting the river. Fol. 96. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

June 26, Montreal. M. Bigot to Minister. Letter with statement of expenditure for the current year, 1760. Fol. 98 to 114. 24 pages, say 20 pp.

June 28, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Letter with copies of sundry orders made on him by M. de Vaudreuil, for brandy, merchandise, &c., for the service of the troops and Indians. Fol. 116 to 132. 20 pp.

1760. Extracts from letters of MM. de Vaudreuil and Bigot, on the condition of Canada, during the four months before the taking of the colony. Fol. 133. 1½ pp.

June 28, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Sends his despatches by three small vessels, of sixty to seventy tons. Fol. 134. ½ p.

June 29, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends his despatches to M. Berryer, by M. de Villemont, an ex-captain of the troops of Louisiana. Fol. 136. 1 p.

June 30, Montreal. The same to the same. Asks payment of bills of exchange for 28,000 livres due him for his salary. Fol. 137. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 7, Montreal. The same to the same. Informing him that the owners of the vessels "Machault," "Bienfaisant" and "Marquis de Malausse" had furnished, for the supply of the troops carried on those vessels, a quantity of decayed horse meat and beef which the men were unable to eat. Fol. 139. ½ p.

August 7, Montreal. The same to the same. Suspicious attitude of the Iroquois. Fol. 140. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 7, Montreal. The same to M. Berryer. Measures adopted at Lake Champlain. Fol. 142. 2 pp.

August 7, Montreal. The same to the same. Measures adopted on Lake Ontario. Events there. Fol. 144. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

August 13, Montreal. The same to the same. Sends back to France the schooner commanded by Captain Barré. Fol. 154. 1 p.

September 7, Before Montreal. "Copy of letter from General Amherst to M. de Vaudreuil," calling upon him to surrender upon the conditions set out in articles of capitulation. Fol. 155 to 166. 21½ pp.

September 10, Before Montreal. "Articles of capitulation for Fort Jacques Cartier." Fol. 167. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 14, Ristigouche. List of the crew of the vessel "Petit Marquis de Malauze," returning to France with despatches and part of the crew of the "Machault." Fol. 169. 2½ pp.

November 28, On board of *l'Aventure*, at Brest. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Commends to him M. de Villemont, bearer of despatches. Fol. 171. 1½ p.

December 5, Brest. The same to the same. An attack of gout has prevented him from proceeding at once to court. Fol. 172. ½ p.

December 10, Brest. The same to the same. Arguing that the fall of Canada before the English forces was inevitable. Fol. 173. 2 pp.

November 27, La Rochelle. Chevalier de Lévis to Minister. Eulogises M. de Vaudreuil and says that the loss of Canada is due to a series of inevitable and uncontrollable circumstances. He has crossed the sea on a vessel of 200 tons which barely escaped destruction. Sends a list of troops shipped at Quebec for France. Fol. 183 to 185. 4 pp.

April 16, Montreal. "Copy of instructions to Chevalier de Lévis, field marshal of the King's troops." Fol. 186. 8 pp.

September 16, Paris. M. Le Mercier, commander of artillery in Canada. The news just received from New France leads him to hope that the King will retain that colony. Fol. 196. 2 pp.

October 28, Montreal. M. Landriève, commissary of marine, to the Minister. Respecting certain soldiers and prisoners sent in from St. Frédéric, Fort Cham-

98
64 35

6455

1760.	bly, Ile aux Noix, &c., to be forwarded to France. Assistance to be given them. Fol. 199. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
September 25, Quebec.	M. Bernier, commissary, to M. Accaron. General capitulation by M. de Vaudreuil. Review of troops of the marine. Bad weather prevents them from sailing. Fol. 202.	3½ pp.
October 11, Ristigouche.	M. Bourdon, an officer, to Minister. His precarious position as commander of that post, being unsupported by troops. Fol. 218. 3½ pages, say	3 pp.
September 17, Ristigouche.	M. Bazagier, a clerk, acting commissary to Minister. Statement of troops at that post, and of Acadians and Indians there. Captures by privateers. Fol. 222 to 226.	5 pp.
October 28, Ristigouche.	The same to Minister. Recent events at that post. The English announce the capitulation of Montreal. Fol. 227.	1 p.
December 4, On board the "Bonne Intention," Bay of Chedebois.	The same to Minister. Has just arrived, having left Ristigouche on the 29th October, after Danjac's capitulation. Fol. 228. 1½ page, say	1 p.
January 3, Versailles.	M. Massé de St. Maurice, an officer in the de Berry regiment. Letter to Minister enclosing a memorandum as to best means of retaining that part of Canada which France still held at that period, above Quebec. Fol. 232. 7½ pages, say	5 pp.
October 12, Quebec.	M. Daine, lieutenant general of magistracy of Quebec, to Minister. Has lost everything in consequence of the bombardment and capitulation of Quebec, and asks for assistance from the King. Fol. 239. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
No date.	Memorial intituled: "Plan de fortification pour rendre Québec imprenable," and "Projet pour la flotte de l'Amérique." Fol. 242.	5 pp.
No date, but evedently about 1760.	Memorial containing a description of the south shore of the St. Lawrence, from Pointe Lévis to Rivière des Caps. Fol. 245.	10½ pp.
January 7, Versailles.	Chevalier Le Mercier. Sketch of the position of France in North America. Fol. 257.	2½ pp.
1760.	Memorial, unsigned, intituled: "Observations sur certains mouvements de la Nouvelle France." This document treats of the last events preceding the cession of Canada to England, and more especially the abuses of the administration. Fol. 259 to 263.	7½ pp.
January 7, Versailles.	Memorial of M. Le Mercier as to measures to be adopted for the purpose of saving the colony for the King until the spring of 1761. Fol. 267.	5pp.
1761. May 19, Paris.	M. de Vaudreuil. Complains to the Minister that he has not received his salary for 1760. Fol. 273.	1½ p.
June 7, Paris.	The same to Minister. Explaining that he applied the bills of exchange sent to him for his salary for 1760, exclusively to the purchase of wheat required for the subsistence of the King's troops. Fol. 275.	3 pp.
June 17.	Memorandum of M. Berryer. Depredations committed in Canada. Debts to be paid by France at that period. Fol. 277. 6 pages, say	3 pp.
1761.	Chevalier de L'Herminat to the Minister. Letter and memorial enumerating his services in Canada, and asking for the cross. Fol. 285 to 295.	7 pp.
August 26, La Rochelle.	M. de Couagne. Memorial, addressed to M. Berryer, as to method of establishing order in the outlay for fortifications in Canada, in the event of the Colony being restored to France. Fol, 296. 11½ pages, say	8 pp.

74

6529

6529

1761. October 17. M. Jacques Antoine Tourton, a clerk (*écrivain ordinaire*) of the Marine in Canada. Asks Minister to pay bills of exchange for the amount due to him, which constitutes his only resource. Fol. 306. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

September 7 and December 16, London. Extracts from the *St. James' Chronicle*, showing the great benefits Great Britain would derive from the possession of Canada. Fol. 313 to 317. 9 pp.

1761. "State of things at Ristigouche, 27th July to 5th November, 1760." Fol. 319. 4 pp.

December 14, Fontainebleau. M. Bertrand Duvernay to Minister. Importance of the cession of New France to England. Fol. 322. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

December 9, London. Extract from the *St. James' Chronicle*. The importance of the conquest of Canada for Great Britain. Fol. 326. 8 pages, say 7 pp.

May 15, Ile de Flore. Captain de Fiedmont. Informs the Minister that he was shipwrecked when returning from Canada and lost his all. Asks for a pension. Fol. 348 to 350. 2 pp.

1762. February 5, Versailles. Chevalier de Drucourt to Minister. Asks for a pension, in view of his services and of the expense incurred by him as Governor of Louisbourg for four years. Fol. 354. 2 pp.

June 16, Paris. M. Piquotée de Belestre to Minister. Asks for a company in Louisiana for his son, whom the Cherokis have adopted as their chief, and who is still making war on the English. The Detroit Indians refuse to submit to the English. Fol. 356. 2 pages, say 1 p.

1760. November 28, Paris. The same to the same. Sending him the "words" of the Indians of Detroit, who refused to submit to the English. Fol. 358. 2 pp.

1762. August 1, Paris. M. de Bourlamaque. Letter to Minister, with an interesting memorial on Canada. Fol. 359 to 376. 30 pp.

August 6, Calais. M. Dalet, lieutenant, 2nd Battalion, Berry regiment. Capitulation of Quebec in 1759. Fol. 377. 7 pp.

September 1, Quebec. M. Landriève, chief clerk of Marine, remaining in Canada as Commissary of France. Loss of the ship "Auguste," at Cap Nord, Ile Royale, 15th Nov., 1761, on her voyage to France, "of 100 persons on board including the crew, only the captain, one colonial officer and five soldiers or servants were saved." Receipts and expenditure up to 1st of September, 1762. "Although the harvest of 1761 was not good, the supply of wheat did not run short; the country was well supplied by the English trade; the wants of all classes were provided for. Fol. 382. 1 p.

December 8, London. Extract from *Lloyd's Evening Post*. An article showing that the vast extent of the new acquisitions of England in America, is a disadvantage for her older colonies. Fol. 384. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

1762. "Memorial on present position of the Commission established for the liquidation of Canada." Fol. 387. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

1763. April 30 and May 10. Notes on paper money in Canada. Fol. 403 to 406. 6½ pp.

September 10, Montreal. M. Landriève, remaining as commissary of France in Canada. (1) Letter to Minister as to his work. The board established at Montreal for justice and police have made representations to the court of London, with a view to secure the redemption of paper money remaining due. The new Government does not enjoy all the tranquility that was anticipated. The Indians have committed the most dreadful cruelties all over the continent, and have taken possession of most of the posts. Fol. 407. 2 pp.

(1). *On the 10th December of the same year, La Cour du Châtelet condemned Landriève an accomplice of Bigot, to 5 years' banishment, a fine of 500 livres and 100,000 livres restitution. J. M.*

90

6619

6619

1763. September 10, Montreal. The same. To accompany the foregoing letter: "Extract from statements and certificates of expenditure, presented from 1st September, 1762, to 1st September, 1763." Fol. 409. ½ pp.

1763. Plan of operations for New Orleans, in relation to Canada. Fol. 421 to 427. 12½ pp.

December 10, Paris. Abstract of judgments delivered by La Cour du Châtelet against Bigot and his accomplices. Fol. 428. 1½ page, say 1 p.

1763. Memorial of Sieur de Ramezay, late commandant at Quebec, respecting the surrender of that place on the 18 September, 1759. Fol. 455. 35 pages, say 40 pp.

1764. Memorial and letters relative to the liquidation of the debt of the King of France for Canada. Fol. 476 to 503. 44 pp.

1764. Replication to answer of the Court of France, respecting liquidation of paper money in Canada. Fol. 512. 6½ pages, say 6 pp.

1765. (or later.) Another memorial on the same subject. Fol. 517. 7½ pp.

1766. Chevalier de Repentigny. Petition to Duc de Praslin. Enumerates his services and asks that the liquidation of 150,000 livres in bills, offered him as the price of property left by him in Canada, be effected without diminution of the capital sum, &c. Fol. 526. 2 pp.

April 28. Baron de Longueuil to Minister. Asks for the rank of captain. Fol. 529. 1 p.

1766. The same to the same. Setting forth his record of services and asking for a dragoon company. Fol. 530. 3 pp.

December 15, Paris. Decree of King's Council of State defining the terms of liquidation of Canadian paper money in the hands of the English. Fol. 556. 2 pp.

No date. "Statement of sums to be recovered under restitutions ordered by judgments of the Commision du Châtelet, in the matter of Canada." Fol. 559. 1½ p.

No date. Statement of moneys sequestrated in pursuance of judgments for restitution against Bigot, Varin, &c. Fol. 564. 4½ pp.

September 6, Paris. Abstract of records of Council of State as to liquidation of claims of Widow Arnoux, for support and treatment of the sick by her husband, in his life time a surgeon at Quebec. Fol. 570. 3 pages, say 4 pp.

No date. A most curious memorial presented by Joseph Leblanc *dit* Lemaigre, an Acadian of the Mines, parish of St. Charles, aged 70 years, describing his misfortunes. Fol. 578. 6 pp.

1769. "Description of places situated between Cap Reel and Cap Bonavista." Fol. 582. 6 pages, say 8 pp.

End of Vol. 105.

"Canada—Correspondance Générale."

1714—1731.

Vol. 106.—Church in Canada.

1714. September 11. The Bishop of Quebec. Statutes respecting the organization of the church of Canada. Fol. 2. 16 pp.

1696 (*sic.*) Memorial on the state of the church of Canada. Fol. 10. 31 pages, say 26 pp.

No date. "*Mémoire pour le Canada.*" Against Mgr. de St. Vallier. Fol. 26. 6 pp.

1727. Quebec. M. Dupuy, Intendant, to Minister. Seminary of St. Sulpice and the Hôtel Dieu. Fol. 137. 36½ pages, say 24 pp.

216

68 35

6835

1727. October 16, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois, Governor, to Minister. Divisions among the clergy. Fol. 172. 5½ pages, say 5 pp.

1728. October 19, Quebec. M. Plante, canon of the cathedral, to Minister. As to compelling canons to reside and be assiduous in attendance at the place where their canonry is located. Fol. 180. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1722. May 8, Paris. Decree of King's Council as to the mission of Saut St. Louis. Fol. 183. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

1727. October 9, Quebec. Bishop of Quebec to Minister The religious from Brittany, whom the Minister wishes to leave at Louisbourg, are not capable of the duties required of them. Ecclesiastics would do much better there than religious. Reforms needed in the Chapter of Quebec,—only three of the canons assiduous. Revenue of the See insufficient. Extraordinary state of preservation in which the bodies of three nuns of the General Hospital, Quebec, were found, 25 years after burial. Fol. 191. 5 pp.

July 18, Montreal. Copy of letter from the Intendant, Dupuy, to the Superior of the Hospital Nuns, Montreal, informing her, that, in pursuance of the King's orders, she must abandon her claim to compel Sieur Tetro to close up the windows of his house looking towards the convent. Fol. 1[illegible]8. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1724. February 10, Quebec. Statement of property and revenue of the Chapter of Quebec. Fol. 230 to 234. 6 pp.

1723.? Memorial respecting the Catholic Church, Quebec. Fol. 235. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

1722. April 11. Copy of memorial presented to Council of Marine by Sieur d'Auteuil, praying that he be not deprived of the right he possesses of having a parish church and *curé* on his estate of Grande Anse, and that no division of the inhabitants be made in order to supplement adjoining parishes. Fol 254. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1718. September 21, Quebec. Letter from MM. de Mezerets and Glandelet to the Conseil de Marine, in reply to a memorial against them, in which it was stated that subjects trained by the Quebec Seminary refused to obey their bishop. Fol. 266. 4 pages, say 5 pp.

1719. March 14, Paris. Order of Conseil de la Marine, to M. de Vaudreuil, directing that he send back to France a fugitive monk whom he allowed to remain in Canada in spite of the bishop. Fol. 268. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

No date. Instructions in explanation of points embodied in letter to Abbé Brisacier respecting memorial sent him. This relates to the Seminary of Quebec and the priests of the diocese. Fol. 270. 3½ pp.

1717. November 30, Paris. Decree of Council respecting mission of Louisbourg. Fol. 276. 16½ pages, say 8 pp.

October 15, Paris. Decree of Council in relation to obedience due by the clergy of diocese of Quebec to the bishop. Fol. 285. 12 pages, say 10 pp.

1730. October 25, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Conseil de Marine. Measures to be adopted to enforce regularity of conduct on the part of ecclesiastics of Quebec. The result of these measures, say MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart, will be "that there will no longer be found in Quebec so many useless ecclesiastics, who, for want of employment, are beginning to engage in wordly amusement, play, feasting and dissipation. The effect of their idle life is that they think of nothing but quarelling amongst themselves and creating discord amongst laymen." Fol. 292. 7 pages, say 4 pp.

October 23, Quebec. M. Hocquart, Intendant. Informs the Minister "that a canon of the church of Quebec has intimated to him that the Chapter intend to transfer to a Recollet the mass which should be said at the Palace by one of the canons. It is but right that they should comply with so easy a duty, in return for the sum of 1,000 *écus* given them

68
6903

1730. by His Majesty. The hour for the mass is 9 o'clock in the morning; and, in the bad weather of winter, I take the precaution of sending a sleigh for the ecclesiastic who comes to the Palace to say mass." Fol. 296. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

October 23. Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Père Luc, Recollet, has been appointed to the mission of Ristigouche. 1,200 *livres* in place of 800 should be allowed for the missionary of that place and also for Miramichi. Fol. 298. 1½ page, say 1 p.

December 21, Quebec. The same to Conseil de Marine. They ask for an annuity of 3,000 livres for the Quebec Seminary. The difficulties of that institution are caused: 1st, by three fires; 2nd, by several heavy losses on the sea; 3rd, by the extraordinary liberality with which the superiors for over sixty years past have undertaken the charge of large numbers of the most gifted youths of the colony, who, owing to their poverty (so common in Canada) paid nothing, or only a sum so small as to be quite insufficient. In that institution the priests of the colony were trained gratuitously. Lastly, the help of the Seminary was extended to the Indians of Acadia, the Mississippi, &c. Fol. 300. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

1728. September —, Quebec. Mandate of Vicars-General Etienne Boullard, Thierry Hazeur and Charles Plante declaring: "That all confessions made to priests other than those by them approved of in writing, shall be null, and that confessors contravening (this regulation) shall be liable to the penalties imposed by the canon law; and that all missionaries, both secular and regular, coming to this town (Quebec), shall take out fresh letters of approbation for preaching and hearing confessions." Fol. 303. 1 page, say 2½ pp.

1731. December 25. Notes of the Council on letters of the coadjutor of Quebec; as to his proposal to appoint M. Vallier as lecturer on divinity of the church of Quebec; on the dismissal of certain *curés* for their very bad conduct; importance of appointing a vicar-general at Louisbourg, &c. Fol. 305. 16½ pages, say 10 pp.

1716. April 1, Paris. Decree of Conseil de la Marine as to honours due in the churches of Canada. Fol. 332. 13 pages, say 7 pp.

1715. Memorial respecting the matter of the Bishop and Chapter of Quebec. Fol. 339. 9½ pp.

1680. No date. Subsistence of *curés* in Canada. Fol. 345. 1 p.

Patronage of *curés* in Canada. Fol. 347. 1 p.

1716. November 8, Quebec. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Maintenance of decayed *curés*. Fol. 349. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

No date. Copy of memorial of *curés* of Canada who are no longer able to serve. Fol. 355. 1½ p.

1693. February 20, Paris. Abstract of advice given to the King by the Archbishop of Paris and Père de La Chaize as to difficulties between the Bishop of Quebec, his chapter and seminary, &c. Fol. 357. 1½ p.

1692. February 11, Paris. Abstract of advice to the King by the archbishop of Paris and Père de La Chaize respecting priests in Canada who are unable to serve. Fol. 359. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

No date. Memorial of Quebec Seminary. Same subject. Fol. 362. 2½ pp.

No date. Memorial of the Bishop of Quebec. Same subject. Fol. 364. 3 pp.

1717. February 26, Paris. Decree of Conseil de la Marine. Subordination of ecclesiastics and of the Seminary of Quebec to the bishop; permanency of *curés*; priests and missionaries coming to Quebec to be provided with quarters at the Seminary; number of nuns; pensions to widows and children of officers; *curés*, missionaries, and hospitals; M. Bégon's

6954

1718. integrity of character; Hôtel Dieu, Quebec; subordination of military officers, officers of justice and ecclesiastics. Fol. 366. 13½ pages, say 10 pp.

February 1, Paris. Decree of Council. Honours in churches. Fol 376. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

1722. October 26, Quebec. M. de Vaudreuil. Memorial on events connected with the subject of church bans in the colony. Fol. 382. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1717. May 5, Paris. Decree of Conseil de la Marine respecting the Recollets at Ile Royale. Fol. 384. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

1716. November 13, Quebec. M. de Vaudreuil to Minister. Asking for the placing of a secular priest at Three Rivers and that the holding of parish *curés* be made permanent. Fol. 391. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

No date. M. Boucher, *curé* of St. Joseph. Letter respecting the application of moneys intended for the support of *curés*. Fol. 393. 3½ pages, say 4 pp.

1717. November 6, Quebec. Memorial annexed to letter of MM. de Vaudreuil and Bégon on the benefices and parishes of Canada. Fol. 395. 3 pp.

No date. Plan of the property of the Recollet Fathers at Louisbourg. Fol. 399. 1 p.

No date. Memorial of the Bishop of Quebec. The Recollets have disobeyed his orders and erected another community in the upper town of Quebec. Fol. 400. 9½ pp.

1716. April —, Paris. Letters patent for the establishment of the Religieux de la Charité at Ile Royale. Fol. 406. 5½ pp.

1717. M. de Costebelle. Memorial respecting monks from Brittany at Ile Royale. Fol. 409. 1 p.

December 7 and 14, Paris. Decree of Conseil de la Marine on changing the mission of Saut St. Louis. Fol. 413. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

March 9, Paris. The same. Number of lay sisters at General Hospital, Quebec, increased by two. Fol. 417. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 6, Quebec. MM. de Vaudreuil and Bégon to Conseil de la Marine. Respecting the formation of new parishes in Canada and enumeration of old parishes. Fol. 418. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

March 9, Paris. Decree of Council "as to priests in Canada who are no longer fit for duty." Fol. 224. 14 pages, say 6 pp.

March 2, Paris. Decree of Council "on the establishment of a secular priest, with the title of *curé fixe*, at Three Rivers." Fol. 432. 1½ p.

No date. Replies and explanations as to certain charges laid before Mgr. Pontchartrain against the Jesuit Fathers at Saut St. Louis. Fol. 442. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

1718. February 8, Paris. Decree of Council, respecting Jesuit Mission at Saut St. Louis. Fol. 442. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

February 1, Paris. Decree of Council, respecting an increase in number of nuns of General Hospital, Quebec. Fol. 445. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

No date. Petition of the Jesuits of New France, asking for authority to hold in their own name certain Indian lands conceded to them. Fol. 451. 1 page, say 2 pp.

June 15. Deed of concession of land at Saut St. Louis to the Jesuits. Fol. 452. 2 pp.

1716. March 31. Decree of Council as to proposed change of the mission of Saut au Recollet. Fol. 455. 2 pp.

1724. Memorial of the gentlemen of St. Sulpice in relation to fortifications of Montreal. Fol. 457. 9½ pp.

1724. Memorial of these gentlemen respecting the claim of Madame d'Argenteuil to land granted to her at the Lake of Two Mountains. Fol. 462. 4 pp.

91
7045

7045

1724. No date. Decree of Council as to right to administer justice exercised by the gentlemen of St. Sulpice, at Montreal. Fol. 464. 17 pages, say 8½ pp.

No date. Royal letter, respecting the advancement by the gentlemen of St. Sulpice, at Montreal, of the right to administer justice held by them. Fol. 481. 2½ pp.

1715. April 1. Royal decree rejecting the petition of the dean, canons and chapter of Quebec, respecting the revenues of the said chapter. Fol. 483. 3½ pp.

1714. Montreal. The gentlemen of St. Sulpice. Representations to Minister respecting concessions of lands made by them. Fol. 487. 6½ pp.

1715. November 17, Decree of Council. Church and chapter of Quebec. Fol. 191. 16 pages, say 8 pp.

1715. November 19, Paris. Royal decree appointing commissioners to adjudicate finally upon all difficulties between the bishop and chapter of Quebec. Fol. 510. 6 pp.

No date. The Recollets and their residence at Catarakouy. Fol. 515. 1 p.

1694. Memorial as to the matter of the interest charged upon the church of the Recollets at Montreal by the Bishop of Quebec. Fol. 516. 3½ pages, say 4 pp.

1723. October 14, Quebec. MM. de Vaudreuil and Bégon. Letter respecting the Seminary of St. Sulpice and the *enceinte* of Montreal. Fol. 518. 3 pp.

No date. Royal decree on same subject. Fol. 522. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

1716. May 5. Royal decree for the settlement of difficulties between the Seminary of St. Sulpice and its grantees. Fol. 524. 4½ pp.

1730. October 23, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Tithes. Fol. 527. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

1716-17. Sundry royal memorials. Indian mission of Saut aux Recollets. Fol. 532. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

1717. May 10. Letters patent. Establishment of the Recollets at Ile Royale. Fol. 537. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

END OF VOL. 106.

CANADA.

1731–1766.

VOL. 107.—CHURCH OF CANADA.

C. 11.

1766-63. Nuns of General Hospital. Memorials and letters asking for indemnity in view of assistance given to the wounded in 1760. Fol. 2 to 6. 8 pages, say 7 pp.

1763. "Observations" as to employing a portion of the estates of the Jesuits in France for the American missions. Fol. 7. 9½ pp.

1762. Memorial for the Chapter of Quebec. Fol. 14. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1756. October 18, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil, Governor to Minister. Supporting the Sulpicians of Montreal in their request for a continuance of the gratuity of 6,000 livres. Fol. 22. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

1750. November 7, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Suit at law between the Chapter of Quebec and the Seminary. Fol. 24. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 4, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière Cabanac, Dean of the Chapter of Quebec to Minister. Same subject. Fol. 26. 1½ p.

November 6, Quebec. The same to the same, in behalf of the Chapter. Sad state to which the latter is reduced. Fol. 28. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

85

7130

7130

1753. Memorial filed by the Bishop of Quebec respecting his intervention in the case between the Chapter and the Seminary. (In print.) 7 pp. Fol. 30.

1755. January 15, Louisbourg. Chevalier de Drucourt. Confirming a concession of land to the Religious of Isle St. Jean in charge of the King's hospital at Louisbourg. Fol. 34. 3½ pages, say 4 pp.

1756. November 11, Quebec. Bishop of Quebec to Minister. Small incomes of *curés;* capture of Chouëguen; religious communities. Fol. 36. 3 pages, 1½ p.

1750. October 24, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. The Ursulines of Three Rivers wish to be relieved of the hospital. Fol. 39. 1½ p.

1749. October 30, Quebec. M. de La Jonquière to Minister. Asking that his nephew, de Cabanac, be granted the income of Dean of the Chapter of Quebec. Fol. 41. ½ p.

1750. November 4, Quebec. MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to Minister. Asking for a gratuity for the Chapter of Quebec. Fol. 43. 1 p.

1749. October 24, Quebec. Petition of the Chapter as to the foregoing. Fol. 45. 1 p.

1750. November 5, Quebec. M. Bigot to Minister. In relation to suit at law between the Chapter and Seminary of Quebec as to the right of administering the parish of Quebec, claimed by the former. Fol. 46. 3½ pages, 1½ p.

1749. September 25, Quebec. MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot to Minister. Asking on behalf of themselves and the bishop exemption from new duties on 300 livres of salary drawn by them from France for Sieur de La Corne, conseiller clerc, and yearly gratuity of 600 livres for the Ursulines of Three Rivers. Fol. 49. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1748. October 4, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Bigot to Minister. As to the expediency of combining the revenue of the hospital nuns of Quebec with that of the poor. Fol. 51. 1½ p.

1747. October 8, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Hocquart to Minister. Hospital nuns ask authority to receive nuns with a dowry as low as 1,500 livres only. Fol. 56. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

1744. October 19, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to same. Temporalities of religious communities. Fol. 62. 2½ pp.

1743. November 7, Louisbourg. MM. du Quesnel and Bigot to same. Asking that M. Maillard be called upon to give up the title of Vicar General of Louisbourg, or that he be recalled to France. Fol. 76. 1½ p.

September 15, Quebec. Copy of letter from the Bishop of Quebec to the Superior of the Recollets of Louisbourg, in relation to the last mentioned paper. Fol. 78. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1735. October 3, Quebec. MM de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Letter giving a summary of the case between Frère Turc *dit* Chrestien and his creditors, and the General Hospital of Montreal. The judgment declared: "That the said community owed to the creditors of the said Frère Turc the sum of 24,940 livres 13s. 9d, and ordered payment thereof." Frère Turc, after judgment in his case, "asked leave to proceed to St. Domingo, where he hoped to support himself by establishing a brewery." His creditors offered no opposition and his request was granted. Fol. 93. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

1737. October 28, Quebec. M. Hocquart to Minister. Recommends the granting of the petition of the Sisters of La Congrégation of N. D. of Quebec, asking for aid to enable them to render their establishment fire proof. Fol. 225. ½ p.

1732. December 23, Quebec. Sister Marguerite Leroy, of La Congrégation of N.D. of Louisbourg, asking leave to receive the additional sisters she has applied for. Fol. 227. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1731. November 28. Memorial intituled: "*Etat de l'Acadie pour le Gouvernement ecclésiastique.*" Fol. 235. 2½ pages, 2 pp.

35

7165

7165

1727. October 16, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to Minister. In relation to a curé whom it had been necessary to remove on account of sickness. Fol. 237. 4 pp.

1731. January 9, Quebec. Memorial on the Church of Canada. Discipline, administration, and subsistence of *curés*. Fol. 248. 20 pp.

No date. Abbé de l'Isle Dieu. Memorial soliciting a gratuity of 6,000 livres for the Bishop of Quebec. Fol. 265. 7 pp.

1746. March 18, St. Etienne hospital, La Rochelle. The Sisters of La Congrégation of Louisbourg, asking for a pension to support them at the Hospital of La Rochelle, where they had taken refuge. Fol. 269. 1½ p.

1736. February —, Quebec. Sieur Lyon St. Féréol, curé of Quebec, to Minister. Building of a parish church, and establishment of Sisters of La Congrégation at Louisbourg. Fol. 271. 4 pp.

1747. October 18, Quebec. MM. de La Galissonière and Hocquart to the Minister. Asking for a pension of 600 to 800 livres for Abbé Piquet, missionary at Lake of Two Mountains, in view of his zeal in the conversion of the Indians. Fol. 274, 2 pages. 1½ p.

1733. October 12, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. Multiplicity of officers to be established in the Cathedral of Quebec for the chapter and the parish. Fol. 282. 6 pages. 4 pp.

1749. August 4, La Présentation. Abbé Picquet. Gives an account to M. de La Galissonière of his voyage and mission at La Présentation. Description of the country, &c. (*Interesting narrative.*) Fol. 286. 10 pp.

No date. Memorial as to necessity of preparing separate reports as to repairs of bishop's palace and of the abbey of Benevent. Fol. 291. 1½ p.

1731. October 2, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. Retirement of the curé of Batiscan. Tithes. Fol. 308. 16½ pages. 8 pp.

1732. October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Revenue of the dean of the Church of Quebec. Fol. 318. 2 pages. 1½ p.

1732. Memorial, prepared by order of the Chapter of Quebec, setting forth their reasons for obliging the Fabrique of Quebec to contribute towards the yearly expenses of the sacristy, &c. Fol. 320. 11 pp.

1734. December 27. Memorial on the state of the clergy in New France. Fol. 333. 1½ p.

1733. October 8, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. As to legacy of Mgr. de St. Vallier to General Hospital, Quebec. Fol. 334. 1½ p.

1733. Memorial and inventory relating to the chapel of Chicoutimi. Fol. 336. 9 pp.

October 6, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. On the want of professors at the Jesuits' College Quebec. Fol. 342. 4½ pages. 2 pp.

1732, 1735, 1737. Messire Eustache Chartier de Lotbinière, Archdeacon and vicar of Quebec. Three mandments or orders for reforms to be carried out at Church of St. Ignace, Seigniory of Gamache. Fol. 346. 4 pp.

1735. October 6, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. Gratuity of 10,000 livres to nuns of Montreal Hospital, on the occasion of the burning of their institution. Fol. 351. 5 pages. 3 pp.

October 15, Quebec. The same to the same. Their opposition to the establishment of a farm at Long Sault, which had been given to the Chapter of Quebec by Mgr. de Laval. Fol. 355. 9 pages. 6 pp.

1734. October 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Letter with statement of income and liabilities of the Seminary of Quebec. Fol. 370 to 381. 19½ pages. 13 pp.

1735. October 19, Quebec. The same to the same. Recommend that M. de Lotbinière, Archdeacon, be appointed dean of the Chapter of Quebec, in the event of M. de La Tour resigning. Fol. 392. 2 pages. 1 p.

115
7280

7280

1737. October 24, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting M. de Mornay's claims against the nuns of the General Hospital, Quebec, in the matter of repairs to the Bishop's palace. Fol. 397. 12 pages. 7 pp.

October 27, Quebec. Petition of the said nuns on the subject. Fol. 404. 4 pp.

1736. October 1, Quebec. Abstract of minutes of Chapter of Quebec, respecting the seigniory of Lake Champlain, which it was proposed to give to the Chapter in place of that at Long Saut. Fol. 411. 1½ p.

1738. October 1, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to Minister. They have handed to M. de Lotbinière the letter appointing him dean of chapter of Quebec. Memorial for the missions of the Kahoskias. Fol. 430. 1 p.

1742. October 26, Quebec. The same to the same. Repairs of Bishop's Palace, Quebec. Fol. 434. 5½ pp.

1725. March 25, Quebec. Will of Mgr. de St. Vallier. Fol. 468. 3 pp.

1688. November 12, Quebec. Deed of the ground of the Bishop's palace. Fol. 470. 8 pp.

End of Vol. 107.

Canada.

1763–1767.

Vol. 108.—Redemption of Paper Money.

C. 11.

Negotiations between the Courts of France and England as to the redemption of Canadian paper money. From fol. 91 to 191, say 143 pp.

End of Vol. 108.

Canada.

Labrador and Baie des Esquimaux.

Vol. 109.—Memorials, Discoveries and Settlements.

C. 11.

No date, but evidently before that of 1702 mentioned in the text. "Description of the Esquimaux coast. Memo. on voyage of Sr de Courtemanche from Kegaska to Havre St. Nicolas." Fol. (0). 7 pp.

1743. "Memorial respecting new settlements formed in Baie St. Louis, from River Kitchechatchou to Rivière Blanche." Fol. 2. 12½ pp.

1721. January 18, Paris. Decree of Council (Marine) approving of report sent by Sieur de Brouague on the state of the Labrador coast. Fol. 9. 4½ pp.

1722. July 13. Deed of grant by Council (Marine) of five leagues of land along the coast of Labrador to Dame de Courtemanche and her children. Fol. 14. 3 pp.

1715-16-17. Memorial of Sieur Lair, a priest, respecting Labrador and the settlements existing there at that period. (*Interesting*). Fol. 16 to 35. 31 pages. 27 pp.

1713. September 24, La Forteaux. Topography of harbours from Belle Isle to Forteaux. Fol. 36. 3 pp.

September 17, Baie de Phélipeaux. Statement of fishing vessels frequenting the coast of Labrador. Fol. 38. 1½ p.

232

7512

7512

1717. La Brador.	Three "*Relations*" of M. de Courtemanche, with letter of M. de Brouages (Brouague). Recent events on Labrador coast. Fol. 39 to 48. 14 pp.
1718.	Vessels frequenting the coast of Labrador in that year. Fol. 49. 3 pp.
1718.	Statement of codfish taken on the coast of Labrador that year. Fol. 51. 1½ p.
September 9, Baie de Phélipeaux.	Sieur de Brouague. (He signs thus.) Informs Council of events on the Labrador coast since the departure of the vessels in 1717. Fol. 53. 10 pp.
1723.	Memorial, unsigned, on the Esquimaux of Canada; their manners, dress, mode of living, &c. Fol. 60. 3 pp.
1721.	Memorial, unsigned, on the Esquimaux country. Fol. 62. 5 pp.
1718-1723.	Series of memorials, addressed to Council, by Sr de Brouague. Events on Labrador coast. Fisheries and trade of that country. Fol. 65 to 122. 93 pages. 80 pp.
1736. October 7, Quebec.	MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. Respecting representations made by Sieur Constantin, as to concessions made to Sieurs Foucault and Boucault, of land on the Labrador coast, which he, Sieur Constantin, maintained formed part of another concession made to him in March 1716. With papers in support of his claim furnished by Constantin. Fol. 123. 50 pages, say 35 pp.
1744. October 28, Quebec.	Memorial containing proposals made by Sieurs Cugnet and Estèbe, for the establishment of a seal fishery and trading post on the bay of Kitchechatsou. Fol. 159. 9½ pages. 8 pp.
1737. October —, Quebec.	MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. Sieur Constantin's claim to land on coast of Labrador. Fol. 164. 13 pages, say 6 pp.
1738. October 30, Quebec.	MM. Foucault and Boucault to the Minister. Letter with petition and papers in support thereof, respecting their contestation with Constantin, as to the post of Grand St. Modet, on Labrador coast. Fol. 171 to 248. 126 pages. say 80 pp.
1739. November 2, Louisbourg.	MM. de Ferant and Bigot. Letters to Minister, as to concessions made to M. de La Boularderie at Labrador. Fol. 249. 1½ p
1739.	List of fishing vessels on Labrador coast in 1739. Fol. 251. 1 p.
1739-1740.	MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. As to contestation between Sieurs Constantin and Sieurs Foucault and Boucault, respecting the Post of St. Modet; with ordinance securing the post in question to Sieur Constantin. Fol. 252 to 255. 4 pp.
1740. September 22, Quebec.	The same to the same. Respecting petition of Sieur Godfroy de St. Paul, asking for the ratification of a concession made to his brother in 1706, on the coast of Labrador, at the place called Baie des Esquimaux. Fol. 256. 3½ pp.
No date.	Census of Acadian families at Pointe-à-la-Jeunesse, Labrador. Fol. 259. 4 pp.
1742.	List of fishing vessels on Labrador coast in 1742. Fol. 261. 1 p.
1742. October 27, Quebec.	Sieur Fornel to the Minister. Concession made to Sieur Bazile, 1st Oct., 1730, of La Baie des Chateaux in Canada. Fol. 262. 4 pp.
No date.	Appeal made by M. de Courtemanche to Mgr. de Pontchartrain, for aid in maintaining the establishment at Labrador. Fol. 266. 8 pp.
1743.	Account of discovery by Sieur Louis Fournel of Baie des Esquimaux, called by the Indians Kesesakiou. Fol. 272. 30 pp.
February 25, Paris.	Sieur Cugnet to the Minister. Letter with description of Labrador and an account of the country. Fol. 310. 8 pp.

END OF VOL. 109.

310

78 22

7822

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1729-1741.

VOL. 110.—ST. MAURICE FORGES.

(*This volume consists of* 394 *folios, say,* 500 *pages.*)

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1741.

VOL. 111.—ST. MAURICE FORGES.

(*This volume consists of* 305 *folios, say* 400 *pages.*)

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1741–1760.

VOL. 112.—ST. MAURICE FORGES.

(This volume consists of 342 folios, say 450 pp.)

*After a careful examination of the three preceding volumes, I came to the conclusion that they must be copied "*IN EXTENSO." *At a first glance, many of the papers contained in these volumes, which are merely statements of accounts, might, to a careless enquirer, appear to be of no utility. But closer examination will reveal in nearly each and all of them names of persons, certain interesting little facts, curious details calculated to throw light on the history of Three Rivers and which will gladden the heart of my friend Sulte. And, moreover, do they not embody the history of one of the most important of the industries of the early days of Canada, one of which, up to this time, but little is known. An analysis of all these details relating to the administration of the St. Maurice Forges would have taken too much time, and I am compelled to give in few words a summary of what they contain, insisting meantime on the expediency of having them copied in full.*

As to volumes 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118 *and* 119, *which contain details of "General Expenditure" of the colony from* 1663 *to* 1754, *it is easy to see at the outset that they lack historical interest; more especially in view of the fact that in each of the first* 105 *volumes of this series (Correspondance Générale) I have taken care to quote and set down as to be copied the letters of the Governors, and especially of the Intendants, which deal in a general way with the revenue and expenditure of la Nouvelle France from its first establishment up to* 1760. *Each of these letters gives a yearly summary of the financial situation of the Administration of the country, and affords ample material for future economists, who may be tempted to deal with that branch of our history; and I feel quite sure that I am not hiding under the bushel measure anything calculated to give light to anyone when I relegate to the shade the seven volumes just mentioned.*

Next comes, under the title: "CANADA, CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE, VOL. 120," *a carton endorsed:* "MARINE ET COLONIES. NOUVELLE FRANCE. PERSONNEL MILITAIRE ET CIVIL. PERSONNEL COLLECTIF. NOBLESSE DU CANADA, &c, VOL. 120. c. 11." *The first package of this "carton" consists wholly of abstracts made in France of letters and petitions of officers or citizens, ecclesiastics or communities in Canada, asking in some cases for the cross of St. Louis or promotions, in others for trading licenses, gratuities or pensions. This series, which is not paged, forms in all* 460 *small pages, or say (for copying)* 230 pp.

1350

9172

9172

The second package endorsed : "NOBLESSE DU CANADA," *contains a small cahier of 6½ pages giving the list of persons raised to nobility in Canada from* 1710 *to* 1733, *or who sought to establish a title thereto during that period.* 6½ pp.

The third package, endorsed : "CANADA, CONSEIL SUPÉRIEUR," *comprises* 4 *small cahiers containing the "list of officers of justice employed in the several tribunals of La Nouvelle France," with remarks on each of them.* 28 pp.

The fourth package intituled : "RÔLE DES OFFICIERS," *comprises* 8 *small cahiers, containing a partially incomplete list of officers serving in Canada, from* 1692 *to* 1705, *in* 1722 *and in* 1751. 44 pp.

The fifth and last package : "PERSONNEL COLLECTIF," *forms a cahier with the heading : "Chronological table of Governors, Bishops, and Intendants of the colony of Nouvelle France, and officers of the Superior Council and military officers and officials," from the creation of the colony to* 1755. 19½ pp.

END OF CARTON, OR VOL. 120.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE, NORTH AMERICA."

VOL. 121.—BEAVER AND TRADE.

C. 11.

1686. Opinion of M. de Meulles as to trading licenses for trafficking with the Indians. Fol. 4. 4 pp.

1717. Control of beaver trade, 1697 to 1709. Fol. 8. 2 pp.

1675. Remarks on proposed lease to Pierre Domergue. Fol. 9 to 12. 6½ pp.

1706. May 10. Contract of Sieurs Aubert, Neret and Gayot as to beaver. Fol. 13 to 24. 21 pp.

No date. Reply of La Compagnie des Indes to memorial of merchants and settlers of Canada, as to beaver skins. Fol. 26. 14½ pp.

1751. June 26. Memorial respecting beaver trade in Canada. Fol. 34. 18 pp.

1756. August 7. Memorial respecting beaver trade in Canada. Fol. 61. 4 pp.

1716. June 16. "Trade and merchandise." "Suggested instructions for the Governor General and Intendant of Canada in relation to trade to be established there. Fol. 64. 21 pp.

1717. February 20. Minute of Council of State. "Statement of various articles of merchandise the Canadians can supply to France, with prices which French traders can pay therefor on the spot." Fol. 78. 7 pp.

1720. November 7. "Memorandum as to Canadian produce, with current prices of this year." Fol. 84. 5 pp.

1737. February 11. Minutes of Council of State. Import and export trade of Canada, 1734 and 1735. Fol. 88. 3½ pp.

1739. February — Minutes of Council of State. Import and export trade of Canada, in 1736 and 1737. Fol. 96. 4½ pp.

1745. Abstract of trade returns of Canada in the year 1745. Fol. 104. 1 p.

1741. "Statement of French vessels from Canada arrived at Martinique, and of merchandise and produce so imported, in 1741." Fol. 174. 4 pp.

1748. List of vessels arrived at Quebec in 1748. Fol. 176. 4 pp.

1748. "Tariff of duties to be levied in Canada under the edict of 1748," with memorial respecting the administration of the said duties, &c. Fol. 180 to 236. 92 pp.

309

9481

9481

Series of memorials in relation to lease and sub-lease of trade of Tadoussac and Malbaie. Fol. 239 to 304. 100 pp.

END OF VOL. 121.

"CANADA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

VOL. 122.—MEMORIALS ON CANADA ATTRIBUTED TO M. RAUDOT.

C. 11.

The memorials contained in this volume are not paged, and each of them forms a separate cahier. These documents consist, in most cases, of a brief account of Cartier's voyages and of the settlement of the Colony by Champlain, with a concise sketch of the history of the Colony up to 1722 or thereabouts, and contain but little matter of interest. Hence I have set down for copy only the following three papers:

Memorial (without date or signature) on the Sioux or Nadouessis. Beginning of volume. 16½ pp.

Four short papers in the form of letters, concerning the Esquimaux, their manners, language, &c. They are contained in a letter of Père François, dated 1732. About the middle of volume. 30 pp.

Another memorial respecting the Indian tribes of North America, intituled: "*Suite de Relations par lettres de l'Amérique Septentrionale*" On the back is the following note of M. Margry: "This Relation is compiled by Raudot the younger, from the memoirs of Sieur de Louvigny *in so far as regards the Indians.*" 100 medium pages, say 75 pp.

The last cahier is a paper on fishing and hunting in Canada, the various kinds of fish caught and the several fur-bearing animals. 30 pp.

END OF VOL. 122.

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

"DÉCISIONS."

1712–1717.

VOL. 123.

C. 11.

AND "CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

"DÉCISIONS."

1718–1723.

VOL. 124.

C. 11.

These two volumes or cartons contain the Décisions or decrees of the "Conseil de Marine" relating to Canada. These Décisions (which are by no means complete, as they cover only the years from 1712 to 1723,) being expressed in the identical terms of the letters from Governors or Intendants who referred to the Council the cases to be decided, which said letters form part of the "Correspondance Générale" above analyzed, I do not reccommend that they should be copied. It is also to be noted that these "Décisions du Conseil de Marine" are set forth in the several letters of the Governors and Intendants of Canada acknowledging receipt thereof.

222
9703

9703

"CANADA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

2ND SERIES.

1690 (1632) to 1760 and 1763.

CARTON 11.

C. 11.

The documents in packages, contained in this carton, are not paged.

1632. January 26, Metz. Undertaking between Cardinal de Richelieu and Sieur de Caën as to taking possession of the fort of Quebec in Canada restored by the English. 4 pp.

1632. December 2, Paris. "Articles" granted to Sieur de Caën empowering him to take possession of the fort of Quebec. 5 pp.

1645. January 14. Articles of agreement between "La Compagnie de la Nouvelle France" and the delegates of the inhabitants of the said colony, accepted and confirmed by the King on the 6th March, 1645. 10 pp.

1645. March 6. Decree whereby His Majesty approves of the proceedings of La Compagnie de la Nouvelle France and of the agreement in pursuance thereof entered into between the said company and the delegate of the inhabitants of Nouvelle France. 3 pp.

1663. March —, Paris. Copy of letters revesting in the Crown the title to La Nouvelle France, on surrender by the company. 6 pp.

The next document is a duplicate of the preceding one.

1663. March —, Paris. Edict creating a Sovereign Council at Quebec. 5 pp.

1663. March 21, Paris. Decree enacting that the settlers of Canada shall clear the lands granted to them, under pain of forfeiture. 2 pp.

1663. Decree enacting that all proprietors of outstanding shares of La Compagnie de Canada of 1627, shall deliver to Sieurs d'Aligre, de Sève and Colbert documentary evidence of their rights. His Majesty meantime assumes to himself proprietorship of the said countries. 3½ pp.

1666. April 8, Paris. Decree of Council of State confirming the right of La Compagnie de l'Occident to one-fourth on all beaver, and one-tenth on moose. 3 pp.

The next paper is a duplicate of the preceding one.

1669. April 3, Paris. Letter from the King to M. de Courcelles, commanding him to divide the inhabitants of Canada into companies in order that they may be trained to the use of arms. 3 pp.

1669. April 3 and 12 Paris. "Decree ordering that all inhabitants of New France having as many as 10 living children, the issue of a lawful marriage, not being priests, monks or nuns, shall be paid out of moneys to be sent to the said colony by His Majesty, a pension of 300 livres each year; and those having 12, a pension of 400 livres." 3½ pp.

1669. April 16, Paris. Decree giving permission to the inhabitants of Canada to send in to France cod and other fish taken in the colony. 2½ pp.

1669. May 17, Paris. "Brief memorial of the chief points of the King's instructions as to the colony of Canada, which His Majesty wishes to be delivered to Sieur Talon." 4 pp.

1669. June 22, Paris. "Memorial as to what has been done for Canada in pursuance of His Majesty's orders and as to what may still be done." 6½ pp.

1691-1699. Series of interesting memorials comprising 19 papers, all relating to Hudson Bay, to the settlement of limits and the struggle as to that country between France and England. 150 pp.

1692. Memorial (for instruction) on New England and New York, presented to Comte de Frontenac. (6th Cahier.) 9 pp.

Set aside first 5 cahiers of "Canada avant 1700."

210

99 13

9913

1692. Memorial of observation made by Chevalier Daux (who had been sent by Frontenac to treat with the Iroquois) during an imprisonment of two years and a half in New England. 4 pp.

Cahiers 9 and 10 to be omitted.

1693. Plan for the capture of Newfoundland by M. d'Iberville. (11th Cahier). 1 p.

1693. February 24, Rochefort. M. d'Iberville's signals for recognizing vessels in the "Quebec River," whereof M. de Bonaventure has a copy." 1 p.

Set aside Cahiers 13, 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18.

1696. Memorial on the present state of the colony of Canada, with a description of the country and of the habits and manners of the Iroquois. 17½ pp.

Cahier 20 already mentioned above.

1698. December 28. Historical memoir on the farming of the "Domaine d'Occident" (Cahier 21). 9 pp.

1698. March. "Conférence sur la molùe de l'Acadie." (Cahier 22.) 2 pp.

Cahiers 23 and 24 useless.

1699. Result of meeting called at Dieppe respecting vessels returning from the islands of America. (Cahier 25.) 1½ p.

1699. August 7. "Copy of letters from Chevalier de Callières to M. de Bellomont," as to maintaining peace until otherwise ordered by their Sovereigns. 1 p.

The 4th package: Canada, 1712-1716 and 1720, consists of 23 decrees of Council of State in relation to the beaver trade. 65 pp.

The 5th package: Canada, from 1700 to 1749, contains a number of memorials and documents, of which the following must be copied (with the exception of the 1st Cahier, which consists of forms of commissions, &c.,):

1704. June 14, Versailles. Copy of letter of M. de Pontchartrain to M. de La Mothe Cadillac, commander of Fort Pontchartrain, granting to him the control and command of the post of Detroit, for which he had applied. 6 pp.

1706-1707. Two lists of members of the Superior Council and of judicial officers of Canada, with remarks on capacity, &c., in each case. 6 pp.

1708. General list of associates of "La Compagnie de la colonie du Canada," the number of shares taken and an estimate of personal means in each case. (*This paper is interesting inasmuch as it exhibits the property and resources of the leading families of Canada at that period*). 10½ pp.

1712. November 12, Quebec. Letter from M. Bégon to Minister. General expenditure and government of the colony. 5 pp.

1716. Remarks on statement furnished by the farmers (lessees) of the Domaine d'Occident, respecting duties collected by them, with an estimate of their net yearly receipts. 8 pp.

The "statement as to the farm of Malbaie," and the "letter of Sieur de Lino," which follow, have been mentioned above.

1726. Instructions to Marquis de Beauharnois. 10 pp.

No date. Three memorials. Instructions to M. Hocquart. 72 pp.

1731. October 17, Pointe-à-la-Chevelure. "Journal (accompanying letter of M. Daine, of that date) of what has occurred since our arrival at Fort Chambly *en route* for Lake Champlain." 20 pages, say 15 pp.

Omit two next cahiers.

No date. "Memorial (*most interesting*) of M. de La Boulaye, urging that it is absolutely necessary, in the King's interest, to revoke the permission granted to pretended traders of Canada and the Windward Islands to combine for the purposes of maritime trade." 16 pp.

250

101 63

10163

1742. April 30. Instructions by the King to MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart concerning the administration of the colony. 48 pages, 35 pp.

1743. September 8, Baie de Phélipeaux. Sr de Brouague to Minister concerning posts in Labrador. 3 pp.

Omit last six documents.

6th package, 1750 to 1784. *Omit first 4 sheets.*

1755. December 1, New Orleans. "Deposition and report made by a Canadian named Mercier, who left Carolina on 20th August and arrived at New Orleans on 1st December, 1755." An account of his adventures, and news from Carolina, Georgia and Virginia. 5 pp.

1784. Memorials and letters in relation to Canadians and Acadians, who emigrated to France after the cession of Canada and Acadia to England. 4 pp.

END OF CARTON 11.—C. 11.

CANADA.—ILE ROYALE AND ILE ST. JEAN.

MAPS AND PLANS.

This carton, which bears no number, contains a number of plans, chiefly of Louisbourg, its fortifications and environs. There are also plans of Quebec, a general plan of Montreal in 1723, and of Ile St. Jean and Ile Royale. This case must be availed of when copies are made of all the plans to be found in the general map depositary of the Department of Marine.

ANOTHER SERIES.

NORTH AMERICA—ACADIA.

"CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1603-1685.

VOL. 11.

C. 11.

No date. List of Governors, Lieutenant Governors, Commandants and Royal Lieutenants in Acadia, 1603 to 1710. Fol. 3. 2 pp.

No date. Description of the country, its coasts and adjacent islands. Fol. 5 to 15. 14 pp.

1603. Letter whereby King Henry IV appoints Sieur de Monts his Lieutenant General in Acadia. Fol. 17. 6½ pp.

1603. November 6, Fontainebleau. "Articles," submitted to the King by Sieur de Monts, for the exploration and settlement of the coasts and lands of Acadia, in 1603. Fol. 22. 5 pp.

1603. December 18, Paris. "*Remontrances du Roi, &c.*" The King's remarks on the said Articles. Fol. 25. 3 pp.

1632. March 27, Paris. "*Convention avec Sieur de Razilly, &c.*" An undertaking entered into with Sieur de Razilly, commissioning him to receive restitution of Port Royal and Acadia from the English. Fol. 47. 3 pp.

1632. May 19, Paris. "Grant made to M. le Commandeur de Razilly, of the river and bay of St. Croix in New France. Fol. 52, 2½ pp.

No date. *Mémoire pour Mre. Charles de St. Etienne, Chevalier, Seigneur de la Tour, &c.* Memorial respecting the title to lands, forts and "habitations" situated in Acadia, conceded to Sieurs Claude and Charles de St. Etienne, Sieur de La Tour and to Sieurs de Razilly and d'Aunay de Charnizay, and wherein Sieur de La Tour and his brothers and sisters ask to be maintained,—their rights to some of the same being contested by M. de Vendôme, &c. (*Printed*) Fol. 55 to 61. 30 pp.

113

10276

10276

1638. February 10, St.-Germain-en-Laye. Order issued by Louis XIII to Sieurs d'Aunay de Charnizay and de La Tour, directing them to maintain a good understanding. Fol. 63. 1½ p.

1641. February 13, St.-Germain-en-Laye. Letter of Louis XIII to Sieur d'Aunay de Charnizay, informing him that he has ordered Sieur de La Tour to take shipping and come to him, the King. Should Sieur de La Tour fail to obey, Sieur de Charnizay is ordered to put him under arrest. Fol. 66. ½ p.

1642. This is clearly an error, for subsequent dates occur in text. Memorial in relation to the claims of the Le Borgne heirs in Acadia. Fol. 68. 2½ pp.

1643. October 20, Port-Royal. "Narrative" by the Capuchin Fathers, missionaries in that place, of the descent of the English, on the 6th August, 1643, on Port Royal, under the command of M. de La Tour. Fol. 70. 2 pp.

1645. Official statements and other documents relating to the revolt of Sieur de La Tour and his wife, against the King of France, in Acadia. Fol. 72 to 79. 12 pp.

1651. Proposal for an offensive and defensive league with the English against the Iroquois. Fol. 81 to 85. 8 pp.

1652. February 18, Paris. Agreement between M. de Vendôme and Dame Veuve Charnizay as to joint ownership of the seigniory and property of Acadia. Fol. 87. 7½ pp.

1653. M. Nicolas Denys and La Compagnie de Miskou. Concession of land and islands situated "*entre la Grande Baie St. Laurent*," beginning at Cap Canceaux and extending to Cap-des-Roziers. Fol. 93. 3 pp.

1654. Capitulation of Port Royal. Fol. 96. 6 pp.

1656. August 9, Westminster. Grant of Acadia by Cromwell to M. Charles de St. Etienne de La Tour, Baron of Scotland, MM. Thomas Temple, and William Crowne, knight. Fol. 101 to 113. 21 pp.

1658. January and October. Royal letters commissioning Le Borgne to demand restitution of the country taken by the English in New France. Fol. 115. 3 pp.

1669. Memorial of Sieur Le Borgne du Coudray, King's Lieutenant in Acadia, on the state of the country. Fol. 118. 1½ p.

1666. Draft of treaty of peace or neutrality between the French and English colonies. Fol. 120. 1 p.

1667. Confirmation of grants made to Nicolas Denis in 1653. Fol. 121. 1½ p.

1668. Colonel Temple refuses to restore Acadia. Fol. 124 to 131. 9 pp.

1669. March 8, Whitehall. Orders of King Charles I of England, commanding Colonel Temple to restore Acadia to France. Fol. 135 to 136. 2½ pp.

1671. Memorial respecting Acadia by Chevalier de Grandfontaine. Fol. 139. 1 p.

1673. May 5, Peronne. Order of King of France. Commissioning Sieur de Chambly to take command in Acadia, in place of Chevalier de Grandfontaine. Fol. 141. 1 p.

1676. Commission for command in Acadia granted to Sieur de Chambly. Fol. 143. 1 p.

1677. August 11. Ordinance of Intendant Duchesneau, confirming grants made to Sieur Denys. Fol. 145. 2 pp.

1678. Commission given by Count de Frontenac to M. de la Vallière for command of Acadia. Fol. 148. 1½ p.

1682. Documents relating to grants made to Sieur Bergier in Acadia and to settlements established by him. Fol. 150 to 170. 34 pp.

1684. Documents relating to the fisheries of Acadia. Fol. 181. 2 pp.

125
10401

10401

1684. April 4. Versailles. King's order enacting that M. de la Vallière is not to command in Acadia. Fol. 183. 2 pp.

1684. April 14. Versailles. King's order conferring command of Acadia on Sieur Bergier. Fol. 185. 3 pp.

1685. August 13. Quebec. Grant from Seminary of Quebec to Sieur Denis. Missions in Acadia. Fol. 188. 5 pp.

1685. May 12. Declaration by Sieur Bergier Deshormeaux as to violence offered to him by Sieur de la Vallière. Fol. 192. 1 p.

1685. Memorial of "La Campagnie de Pesche Sédentaire" of Acadia. Fol. 193. 2 pp.

1685. December 18. Memorials as to "La Compagnie de Pesche Sédentaire" (Fishery Company), the Magdalen Islands, Cape Breton and St. Jean. Fol. 195 to 198. 4½ p.

END OF VOL. 1 (ACADIA.)

NORTH AMERICA.

"ACADIA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE"

1686–1695.

VOL 2.

C. 11.

1686. Memorial by Sieur Beauregard on Acadia. Brief description of settlements on the coast of Acadia. Proposes to erect two forts for the safety of the country. Fol. 3. 3½ pp.

1686. January 21. Memorial respecting sedentary fisheries. Fol. 5. 1 p.

1686. June 30. Petition of the daughters of Sieur d'Aulnay Charnizay, praying that in view of their poverty, they may be granted a sum of money in repayment of all expenditure incurred by their father in Acadia. Fol. 6. 1 p.

1686. January 28. Memorial of Chevalier de Grandfontaine respecting Acadia. Fol. 7. 1 p.

1686. June 19, Ile Percée. Regulation enacted by M. de Meulle, at Percé Island. Fol. 8. 2½ pp.

1686. July 23. Summary of certain documents relating to Acadia. Fol. 10. 1½ p.

1686. August 9 and 29. Papers by Sieur Perrot, relating to Acadia and Port Royal. Fol. 12 to 24. 20 pp.

1686. Memorial as to what may be done in Acadia. Fol. 26. 15 pp.

1686. Proposal as to mode of carrying on sedentary fisheries on the coast of Acadia. Fol. 37. 7½ pp.

1686. Memorial in relation to the Company undertaking to carry on sedentary fisheries on the coasts of Acadia. Fol. 41. 3 pp.

1686. Memorial in relation to the Company undertaking to carry on sedentary fisheries on the island of Percé and Bonaventure. Fol. 43 9½ pp.

1686. Memorial relating to Beaubassin or Chignectou and Baie Verte. Fol. 48. 5 pp.

1686. Memorial relating to the Bay at entrance of River St. Jean. Fol. 52. ½ p.

1686. Memorial relating to Port Royal. Fol. 53. 2½ pp.

1686. Memorial relating to Port Rossignol. Fol. 55. ½ p.

1686. Description of Port La Haine. Fol. 56. 1½ p.

93
10494

10494

1686.	Memorial on Bay of Chibouctou. Fol. 57–58.	2 pp.
1686.	Instructions as to mode of conducting fisheries prevailing at Isle Percée and elsewhere, by M. de Meulles. Fol. 60.	4 pp.
1686.	Memorial, from the same, as to Bay of Chidabouctou. Fol. 63.	1½ p.
1686.	Trade of Acadia. Fol. 67.	12 pp.
1686.	Instructions transmitted by the King's orders to Sieur de Menneval, Governor of Acadia. Fol. 78.	11 pp.
1687.	M. d'Aunay de Charnizay sent to Port Royal River. Fol. 85.	2 pp.
1688.	Instructions to Sieur Goustin, selected by the King to act as judge	
April 10.	and "écrivain du Roy" in Acadia. Fol. 88.	4 pp.
1688.	Memorial of Sieur Menneval, Governor of Acadia, as to the affairs	
September 10.	of the Province, for the year 1688. Fol. 96. 22 pages, say	30 pp.
1689.	Memorial of Nicolas Denys to Marquis de Seignelay, concerning Acadia. Fol. 108.	2 pp.
1689.	Grant of Ouccobegui, les Mines, to Mathieu Martin. Fol. 110.	2 pp.
March 28.		
1689.	"Extract from letter of M. de Menneval to Marquis de Seignelay	
September 7.	on the affairs of Acadia. English rivalry. Interior administration, &c." Fol. 112.	5½ pp.
1689.	MM. de Menneval and de Chevry to Minister. Complaints against the	
September 8, Port-Royal.	conduct of Sieur des Goutins, judge, &c., at Port Royal. Fol. 115.	6 pp.
1690.	M. de Menneval to same. Memorial respecting the seditious conduct of Sieur des Goutins, who he says was excited by Sieur de LaMothe Cadillac. Fol. 119.	2 pp.
About 1689.	Extracts from correspondence between the Bishop and M. de Menneval. Capture of English vessels. Complaints against M. des Goutins. La Mothe Cadillac compelled to live by borrowing, &c. Fol. 121.	2½ pp.
1689.	Extract from a letter of M. de Menneval to M. de Seignelay. Neces-	
September 7.	sity of fortifying Acadia. Complaints against M. de Soulègre and M. des Goutins. Fol. 123.	6 pp.
1789.	Instructions to the same, respecting Sieurs de Soulègre and des	
November 7.	Goutins at Port Royal. Fol. 126.	14 pp.
1690.	Sieur de Saccardy to Minister. Description of the Bay of Cheda-	
January 3, La Rochelle.	bouctou and its environs, and of Port Royal. State of Acadia and means of promoting its settlement. Fol. 134. 16 pages, say	19 pp.
1690.	Commission for the office of judge at Port Royal and in Acadia for	
February 21, Paris.	Sieur Dubreuil. Fol. 146.	1 p.
1690.	Memorial of Sieur des Goutins to the Court. Means of preserving Acadia for the King. Proceedings of the priests and missionaries. Fol. 147.	10 pp.
1690.	Sieur des Goutins to Minister. Accuses Sieur de Menneval of	
September 2, Port-Royal.	impeding the course of justice and of dealing with the English in concert with the priests and missionaries. Scandal caused by some of the latter. Vexatious *concussions* of Sieur LaMothe Cadillac. Fol. 153.	9½ pp.
About 1690.	Fortifications of Port Royal. Fol. 159.	3 pp.
From 1604 to 1690.	"Sur la lettre de M. Arnoul touchant l'Acadie." A retrospective and historical summary of the various phases through which the colony had passed. Fol. 163.	6½ pp.
1691.	M. de Chevry. "Memorial respecting the state of Acadia	
February 5.	and the means of saving it for the King during this war." English rivalry. Complaints against Sieur Petit, curé of Port Royal, charged with having been the cause of the capture of that fort. Fol. 168.	7½ pp.
1691.	Proposal by Sieur de Villebon as to Acadia and making war on the	
February —	English and the Canibas by attacking them at River St. Jean. Fol. 172.	3½ pp.

16·6
10660

10660

1691. February —.	Instructions to Sieur de Villebon as to operations for the retaking of Port Royal, &c. He must send Sieur Petit, a missionary, back from Port Royal to Quebec. Fol. 174.	3 pp.
1691. February 20, Versailles.	Decree respecting the sedentary fishery of Acadia. Fol. 176.	2½ pp.
1691. April 7.	Instructions to Sieur de Villebon, Commander in Acadia. Fol. 178.	4 pp.
1691. April 7,	Memorial of the King to Count Frontenac as to Acadia and an attack on Fort Nelson in Hudson's Bay. Fol. 180.	2 pp.
1691. January 22.	Memorial of "La Compagnie de l'Acadie." Fol. 185.	1½ p.
No date.	Memorial on payment of the salaries of the several officials of Acadia. Fol. 187.	1 p.
1692.	Sieur de LaMothe Cadillac on Acadia. Description of that country and of New England. Plan for an attack on New York and Boston. Fol. 193. 16 pages, say	20 pp.
1692.	Abstract of the log-book of King's ship "Poly," under command of M. d'Iberville, on her voyage to Canada. Fol. 201.	10 pp.
1693.	Memorial, unsigned, respecting the conduct of the missionaries of Acadia. Fol. 211.	5 pp.
1682 to 1694.	Memorial on sedentary fisheries and trade of Acadia. Fol. 217.	2 pp.
1694.	Plan for the Pemcuit undertaking. Fol. 220.	8 pp.
1694.	Instructions given by M. de Villebon to M. de Villieu for an expedition against the English. Fol. 225.	1½ p.
1694. August 24.	M. de Villebon proposes that a fort be built on the Lower St. John River. Fol. 226.	2 pp.
1694. September 7, Ville-Marie.	M. de Villieu to Minister. With the Indians he had taken two small English forts, burnt 50 or 60 houses, taken prisoners, &c. Fol. 228.	2½ pp.
No date.	Memorial, unsigned, addressed to M. de Pontchartrain concerning Acadia and English rivalry. Fol. 230.	4 pp.
1694 September 9, Fort Maxouat, River St. John.	Sieur des Goutins to Minister. Presents to Indians. Difference with M. de Villieu. Complaints against Sieur Cosme, missionary, and other priests in Acadia, for whom he proposes to substitute Recollets. Fol. 232. 3 pages, say	4 pp.
1695.	Memorial as to dividing Acadia into north and south. Administration of the country. Fol. 236. 4½ pages, say	3½ pp.
1695.	Memorial, unsigned, respecting settlements to be established by the King in Acadia. Fol. 240. 6 pages, say	4 pp.
1695.	Remarks on despatches, memorial and papers relating to Acadia. Fol. 244.	4 pp.
1695.	Memorial as to grants claimed by the brothers Damour on River St. John and at Richibouctou. Fol. 246.	1 p.
1695.	Memorial, unsigned, as to fort at entrance of River St. John. English rivalry. Settlement at Naxouat, &c. Fol. 248.	3 pp.
1695. (For 1696.)	The same on the re-establishment of fort at the mouth of River St. John. Fol. 250.	4½ pp.
1695. July 20, River St. John.	M. de Villebon to Minister. Bad quality of firearms given to Indians. Complaints against M. de Villieu. Justifies M. de Bonaventure as to not touching at Pentagouet. Fol. 258.	3 pp.
1695. July 22.	Journal of events in Acadia since departure of King's ships under M. de Bonaventure. State and condition of New England. Fol. 260. 5½ pages, say	6½ pp.
1694. September 3 to July 20, 1695.	Journal of events in Acadia. Fol. 264.	10 pp.

112

1072

10772

1695. November 2 to July 14, 1696.. "Journal of events in Acadia from November of last year up to sailing of King's ships in 1696." Fol. 269. 12 pp.

1695. Memorial of M. de Villebon as to right of fishing claimed by the English. Fol. 275. 2 pp.

1695. October 1, Naxouat. Chevalier de Villebon to Minister. Journal of recent events in Acadia. Engagement between M. de Bonaventure's frigate and the English. Complaints against M. de Villieu and the brothers Damour, &c., Fol. 277. 3½ pages, say 5 pp.

END OF VOL. 2.—ACADIA.

NORTH AMERICA.

"ACADIA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1696–1699.

VOL. 3.

C. 11.

1696. January 28. Memorial of Sieur Riverin on sedentary fisheries of Canada, and more especially of Gaspé Bay. Fol. 3. 3 pp.

1696. Memorial on English settlements between Pemquid and Boston. Their importance, trade and population; their capacity for resisting invasion. Fol. 12. 3 pp.

1696. Memorial on Acadia, Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay. Fol. 14. 4 pages, say 5½ pp.

1696. July 26. Sieur de Villebon to Minister. In relation to Sieurs d'Iberville and de Bonaventure. Has found it impossible to rebuild fort on River St. John. Pemquid. Missionary Beaudoin gives satisfaction. Misconduct of brothers Damour. Fol. 16. 4 pages, say 5 pp.

1696. September 24, Naxouat. The same to the same. Pemquid captured from the English. Reinforcements of recruits needed for the reconstruction of fort at mouth of River St. John. Plan for an attack on settlements beyond Pemquid and on Boston. Fol. 19. 5 pp.

1696. October 20, Naxouat. The same to the same. His fears as regards M. de Villieu, who has, he thinks, been captured with his detachment. Asks for troops. A party of Indians have killed 10 of the English. Fol. 23. 3½ pp.

From June 26, 1696, to September 2, 1697. Journal of M. Beaudoin, missionary. Voyage from France to Acadia and thence to Newfoundland (d'Iberville's expedition to Newfoundland.) Fol. 27. 35 pp.

1697. January 20, Paris. Plan for an attack on New York and Boston. Fol. 41. 6½ pp.

1697. Memorial as to orders to be given for North America. Fol. 52. 7½ pages, say 5½ pp.

1697. September 20. Abstract of treaty of peace concluded at Ryswick between France and England. Fol. 62. 2 pp.

1697. September 24. Letter from Sieur Deschambault, priest, describing the attack made by the Indians on the English at Pemquid. Fol. 66. 2½ pp.

1697. October 1, Naxouat. M. de Villebon to Minister. Fears that the English are about to attack Port Royal. Complaints against M. d'Iberville. Asks for soldiers, and for promotion for M.M. Desiles and de Neufvillette. M. de Falaise sent to Port Royal. Complaints against the Chaplain of the fort. A party of 300 Indians sent out against the English. Fol. 68. 8 pp.

1697. October 1. Extracts from despatches from Acadia. Fol. 72. 10½ pp.

114

10886

10886

1697. October 9, Naxouat.	M. de Villebon to Minister. Battle at Pemquid. Need of an engineer to rebuild fort on lower St. John River. His doubts as to Captain Caliste being liberated by the English, &c. Fol. 78.	4 pp.
1697.	Necessity of rebuilding fort on the lower St. John. Fol. 81.	4 pp.
1697.	Settlement to be established in Acadia. Fol. 83.	10½ pp.
1697.	Another memorial on same subject. Fol. 89 to 95.	9 pp.
November— 1698.	Instructions for MM. de Bonaventure and de L'Hermite. Fol. 99.	2½ pp.
1698. July 28, River St. John.	MM. de Villebon, de Bonaventure and de L'Hermite. Minutes of conference held by them as to rebuilding fort on lower St. John River. Fol. 101.	1½ pp.
1698. October 3, River St. John.	Copies of orders issued by M. de Villebon at Port Royal, the Mines and Beaubassin, in pursuance of orders given by His Majesty. Fol. 102.	1 p.
1699 (sic.) April 8-11.	Decree ordering that all grantees of lands, ports, harbours and rivers of Acadia, shall deliver up to His Majesty, during the year, the title deeds of their holdings. Fol. 103.	1 p.
1698. October 3, Fort on lower St. John.	M. de Villebon to Minister. Reprehensible conduct of M. Mandoux, a missionary, in connection with trade. Presents to Indians. River St. John Fort. Boundaries of Acadia and census of the country. English rivalry. Asks for recruits, &c. Fol. 104. 20½ pages, say	18 pp.
1898. October 4.	Sieur de Goutins (he signs thus) to Minister. Rebuilding and victualling fort on lower St. John River. Fol. 116.	2½ pp.
1698.	Abstract of letters from Acadia received from M. de Villebon on 16th October, 1698, Sieur de Thury, missionary, M. de Goutins, Père Simon (Recollet), M. de L'Hermite (Major of Plaisance and Engineer), Sieur de Villieu (Captain of the squadron) and from "la Compagnie de la pêche sédentaire de l'Acadie," Fol. 118.	18 pp.
1698. December 9.	Memorial (general) on Acadia. Fol. 132. 52 pages, say	40 pp.
1698.	Memorial for Sieur de Goutins, "Ecrivain du Roi en Acadie." Fol. 161.	3 pp.
1699. June 27.	Interesting memorial of M. de Villebon to Mgr. de Ponchartrain, in relation to one Basset de Mareine, a religious sectary, who fled to Boston, after fighting against France in Acadia, where he was still engaged in smuggling. Fol. 165.	4½ pp.
1699. January 18 and February 7.	Plans of M. de Chevry as to the Government of Acadia and the command of the frigate "Vieuxport." Fol. 169 to 171.	2 pp.
1699. January.	Remarks on Acadia. Canadian troops. Fol. 173.	9 pp.
1699. February 10.	M. de Chevry to Minister. Means of carrying out measures for Acadia proposed in 1699. Fol. 178.	2 pp.
1699. February 10.	The same to the same. Fishing carried on by the English on the coasts of Acadia. Fol. 180.	1½ p.
1699.	Extract from letters from Acadia, from fort on River St. John, 27th June, 1699. Fol. 182.	8½ pp.
1697.	Settlements of Acadia. Fol. 187. 7 pages, say	6 pp.
1699. July 31, Fort on lower St. John.	Declaration of Sr. Bourgeois, surgeon, concerning the establishment of Acadia.. Fol. 191.	2 pp.
1699. October 27, Fort St. John.	Memorial of M. de Villebon, respecting settlements and harbours situated between les Mines, at the head of "La Baie Française" and Cape Breton Island. Fol. 193.	11 pp.

161
11047

1104

1699. October 27, Quebec.	Memorial of M. de Villebon. Present state of Port Royal. Situation. Reasons for fortifying it. Fol. 199. 10 pp.
October 27, Quebec.	The same. On fisheries of the Acadian coast, and the mode of conducting the same. Fol. 205. 5 pp.
October 27, Fort St. John.	M. de Villebon. Letter to Minister. General remarks on Acadia and its inhabitants; resources to be derived from the country. Fol. 208. 13½ pp.
April 28, Fort St John.	The same. Declaration as to necessity of sending to Boston for 800 bushels of Indian corn. Fol. 215. 1 p.
June 21.	Memorial of Sieur Thibierge, on the trade of Acadia. Articles for export. Necessity of preventing priests from trading. Fol. 216. 7 pp.
October 29, Fort St. John.	Sieur de Goutins to Minister. Administrative details. Fol. 220. 8 pages, say 6 pp.
1699. October 29, Fort St. John.	The same to the same. Difficulty between certain settlers and M. de La Vallière. Fol. 225. 3 pages, say 2 pp.
1684 (sic) November —, Rochefort.	Memorial of Sieur de La Lanne, sent to Acadia by order of the Court, to inspect the forests, ports, harbours, rivers and roadsteads. Fol. 227. 7 pages, say 6 pp.
No date.	Marquis de Chevry, director of the sedentary fishery of Acadia. Remarks on defence and administration. Fol. 231. 5 pp.
No date.	"Considérations sur ce qui regarde l'Acadie." Fol. 236. 4 pp.
1699.	Defence and trade of Acadia. Fol. 240. 8 pages, say 5 pp.
1699. October 29.	Sieur de Goutins to Minister. Complaints against M. de Villebon. Fol. 248. 2 pages, say 1 p.

END OF VOL. 3.—ACADIA.

NORTH AMERICA.

"ACADIA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1700–1703.

VOL. 4.

C. 11.

1700. March 9, Versailles.	Decree, extending to the close of the year the limit of time allowed to the settlers of Acadia for presenting the title deeds of their grants. Fol. 4. 1 p.
1700. March.	Manifesto, unsigned, on same subject, and evidently published in Acadia. Fol. 5. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.
1700. April 1.	Extract from letter from Minister to M. de Villebon, as to authorizing fishing on coast of Acadia by the English. Fol. 7. ½ p.
1700.	Fortifications for defence of Port Royal. Naxouat. Parish curés. Fishing by the English. Chaplain of Fort St. John, &c. Fol. 9. 2½ pp.
1770.	Funds granted for support of two Acadian companies in 1696–97–98–99. Fortifications of Plaisance. Fol. 12. 3 pp.
1700. September 29, Port Royal.	M. de Goutins to Minister. Prefers the settlement of La Hève to Fort Razoir. Necessity of having good fortifications. English intrigues. Asks to be again appointed Lieut. General. Fol. 15. 2 pp.
1700. September 29, Port Royal.	M. de Villieu to the same. Death of M. de Villebon. Indians of Vinibeki Mission trading with the English. Parish curés of Mines and Port Royal. Decree as to title deeds in Acadia. Establishment of Beaubassin. Relations with Boston. Rebuilding of fort at Port Royal. Demolition of Fort Naxouat. Troops. Replacement of

77
11124

11124

1700.	officials. Enlarges upon his own services. Fol. 17. 12 pages, say 9 pp.
1700. October 20, Port Royal.	The same to the same. Census of Port Royal. Rebuilding of fort. Complains that M. de Saint Castin and the missionaries are carrying on illicit trade with the English. Fol. 24. 3 pp.
1700.	Memo. on sedentary fishery in Acadia. Fol. 26. 4½ pp.
1700.	Memo. for M. de Bonaventure on his stay in Acadia. Fol. 29 4 pp.
1701.	Memorial respecting difficulties to be settled in Acadia. Fol. 34. 3 pp.
1701. March 23.	Decree appointing MM. d'Aguesseau, Amelot and Deshagues to examine title deeds of grants and holdings of leases in Acadia. Fol. 36. 1½ p.
1701. March 28.	King's order commissioning M. de Brouillan as commander in Acadia. Fol. 37 ½ p.
1701. March 30.	Notice to M. de Bonaventure directing him to retain command in Acadia until M. de Brouillan's arrival. Fol. 38. ½ p.
1701. May 8.	"Provisions de Juge pour Sieur de Goutins." Fol. 39. 1 p.
1701. August 22, Port Royal and Boston.	Copy of letter from M. de Brouillan to M. de Bellomont, and reply by the Council of Boston, as to the maintenance of peace between the two colonies. Fol. 40. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.
1701. October 6, Port Royal.	M. de Brouillan to Minister. Necessity of establishing a good port at La Hève. Mutiny repressed at the Mines. Destruction of Fort St. John. Fol. 45. 10 pp.
1701. October 12, Port Royal.	M. de Villieu to Minister. Trade. M. Basset de Mareine and his relations with the English. Activity of the inhabitants in constructing works in hope of securing freedom of trade. Has sent 80 masts to France. Regrets that his services have not been appreciated. Fol. 51. 6½ pages, say 4½ pp.
1701.	Memorial to accompany M. de Brouillan's letter of 6th October, 1701. His Majesty's interests in relation to settlements His Majesty proposes to establish in Acadia. Fol. 55. 55 pages, say 38 pp.
1701. October 12.	Memorial to accompany letter of M. de Bonaventure, 12th October, on Port Royal and the coast of Acadia. Description of the country. Fol. 83. 26 pp.
1701. October 22, Port Royal.	Sieur de Falaise to Minister. Asks, in view of his services, to be appointed a naval ensign and King's Lieutenant at La Hève. Fol. 99. ½ p.
1701. October 26, Port Royal.	M. de Goutins to Minister. Administration and finance. Fol. 101. 5 pp.
1701. October 30, Port Royal.	M. de Brouillan to Minister. Asks for more troops. Complains that M. de Monie has ill treated his nephew, de St. Ovide. Asks for a frigate and two vessels to prevent the English from fishing on the coast of Acadia. Sends a map of Boston and of the "Quinébéki." Is about to furnish a large supply of masts. Asks for cord to make nets for taking white porpoise. Uselessness of a special treaty with Boston. Fol. 107. 11 pp.
1701. October 30.	M. de Brouillan. Plan (to accompany preceding letter) respecting course of action which might be adopted, in case of war, against Boston and other small towns on the coast towards the east. Fol. 113. 3 pp.
1701.	Memorial on Acadia. Fol. 115. 3 pp.
1702. February 1.	Commission as Governor of Acadia for Sieur de Brouillan. Fol. 148. 1 p.
1702. March 15.	Extract from letter of Minister to M. de Brouillan on the subject of trade. Fol. 149. 1 p.

134
11258

11258

1702.
March 15. Extract from letter of Minister to M. de Brouillan, on the fisheries. Fol. 150. ½ p.

March 15. Memorial against M. de Brouillan and his administration. Fol. 152. 11½ pp.

March 15. Extract from letter of Minister to M. de Brouillan, on the fisheries. Fol. 156. ½ p.

March 15. The same to the same. His Majesty has issued orders for a seizure of the goods and effects of Sieur Basset de Mareine. Fol. 158. ¼ p.

March 15. The same to the same. On the permission granted to the Canadians to settle in Acadia. Fol. 160. ½ p.

March 15. The same to the same. On road opened between Port Royal and les Mines. Fol. 163. ¼ p.

March 15. The same to the same. His Majesty has recalled to France Sieur Mondoux and ordered that he be replaced by another missionary. Proposal for permanent supply of missionaries. Fol. 165. 1½ p.

March 15. The same to the same. On the opening of a market. Fol. 166. ¼ p.

March 15. The same to the same. Militia. Fol. 167. ½ p.

March 15. The same to the same. Port La Hève. Fol. 168. ¼ p.

March 15. The same to the same. His Majesty approves of M. de Brouillan's policy of undertaking nothing against the English until he is well prepared. Sends assistance. Fol. 169. 1 p.

March 15. The same to the same. His Majesty has approved of the proposed attack on Boston. Fol. 171. ½ p.

March 15. The same to the same. His Majesty does not intend to re-establish the company holding a monopoly of trade. Fol. 173. ½ p.

March 15. The same to the same. His Majesty has approved of his selection of the former site of the Church for the building of the fort. Fol. 174. ½ p.

October 20, Port Royal. M. de Goutins to Minister. Administrative affairs. Pending litigation between Sieur de Vallière and the settlers located on one of the rivers of Beaubassin, Sieur Thibaudeau and others. Great drought. Complaints of soldiers as to the mode adopted for the distribution of rations. Complains that his services are not recognized. Fol. 176. 13 pp.

October 20, Port Royal. Sieur Labat, engineer, to the Minister. Fortifications. Fol. 184. 2 pp.

October 22, Port Royal. Sieur de Villieu to Minister. Asks to be recalled on account of the state of his health. Has had a contestation with Sieur de Falaise and M. de Brouillan has given his decision against him. Asks for orders on the subject. Fol. 186. 3 pp.

October 23, Port Royal. Sieur de Falaise to Minister. As to case between himself and Sieur deVillieu. Fol. 188. 1 p.

November 29, Port Royal. M. de Goutins to the same. Provisions sent to colony. Complaints against M. de Brouillan. Administration; cadets; troops, &c Expenditure; fortifications. Difficulties created for him by Sieur de Brouillan. Scandal caused by Mme. de Freneuse and M. de Bonaventure. A soldier put to the torture. Complaints against Sieurs de Brouillan and de Bonaventure. Soldier convicted of forging money, &c. Fol. 191. 35 pages, say 25 pp.

December 30, Port Royal. M. de Brouillan to Minister. He hears on all sides that the English will attack Acadia in the spring. Asks for munitions. Indians of Pentagouet have abandoned the French. It would be well to send back Sieur de Saint Castin, who is at La Rochelle and who can be of service in the colony. Asks for a master mast maker. Fol. 209. 11½ pp.

74

11332

11332

1702.	Memorial of Sieur Le Borgne on the province of Acadia to Mgr. de Pontchartrain. Asks that a fort be built at Pentagouet. Fol. 215.	3 pp.
October 21	Abstract of letter, M. de Brouillan to Minister. Has received the munitions, &c., sent him. A fort must be built at La Hève. Plan for taking Boston. French prisoners claimed. Masts to be sent to France. The Indians. Missionaries. Bad quality of spirits sent out for workmen. Sieur Basset and his illicit trade with Boston. Commissions for officers. Discipline. Complaints against M. de Villieu, and the *curés* of Port Royal and les Mines. Changes to be effected. Favours for certain officials. Fol. 222. 50 pages, say	30 pp.
No date.	Extract from a letter, which a marginal note attributed to Sieurs Mondoux, who had gone to France. Serious charges against Sieurs de Brouillan and de Bonaventure. Their scandalous conduct. Fol. 247 (*verso*.) 4 pages, say	2½ pp.
1703. June 6.	King's order to Clerk, directing him to strike out of the records a declaration injurious to Sieur de Brouillan made by *curé* Mondoux. Fol. 262.	½ p.
June 20	Regulation on certain points relating to ecclesiastical jurisdiction in Acadia. Fol. 263.	1½ p.
October 4, Port Royal.	M. de Brouillan to Minister. Has been notified that eighteen English frigates are gathered at St. John, for the purpose of taking Plaisance and Port Royal. Sends a memorial as to an expedition against Boston. Slaughter of the English by the Canibas and Malécite Indians, acting in virtue of orders. Fol. 264	4 pp.
November 25, Port Royal.	M. de Villieu to Minister. Strives to justify himself. States his record of service. Asks to be recalled to France and commends himself to the generosity of the Minister. Fol. 268.	6½ pp.
November 25, Port Royal.	M. de Brouillan to same. Provisions sent out insufficient. Has been compelled to issue card money. Soldiers sentenced to death. Incapacity of M. Labat, an engineer. Necessity of establishing La Hève. Has offered to settle the Indians at Chequabenakadi. Defends himself against charges made against him and defends M. de Bonaventure against the charge of misconduct. Fol. 272.	35 pp.
November 30, Port Royal.	The same to the same. Provisions received from Canada. Presents to Indians. Wreck of an English vessel, &c. Fol. 294.	2 pp.
1703.	Memorial as to administration of justice in Acadia. Fol. 297.	2½ pp.
No date.	Extract from letter of the Bishop of Quebec. Suggests the removal from Canada of two women who are said to be cause of scandal; Mmes. de Freneuse and Barat. Missions and communities to be established in Acadia. Fol. 316 (*verso*).	1½ p.
No date.	M. de Chacornac to Minister. Complains of the cruelty of M. de Brouillan to a soldier, whom he compelled to burn a slow match between his fingers, after making him confess to a theft he had not committed. Fol. 322 (*verso*).	½ p.
No date.	Extract from a petition of Sieurs d'Amours des Chauffours and d'Amours des Plaines, setting forth that, having been ruined by the English, they are unable to live without assistance from His Majesty. (*A marginal note shows that their prayer was granted*). Fol. 323 (*verso*).	¼ p.
No date.	Extract from letter of Sieur Pontif, surgeon-major, complaining of ill treatment inflicted on him by M. de Bonaventure, on account of Dame Freneuse. Fol. 329 (*verso*).	1 p.

END OF VOL. 4.—ACADIA.

90

11422

NORTH AMERICA.

ACADIA. 11422

"CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1704–1706.

VOL. 5.

C. 11.

1704. April 15, Port Royal. M. de Brouillan to Minister. The frigate he had caused to be built during the winter is ready for planking. Fol. 3. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

1704. Expeditions by the English of New England to Port Royal, les Mines and Beaubassin. Fol. 8. 4½ pp.

June 4. Extract from letter of Minister to M. de Brouillan as to the appointment of M. de Goutins as a judge. Fol. 11. ½ p.

June 4. The same to the same. As to indemnity to be granted to certain inhabitants of Acadia. Fol. 12. 1 p.

June 4. The same to the same. Reproaching M. de Brouillan with having maimed a soldier by making him burn his fingers with a fuse. "This cruel deed has horrified His Majesty, and he orders that the soldier be placed on half pay, which is to be deducted from the salary of M. de Brouillan." Fol. 13. ¼ p.

June 4. The same to M. de Goutins. Commanding him to attend councils of war. Fol. 14. 6 lines.

June 4. The same to the same. The King wills that the people of Acadia be allowed to appeal from his decisions to the Superior Council of Quebec. Fol. 15. ¼ p.

June 4. The same to the same. The King disapproves of the liberty he has taken of issuing card money. Fol. 17. ½ p.

June 4. The same to the same. As to the building of the church. Fol. 18. ¼ p.

June 6. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 21. ½ p.

June 6. The same to the same. As to execution of judgments by soldiers. Fol. 22. ¼ p.

June 6, The same to the same. The King desires that, in time of peace, the inhabitants be allowed to travel as they require, the same as in France. Fol. 24. ½ p.

June 6. The same to the same. Informing him that the King appoints, in place of Curé Mondoux, Abbé de St. André of the Order of Prémontrés. Sieur de Brouillan is instructed to maintain cordial relations with him. Fol. 25. 1½ p.

June 6. The same to the same. The King allows him to construct a mill, but he must allow the settlers the same privilege. Fol. 26. 1¼ p.

December 8, Port Royal. M. de Goutins to Minister. Complaints against M. de Brouillan. Soldier charged with robbery. Administration of justice. Acadians shipwrecked at Boston. Masts for France. Relations with Boston. Distress in Acadia. Dame de Freneuse sent to River St. John. Demoiselle Barat goes to France. Charges Sieur de Brouillan with melting coin in order to convert it into plate. Defends himself as to making of card money. Trade exactions committed by Demoiselle Barat. English vessel lost on the coast. Administrative details. Pay of troops. Fol. 31. 23 pages, say 17 pp.

December 12. M. de Bonaventure to the same. He is amazed at the charges laid against him. Repairs of fort. Rumours of another expedition of the English in the spring. Asks for a vessel of 40 guns to meet

30

11452

11452

the attack of the enemy on the river; and prays for an ensigncy for his son. Fol. 47. 2½ pp.

1704. December 12. Sieur de Labat, engineer and lieutenant. Complaints to Minister against M. de Brouillan. Fol. 49. 2½ pp.

May 22. Petition presented by Sieur de Labat to M. de Villieu. As to difficulties of the former with M. de Brouillan. Fol. 51. 4 pp.

1704. M. de Labat to Minister. Same subject. Fortification of Port Royal. Fol. 53. 6½ pp.

1705. March 5, Versailles. Memorial of M. de Brouillan on important affairs of Acadia. Bad material of troops at Port Royal. Lack of discipline amongst men and officers. Fol. 64. 8 pp.

March 5. The same. Another memorial on Port Royal and Acadia. Fol. 69. 8 pp.

May 11, Paris. The same. Another memorial. Masts to be sent. Complaints against M. de Goutins. Road in vicinity of Port Royal. Fol. 73. 1½ p.

May 19, Paris. The same to the Minister. Payment of accounts in Acadia. Salaries of officials, officers, &c. Fol. 75. 2½ pp.

May 28, Paris. The same to the same. As to certain soldiers and settlers. Fol. 77. 1 p.

June 2, Versailles. Decree giving to widow of Sieur de Belleisle possession of a farm and water mill in the Province of Acadia. Fol. 79. 2 pp.

June 2, Versailles. Decree confirming title of M. de la Vallière, of Montreal, as to grants in Acadia. Fol. 81. 4½ pp.

June 3. Extracts from Minister's letter to Sieur de Lopinot. Has told M. de Brouillan that he had done wrong in melting silver coin in order to make it into plate. Punishment must be provided against parties doing so. Fol. 84. ¼ p.

June 3. Extract from memo. of King to M. de Brouillan. As to his conduct towards M. de Goutins. Fol. 87. 1 p.

June 3. The same to the same. He is not to make settlers work without paying them. Fol. 88. 1½ p.

July 4. Memorial respecting His Majesty's service in Acadia. Fol. 90. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

July 15. Sieur Lopinot, delegate from the Acadians, to Minister, to represent their wishes. They ask that M. de Bonaventure be Governor; payment for work done for M. de Brouillan; that Sieur Lopinot shall purchase all merchandise for the country. They prefer secular priests to regular. They ask to be sustained in the employment of the little fisheries on their lands, and of the lands themselves. Fol. 95. 3½ pp.

November 25, Port Royal. M. de Falaise to Minister. As to his grant at River La Hève; the carrying off of a barque by four soldiers, who sold the cargo at Boston; complaints of soldiers against M. de Goutins. Trial of a deserter. Fol. 98. 5 pp.

November 28, Port Royal. The same to the same. Has just learned from a vessel arrived from Boston that the English are preparing to attack Acadia in the spring. Difficulties with M. de Goutins. Fol. 101. 2 pp.

November 30, Port Royal. M. de Bonaventure to Minister. He took command of the country on the death of M. de Brouillan on 22nd September. Insubordination of M. de La Tour. Contempt manifested by the monks for the King's authority. English said to be preparing at Boston to attack Port Royal. Arms distributed to the Canibas and Micmacs; desertion of soldiers frequent. Complaints against Engineer Labat. Importance of establishing Fort La Hève. Protests indignantly against charges made against him as to Mme. de Freneuse, and asks to be allowed to stand his trial. The Recollets are a burden on the coun-

61
11513

11573

1705, try. His opinion on the officers of the garrison. Fol. 103. 38 pp.

December 4, Port Royal. M. de Goutins to Minister. Defends himself against charges made by M. de Brouillan. Shipments for the garrison and inhabitants have arrived. Impossibility of establishing La Hève before the peace. Exchange of prisoners. Intention of the Bostonians to invade Acadia. Mme. de Freneuse. Launching of frigate "la Riche." Fol. 127. 23 pages, say 13 pp.

November 25, Port Royal. M. Labat to Minister. Fortifications of Port Royal. Asks for instructions in matters of discipline. Fol. 153. 6 pp.

December 2, Port Royal. The same to the same. Land occupied by Fort of Port Royal and houses impeding fortifications to be demolished. Fol. 157. 3½ pp.

No date. Extract from letter of Père Félix Pein, chaplain of Port Royal, to the Minister. Affirms the truth of the scandal given by Mme. de Freneuse and M. de Bonaventure. Fol. 195. 1 p.

No date. Extract from letter of Père Patrice René, Recollet, as to needs of the mission. Fol. 195 (*verso*) 2 pp.

No date. Extract from letter of Frère Justinien Durand, Recollet, acting *curé* of Port Royal to Minister. Dame de Freneuse has gone to France and should be kept there. The woman Barat should be sent to her husband, who is at Plaisance. Testifies that "since M. de Bonaventure has been in command, peace has reigned in the colony, and he has won the esteem of all." Fol. 197. ½ p.

No date. Extract from letter of M. de Villieu to the Minister. Asks to be appointed King's lieutenant in Acadia. Fol. 198. 1 p.

No date. Extract from letter of M. de La Tour to the same. Protests against his interdiction and attributes it to the fact that neither he nor his wife have visited Mme. de Freneuse. Fol. 198 (*verso*) 1p.

No date. Extract from letter of Sieur de la Boularderie to the same. Soldiers' clothing; payment for work done by settlers; pay of certain officers. Fol. 200. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

No date. Extract from letter of one Jacau (or Jacob), gunner, to Minister. Asking for increased pay in view of his services. Fol. 211. 1 p.

No date. Extract from letter of the Acadians. Complain of the high prices of merchandise, and represent that secular priests would suit them much better than Mendicant Friars. Fol. 212 (*verso*) 1½ p.

1706. May 5. Letter of Minister to the Provincial of the Recollets of Bretagne. Recollet missionaries of Acadia. They are not to marry officers without the permission of the Governor, and must henceforth be more punctual in the discharge of their duties in the care of souls. Fol. 221. 1 p.

May 22. Extract from King's memorial to Sieur de Subercase. The syndic of the inhabitants must be changed every year. Fol. 222. ¼ p.

December 21. Sieur Lopinot to Minister. Defends himself against charges made by certain settlers. Asks for an increase of pay. Fol. 225. 4 pp.

December 22, Port Royal. Letter from M. de Goutins to Minister. Praise of M. de Subercase, the new Governor. Abundant harvest. The card money has been withdrawn, but much inconvenience has ensued. The exchanging of prisoners has been the means of introducing English merchandise into the country. Fol. 229. 20½ pages, say 15 pp.

December 24, Port Royal. M. de Bonaventure to the Minister. Disappointment which he felt at not succeeding M. de Brouillan as Governor. Praise of M. de Subercase. A sergeant having killed one of his comrades in a duel, has taken flight. Complaints against one Allein. Discontent among the Indians. Repairs to the fort. He asks for the Cross of St. Louis for himself, a brevet rank in the Marine Guard for his son and permission to reside at La Hève. Fol. 241. 12½ pages, say 10 pp.

96
11609

1706. December 25, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to the Minister. Exculpates M. de Goutins from the accusation made against him of having pillaged the treasury in 1690; explains the sending of a vessel to Plaisance by MM. de Goutins and Bonaventure and expresses his opinion that these two gentlemen have been calumniated by ecclesiastics jealous of the temporal power. Praises the chaplain and curé. Fol. 248. 8 pages, say 7 pp.

1706. Port Royal. The same to the same. He has found the colony to be in want of everything. Litigious spirit among the inhabitants and the troops. Want of war stores. Necessity for keeping the Indians friendly by means of presents. The son of M. de St. Castin will be very useful to France among them all Destitution of the officers. Merchandise sent to the colony. Communication with Quebec. Prisoners of war. Good harbours with which Acadia is supplied. Navigation. The priests wish to domineer over all in temporal as well as in spiritual matters. Exculpates MM. de Goutins and Bonaventure from the charge of having robbed the treasury in 1690. Praises these two men. M. Belisle Le Borgne and the Acadian lands. MM. de La Boularderie and Villieu in the matter of the Mastapagan lands. Asks for favours for his civil and military officers. Disinterestedness of the Acadians. Appreciates the garrison. Nothing more is heard of Dame de Freneuse, &c. Fol. 259. 64 pages, say 40 pp.

End of Vol. 5.—Acadia.

"Acadia.—Correspondance Générale.

North America."

1707–1708.

Vol. 6.

C. 11.

1707. June 30. Extract from a letter of the Minister to M. de Subercase. The litigious spirit which rules in Acadia must be banished. The inhabitants must take part in the administration of criminal justice. Fol. 3. 1 p.

July 5, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to the Minister. Arrival of a privateer at Port Royal to repair its bottom. Bad quality of the arms and flour sent from France. Fol. 4. 1½ p.

July 5, Port Royal. M. de Bonaventure to the Minister. Sickness prevented his assisting M. de Subercase at the time of the attack by the English,—who have left the colony in a bad plight. Fol. 6. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

July 6, Port Royal. M. Labat to Minister. Bad condition of the fort. A musket which burst in his hand has crippled him. Asks for another employment. Fol. 8. 1 p.

July 7, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to the Minister. He asks for one hundred additional soldiers. Measures to be taken to keep superior to the English. Splendid behaviour of a privateer. Details respecting the expedition of the English against Port Royal and their retreat. Fol. 9. 6½ pp.

December 18, Port Royal. M. de Bonaventure defends himself anew against the attacks of his enemies. Expeditions of the English. Pretentions of Alain respecting a sum of money which he claims. Conduct of the Indians. Recent events have prevented the starting of the establishment of La Hève. Defends himself from the accusation of M. Labat. He asks for a company for his son. Fol. 13. 10 pp.

June 26, Port Royal. Extract from a letter from M. de Subercase to the Minister. Details respecting the English expedition which was before Port Royal on the 6th June. They were compelled to raise the siege, after having,

11677

1707. however, committed great depredations in the neighbourhood of the place. He asks for reinforcements of troops. Bad condition of the garrison and the fort of Port Royal. Fol. 19. 27 pages, perhaps, nearly, 15 pp.

July 6, Port Royal. M. de Falaise to the Minister. Giving an account of the noble conduct of M. de Subercase at the time of the descent of the English upon Port Royal. Fol. 33. 1 page, say ½ p.

December 23, Port Royal. M. de Goutins to the Minister. Claim of Allein. Destitution of certain of the inhabitants caused by two attacks of the English. Rewards to be granted to those who distinguished themselves therein. Houses burned during the two sieges. Distinguished conduct of Jacaut, Master Gunner. Madame de Freneuse. Fol. 40. 19 pages, say 16 pp.

December 20 and 25, Port Royal. Extract from a letter from M. de Subercase to the Minister. It gives details about the two expeditions of the English. Goods which he requires. Steps to be taken to bind the Indians to him. Complaints against M. Labat, Engineer. Details of civil government. Whales are abundant on the coasts. Masts and naval buildings. Zeal displayed by the inhabitants at the time of the late attacks by the English. Asks for promotion and gratuities for the officers. Distinguished conduct of M. de St. Castin. Eulogy of M. de Goutins, &c. Fol. 72. 46 pages, say 30 pp.

No date. Extract from a letter from Madame Gourdault, asking for assistance. Her husband is a prisoner at Boston, and she finds herself without means. Fol. 104. ½ p.

No date. Extract from a letter from the Superior of Recollets of the Acadian Mission, respecting the scandal caused by M. de Bonaventure and Dame de Freneuse. Fol. 104. 2 pages say 1½ p.

1708. January 29, Belle Isle Harbour. M. Barraith, commanding the transport "La Loire," to the Minister. With a journal of his voyage to Acadia. Fol. 107 to 138. 60 pages, say 40 pp.

August 25, Boston. Copy of a letter from M. Dudley, Governor of Boston, to M. de Subercase respecting the exchange of prisoners. He explains how the remains of M. de Brouillan were disenterred. He accuses the French of inciting the Indians of Pentagouet and Kanebekey to rebellion against the English. Fol. 142. 7½ pp.

December 20, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to the Count Pontchartrain. Necessity for establishing maritime posts at La Hève, River St. Georges, Macondom, English Harbour and Spanish Bay, in the Island of Cape Breton. Naval building operations in New England. A means of making Acadia to prosper, would be to form companies in the great trading centres of France, to develop the products of the colony. Fol. 146. 16 pages, say 12 pp.

November 3, Plaisance. Copy of a letter from M. de Costebelle to M. de Subercase, respecting a capture effected by M. de La Ronde, and the return of the forces which the latter, who had gone back to France, had withdrawn from Acadia. A detachment winters at Plaisance. News of the success gained by M. de Rouville over the English, near Boston. Fol. 157. 3½ pp.

December 20, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to Minister. Report of a coming attack by the English. Kindly feelings of the Indians. The writer defends M. de Bonaventure against his enemies, and praises him. Burning of the house of the Recollets. Bad marks against certain officers. Eulogy of M. Consolin. Peat bog. Complaints against M. de La Ronde. Fol. 211. 105 pages, say 70 pp.

December 25, Port Royal. M. Lopinot to the Minister. Complaining of the disorders which reign throughout the colony. Asks for the confirmatory patent of a seignory. Fol. 215. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

198
11875

11875

1708. December 25, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to the Minister. Asks for a war vessel to cruise about to watch over the safety of the coasts and to facilitate the forming of the establishment of La Hève. Sets forth a project for attacking Rodellin (Rhode Island), in the Province of Connecticut, &c. Fol. 219. 7pp.

December 20, Sainte-Marie. Extract from a letter from M. Gaulin, a missionary, respecting the order for mustering the Indians of Acadia. Fol. 250, 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

December 26, Port Royal. Extract from a letter of M. de Bonaventure. He is worn out with grief at seeing himself accused as he has been. He charges Father Patrice with having written against him, because he was opposed to improper marriages which the father wished to perform. He is persuaded that M. de Subercase will do him justice. Fol. 250 (verso) 3 pages, say 1½ pp.

No date, but after 1703. Document respecting the division of the fiefs of Port Royal and les Mines between the widows and the children of Sr de Belle Isle and those of the late Sr de St. Etienne. Fol. 267. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

1708. December 29, Port Royal. M. de Goutins to the Minister. He does not live on good terms with M. de Subercase, but only by dint of tact and good management. The losses suffered by the inhabitants at the time of the last incursion by the English are beginning to be made good. Card money has been withdrawn, but that has had the effect of hindering business. Enmity between the Acadians and the Bostonians. Pressed by necessity, the Indians have carried their pelts to Orange. The attack of the Acadians upon Boston causes a dread of reprisals in Acadia. Differences between M. de Bonaventure, Madame de Freneuse and Madame de St. Vincent and MM. Labat and Allein. Litigation between the family of Le Borgne Belle Isle and M. de La Tour. Advantages of erecting an establishment at Cape Sable. Fol. 279. 20½ pages, say 15 pp.

End of Vol. 6—Acadia.

North America.

"Acadia.—Correspondance Générale."

1709-1711.

Vol. 7.

C. 11,

1709. Various requests from private persons and officers in Acadia. Fol. 10 to 16. 6 pp.

1710. January 3. M. de Subercase to the Minister. Project of the English against Port Royal. Capture of several privateers by the English. A soldier is executed for having killed the captain of one of these privateers. Exchange of prisoners with the English. Need of forestalling the enemy by proceeding to attack Boston. Want of a vessel; sickness. Scarcity of money. Fol. 32. 54 pages, say 35 pp.

January 4, Port Royal. Extracts from letters of MM. de Subercase and de Goutins to M. Bégon respecting stores required by the colony, with the opinion given to the Minister by M. Begon, and the answer of the Minister to the latter. Fol. 81. 5 large pages, say 6 pp.

May 20. The Minister to M. de Subercase. Informing him that the King has disapproved of what he had done respecting the card money, and that he must withdraw it. Fol. 87. ½ p.

May 20. The same to the same. The King desires that M. de Subercase should give an exact statement of what has passed in Acadia; and

11950

11950

1710. that he must keep up a constant connection with Canada. Fol. 88. ¼ p.

May 20. The same to the same. Respecting the tolls to be deducted from the prizes captured from the enemy. Fol. 89. 1 p.

October 1, Port Royal. M. de Subercase to the Minister. The English occupy the entrance to the basin, and reckon upon starving out the garrison. Fol. 90. 1½ p.

October 13, Port Royal. Articles of capitulation between MM. de Subercase and Nicholson, for the surrender of Port Royal. Fol. 94. 1½ page, say 1 p.

October 3, Port Royal. Letter from M. Nicholson to M. de Subercase. Summoning him to surrender Port Royal. Fol. 92. 2½ pp.

November 13, Port Royal. Copy of letter from the leading inhabitants of Port Royal to M. de Vaudreuil, asking him for assistance in order that they may leave the country "where they are treated like negroes by the English Governor." Fol. 98. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

December 24. The Minister to M. de Beauharnois. He desires to retake Acadia, and begs him to come to an understanding with MM. de Bonaventure, du Vivier, and de Subercase, about the steps to be taken. The loss of Acadia and Newfoundland deprives France of all her fisheries, and endangers Canada. Fol. 100. 2 pp.

1710. Conditions on which propositions may be made to form a company to retake Acadia. Fol. 103. 2½ pp.

1710. Memorandum of necessaries, if it is desired to retake Port Royal. Fol. 105. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

1711. Memorandum about the importance of retaking Acadia. Fol. 109. 13 pages, say 9 pp.

About 1710 or 1711. Memorandum about the trade and importance of New England, and the necessity for opposing its growth. Expedition to be made against Rodellin (Rhode Island). Fol. 118. 8 pp.

1711. January 1. Appointment by M. de Vaudreuil of Baron de St. Castin as commandant of Pentagouet, with the position of infantry captain in the army. Fol. 122. 2 pp.

January 13. Projected expeditionary force to retake Acadia. Fol. 126. 3 pages, say 3½ pp.

January 18. Orders and instructions from M. de Vaudreuil to Baron de Saint Castin. Fol. 129. 9½ pages, say 4½ pp.

January 7, Rochefort. M. de Subercase to the Minister. About the manner of retaking Acadia. Fol. 135. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

March 14, Rochefort. The same to the same. About the bad habits of the garrison of Acadia. Requests that his affair be promptly disposed of. Fol. 148. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

June 19 and 30, Rochefort. Two letters from the Count d'Iliers. About the scheme for retaking Acadia. Fols. 158-9. 4 pages, say 1½ p.

July 3, Paris. The Minister to M. de Subercase. Ordering him to proceed to place himself under the orders of M. de Vaudreuil in Canada. Fol. 160. ½ p.

July 9 and 6, Paris. Two letters from M. Jourdan to the Count de Pontchartrain and M. de Fontaigneu. About the plan for retaking Acadia. Fol. 161 and 170. 16 small pages, say 12 pp.

July 20, Plaisance. Letter from Christophe Cahouet to the Minister. About the condition of Acadia. Rising of the people and Indians. Fol. 173. 4 pp.

1711. Letter from Baron de Saint Castin to the inhabitants of the outskirts of Port Royal, who had arranged matters with the English. Fol. 175. 1 p.

1711. September 5, Plaisance. M. Gaulin, a missionary, gives an account of the situation in Acadia, and the efforts, up to that time ineffectual, which the in-

65
12015

12015

habitants and the Indians had made to re-capture Port Royal. Fol. 177. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

END OF VOL. 7.—ACADIA.

NORTH AMERICA.

"ACADIA—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1713–1718.

(1711–1788.)

Vol. 8.

C. 11.

July, 1711, to May, 1713. Sketch of what had taken place during the negotiations for the peace of Utrecht, in the matter of Acadia, which the English had re-christened Nova Scotia. Fol. 3. 45 pages, say 30 pp.

1713. June 1. Letter from the Minister to M. Gaulin. Begging him to make known to the people of Acadia, that orders have been given by the Queen of Great Britain, to the effect that they may be permitted to sell their real property and proceed to the new settlement of Cape Breton. Fol. 28. 1 p.

1714. July 11, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter, written by M. de Vaudreuil to M. Nicholson. Fol. 30. 3 pp.

1682 to 1715. The Duke of Noirmoustier, heir, on his wife's side, to the Marquis de Chevry. Sets forth the sacrifices made by the Stationary Fishing Company. Fol. 33. 10½ pp.

1717. Memorandum respecting the inhabitants of Acadia. Fol. 40. 3 pp.

1720. April 19. Annapolis-Royal. Proclamation by M. Richard Phillips, Governor in Chief of Nova Scotia or Acadia, enjoining the inhabitants to take the oath of fidelity to the King of England, or leave the country. Fol. 45. 1 p.

1720. April 28. Letter from General Phillips to the inhabitants of les Mines, inviting them to take the oath to the King of England. Fol. 49. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 28. Proclamation by General Phillips, including a regulation respecting grain from Nova Scotia. Fol. 51. 2 pp.

May 16, Letter from the inhabitants of Acadia to M. de Saint Ovide, respecting the summons made to them by the English General to take the oath of fidelity to the King of England; and asking him for his advice and assistance which they needed in this juncture. Fol. 53. 2 pp.

May — Letter from les Mines to M. Phillips, Governor of Acadia, respecting the difficulties which prevent the execution of the orders which have been sent by Sr Blin with respect to them; and asking him, that after the valuation of their property by commissioners, the receipts should be sent them, in accordance with the terms of the letter written by the late Queen Anne. Fol. 55. 2 pp.

September 12. Letter from the Count de Toulouse to the Archbishop of Cambray respecting the French population of Acadia who will remain under the English rule, and those of the population who desire to leave the country. Fol. 61. 1½ p.

1720. September 27, Louisbourg. Answer by MM. de Saint Ovide and Demers to the letter of M. Phillips, Governor of Acadia. Fol. 62. 3 pp.

64
12079

12079

1724. Extract from news from Acadia, brought by Father Félix, Recollet Missionary from Acadia. Fol. 65. 1½ p.

1727. Extract from the 6th Article of the orders of Governor Armstrong, commander-in-chief in Acadia, respecting particularly the people of this province. Fol. 67. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

1730. Report from Baron de St. Castin respecting what had taken place in Acadia among the English. Fol. 72. 2 pp.

Undated, but enclosed in a wrapper bearing date 1737. Petition from the inhabitants of the parish of St. John the Baptist to the King of France, representing to him their sad condition. (Their signatures are appended.) Fol. 75. 2 pp.

1737. Census of the number of Miquemaque Indians bearing arms, according to the statements furnished by the missionaries. Fol. 76. 1 p.

1741. August. Plan respecting the capture of Acadia. Fol. 83. 5 pp.

1744. Unfinished narrative of an expedition against Port Royal, which failed from an error of M. de Gannes. Fol. 87. 16½ pages, say 13 pp.

1744. Various letters written by MM. du Quesnel, de Beauharnois, du Vivier and the Minister, respecting the aforesaid expedition. Fol. 96. 13 pp.

1744. October 27, Boston. M. Shirley, Governor of Boston. Letter unaddressed, respecting the exchange of prisoners of war. Fol. 103. 11 pages, say 9 pp.

1744. Les Mines. Statement of the sum due to the afternamed persons for various supplies and work done at les Mines, &c. (This is an important document, inasmuch as it gives the names of several inhabitants of les Mines at this time). Fol. 109. 6 pp.

1744. November 8, Acadie. Chevalier de Gannes to the Minister. He gives an account of his expedition in Acadia, and an explanation of his conduct at Port Royal. Fol. 112. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1744. October 13, Les Mines. Petition of the inhabitants of les Mines to Chevalier de Gannes. Begging him to cause his troops to retire, as well as the Indians, from their camps, in order not to cause loss to them. Fol. 114. 1 p.

1744. November 2, Beaubassin. Certificates from M. de LaVallière, M. Duchambon, jun., M. du Vivier, &c., officers, attesting to the difficulty which they had experienced in procuring food for the inhabitants of les Mines. Fol. 115. ½ p.

1746. October 31, Quebec. Letter, in cipher, translated, from M. de Beauharnois and M. Hocquart to the Minister, respecting the arrival at Chibouctoux of the squadron commanded by the Duc d'Anville. Preparations, as a whole, in order to resist the English. Fol. 119. 17 pages, say 8 pp.

September 28, Montreal. Narrative by M. de La Corne of an expedition made against the English in the Acadian district, on the 11th February, 1747, by a detachment of Canadians. Fol. 130. 8 pp.

1747. December 26. Unsigned memorandum as to the condition of Acadia at this time. Fol. 135. 10¼ pages, say 8½ pp.

1747. Certificates certifying that Pierre Gautier, an inhabitant of Port Royal, was taken by force and compelled to serve as a pilot to the French squadron in Acadia. From Fol. 141 to 146. 9½ pages, say 5 pp.

1749. February 18, Assomption de Pigeguit. Copy of the petition from the inhabitants of the parish of l'Assomption de Pigeguit to the Bishop of Quebec, complaining that they have no priest to administer to them the sacraments of their religion. Fol. 148. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1749. June 2, Beaubassin. Copy of a letter from M. Brossard, a priest in Acadia, to the Bishop of Quebec, respecting the order of expulsion which had been served upon him by the English. Fol. 151. 2¼ pages, say 1½ p.

95

12174

12174

1749. August 12, Menecouche. Copy of the summons by the English Captain Rous to M. de Boishébert, ordering him to make no settlement in Acadia. Fol. 153. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1749. August 16, River St. John. Copy of a letter from the Rev. Father Germain, missionary, to M. de La Jonquière, respecting the situation in Acadia. Fol. 156. 2½ pp.

1749. October 14, Louisbourg. M. Agemar. Memorandum about Acadia and the condition of the Acadians. Fol. 158. 6½ pp.

1749. August 23, Paris. Father Charlevois to the Minister. About the necessity of determining, as soon as possible, the question of the boundaries of Nova Scotia and French Acadia. Fol. 163. 3½ pp.

No date. Memorandum entitled: "Conduct of the French in Nova Scotia since their first settlement up to the present time, in which are set forth the falsities and absurdities in the reasons which they employ to evade the force of the Treaty of Utrecht and to support their unjust proceedings, in the form of a letter to a member of Parliament in London." From Fol. 165 to 203. 76 pages, perhaps nearly 60 pp.

1751. November 6, Quebec. M. Vergor du Chambon to the Minister. He asks for the Cross of St. Louis, stating that he deserves it. (1) Fol. 204. 1 p.

1754. Copies of three documents, entitled as follows: "Copy of a writing given to the refugee inhabitants at Beauséjour by M. Hussey, commanding at Mesagouech, on the 10th of August, 1754;" "Copies of a letter from the Abbé La Loutre to M. Lawrence, the Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Acadia, at Halifax, dated the 26th of August, 1754;" "An extract from the letters written from les Mines to the Abbé Le Loutre, dated the 29th of August, 1754." Fol. 207. 9 pages, say 8 pp.

1750. January 21, St. Malo. M. Brissart. Memorandum to the Minister respecting a project for retaking Acadia. Fol. 213. 4 pages, say 4½ pp.

1754. November 14, Beauséjour. M. Duchambon Vergor to the Minister. Condition of the forts and garrisons of French Acadia. Fol. 215. 6 pages, say 5½ pp.

1754. November 14, Beauséjour. The same to the same. Statement, giving by villages, the refugee inhabitants and original inhabitants who were in a condition to bear arms throughout French Acadia. Fol. 219. 1 p.

1755. June 16, Beauséjour. The same to the same. Terms of the capitulation of Fort Beauséjour. Fol. 221. ½ p.

1755. September 20. Extract from the journal (kept by M. de Boishébert, as indicated by a marginal note) of the various events which have taken place in Acadia since the capture of Beauséjour. Fol. 222. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1756. Admiralty Offices. Three letters signed by J. Cleveland to Captains Spry, of the "Fougueux" and Darbé, of the "Cheval Marin," containing instructions with regard to the operations which they had to carry out. Fols. 226 to 228. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1757. April 24. A document entitled: "Acadia or Nova Scotia." This contains a record of the number of men killed on board the privateer "Huzza," Captain Scott. Fol. 230 ½ p.

101

(1). *Doubtless because he was to surrender on the 16th of June, 1755, the fort of Beauséjour to the English almost without striking a blow, after a mere shadow of a siege, which evil-minded people of the time designated by the humorous appellation of "siége de velours." And, again, this is the person who, when commanding the post at the Coves, allowed himself to be captured in his bed and gave so easy an entrance to the English troops to the Plains of Abraham on the 13th September, 1759. It was not the Cross, but rather the hangman's rope which these two scandalous affairs ought to have gained for him.—J.M.)*

12275

12275

1763. July 20, Bitche. Scheme of M. de Tressan to settle a certain number of Canadians in the County of Bitche, in Lorraine. Fol. 235. 12 pages, say 10 pp.

1763. March 4. Reflections upon a memorial from the Duke de Nivernois, respecting the Acadians who had been transported to England after the Treaty of Utrecht. (The memorandum of the Duke de Nivernois to which allusion is made above, is found at the office of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and we have analysed it in our report of 1883.)

1763. April 16. Memorandum respecting the Acadians who had taken refuge at Belle Isle. Fol. 252. 1½ p.

1763. October 23. Memorandum respecting 77 Acadian families who had taken refuge at Morlaix. Fol. 253. ½ p.

1764. September 16. Copy of the last letter written by Sr Perrault to the Acadians of Miquelon, respecting the scheme for transporting men to Cayenne. Fol. 254 2½ pp.

1764. September 16, Miquelon. Copy of an answer written by the Acadians to Sr Perrault with the names of the inhabitants. They refused to quit the island. Fol. 256. 2½ pp.

1764. September 1, Miquelon. Another letter from the same Perrault to the Acadians on the same subject. Fol. 258. 3 pp.

1767. Sundry documents setting forth the names, the services, and the needs of the various Acadians who had taken refuge in France. From Fol. 260 to 266 7 pages, say 4 pp.

1767. A continuation of the documents respecting the Acadians of noble birth who had sought refuge at Cherbourg. From Fol. 268 to 280, 20 pages, say 15 pp.

1767. June 26, Paris. Letter from the Abbé Le Loutre, respecting a poor Acadian, seventy years of age, who had come from the Islands of St. Pierre et Miquelon, to rejoin the eldest of his children at Belle Isle. Fol. 281. 1 p.

1767. June 26, Paris. Letter and memorandum of Abbé Le Loutre in favour of Sr Leblanc, *dit* Le Maigre. Fol. 283. 2 pp.

1774. March 23. Memorandum respecting certain Canadian and Acadian families, who, after the cession of Canada, had taken refuge in France, proceeding from Acadia and Isle Royale to England. Fol. 287. 9 pp.

No date. Copy of a letter from Sr du Dezert to Count de La Marche, respecting eighty Acadian families, refugees in France, and about their transport to Corsica. Fol. 293 to 295. 2½ pp.

No date. Settlement of Acadian families according to the scheme determined upon by the Comptroller General. Remarks upon their present condition. Fol. 296. 5 pp.

No date. Acadian families. A scheme of settlement of Acadian families as a compromise between the offers of the Marquis de Pérusse and the plans of the Minister. Fol. 299. 6½ pp.

No date. Memorandum about settling the Acadians in the neighbourhood of Blaye. Fol. 303. 20⅓ pp.

1784 and 1788. Five other small documents respecting the Acadian refugees in France. From Fol. 315 to Fol. 320. 6 pages say 5 pp.

END OF VOL. 8—ACADIA.

90

12365

12365

"ACADIA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

VOL. 9.—SUPPORT OF ACADIAN REFUGEE FAMILIES.

C. 11.

This volume which contains the names of the Acadians supported by the State, with their rank, and a statement of the services of each of the heads of family, forms. 70 medium sized pages say 50 pp

END OF VOL. 9.—ACADIA.

"ACADIA.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE"

1605, 1645–1749.

Volume (or rather portfolio) 10.

C. 11.

1605. January 29. Points proposed to the King by M. de Monts for the discovery and peopling of the coasts and lands of Acadia. (The documents contained in this portfolio are not paged.) 30½ pages, say 20 pp.

March 19. Registration of the letters patent from the King, of the 6th of November, 1603, which entrust and appoint M. de Monts to be Lieutenant Governor of Acadia. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

No date. Memo. of things necessary for the support of Indians in Acadia. 1 p.

1638. February 10. Letter from the King, Louis XIII, to M. d'Aunay Charnisay, Lieutenant General in Acadia, respecting the regulation as to the boundaries of his Government and that of M. de La Tour, and respecting communication held by the said M. de La Tour with foreigners. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

[*Note.*—It is useless to copy this writing as it is found printed in the "Memorandum of the Commissioners of the King and of those of His Britannic Majesty about the rights of the two Crowns respectively, in America. Paris, 1755."]

1641. February 13. Letter from the King, Louis XIII, to Sr d'Aunay Charnisay, Lieutenant General in Acadia, ordering him to seize the body of Sr de La Tour and to make an inventory of all that belongs to him. 1 page, say ½ p.

[*Note.*—The same remark as is made on the preceeding writing.]

1644. March 6. Summons ordering Sr Charles de St. Etienne de La Tour to present himself before the Council, in order to answer the charges made against him. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

[*Note.*—The same remark as on the two foregoing writings].

1645. September 25. Letter from Queen Anne, Regent, to Sr d'Aunay Charnisay, Lieutenant General of Acadia, about the evil designs of Sr de La Tour, and his communication with foreigners. 1 p.

1645. September 28. Letter from King Louis XIV, to Sr d'Aunay Charnisay, Lieutenant General, Acadia, respecting M. de La Tour. 1½ p.

1647. February — Stipulations, by the Governor and Lieutenant General of Acadia, in favor of Sr de Charnisay. 11 pages, say 10 pp.

1650. November 5. Active tutorship in favour of Sr deCharnisay by the children of Sr de d'Aunay the Kings, lieutenant in the Acadian Islands. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

1651. July 30. Power of attorney made by Madame d'Aunay to Sr de La Croix. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

100

12465

12465

1652. February 18, Paris. Articles of partnership between the Duke de Vendôme, and the widow of Sr de Charnisay for the seigniory and property in Acadia. 18 pp. 24 pages, say

February 6, Château de Vendôme. Power of attorney from the Duke de Vendôme in favour of Sr Pierre de La Boulaye. 1½ pp.

1657. December 10. Stipulations by the Governor and Lieutenant General of the Province of Acadia, for Sr Le Borgne du Coudray. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

1667. September 17, La Rochelle. Grant made by the West Indian Company to Sr Emmanuel Le Borgne, of the greater portion of Acadia, and the appointment of the said Le Borgne to the Government of the said country. 6½ pages, say 5½ pp.

1668. February 7, Whitehall. Deed under which the King of England cedes to His Most Christian Majesty the country occupied by the English as well in Acadia and New France as in the Islands and Equatorial France, 5 pages. say 4½ pp.

1668. April 4, St. Germain-en-Laye. Instructions respecting the Government of a portion of Acadia in New France, to Sr Le Borgne. 2 pp.

1668. November 29, Boston. Letter from Colonel Temple to Sr du Bourg, respecting the orders which prevent him from restoring Acadia. ½ p.

1669. March 8, Whitehall. Order from the King of England to Colonel Thomas Temple to give up Acadia to France. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

[*Note.*—This is to be found in the Memorandum by the King's Commissioners, above cited].

About 1669. A narrative of Acadia, 6 pp.

[*Note.*—A pencil note in the margin says that this writing is by La Mothe Cadillac].

1692. Memoirs of Acadia, New England, New Holland and Virginia, by Cadillac. 20½ pp.

1693. M. de La Mothe Cadillac. Memoir respecting Acadia and New England. 26 pp.

[*Note.*—This memoir, although reproducing a portion of the foregoing, gives greater details and is longer. The two must be copied].

1712. About the month of March. A memorandum respecting Acadia. 10½ pp.

1713. May —, Marly. Copy of letters patent from the King, respecting the cession of Acadia and the Island of St. Christopher to the Queen and Crown of England. 3½ pp.

After 1713. Present condition of the Missions in Acadia. 2½ pp.

1716. January 4. Decree of the Council of Marine, respecting a gratuity to be granted to Sr Duret de La Boulaye, a former Lieutenant of the King and Commander of the Troops kept in Acadia. ?

Paris. 1720. Extract for a memorandum given to the Duke of Orleans by Sr de La Mothe Cadillac, formerly Captain in Canada and Governor of the Mississippi. 7 pages, say pp.

1748. Memorandum respecting Acadia. 6 pp.

1749. Extract respecting the extent and the boundaries of Acadia according to the pretensions of the English. 15 pages, say 11 pp.

No date. Memorandum about Acadia. 2½ pp.

No date, but after 1773. Memorandum about the favours granted to families from North America. 9½ pages, say 7 pp.

No date. Proposals made at Paris to the Acadian representatives from Nantes, respecting the settlement of Acadian families in Guiana. 3½ pp.

146

12611

12611

1814. June 30, La Rochelle. Memorial from several Canadians and Acadians praying for the restoration of their pensions, which had been granted to them in 1762. 2 pp.

END OF PORT-FOLIO OR VOL. 10.—ACADIA.

Continuation of the same series.

"CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE"

NORTH AMERICA.—NEW FRANCE.

BOUNDARY REGULATIONS.

1685 to 1700.

Vol. 1.

C. 11.

Regulation Respecting the Boundaries between the French and English Colonies.

No date. Title on the back of the document: "Second memorandum from the French company to serve as a reply to the English company." Fol. 4, 12½ pages, say 9 pp.

1697. August 26. Memorandum by the English, transferred by the Dutch to the King's ambassadors sent with the letter from M. Stanley. Fol. 12, 4½ pages 3½ pp.

September 2, Courbevoie. Letter, unsigned, to M. Maurepas, respecting Hudson Bay. Fol. 16, 2½ pages 2 pp.

September 7. Remarks upon a memorandum by the English, transferred by the Plenipotentiaries of the States General (Holland), to the King's ambassadors, respecting the alleged ownership of the English of the North Bay, called by them Hudson Bay. Fol. 20, 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

1697. Memorandum, given on the part of the English to the Convention of Ryswick, respecting their pretensions to the Hudson Bay. Fol. 30, 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1697. August. Copy of the first memorandum of M. de Chevry, respecting Hudson Bay, &c. Fol. 37. 7 pp.

1697. August. Copy of the second memorandum of M. de Chevry, on the same subject. Fol. 41. 3 pp.

1698. Two letters from M. de Chevry, respecting boundaries of Canada, Acadia, Hudson Bay, and Newfoundland. Fol. 43, 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1698-99. Memorandum, in English, respecting the rights of the English over Hudson Bay. Fol. 45. 5 pp.

1698. October 15. Question referring to the rights which the French and the English allege to possess over the North American Territory, and particularly over the country of the Iroquois and Outaouais. Fol. 48. 10½ pp.

1699. Memorandum respecting the encroachments of the English in North America. Fol. 54. 6½ pp.

1699. March 26. Answer to the memorandum presented by the commissioners of the King of England, the 7th and 17th March, 1698-99. 10½ pages, say about 8 pp.

1699. March 26. Memorandum to support the pretensions of France as to Fort Bourbon. Fol. 68. 1½ p.

No date. Inventory of documents necessary for M. d'Herbault, in order to sustain the rights of the King over Canada and the islands as

80

12691

12691

opposed to those of the English. These papers were sorted into bundles in the order of years up to 1696. Fol. 70. 9 pp.

1700. February 19, London. Letter from M. Tallard to * * * , respecting the negotiations which were carried on at London in the matter of American affairs. Fol. 75. 4½ pages, say 4 pp.

1682-1688. Copies of several plans respecting North America. Fol. 80. 6½ pp.

No date. Memorandum to define the boundaries of New France and New England. Fol. 84. 24½ pages, say 20 pp.

No date. "Memorandum about the encroachments of the English on the French colonies of America." Fol. 97. 4½ pp.

No date. "Statement showing the rights of His Majesty over Hudson Bay in connection with the present treaty in France." Fol. 100. 7 pages, say 4 pp.

No date. Extracts from the voyages of Champlain, to establish the rights of France over Canada. Fol. 104. 12½ pages, say 9 pp.

1687. December 11, Whitehall. A copy of the provisional treaty respecting America. Fol. 112. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

No date. Memorandum from the Northern Company established in Canada. Fol. 117. 6½ pp.

1685. February. Memorandum from the Marquis de Callières respecting the encroachments of the English on the French colonies in America. Fol. 121. 5½ pp.

1687. May 13. Memorandum consisting of several writings, respecting New France, sent to M. de Bonrepaus in England. Fol. 129. 7 large pages, say 8 pp.

1687. Answer to the memorandum which had been presented by the King of England's Commissioners, at the Conference on the 8th of June, 1687. 5 pp.

1687. June 8. Memorandum transmitted by the King of England's Commissioners, respecting the rights of His Majesty over Hudson Bay. Fol. 137. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

1687. June 8. Copy of a memorandum transmitted by the King of England's Commissioners, respecting the damage suffered by the Hudson Bay Company, and also the answer of MM. de Barillon and Monrepaus. Fol. 139. 11½ pages, say about 14 pp.

1687. July 21. Copy of the answer transmitted by the English Commissioners, on the 6th of July, 1687, to the reply given by the French Commissioners, etc. Fol. 146, 9 pages, say 8 pp.

1687. August 12. Answer to the last memorandum from the French Company of Canada, respecting the rights and demands of the English Company over the Hudson Bay. Fol. 151. 8 pp.

1687. "Memorandum respecting the rights which the French possess over all the territory of New France, and of the nullity of the English pretensions." Fol. 155. 17 pages, say nearly 10 pp.

1687. July. Memorandum respecting the French domination in Canada, sent to M. de Bonrepaus in London. Fol. 164, 96 medium pages, say 60 pp.

1688. Memorandum sent to the Marquis de Seignelay respecting the North Bay matters in Canada, sent by the Company of the said Bay established at Quebec. Fol. 226, 19 pages, say 12 pp.

END OF VOLUME I—BOUNDARY REGULATIONS.

199

12890

12890

NORTH AMERICA—NEW FRANCE.

BOUNDARY REGULATIONS.

1712 to 1739.

VOL. II.

C. II.

1713. July 11. Memorandum respecting the Districts in Canada ceded to the English. Fol. 6. 2½ pp.

1713. Jannary 13. Memorandum about the territory in America which France will have to cede to the English during the coming peace. Fol. 10. 3 p.

No date. Petition from the inhabitants of Plaisance to the Duke of Orleans, Regent, setting forth that it is contrary to the Treaty of Utrecht that the English should take possession of their immovable property without paying for it. Fol. 14, 2 pages, say 1 p.

1718. November 8. Memorandum which will serve to fix the boundaries between New France, New England and Acadia. Fol. 16, 26 pages, say about 14 pp.

No date. Request from the English Commissioners in the matter of Hudson Bay. Fol. 33. 2 pp.

1719. October 26. Extract from the answer, dated the 26th of October, 1719, made by MM. de Vaudreuil and Bégon to the King's memorandum, dated the 24rd of May, of the same year. (*Note*—This is to be copied as far as to the middle of Fol. 36.) Fol. 35, 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1720. Memorandum respecting the claims of the French and English over the territory of New France. Fol. 38. 30 pp.

1720. January. Secret memorandum from M. d'Auteuil to the Duke of Orleans, Regent, Respecting the boundaries of Acadia, and what appeared to him, from the papers which had been forwarded to him in this manner, blameable in the conduct of the Marquis of Vaudreuil and M. de St. Ovide; and about the eagerness which the English displayed in encroaching upon the French territory. Fol. 59. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

1720. October 19. Memorandum about the boundaries of Acadia, sent from Quebec to the Duke of Orleans, Regent, by Father Charlevoix, a Jesuit. Fol. 63. 11 pp.

1720. January. Memorandum respecting the boundaries of Hudson Bay. Fol. 69. 11 pages, say 7 pp.

1720. January 10. Extract from a file of papers respecting the boundaries of Canada and Acadia. Fol. 75. 14 pages, say 11 pp.

1720. January. Extract from papers respecting Canada, Acadia, &c., forwarded by Marshal d'Estrées to M. d'Auteuil for him to examine. Fol. 82. 14 pages, say 11 pp.

1720. January. Memorandum from Father Aubry, a Jesuit missionary in Canada, respecting the boundaries of New France and New England. Fol. 90. 6½ pages, say 5½ pp.

1720. January. Memoir about Acadia. Fol. 94. 6¼ pages, say 5 pp.

1720. January. Memoir concerning Hudson Bay. Fol. 98. 10 pages, say 9 pp.

1720. January. Another general memorandum respecting the boundaries of Hudson Bay. Fol. 110. 20 pages, say about 16 pp.

No date. Remarks and reflections by M. d'Auteuil, serving as answer to the proposal of the English commissioners respecting the boundaries to be determined of Hudson Bay. Fol. 121. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

No date. Copy of a memorandum in the matter of the boundaries of Hudson Bay, forwarded by Lord Stairs to the Marshal d'Estrées. Fol. 125. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

145
13035

13035

1735. Memorandum respecting the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 139. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

1720. January. Memorandum, containing remarks tending to the clearing up of difficulties which present themselves against the carrying out of Article 12 of the Treaty of Peace of 11th April, 1713, respecting the cession of Acadia on the part of France to England. Fol. 144. 17 pages, say 15 pp.

1720. February 9. Extract from papers forwarded by Marshal d'Estrées to M. d'Auteuil, in the matter of the differences between the French and English in Acadia and Canada. Fol. 158. 30 pages, say about 22 pp.

1723. Memorandum respecting the claims of the English to the southern portion of New France. Fol. 211. 18 pages, say 16 pp.

1735. Memorandum about Acadia. Fol. 243. 8½ pages, say 6½ pp.

End of Vol. 2.—Settlement of Boundaries.

North America.—New France.

Vol. 3.—Settlement of Boundaries.

1749–1751.

C. 11.

1749. June 7. Memorandum respecting the establishments of the English in Acadia, forwarded to the English Minister by Sieur Durand, the King's Plenipotentiary in London. Fol. 9. 7 pp.

1749. August 23, Paris. Letter from Father Charlevoix, a Jesuit, to M. de Rouillé, respecting the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 14. 3½ pp.

No date. Memorandum respecting the boundaries. Instructions to the Commissioners. Fol. 16. 19 pages, say 16 pp.

No date. Memorandum respecting the boundaries. Further instructions to the Commissioners. Fol. 26. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1749. Extract from a letter of M. Durand, written from London, the 11th of June, 1749, about the settlement of the English on the shores of Nova Scotia and Hudson Bay. Fol. 29. ½ p.

1750. May. Memorandum about the boundaries of Acadia. Discussion in this matter. The old established population claim the protection of France. Fol. 30. 21½ pages, say 16 pp.

1749. October 13. M. Bigot to the Minister. In the matter of the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 41. 7 pages, say 5¼ pp.

1750. September 9, Paris. Unsigned letter to M. de Puysieulx respecting the questions regarding the boundaries of the English and French Colonies in America. Fol. 50. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

No date. Memorandum on the part of the British Cabinet, in answer to that presented on the part of the King, respecting the proposed settlement in Nova Scotia and on the islands now in dispute. Fol. 53. 11 pages, say 8 pp.

1750. September, Paris. MM. William Shirley and William Mildmay and MM. de La Galissonière, and Silhouette, English and French Commissioners. Conferences respecting the boundaries of the French and English Colonies in North America. Fol. 62 to 69. 12½ pages, say 10 pp.

1750. September, October and November. MM. de Puysieulx, de La Galissonière and de Silhouette. Various letters respecting the Conference held at Paris by the English and French Commissioners, in the matter of the boundaries of Acadia, &c Fol. 70 to 95. 32 pages, say nearly 25 pp.

1750. September 20, Quebec. Letter signed P. R. B. Sent from Quebec by M. de Vaudreuil to M. de La Galissonière, giving curious details about Acadia and its people. Fol. 96. 16 pp.

155

13190

13190

1688. Memorandum serving to throw light upon the rights which the French possess in the ownership of the North American country. Fol. 108 to 119. 22½ pages, say 18 pp.

1720. June 12. Extract from a memorandum of the King to M. de Vaudreuil and M. Bégon, about the Abenakis Indians. Fol. 120. 1½ p.

1720. October 26. Extract from the answer of M. de Vaudreuil and M. Bégon to the foregoing memorandum. Fol. 22. 2 pages, say 1½ pp.

1722. Extract from the answer, dated the 17th of October, 1722, made by M. de Vaudreuil and M. Bégon, to the memorandum of the King, dated the 8th of June, of the same year, respecting the Abenakis. Fol. 124. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

1723. March — Another memorandum respecting the said boundaries, presented by M. Bobé. Fol. 130 to 137. 14 pages, say 11 pp.

1750. Memorandum respecting the place where the land marks of the Abenakis, in the country called Indian Acadia, should be placed. Fol. 161. 2½ pp.

1731. Extract from the answer by M. de Beauharnois and M. Hocquart, to the memorandum of the King, dated the 8th of May, of the said year, respecting the erection of a palisaded fort at Pointe à la Chevelure. Fol. 163. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1748. November 2, Quebec. Memorandum respecting a meeting of representatives of the five Iroquois tribes, who declared that they were not English subjects. Fol. 211. 5½ pp.

From 1740 to 1750. Memorandum respecting the position of the River St. Jean and the adjoining district of Acadia. Fol. 215. 11 pp. (With the small map at the end.)

No date. Memorandum respecting a question of the boundaries of the French and English colonies. There is written in the margin: "This has been copied from a memorandum forwarded by M. Bombarde, into whose hands it fell by chance." He writes that it came from the house of Cardinal Dubois. Fol. 225. 2 pages, say 1½p.

1751. September 30, Quebec. Memorandum, attributed to the Bishop of Quebec, and addressed by him to M. de La Galissonière, respecting the question whether France, in giving up Acadia, with its old boundaries, under the Treaty of Utrecht, ceded not only the peninsula of Acadia, but also all the adjoining territories. Fol. 229. 10 pp.

1751. October 12. Two letters from the French Commissioners to M. de St. Contest, respecting the conference held with the English Commissioners respecting the boundaries. Fol. 234. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1751. November 23, Paris. Answer to the remarks of His Most Christian Majesty's Commissioners, respecting the captures on the sea. Fol. 237. 1½ p.

1751. December 8. Copy of a letter written to the Marquis de Saint Contest by MM. de La Galissonière and Silhouette on the same subject. Fol. 238. 1 page, say ½ p.

1749. July 17. Extract from a letter by M. Durand to M. de Puysieulx, respecting the memorandum from the British Cabinet, in answer to those presented on the part of the King, about the English settlements in Nova Scotia and the islands now in dispute. Fol. 239. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1751. October 6, Fontainebleau. Marshal Noailles to M. Rouillé. Sending him an extract from an English pamphlet bearing the title: "Desription of Nova Scotia, &c." Fol. 241 and 242. 2 pp.

No date. Memorandum entitled: "Anecdotes respecting the origin and long possession of Acadia." Fol. 253. 2 pp.

END OF VOLUME 3.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

82

13272

13272

NORTH AMERICA,—ACADIA.

VOL. 4.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

C. 11.

The first memorandum (the conduct of the French in regard to the English possessions, and particularly in regard to Nova Scotia) has already been mentioned in Volume 8 of General Correspondence, Acadia.

No date. Memorandum respecting the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 35. 23 pp.

No date. A memorandum, without a signature, without date and without conclusion, which commences in this way: "After various operations during the war by Queen Anne made to conquer Nova Scotia, this Province was at last again placed under the authority of England, in 1713, &c." Fol. 47. 20 pp.

(This document is found in the office of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and is cited in my report for 1883. J. M.)

1749. Extract from a pamphlet published in London, in 1749, respecting the extent of the boundaries of Acadia as claimed by the English. Fol. 74. 14½ pages, say 12 pp.

1753. Memorandum to be presented to the Cabinet, on the absolute and pressing necessity for determining and fixing the boundary line between France and England in Acadia. Fol. 90. 45 pages, say 38 pp.

1753. District map, which may have been presented to the Cabinet, to facilitate the fixing of the boundaries, &c., in Acadia. Fol. 114. 14½ pages, say 12 pp.

1753. Statement of the actual condition of the French and Indian missions in the southern portions of New France, to wit, those of the River St. Jean, Louisbourg, and the various posts which are supported by it; a comprehensive view of those parishes peopled by the French which are still under English domination in Acadia. Fol 122. 22 pages, say 18 pp.

1756. Journey of Sieur Gauthier, inhabitant of Ile St. Jean, in winter, on the ice, from Chedaïque to Quebec. Fol. 134. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

END OF VOLUME 4.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

NORTH AMERICA,—ACADIA.

1751.

VOL. 5.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

C. 11.

1751. Memorial presented by His Majesty's Commissioners to those of His Most Christian Majesty, in answer to the memorial of the 4th October, 1751, concerning Nova Scotia or Acadia. Fol. 2 to 146. 292 pages, say about 200 pp.

(It is useless to copy this document, which is found printed at length in the transactions of the King's commissioners and those of His Britannic Majesty, about the possessions and the rights of the two Crowns, respectively, in America. Paris MDCLV. Tome I.

END OF VOL. 5.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

129
13401

13401

NORTH AMERICA,—ACADIA,

1753 to 1755.

VOL. 6.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

C. 11.

Notes upon the English memorandum of the 23rd of January, 1753. From Fol. 2 to Fol. 182 (many blank sheets,) 364 pages, say nearly 115 pp.

1755. April 28. Memorandum about the boundaries between France and England, both in South and North America. Fol. 191. 81½ pages, say about 60 pp.

END OF VOL. 6.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

NORTH AMERICA, NEW FRANCE.

1754 to 1755.

VOL. 7.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

C. 11.

1754-55. Memorandum sent to the keeper of the seals, and to M. Rouillé, Minister of Marine. Notes by the Marquis de La Galissonière. Fol. 2 to 62. 120 medium-sized pages, say 82 pp.

1755. June. Answer to the memorandum from the Court of London. Fol. 154. 52½ pages, say 30 pp.

1755. June. Memorandum signed T. Robinson, and beginning in the following words: "About the four points respecting America." Fol. 196. 38 pages, say about 35 pp.

1755. Remarks upon the conduct of the French with respect to the English colonies in North America, extracted in great part from the memoirs of Shirley, Governor General of New England, by Dr. Clarck, printed and published in Boston, in 1755. 48 pages, say nearly 40 pp.

END OF VOL. 7.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

NORTH AMERICA.

1754 to 1762.

VOL. 8.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

C. 11.

1754-1755. Correspondence of MM. de Silhouette and Rouillé, in the matter of the Boundary Settlement between the French and English Colonies in North America. From Fol. 4 to 35. 53 pp.

1755. April. Memorandum about the dispute on American affairs. Fol. 36. 80 pages, say 60 pp.

1755. July 8, Paris. M. de La Galissonière to X-X-X. Sending him a copy of a letter from M. Rouillé. Fol. 77 and 78. 2 pp.

1755. July 18. Summarized memorandum on the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 79. 91 pages, say 80 pp.

END OF VOL. 8.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

555

13956

13956

NORTH AMERICA.

VOL. 9.—BOUNDARIES OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH COLONIES.

C. 11.

(I have already disposed of the greater part of the memoirs, contained in this volume, not including those which follow. J. M.)

No date. Memorandum respecting the settlement of the English in Hudson Bay. Fol. 34. 4 pp.

No date. Memorandum respecting the settlement of the English from Pemquid, which is the one nearest to us, as far as Boston. Fol. 36. 5 pp.

1697. Extract from memoranda and letters sent to the Plenipotentiaries respecting the restorations to be made on one side and the other, in the colony. (Acadia, Newfoundland, Hudson Bay). Fol. 40 to 43. 6½ pages, say 4½ pp.

1698. Memorandum respecting the settlements in Acadia. Fol. 52. 4 pp.

No date. Memorandum to be written to England, in the matter of the Abenakis. Fol. 74. 4½ pages, say 2 pp.

(These documents should be placed with those contained in Vol. 1 of these series : Settlement of Boundaries.)

END OF VOL. 9.—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARIES.

NORTH AMERICA.

VOL. 10.—RIVALRY BETWEEN THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH COLONIES.

1689 to 1764.

C. 11.

1686. May 20. Translation of the Latin letter written by M. Dongan to Father Lamberville, a missionary among the Iroquois. Fol. 2. 1 p.

1690. September 17. Copy of the letter written by Father Carheil, Jesuit Missionary, to the Governor of New France, received by the Count de Frontenac, at Quebec. Fol. 3. 10 pp.

1691. April 1, At the rapids near Montreal. Copy of letter written by Father Bruyas, a Jesuit, to Count de Frontenac. Fol. 9. 5 pp.

No date. Memorandum from Sieur d'Iberville, about the establishment at Boston and its connections. Fol. 13. 24 pages, say 18 pp.

1634. Memorandum, unsigned, respecting Carolina. Fol. 27. 2½ pp.

1696. Description of Carolina as regards the products of the soil. Fol. 29. 7 pp.

1702. St. Malo. Memorandum from Sieur d'Iberville (look on the back of the document) entitled : Memorandum of what I have learned of New England and Boston. Fol. 39. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1700. Unsigned memorandum entitled : Narrative of a voyage made to New England, by M. de Callières. Fol. 41. 4 pages, say about 6 pp.

1710. Memorandum respecting the demand which the English have made for Port Plaisance and the Island of Newfoundland. Fol. 46. 3 pp.

1727. October 13, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Forwards a memoir of Father Laffiteau respecting the two claims of the two Crowns. Ile Royale, Quebec, Chouëguen. Importance of Canada for the fisheries. Fol. 54. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

About 1747-50. Utility of Canada and Louisiana. Necessity for retaining them. (A note credits this memorandum to M. de La Galissonière). Fol. 21 pp.

97

14053

14053

1753. Journal of the voyage of Major George Washington, sent by M. Robert Dinwiddie, Governor of Virginia, to the commander of the troops on the Ohio, with the translation of the letter from the English Governor as well as the answer of the French officer. Fol. 150. 22½ pp.

1757. Memoranda respecting the condition of the various English Colonies in North America. Fol. 164 to 190, 46 pages, say 35 pp.

1756. History of the capture of Fort Bull. Fol. 200. 8 pp.

1759. April 17. Memorandum respecting the expense of living in Canada. Fol. 229 and 230. 3 large sized pages, say 4 pp.

No date. Memorandum, unsigned, about the subjects of complaint which the Canadians have against those who rule and pillage them. (Allusions to Bigot, and other public functionaries). Fol. 231. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1761. October 19. Letter and memorandum written against MM. Bigot and Cadet. Fol. 234 to 238. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

1766. M. André Grasset de St. Sauveur, formerly General Secretary to the Governor of Canada, claiming from the Minister payment for bills of exchange. Curious memorandum containing details respecting the actions of Bigot and his allies. Fol. 241. 18 pages, say about 22 pp.

Year 3. 10 pluviose. Historical and political sketch of Canada, presented to the National Convention by citizen Cebet, chief of the executive department of the board of arms and ammunition. Fol. 252. 6½ pages, say 8 pp.

1759. October 15, Quebec. Letter from M. Bernier who remained at Quebec after the capitulation of that town, respecting the condition of the country. Fol. 262. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1759. November 11, Montreal. M. de Lotbinière, Engineer, to the Minister, in order to justify himself, against the suspicions which he had excited in the matter of expenditure which he had been charged with. Fol. 263. 2 pp.

No date. Unsigned memorandum entitled, "Political and Military Reflections upon Canada," in order to assist in its restoration. Fol. 269. 20 pages, say 28 pp.

End of Vol. 10.—Rivalry of the English Colonies.

"Correspondance Générale."

Vol. 11.—North America, Canada, and the United States.

1651 to 1818.

C. 11.

1651 and 1703. Documents relating to the granting and the confirmation of the grant of the Seigniory of Silleiy, to the Jesuit Fathers. Fol. 4 to 8. 7½ pp.

1656. April 2. Grant to the Jesuit Fathers, of a Seigniory in the country of the Upper Iroquois called the Onnontgeronons. Fol. 9. 1½ p.

1667. Statement of lands possessed by the Jesuit Fathers in Canada, according to their own declaration. Fol. 14. 1½ p.

1712. November 12. Memorandum about the establishment of Missions among the Iroquois, and the advantage which will result from their being kept up by the French. Fol. 15. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

1672. Petition from the inhabitants of Quebec, Beauport, Beaupré, the Island of Orleans, Cape Rouge, &c. Protesting against the tithe which the Bishop of Petrée had imposed upon them. Fol. 18. 1 p.

154

14207

14207

1705. October 22, Quebec. Letter from M. Duchesnay to the Minister, respecting the lawsuit which the Jesuits had brought against him respecting his Seignory, with two documents establishing his rights. Fol. 20 to 27. 12 pp.

1728. March 9. Document respecting the Mission of the Lake of the Two Mountains, with a plan of the proposed fort. Fol. 29 to 32. 4 pages, nearly 5 pp.

1712 and 1713. Mathieu Benoist Collet, Attorney General for the King in New France. Petition to the Minister representing the expensive character of living in Canada, and asking for a further increase of salary. Fols. 43 to 48. 8½ large sized pages, say 10 pp.

No date. The same to the Minister. Respecting the building of churches in Canada. Fol. 49. 2½ pp.

1717. The same to the same. Respecting the deeds and contracts by notaries, their registration, deposit, &c. Fol. 51. 2½ pages, say 3 pp.

1717. The same to the same. Setting forth the injustice done to notaries and bailiffsin the pleading of suits. Fol. 53. 2½ page, say 3 pp.

No date. The same to the same. Requesting that the officers of the Superior Council be authorized to act as attorneys for their friends. Fol. 55. 1½ pp.

No date. Memorandum respecting the sale of brandy, and drunkenness among the Indians of Canada. Fol. 67–82. 26 pp.

1697-99. Two memoranda respecting the affair at Mount Louis and the stationary fishing nets. Fol. 102–106. 8 large pages, say 10 pp.

1764. January 21, Bordeaux. M. Peronet, trader, to the Minister. Respecting trade in Bordeaux wines, brandy, &c., in North America. Fol. 146. 18 pages, say 12 pp.

1728. Anatomical description of the muskrat of North America. Fol. 157. 24½ pp.

1777. M. Cebet to the Minister. (1) Scheme for again bringing Canada under French domination. Fol. 190. 2 pp.

1777. July 12. M. Cebet to the Minister. Memorandum about Canada connected with the foregoing letter. Fol. 192. 11½ pp.

1790-91. Three letters from M. François Cazeau, formerly a merchant of Montreal, respecting the services rendered by him in America in the cause of France. Fol. 198–202. 5 small pages, say 2 pp.

1783. Two extracts from the reports made by the consuls of North America on the articles of trade. Fol. 203–210. 15½ pp.

Year 2. M. H. Mezière. Memorandum addressed to Citizen Dalbarade, Minister of Marine, about the political and moral condition of Canada and the United States. Fol. 243. 17 pages, say about 10 pp.

No date. Memorandum, signed by M. Charles Dubois, about the old French colonies in North America. Fol. 252. 59 pages, say 40 pp.

1718. Information respecting Canada extracted from an English newspaper, *The Observer*, of date 20th September, 1718. Fol. 284. 16 pp.

(1) Cebet was, as he says himself, married to a Canadian woman. See, in the preceding volume, the scheme about the same matter, which he presented later on to the Convention.—J. M.)

END OF VOL. 11.—NORTH AMERICA, CANADA, AND THE UNITED STATES.

206

14413

14413

NORTH AMERICA.

CANADA.

VOL. 12.—RIVER ST. LAWRENCE.—PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS.

1721.

C. 11.

1721. Regulation of the parochial districts of New France. Fol. 2.
September 20. 114 medium sized pages, say 60 pp.

1722, March 3. Decree confirming the regulation respecting parochial districts in New France. Fol. 53. 1 p.

1722. Representations made by the owners of seigniories, and by the priests and people of Canada respecting the regulation of parochial districts in this Colony. Fols. 54 to 64. 22 pp.

1721. Reports respecting conveniences, and inconveniences, prepared in eachof the parishes of New France by M. Collet, the King's Attorney General in the Superior Council of Quebec. (This document is very important, inasmuch as it gives a sketch of the condition of the parishes, roads, &c, of Canada, at this period.) Fols. 65 to 231. 165 pp.

END OF VOL. 12.—PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS.

NORTH AMERICA.

CANADA.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF VARIOUS TRADING POSTS.

River St. Lawrence, Lake Champlain, Chio, Lake Superior, Labrador, etc.

VOL. 13.

C. 11.

1754. Bellin. Statement of the observations and data in accordance with which the chart of the Gulf and River St. Lawrence was engraved. Description of the coasts, bays, harbours, &c. From Fol. 75 to 100. 52 medium pages, say 40 pp.

[*Note.*—It would be useless to copy this document which is found included in a work by Bellin, printed at Paris in 1755, and entitled "Remarks about the Map of North America, with a description of these parts of the World"].

No date. Unsigned memorandum, entitled: "Remarks about the River St. Lawrence." Fol. 101. 4 pp.

1727. Memorandum by M. L'Hermite, respecting the Bay des Chaleurs. Fol. 103. 19 pp.

1685. October 4. M. Talon. Remarks about the navigation from La Rochelle to Canada. Fol. 113. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

About 1666. Description of New France, New Holland and New England. drawn. Fol. 116. 17½ pp.

1689. February 24, Rochefort. M. Andiffredy. Narrative of his voyage on the "Emerillon." Fol. 127. 3 pp.

1685. Remarks on the navigation of the River St. Lawrence, upon which the map sent to Monseigneur, by M. de Denonville, was Fol. 129. 9½ pp.

1685. November 10, Canada. M. Jolliet. Autograph letter to the Marquis of Seignelay, when sending him a map, which he had prepared, of the River St. Lawrence. (This map does not accompany the letter.) Fol. 135. 1½ p.

350

14763

14763

1699. Unsigned memoir containing a description of Mont-Louis. Fol. 137. 2 pp.

UPPER POSTS.

About 1723 and 1725. Statement of the detached companies of troops in these posts. Fol. 140. 3½ pp.

CHAIN OF POSTS.

Description of the various posts of Canada, on the St. Lawrence, the great lakes, the Mississippi, &c., with details about their products. Fol. 143. 18 pp.

LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

1707. Mines on Lake Champlain. Fol. 153. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

FORT PONTCHARTRAIN AT CHAMBLY.

1712. Extract from a register of the Council of State, respecting the marking off the outskirts of this post. Fol. 156. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1726. M. Chaussegros de Léry. Memorandum respecting Lake Ontario. Fol. 159. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

FORT PRÉSENTATION.

1751. Memoirs of M. Picquet, a missionary, entitled: "Journal which can stand as the Memoirs and Narrative of the Voyage which I made on Lake Ontario, in order to attract to the new establishment of Présentation the Iroquois Indians of the Five Nations." Fol. 172. 10 large pages, say 15 pp.

LAKE CHAMPLAIN, POINTE À LA CHEVELURE.

1749. Copy of the grants given by Sieur Coulonges, the King's storekeeper at Fort St. Frédéric. Names of the grantees, &c. Fol. 184. 8 pp.

MIAMIS, RIVER OUABACHE.

1725. December 22. Extract from a letter of the Indian Company to M. de Boisbriant, respecting the establishment of a post on the River Ouabache. Fol. 190. 1 p.

1747. Agreement of M. Boisberthelot de Beaucourt, Governor of Montreal, and Sieur Honoré Michel de Villebois, with Sieur Charly St. Ange, or the erection of the posts of Miamis and the Rivière Blanche. Fol. 191. 5½ pp.

1750. Instructions for M. de Villiers, commanding the post of Miamis. Fol. 194. 3½ pp.

OHIO OR BELLE RIVIÈRE.

1750. October 17, Quebec. Narrative of the voyage of Father de Bonnecamps, a Jesuit, made to Belle Rivière, in 1749, by the orders of M. Celoron. Fol. 198. 23 pp.

1750. June 22, Montreal. Copy of the instructions given to M. de Joncaire, infantry lieutenant, about the voyage which he had to make to Belle Rivière, by the Marquis de La Jonquière. Fol. 216. 5½ pp.

1755-56. Printed document. A journal of what took place in Canada, from October, 1755, up to June, 1756. Fol. 248. 3½ pages in cramped writing, say 15 pp.

(NOTE.—This document gives many details and is very curious.)

207

14970

14970

LAKE SUPERIOR.

1687 to 1740. M. Denys de La Ronde to the Minister. Setting out his periods of service and giving information about the copper mines of Lake Superior. Fol. 251. 11½ pp.

LAC A LA CARPE.

1752. October 28, Quebec. M. Du Quesne to the Minister. Advantages of this post, &c. Fol. 258. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

NORTH-EAST LABRADOR.

1718. September 9, Phélipeaux Bay. M. de Courtemanche. Gives an account to the Minister of the situation he is placed in at this post, which they have just granted to him. Fol. 264. 1½ pp.

1733. September 28, Labrador. M. de Brouague to the Minister. Gives an account of what took place on the coast of this country, since the preceding year. Fol. 266. 31 pp.

1735. May 28, Labrador. The same to the same. Gives an account of what took place on the coast of this country, since the preceeding year. Fol. 269. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

LAKE TEMISCAMINGUE.

1686. "Road from the end of the Island of Montreal to Lake Temiscamingue, on the shores of which is the lead mine, and giving the length of each portage, from the end of the island up to the mine." Fol. 277 and 278. 2 pp.

1751. January 13, Metz. Memorandum from M. de Cherizy. Respecting the North-West passage. Fol. 289. 3½ pp.

End of Vol. 13.—Erection of Various Posts.

North America.

Canada.

Vol. 14.—posts in the upper country.

1693–1704.

C. 11.

The greater portion of this volume is made up of the correspondence of Lamothe Cadillac. He writes his name "Lamothe" and not "La Mothe" Cadillac.—J. M.

1695. April 17, Missillimakinac. Sieur de Lamothe Cadillac. Sets out cases of conscience for the Jesuit Fathers, and begs them to answer them. Fol. 6. 5 pp.

1695. August 3, Fort Buade, Missillimakinac. Letter from Sieur de Lamothe Cadillac to the Minister, in which he points out the necessity of capturing Manhattan. He complains of the forgetfulness of the Court with respect to his supply of brandy, which may lead to the withdrawal of the Indians, who will apply to the English to obtain some. Fol. 15. 7½ pp.

1695. August —. Extracts from certain articles in the journal sent to M. de Frontenac by Sieur de Lamothe Cadillac. Fol. 15. 5½ pp.

1692. Memorandum to serve as an answer to the letters of M. de Frontenac and M. de Champigny. Respecting the farming of the posts in the upper country. Fol. 20. 3½ pp.

80

150 50

15050

1701. October 5.	Description of the River Detroit by M. de Lamothe, who is in command there. Fol. 23.	2½ pp.
1697. October 20, Quebec.	Letters from M. de Lamothe Cadillac to the Minister. About the condition in which he finds the Ottawa country, where he has been in command for three consecutive years. Fol. 26.	2 pp.
1697. October 20, Quebec.	M. de Lamothe Cadillac. Memorandum respecting the posts of Michilimakinac and Miamis, and other posts in the upper country. Fol. 128. 4 large pages,	5 pp.
1699.	M. de Lamothe Cadillac. "Memorandum for Canada." Fol. 31.	3 pp.
1699.	Scheme of M. de Lamothe Cadillac respecting Canada addressed to M. de Maurepas. Fol. 34. 10½ pages, say	12 pp.
1699.	M. de Lamothe Cadillac to M. de Maurepas. Respecting what took place in Canada with reference to the above mentioned scheme. Fol. 40.	7 pp.
1699.	Extract from the memorandum of M. de Lamothe Cadillac about the settlement among the Outaouais. Fol. 44. 13 pages, say	8 pp.
No date.	Memorandum about the scheme of M. de Lamothe Cadillac. To bring the Indians of Canada within villages and under police control. Fol. 51.	3½ pp.
1699-1700.	Memorandum of M. de Callières, in answer to that of M. de Lamothe respecting the situation of the various posts of New France. Fol. 53.	3 pp.
1700. October 18, Quebec.	Letter from M. de Lamothe Cadillac to the Minister respecting the Detroit Settlement. Fol. 56.	6 pp.
1700. November 9, Quebec.	M. de Callières informing the Minister that the Company formed in New France desires that the trade with Fort Frontenac should be granted to them. Fol. 60.	4½ pp.
1701. August.	M. de Lamothe Cadillac, commanding at Detroit. Statement to the Minister of the difference between Lake Huron and Lake Erie. Fol. 64. 4 pages, say	3 pp.
1701-2-3.	"Observations by M. de Lamothe on letters written to him by the Jesuit Fathers concerning Detroit." Fol. 67 to 78. 22 large pages, say	35 pp.
1701-2-3.	Interview by M. de Lamothe with various Indian tribes and the speeches of the latter. From fol. 79 to 93. 29¼ pages, say about	40 pp.
1702.	Two letters from M. de Lamothe to Father Marest, a Missionary among the Outaouais of Michillimackinac respecting the slanders, which he states that the said Father has uttered about him. Fol. 114. 4 large pages, say	6 pp.
1702. September 25, Quebec.	M. de Lamothe Cadillac to the Minister. Description of Detroit. Advantages which it offers; necessity for, and the means by which this post may be perfected. Fol. 116. 20 large pages, say	30 pp.
1702. September 25, Quebec.	Judgment rendered by M. de Callières, Governor General, against Father Bouvard, Superior of the Jesuits, assisted by Father Germain and M. de Lamothe Cadillac on account of the complaints which he has made against several missionaries. Fol. 127.	2 pp.
No date.	Copy of a letter from M. de Lamothe to Father Marest, respecting the missions. Fol. 128. 6 pages, say	4½ pp.
1702.	Description of Detroit by M. de Tonty. Fol. 132.	2½ pp.
1703. June 15.	Third letter from M. de Lamothe to Father Marest, Superior of the missions among the Outaouais, in answer to the fifteenth letter from the same Father. Fol. 135.	1 p.
1703. August 31, Detroit.	Letter written by M. de Lamothe, without address, respecting matters at Detroit. Fol. 136. 2½ pages, say	4 pp.

184

15234

15234

No date. Remarks made by M. de Lamothe for the Government. Fol. 151. 4 pages, say 5 pp.

1703. August 31. Letter from M. de Lamothe to the Minister. Giving details respecting the settlement at Detroit. Fol. 153. 23 pages, say 30 pp.

1704. April 29, Paris. Reflections on the present condition of the settlement of Detroit in Canada. Signed Riverin. Fol. 166. 2½ pages, say 3 pp.

1704. November 14, Quebec. Memorandum by M. de Lamothe Cadillac, in which are brought out all the reasons for or against the settlement at Detroit, with an estimation of the importance of the events which took place there, in the form of a dialogue between himself and the Minister. Fol. 168. 47 large pages, say 60 pp.

1704. June 14, Versailles. Letter from the Court, or agreement made between the King and M. de Lamothe as respects Detroit. Fol. 192. 6½ pages, say 5½ pp.

1705. September 28, Quebec. Agreement between M. de Lamothe and the directors of the Colonial Company. Fol. 197. 5 pp.

End of Vol. 14.—Posts in the Upper Country.

North America.

Canada.

Vol. 15.—Posts in the Upper Country.

1704 to 1749.

C. 11.

From 1707 to 1710. Statement of deeds granted by M. de Lamothe Cadillac to the inhabitants of Detroit, in accordance with the power which he had received from His Majesty, in 1704-5-6. Fol. 3. 26 pages, say 20 pp.

1704-09. Extract from letters by the Minister to M. de Lamothe. Fol. 20. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

1708. September 15, Detroit. Extract from a letter by M. de Lamothe respecting the post of Detroit, and its management. Fol. 25. 19½ pages, say 10 pp.

1710. May 13, Marly. Letter from M. de Pontchartrain to M. de Lamothe Cadillac. Informing him that the King had appointed him Governor of Louisiana. Fol. 36. 2½ pp.

1710. June 7, Detroit. Extract from the report of a consultation between M. de Lamothe and the inhabitants of Detroit. Fol. 38. 2 pp.

1710. September 13, Quebec. M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Lamothe. Informing him that the King had appointed him Governor of Louisiana, and that M. de La Forest would replace him at Detroit. Fol. 39. 1½ p.

Of the same year without doubt. Extract from a letter by M. de La Forest to M. de Lamothe on the same subject Fol. 41. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

1711. January 17. Memorandum as to the instructions to be followed by MM. Dubuisson, de Lamothe, and de La Forest. Fol. 43. 3 pp.

June 15, Montreal. M. de Lamothe Cadillac to M. de Vaudreuil. Asking him for an escort in order to proceed to Louisiana. Fol. 45. 2½ pp.

June 15. Montreal. The same to the same. Respecting M. de La Forest, his successor at Detroit. Fol. 48. 5 pp.

June 16, Montreal. Answer from M. de Vaudreuil. Fol. 51. 2 pp.

July. Correspondence between MM. de Lamothe Cadillac and de La Forest, about the posts at Detroit. Fol. 57. 23 pages, say 20 pp.

182
15416

15416

1711. August 24, Detroit. A paragraph from a letter by Father Cherubin de Niau, Recollet Missionary at the Fort of Detroit, written to M. de Lamothe, who was then at Quebec, respecting the disorder which reigned at Detroit, owing to the conduct of M. Dubuisson. Fol. 75. 1 p.

1711. August 25. General inventory of buildings, mills, cattle, merchandise, movables, &c., belonging to M. de Lamothe at Detroit. Fol. 77. 12 pp.

No date. M. de Lamothe Cadillac, asking the Count de Toulouse for a grant of the whole of Detroit. Fol. 86. 3 pp.

1718. The same to the same. Respecting the stores which had been taken by him to Detroit for the King's service. Fol. 92. 9 pp.

1718. The same to the Council of Marine. On the same subject. Fol. 97. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

1719. The same to the Council of Marine. On the same subject. Fol. 102. 13 pp.

1719. The same to the Count de Toulouse. Claiming the carrying on of the trade at Detroit. Fol. 113. 1 p.

1719. The same to the same. On the same subject. Fol. 115. 14 pp.

1719. November 14, Quebec. Copy of a letter of MM. de Vaudreuil and Bégon about the claims of M. de Lamothe Cadillac. Fol. 125. 1½ p.

1719. November 14, Quebec. The same to the Minister. Statement of the moneys advanced, which they think ought to be repaid to M. Lamothe Cadillac. Fol. 129. 1½ p.

No date. M. de Lamothe Cadillac to Count de Toulouse. Respecting his claims on Detroit. Fol. 131. 2 pp.

1720-21. The same to the same. On the same subject, with a collection of documents connected with the matter. Fol. 134 to 169. 60 pages, say 50 pp.

1721. October 30, Quebec. Alexis Lemoyne, Montreal merchant, to Count de Toulouse. Claiming two lots which M. de Lamothe had granted to him in Detroit, in 1708, and complaining of M. de Tonty, who was in command of that post. Fol. 172. 1½ p.

1722. October 17, Quebec. MM. de Vaudreuil and Bégon. Acknowledging the receipt of the order of the Council of State, dated the 19th May of the same year, in favour of M. de Lamothe Cadillac. Fol. 175. 1 p.

1727. August 8, Detroit. M. de Tonty to the Minister. Respecting the complaints which had been made against his government, &c. Fol. 178. 3 pp.

1721. Petition by MM. Langlois, Parent, Trudot and other inhabitants of Detroit to the Council of Marine, complaining of having been deprived of their rights by M. de Tonty. Fol. 180. 7 medium pages, say 5 pp.

1721. Statement of building lots occupied by the inhabitants of Detroit, who pay two sous per foot, front. Fol. 186. 5 pp.

1727. January 28. Memorandum about the debates which had taken place between MM. de Lamothe and de Tonty, who was in command at Detroit. Fol. 190. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

1732. February — Petition from the eldest son of M. de Lamothe Cadillac to the Minister. Claiming either to be put in possession of the post of Detroit or that he be granted an indemnity. Fol. 199. 1½ p.

1745. June — Petition of the eldest son of M. de Lamothe Cadillac complaining of the obstacles with which they had opposed the execution of the order of 1732, which maintained him in possession of the post of Detroit. Fol. 202. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

End of Vol. 15:—Posts in the Upper Country.

137

15553

15553

NEW FRANCE.

VOL. 16.—POSTS IN THE WESTERN COUNTRY.

1679 to 1759.

C. 11.

1679. April 5, Sault Ste. Marie. — Daniel Greyselon Du Lhut to Count de Frontenac. About his travels to the country of the Nadouecioux, &c. Fol. 2. 7 pages, say 8 pp.

1685.[illegible] — The same to M. de Seignelay. His memoirs on the same subject. Fol. 7. 5½ pp.

No date. — The same to the same. Another memoir about his discoveries. Fol. 11. 1 p.

1716-17. — Memoir respecting the attempts to discover the Western Sea, and the journey made to Lake Assiniboëls and to the River Kamanistigoya. Fol. 13 to 26. 23¼ pages, say 15 pp.

1718. April — — Memorandum for the discovery of the Western Sea drawn up and presented by M. Bobé, a priest. Fol. 40 to 73. 64 large pages, say 80 pp.

1718-19. — Memorandum signed Pachot, respecting the settlement of Tekamamiouen in the country of the Sioux. Fols. 75 to 83. 14 pages, say 12 pp.

1720. November 4, Quebec. — M. de Vaudreuil to the Minister. Respecting the posts of Kamanistigoya and Tekamamiouen. Fol. 86–92. 13 small pages, say 6½ pp.

1721. October 15, Quebec. — M. de La Noue, Lieutenant, commanding the Post of Kamanistigoya from 1717 to 1721 (a fragment). Fol. 94. 1½ page, say 1 p.

1721. July 21, Missillimakinac. — Father Charlevoix to the Minister. He has visited all the posts in the upper country except those on Lake Superior. He proposes M. Pachot for the latter named station. Fol. 96. 1½ p.

1722. October 20, Quebec. — M. de Vaudreuil to the same. It would be preferable to leave M. de Montigny in command of the Post of La Baie than to appoint M. Pachot to it. Fol. 99. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

1723. January 20, Paris. — Father Charlevoix. He gives an account to the Minister of the mission which had been given to him: "To proceed to the principal posts of the upper country in order to make enquiries there respecting the Western Sea." Fol. 102. 6 pp.

1723. April 1, Paris. — The same to Count de Morville, the Secretary of State. On the same subject. Fol. 106. 3 pp.

1723. May 11 and June 26. — The same to the same. Two other letters on the same subject, and about the Sioux mission. Fol. 108–109. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1728. May 29, Fort Beauharnois, in the Sioux county. — Narrative of the travels by Father Guignas among the Sioux. Fol. 112. 11½ pages, say 9 pp.

1730. October 15, Quebec. — MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. Respecting a scheme of settlement on the shores of Lake Ouinipigon by M. de la Verendrye. Fol. 119. 6 pages, say 2½ pp.

1731. — Articles for the government of the post among the Sioux. Fol. 124. 5½ pp.

1731. August 1, Missillimakinac. — M. de la Verendrye to Minister. Asking him for power to work the posts of Kamanistigoya and Nipigon for five years, in order to decide whether to form a settlement upon Lake Ouinipigon. Fol. 134. 3 small pages, say 1½ p.

161

15714

15714

1731. October 1, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart. Letters, with remarks upon the memorandum of M. de la Verendrye respecting the undertaking for the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 136–141. 7½ pp.

October 1, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Giving an analysis of the two letters which he has received from M. de la Verendrye in the matter of the undertaking for the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 136–141. 7½ pp.

1732. October 15, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Giving an analysis of two letters which he has received from M. de la Verendrye, respecting the expedition for the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 143. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

No date. Memorandum giving the news which M. de La Jemmeraye has brought from the country of the Sioux and Renards. Fol. 147. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

1733. May 25, Fort St. Charles on Lake of the Woods. Extract from a letter written to M. de Beauharnois, by M. de la Verendrye, giving an account of the kindly feelings of the Cristinaux. Fol. 151. 2 pages, say 1 pp.

1733. October 10, Quebec. MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart. Respecting the mission entrusted to M. de La Jemmeraye for the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 153. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1734. May 23. Extract from a letter by M. de Beauharnois to the Minister, narrating the facts gathered by M. de la Verendrye in the direction of the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 156, 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

1734. October 8. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Rendering account of the proceedings of MM. de la Verendrye and de la Jemeraye for the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 162, 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

1734. October 12, Quebec. M. de la Verendrye to the Minister, respecting the efforts made by himself and his four sons towards the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 166. 1½ p.

1735. October 8, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Respecting the departure of MM. de la Verendrye, father and son, for the posts of the upper country. Fol. 169. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

1735. Extract from a memorandum sent by M. de la Verendrye to M. de Beauharnois, respecting the events which had happened at Fort St. Charles to the west of the Lake of the Woods. Fol. 173. 12½ pages, say 10 pp.

1736. October 14, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Bad news sent to him from Fort St. Charles by Sr de la Verendrye. Fol. 182, 8 pages, say 3½pp.

1736. June — Murder at Lake of the Woods of 21 *voyageurs*, among whom were Sr de la Verendrye, *fils*, and Father Auman, Jesuit. Fol. 189. 2½pp.

1737. October 1, Quebec. M. de la Verendrye to the Minister. The considerable losses which he has sustained in men and stores, has compelled him, temporarily, to abandon operations, which, however, he will again resume. He asks for a company as a reward for his services. Fol. 192. 4 small pages, say 1½ pp.

1737. October 14. Extract from the journal of M. de la Verendrye in 1736 and 1737. Fol. 195. 22 pages, say 18 pp.

1738. October 1, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. He excites the zeal of M. de la Verendrye. The small confidence that can be reposed in the Western Indians, &c. Fol. 211. 13 pages, say 10 pp.

1739. August 14, Quebec. The same to the same. He has not as yet received news from M. de la Verendrye, but he learns that he has penetrated as far as the tribe quite unknown up to the present time, called the "Blancs barbus." Fol. 220. ½ p.

1739. October 6, Quebec. The same to the same. M. de la Verendrye has penetrated as far as the tribe which the Assiniboëls call the Mantannes. Father

81

15795

15795

du Jannay asks to be appointed a missionary to these Indians. Condition of the Hurons of Detroit. Fol. 222. 10½ pages, say 8½ pp.

1740. Extract from the journal of M. de la Verendrye. Who the Mantannes tribe are. Fol. 229. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

1741. May 12, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. Death of M. de LaRonde. The ice bridge at Quebec did not break up until the 9th of May. Transplanting the Hurons, &c. He will make M. de la Verendrye, on his arrival, leave at once to proceed to his post. He asks for himself the company of M. de LaRonde. Fol. 237. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

1741. June 12, Quebec. Order in Council of M. Hocquart, permitting M. Soumande de Lorme, merchant at Quebec, to make use of the skins belonging to M. de la Verendrye, at Michillimakinac. Fol. 240. 3½ pp.

1741. September 27, Quebec. Letter from M. Hocquart to the Minister. Respecting the foregoing matter. Fol. 242. 15½ pages. 10 pp.

1742. May 12, Fort de la Reine, Rivière Assilibouenes M. de la Verendry (he signs it in this way) to the Minister. He explains why he has not been able to push further forward the discoveries of the previous year; he has sent two of his sons further on to the west. Fol. 253. 1½ page, say 1 p.

1742. October 12, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the Minister. He gives an account of the news which he has received from Michillimakinac, La Baie, Kamanistigouia, Fort LaReine, Lake of the Woods, the Miamis, the Ouyatanous, Ouabache, and Fort DeChartres. Information which M. de la Verendrye has sent him. Fol. 258. 14 pages, say 12 pp.

1743. February 14. Extract from a memorandum by M. de la Verendrye. He has sent one of his sons to the country of the Mantannes, with two Frenchmen. Fol. 267. 1½ p.

1743. October 29, Quebec. Extract from a letter by MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart to the Minister. Respecting the discoveries made by M. de la Verendrye, and his financial embarrassments. Fol. 269. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

1744. February 10, Quebec. The same to the same. Showing to the Minister reasons why the English will not be able to attempt to discover the Western Sea. Fol. 272. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1744. October 21, Quebec. The same to the same. M. de la Verendrye having asked to be relieved from his post, they have chosen M. de Noyelle in order to replace him. Fol. 274. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

1744. October 27, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the same. When sending him the journal of the discoveries of M. de la Verendrye, junior, (this journal does not accompany the letter) praises M. de la Verendrye, senior; his poverty. Fol. 277. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

1744. October 31. M. de la Verendrye (he spells it this way this time) to the same. He complains of the misery which he had had to undergo, and sets forth the needy condition in which he finds himself. He forwards his memorandum respecting the settlements which he has made in order to assist in the discovery of the Western Sea. Fol. 280 to 290. 19½ pages, say 15 pp.

1746. October 15, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois to the same. Letter in which, among other things, he shields M. de la Verendrye from the charges brought against him. He sends him back to continue his discoveries in the west, and to relieve M. de Noyelle from his post. Fol. 292. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

1746. November 1, Quebec. M. de la Verendrye to the same. He thanks him for the promotion which he has given him, and informs him that he is going to push forward his discoveries more actively than ever. Fol. 296. 1½ p.

1747. October 23, Quebec. M. de La Galissonière to the same. He praises M. de la Verendrye. Fol. 300. 1½ p.

78

15873

15873

1749. September 17, Quebec. M. de la Verendrye. He thanks the Minister for having procured for him the Cross of St. Louis, and tells him that he is going to leave for the west. Fol. 303. 1 p.

1750. April and May. Two short memoirs respecting the discoveries of M. de la Verendrye. Fol. 305 and 306. 3½ pp.

1750. September 30, Montreal. M. de la Verendrye, junior, to the Minister. He tells him of the death of his father, which occurred in the month of December of the previous year; sets forth the destitute condition in which he has left his family, as well as the injustice which has been done to his children, and claims the protection of the Minister. Fol. 308. 11 pages, say 9 pp.

No date. Record of the services of M. de la Verendrye. Fol. 314. 5½ pp.

1815. Moulainville near Verdun. M. Holandre. Letters and memorandum of a scheme respecting the settlement of a colony to be engaged in the fur trade on the north-west coast of America. Fol. 319–327. 12 pp.

1759. Memorandum for M. Veron, to proceed to the entrance of Hudson Bay to cut off the English vessels. Fol. 327–330. 4 pp.

END OF VOL. 16.—POSTS IN THE WESTERN COUNTRY.

(Another Series.)

"CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

VOL. 1.—ILE ROYALE—1712 to 1716.

M. COSTEBELLE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1712. Order in Council respecting the preliminary steps to be taken to establish a settlement on Cape Breton. The despatch of a frigate from Rochefort to Plaisance, and from Plaisance to Ile Royale, or Cape Breton, in order to choose a suitable fort there, &c. Fol. 3. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

1713. October 18, Port St. Louis. M. de Rouville to the Minister. About the settlement of Cape Breton. Description of the country. Fol. 7. 7 small pages, say 3 pp.

September 2. The taking possession of the Island of Cape Breton by M. Joseph de St. Ovide de Brouillan and others. Fol. 11. 1 p.

Unsigned memorandum on Ile Royale. Fol. 12. 10 pages, say about 6 pp.

January 24, Cape Breton. Another memorandum on the same subject. Fol. 17. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

July 10, Plaisance. M. Denys de La Ronde to the Minister. Informing him that he is about to proceed to Cape Breton, in accordance with the order which he has received, and asking for the Cross of St. Louis for his past services. Fol. 19. 3 small pages, say 1 p.

August 9, Marly. Letter from M. de Pontchartrain to M. Jérémie. With regard to the cession of Hudson Bay and Straits to the Queen of Great Britain. Fol. 21. 1 p.

English Harbour. M. Denys de La Ronde to the Minister. Giving him an account of what he saw in the Island of Cape Breton. Fol. 22. 7 pp.

October 9, English Harbour. The same to the same. On the same subject. Asks for a grant and employment as port captain. Fol. 26. 6 pages, say about 4 pp.

August 10, Plaisance. M. de Costebelle to the Minister. Respecting the settlement of the Island of Cape Breton. Fol. 30. 7 pp.

August 3, Plaisance. The same to M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan. Giving him instructions as regards the settlement of Cape Breton. Fol. 38. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

12

15945

15945

1714. October 29, Louisbourg. M. de Costebelle to the Minister. General considerations about the settling of Cape Breton. Fol. 42. 2½ pp.

September 23, Marly. Order in Council respecting the evacuation of Plaisance and the settlement of Ile Royale. Fol. 42. 2½ pages, say 1½ pp.

August 25, Louisbourg. Major L'Hermite to the Minister. Gives details respecting the wintering of the first colonists on Ile Royale, and their first works. Fol. 47. 39 pages, say 25 pp.

July 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Memorandum to serve as instructions to M. de LaRonde. Fol. 67. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the works on the harbour and fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 69. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of M. Duvivier. Mutiny among the soldiers; wretchedness of the people. Fol. 73. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. Memorandum and plan indispensable in order to begin the Fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 77. 5½ pages, say 5 pp.

November 8, Louisbourg. M. L'Hermite to the Minister. Naval construction, Fol. 80. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He complains of M. de LaRonde and of the want of discipline among the soldiers, who allege that they had not been paid; they are bad workmen. Trade is open with Boston. Fol. 82. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

October 27, Louisbourg. M. de Soubras, Commissioner Comptroller, to the same. Visit of M. de Couagne to Labrador, with several Acadians who did not think it expedient to settle there. Praises M. de Couagne. M. de St. Pierre and the scheme for settling Acadians there. Fol. 87. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Wintering of officers and soldiers. Sufferings of people from Newfoundland, who have come over to Cape Breton. Building of barracks. Fol. 90. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

1714. December 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Difficulties encountered in building of houses. Loss of several ships which had left Plaisance for Ile Royale. Want of discipline among the soldiers. Absence of order in the Government. Arrival of vessels from Plaisance. Fol. 93. 9 small pages, say about 7 pp.

1714. Extract, for the Council of Marine, from a letter by M. de St. Ovide, respecting his visit to Ile Royale. Fol. 99, 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

1714. Memorandum of the Council of Marine respecting the evacuation of Plaisance and the settlement of Ile Royale. Fol. 102. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1714. August 25, Louisbourg. "Memorandum of the people of Acadia who have just examined the lands of Ile Royale." Names a number of these persons. Fol. 104. 3 pp.

October 22, Plaisance. Memorandum from the Council respecting the transport of the inhabitants of Plaisance to Ile Royale. Fol. 106. 1 page, say ½ p.

November 19, Marly. Extract, for the Council, from a letter by M. Saujon, respecting the complete evacuation of Plaisance, where there remained but four or five inhabitants who have taken the oath of allegiance to the King of England. Fol. 108. ½ p.

April 7, La Rochelle. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to the Minister. Respecting measures to be taken for theevacuation of Plaisance. Fol. 109. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1714. Memorandum from M. Bourdon respecting the settlement of Ile Royale. Fol. 111. 11 pages, say about 9 pp.

85

16030

16030

1714. April 9, Versailles. Letters patent from the King, Louis XIV., authorizing MM. de Costebelle and de Soubras to make grants of land on Ile Royale. Fol. 117. 1½ p.

1715. January 15, Ile Royale. M. de Costebelle to the Minister. Respecting the settlement of the accounts connected with Plaisance. Fol 120. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 9, Port Dauphin. The same to the same. Respecting the beginning of the settlement at Port Dauphin. Shipwreck of the "St. Jérôme," coming from Quebec, on Sable Island. Survey of the Port of Toulouse. Hatred of the Indians in Acadia towards the English. Apathy of the Acadians in coming to settle in Ile Royale. The fisheries have had bad success. Fol. 123. 20 pages, say 10 pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has just returned from Louisbourg. Events which have occurred in his absence. Fol. 135. 4½ pp.

July 25, Louisbourg. M. de Costebelle. Answer to the scheme of M. de Soubras for the transport of the inhabitants of les Mines to Ile Royale. Fol. 138. 3½ pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Condition of the cannon brought from Plaisance. Fol. 140. 1 p.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cordial relationship exists between M. de Soubras and himself. Evacuation of Plaisance. Assistance required for the inhabitants transported to Ile Royale. Exemption from the King's duties, of fish, oils, &c., from Ile Royale. Hostility of the Indians against the English. Harsh treatment by General Nicholson, of the French inhabitants of Acadia. Condition of Acadia and Ile Royale. Fisheries. Surgeons and druggists. Micmac Indians. Food rations to the children of officers. Abandoned women. Punishment of criminals, &c. Tavern keepers. Arrival of M. de Beaucour and M. de La Ronde at Louisbourg. Pressing need for assistance, &c. Fol. 141. 15 pp.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Deplorable situation in which the new colony finds itself. Character and value of the officers employed in the service of the King at Ile Royale. Fortifications and defences of the island. Eulogy of M. de Mechin. Zeal of the Recollets. Complaints against M. de LaForest, writer to the King. Fol. 165. 2 pp.

August 3, Louisbourg. M. de Soubras, Commissary Comptroller. Memorandum for Captain de Pensens, who has gone off to command at Port St. Pierre, and is at present at Port Toulouse. Fol. 168. 2 pp.

August 21. The same. Memorandum for M. de Costebelle, respecting the port St. Pierre or Toulouse. Fol. 170. 2 pp.

September 21, Louisbourg. M. de Soubras to the Minister. Annoying result of the enmity of the Indians against the English. Efforts to attract the Acadians to Ile Royale. Importance of obtaining the bearings of Sable Island. Fol. 172. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Food, stores, &c. Requisition for revictualling the vessels. Armaments of the ports of the island. Irksomeness felt by the soldiers who have married. Details respecting the Government. Arrival of M. de Beaucour with his family, as well as that of M. de La Ronde. M. de St. Ovide useless at Louisbourg, and useful at Port Toulouse. Fol. 170. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Preparations for wintering. Praises M. de Courcy, commander of "La Mutine." Particulars about certain

56

11086

16086

inhabitants of the island. Saw mills proposed for Port Dauphin, &c. Fol. 182. 7 pages say 5 pp.

1715. November 1, Louisbourg. M. de Soubras to the Minister. M. de L'Hermite crosses over to France. Fol. 186. 3 small pages, say 1 p.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Plans for the fortifications of Port Dauphin and Louisbourg by M. de Beaucour. Immediate assistance required. Tavern keepers acting contrary to the law. Fol. 189. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Tours of inspection. Conflicts of authority. Fol. 193. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.

September 10, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan, the King's Lieutenant, at Louisbourg, to the Minister. He would have liked to have commanded the detachment sent to Port Dauphin. Steps which he took on learning that the King had appointed him to the command of the Port of Louisbourg. About twelve to fifteen of the inhabitants of Acadia have come to settle with their families at Port Toulouse. The fishery yield not abundant. Fol. 193. 3 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Dislike of the Acadians to settle on Ile Royale; they prefer Ile St. Jean. Measures to be taken with regard to the fishermen. Settlement of a bill of exchange drawn by him. Fol. 200. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

January 12, Ile Royale. M. du Ligoudes, commander of the troops. He gives an account to the Minister of the condition of the garrison of Ile Royale. Fol. 209. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

January 23, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Stating the difference which exists between himself and M. de St. Ovide. Fol. 211. 7 pages, say 3 pp.

January 10, Louisbourg. Major L'Hermite. Gives an account to the Minister of certain works completed on the island. Sickness brought from Plaisance. He complains of injustice done him. Fol. 211. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

January 11, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Respecting a certificate which M. de St. Ovide had asked of him for M. de La Ronde. Fol. 220. 2 pages, say 1 p.

August 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting works of construction, clearances, sowing, &c. Fol. 223. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting works of construction. He crosses to France. Fol. 227. 2 pp.

November 10, Port Toulouse. Captain Denys de La Ronde to the same. He has reached Port Toulouse, where he found the works almost completed. This port is bound to become a flourishing one. He asks for the rank of King's Lieutenant and the Cross of St. Louis. Fol. 230. 4 pages, say 1p.

December 3, Port Toulouse. The same to the same. Wretchedness of the Acadians settled at the port of Toulouse, as well as that of the soldiers of the garrison. Works executed at this port, etc. Fol. 232. 2 pp.

January 14, Louisbourg. M. de La Forest, clerk, to the Minister. Gives an account of his journey from Plaisance to Ile Royale. Fol. 235. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting his duties and the charges which may be brought against him. Fol. 238. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

February 25, Versailles. Memorandum about Ile Royale, with a sketch of the people and the establishments which have been erected there. Fol. 241. 11 pages, say 9 pp.

January 10, Louisbourg. M. de Couagne to the Minister. Respecting the timber and the soil of Ile Royale. Fol. 247. 1 p.

61

16147

16147

Later than 1715.	Memorandum respecting the missions to the Micmac Indians and Acadia. Fol. 249.	10½ pp.
1715. October 19, Louisbourg.	Enumeration of the King's storehouses south of the port of Louisbourg. Fol. 255.	2½ pp.
September 30, Louisbourg.	Inventory of the buildings belonging to the King at Louisbourg. Fol. 257.	2½ pp.
September 7, Louisbourg.	Brother Dominique de La Marche, Superior of the Recollets, to MM. de Costebelle and Soubras. Gives an account of his mission to the Acadians, settled at Toulouse. Fol. 259.	3½ pp.
September 7, Louisbourg.	Deliberations of the Council at Louisbourg, on the subject of sending a vessel to Acadia in order to endeavour to bring the people there to Ile Royale. Fol. 261.	2½ pp.
January 12,	Extract made for the use of the Council, from a letter, respecting the vexatious conduct of the English towards the Acadians. Fol. 265.	2 pp.
1715. August 5, Louisbourg.	Memorandum for M. de Costebelle respecting the port of Toulouse. Fol. 267. 3½ pages, say	3 pp.
1706 (sic.) November 30, Paris.	Memorial addressed to M. de Pontchartrain about the establishment of a colony in the Island of Cape Breton. Fol. 269.	36 pp.
1716.	Memorandum of the Council of the Regency about a letter from M. Morpain, harbour captain at Ile Royale, asking for a passage to France. Statement of the record of the said M. Marpain. Fol. 289. 2½ pages.	1½ p.
1716. March.	Memorandum of the Council of the Regency on the three posts in Ile Royale, and the official staff forming them. Fol. 291. 10 pages, say	7 pp.
March 14.	Memorial to the Council of the Regency respecting taxes upon the fishermen, in aid of the hospital of Ile Royale. Fol. 317. 21 pages, say	14 pp.
July 7, PortDauphin.	Memorandum from M. de Soubras for M. Morpain, the port captain. Fol. 382.	1 p.
February 27.	Memorandum of the Council of the Regency respecting letters from MM. de St. Ovide de Brouillan, de Barailh, de Courbond, St. Léger, and L'Hermite, giving the latest news from Louisbourg. Fol. 384.	
April 25.	23 pages, say	18 pp.
	Memorandum of the Council of the Regency respecting letters of settlement on Ile Royale asked for by the Recollets from Brittany. Fol. 398.	1½ p.
October 8, Louisbourg.	M. de Costebelle. Unaddressed letter. Arrival at Louisbourg of M. Barailh who went on to Port Dauphim. Little eagerness displayed on the part of the Acadians to emigrate to Ile Royale. Works executed at Ports Dauphin and Toulouse. Fol. 404. 4 pages, say	3½ pp.
November 1.	M. de Costebelle to Father Justinien. Arrival of Father Dominique at Toulouse, in the interests of the scheme for causing the Acadians to emigrate to Ile Royale. Fol. 411. 3½ small pages, say	1½ p.
December 30, Croisicq.	The same. Unaddressed letter. Gives an account of his crossing to France. Cannot say at what time he will go to Paris, &c. Fol. 413.	2 pp.
November 9, Port Dauphin.	M. de Soubras, Commissioner, to the Minister. Respecting police duty among the troops. Fol. 416. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
November 22, Port Dauphin.	The same. Unaddressed letter to accompany his request for money supplies for the year 1717. Fol. 417. 5 pages, say	3½ pp.

117

16264

16264

1716. November — Port Dauphin.	M. de Soubras to the Minister. Respecting the bills of exchange drawn. Fol. 420. 1 p.
November 26, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Respecting the delay caused to business matters owing to the late arrival of the King's vessel. Fol. 421. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.
December 1, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Unfinished letter respecting the want of currency for the colony. Fol. 426. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.
December 1, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Respecting the food rations issued to the officers, &c. Fol. 429. 1 p.
December 4, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Respecting the artillery. Fol. 430. 1 p.
December 4, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Respecting the Indians. Fol. 431. 4 pages, say 3 pp.
December 5, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Respecting the refusal to carry officers' baggage, and the little care taken of it. Fol. 435. 1 p.
December 6, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Respecting the complaints brought against them. Fol. 436. 4 pp.
December 8, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Remarks upon a memorandum by M. de Varville, respecting fortifications, buildings, &c. Fol. 438. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.
December 11, Port Dauphin.	The same to the same. Remarks about the charges brought against him. Fol. 441. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.
March 9, Paris.	Document signed M. de La Boulaye, entitled: Memorandum to serve as instructions to the Governor and the King's Commissioner at Ile Royale. Fol. 448. 7 pp.
September 29, Louisbourg.	M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan. Respecting the arrival of several vessels, among others, of an English frigate, commanded by M. Benjamin Gwyon. Fol. 453. 6 pages, say 5 pp.
October 27, Louisbourg.	The same to the Council. Respecting the fisheries of Louisbourg. Fol. 457. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.
November 18, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the fortifications and buildings of the place. Fol. 460. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.
November 20, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting certain bills of exchange drawn by the merchants of Louisbourg. Fol. 462. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.
October 4, Louisbourg.	Major L'Hermite to the Council. Giving an account of a tour of inspection which he has made. Fol. 470. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.
January 28, Port Toulouse.	M. de La Forest, clerk, to the Minister. Respecting the misery and sickness which prevailed among the inhabitants of this place. Fol. 474. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.
1718 (sic.)	Unsigned memorandum giving a sketch of the condition of Ile Royale at this time. Fol. 479. 13 pages, say 10 pp.
1716. December 5, Port Toulouse.	M. Denys de La Ronde to the Council of Marine. Memorandum setting forth his length of service. Fol. 486. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.
1716.	Statement of the vessels of St. Jean de Luz which fished at Ile Royale in 1716. Fol. 522. 1 p.
1716.	Statement of the vessels from Brittany and Normandy which fished at Ile Royale in 1716. Fol. 523. 1½ p.
Later than 1715.	Memorandum about the Island of St. Jean, Tracadie, North St. Peter, Malpec and the Port of Three Rivers. Fol. 524. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

END OF VOL. I.—ILE ROYALE.

82

16346

16346

ILE ROYALE.

CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE.

1717.

M. DE COSTEBELLE, GOVERNOR.

VOL. 2.

C. 11.

1717. April 13. Order of the Council of Marine, about a memorial from M. de Soubras respecting the trade of Louisbourg, and the trial of Rappiot. Fol. 4. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

April 13. The same. About the tavern keepers and foreign merchants who sell by retail. Fol. 9, 8 pages, say 6 pp.

January 6. The same. Respecting a memorandum from M. Courbon St. Léger respecting the remarks made by him on Ports Dauphin and Louisbourg. Fol. 14. 13 pages, say 9 pp.

February 26. The same. Respecting a memorandum from M. de Costebelle respecting Ports Dauphin, Louisbourg and Toulouse. Fol. 21. 12½ pages, say 10 pp.

March 2. The Council of Marine. Order upon a memorandum from Father Dominique de La Marche, Recollet, upon the missions of Ile Royale. Fol. 30. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

February 26. The same. An order upon a memorandum by M. de Costebelle respecting the fortifications and the troops. Fol. 34. 7 pages, say 5½ pp.

1717. April 10. The same. Order on a memorandum by M. de Soubras respecting the harbour of Canceaux. Fol. 38. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 10. The same. Order on a memorandum from M. de Soubras respecting the Indians. Fol. 40. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

1717. The same. Order upon a memorandum by M. de Soubras on the subject of land grants. Fol. 45. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

1717. April 13. The same. Order on a memorandum from M. de Soubras respecting the valuation of the houses of Louisbourg. Fol. 49. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

April 20. The same. Order on a memorandum by M. de Soubras respecting the Acadians and Port Toulouse. Fol. 51. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

April 13. The same. Order upon a memorandum by M. de Soubras respecting the artillery which had been obtained from the capture of Fort St. Jean. Fol. 57. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

April 20. The same. Order respecting trade and fishing. Fol. 60. 11 pages, say 9 pp.

March 17. The same. Order with reference to a memorandum by M. de Costebelle respecting the advantages to be offered to the soldiers who felt inclined to settle on Ile Royale. Fol. 67. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1716 (sic.) March 27. The same. Order on a memorandum by M. de Costebelle respecting disorders caused by the excessive number of taverns. Fol. 84. 10½ pages, say 8½ pp.

1716 (sic.) March 28. The same. Order respecting the attempts made to induce the Acadians to settle in Ile Royal. Fol. 90. 16 pages, say 12 pp.

1717. June 7. The same. Order respecting the administration of justice in Ile Royale. Fol. 99. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

June 12. Ordinance in order to regulate at what distance from the three posts at Ile Royale, it will be permissible to build, to erect fences, and to plant trees. Fol. 101. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

June 18. Order of the Council of Marine. Respecting the Superior Council and the Bailiwicks of Ile Royale. Fol. 103. 1½ page, say 1 p.

107
16453

16453

1717. June 5. The same. Order concerning the trade which the English are going to engage in with Ile Royale. Fol. 104. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

June 5. The same. Order respecting the French settled in Acadia. Fol. 110. 9½ pages, say 7½ pp.

1718 (sic.) April 14. The same. Order respecting the fishing off Ile Royale. Fol. 117. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

1718. April 1. The same. Respecting an opinion by M. de Verville about the fisheries. Fol. 119. 1 p.

April 1. The same. Respecting trade carried on by the officers. Fol. 120. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

March 30. The same. Order respecting the buildings, &c., in the three ports of Louisbourg, Port Dauphin and Toulouse. Fol. 125. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

April 1. The same. Order respecting the fortifications and buildings at Louisbourg. Fol. 131. 14½ pages, say 10 pp.

April 1. The same. Order respecting the hospitals on Ile Royale. Fol. 139. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

August 6. The same. Order respecting the trade and fisheries of Ile Royale, of Canceaux in Acadia, and of Newfoundland. Fol. 143. 6½ pages, say 4½ pp.

1717 (sic.) Enumeration of deeds granted by MM. de Costebelle and Soubras to the inhabitants of Louisbourg, LaBaleine, Scatarie, Ile de la Tremblade, Petit Laurent-Bec and Port Toulouse. Fol. 151. 21 pp.

1717. November 13, Louisbourg. Memorandum by MM. de St. Ovide de Brouillan and Soubras about the details of Government at Louisbourg. Fol. 163. 43 pages, say 30 pp.

1717. Memorandum respecting the distribution of presents to the Indians of Antigoneshe and Miramichi gathered at Port Dauphin. Fol. 181. 1½ p.

1717. Memorandum by M. de Costebelle respecting the contests for power between the Colonial Government and the Controlling Commissioners. Fol. 190. 2 pp.

1717. Petition by M. de Costebelle to the Count of Toulouse, asking that justice may be done him. Fol. 192. ½ p.

1717. The same to the Council of Marine. Making representations to them in the matter of certain difficulties which had been met with in the carrying out of public works at Ile Royale. Fol. 193. 2 pp.

1717. Memorandum from the same. Respecting the poor success of the efforts made to induce the Acadians to emigrate to Ile Royale. Fol. 204. 1 p.

1717. May 16, Paris. Certificate given by MM. de Ste. Marie, de La Forest and de Costebelle, in proof of the expenditure made by the latter person, at the time of the evacuation of Plaisance. Fol. 207. ½ p.

August 9, La Rochelle. M. de Costebelle, respecting the delays met with before his departure for Ile Royale. Fol. 208. 3 small pages, say 1½ p.

April 11, Louisbourg. Ordinance by M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan forbidding the French merchants from selling by retail on shore. Fol. 211. ½ p.

February 1, Louisbourg. The same. Unaddressed letter respecting certain details of Government. Fol. 212. 6 pages, say 3½ pp.

April 11, Louisbourg. The same. Ordinance respecting the purchase of goods forming the cargo of a vessel by private persons who sold them to others. Fol. 216. ½ p.

October 10, Louisbourg. Petition by the inhabitants of Ile Royale to the Count de Toulouse, praying him that M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan be the successor of M. de Costebelle, as Governor. Fol. 217. 2½ pp.

115

16568

16568

1717. October 20, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to the Minister. Giving him an account of the measures taken by him since the death of M. de Costebelle. Fol. 219. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 24, Louisbourg The same to the same. Statement of the vessels which have come over, as much to fish as to trade with Ile Royale, in 1717. Fol. 223. 2½ pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the Council of Marine. Arrival of M. de Beaucour at Louisbourg. Fol. 227. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the distribution of clothing and food to the soldiers. Fol. 229. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the officers. Fol. 232. 2 pages say 1 p.

November 30, Port Toulouze. The same to the same. Details about Port Toulouze. Complaints made against M. Morpain, Port Captain. Gratuitous distribution of food stopped. The people but little inclined to cultivate the soil. Population of Canceaux. Resources of this post. Ile Madame. Passage over to France of M. Gaulin, Indian Missionary. Fol. 237. 8 pp.

November 19, Ile Royale. M. Boisberthelot de Beaucour, the King's Lieutenant, to the Council of Marine. He gives an account of the events which have occnred during the absence of M. de Costebelle, and certain details of Government. Fol. 243. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

1717. M. de Soubras, Commissioner, to the same. Memorandum of what may be agreed upon for the establishment of the Sisters of Charity in each post. Fol. 250. 1 p.

1717. The same to the same. Respecting certain payments made with too much haste. Fol. 251. 1½ pp.

1717. The same to the same. Extra rations of food asked for. Fol. 254. ½ p.

1717. The same to the same. Respecting the installation of M. de La Forest at the port of Toulouse, and the clothing and food of the soldiers. Fol. 255. ½ p.

1717. The same to the same. Respecting the troops. Fol. 256. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

1717. The same to the same. Respecting the taverns to be done away with. Fol. 258. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

1717. The same to the same. Respecting the tour of M. L'Hermite through Ile Royale. Fol. 259. 1 p.

January 20, Port Dauphin. Major du Ligoudez. Gives an account to the Council of the condition of this post. Fol. 261. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same. Serious charges against M. de Soubras, who had been the cause of a mutiny in the garrison, &c. Fol. 265. 8½ pages, say 6½ pp.

November 12, Port Toulouse. M. de La Forest, clerk. He gives an account to the Council of his arrival at Ile Royale from France; the condition of his department and the disorders caused by taverns. Fol. 273. 6½ pages, say 4½ pp.

1717. Port Toulouze. The same to the Missionaries of Acadia. Offering them his services. Fol. 277. 2 pages, say about 1½ p.

September 27, Port Dauphin. M. de La Forest's instructions. Fol. 278. 3 pp.

1717. M. de La Forest. Makes a claim to the Council for services rendered and money expended by him in Newfoundland. Fol. 280 2½ pp.

December 18, Louisbourg. Petition by M. Morpain to M. de Beaucour respecting a dispute

47

16615

16615

which he had with MM. de Ligoudez and de La Boularderie. Fol. 282. 1 large page, say 2 pp.

1717. November 15, Louisbourg. M. de Ste. Marie. Begs the protection of the Minister for Mlle Costebelle, his neice, and for himself. Scheme for raising a company of gunners and bombardiers. Fol. 290. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 28, Louisbourg. Instructions given to Sr Florenceau, clerk. Fol. 293. 3 pp.

January 30, Paris. M. de Laboulaye. Memorandum respecting the proposed settlements in Ile Royale. Fol. 298. 3½ pp.

No date. Unsigned memorandum respecting the benefit which would be derived from attracting the Roman Catholic Irish, now living with the English in the neighbourhood of Ile Royale, towards the settlement of this portion. Fol. 301. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

1717. Remarks about the arrival of the vessel, the disorder among the troops, and about the useless expenditure made in comformity with the plans of the fortifications. Fol. 304. 10½ pages, say 9½ pp.

No date. Extract from the police regulations, drawn up at Louisbourg, since the year 1717. Fol. 311. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

END OF VOL. 2.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1718.

VOL. 3.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1718. March 30. Judgment of the Council of Marine, on a memorial from M. de St. Ovide and M. de Soubras. English vessel at Louisbourg. Abolition of the canteens; disorders caused by tavern keepers. Foreign merchants at Louisbourg. Troops &c. Fol. 4. 4 pp.

April 1. The same. Respecting the extra rations asked for. Fol. 10. 2 pages, say 1 p.

April 1. The same. Chiefly concerning the matter of M. Morpain, and his quarrel with M. de Ligoudez and M. de La Boularderie. (This affair is told in far different words in this place than it is in the complaint made by M. Morpain and cited above. Vol. 2, pages82.) Fol. 14. 14½ pages, say 9 pp.

April 1. The same. About a memorandum from M. de St. Ovide and M. de Soubras, containing details about the Government of Ile Royale, and especially an analysis of the population. Fol. 22. 15 pages, say 9 pp.

May 10. The same on the application of Sr Gaulin, missionary, for a gratuity to enable him to pay his debts. Fol. 42, 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 25. The same. Respecting the famine which prevails on Ile Royale. (This writing is incomplete.) Fol. 45. 2 pages, say 1 p.

July 18, Extract from a memorandum from the King to M. de St. Ovide and M. de Mézy, to prevent any dispute between them. Fol. 64. 4 pages say 2 pp.

September 24. Order in Council upon a letter from M. de St. Ovide, dated Louisbourg, 14th August, 1718. Lodgings for the troops. Scarcity of provisions. Fisheries, &c. Fol. 68. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 29. The same. Upon a letter from M. de St. Ovide and M. de Soubras, about the opposition made by the English, to the fishing by the French at Canceaux. Fol. 72. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

January 9, Louisbourg. Letter from M. de St. Ovide and M. de Soubras to the Council. Lively representations as to the critical condition of Ile Royale. Fol. 76. 28 pages, say 20 pp.

81

16696

1696

1718. October 2, Louisbourg. Order for M. de La Forest to obtain information as to what took place at Canceaux. Fol. 92. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 13. Declaration by Captain Dominicé, respecting the plundering of Canceaux. Fol. 94. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 19. M. de St. Ovide and M. de Soubras to Council. Retreat of the troops from the ports of Toulouse and Dauphin. Ask for assistance. The affair at Canceaux. Fol. 102. 11½ pages say 8½ pp.

October 19. The same to the same. The rolls of the companies of M. de La Ronde and M. de Pensens complete, and also those of the soldiers detached from the other companies in Ile Royale, who remained there after the retirement of the troops sent out to Canada. Fol. 109. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

October 6, Louisbourg. Copy of an order from M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to M. de Ste. Marie, Captain of the Garrison of Louisbourg to proceed to Canceaux. Fol. 113. 1 p.

November 16, Louisbourg. Opinions of various officers respecting the post on the Island, which ought specially to be developed. Fol. 114. 1½ p.

June 4. Statement of the quarrel which has arisen between Martin Massonde, and Jean Baptiste Villedieu, at the Michaux Islands. Fol. 134. 5½ pp.

July 30, Louisbourg. Ordinance respecting the tavern-keepers. Fol. 146. 1 p.

November 29, Louisbourg. Copy of the letter from M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan, Governor of Ile Royale, to the Governor of Boston, respecting the bad treatment which several merchant masters fishing at Canceaux received at the hands of the captain of an English frigate, who plundered them. Fol. 147. 7 pages, say 7½ pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. Certificate, signed by MM. de St. Ovide and others, of the services rendered by M. de Soubras. Fol. 152. 1 p.

1718. Petition by the officers in Ile Royale to M. de St. Ovide complaining that their services had not been recognized, and that promotion, to which they were entitled, had not been granted them. Fol. 153. 1½ p.

1718. December 10, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to the Minister. After having spoken of some things in Ile Royale, he gives an account of a misunderstanding which took place at Canceaux, between the Indians and the English; to the latter he has proposed that the boundaries of Acadia should be defined. Fol. 154. 18 pages, say 8 pp.

December 20, Louisbourg. The same to the Council. Respecting two men who had been killed, the one by Sr Morpain, the port captain, the other by Jean Vildieu. Fol. 166. 2 pages, say 1 p.

December 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the plundering of merchant fisherman at Canceaux by an English frigate. Fol. 168. 1½ page, say 1 p.

(Note.—The word Canceau is found written in the two ways, with or without an "x" at the end, in the documents which we are analyzing. We follow the orthography that we meet with in each document, adopting the same course with respect to the remainder of the proper names—*J.M.*) Fol. 170 to 173. 7 pp.

September 23, Louisbourg. Other documents on the same subjects.

October 18, Louisbourg. M. de Soubras to the Council. Making an appeal to their kindness to aid him in making good the losses which a fire had caused him. Fol. 186. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

1718. List of inhabitants engaged in fishing off Ile Royale, together with the number of their boats. Fol. 206. 5 pp.

End of Vol. III.—Ile Royale.

65

1761

ILE ROYALE.

"CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

16761

1719.

VOL. IV. M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1719. March 5. Order in Council with respect to M. de St. Ovide, dated the 4th January, 1719. Administration of the finances; food and clothing; trade of the Colony. Fol. 9. 11½ pages, say 5½ pp.

March 28. The same. Respecting a letter from M. de St. Ovide, dated the 9th January, the same year. Provisions and ammunition; fishing and commerce; population of Ile Royale; plunder of the Canceaux post. Fol. 19. 15 pages, say 8 pp.

January 9. The same. Respecting the difficulty about the succession of M. de Costebelle. Fol. 46. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

August 27. The same. Respecting the victualling, the fortifications and the barracks. Fol. 52. 7 pages, say 3 pp.

November 21. The same. On a letter from M. de Barrailh, on board the "Dromadaire," at Louisbourg, giving an account of his passage and of his arrival at Louisbourg. Fol. 56 11 pages, say 5 pp.

November 21. The same. Respecting a letter from M. de St. Ovide respecting the new settlement of the harbour of Saint Esprit. The commission and sojourn of M. de Ste. Marie at Boston, with respect to the claims in the matter of the plundering at Canceaux. The intrigues of Sr Petitpas among the Indians, in order to bring them over to the English. Fol. 62. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

January 24. The same. Upon a letter from M. de Verville, an engineer, respecting the fortifications and the price for their labour paid to the workmen. Fol. 66. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

March 4. The same. On a letter from MM. de St. Ovide and Soubras, chiefly concerning the advantages offered by the port of Toulouse. Petition from the inhabitants of Louisbourg, in the case of the Recollets. Fol. 76. 18 pages, say 10 pp.

March 25. The same. On a letter from M. de Brouague, of Phélypeaux Bay, respecting the fisheries and the Indians of Labrador, as well as the want of respect towards him which had been exhibited by M. de la Valtrie, an ensign of the Canadian troops. Fol. 86. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

March 29, The same. On a letter from MM. de St. Ovide and Soubras, respecting foreign merchants, and the religious orders. Fol. 92. 7½ pages, say 3½ pp.

May 23. The same. On a letter from Father Dominique de La Marche, respecting the present condition of the Acadians. Fol. 96. 12 pages, say 6 pp.

July 18. The same. Respecting the plundering affair at Canceaux. Fol. 109. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

Without date, but about 1719. Petition from the inhabitants of Ile Royale to the Council of Marine, asking that they be allowed to keep the Recollet Fathers, instead of accepting the secular priests which they wished to give them. Fol. 125-127. 3 pages, say 2⅓ pp.

1719. July 18. Memorandum from the King to serve as instructions for MM. de St. Ovide and de Mézy. Fol. 128. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

November 27, MM. de St. Ovide and de Mézy. Memorandum, without address. Provisions and stores. Fortifications. The pillage of Canceaux. Officers' commissions. Contraband goods. Fol. 133. 14 pages, say 7 pp.

Nov Loui.

75

16836

16836

1719. July 20, Boston. Copy of a letter written in English by M. Samuel Shute, Governor of Boston, to M. de St. Ovide. Respecting relations between the two colonies. Fol. 172. 1½ p.

June 22, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter written by MM. de St. Ovide and Soubras to the Council of Boston, respecting the pillage of Canceaux. Fol. 180. 1½ p.

October 23, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Council of Marine. Arrival of the "Dromadaire" at Port Dauphin. The lodging of MM. de Soubras and de Mézy; fortifications; arms; recruits, &c. Fol. 183. 6½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 30. The same to the same. Loss of the King's ship "Marie Joseph." Return from Boston of M. de Ste. Marie, without bringing any tiding as to the settlement of the pillaging affair at Canceaux. Fol. 188. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The reception of officers commissions; troops and discipline; distribution of arms. Fol. 191. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Relations with the Indians. Fol. 195. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting a dispute which he had with M. de Mézy. Fol. 197. 6 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He marks with surprise the disapproval of the Council as to certain expenditures which he has authorized. Crossing to France of the Count d'Agrain. Fol. 205. 11 pages, say 5 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distress of the family left by M. de Villejoing. He asks for a secretary. Debts left by Jean Bruneau, who has departed for Newfoundland. The mission of Lieutenant Dalaperelle to Boston, with the people who were plundered at Canceaux, in order to claim their effects. Fol. 211. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 29. Trade return of Ile Royale in 1719. Fol. 223. ½ p.

November 29, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to the Council. Fortifications; hospital; &c. Fol. 224. 8 pages, say 4½ pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of Captain de Villiers. Officers to be appointed. Fol. 229. 2 pages, say 1 p.

Saint Pierre. M. Gaulin, a priest, to M. X. Respecting his mission, and the Indians. Fol. 251. 11 pages, say 5 pp.

1719. Captain de Rouville to the Count de Toulouse. Insufficiency of clothing given to the soldiers; bad quality of the muskets given to them, &c. Fol. 285. ½ p.

1719. Petition by M. de La Boularderie to the Count de Toulouse, respecting the settlement of the Island of Niganiche, &c. Fol. 287. 3 pp.

1719. Petition from the inhabitants of the port of Toulouse to the Council. Requesting that M. de LaRonde be again appointed to the command of this post. Fol. 289. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

END OF VOL. IV.—ILE ROYALE.

ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE.

1720-1721.

VOL. V.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

MM. de St. Ovide and de Mézy to the Council of Marine. They answer the charges made against them of having hindered the work on the fortifications. A surgeon at Port Toulouse. Troops. Barracks.

40

16876

16876

1720. Hospital. Naval movements. Disputes between certain of the inhabitants. English vessels at Canceaux pillaged by Indians. &c. Fol. 136. 15 pages, say 9 pp.

December 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking that the same facilities be granted to trade at Louisbourg as in other parts of the island: The English are establishing themselves firmly at Canceaux. Maintenance of the hospital. Failing condition of M. Gaulin, the Indian missionary at Antigoniche. The monks of St. Francis. Fortifications. Houses. Lodgings of the staff. Etienne Burel, tavern keeper, a bad character. Ordinance respecting foreign merchants. Pension to the wife of M. Villejoinc. Fol. 148. 15 pp.

1720. Ordinances respecting the tavern keepers and fishermen. Fol. 157. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

June 22, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Council. On the bad condition of the troops of Ile Royale, and of those which they send out to him from France. Fol. 161. 1½ page, say 1 p.

June 22, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Complains of the violent character of M. de Mézy, &c. Fol. 166. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

July 2. Memorandum from the King to M. de St. Ovide and M. de Mesy. Respecting their administration. Fol. 171. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

August 30, Louisbourg. M. de Gotteville Belisle, naval lieutenant. Requests that they should give him M. Denys de La Ronde, in order that they should pass the winter together on Ile St. Jean, on which he was going to make a settlement. Fol. 180. ½ p.

September 4, Louisbourg. M. St. de Ovide to the Council. M. de Gotteville has arrived and is about to go to Ile St. Jean, where he will look for a port at which to make a settlement. Fol. 181. 2 pages, say 1 p.

September 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The merchants who were plundered at Canceaux have not received nor can they recover any portion of their goods. Meeting of Micmacs of the Antigoniche mission. They plunder the English at Canceau. Fol. 184. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

June 30, Port Toulouze. The same to the Governor of Port Royal. Defending himself from the charge of doing anything respecting the Acadians which may be of a nature to disturb the peace between the two Crowns. Fol. 189. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September— Copy of a letter from M. Philips, Governor of Acadia, to M. de St. Ovide. Respecting the plundering of the English at Canceau, and asking for satisfaction, &c. Fol. 192. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

September 27, Louisbourg. Reply by M. de St. Ovide to the foregoing letter. Fol. 194. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 11, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Council. M. de Verville, who is crossing over to France, will give a detailed statement of the works of fortifications, of which he includes a sketch. Quartering of the troops. The command of Port Toulouse. Want of foresight of the soldiers who spend all their money as soon as they receive it. Report concerning the officers. Unsatisfactory quality of the soil at Ile St. Jean. Distribution of food supply. Fol. 206. 20 pages, say 10 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complains that M. de Verville gives way too much to the contractors for the fortifications, and that they leave them in want of stores. Fol. 223. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

June 19, Louisbourg. M. de Verville to the same. Respecting the works on the fortifications. Fol. 235. 4½ pages, say 3½ p.

November 18, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville. Letter to the Council accompanying a return of the seven companies of marine infantry, who make up the garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 266 and 267. 2 pp.

September 11. Capt. de Pensens. "Procès-verbal" respecting the disorders brought

7 2

16948

16948

about at Canceau by the Indians. Fol. 279. 11 pages, say 13 pp.

1720. Documents respecting the foregoing affair. Fol. 285 to 297. 17½ pp.

1721. September 15, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Council. Respecting his relations with the Indians. Fol. 358. 12 pages, say 7 pp.

September 20. Louisbourg. The same to the same. Plan of General Philips for fortifying Canceau, &c. Fol. 367. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

November 27. The same to the same. Need for an armourer; military stores. Recommends the promotion of M. de Consolin. Fol. 372. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 28, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to the Minister. Complaining of the charges brought against him in connection with the harbour works of Louisbourg. Fol. 374. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the troops. Fol. 378. 12 pages, say 6 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. On the same subject. Fol. 386. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

December 7, Louisbourg. The same to the Council. Respecting the punishment inflicted on several soldiers who had killed some oxen belonging to the inhabitants. Fol. 391. 1½ page, say 1 p.

1721. The same. Ordinance passed with reference to this matter. Fol. 392. ¼ p.

1721. The same to M. Maurepas, Minister of Marine. Sets forth his record of service, and asks for a pension. Fol. 394. 2½ pages, say 1½ pp.

1722 (sic.) November 20, Louisbourg. M. de Mézy, comptroller. Financial statement for 1723. Surgeon at Port Toulouse; Madame Chambon, interpreter; Sieur de Chambon is nominated to the command of Port Dauphin; the seven Indian villages; statement of the food supply, &c. Fol. 397. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

1721. Further documents respecting the negotiation by M. de Hirriberry, at London, to cause to be restored to himself and other subjects of the King of France, the goods and chattels looted at Canceau, in 1718, by an English vessel, commanded by Captain Smart. Fol. 441 to 486. 55 p.

End of Vol. V.—Ile Royale.

Ile Royale.—"Correspondance Générale."

1722-23.

Vol. 6—M. de St. Ovide, Governor.

C. 11.

1722. March 3. Order of Council of Marine. Respecting the claims made at London by M. de Hirriberry. Fol. 4. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

March 10. The same. Respecting the grant to the Count de St. Pierre of the Islands of St. Jean, Miscou, Madeleine, and other islands and islets adjacent. Fol. 6. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

March 24. The same. Respecting assistance granted to 54 Acadians, who had taken refuge at the port of Toulouse. Fol. 8. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

March 24. The same. Respecting the utility of having one company at Port Toulouse, the boundaries of Acadia, and the settlement at Canceau. Fol. 10. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

April 2. The same. Respecting the building of a church at Louisbourg; the care of the sick, and the collection of taxes for these purposes. Fol. 12. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

126

17074

17074

1722. May 5. The same. Respecting a police regulation forbidding captains of foreign vessels to hire crews made up from the population, in order to carry on the autumnal fishing, and to buy from other vessels provisions and fishing apparatus, the surplus of their supplies for barter. Fol. 14. 1½ page, say 1 p.

May 5. The same. Respecting a topographical description of Ile Royale and its fortifications. Fol. 15. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

May 28. The same. Respecting the small amount of success that M. de Hirriberry has met with in England, in the direction of causing them to repay the value of the goods looted at Canceau. Fol. 17. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

May 12. The same. Respecting the people of Ile Royale, who passed over to Ile St. Jean, in order to avoid their creditors. Fol. 20. ½ p.

May 12. The same. Respecting the collection of a tax of a hundred weight of codfish per fishing boat. Fol. 21 ¼ p.

September 14. The same. Respecting the attacks made by the Abenakis on the English, and the crimes committed by a brigantine and schooner owned by pirates. Fol. 22. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

May 12, Paris. Memorial from the King to MM. de St. Ovide and de Mésy. Fol. 25. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

May 9, Louisbourg. Ordinance by MM. de St. Ovide and de Mésy. Respecting the persons who gave intoxicating liquors to the soldiers, &c. Fol. 29. 1 p.

May 12, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and de Mésy. Regulation respecting foreign merchants who bought cargoes. Fol. 36. 2½ pp.

June 28, Louisbourg. Letter by M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Informing him of the murder of the Count Dagrain by two Indians, who have been captured. Assuring him that the Micmac chiefs had received presents of considerable value from the English. Stating to him that the colony was suffering from want of provisions. Fol. 38. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

December 5, Rochefort. The same to the same. Informing him of his arrival in France. Fol. 44. ½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the King's vessels. Measures taken by General Philips to make himself secure against the attacks of the Indians. Complaint made by the English against the latter; they threaten to carry off M. Gaulin, their missionary, and to destroy the Antigoniche mission. Fol. 46. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

August 7, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant de Mésy to the same. Arrival of the King's vessel "Le Paon." Matters of detail. Depredations committed by the pirates. The Acadian Indians harass the English. He thanks the Minister for the title of "writer," conferred upon his son. Fol. 51. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

September 1. Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Eclatant" and the "Amazon," with cases of scurvy on board. Wood and coal placed on board these vessels. Indians surprised and killed by the English. Grant of Ile Madame to M. d'Auteuil. Fol. 53. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg The same to the same. Respecting presents to the Indians, and their mission. Fol. 73. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

December 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Making him acquainted with the news brought by Father Gaulin respecting Acadia and the Indians of that country. Fol. 75. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 27, Louisbourg. Census made in 1722 by M. Gaulin, as well of the population of Ile Royale as of the people of the Peninsula of Acadia who have been removed by the missionaries. Fol. 77. 1 p.

December 22, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to Minister. M. Gaulin reports that the English in Acadia have made a declaration of war against the Indians.

30

17104

17104

in which they desire to embroil the French of this Province. Fol. 102. ½ p.

1722. The same to the same. Copy of a proclamation by Governor Philips in this matter. Fol. 107 to 110. 5 pp.

1722. September 20, Louisbourg. M. de Verville, engineer to Minister. Respecting the garrison and the fortifications of Ile Royale. Fol. 116. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. M. Isabeau, contractor, to the Minister. He defends himself from the charges brought against him with respect to the traffic which he carries on with the soldiers. Fol. 127. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

February 26, Rochefort. M. d'Auteuil, formerly Attorney General. Letter to the Minister, respecting the grant of Ile Madame. Fol. 132. 3 pages, say 1 p.

October 21, Neritchac, on Ile Madame, Province of Ile Royale. The same to the same. Sets forth that he has left for France with four loaded vessels and 66 persons, and that one of his vessels having been obliged to slacken speed near Newfoundland has been stopped, pillaged, and detained by the English, which has cost him a loss of more than 12,000 livres. Fol. 134. 1½ p.

February — The Count de St. Pierre, the grantee of the Ile of St. Jean, asks of the Minister that M. de Beaucourt be appointed to replace M. de Gottenville, as Governor of the Ile of St. Jean. Fol. 136. 1 p.

1722. Other letters to M. de Beaucourt on the same subject. Fol. 137. 5½ pp.

1723. December 3. M. de Maurepas to the Superior Council of Ile Royale. Informing them that the Duke of Bourbon, on account of the death of the Duke of Orleans, which happened on the 2nd of December, is intrusted, by the King with the duties and functions appertaining to the office of the principal Minister of State. Fol. 149. ½ p.

December 29, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide and de Mesy to the Minister. Various details respecting matters of administration in Ile Royale. Fol. 152. 21 pages, say 10 pp.

May 27, Versailles. Memorandum from the King to MM. de St. Ovide and de Mésy, giving them instructions with regard to carrying on public business. Fol. 170. 6½ pp.

November 22, Louisbourg. Memorandum from M. de St. Ovide respecting the safety of the Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 178. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Giving an account of the condition of the colony. Fol. 193. 11 pages, say 5½ pp.

November 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. On the same subject. Fol. 199. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The French soldiers are worth more than the Swiss. Rendering of judgments in civil suits. Fol. 217. 8 pages, say 4 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement of the vessels which have arrived to carry on trade with Ile Royale, the codfish and oil which have been placed on board the vessels, obtained as much from their own fishing as from that of the inhabitants of the Island, with their prime cost in the country. Fol. 223. ½ p.

1723. M. de Mésy to the Minister. Respecting the succession of the late Count d'Agrain. Fol. 225. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the havoc caused by a pirate. Fol. 233. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Giving details on public matters. Fol. 235. 15 pages, say 7½ pp.

November 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement in detail, of the product of the fisheries of Ile Royale, in 1723. Fol. 245. 2 pp.

67

17171

17171

1723. November 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Gives a record of his services, and asks leave to go to France to look after his own affairs. Fol. 253. 1½ page, say 1 p.

September 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same, giving two lists of vessels which have carried enlisted soldiers into the colony, and of those vessels which have brought none there. Fol. 257 to 259. 2 pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville. Letter to the Minister accompanying an extract from the criminal action against Antoine Courrieu, *alias* Petit-Boulanger, condemned to death as being the murderer of the Count d'Agrain. Fol. 261 to 282. 37 pages, say 30 pp.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same. Gives an account to the Minister of his command of Ile Royale, during the absence of M. de St. Ovide. Measures taken in case of an attack by pirates. Fol. 283. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

1723. Description of the fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 295 to 311. 30 pp.

March — Memorandum about the Canceau matter. Fol. 330 to 344. 24 pages, say 18 pp.

No date. Another memorandum on the same subject. Fol. 351. 1 p.

END OF VOL. 6.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE.

1724-1725.

VOL. 7.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR."

C. 11.

1724. May 9, Versailles. Memorandum from the King to MM. de St. Ovide and de Mésy, replying to their letters and giving them instructions. Fol. 4. 11 pp.

June 5, Louisbourg. Police regulation, ordering that pigs should not go at large. Fol. 10. ½ p.

September 8. Regulation as to the preference which the rest of the population should give to the codfish and oil belonging to their fishermen comrades. Fol. 11. 1 p.

October 28, Louisbourg. MM. de Pensens, de Ste. Marie, and other persons. Petition to the Minister in the matter of the deduction to be made from the reckoning of soldiers who are acting as workmen. Fol. 12, 1½ p.

November 16, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Acknowledges the receipt of the Cross of St. Louis for Captain Danjac. Arrival of fifty Swiss. Frenchmen are better adopted for military service. Deduction to be made from the pay of soldier workmen. Fol. 14. 10 pages, say 3 pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting certain officers who are about to cross over to France. Fol. 22. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distribution of presents among the Indians. Attack which was made upon the English from the Fort of Port Royale. Vengeance taken by the English Governor. Mission to the Indians. Surprise of the Abenakis. Fort in the upper part of the River Kénébeky, by the English. News from Canceaux. Fol. 24. 12 pages, say 6 pp.

August 2. M. de Mésy to the Minister. Arrival of the King's ships, "Hercule" and "Protée," commanded by M. de Roquefeuille, with many cases of scurvy. M. Courtin, a missionary, replaces M. Gaulin Fol. 35. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General expenditure. Building of a church at the Antigoniche Mission. Food, grains, &c. Fol. 39. 12 pages, say 10 pp.

110

17281

1724.
November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting family matters. Fol. 46. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the Louisbourg Hospital. Fol. 57. 1½ page, say 1 p.

November 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the building of fortifications and barracks, the quartering and commanding of troops, &c. Fol. 59. 13½ pages, say 12 pp.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Owing to the failure of assistance from the company, almost all the inhabitants of Ile St. Jean have retired to Ile Royale. Estate of Count d'Agrain. Deserters. Superior Council. Considerable returns from the fisheries at Niganiche. Asks for instructions respecting certain persons who have commenced to settle on Cape Ray, on the coast of Newfoundland. Opening of the road from Louisbourg to the Miré River, &c. Fol. 68. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

November 10. M. Boisberthelot de Beaucourt. Gives the Minister a record of his services. Fol. 98. 1 p.

August 3, and November 17, Louisbourg. The same. Two letters respecting the forward condition of the fortifications of this place. Fol. 135. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

Quebec. Paul Denis de Saint Simon, Provost of the Marshalsea. Complains to the Minister that his eldest son, in whose favour he gave up his office, has left him in poverty. Fol. 139. 3 pp.

1724. Memorandum respecting the River and Lake Miré. Fol. 164. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

December 17, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and de Mésy, to the Minister. Giving details of their government. Fol. 171. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

August 17, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the same. Expedition of sixty Abenakis and Micmacs against Canceaux. Fol. 179. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Wreck of the "Chameau." Fol. 181. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

The end of October, Louisbourg. Petition from the inhabitants of Ile Royale to the Minister, setting out the injury which is done to them by the English vessels who come to trade with the colony. Fol. 183. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Respecting the fortifications and the engineers, and the relations sustained with the English in Acadia. Fol. 185. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Missions in Acadia. Peace concluded between the English and the Malécites. Fol. 191. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1725. The same to the same. Respecting Ile St. Jean. Fol. 200. 6
December 18, Louisbourg. pages, say 4 pp.

December 21. The same to the same. Respecting the troops in Ile Royale. Asks for M. de Beaucour the governorship of Trois Rivières. Gives details respecting certain officers and the troops. Fol. 204. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

August 16, Louisbourg. M. de Mésy. Arrival of the King's ships "Victoire" and "Elizabeth." Chase given to a pirate. The sick; hospital. Fol. 211. 2 pp.

August 29, Louisbourg. The same and others. "Procès verbal" respecting the loss of the "Chameau." Fol. 213. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

September 3, Louisbourg Two letters from M de Mesy to M. de Vaudreuil and M. Bégon on the same subject. Fol. 216 to 219. 8 pages, say 3 pp.

September 6, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. On the same subject. Fol. 221. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting his services, &c. Fol. 254. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

17355

1725. December 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the works on the fortifications and the building of certain vessels. (Contains interesting details about the topography of Louisbourg.) Fol. 261. 11 pages, say 7 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Giving certain details of the wreck of the "Chameau." Fol. 274. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the grant made to M. LeBrun, director of the Boularderie Company, about the island at the entrance of Royal Bay, and about the lands opposite the said island on the south-east coast, which form Little Brador. Fol. 278. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. Extract from letters by M. de Maurepas. Respecting the claims of MM. François Alain de La Motte, Claude Morin, &c., respecting the estate of M. Pierre Alain de La Motte. Fol. 281. 2 pp.

Aug. 12 & 27, Louisbourg. M. Sabatier, comptroller. Two documents connected with the foregoing, in the matter of the estate of M. Pierre de La Motte. Fol. 290 to 293. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

December 21, Louisbourg. Captain de Pensens to the Minister. Respecting the order which he received to go and take possession of Ile St. Jean, in the King's name. Fol. 381. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1721 (sic.) November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the order which he had received to proceed to take command of Port Toulouse. Fol. 383. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1719. November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Informing the Minister of his arrival at Ile Royale. Fol. 385. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

1725. December 17, Louisbourg. The Admiralty officers of Louisbourg to the Minister. Respecting naval operations from this island. Fol. 396. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

END OF VOL. 7.—ILE ROYALE.

ILE ROYALE.—"CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1726.

VOL. 8.—M. de ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1726. November 28, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and de Mezy to the Minister. The English trade on Ile Royale. Fisheries of Ile Royale and Isle St. Jean. Timber for spars. Fortifications, barracks, &c. Refusal of the soldiers to settle in the colony. Need of a shipload of peasants. Duties paid to the farmers of Canada on articles of produce. Buildings. Destruction caused by tempests. Greater facilities are offered for the timber trade in Canada than in Ile Royale. Fol. 8. 25 pages, say nearly 17 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cadets among the troops. Expensive living. Persons in distress. Clothing of the troops, &c. Good yield of the fisheries. The clerical livings at Louisbourg and Ile Royale, &c. Fol. 21. 12 pages, say 9 pp.

September 18, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Interviews with the Indians; relations of these people with the English. Injuries to the "Néréïde." Semi-friendly relations with Mr. Armstrong, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Visit to Ile St. Jean. Fol. 34. 9 pages, say 6½ pp.

1726. Answer from M. Armstrong, Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, to M. de Pensens, respecting the commission given to the latter by M. de St. Ovide. Fol. 39. 1 p.

64
17419

17419

1726.

September 4, Louisbourg. Instructions from M. de St. Ovide to M. de Pensens respecting his mission to M. Armstrong. Fol. 41. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 8, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Complains of Canon Fournel, who had been sent by the Bishop of Quebec to take possession of the curacy of Louisbourg. Fol. 43. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Presents to the Indians. Temporary capture of an English vessel by the Indians. Missionaries. Seal hunting by Indians. Claims made by the latter. Fol. 47. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of recruits, movements among the soldiers. Necessity for retaining Canceau at any cost. Sickness has prevented M. de Pensens from going again to Ile St. Jean. Receipt of muskets. Fresh application for arms. Want of surgeons. M. de Merveilleux, commanding the Swiss, and the complaints made by him. Departure of the widow of M. de Rouville for Canada. She leaves three of her children with the troops. Granting of the Order of St. Louis to M. de Ste. Marie. Asks for favours for several officers. Fol. 55. 11½ pages, say 12 pp.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Ile St. Jean. Excellent quality of the timber for spars The surrender of the Isle Madame granted to M. d'Auteuil, as well as that of the Island of Verderonne and that of Niganiche. Road to Lake Miray. Arrival of M. Dubuisson, sub-delegate from the Intendant of New France. Fol. 66. 8 pages, say 5½ pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The patients in the hospital are neglected by the Brothers of Charity, who are wholly given up to trading, &c. Fol. 76. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the correspondence which he had kept up with M. Armstrong respecting the Acadians. Necessity for maintaining priests in Acadia. He is busy in causing a census of the Acadians to be made by their missionaries. M. Armstrong has armed a vessel which is cruising about Canceau. A small frigate must be sent from France in order to cruise in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, under the command of M. Conteneuil. Fol. 78. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

October 12. Copy of a letter from M. de St. Ovide to M. Armstrong. Fol. 82. 1 p.

June 27, Louisbourg. M. Mezy, Comptroller, to the Minister. Naval operations from the port of Louisbourg. Ile St. Jean. Presents to the Indians. Fol. 85. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Voyage of M. de St. Ovide, to the port of Toulouse, and Ile St. Jean. Advantages derived from this island. Tenders offered to raise from the water the goods from the "Chameau." Works on the fortifications. Arrival of the Spanish vessel with French passengers, among others M. Grandjean. Fol 87. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

September 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Néréïde" goes aground opposite Louisbourg. They succeed in raising her, and in bringing her into the harbour, where she is placed in the graving dock. Capture by the English of a little schooner in the King's service. Fol. 93. 6 pages, say 3½ pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Search for the goods on board the "Chameau," and return from the sale of the goods. Fol. 97. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Troops, war stores, &c. Fol. 100. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

December 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the parish of Louisbourg. Fol. 104. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

55

17474

17474

1726. November 14, Louisbourg. M. de Mezy, Comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting the claims of M. de Montholon and others on the estate of the Count d'Agrain. Fol. 108. ½ p.

October 10, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the Minister. Progress made by the public works on Ile Royale. Fortifications, hospital, chapel, barracks, &c. Fol. 111. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement respecting the works and fortifications, &c., of Louisbourg. Fol. 115. 12½ pages, say 9½ pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. M. Boucher, engineer. Asking the Minister for a court of officers. Fol. 149. 1½ page, say 1 p.

December 15, Louisbourg. Captain de Ste. Marie. Narrative of his voyage to New England and Canceau in 1718. Fol. 151. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. Brother Michel-Ange, missionary priest, to Father Isidore. Respecting the interment of 180 persons drowned in the wreck of the "Chameau." Fol. 177. ½ p.

September 9, La Baleine. M. Lenormant de Mezy, junior, to his father. Respecting the search for goods from the "Chameau." Fol. 179. 3 pages, say 1 p.

Sept. 12, 14, and 20. The same to the same. On the same subject. Fol. 184 to 188. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. Answer from Canon Joachim Fornel, to M. de St. Ovide, who was opposed to his taking possession of the parish of Louisbourg. Fol. 190. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

1726. Representations by the same to M. de Maurepas. Fol. 194. ½ p.

December 4, Louisbourg. The Admiralty Officers to the Minister. Respecting naval operations from Louisbourg. Fol. 197. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

February 20. Louisbourg. Certificate from M. de St. Ovide as to the services rendered by M. Chassin de Thierry. Fol. 229. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1726. Fishing and trade returns of Ile Royale in 1726. Fol. 230. 1 large page, say 2 pp.

1726. M. Martin Descouts, surgeon. Asks for his half pay. Fol. 231. 1 p.

END OF VOL. 8.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1727.

VOL. 9.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1727. June 4, Louisbourg. Regulation by MM. de St. Ovide and de Mesy respecting the fees to be paid to the Admiralty Officers. Fol. 30. 1 p.

December 15, Louisbourg. MM de St Ovide de Brouillan, Governor, and de Mesy, sub-delegate of the Intendant of New France. Troops. Peasants required. Replacing Fathers Varin and Isidore who have crossed over to France. Warming of the soldiers' Rations. The Lartigue matter. Trade with the Indians. Chapel required at St. Jean. Sisters of the Congregation at Louisbourg. Lighthouse required at the entrance of the port. Half pay. General expenditure, &c. Fol. 37. 18 pages, say pp. 10

September 13, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Arrival of the King's vessel, the "Profond." Progress made in the building operations. Capture of an English vessel by the Indians. Fol. 50. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Resources of Ile St. Jean. Opportune time for building a vessel for revictualling purposes, &c. Settlement

51

17525

17525

1727. of the Verderonne and Niganiche Islands. Maudonment of Isles Madame by M. d'Auteuil. Fol. 52. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Estate of the Count d'Agrain. Fol. 56. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the Indians. Fol. 64. 12½ pages, say 6 pp.

November 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the troops. Asks for leave of absence for six months. Fol. 72. 13 pages, say 6 pp.

December 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting works of construction. The refusal of the officers of the Swiss troops to assist at the processions of the Host at the head of the troops; garrison expenditure, &c. Fol. 86. 6½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. M. de Mesy to the same. Statement with regard to the works on the fortifications. Shops, hospital, lighthouse to be built on the island at the entrance. Expenditure. Fol. 93. 11½ pages, say 7 pp.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. About the crossing to France of his son, for whom he requests promotion. Fol. 115. 2 pages, say 1 p.

December 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for promotion. Fol. 118. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 20, Louisbourg. Captain de Pensens to the same. Respecting Ile St. Jean. He asks for an increase of salary. There are six additional families in the island. Asks for permission to keep a small vessel, &c. Fol. 252. 10 pages, say 6 pp.

1727. Fishery and trade returns in 1727. Fol. 259. 1 large page, say 2 pp.

1727. Memorandum respecting the Superior Council of Louisbourg. Fol. 260. 1½ p.

May 19, Louisbourg. Representations from the officers of the Admiralty asking to be secured in their fees and emoluments. Fol. 261. 4½ pp.

END OF VOL. 9.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1728 to 1729.

VOL. 10.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1727. Extracts from letters by M. de St. Ovide respecting Ile Royale. Capture of an English vessel by the Indians. Presents given to the Indians by Mr. Armstrong. Negotiations between M. de St. Ovide and the latter person. Arrival of missionaries from Quebec. No longer any Recollet missionaries in Acadia. Number of the families in each parish in Acadia, making in all 927 families. Number of Indians on Ile Royale. Church and Presbytery of Mirliguesche. Angry feelings of the Indians in Acadia against Governor Armstrong. Fol. 4. 15 pages, say 9 pp.

March 11. Document respecting the parochial duty of the Curé of Louisbourg and of Ile Royale. Fol. 12. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

May 8. Document respecting the fisheries, trade, &c., of Ile Royale. Fol. 17. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

1728. Another document respecting foreign trade. Fol 22. 31 pages, say 20 pp.

May 17.

1728. Condition of the artillery, the arms, and stores kept at Louisbourg. Fol. 38. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

83

17608

1728. November 3, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide and M. de Mésy to the Minister. Arrival of the "Dromadaire", commanded by M. de Conteneuil. Regulation respecting military crimes and offences. Recruits. Troops. Missions in Acadia. Trade. Grants of land. The warming of the soldiers. Projected lighthouse. The building of fortifications and public edifices. Fol. 41. 26 pages, say 13 pp.

April 5, Louisbourg. Regulation by M. de St. Ovide and M. de Mésy respecting the hunting and pigs. Fol. 56. 1 p.

April 25, Louisbourg. The same. Regulations respecting taverns. Fol. 57. 1 p.

April 27, Louisbourg. The same. Regulation respecting those who purchase arms from the soldiers. Fol. 59. ½ p.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same. Opposition to the taking possession of the Parish of Louisbourg by Canon Fornel. Fol. 60. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 14, Louisbourg. Statement of the permits granted by M. de St. Ovide and M. de Mésy to the captains of the English vessels, to trade with Ile Royale. Fol. 61. 10 pages, say 6 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Meeting of the Indians at Antigoniche. The persons called "Petitpas" suspected of acting in concert with the English. They must be sent out of the country. His visit to Ile St. Jean. Regulations with the Indian Missionaries in Acadia, &c. Fol. 67. 21½ pages, say 10 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting Ile St. Jean which M. de St. Ovide proposes to reunite to the Crown domain. Havoc caused in the wheat by little animals of the rat kind. Asks for promotion for M. Dubuisson. Fol. 79. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The fortifications of Louisbourg are almost completed. It is necessary to look to the putting of the port of Toulouse into a condition of defence. Fol. 81. 6 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Defending himself against the charge of carrying on trade. Fol. 85. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 31, Louisbourg. Captain de Pensens to the same. Letter respecting the settlement of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 157. 14 pages, say 10 pp.

August 14, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide. Gives notice to the Minister of his return from Port Toulouse and Ile St. Jean, where he caused a distribution of presents to be made to the Indians. Recommends that M. de Beaucour be appointed Governor of Three Rivers. He has proclaimed M. de La Tour in the place of M. de Catalogne. Fol. 183. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

1729. November 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Gives an account of his interviews with the Indians &c. Fol. 187. 10 pages, say 6 pp.

1729. November 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the troops and the famine which is prevailing in the colony. Fol. 193. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

1730 (sic.) June 29, Versailles. M. Lenormant de Mésy to the Minister. Deplorable condition in which he has left Ile Royale. Personal expenditure which he is obliged to make. Asks for the position of commissioner comptroller at Calais. Fol. 197. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

August 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival at Louisbourg of the "Mercure" with sixty men down with scurvy. General Philips is at Canceau. The Indians must be prevented from capturing English vessels for fear of reprisals. Scarcity of wheat. Fol. 199. 2½ pages, say 1½ pp.

September 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Dromadaire," commanded by M. de Pardaillan. Loss of the "Eléphant," near Quebec. Fol. 201. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival at Quebec of the officers of the "Eléphant," and other persons, whom he is going to send back to France on the "Dromadaire." Fol. 203. 1 page, say ½ p.

17672

1729. September 16, Louisbourg. Statement of the arrival of M. Gilles La Porte, who on coming from St. Domingo has been robbed by pirates. Fol. 205. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

1729. Tabular statement of the garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 207. 1 large page, say 1½ p.

1729. November 14, Louisbourg. M. de Mesy to the Minister. Respecting the measures which they are about to take in regard to the famine. Fol. 208. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

1729. General list of vessels, schooners, &c., which have carried on fishing from Ile Royale, during the year. Fol. 211. 1 p.

November 14 Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to the Minister. He has been married and asks for promotion. Fol. 216. ½ p.

October 22, Louisbourg. Capt. de Pensens, commanding at Ile St. Jean, to Minister. On the island in the previous year there has only been an increase to the population of four families. He cannot do without the small vessel which he has built. Steps which he has taken for the colonization of the island. &c. Fol. 233. 7 pages, say 4½ pp.

1729. November 6, Louisbourg. M. Rousseau de Souvigny of Louisbourg to the Minister. He asks for the first vacant company command. Fol. 247. ½ p.

December 16, Louisbourg. The Admiralty Officers to the Minister. Letter and document respecting trade. Fols. 250 to 257. 12 pages, say 8 pp.

END OF VOL. 10.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1730.

VOL. 11.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1730. February 14, Council of Marine. Document respecting the increase of troops, &c., on Ile Royale. Fol. 4. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

July 20, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, King's Lieutenant, and M. de Mesy, the Comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting a complaint by the inhabitants of Niganiche against the Company of M. de La Boularderie, on account of the crews which M. de Longuemar, in charge of the business of this company, hires for carrying on the fishery. Fol. 14. 1½ p.

December 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Invalids sent to France. Fortifications. Re-uniting Ile St. Jean to the Crown demain. Trade. Visit of various ships. Rejoicings on account of the birth of a Dauphin. Payment of tithes. Fol. 16. 12 pages, say 8 pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to the Minister. Respecting sick soldiers and the hospital. Fol. 24. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He thanks him for having made him King's Lieutenant, and represents that his emoluments are not sufficient. Fol. 26. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting some Englishmen who had entered the port with some planks and shingles and who wanted to sell them. &c. Fol. 28. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Rejoicings on the occasion of the birth of the Dauphin. Promotions among the troops and disputes among certain officers as to the right of precedence. The arrival of the troops. They areinsufficient. Taking of the oath by the officers. M. Despiet, Staff Major, nephew of M. de Pensens, crosses to France to look after the private affairs of his uncle. The former remains at Louisbourg, and Sieur du Haget, a lieutenant, and M. de Pensens replace him on Ile St. Jean. Charges made by the officers of the

40
17672

1730. garrison against Lieutenant Tonty, who is accused of theft. Marriage of M. de Gannes with Mlle de Catalogne, as well as that of Ensign de Boishébert to Mlle de Goutin, the latter marriage made up somewhat suddenly. Good quality of the recruits collected at Paris. Contagious disease at Boston. Fol. 30. 14½ pages, say 9 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Relations with the Indians. The English avoid the neighbourhood of Ile St. Jean ever since the time they have had vessels plundered by the Indians. The English fortify their positions from Pemquid as far as the River St. Jean. General Philips has compelled the Acadians to take the oath of allegiance to England. Missions. Good returns from the harvest of Ile St. Jean. M. Courtin, a missionary, crossing over to France. The commander at Canceau has secured three deserters. Two were delivered up to him, the other having declared himself to be a Frenchman and having been recognized as such. English and French vagabonds have taken refuge on Ile des Graules, near Cape Ray. Fol. 38. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

March 4, Versailles. M. de Mesy, the Comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting the expenditure and certain charges brought against himself. Fol. 45. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

March 21, Versailles. The same to the same. Respecting the confiscation of a vessel which came to Louisbourg under the British flag. Fol. 51. 1½ p.

July 20, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant de Mesy, junior. Respecting the passage to Quebec of M. de Beaucour, who had been appointed Governor of Three Rivers. Fol. 53. 1½ page, say ½ p.

July 23, On board the "Dromadaire," near Rochefort. M. de Mesy, senior, to the Minister. He embarked on the 16th and waits for a favorable wind to leave the Harbour of Chef de Baye. He will obey the orders which he has received. Remarks upon the administration. Complains that he has only had the thankless portion of the duty. Fol. 55. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Remarks respecting the finances of the colony, the troops, food, armament, stores. The oath required from the officers, the fisheries, commerce, etc. Fol. 61. 14 pages, say 9 pp.

1730. Louisbourg. Tabular statement respecting the fisheries and trade of Ile Royale. Fol. 69. 1 large page, say 2 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. M. de Pensens to the Minister. Respecting the Ile St. Jean. The inhabitants are in want of salt for their fisheries. Progress made in clearing the land. The hesitation of the Acadians in going to settle on the Ile St. Jean, on account of the difficulty of living there for the first year. He asks for a grant of money. Fol. 95. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Bad condition of the muskets at Louisbourg. Bad management at the Hospital. Want of a surgeon. Fol. 99. 1½ p.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has received his Major's commission. Advantages offered by the Ile St. Jean. Condition of the harvest at the various posts of the island. Begs leave to cross over to France when M. de St. Ovide shall have returned. Fol. 101. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. M. Levasseur, Lieutenant General of the Admiralty at Louisbourg, to the Minister. He complains that his services have not been appreciated and asks that they should leave him at least some employment. &c. Fol. 105. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

December 5, Louisbourg. M. Claude Joseph Leroy Desmarest, clerk of the Admiralty Court, Louisbourg. Requests from the Minister a confirmation in his office as Royal Notary. Fol. 109. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

17765

1730. December 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Foreign trade. The loss of a vessel from St. Jean de Luz, at the entrance to Louisbourg, as well as that of as mall English vessel. Trade. Fol. 111. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

December 5, Louisbourg. Various extracts from the Admiralty registers at Louisbourg, respecting naval operations, the statements of captains of vessels, &c. Fol. 115 to 157. 60 pages, say about 40 pp.

November 22, Louisbourg. Captain Rousseau de Souvigny to the Minister. Sets forth his record of service, and asks for the cross of St. Louis. Fol. 214. 4 small pages, say 1 p.

October 13, Louisbourg. Certificate of being a member of the Roman Catholic Church in favour of Captain Michel Le Neuf de La Vallière. Fol. 217. ½ p.

Oct. 27, and December 1, Louisbourg. Captain Dupon Duvivier Duchambon to the Minister. He sends him his certificate as being a member of the Roman Catholic Church, thanks him for the Cross of St. Louis, which he has sent him, and asks for an ensigncy for his son. Fols. 218 to 221, 5 small pages, say 2½ pp.

October 1, Port Toulouse. Petition from the inhabitants of Port Toulouze to Count de Maurepas, respecting certain injuries of which they had to complain to him. Fol. 222. 3 pp.

END OF VOL. 11.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1731-32.

VOL. 12.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1731. June — M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Asks for a commission as captain for M. de Couaigne, and for that of Lieutenant for M. de Boisberthelot. A building for barracks necessary at Port Toulouse. Ask for favours. Explains that if it is permitted to every private person to cut timber on granted lands, nobody will take the lands in order to clear them. Destitution of M. Lartigue. It is necessary that the Minister in person should order the inhabitants of Ile Royale to pay to the priests of the parishes the tithe of one cwt. of codfish, to each boat. Fol. 22, 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fresh recruits are necessary. M. de Lavallière is, as a rule, highly esteemed at Port Toulouse, and the complaints made against him can only come from the missionary of the place, "A man of very active mind and bad heart." He has sent M. Laperelle to the Ile St. Jean, while waiting M. de Pensens, return from France, whom he recommends to be appointed King's Lieutenant and Commandant of the Ile St. Jean. Captain and Staff Major Despiet has been acknowledged as Captain in the place of M. de La Tour. Other promotions to be made. MM. Rousseau de Souvigny and M. Duvivier ask permission to cross over to France. The inhabitants are leaving Port Dauphin. MM. Laperelle and Rousseau de Souvigny ask for the cross. Fol. 26, 9½ pages, say 7 pp.

No date. Return of the companies in garrison at Ile Royale. Fols. 32 to 35. 8 small pages, say 4 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Relations xeisting between the English and the Indians. Death of Father Loyal. Ile St. Jean. General Philips has given no answer respecting the French and English refugees on Ile des Graules. "It is a handful which

66

17831

1731. increases every day and must be destroyed." Compromise made by the Micmacs with the English. There only remain two missionaries in Acadia, MM. de L. Goudaly and Classes. He regrets that the advanced age of M. de Noinville, a missionary, compels him to cross over to France." Fol. 36. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Respecting trade. Fol. 42. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. MM. de Merveilleux and Volant cross over to France. He hopes that they will not send him M. Cailly, who has killed his cousin M. de Noyé at St. Domingo, in order to replace M. de Merveilleux. Fol. 44. 1 p.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for a pension on account of his services. Fol. 47. 1 p.

August 28, Louisbourg. M. de Mesy, Comptroller, to the Minister. Death of Captain de La Tour. Indian interpreters. Fol. 53. 1. p.

December 25, Rochefort. The same to the same. He has just arrived and will proceed within ten days to Paris, &c. Fol. 55. 2 pages, say 1 p.

1731. Return of the fishery and trade of Ile Royale. Fol. 64. 1 large page, say 2 pp.

1731. Unsigned document entitled: "Abridged narrative of the last attack made by the French on the Natchez Indians, in the Province of Louisiana, in the month of January, 1731." Fol 84. 6 pp.

1731. November 28, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to Minister. Asks for a commission as second Ensign for M. Desfontaines, his brother-in-law. Fol. 91. ½ p.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has handed over the Colony to M. de St Ovide, on the arrival of the latter from France. The English no longer fish on the banks of the Ile St. Jean. The Indians on this side are quiet. General Philips has been recalled to England. M. Armstrong succeeds him and he has released the inhabitants of les Mines from their oath. The Acadians do not trust him at all, and several of them have come over to take up land in the spring on Ile St. Jean, where the harvest has been most excellent. Fol. 93. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

August 20, Louisbourg. M. Mouret, a writer, gives an account to the Minister of the arrival at Louisbourg of the King's ship, "L'Heureux," commanded by M. de Caumont. Fol. 173. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

December 26, Louisbourg. M. de Pensens, commanding at Ile St. Jean, to Minister. He sets sail for France. Asks a Staff-Majorship for M. Laplaigne, his nephew, &c. Fol. 176. 1 p.

November 12, Louisbourg. M. Dubuisson sub-delegate at Ile St. Jean, to the same. Two vessels during the preceding year came direct from France to Ile St. Jean. They return thence heavily laden. Inconveniences resulting in the vessels and schooners being obliged to go to Louisbourg to obtain sailing permits there. The building of a store necessary. The distribution of goods. Fol. 171. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. Return of the English vessels which have stopped at Louisbourg since the beginning of October, with an enumeration of the goods forming their cargoes. Fol. 181. 4 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. Brother Zacharie Caradoc, Superior of the missions on Ile Royale, to the Minister. Respecting the tithe of a cwt. of codfish to each boat. Fol. 185. ½ p.

1731. April 22. Extract from a letter by M. de Pensens to Minister. Giving an account of the present condition of Ile St. Jean. Census, products, needs, requirements of the island. Fol. 195. 13 pages, say 8 pp.

17871

1732.

November 16, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. General expenditure. Foreign trade. Confiscated vessel. Missions, Indians, troops, Canadian konr, minor expenses, &c. Fol. 204. 10½ small pages, say 7 pp.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Concerning Ile St. Jean. Fol. 210. 4½ pages. 3 pp.

December 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Necessity for granting to trade a prolonged exemption from taxation. Check met with by the establishment of the Sisters of the Congregation at Louisbourg. English and French settled at Cape Ray. Survey of the environs of the Port of Louisbourg. Sicknesses. Fol. 213. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

January — Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Regulation respecting public accounts. Gratuities to the officers. Asks for the retirement of Sr. Lambert, an Artillery officer, a wrong headed man. Asks for cadets. Honours claimed by M. Lenormant. Sisters of the Congregation. Fol. 221. 11 pages, say 7 pp.

January — Louisbourg. The same to the same. Requests that a salary be attached to the position of surveyor given to M. Vallée. Missionaries required. Grant of the Magdalen Islands. Fol. 227. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

January 19, Louisoourg. The same to the same. Giving an account of certain dissensions which have arisen between him and M. Lenormant, respecting the troops, &c. Fol. 229 to 233. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

April 27, Louisbourg. Regulation respecting the Harbour Police. Fol. 238. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

August 20, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Arrival of the King's vessel commanded by M. de L'Estanduère, with a great number of sick. After having seen to the necessities of these latter, he proceeds to Ports of Toulouse and Lajoye, where a great many Indians were waiting for him. Fol. 243. 2 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting certain disputes which he had with M. Lenormant de Mésy. Fol. 247. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Interviews and relations with the Indians. Illicit trade. Missionaries. Presents to the Indians. One of the latter killed by the English. Fol. 254. 15 pages, say 9 pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Héros." Troops. Buildings. Muskets required. Details respecting military service, and other matters. Fol. 263. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de La Ronde crosses over to France. M. L'Espérance is no longer fit for service. Asks for decorations. Praises M. Chassin de Théry. Fol. 269. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He acknowledges the receipt of his commission as captain of a vessel, and asks for a pension on account of his wounds. Fol. 272. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

December 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The disease brought by the king's vessel has spread throughout the country. M. DeCoux temporarily replaces M. de Laperelle, who is lying sick at Ile St. Jean, &c. Fol. 274. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

End of Vol. 12.—Ile Royale.

59

17930

17930

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1732.

Vol. 13.—M. de Mésy, Comptroller.

C. 11.

1732.
February 3, Versailles. M. Lenormant de Mésy to the Minister. Abundant yield of the fisheries. Navy buildings. Fol. 7. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

February 3, Versailles. The same to the same. General expenditure. Missionaries. Fol. 9. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

February 3, Versailles. The same to the same. Respecting the store, the government, the Sisters of Charity, &c. Fol. 11. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

March 17, Versailles. The same to the same. Troops on Ile Royale. Various buildings. Bickerings between his son and M. de St. Ovide. Fortifications of Louisbourg. Hospital, Sisters of Charity. Fol. 12. 4 pp.

March 17, Versailles. The same to the same. English vessels. Complaints made by the inhabitants of Petit Lorambec and LaBaleine. Grant of land at Port Lajoye. Number of families at the different ports. Presents offered tothe Indians by M. de Pensens at Port Toulouse. Recollet Fathers from the Province of Brittany. Fol. 18. 16½ pages, say 11 pp.

June 10, Lauisbourg. The same to the same. Death of M. Carerot, collector of Admiralty dues. His son will take his place until he has been officially appointed to his position. Fol. 31. ½ p.

August 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of M. de L'Estanduère for Quebec, leaving a number of sick at Louisbourg. He replaces them by sailors taken from merchant vessels, &c. Fol. 37. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

January 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complaining that M. de St. Ovide refuses to accord him certain honours which he claims .Fol. 47. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Naval operations from Louisbourg. He sends a plan of the harbour of Three Rivers where M. Roma is stationed. Fol. 53. 2 pp.

September 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Héros." Capture of an English vessel. Fol. 55. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complaining of M. de St. Ovide. Fol. 64. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the harbour of Trois-Rivières. The Company of La Boularderie, for the opening up of Labrador and Verderonne Island. Privileges going with the Magdalen Islands. Fol. 79. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Condition of the fortifications. Fol. 83. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Requests to be appointed marine commissioner and comptroller. Fol. 88. 1½ page, say 1 p.

February 10, Aignan. M. de Pensens to the Minister. His bad state of health has prevented him going to see him as soon as he would have wished. Fol 189. ½ p.

June 20, Margouet. The same to the same. A detachment of 30 men is not sufficient force to assist him in keeping Ile St. Jean. He asks that his nephews, Laplaigne and Pensens, be attached to his company. He accepts the 1,500 livres which the King has kindly given him for to maintenance of a vessel. He sets out for Rochefort. Fol. 190. 3½ pp.

July 12, Rochefort. The same to the same. He expects to set sail the day after tomorrow. Complains of his health. Fol. 192. 2 pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. M. Dubuisson, the sub-delegate. Gives an account to the Minister of the position of Ile St. Jean. Its fisheries. Insufficiency of his salary. Fol. 195. 2½ pp.

48

17978

17978

1732. The same to the same. Respecting the charges brought against him by M. Roma. Fol. 197. 2½ pp.

January 8, Louisbourg. The Admiralty officers to the Minister. Foreign trade. Various shipwrecks. Fol. 208. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

January 8, Louisbourg. Several extracts from the registers of the Admiralty at Louisbourg, respecting naval operations from that port. Fols. 211 to 257. 71 medium pages, say 50 pp.

March 19, Louisbourg. Police regulations respecting fishing and trading vessels at Louisbourg. Fol. 258. 3½ pp.

April 27, Louisbourg. Police regulation respecting the Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 263. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue to the Minister. Complains of acts of injustice of which he has been the victim. Fol. 269. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

1732. M. de L'Espérance to the same. Asking permission to cross to France on account of his health. Fol. 271. 1 p.

End of Vol. 13.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1733.

Vol. 14.—M. de St. Ovide, Governor.

C. 11.

1733, October 10, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. Troops sent to Ile St. Jean. Maintenance of the Recollet chapel. Guardship at entrance of the harbour. Soldiers on furlough. Settlement of Little Brador. Establishment of the new Company of Ile St. Jean. M. de Pensens has returned there. Works at Port Lajoye. Soldiers settled at Ile St. Jean, &c. Fol. 22. 16½ pages, say 6 pp.

October 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Replying to a despatch of the 16th of June, respecting a memorial presented by the merchants of St. Jean de Luz and Cibourre, respecting the rent for the beach lots leased by them. Missionaries. Sisters of the Congregation. Fol. 31. 21 pages, say 8 pp.

October 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of the King's vessel prematurely. Payment of the public supplies. Completion of the works on the fortifications of Louisbourg. Provisions required. The Brothers of Charity and the hospital. The matter of the widow of Louis Scaux. Trade by the inhabitants of Cape Ray with the ships Fol. 43. 15 pages, say 6 pp.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The death of the Abbé Courtain, a missionary among the Indians, who has been replaced by an Irishman. Imposition of lighthouse duties. Lighthouse keeper. Ordinances promulgated. Trade. Fol. 54. 13 pages, say 5 pp.

No date. Petition to MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant respecting the fishing duties. Fol. 62. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

October 18, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. Respecting M. Darrigrand's scheme. Fol. 67. 6½ pages, say 2½ pp.

November 8, Louisbourg. Ordinance respecting the sending of a vessel to buy flour in New England. Fol. 73. 1 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Scarcity of provisions. Visits from vessels. Various expenditures. Fol. 77. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the same. The famine increases. Pressing want of food. Fol. 82. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

Various dates. Extracts from various police regulations respecting fishing and trade. Fol. 87. 4½ pages, say 5 pp.

103

18081

18081

1733. September 20, Louisbourg.	Ordinance respecting fishermen. Fol. 92.	1½ p.
September 4, Louisbourg.	Ordinance forbidding vessels from remaining moored in the harbour of Niganiche after the 15th of August. Fol. 93.	1½ p.
September 1, Louisbourg.	M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. Small-pox epidemic. Arrival of M. de Pensens in a sickly condition. Vessels supposed to be lost. Fol. 95. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
October 18, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Death of M. Courtain, missionary. Disease which carries off the Indians. Relations between the English and the Indians. Missionaries in Acadia. Indians summoned to meet on Ile St. Jean. Road to be opened from Port Lajoye to Malpec. Fol. 103. 13 pages, say	6 pp.
October 20, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting Ile St. Jean. Small yield from the fisheries. Trade with the American islands. Tithes, famine, &c. Fol. 110. 6 pages, say	4 pp.
October 21, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Retirement of M. de Mésy, who is succeeded by his son M. Lenormant, as Marine Commissioner. Flower gardeners sent back to France. Fol. 114. 4½ pages, say	3 pp.
October 22, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Recruits put into the ranks. Officers commissions received. Praises the cadets, for whom he requires a teacher in geography. Fol. 117. 10½ pages, say	5 pp.
October 23, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Brings a complaint against his brother, inasmuch as he does not fulfil his engagements towards him. Fol. 124. 3 pages, say	1½ p.
November 29, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Assistance in the way of provisions arrived. Falling off in trade. M. Rondeau and his duties. Statement of expenditure. Fol. 126.	5 pp.
June 30, Louisbourg.	M. Lenormant, Comptroller, to the same. Ravages caused by small-pox. Disappearance of Abbé Courtain, who must have perished at sea. Vessels which have come over from France. Fortifications. Fol. 132. 4 pages, say	3 pp.
August 14, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Arrival of the "Héros," commanded by M. de St. Clair. Fol. 135.	1 p.
October 8, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Thanking him for the retirement permitted to his father, whom he succeeds. Fol. 139. 1½ page, say	1 p.
October 9, Louisbourg.	M. de St. Ovide and M. Lenormant to the same. They thank him for the prolongation by ten years of the exemption from taxes, granted to M. Vallée, a surveyor. Fol. 141. 4 pages, say	2 pp.
October 11, Louisbourg.	M. Lenormant to the same. Respecting the Hospital of the Brothers of Charity. Fol. 147. 4½ pages, say	3 pp.
October 20, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting general expenditure, distribution of food, &c. Fol. 161. 7 pages, say	5 pp.
October 23, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Commending M. Lambert, of the artillery staff, a relation of his, who crosses to France. Fol. 169.	1 p.
November 1, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. The brigantine "La Revanche," on board which he had placed the sick men of the "Rubis," left at Louisbourg, has been wrecked at Niganiche. Fol. 171. 1½ page, say	1 p.
November 16, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the dispatch of two vessels to New York, to purchase food supplies. Causes of the scarcity which prevails throughout the country, &c. Fol. 173. 10 pages, say	7 pp.
November 25, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Asking for leave of absence in order to cross over to France. Fol. 183. 1¼ page, say	1 p.
November 24, Louisbourg.	Table showing the fishery and trade of Ile Royale, in 1733. Fol. 233. 1 large page, say	2 pp.
December 2, Louisbourg.	General list of boats, &c., carrying on the fishing business at Ile Royale, in 1733. Fol. 234.	1 p.

56
18137

18137

1733. September 2, Louisbourg. General list of the ships which have touched at Ile Royale in 1733. Fol. 235. 1 p.

January 1, Louisbourg. M. Sabatier, comptroller, to the Minister. Soldiers on furlough. Contagious diseases among the troops. Orphans placed with the Sisters of the Congregation. Moneys required for this purpose. Vacancies to be filled in the Council and Municipal Corporation, &c. Fol. 260. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

1733. Statement of the sea-going vessels built at Ile Royale, and bought from the English in 1733. Fol. 292. 1¼ page, say 1 p.

October 23, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the Minister. Gives a general sketch of the condition of the works on the fortifications and elsewhere. Fol. 298. 20 pages, say 15 pp.

January 20, Louisbourg. M. Levasseur, comptroller, to the same. Asks for the appointment of senior Judge at Louisbourg. Fol. 364. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for his half-pay as comptroller. Fol. 366. 2 pages, say 1 p.

October 24, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to the same. Asking for a gratuity. Fol. 373. 1 page, say ½ p.

April 27, Margouet. M. de Pensens, Commandant of Ile St. Jean, to the same. He is sick, but hopes to continue in the service. Asks for retirement on full pay. Quarters required at Port Lajoye for the commandant and his officers. Grants to be made. He has a chaplain, but requires a great many things. Recommends M. de Laplaigne to the goodness of the Minister. Fol. 376. 3 pp.

June 11, Margouet. The same to the same. Notwithstanding his failing health he is going to leave; asks that a private cabin be allowed him on board ship. Fol. 378. 2 small pages, say 1 p.

September 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Gives an account of his voyage from France to Ile Royale. He is going to proceed to Ile St. Jean. He does not know where he will find lodgings there. He has hardly recovered, and dreads passing the winter at Ile St. Jean, where the surgeon refuses to remain if he is not better paid. Buildings to be erected there. Company established on the eastern point of this island. Fol. 379. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

September 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He learns that they are going to commence to build quarters for him at Ile St. Jean. He praises M. de St. Clair, the commander of the vessel which brought him out. Fol. 385. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 27. M. Roma to M. de Pensens. Difficulties which the former had experienced when dealing with the Abbé de Bierne. Fol. 387. 4 large pages, say 5½ pp.

February 11, Paris. Memorandum signed by M. de LaBoulaye respecting Ile Royale and Ile St Jean. Fol. 389. 4 pp.

1733. M. Lambert, on the artillery staff. Asks the Minister for a sub-lieutenancy on account of his services. Fol. 392. 1¼ page, say 1 p.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Acknowledging the receipt of war stores, and asking for gunners. Fol. 393. 1 p.

Nov. 16 & 23, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue, councillor in the Superior Council. Two letters setting forth his misfortunes to the Minister and asking for his assistance. Fol. 398 to 401. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

August 6, Harbour of Three Rivers. M. Roma. Thanking the Minister for having appointed him commandant of this port. Fol. 403. 1 p.

November 3, Harbour of Three Rivers. The same. Respecting the annoyances which he had met with. Fol. 405. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 23, Louisbourg. M. Vallée, surveyor. Thanking the Minister for having granted him a gratuity. Fol. 413. 1 p.

524

18191

18191

1733.
November 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for a waggon in order to explore the island. Fol. 414. 1 p.

December 2, Louisbourg. The Admiralty Officers of Louisbourg. Regulation respecting the vessels mooring at Louisbourg. Abundant yield of fish. Tolls paid by vessels, &c. Fol. 417. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

June 2, Louisbourg. Draft of the regulation respecting the vessels mooring at Louisbourg. Fol. 420. 3¼ pages, say 2 pp.

END OF VOL. 14.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

VOL. 15. M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1734.
November 3, Louisbourg. Extract from a letter from MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. Enclosing a statement of the land granted in Louisbourg. Gratuities to be granted to M. Vallée, surveyor, the chaplain, the surgeons of Ile St. Jean and Port Toulouse, as well as to the Indian interpreter. Fixed salaries to be given to the judges. Other expenses. Four other master gunners required, &c. Fol. 12. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

1734. The same to the same. Statement of the lands granted in Louisbourg and Ile Royale. Fol. 15 to 49. 69 pages, say 80 pp.

1734.
January 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the selection of a suitable place for landing the sick from the King's vessels. The harbour works. The fortifications and roads of Ile Royale. The public funds and the grants of land. They recommend the appointment of M. de Lartigue as judge. Requesting that orders be given to officers commanding the King's vessels to carry passengers to France. Fol. 52. 14 pages, say 10 pp.

1734. The same to the same. Regulation respecting fishing off Ile Royale. Fol. 61 to 65. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

1734.
October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distress of the inhabitants on the arrival of the first ship on the 21st April. M. Serry's vessel has been requested to leave at Louisbourg the provisions which she was carrying to Martinique. The lighthouse light was kindled on the first of April. It was perfectly visible for six leagues out to sea. They thank the Minister for the promotion granted to M. Lambert. Fol. 68. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Payments in arrear. The dispatch of a fresh supply of recruits and stores. Fol. 72. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the discontent exhibited by the grantees of the eastern portion on the Ile St. Jean with M. Roma, who nevertheless has carried out most important works and has shown himself to be a faithful and intelligent servant. Fol. 84. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the payments to be made to the Sisters of Charity. Buccaneers established at Cape Ray, &c. Furloughs granted to the soldiers, four of whom are afflicted with venereal diseases. Measures to be taken in the direction of treating such diseases in the colony. Progress of the settlement made by M. de la Boularderie at little Brador. Killing the sea cows at the Magdalen Islands. Fol. 93. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide, Governor, and M. Sabatier, Comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting the choice of land on which to build a hospital for contagious diseases. Fol. 99. 1½ page, say 1 p.

117

18308

18308

1734. Louisbourg. General statement of the tolls collected by the Admiralty officers, at Louisbourg. Fol. 103. 6 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg, MM. de St. Ovide and Sabatier to the Minister. Respecting the opening of the road to Miré. Losses suffered by the soldiers through the burning of a hut. Fol. 106. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for pardon for M. Morel. Fol. 108. 1 p.

December 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Grants on Ile St. Jean. Map of the coasts of Ile Royale. Fortifications, roads, harbour works, &c. Fol. 112. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

January 28, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the same. M. Duvivier cannot cross over this year to France. Progress of public works. In order to light up the lantern in the lighthouse they are only waiting the arrival of the glasses. Unfavourable position of the powder magazine. Fol. 117. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the famine which reigns throughout the colony. Fol. 119. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same Dispatch in cipher. Foreshadowings of a war with England. Measures to be taken in order to put themselves in a position of defence. Reflections on the situation of the English Colonies. The schemes which they entertain with regard to Ile Royale. It would be better to take the offensive than to wait for an attack. They cannot reckon with too much certainty upon the Acadians, as the uncertainty of success would keep them wavering. Easy methods of taking possession of Port Royal and Plaisance. Warlike stores required. Defence of Boston, &c. Fol. 121. 32 small pages, say 10 pp.

November 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The Abbé Bierne cannot live among the Indians. He has been permitted to return to France. Narrative of his interviews with the Indians. Missionaries among these latter. Fol. 139. 17 pages, say 12 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the works for the defence of Ports Toulouse and Lajoye, and the cost of the house for M. Verrier. Fol. 149. 5½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the arrival of recruits for the harbour guard. Furlough granted to certain officers. The excellent conduct of the cadets. The crossing to France of the sons of M. Vallée and the son of M. Thomassin, &c. Fol 153. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the some. At least twenty companies are required for the port of Louisbourg in the time of war, &c. He asks for a pension. Fol. 159. 9 pages, say 4½ pp.

November 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He learns that there is no change in European affairs. In this country everything is quiet. He leanrs that the English Government has given orders to have the English and French removed who had settled themselves near Cape Ray, and who have been provided with food by the English as well as by two Basque vessels which are fishing in the neighbourhood. There is this year an abundant supply of food in Ile Royale. Fol. 164. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. A vessel arrived from Martinique brings the news that the Siamese fever has been brought there be a slave ship. Sickness has hindered M. de Pensens from returning to Ile St. Jean. Fol. 170. 2 pages, say 1 p.

August 18, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant to the Minister. He thanks him for his six months furlough, given him that he might cross over to France, and for the

53

18361

18361

1734. brevet rank of sub-lieutenant of artillery, granted to Sr Lambert. Fol. 185. 1½ p.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same, Respecting the arrival of two vessels which had been laden with provisions at New York, and upon which were embarked MM. de Gannes and Bonaventure. Fol. 187. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the receipt of supplies of food, stores and goods, brought over by the "Héros," and their distribution in the various stores. Fol. 190. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the payment of half-pay to the invalids. Fol. 203. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the armament of Louisbourg. Fol. 205. 2½ pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the Hospitals at Louisbourg. Fol. 208. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has caused assistance to be sent to the Abbé St. Vincent, missionary at Mirliguèche, in Labrador. The Abbé Byrne has given up the missionary service. Gives an account of the tour which he has made at Port Toulouse and Ile St. Jean, with M. de St. Ovide. Confiscation of two English schooners. Fol. 211. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Condition of the English vessels bought at Ile Royale. Fol. 216. 1 p.

End of Vol. 15.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale.—Correspondance générale."

1734.

Vol. 16.—The Comptroller. Various Functionaries.

C. 11

1734. November 6, Louisbourg. M. Sabatier to the Minister. M. Lenormant has left for France on board the "Héros," and has left him charge of government affairs. Fol. 3. ½ p.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting certain much needed works. The light in the lighthouse has been extinguished that very day. Fol. 5. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement of the merchant vessels which had come to trade at Louisbourg, from Canada, and from Martinique, during November and December. Fol. 12. 1 p.

1734. Summary of the vessels built during that year. Fol. 116. 1 p.

1734. Summary of the boats, schooners, &c., which have been engaged in fishing off Ile Royale, in 1734. Fol. 119. 1 p.

November 30, Louisbourg. Return of the vessels which have come to fish and trade at Ile Royale, and of those which have been fitted out there as well for the unbroken voyage to Quebec as for the trade from port to port, in 1734. Fol. 120. 1 p.

October 20, Louisbourg. M. de Pensens to the Minister. Respecting Ile St. Jean. Scarcity of provisions, quarters, shops, barracks, &c. Rumours of war with the English. Fol. 153. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Contingencies in case of a war with the English. Fol. 159. 2 pp.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The Eastern and Ile St. Jean Company. Harbour of St. Pierre. The affair of M. Roma with the *curé* of Three Rivers. "The latter appears to him to be a sharp witted fellow, to

45

18406

18406

1734. whom a Seminary would have been more consonant, than the care of souls." "These gentlemen," he adds," when they are left alone imagine that they have a tiara upon their head and desire to be out and out little bishops, they wish to be supreme in spiritual as well as in temporal matters, and if any one resists them it is the crime of treason against the Divine Being," &c. Fol. 161. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

No date. Summary of the speculative scheme of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 165. 7 pp.

September 19, Louisbourg. M. de Roma. Memorial on this scheme to the Governor and Intendant of Ile Royale. Fol. 169. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

1734. Table respecting colonization works on Ile St. Jean, from the 18th June, 1732, to the 18th August, 1734. Fol. 173. 8 pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the Minister. Respecting the defensive works and other buildings in Ile Royale. Fol. 182. 22 pages, say about 15 pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, junior, a cadet and sub-engineer, to the same. Respecting the works at Toulouse. Fol. 194. 1 p.

November 24, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, senior, to the same. Asks that his son, who has been placed on the engineering staff, may remain with him. Fol. 195. ½ p.

October 22, Louisbourg. M. Potin Dubuisson, a sub-delegate, to the same. Asking for an increase of salary. Fol. 215. 1½ p.

September 2, Harbour of Three Rivers. M. Roma, Commandant, to the same. Complains of the calumnies which have been uttered against him, and represents what he has done for the welfare of the Eastern Company of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 224. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 2, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue, Bailiff, to the same. Represents that his fees are not sufficient to allow him to live. Fol. 227. 1½ p.

September 10, Paris. M. de Mésy, ex-Intendant, to the same. Letter and memorandum respecting the claims of the owner of the ship "Ville de Louisbourg." LaBorde, a trader of Dunquerque. Fol. 230. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. The Admiralty Officers at Louisbourg, to the same. Letter and documents respecting naval operations from the Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 235 to 250. 25 pp.

February 21, Louisbourg. Extract from the proceedings of the Eastern Company of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 252. 2 pp.

1734. Return of fishing and commerce at Ile Royale. Fol. 257, 1 large page, say 2 pp.

END OF VOL. 16.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1735.

VOL. 17.—M. DE ST. OVIDE, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1735. October 19, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. Difficulties which have arisen, after the death of Lieut. Catalogne, respecting the apposing of seals on his goods, and the difficulties encountered by M. Dubuisson when desiring to review the troops. Fol. 3. 2¾ pages, say 2 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Chevalier de la Saussaye has employed his crew in transporting cannon and mortars. Remarks respecting the dangers presented to navigation in the neighbourhood of Louisbourg. The affair of Jean Boiteau. Fol. 5. 2 pages, say 4½ pp.

83
18489

18489

1735. October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the debt of M. Dolabarats towards M. Duperier. The settlement of M. Doranoder on the Magdalen Islands. The office of Attorney General of the King entrusted to M. Desmarets. The commission as Councillor given to M. André Carrerot Delort. The dues, salaries, &c., of the Admiralty Officers at Louisbourg, &c. Fol. 7. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1735. October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Grants in the town of Louisbourg. Payments made towards the keeping up of Ile St. Jean. Increased salaries paid to the surgeons of Ile St. Jean and Port Toulouse. Want of gunners. Trade. Sickness at the Hospital. Another surgeon, in the stead of M. Lagrange, is required, if his infirmities are such as to prevent his returning. Fol. 9. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

1735. Trade return for 1734, with reflections upon it. Fol. 13. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

1735. October 28, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. Respecting the works on the fortifications, &c. Fol. 17. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

November 11, Louisbourg. Copy of the representation of the Admiralty Officers at Louisbourg respecting the contravention of some police regulations. Fol. 21. 1 p.

December 26, Louisbourg. MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant to the Minister. Respecting the new police regulations made by them respecting passages to France, and the share of oils which the fishing crews demand from their masters, over and above their wages. Difficulties respecting the appointment of MM. André and Delort, as councillors. Fol. 22. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

April 14, Louisbourg. M. de St. Ovide to the Minister. It has been a good season for the fisheries, but the rains have greatly spoilt the fish. Silver mines dicovered in Acadia. Presents distributed among the Indians. Fol. 25. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He learns that there will be no rupture between France and England. All is peaceful on the side of the English colonies. Measures taken and to be adopted for the defence of the colony. Fol. 30. 7 small pages, say 3 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the troops. Fol. 34. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

October 26, Louisbourg, The same to the same. He will engage to live on good terms with M. Lenormant, who comes over again to Ile Royale as the successor in office to his father. Fol. 240. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the works and the payments on their account, as well as the silver and copper mines discovered in Acadia. Fol. 42. 6 pages, say 3½ pp.

May — Louisbourg. M. Lenormant. Asks from the Minister the rank of principal writer, for M. André Carrerot. He asks for orders respecting the inspection of the company on garrison duty at Port Lajoye and Ile St. Jean. He asks for two surgeons for Louisbourg. Fol. 53. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1735. Fishing and trade returns. Fol. 90. 2 pages, say 1 p.

1735. May 5, Versailles. Memorandum from the King to MM. de St. Ovide and Lenormant respecting their Government. Fol. 108. 9½ pp.

April 20, Louisbourg. Police regulations for the Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 250. 1 large page, say 2 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, an engineer, to the Minister. Report on the works of the fortifications of Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Crossing of his wife to France. Fol. 252. 16 pages, say 11 p.

October 28, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to the same. He asks for a gratuity, &c. Fol. 264. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

61

18550

18550

1735.
October 18, Louisbourg. M. de Pensens, commanding in the Ile St. Jean, to the Minister. He defends himself against certain charges which have been made against him He represents that the soldiers are very badly lodged, and that it is not surprising that they should desert. Fol. 267. 7½ pages, say 4½ pp.

October — Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting his sickness, the condition of the quarters, the increases granted to the surgeons, the sad state to which the soldiers are being reduced. The harvest for the year has been tolerably good. The wretched condition in which the company leave Ile St. Jean. Fol. 279. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

December 22, Louisbourg. MM. Levasseur, a writer, and La Forest to the Minister. Seizure of codfish and cod oil. Terrible storm on the 11th November. Numerous shipwrecks. Fol. 281. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

December 20, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue, bailiff, to the Minister. Respecting a grant of land which he had received in 1714. Fol. 289. 7 pages, say 4½ pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. M. Leroy Desmarets, the King's Attorney at Louisbourg, to the same. Respecting the will of a person named Fourna. Fol. 294. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

April 28, Louisbourg. Provisional tariff, passed by the Superior Council of Ile Royale, for the fees of the officers of the Bailiwick of Louisbourg. Fol. 319. 13 pp.

May 24, Louisbourg. Regulation respecting the fees and salary of the officers of the Admiralty Court of Ile Royale. Fol. 330. 13½ pages, say 9 pp.

May 24, Louisbourg. Memorandum to serve as a tariff of fees to be collected by the officers of the Admiralty Courts of Quebec and Ile Royale. Fol. 337. 14 pp.

End of Vol. 17.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale.—Correspondance Générale."

1736.

Vol. 18.—M. de Brouillan, Governor.

C. 11.

1736.
November 7, Louisbourg. MM. de Brouillan and Lenormant to the Minister. Respecting the condition of the fortification works and the harbour of Louisbourg. Fol. 11. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the requests for gratuities by MM. de Bourville and Morpain. Fol. 16. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The case of M. Jung, a trader at Bordeaux, and of Joseph Lagaud, a soldier charged with desertion and acquitted. The troops are not up to their strength. M. de Ste. Marie, has become a lunatic. M. Chauvreux, a missionary. Fol. 20. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the cost of the voyage of MM. de Gannes and Bonaventure to New York. Fol. 23. 3 pages, say 2pp.

November 8, Louisbourg. M. de Brouillan and M. Lenormant to the same. Respecting their quarters. Fol. 28. 1½ p.

November 22, Louisbourg. M. de Brouillan to the same. Admission to the military order of St. Louis of MM. de Laperelle and Rousseau de Souvigny. MM. d'Ailleboust, Despiet and de Gannes, ask for the same favour. Fol. 36. 1 p.

October 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the dismissal from Acadia of MM. de St. Poncy and Chauvreux, missionaries, by M. Armstrong.

18625

18625

1736.

Prohibition made by the latter, applying to the English as well as the French, against meddling with the silver or copper mines, &c. Fol. 38. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the fortifications of the harbour of Port Royal. Fol. 43. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting military deserters. Arrival of recruits. M. Lambert, sub-lieutenant of artillery, asks permission to proceed to France. M Vallée, junior, might take his place. Expenses of two officers in the trial of the two deserters. Fol. 47. 11 pages, say 8 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. Roll showing the soldiers who are dead, who have deserted, and are on furlough on account of being invalids. Fol. 53. 2½ pp.

November 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for a grant of land at the foot of the bay. Fol. 55. 1 p.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He was compelled to relieve the company in garrison at Ile St. Jean, and to replace it by a detachment of 40 men commanded by Lieutenant Duhaguet, and MM. de Ste. Marie, senior, Ensign on foot, and Beaubassin, second Ensign. The bad state of M. de Pensens' health compels him to return to France. M. Duchambon has the necessary qualities to take his place, and M. Lavallière deserves to fill the post of Major of Ile Royale. Promotions proposed for the other officers, &c. Fol. 57. 9 pages, say 7 pp.

November 18, Louisbourg. M. de Brouillan to the Minister. He remains in cordial relationship with M. Lenormant. He will wait until peace has been firmly established, before crossing over to France. He asks for a pension. Ensign de Lafite proceeds to France. Fol. 67. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

October 8, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter foom M. de St. Ovide to M. Armstrong respecting the dismissal of M. de St. Poncy, parish priest of Annapolis Royal, &c. Fol. 73. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

July 27, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from M. Armstrong to M. de St. Ovide upon the same subject. Fol. 76. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

May 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the plundering by Indians of a vessel which had been driven into the neighbourhood of Cape Sable, and whose crew had perished, with the exception of the wife of the owner and two sailors. Fol. 78. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

January 14, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant, comptroller. Asks the Minister for a clerkship for M. Philipe Carrerot, and recommends himself to the Minister's goodness. Fol. 83. ½ p.

July 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the new company for the building of vessels at Labrador, and the prolonged absence of M. de La Boularderie. Scheme for a canal to Plédieu Brook, at Louisbourg. Settlement of the Magdalen Islands. Attempts at whale fishing. Arrival of M. de la Richardière. Military deserters. The fishery yield is abundant. Fol. 85. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Burning of the lantern of the lighthouse, which they are to rebuild. Abortive scheme of M. Duverger, from Bayonne, respecting the Acadian mines. Fol. 89. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Hospital at Louisbourg. M. Bertin, a surgeon, has settled at Louisbourg, &c. Fol. 92. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrangement of the difference between MM. de La Boularderie and Gombert respecting Labrador. Crossing of M. Roma to France. Fol. 105. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the claim of M. L'Esclanches, missionary in Acadia. Fol. 114. ½ p.

November 19, Louisbourg. M. Bertin, a surgeon at Louisbourg, asks the Minister for the position held by his father-in-law, M. La Grange, who died in France. Fol. 115. 1 p.

59
186 84

18684

1736.
December 2, Louisbourg. "Procès-verbal" of the inspection of the battery on the island at the entrance of the port of Louisbourg. Fol. 127. 1 p.

December 4, Louisbourg. "Procès-verbal" of the inspection of the royal battery. Fol. 131. 1 p.

December 7, Louisbourg. Report in detail about the buildings on the King's bastion, on the Dauphin's half bastion, the general storehouses, &c., within the fortifications of the town of Louisbourg. Fol. 132. 1 p.

December 27, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant to the Minister. Respecting the burning of the lighthouse lantern, and its reconstruction. Fol. 149. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

December 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Enclosing fishery and trade returns for 1736. Fols. 168 to 173. 8½ pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, an engineer, to the Minister. Condition of the work in the fortifications on Ile Royale, giving a description of Louisbourg at this period. Fol. 271. 23½ pages, say 18 pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. M. Sabatier, comptroller, to the Minister. On the same subject. Fol. 289. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

September 15, Louisbourg. Instructions for M. Duhaguet, lieutenant of this garrison, and in command at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 310. 2 pp.

July 11, Louisbourg. Major de Bourville to the Minister. Departure of M. de St. Ovide for Ile St. Jean. The desertion of several soldiers. The chase after them. There is every likelihood of a good fishing season. Arrival of the "Profond." Fol. 321. 3 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. Major Duchambon to the Minister. Military deserters. Sets out his record of service and asks for promotion. Fol 325. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue, the bailiff. Recounts to the Minister his record of service and asks for promotion. Fol. 325. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The Admiralty officers at Louisbourg to the Minister. Letters and documents respecting naval operations and the harbour police. Fol. 343 to 354. 17 medium pages, say 12 pp.

End of Vol. 18.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1737.

Vol. 19.—M. de Brouillan, Governor.

C. 11.

1737.
June 2, Louisbourg. MM. de Brouillan and Lenormant to the Minister. Critical condition of Ile Royale on account of the famine which reigns throughout the colony. They asks for assistance. Fol. 4. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

October 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Receipt of his dispatches. Insufficiency of the salary of M. Lartigue. Zeal of the Sisters of the Congregation at Louisbourg. M. Bertin, the surgeon. Slaughter house established at Louisbourg. Naval construction. Establishments of MM. de La Boularderie and Haradener. Crops burnt at Ile St. Jean. Hydrographical works. Public works. Difficulty experienced by merchants in causing the inhabitants to pay up. Fol. 13. 12 pages, say 8 pp.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the hospital at Louisbourg. Fol. 20. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the King's vessel, under the command of M. de La Galissonière. Duties on goods. Furlough granted to a soldier. Gunners. MM. de Ste Marie sent to the General Hospital at Quebec. Fol. 28. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

79
1876 3

1737.
October 27, Louisbourg. The same. Furloughs granted to soldiers. Fol. 31. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Salt smugglers. The whale fishery in the St. Lawrence most successful Fol. 33. 1 p.

October 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. MM. François Lefebvre and Roger de Schabot are admitted as cadets with the troops. Return of M. Roma to Three Rivers. His zeal for his settlement. Fol. 35. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Works on the fortifications. Rebuilding of the lighthouse. Walls of Louisbourg. Scheme for building a road from Louisbourg to Brador. Fol. 37. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of Captain Dangeac, leaving his family in poverty. Conflagrations. Fol. 45. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the extreme dearth which reigns over the country. Pressing need for assistance. Fol. 45. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, the King's Lieutenant, and M. Lenormant, Comptroller, to the Minister. Arrival of two ships from France bringing assistance. No assistance is to be expected from Canada, where the harvest has failed. Provisions required in the spring. Fol. 50. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

December 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The division of the assistance in the shape of supplies which came in the autumn. Death of the Indian chief, who is buried at Louisbourg. Fol. 54. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

August 7, Louisbourg. M. de Brouillan, the Governor, to the Minister. Respecting certain difficulties which have arisen in connection with the lands ceded at Ile Royale. Fol. 64. 5 pp.

1737. Unsigned documents respecting M. Roma and his settlement on the eastern end of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 67. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1737.
July 23, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant to the Minister. Arrival of the King's ships. M. de Brouillan's return from Port Toulouse and Ile St. Jean. Departure of M. de La Boularderie for Labrador expected. M. Roma is preparing to set out for Ile St. Jean. Death of M. Desmarest. Distribution of food. Fol. 82. 2½ pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The hospital. Fol. 98. 6 pages, 4½ pp.

December 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Receipt of provisions. Heated flour and bad butter sent out. Distribution of provisions to troops. Fresh application for help, &c. Fol. 111. 6½ pp.

December 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 116. 5 pp.

December 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complains of the fact that Père Zacharie has been left at Louisbourg, Père Etienne, who had taken his place as *curé* of Louisbourg, having succeeded in gaining the good opinion of all. Fol. 120. 3 pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Opportune arrival of help in provisions, and distribution thereof. Fol. 129. 8 pp.

December 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Defends himself against certain charges made against him. Fol. 134. 10 pp.

December 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for leave to go to France. Fol. 141. 1½ p.

December 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fishing in 1737. Fol. 143 to 146. 4 pp.

October 24, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, Major, to Minister. Represents that his pay is insufficient to enable him to live. Fol. 148. 2½ pages, say 1½ pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of vessels for France, and arrival of Canadian and French vessels. Fol. 154. 1 p.

18840

1737. October 2, Louisbourg. M. Duchambon, Major. Thanks the Minister for his commission and asks for advancement for his children. He will do his best at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 157. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the Minister. As to the condition of the fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 232. 15 pp.

October 24, Louisbourg. Memorial respecting the completion of the enceinte of the town of Louisbourg. Fol. 244. 4 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. M. Roma, Commander at Three Rivers, to the Minister. Describes the position in which he is placed, and the annoyances to which he is subjected. Makes complaint against the Superior of the Recollets. Fol. 248. 3½ pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. Sieur Lartigue, "*Bailli*" of Louisbourg, to the same. Concerning certain abuses to be remedied, and the vacant post of public prosecutor to be filled. Fol. 269. 1½ p.

December 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking that a salary be attached to his office. Fol. 271. 1 p.

January 29, Louisbourg. The Officers of the Admiralty to Minister. Letter and documents relating to naval matters and police at Louisbourg and Ile Royale. Fol. 274 to 279. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

1737. Return of trading and fishing vessels at Ile Royale in 1737. Fol. 290. 2 large pages, say 4 pp.

1737. Return of fishing and trading vessels from France, Canada and the American Islands at Ile Royale in 1737. Fol. 291. 1 large page, 5 pp.

End of Vol. 19.—Ile Royale.

Ile Royale.—"Correspondance Générale."

1738.

Vol. 20.—M. de Brouillan, Governor.

C. 11.

1738. Abstracts of private letters asking for favours. Fol. 16. 7 pages, 5 pp.

1738. November 15, Louisbourg. MM. de Brouillan, Governor, and Lenormant, intendant-commissary. Rebuilding of lantern-tower and various other works. Fol. 24. 13 pages, 7 pp

May 3, Louisbourg. M. de Brouillan to Minister. M. de Bonaventure asks for a free passage to Ile Royale for his nephew. Asks for a future second lieutenancy for M. d'Orfontaine de Villejoint. Missionaries wanted in Acadia. Fol. 35. 1 p.

September 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sudden death of M. Despiet. Fol. 39. ½ p.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Reviews. Troops. Fol. 41. 5 pp.

October 21, Louisbourg. MM. de Bourville and Lenormant to the same. Visits to the hospital by the Surgeon General of the troops. Death of M. de La Boularderie. Asks for salt-smugglers. Lands revested in the King. Sisters of La Congrégation. Meat market at Louisbourg. Naval works. Want amongst the settlers of Ile St. Jean. Gratuities and rations. Midwife required at Louisbourg. Fol. 52. 8 pp.

October 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Leave granted to soldiers. Recruits needed. Fol. 60. 1½ p.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Famine. Supplies of food. Fol. 74. 2½ pp.

66
18906

18906

No date. Instructions to Chevalier de Gannes for the purchase of flour in New York. Fol. 76. 1½ p.

1738.
January 24, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, Major, to the Minister. Abundant autumn fishery. Vessel carrying despatches built at Ile Royale. Fol. 79. 1½ p.

June 30, Louisbourg. M. de La Vallière, for M. de Bourville, to Minister. Miserable condition of the colony. Fishermen, &c., must be sent back to France. Fol. 81. 2 pages, 1½ p.

August 16, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville to Minister. Arrival of 50 recruits on the vessel "Jason." Fol. 83. 1½ p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Presents to Indians. The latter well disposed towards the French. Conferences with them. Missionaries of Acadia and Ile St. Jean. M. Armstrong forbids the inhabitants of Acadia to approach the mines. He is most anxious to have M. Le Loutre, a missionary, in Acadia. Fol. 85. 11 pages, 8 pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recruits incorporated. Details as to troops. Fol. 91. 13 pages, 9 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to troops and officers. Uneasiness of Mr. Armstrong respecting M. Lagoudalie, *curé* of Cobeguit. Fol 98. 3 pages, 2 pp.

December 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Further details as to the troops. Fol. 104. 3 pages, 2 pp.

December 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Representing his needs and his services. Fol. 108. 1 p.

October 15, Louisbourg. M. Lenormant, intendant-commissary, to the Minister. Reconstruction of the lantern-tower and opening of a road to it. Fol. 115. 2 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distribution of provisions to the troops. Fol. 118. 4½ pages, 3½ pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Wretched condition of the inhabitants of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 122. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letters and documents as to revesting in the domain the lands of Sieurs Moisel and Tournac. Fol. 128 to 136. 14 pages, 10 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fishing and trade; English vessels purchased in the colony; meat market of Louisbourg. Death of M. de La Boularderie, who is replaced by his son. M. Le Poupet at Labrador. Settlement of River Miré fisheries. Establishment of a tannery by Sieur Muiron. Fol. 137. 5½ pages, 5½ pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions received. Details as to general expenditure. Fol. 146. 13 pages, 9 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return as to fishing and trade. Fol. 220. 2 pp.

November 1, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the Minister. Fortifications of Louisbourg. Construction and demolition of houses. Fol. 227. 15½ pages, 10 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. M. Sabatier, controller, to the Minister. Harvest and fisheries. Fol. 240. 4 pages, 3 pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Marine matters and accidents. Fol. 247. 4 pages, 3 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. Major Duchambon to the same. Remarks on Ile St. Jean and its resources. Fol. 271. 13 pages, 9 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. M. Morpain, port captain, to same. Concerning landing places of Ile Royale. Fol. 280 to 282. 3½ pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue, bailiff, to Minister. Salary of his office. Land granted to him. His precarious position. Fol. 285. 4 pages, 2 pp.

96
19002

19002

1738. November 25, Louisbourg. M. Lartigue to the Minister. As to his appointment as keeper of the seals of Ile Royale. Fol. 288. 2 pages, 1½ p.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complains of encroachments on his jurisdiction. Fol. 290. 3 pages, 2 pp.

December 3, Rochefort. M. Duhaget, lieutenant, to same. Account of his voyage from Ile Royale to France. Difficulty between himself and Sieur Prévost. Asks for a company. Fol. 294. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. Sieur Muiron, contractor for fortifications, to the same. On the establishment of a tannery. Fol. 297. 2½ pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. Sieur Chaussegros, engineer, to the same. Port of Louisbourg and means of meeting any attack by the English. Fol. 300. 4½ pages, 3 pp.

November 26, Louisbourg. Petition of the fishermen inhabiting Ile Royale, setting forth their grievances, &c. Fol. 304. 6½ pp.

December 27, Louisbourg. Memoir, unsigned, respecting trade carried on by the English at Port Royal. Fol. 309. 7 pages, 4 pp.

October — Louisbourg. Widow Rodrigue to Minister. Land claim. Fol. 315. 2½ pp.

1738. Memoir, unsigned, respecting troops in garrison at Ile Royale. Fol. 317. 6 pages, 4 pp.

January 31, Louisbourg. Officers of Admiralty at Louisbourg to Minister. Trade and fisheries. Fols. 321 to 354. 16 pp.

End of Vol. 20.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale.—Correspondance Générale."

1739.

Vol. 21.—M. de Forant, Governor.—M. Bigot, acting Intendant.

C. 11.

1739. October 27, Louisbourg. MM. de Forant and Bigot to Minister. Construction of an embankment at Louisbourg. Fol. 3. 2 pages, 1 p.

October 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Offices of public prosecutor and bailiff. Gift of 3,000 livres to Sisters of La Congrégation. Gratuity of 1,200 livres to M. de Bourville. Fol. 7. 3 pages, 2 pp.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Artillery. Fol. 9. 7 pages, 4½ pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Bedding required for the troops. Fol. 15. 2 pages, 2 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Discipline of the troops. Fol. 17. 1½ p.

November 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Foreign trade. M. Armstrong, the English Governor, wants to change the missionaries of Acadia. Fol. 21. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Plan for the prevention of scarcity at Ile Royale. Fol. 23. 1 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. "We have found the fortifications in good condition, considering the fact that in this climate mortar will not hold when exposed to the air; and this is so well known that settlers, who have the means to do so, face their houses with boards. M. Verrier has done well in getting the battlements and remainder of the new enceinte faced in that way." Fol. 25. ½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs to Miré road. Fol. 29. 1 p.

November 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General estimate of expenditure for bridges, ditches and swamps on Miré road. (Interesting details as to country traversed by the road.) Fol. 31. 6 pages, 5 pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recommends that M. de Castillon be

63

19065

19065

1739.

appointed Lieutenant of artillery at Ile Royale, in the place of Sieur Lambert. Fol. 42. 1½ p.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Absolute necessity of revictualling the colony; impossible to hold out in the event of a war. Fol. 35. 1½ p.

March 28, Rochefort. M. de Forant to the Minister. Declines to take the position held by M. de St. Ovide, which has been offered to him. Reason for his refusal. Fol. 40. 1½ p.

May 26, Rochefort. The same to the same. Asks for the establishment of a school of artillery at Louisbourg. Fol. 44. ½ p.

April 3. Letter, unsigned, but evidently from the Minister to M. de Forant, informing him the King insists on his accepting the Governorship of Ile Royale. Fol. 46. 1 p

June 2, Rochefort. M. de Forant to Minister. Asks the help of his influence for the recovery of a sum of money owing to him by a man residing at Bazas. Fol. 47. 1 p.

July 16, Rochefort. The same to the same. Has received his commission as Governor and is prepared to sail on the "Jason." Fol. 50. 1 p.

September 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. An account of his voyage and of his arrival at Louisbourg. Reproaches addressed to the captains on arriving. Has appointed M. Caubet a cadet *à l'aiguillette*. Has entrusted details as to artillery to M. de Ste. Marie. Other promotions. Recruits, invalids, &c. Fol. 51, 6 pages. 5 pp.

October 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Reforms as to troops. Fol. 55. 5 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recommends for commissions certain gentlemen who had served a long time as cadets. Fol. 56. 1½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complaints made by the soldiers against their officers have been found to be groundless in every case. Fol. 58. ½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Officers and soldiers who have been changed from one post to another. Fol. 59. 2½ pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Acquittal of certain soldiers charged with aiding in the escape of a prisoner. Fol. 61. 1 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Necessity of increasing the number of troops in case of war. Promotions. Fol. 63. 2 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks that the cross be given to MM. d'Aillebout, de Gannes and de Cailly. Fol. 65. ½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting request made by several youths to be allowed to serve in other parts of the country, in order that they may be enabled to get promotion. Fol. 66. ½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for the establishment of an artillery company, &c. Fol. 68. 1 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has not received official news of the conclusion of peace between the King of France and the Emperor. Fol. 70. 1 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Rumours of the near approach of war received from Europe. Measures to be taken for Ile Royale, in the event of war. Thinks the majority of the Acadians would be for France. Fol. 72. 4 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Missions of Ile St. Jean and surrounding districts. Fol. 75, 5 pages. 4 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Harvests of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 79. ¼ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Difficulty between MM. de Bourville and Duchambon. Fol. 80. 1 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. Laperelle, an officer, goes to France. Fol. 82. ½ p.

38
19103

1739.
November 15, Louisbourg. M. Forant to Minister. Four marriages of officers at Louisbourg. Fol. 84. 1 p.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Necessity of fortifying the port of Toulouse in case of war. Medals for the Indians. Munitions required. Fol. 86. 2 pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Maintenance of the embankment of Barrachois de Lasson. Fol. 88, 2½ pages. 1½ p.

December 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs needed at his own residence and at the barracks. Fol. 90. 1½ p.

August 19, On board the "Jason." M. Bigot, Commissary to the Minister. Gives an account of his voyage. Death of M. Belamy during the voyage. Hopes soon to reach Louisbourg. Fol. 93. ½ p.

September 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He arrived on 9th September and took charge of the administration. The take of cod has been pretty good. Permission has been given to English vessels to land and sell cattle, flour, &c. Fol. 95. 3½ pp.

October 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Condition in which he found the stores on arriving. Fol. 97, 7 pages. 4½ pp.

October 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Estate of Pierre Pigoirard, who died at Louisbourg. Fol. 101. 3 pages. 2 pp.

October 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has received his commission as "Ordonnateur," Chief of the Superior Council and sub-delegate of the Intendant. Fol. 103. 1 p.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. State of the stores, &c. Fol. 105. 11 pages. 8 pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Product of fisheries, trade, naval works, meet market, Sieur Muiron's tannery, &c. Fol. 112. 7 pages. 5½ pp.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The hospital. Fol. 116. 1½ p.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 118. 13 pages. 9 pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. MM. de Forant and Bigot to the Minister. Seizure of an English vessel. Fol. 144. 5 pages. 4 pp.

December 19, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the same. Expenditure. Tannery. Fishing. Manufacture of glue. Fol. 148. 5 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fishing and trade returns for 1739. Fol. 152. 1 large page. 2 pp.

September 3, Louisbourg. M. Sabatier, controller, to the same. The crop has been a heavy one. Trade difficulties between Canada and Ile Royale. Abundant harvest in Acadia and Canada. Shipwrecks. Troops. Fortifications, &c. Fol. 168. 9 pages. 6 pp.

September 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of MM. de Forant and Bigot on the "Jason," commanded by M. de Vaudreuil. Soldiers sentenced to the galleys. Hopes of a good harvest. Fol. 173. 3 pages. 2 pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks leave to return to France. Asks for a clerk, in view of the fact that his brother is now employed at the bakery and the artillery. He intends to call for tenders for the painting of all woodwork exposed to the weather. Fol. 175. 11½ pages. 8 pp.

December 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs to houses of MM. de Forant and Bigot. Fol. 268. 1½ p.

1739.
Louisbourg. Memoir as to work to be done on fortifications of Louisbourg and for its defence. Fol. 275. 11 pages. 8 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. Major Duchambon to the Minister. The harvest has been good at Ile St. Jean. Asks that the pease to be sold by the inhibitants of the island be put in King's stores. Two vessels from St. Malo have visited Ile St. Jean this year. Asks for the command of the

19181

1739. island in the absence of the Governor. Presents for the Indians. Fol. 283. 6 pages. 4 pp.

January 2, Saint Sever. M. de Brouillan, ex-governor. Sends to minister the cross of St. Louis, entrusted to him by M. d'Espiet, deceased. Garrison of Ile Royale should be increased. Fol. 288. 1 p.

April 4, Versailles. The same to the same. Refutes certain charges made against him. Fol. 209. 2½ pp.

July 28, La Rochelle. The same to the same. Has conferred with M. de Forant as to the government of Ile Royale. Regrets the fact that lying charges have been made against him to his injury in the esteem of the Minister Fol. 294. 1½ p.

March 7, Versailles. M. Lenormant. Memoir on the inhabitants of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 297. 16 pp.

1739. Police regulation. Weights and measures, gauging of casks, &c. Fol. 305. 1 pp.

1739. M. de La Boularderie, the younger, naval ensign, to the Minister. Port of Orléans (formerly "Niganiche"). Precarious state of his affairs. Fol. 307. 5 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. M. Pottier Dubuisson, sub-delegate at Ile St. Jean to the same. Good harvest. Asks to be indemnified for sacrifices he has made in order to assist the poor. Asks for certain honours. Fol. 314. 3 pp.

END OF VOL. 21.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1740.

VOL. 22.—M. DE FORANT, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1740. January 15, Louisbourg. MM. de Forant and Bigot to the Minister. Devastation caused by a cyclone. Fol. 13. 2 pages. 1 p.

January 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The fisheries and fishermen. Fol. 15. 1 p.

January 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Meat market. Fol. 21. 1½ p.

January 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Manufacture of glue. Fol. 23. 1½ p.

February 8, Louisbourg. M. de Forant to the same. Repairs to fortifications. Fol. 27. 2 pages. 1½ p.

February 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Armourers wanted. Fol. 29. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

March 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Claims of M. de La Boularderie, the younger, in respect to Niganiche Island and the coast of Niganiche on Ile Royale. Fol. 31. 3 pages. 2 pp.

October 15, Louisbourg. MM. de Bourville and Bigot to the same. Same subject. Fol. 34. 1 p.

October 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Missionary required at Malpec. Fol. 36. 5 pages. 4 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soldiers' bedding. Vacancies in the Superior Council of Louisbourg. Fol. 40. 5 pages. 4 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Proposal to establish an artillery company at Louisbourg. Fol. 43. 10 pages. 7 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sisters of La Congrégation of Louisbourg. Agriculture at Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Flour and biscuit stores to be established. M. de La Boularderie and his establishment at Niganiche. Fol. 49. 4½ pages. 3 pp.

62
19243

19243

1740.
October 25, Louisbourg. MM. de Bourville and Bigot. Claim to elect sub-delegates at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 52. 1½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Foreign trade. Fol. 54. 1½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Confiscation of an English vessel. Sieur Lagarande charged with illicit trading. Fol. 56. 1 p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fresh meat contract awarded, soldiers discharged, &c. Fol. 58. 1 p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Work at fortifications. Embankment of Dauphin gate, suburb, barracks, cemetery, &c. Fol. 60. 11 pages. 8 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for 60 recruits. Fol. 68. ½ p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Abbé Le Loutre asks for aid to build a church at Chebenacadie. Fol. 69. 1 p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Salt smugglers sent to Ile Royale. Fol. 71. 1 p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Pardon granted to Sieur Morel. His secret trade in wool with New England. Measures in relation to the port. Fol. 74. 3½ pages. 2½ pp.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The hospital. Frères de La Charité. Fol. 78. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

November 7, Louisbourg. MM. Duquesnel, Governor, and Bigot, "Ordonnateur," to the Minister. Attempt to manufacture glue. Fol. 81. 1p.

December 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Armament of Louisbourg. Fol. 82. 3 pages. 1½ p.

December 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for the arrest of M. Jacques Laporte, captain of the brigantine "L'Aimable." Fol. 84. 1 p.

December 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Personal description of M. Laporte. Fol. 86. ¼ p.

September 19, Bordeaux. M. Duquesnel, Governor in place of M. de Forant, deceased, to the same. He is ready to take shipping. Fol. 88. ½ p.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Gives an account of his voyage and of his first steps on arriving. Supports the application for an increase of the troops made by MM. de Bourville and Bigot. Fol. 89. 3 pages, 1½ p.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has gone into debt in the discharge of the duties of his office, and asks for aid. Fol. 91. 2 pages, 1½ p.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He visited the fortifications on arriving. Condition of the same. Asks for more troops. Fol. 93. 6 pages, 4 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cipher dispatch respecting the defence of Ile Royale, in the event of war with England. Fol. 98. 7 pages, 2½ pp.

May 18, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, King's Lieutenant, to the same. He is on his guard in view of a probable rupture with England. Fol. 103. 1 p.

May 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Medals for the Indians. Fol. 109. ½ p.

May 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Informs him of the death of M. de Forant, who died on the 10th May, after 13 days' illness. Fol. 112. ½ p.

August 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cipher dispatch as to measures to be adopted in the event of a rupture with England. Fol. 114. 4 pages, 1½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of Mr. Armstrong, Governor of Acadia. Replaced by M. Mascarene, whose views appear to coincide with those of his predecessor, as to assisting the missionaries, regard for the feelings of the inhabitants, maintaining friendly relations, &c. Missions of Acadia. Fol. 116. 3 pages, 1 p.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Relations with the Indians of Ile Royale and vicinity. Fol. 118. 12 pages, 8 pp.

37

19280

19280

1740.
October 27, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville to the Minister. Announces the death of M. de Forant and M. de La Vallière, and asks to be appointed Governor. Promotions. Fol. 125. 5 pages, 3 pp.

November 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to troops in garrison at Ile Royale. Fol. 128. 11½ pages, 8 pp.

November 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de La Vallière, the younger, and M. de St. Aigne, going to France. Baron de L'Espérance asks to be appointed a cadet *à l'aiguillette*. Fol. 134. 2 pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the new Governor, M. Duquesnel. Fol. 136. 3 pages, 1½ p.

January 18. Louisbourg M. Bigot to the Minister. Injury done by a storm at Louisbourg. Salary. Hospital. Hopeless condition of M. Decouaine, an engineer. Fol. 139. 3 pp.

January 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of M. Decouaine. Fol. 143. ¼ p.

February 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Bad quality of peas and beans furnished to the troops. Fortifications. Precedence as between M. de Pensens and Lieutenant Benoit. Fol. 144. 4½ pages, 3 pp.

May 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to the death of M. de Forant. Eulogy of same. Fol. 149. 5 pages, 3½ pp.

September 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Replacement of seamen on the "Rubis." Fortifications. Fol. 153. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Tower-lantern. Abandonment of the proposed road from the tower to the careening ground. Fol. 155. 1 p.

October 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to Ile St. Jean, which he has just visited. Improvements to be made there. Productions of the island. Fol. 158. 10 pages, 6½ pp.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Administration and employés of the store at Louisbourg. Fol. 164. 2 pages, 1½ p.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of Major de La Vallière on 11th Oct. Fol. 166. ½ p.

October 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The hospital and the religious who served in it. Fol. 167. 6½ pages, 4 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs to his lodging. Crossing to France of M. Sabatier. Fol. 171. 1½ page, 1 p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Proceeds of the capture of the "Dauphin," taken in 1739. Fol. 173. 3 pages, 2 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Amounts recovered and to be recovered at Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 179. 5 pages, 3 pp.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Stores, munitions, arms and fortifications. Fol. 184. 10½ pages, 7 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Product of the fisheries in 1739. Trade carried on by the English at Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Naval works. Butcher's meat contract. Fol. 200. 5 pages, 1½ p.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for promotion and an increase of pay. Fol. 205. 1 p.

November 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Will live on good terms with the new Governor M. Duquesnel. Receipt of war munitions. Asks for more money. The harvest in Canada. Fol. 207. 4¼ pages, 3 pp.

December 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Trade. Passports required from Acadians by the Admiralty. They make complaints in relation thereto. Provisions. Fol. 219. 5½ pages, 3½ pp.

December 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for an executioner to apply the rack in criminal cases. Fol. 223. 1 p.

November 7, Louisbourg. Table of fisheries and trade in 1740. Fol. 238. 2 pp.

September 15, Louisbourg. M. Duchambon, King's Lieutenant at Ile St. Jean to the Minister. Asks for promotion. Increased quantity of land put under crop. Large

64

19344

19344

1740. outlay for the relief of the Indians during the prevalence of scarcity. Fol. 240. 3 pages, 2 pp.

June 12, Louisbourg. M. Poupet de La Boularderie, naval ensign. Asks the Minister for a commission as commandant of Niganiche or Port Orleans. Fol. 274. 3½ pages, 2½ pp.

January 20, Louisbourg. M. Muiron to the Minister. Asks to be granted the exclusive privilege of working a tannery, Fol. 277. 2 pp.

January 24, Louisbourg. Officers of the Admiralty to the same. Bad quality of meat furnished by the contractors. Fol. 288. 2 pages, 1 p.

January 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Marine returns for the year. Fol. 290. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

End of Vol. 22.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1741.

Vol. 23.—M. Duquesnel, Governor.

C. 11.

1741.

July 4, Louisbourg. Ordinance of MM. Duquesnel and Bigot, respecting tavern-keepers. Fol. 3. 2 pp.

October 10, Louisbourg. MM. Duquesnel and Bigot to the Minister. Respecting salt smugglers. Fol. 5. 3 pages, 1½ p.

October 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 7. 11 pages, 6 pp.

October 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Illicit trading. Bills of exchange. Hospital, &c. Fol 13. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return to France of Père Etienne. Fol. 15. ¼ p.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Confiscation of Brigantine "l'Aimable," commanded by Captain Laporte. Fol. 17. 3½ pages, 1½ p.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recruits and troops. Fol. 19. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

October 17. Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de La Boularderie installed as commander of Ile Niganiche. No reliance can be placed on the crops of Ile Royale, where the fogs prevent the grain from ripening. Must rely on Ile St. Jean. Bad condition of the barracks and other buildings on the latter. Fol. 21. 5½ pages, 3½ pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Establishment of an artillery company at Louisbourg. Abuses resulting from the selling of liquor to the soldiers by the officers. Fol. 24. 8 pages, 5 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Suggesting that leave to go to France be granted to soldiers paying 150 livres to the treasurer. Fol. 30. ½ p.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same Artillery company to be established at Louisbourg. Fol. 31. 3½ pages, 2 pp.

October 21 Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recommend the granting of a gratuity to M. Duchambon in view of the outlay incurred by him for the Indians; a pension for the widow of M. de La Vallière and an increase of pay for the surgeon major. Fol. 33. 3 pages, 1½ p.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. In praise of M. de La Boularderie. Fol. 37. ¼ p.

November 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Salt smugglers. Fol. 39. 3 pages, 1½ p.

June 2, Louisbourg. M Duquesnel, Governor, to the same. News from Martinique of combats between English and French vessels. Suspicious looking vessel in sight of Louisbourg. Measures taken to meet an attack. Difficulty of restoring order in the Colony. Fortifications. Fol. 42. 3 pages, 2 pp.

39
19383

1741.
October 19, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel to the Minister. Urgent appeal for artillery, arms and munitions. Fol. 46. 2½ pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for the Cross of St. Louis for MM. d'Aillebout, de Gannes and Duvivier. The officers have promised not to keep canteens. Fol. 49. 2 pages, 1½ p.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Furloughs to officers going to France. Recommends that Sieur Rousseau be allowed to retire with full pay. Fol. 51. 1½ p.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The majority vacant through the death of M. de La Vallière has been given to Sieur Laperelle. Promotions, pensions, &c., for officers, &c. Fol. 53. 4 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Interchange of civilities with the English authorities in Acadia. Complaints of M. Cosby, commander of troops in Adadia, against Sieur de St. Poncy, missionary. The latter lacks prudence. M. de La Gondalie would be a better person for the position. Presents to Indians. Does not intend to make his usual rounds lest the town might be attacked by the English. Fol. 57. 4 pages, 3½ pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel, Governor, to the Minister. M. de Cailly, commander of the Swiss, has treated him disrespectfully. Fol. 60. 4½ pages. 3½ pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Thanks him for a gratuity of 5,000 livres. Recommends that his son be given the first vacant governorship. Fol. 65. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has caused MM. de Boisberthelot and Danjeac, of Ports Toulouse and Dauphin, to be relieved by MM. Benoit and Duchambon Vergor. Foreign trade. Interpreter needed. Fol. 67. 1½ p.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Impossibility of reducing the number of soldiers at Ile Royale. Fol 69. 1½ p.

1741. Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to manning of posts at Ile Royale. Fol. 71. 1 large page. 2 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for instructions in the matter of privileges claimed by the Swiss. Fol. 72. 1½ p.

November 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fresh complaints as to the Swiss. Fol. 78. 2½ pp.

January 18, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. The troops and the Swiss. Complaints against Sieur Cailly. Fol. 82. 2 pages. 1½ p

June 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Scurvy caused by the severity of the previous winter. The autumn fishing a failure. Profitable trade with Martinique. Fortifications. Fol. 84. 3 pages. 2 pp.

September 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting a debt of Sieur Benoit, of Louisbourg, to Sieur Vallée, of Havre. Fol. 87. 2 pages. 1 p.

October 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to an endowment established by M. de Forant, deceased, to defray the board and tuition of 8 pupils, daughters of officers, at the convent of La Congrégation. Fol. 93. 2 pages. 1 p.

October 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details concerning troops. Fol. 95. 6½ pages. 4 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. King's stores, provisions, &c. Sieur Sabatier goes to France. Recommends that Sieur Sabatier's salary be increased. Fol. 99. 19 pages. 9 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Selection of chief post to be established at Ile St. Jean; suggests Saint Pierre. Abundant harvest. Erection of barracks at Port Dauphin. But little progress made at River Miré, owing to the indolence of the soldiers stationed there. Fol. 125. 14 pages. 6 pp.

19434

1741.
November 26, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. The Sisters of Charity refuse to take into the hospital soldiers suffering from venereal disease. Fol. 133. 1 p.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Movement of shiping at Louisbourg. Fol. 134. 4 pages. 2 pp.

December 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fishing and trade. Fol. 137. 18 pages. 9 pp.

June 3, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the same. Three letters respecting fortifications. Fol. 187 to 200. 22 pages. 15 pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. Major Duchambon to the Minister. Respecting his promotion and that of his sons. Harvest at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 211. 1½ p.

May 31, Louisbourg. M. Roma, commander at Three Rivers, to the same. Losses sustained by him at Ile St. Jean. Asks for aid. Fol. 220. 3 pages. 2 pp.

September 1, Three Rivers. The same to the same. Asks for an advance of 500 livres. Fol. 222. 2 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. M. de La Boularderie, ensign, to Minister. Asks for the cross and for a salary for the post of Niganiche, commanded by him. Fol. 225. ½ p.

December 23, Louisbourg. Officers of the Admiralty to the same. Fishing and trade. Fol. 227. 3 pages. 1½ p.

End of Vol. 23.—Ile Royale (Cape Breton).

Ile Royale—"Correspondance Générale."—Vol. 24.

1742.

M. du Quesnel, Governor.

C. 11.

1742.
January 2, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel and M. Bigot to Minister. Respecting vacant land at Louisbourg. Sieur Jouet asks to be granted ten years' privilege for fishing at the Magdalen Islands. Fol. 3. 5½ pages. 2 pp.

July 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Having failed to procure flour at Canceaux, and in view of warlike preparations in New England, they send a vessel to France, to inform the Minister of the precarious position of the colony. Fol. 6. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

September 27, Quebec. M. de Beauharnois and M. Hocquart to M. Duquesnel and M. Bigot. Notifying them that it is impossible for Canada to assist Ile Royale. Fol. 8. 1 p.

September 30, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel and M. Bigot to Minister. Pension granted to M. de La Gondalie, by the Bishop of Laon. Fol. 9. ½ p.

October 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soldiers settling in the country. Fol. 16. 1 page. ½ p.

October 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to the vessel "La Baleine" of Nantes, commanded by Sieur Leduc, which had put into Louisbourg. Fol. 18. ½ p.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The inhabitants cannot tolerate the salt smugglers. Fol. 22. ½ p.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Payment of workmen. Sieur Muiron and his dealings with soldiers. Fol. 24. 2 pages. 1 p.

October 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arms and munitions required. Fol. 26. 1 p.

October 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Missionary and armourer sent to Malpec. Foreign trade. Mackerel fishing this year. Grants of land. Fol. 28. 4½ pages. 3 pp.

October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of recruits. Gratuities to be granted to M. Duchambon in view of his outlay for the Indians of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 33. ½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Supply of provisions for the colony. Fol. 35. 3½ pages. 1½ p.

48
19482

19482

1742.
October 30, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel and Bigot to the Minister. Fortifications. Fol 37. 7 pages. 3½ pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Right of fishing in the harbour of Petit Degrat, which the English lay exclusive claim to. Fol. 41. 2 pages. 1 p.

1742. The same to the same. Sending petition of the inhabitants of Petit Degrat, who complain that the English refuse them the right to fish. Fol. 43. 2 pages. 1½ p.

May 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for a pardon for M. Cailly. Fol. 47. 1 page. ½ p.

May 30, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel to the same. Desperate state of the colony. Fol. 48. 1 page. ½ p.

October 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Again imploring mercy for Sieur Cailly. Officers going to France. Asks that Captain Rousseau may be allowed to remain in the service for life, though his infirmities render him quite helpless; otherwise he would be without resource. Fol. 49. 2 pages. 1½ p.

October 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Plan for recovery of Acadia. Praise of certain officers. Fol. 51. 4 pages. 3 pp.

October 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Promotions. Fol. 54. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

October 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Measures adopted and to be adopted in case of a rupture with England. Fol. 56. 3 pages. 2 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 58. 4 pages. 2½ pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Promotions. Fol. 61. 2 pp.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Pressing needs of the colony. Fol. 63. 4 pages. 2½ pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soldier convicted of robbery. Difficulties with the provost on the subject. Fol 66. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

January 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Probability of distress in the coming spring. Failure of autumn fishing. Fol. 72. 2 pages. 1 p.

February 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Bad quality of flour sent out on vessel "Le Profond." Autumn fishing will not be an utter failure. Fol. 75. 1½ p.

May 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sad condition of the colony. Asks for aid. Fol. 77. 11 pages. 8 pp.

June 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distress increasing. Fol. 83. 6 pages. 3 pp.

June 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Famine increasing. Fol. 87. 5¾ pages. 3 pp.

August 19, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, in the absence of M. Bigot, who is visiting the ports of the Island. Informs the Minister that some assistance has been received from Quebec and New England, which will enable the people to wait for a month until help comes from France. Bad prospects as to the harvest. Dearness of provisions in the English colonies. Wharves. Fol. 91. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

September 11, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. Arrival of "Le Profond." Abundant help received. Fol. 93. 5 pages. 3 pp.

September 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. One Devaux (who died on board the schooner "Concorde," Captain Le Large, from St. Domingo) carried on trade in partnership with one Chevelu. Fol. 97. 4 pages. 3 pp.

September 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of provisions. The people will be unable to purchase the provisions at the exorbitant prices asked for them. Fishing has failed in all the harbours. Fol. 100. 3 pages. 2 pp.

October 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Means of providing food for the colony. Fol. 111. 16 pages. 9 pp.

5-8

19540

19540

1742. October 6, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. Trade of Magdalen Islands controlled by MM. Pascaud, who replaced Sieur Harnader. Coal sent to France. Fol. 120. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

October 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Intervention of Admiralty officers in the sale of property and effects left by fishermen who perished at sea. Fol. 122. 6 pages. 4½ pp.

October 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions to be sent by all vessels coming from France. Details in relation to the troops. Fol. 126. 3 pages. 2 pp.

October 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General expenditure. Fol. 132. 14 pages. 9 pp.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Service of the hospital. Fol. 140. 3½ pages. 2½ pp.

October 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisioning the colony. Fol. 146. 6 pages. 4 pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs to King's transport "La Caille," which came near being lost on her voyage out. Fol. 150. 1 p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Persons sent home on "Le Profond." Fol. 153. 11 pages, say 7 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The armourer of Ile St. Jean having taken the place of the armourer of Louisbourg, who was a person of bad character, another is needed. Fol. 161. 1 page, say 1½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Regulations to be made as regards the Swiss. Fol. 163. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisioning the colony. Fol. 166. 2 pp

December 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Flour and vegetables sold from the King's stores. Fol. 170. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

May 2, Louisbourg. M. Verrier, engineer, to the same. Three letters as to fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 208 to 217. 14 pages, say 9 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. Major Duchambon to the same. The harvest has been poor at Ile St Jean and in Acadia. Eight French families in Acadia are about to remove to Malpec. Commends himself and his children to the Minister's goodness. Fol. 282. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

January 18, Aignan. Captain de Pensens to the same. When his health is restored he will return to his post. Fol. 285. ½ pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. M. Boucher, engineer, to the same. Sends the plan of the harbour of Petit Brador, &c., and asks for the cross of St. Louis. Fol. 289. 1 p.

November 17, Louisbourg. M. Despiet, an officer, to the same. He was ill when he left France, and came near dying on ship-board. In view of his infirmities he asks leave to retire, with the cross. He claims land granted to him in 1719. Fol. 292. 2 pp.

April — Louisbourg. Officers of the Admiralty, Louisbourg, to the Minister. Duties of the Admiralty Officers of Ile St. Jean, and their sub-delegates. Fol. 300. 2½ pp.

December 10. Louisbourg. The same to the same. Maritime and commercial affairs of the Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 303. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1733 (sic) September 29, Louisbourg. Ordinance of Governor and Intendant. As to passage money paid to fishermen. Fol. 306. 1 p.

1733. October 10, Louisbourg. Royal ordinance. Declaration of war against the Emperor. Fol. 306 (*sic*). 1½ p.

1734. May 23, Louisbourg. Ordinance of Governor and Intendant. Public houses and taverns. Fol. 307. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1733. May 9, Louisbourg. Decree of Royal Council of State. Prohibiting the trade in printed goods from India, Persia, China and the Levant, in the colonies. Fol. 309. 4 pp.

65

19605

19605

1733. June 2.	Decree of Council of State. Regulations for Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 310 (back).	2 pp.
1733. June 2.	The same. Quantity of flour to be kept in store at Louisbourg. Fol. 312.	1½ p.
1733. March 17.	The same. Ile Royale to enjoy freedom from duties for a further period of ten years. Fol. 312 (back).	3 pp.
1733. July 24, Louisbourg.	Ordinance of Governor and Intendant. Anchoring of vessels at Niganiche. Fol. 314 (back).	1 p.
September 20, Louisbourg.	The same. Abolishing tolls, &c., exacted from the settlers by the fishermen, &c. Fol. 315.	1½ p.
1734. May 22, Louisbourg.	The same. Fine of 150 livres exacted against fishermen charging tolls. Fol. 316.	½ p.
May 24, Louisbourg.	The same. Concessions. Fol. 316 (sic).	1½ p.
1732. January 26.	Royal decree. Light dues. Fol. 316 (back).	2½ pp.
1733. July 24, Louisbourg.	Ordinance of Governor and Intendant. Tavern keepers of Niganiche forbidden to give drink to fishermen. Fol. 317 (back).	1 p.
1734. August 25, Louisbourg.	The same. Concessions in town of Louisbourg. Fol. 318.	½ p.
October 4, Louisbourg.	The same. As to fishermen who have charged tolls. Fol. 318 (sic).	½ p.
1737. June 7, Louisbourg.	The same. Police regulations as to Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 318 (back).	½ p.
1736. September 10, Louisbourg.	The same. By-law for the building of the church of Lorembec. Fol. 319.	½ p.
1740. April 9, Louisbourg.	The same. Protection of partridge. Fol. 319 (sic).	½ p.
April 23, Louisbourg.	The same. Measurement of timber. Fol. 319 (back).	½ p.
1741. August 19, Louisbourg.	The same. Tavern keepers not to purchase provisions on board vessels until 24 hours after the anchor is cast. Fol. 320.	½ p.
December 24, Louisbourg.	The same. Price of fresh cod. Fol. 320.	½ p.
1742. April 19, Louisbourg.	The same. Discharging firearms in Louisbourg forbidden. Fol. 320 (back).	½ p.
April 27, Louisbourg.	The same. New police regulation as to tavern keepers. Fol. 321.	1 p.
May 6, Louisbourg.	The same. Limiting the consumption of bread in view of a scarcity. Fol. 322.	½ p.
May 16, Louisbourg.	The same. Price of fresh cod. Fol. 322 (back).	½ p.
July 23, Louisbourg.	The same. Consumption of bread. Fol. 323.	1 p.

END OF VOL. 24.—ILE ROYALE.

22

19627

19627

"Ile Royale.—Correspondance Générale."

1743.

Vol. 25.—M. du Quesnel, Governor.

C. 11.

1743. August 12, Louisbourg. MM. du Quesnel and Bigot to the Minister. They have ordered in New England 4,000 barrels of flour for Canada, and the order was countermanded by M. Hocquart. Fol. 3. 3 pages, say 1½ pp.

October 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Help in provisions received; it is to be feared that it must be renewed next year. Fol. 6. 1 p.

October 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recommend that M. Descourt, surgeon at Ile St. Jean, be allowed to retire, and a successor named. Fol. 8. 1 p.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Have received letters patent, empowering them to appoint assessors to the courts of justice, in order to expedite business. Fol. 10. ½ p.

October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Expropriation of land. Fol. 12. ½ p.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. King's ordinance as to diminution of *sols marqués*, (copper coins). Fol. 14. ½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Objections to salt smugglers on the part of the inhabitants of Ile Royale. Sale of English vessels necessary. Furloughs. Gratuity of 800 livres granted to Sieur Duchambon. Fol. 16. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 19. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to soldiers working at the fortifications Fol. 23. 1 page, say ½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Services rendered by Sieur Morpain, port captain, compel them to ask for him the position of captain of fire ships. Fol. 25. 1½ p.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recommend that Sieur de Couagne, cadet *à l'aiguillette*, be appointed assistant engineer, in the event of M. Verrier, the younger, being recalled. Fol. 27. ½ p.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Permits still granted to boats going to Newfoundland coasts to gather eggs. Fisheries at Magdalen Islands a success. Fol. 29. 1 page, say ½ p.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Artillery Company. Fol. 30. 2 pages, say 1 p.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of the decree of the Council of State, exempting from duty all produce and merchandise furnished by the French islands to Ile Royale. Also the regulations respecting concessions, &c. Fol. 32. 1 p.

1744. November 14, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. Respecting the proposal to take possession of Port Royal, Acadia and Plaisance. Fol. 37. 4½ pages, say 3 p.

November 14, Louisbourg. Project, signed by MM. Duchambon and Bigot, for taking possession of Port Royal and Acadia. Fol. 40. 4 pages, say 3 p.

May 24, Cauceau, on board the "Succès." Copy of articles of capitulation granted by M. Duchambon to Captain Patrick Heron and to M. Philips, commandant of Canceau. Fol. 42. 1½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. Declaration made in presence of MM. Bigot and Sabatier, by Captain Jean Hinard, commander of brigantine "La Trompette," and Jacob Coste, coasting pilot, to the effect that the garrison of Port Royal were prepared to surrender had the French flag appeared before the place. Fol. 43. 3½ pp.

November 2, Beaubassin. Declaration by MM. de la Vallière, Duvivier, Duchambon and others, setting forth the difficulty experienced by the members of

29
196 56

19656

the expedition sent against Port Royal, in procuring provisions from the Acadians. Fol. 46. 1 p.

1743 (sic) June 28, Louisbourg. M. Duquesnel, Governor, to Minister. States that his wife is in danger of being deprived of a farm which he had purchased for her and on which he owes 40,000 *écus*. Asks for a gratuity to pay the arrears due. Fol. 48. 2½ pp.

1743. August 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. In conjunction with M. Bigot he had purchased provisions on behalf of MM. de Beauharnois and Hocquart, which purchase the latter afterwards countermanded. Fol. 50 to 52. 3½ pp.

August 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. French fishermen disturbed by the English at Canceau. Attacks on French vessels. Fol. 54. 1½ p.

August 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for the post of Governor General of the Island of St. Domingo. Fol. 56. 1 p.

October 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Donation made by M. de Forant to enable 8 daughters of officers to be placed at the convent of the Sisters of Louisbourg. Fol. 58. 1 p.

October 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distribution of troops at Ile Royale. More troops wanted. Fol. 60. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to permission to go to France granted to M. Dupré d'Aunay and the sons of M. Laperelle. Fol. 63. 1 p.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Reply to charges made against him by ship-owners of St. Malo. Fol. 65. 2½ pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Thanks him for pardoning M. Cailly. Is much pleased with Sieur Schoner, who has replaced M. Cailly at Ile Royale. Discipline is fully maintained there. Asks for furloughs for several officers desirous of going to France. Fol. 68. ½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 70. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks that leave to retire be granted to MM. de Bourville and Rousseau de Souvigny. Promotions. Fol. 72. 2½ pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to artillery company. Fol. 74. 1½ p.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Thanks him for protecting himself and his family. Asks for promotion for his son, and for positions of captain of gates, and wharf master for M. Artel and M. Baron, and the cross for certain officers previously recommended. Fol. 76. 1½ p.

November 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions. Rebuilding of Fort Aunapolis Royal by the English. Fol. 78. 1 p.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de Forant's donation in favour of eight daughters of officers. Fol. 80. 1 p.

April — Louisbourg. M. Bigot. Order addressed to M. Duvivier, directing him to send to Boston for 4,000 barrels of flour, &c. Fol. 83. 1½ p.

June 30, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Purchase of provisions from the English. Provisions in store. Foreign trade. As to 4,000 barrels of flour purchased by M. de Beauharnois and M. Hocquart. Death of M. Lartigue. Fol. 85. 10 pages, 6 pp.

August 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Purchase of provisions for Canada, by order of M. de Beauharnois and M. Hocquart. Fol. 91. 10½ pages, 6 pp.

July 27, Louisbourg. Three letters from M. de Beauharnois and M. Hocquart to the same, on the same subject. Fol. 97 to 106. 18 pages, 10 pp.

October 13, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. As to application of moneys. He does not avail himself of his leave to go to France. Fol. 107. 2 pp.

51

19707

1970-7

1743.
October 18, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. Shipments of coal to France where it was found unsuitable for general purposes. Fol. 113. 2½ pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Gratuity to M. Sabatier. Fol. 119. ½ p.

October 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking leave to go to France the following year. Fol. 121. 1 p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Circulation of copper coin. Fol. 123. 4 pages, 2 pp.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Confiscation of property and effects of one Devaux. Fol. 127. 1 p.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Residence for the Controller. Fol. 131. 1½ p.

November 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Administrative details. Fol. 137. 5 pp.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Debts of Sieur de La Boularderie. Fol. 147. 3 pages, 2 pp.

November 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Administration. Fol. 149. 14 pages, 8 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. The Officers of the Admiralty of Louisbourg. Maritime and commercial returns for the year 1743. Fol. 166 to 168. 4½ pp.

November 26, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. Receipts and expenditure of the colony. Fol. 179. 15 pages, 10 pp.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions. Fol. 169. 19 pages, 8 pp.

September 8, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, King's Lieutenant, to the same. Asks to be allowed to retire. Fol. 212. 1 p.

December 3, Louisbourg. M. Boucher, engineer. Work on fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 221. 1 p.

October 20, Louisbourg. Major Duchambon to the Minister. Acadians to come to Ile St. Jean. The harvest has been pretty good. Fol. 223. 3 pages, 2 pp.

November —, Louisbourg. Captain Duhaget to Minister. Asking for leave to go to France. Fol. 226. ½ p.

November 8, Louisbourg. Captain Despiet to the same. Asksfor an indemnity and leave to retire. Fol. 229. 1½ p.

End of Vol. 25.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale.—Correspondance Générale."

1744.

Vol. 26.—M. du Quesnel, Governor.

C. 11.

1744.
May 9, Louisbourg. MM. Du Quesnel and Bigot to Minister. Ask for speedy help in provisions. A great dearth prevails and things are in a deplorable condition. Fol. 3. 9½ pages, 6 pp.

May 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. They have learned that the King of France has declared war against the King of England. Defensive measures adopted by M. Du Quesnel. Want of arms. Fol. 8. 5 pages, 2½ pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. MM. Duchambon and Bigot to Minister. M. de L'Estenduère has left for Quebec, escorting several vessels in order to save them from privateers. Fol. 13. ½ p.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Salary of Sieur Hartel (Hertel) appointed port captain. Fol. 15. ½ p.

October 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General amnesty granted to officers, marines and seamen. Fol. 17. ½ p.

October 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Concession of land claimed by the Sisters of Charity. Fol. 19. 3½ pages, 2½ pp.

64

1971

19771

1744.

October 4, Louisbourg. MM. Duchambon and Bigot to the Minister. Respecting the share of one tenth of the prize money to be awarded to the admiral. Fol. 21. ¼ p.

October 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sieur Corbier, who was appointed a cadet has not as yet come to the colony. Fol. 23 ¼ p.

October 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The French settlers at Cape de Ré, La Poëlle (*sic*) and Port aux Basques withdrew to Ile Royale at once when ordered so to do; the English privateers burnt their dwellings. The war has interrupted the seal hunting operations, organized by Sieurs Pascaud. Fol. 25. 1 p.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs to the "Caribou." Fol. 27. ½ p.

October 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Armed vessel sent last year by Sieur La Garande to Ile Royale. The captain would have done better for the colony if he had preferred cruising to fishing; however, he captured two prizes. Fol. 29. 1 p.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Ordinance respecting sedentary fisheries. Fol. 31. 1 p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. They had fitted out cruisers as soon as war was declared. Captures and losses by the cruisers. Fol. 32. 9½ pages, 6½ pp.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Proposing to devote the frigate "Castor," built at Quebec, to coast service at Ile Royale, under command of Sieur Morpain. The detachments will be recalled from Ile St. Jean, Port Dauphin and Port Toulouse, where they can render no service. Fol. 38. 2½ pp.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Ardent" arrived too late at Louisbourg to be of much help to the colony. She captured one prize. Port Royal reduced to extremity. The enemy at Boston planning to reduce Louisbourg by famine. Fol. 40. 6 pages, 4½ pp.

November 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The news from Boston induces them to ask for an increase of the garrison. Fol. 44. 2 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The war party M. de Beauharnois wanted to send next winter to Acadia would be of no avail, the troops having left it. Fol. 46. 3 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of M. de Gannes from Acadia with his detachment. He represents that want of provisions compelled him to abandon Port Royal, but M. Duvivier and others greatly blame him for so doing. Fol. 48. 9½ pages, 5 pp.

May 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sad condition of the colony on the arrival of the first little vessel from Nantes. They had hoped for better help. Measures for defence of the place. Fol. 55. 1½ p.

November 10, Louisbourg. M. Duchambon, King's lieutenant, to the same. Respecting his recall to Ile St. Jean from Ile Royale. He will strive to show that he is not unworthy of the confidence placed in him. Asks for the governorship of Ile Royale. Fol. 58. 1½ p.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of artillery and munitions for the defence of Louisbourg. Fol. 60. 1½ p.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Measures adopted for the defence of Louisbourg. Praise of M. Duvivier. Want of troops, &c. Fol. 70. 11½ pages, 7 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Announcing the sudden death of M. Du Quesnel and asking for his place. Fol. 77. 1 p.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Giving an account of the operations of M. Duvivier in Acadia, and of those of M. De Gannes, who had been relieved some time before the death of M. du Quesnel. He complains of the conduct of M. de Gannes. It is to be feared that the English will ill-treat the Acadians. Fol. 79. 18 pages, say 10 pp.

61

19838

19838

1744.
November 27, Louisbourg. M. Duchambon to the Minister. There will be a sufficiency of provisions on Ile Royale up to the month of May, 1745; M. de Beauharnois having resolved to send fifty Canadians and fifty Indians to Acadia, and that they would arrive there in the month of January, he will send an order to the commandant to remain there until the spring time. Fol. 90. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

May 9, Louisbourg. M. Bigot, comptroller, to the same. Enumerates the steps which he has taken in order to ensure that his despatches shall reach the Court. Fol. 94. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

May 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the alarming condition in which the colony is placed owing to the famine. Fol. 96. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

May 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The ship "Phélippeaux" has arrived with an English brigantine from Boston, which she has captured while on her course. Fol. 98. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

October 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Coal sent to France. M. de La Boularderies debts. The office of *bailli* is administered with zeal by M. Cournoyer. Fol. 101. 3 pages, 2 pp.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fishing and trade returns for 1744. Fol. 103. 1 page, say 2 pp.

October 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the soldiers on guard duty on the island at the entrance of the port of Louisbourg. Fol. 104. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. States that he fears that the provisions which he had ordered, amounting to 2,000 *livres*, had been captured by the enemies' vessels, and he asks for ten tons of freight for the coming year. Fol. 108. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the division of the prize money. Fol. 112. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for promotion for M. Prévost. Fol. 114. 1 p.

November 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the expenditure and various works of public utility. Fol. 116. 12 pages, say 7 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the arming of a privateer from St. Malo. Fol. 124. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the English prisoners of war. Fol. 128. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the division of the prize money. Fol. 130. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the arming and the loading of a schooner which had served as a coast guard vessel. Fol. 132. 1 p.

November 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. About the building necessary for two flour mills. Asks for two grindstones. Fol. 139. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking to be forgiven the payment of the freight on five hundred cwts. of sugar on the "Gironde," which he had charged against his account, and which had formed a portion of his prize share. He asks this favour in consideration of losses which he had suffered in privateering and the great interest which he had taken in it in order to excite emulation in the colony. Fol. 143. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Concerning the debt owing by the Widow Laftourie to the King. Fol. 145. 1 page, say ½ p.

1744. The same to the same. Statement of the goods captured at Canceaux. Fol. 194. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1742 (sic.) October 23, Louisbourg. Regulation against games of chance. Fol. 195. 1 p.

38
19876

19876

1744. August 27, Grandpré. Order of M. Duvivier, captain commanding the expedition against Port Royal, to the inhabitants of les Mines de Grandpré, to furnish horses. Fol. 196. 1 p.

September 2, Grandpré. List of the inhabitants of Grandpré who have furnished horses, &c. Fol. 197. 1 p.

February 8, Versailles. M. Verrier, engineer. Memorandum as to what remains to be done in order to complete the fortifications of Louisbourg. Fol. 200. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

November 28, Louisbourg. M. de Gannes. Gives an account of his expedition to Port Royal; explains his ill-success, and defends himself against the charges brought against him by M. Duvivier. Fol. 204. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

1744. Two memoranda about Canceaux Island, endeavoring to prove that it belongs to France. Fols. 239 to 246. 13 pages, say 9 pp.

END OF VOL. 26.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1745 TO 1748.

VOL. 27.—M. BIGOT, COMPTROLLER.

C. 11.

1745. September 1, Louisbourg. M. de Bourville, King's lieutenant at Ile Royale. Sets forth to the Minister his record of service, &c. Fol. 4. ½ p.

April 27, Louisbourg. M. Bigot, comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting two vessels which he has secretly sent to France in order to carry his despatches. Fol. 7. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 3, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the garrison and fortifications of Louisbourg. Great wretchedness among the officers, the soldiers and the inhabitants. Fol. 10. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

October 14, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the sailors and fishermen who had been taken on board at Ile Royale by the company. Fol. 13. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

October 14, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the detachment of gunners, who, having no place to lodge in the barracks at Rochefort, were obliged to pay for their quarters in that town. The adjustment of accounts. Fol. 17. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 2, Rochefort. The same to the same. He has left Bordeaux and gone to Rochefort. M. Salaberri is preparing to leave with the schooner which they have given him in order to carry the King's orders to Canada. He will leave in four days. Auditing the accounts. Fol. 20. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 6, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the claims of M. Rodrigue, the owner of a vessel which M. Bigot had despatched to the King from Ile Royale, and which he had sent back to Louisbourg--whence they had returned on finding out that it was in the possession of the English. They must mistrust a person named Yallais (or Gallais), an Englishman who had arrived at St. Malo with a passenger vessel from Boston, and they should send him back, &c. Fol. 22. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 13, Rochefort. The same to the same. Statement of expenses atIle Royale. Desertion of the soldiers. Fol. 26. 2½ pages, 2 pp.

November 16, Rochefort. The same to the same. Letter and document respecting the expenditure at Ile Royale, the expendition against Canceaux and Acadia, &c. Fol. 29 to 31. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

August 13, Belle Isle Harbour. M. Duchambon, King's lieutenant, to the same. Announcing that he has been compelled to surrender Louisbourg to the English after

43

19919

19919

1745. nearly forty-seven days of siege. He had only 1,300 men with whom to oppose 13,000, &c. Fol. 34. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

September 18, Rochefort. M. Duchambon to the Minister. Says that he did all that lay in his power to defend Louisbourg, and asks permission to go to Paris to give an account to him of his conduct, with his own lips. Fol. 36. 1¼ page, say 1 p.

August 22, La Rochelle. M. Verrier, engineer, to the Minister. Details respecting the capitulation of Louisbourg. Fol. 41. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

August 28, Rochefort. M. Boucher, sub engineer, to the same. He remained at Louisbourg for eighteen days after M. Verrier; the English had as yet done nothing to repair the breaches: but they were working at the completion of the battery which they had erected at the lighthouse, and in placing roofs over the ships in order to lodge the five thousand militia men who remained in the place. The greater portion of the regular troops had sailed away with Admiral Warren. He asks for the position of the keeper of plans at the Marine Office. Fol. 48. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 14. Two unsigned memoranda respecting the capitulation of Louisbourg. Fol. 51 to 54. 6½ pages, say 4½ pp.

1745. Memorandum respecting the mutiny of the soldiers at Louisbourg on the 7th December, 1744. Fol. 55. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

1745. April 6, London. Extract from a letter respecting the expedition to Louisbourg. Fol. 58. 1½ p.

June 26, Louisbourg. List of guns and mortars mounted in the town, the Grand Island battery, with the number of shot and shell of each nature remaining, as also the powder found in the place. 17th June, 1745. Fol. 102. 1 page, say 2 pp.

June 22, Louisbourg. List of small arms, bayonets, cartouche boxes, pole axes, &c., in the armoury. Fol. 103. 1 p.

November 6, Rochefort. Memorandum respecting the transport to France of the troops of the garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 111. 1½ p.

No date. M. de Meyracq, a late clerk in the admiralty office at Louisbourg to the Minister. Asking to be reimbursed the sum of 759 livres 10 sols. Fol. 112. 1½ page, say 1 p.

No date. Curious memorandum by M. Le Neuf de La Vallière, respecting the dangers which he had incurred in passing over to France, in order to carry despatches to the court, and claiming the reimbursement of the money expended by him. Fol. 131. 1 p.

October 12, Rochefort. Memorandum respecting the entry into France of more than one thousand sailors, fishermen and salt smugglers, &c. Fol. 132. 1 p.

1746. February 20, Versailles. M. Bigot to the Minister. Sets forth how on his return from Louisbourg, he rented at Rochefort the house of the late Count d'Arquiem. Since then the house has been sold to M. de Vaudreuil. He asks permission to occupy the house belonging to the State used by the first lieutenant of the port, and now vacant by the death of M. Audrieu. Fol. 147. 1½ p.

April 5, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the equipment at Rochefort of the fleet which the King was sending out to Acadia, &c., under the command of the Duke d'Anville. Fol. 153. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

April 24, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the chase given by an English privateer to the King's transports. He blames the French officers. Fol. 163. 2 pages, say 1½ pp.

December 14, Port Louis. The same to the same. He gives bad news respecting the squadron of the Duke d'Anville. Loss of the "Borée," &c. Fol. 166, 6 pages, say 4 pp.

February 4, Blaye. M. Morpain, Port Captain at Louisbourg. Letter to the Minis-

34

19953

19953

ter, in which he pretends to establish that if they had listened to him Louisbourg would not have fallen into the hands of its enemies. Asks for the command of a King's ship. Fol. 191. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1746. Nantes. M. Fretel, formerly of Louisbourg, to the Minister. Claiming certain moneys for services rendered the King. Fol. 213. 2½ pp.

June 8, Brest. M. Julien Fizel, formerly of Ile Royale. Asking for the protection of the Minister in order to obtain justice from the judges of Brest, in respect to the enjoyment of a house which he had purchased in that port. Fol. 215. 3 pp.

1747. April 11, Rochefort. M. Bigot, Comptroller. Sets forth to the Minister the losses which he has suffered, and commends himself to his goodness. Fol. 243. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

April 15, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting certain expenses incurred while in Acadia in 1745 and 1746. Fol. 245. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

May 6, Rochefort. The same. Thanks the Minister for having granted him his salary for 1746 and 1747, as he had received it in Ile Royale. Asks for permission to go to Bordeaux and thence to the Bagnières Springs. Fol. 247. 1½ p.

May 18, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the sad condition in which the families of the officers from Ile Royale found themselves at Rochefort. Fol. 249. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

June 17, Rochefort, The same to the same. Respecting the damages to be given to M. Duvivier. He leaves on that very day for the Bagnières Springs. He would be ready to leave for Canada if the Minister had need of his services. Fol. 253. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1748. September 7, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the assistance which he thinks that the King ought to grant to the inhabitants of Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean in order to settle them again. Fol. 280. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

August 22, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from the Governor of Louisbourg, unaddressed. Complaining of the arrest at Lake Miré of several English officers. Fol. 308. 1½ p.

1748. September 10, Baie Verte. Unsigned answer to the foregoing letter. Fol. 306. (sic). 4 pp.

1748. Memorandum furnished by Alain Legras, formerly one of the inhabitants of Ile Royale, to go with the other instructions or memoranda addressed to Comte de Maurepas, referring to the resettlement of this colony. Fol. 309. 2½ pages, say 3½ pp.

July 5, St. Malo. Letter to accompany the foregoing memorandum. Fol. 311. 1 p.

No date. Importance of Cape Breton to the English, as shown by the product of the French fisheries. Fol. 312. 4½ pp.

About 1748 to 1749. Draft of a memorandum from the King to serve as instructions for M. Desherbiers, "capitaine de vaisseau," as to what it will be necessary to do in order to retake possession of Ile Royale. Fol. 322 to 326. 7 pp.

END OF VOL. 27.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1749.

VOL.—28.—M. DESHERBIERS, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1749. April 5, Rochefort. MM. Desherbiers, Governor, and Prévost, Commissary Comptroller. They acknowledge to the Minister the receipt of their letters of

44

19997

19997

1749.

credit and their instructions in order to proceed to retake possession of Ile Royale. Fol. 3. 1 p.

July 26, Louisbourg. MM. Desherbiers and Prevost to the Minister. Difficulties which they experienced in hastening the evacuation of the colony by the English. The situation of the place. Fol. 5. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

August 1, Louisbourg. The same. Ordinance respecting the occupation of granted lands. Fol. 8. 1 p.

August 15, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Respecting the settlement which the English had made at Chibouctou. Settlement of seven heads of Acadian families on Ile Royale; others ought to follow. These seven families include 100 persons who have settled in Spanish Bay. There are still others from Beaubassin who have retired to Ile St. Jean and the Abbé Le Loutre is going to do all in his power to send yet more. Grant of lands to the Acadians. The dispatch of M. de Bonaventure to Ile St. Jean to govern it. Fol. 10. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

August 5, Louisbourg. The same. Ordinance forbidding the making of any payment to foreigners in the money of France. Fol. 14. 2 pages, say 1½ pp.

September 10, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Measures which they have taken for the more prompt fulfilment of the Treaty of Peace. Military buildings erected by the English. Present use for them. Houses and lands which have become vacant. French families which have remained at Louisbourg. New settlement made at Chibouctou by the English. Oath which they require from the Acadians on Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 16. 9½ pages, say 6 pp.

September 15, Louisbourg.. The same to the same. Excellent quality of the food received from the ships, with the exception of the salted meats. Fol. 24. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the working and use of coal got out by the English, near Indian Cove. Fol. 26. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of M de La Galissonière. He visits the fortifications of Louisbourg, with respect to which he makes some suggestions. Reforms to be made among the troops. Cadets "à l'aiguillette" performing the duties of officers. Fol. 30. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

Octo'er 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Salaries of superior officers. Recollets and the Brothers of Charity. General expenditure. Fol. 34. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Setting forth the sad condition to which the family of M. de La Boularderie are reduced, in consequence of the fire at their establishment at Labrador, set on fire two years before by the French, in order to annoy the English, in obedience to the orders of M. de La Galissonière. Fol. 38. 2¼ pages, say 1½ p.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Presents given to the Indians. Fol. 40. ½ p.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same, on the same subject. Fol. 42. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the troops and the fortifications. Fol. 44. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of assistance for Ile Royale, and its distribution. Fol. 48. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

October 22. Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the estate of George Rosse. Fol. 54. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return from Quebec of the old companies. Incomplete companies. Fol. 56. 1½ p.

42
240 39

20039

1749. October 22, Louisbourg.	MM. Desherbiers and Prevost to the Minister. Respecting the troops. Fol. 57. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
October 22, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Concerning duties on goods, roads opened, etc. Fol. 58. 2 pages, say	1½ p.
October 27, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. General amnesty to be granted to the soldiers, &c. The Abbé Jean Maillard, missionary among the Indians, asks for a pension. Fol. 60. 2½ pages, say	1½ p.
January 30, Louisbourg.	M. Desherbiers to the Minister. Respecting the officers who have remained in France, in order to pick up recruits. Other details respecting the troops. Fol. 63.	1 p.
April 9, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the appointment of a writer at Ile Royale. Fol. 65	½ p.
April 5, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the moderate nature of his salary. Fol. 67.	1½ p.
April 6, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Praises M. de l'Estenduère, who desires to take office in the colony. Fol. 69.	½ p.
April 17, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Increase of the garrison. Thanks the Minister for the advance of 12,000 *livres*, which he has made to him. Cadets "à l'aiguillette," and those of long standing with the troops. Fol. 71.	1½ p.
April — Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Receipt of provisions. M. de Ste. Marie receives the knighthood of St. Louis. Artillery and warlike stores given over to the English at the time of the capitulation. Want of soldiers and officers. Poverty of M. de La Boularderie and his family. Fol. 73.	2 pp.
April 9, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Giving an account in detail of what took place at the time of the retaking possession of Ile Royale. Repairs to houses in the town. Recruits sent from France. Acadians who had come to settle at Spanish Bay. Fort erected by the English upon one of the points formed by the Indian River at Cape Charbon. M. Duchambon is sent with twenty men to occupy it. Good feeling entertained by the Indians of Ile Royale towards the French. Presents which have been made to them. Unloading of the "Intrépide." Arrival of the "Diane." Fol. 75.	6½ pp.
September 22, Louisbourg	The same to the same. Peace has not as yet been so well assured as to permit of one not being on his guard. Steps to be taken with regard to the defence of the place. Fol. 79.	2½ pp.
November 5, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Condition of Fort William, built by the English at Cape Charbon, near the Indian River. Fol. 81.	2 pp.
November 5, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Precarious position of the inhabitants of Ile St. Jean in consequence of the general failure of the harvest. Confusion existing with respect to the old grants on this island. Increase of the population of Port Toulouse. English privateers prowl about in the neighbourhood with the view of hindering the Acadians from coming here. Necessity of sending from France a well armed frigate. The English have built a stockaded fort at les Mines, from which they dare not emerge for fear of the Indians. Fol. 83.	2½ pp.
November 7, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Appointment of cadets "à l'aiguillette." Return from Canada of M. Canne de Ste. Agne, an officer. His eulogy. Fol. 85 (both sides).	1 p.
November 7, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Furloughs granted to the soldiers to work on the island. Military discipline. Bad condition of the artillery. Trade. Armed positions of the English at Canceaux and Chibouctou. Fol. 87.	6 pp.

32

200 71

20071

1749. Documents and formal reports respecting the retaking possession of Ile Royale and its dependencies. From Fol. 92 to 100. 14 large pages, say 20 pp.

July 23, Louisbourg. Condition of the artillery of Louisbourg at the time of the restoration of the place on the 28th June, 1745, as well as the condition in which it has been restored by the English when the French retook possession, with the variances between what they added and what was found lacking. Fol. 121. 4 pp.

July 30, Louisbourg. M. Bigot, comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting the increase of Chibouctou, as effected by the English. Fol. 124. ½ p.

August 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival from Quebec of the "Diane," which comes in order to bring him there. Magazines to be placed in order. A number of Acadians apply for permission to come and settle on Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Purchase of provisions for one year. The harvest of Ile St. Jean has been ravaged by grasshoppers. Fol. 126. 2½ pp.

August 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letter respecting the claim of M. Hiriard who asks to be indemnified for the losses which he had suffered at the time of the capture of Louisbourg by the English. Fol. 128 to 131. 4 pp.

August 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letter accompanying the petition of M. Duvivier de Gourville, who claimed the price of a vessel which had been sunk Fol. 134. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

August 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the expenditure for the year 1749. Fol. 134. 6¼ pages, say 5 pp.

August 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has purchased provisions for the subsistence, for one year, of 1,200 men in the garrison and for 2,000 inhabitants of Louisbourg. This assistance must be continued for three years. Losses caused to certain of the population by the siege; indemnities to be granted them. Poor condition of King's stores, etc. Appointments to be made, &c. Fol. 138. 22 pages, say 15 pp.

August 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The bacon sent from Brest is spoilt in great part. Fol. 150. 1½ page, say 1 p.

August 4, Louisbourg. Regulations respecting taverns. Fol. 153. 2 pp.

August 12, Louisbourg. Appointment of M. de Goutin, as storekeeper at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 155. 1 p.

November 16, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. He asks that there be granted to M. Barbet, a Canadian who was wounded at the siege of Louisbourg, the means of livelihood. Fol. 189. 1 p.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting trade and fishery. Fol. 191. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same tothe same. Condition of the vessels which have been bought from the English at Ile Royale, in 1749. Fol. 195. 1 p.

August 14, Louisbourg. M. Thierry de Chassin to the Minister. Asks for the cross of St. Louis and for promotion for his son. Fol. 353. ¼ pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The Admiralty Officers at Louisbourg to the Minister. Respecting trade and fishery. Fol. 356. 1 p.

1749 M. Nicolas Gautier. Informs the Minister that he has been ruined by the war, and asks for an indemnity. Fol. 359. 14 small pages, say 8 pp.

August 12, Louisbourg. Memorandum to serve as instructions for M. de Goutin, sub-delegate of the Commissary-Comptroller of Ile Royale, and the King's storekeeper on Ile St. Jean Fol. 367. 5¼ pages, say 4 pp.

1749 Extract from the "London Magazine," respecting Nova Scotia. Fol. 375. 12 pp.

87
20158

20158

1749. Memorial drawn up by Father Germain on the situation of Ile St. Jean and the neighbourhood of Acadia. Fol. 381. 12½ pages, say 9 pp.

END OF VOL. 28. ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1750.

VOL. 29.—M. DES HERBIERS, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1750. July 24, Louisbourg. MM. Des Herbiers and Prévost to the Minister. Respecting M. Monteils de Plafay, a gentleman by birth, who had engaged himself as a soldier and desired to shorten his time of service. Fol. 3. 1 p.

August 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the King's vessels, the "Prothée" and the "Amphion." Fol. 4. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

July 21, Louisbourg. Certificate from René de Monteils de Plafay, attesting that he had enlisted voluntarily. (See above). Fol. 8. ½ p.

May 15, Louisbourg. Regulation respecting the abuse of the fishing population as to the price of codfish, which they delivered by tally to various private persons. Fol. 9. 2 pp.

August 26, Louisbourg. Regulations obliging all the owners or captains of vessels in the colony engaged in fishing, to carry at least one load, either of wood or coal, as soon as they have given up their fishing lines. Fol. 11. 1 p.

July 1, Louisbourg. Regulation respecting the last assistance in the way of provisions which the King desires to grant to the population. Fol. 12. 1½ p.

July 22, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to the Minister. The yield of fish during the year has been abundant, and the fish superb. Twenty-five vessels came from America laden with goods for the islands; but the English traders did not show themselves in consequence of the prohibition of M. Cornwallis. There came, however, seventeen English vessels, of whom seven were purchased, and two were sent off because they wese suspected of carrying on foreign trade. There arrived one of the English King's ships, the "Success," commanded by Lord Colville, in order to claim the anchors left by the English, but this was only an excuse to see if there were not in the port any vessels from Boston. Fol. 14. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

July 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He submits to the orders of the King to pass one year more at Ile Royale, and thanks the Minister for the gratuity of 14,000 *livres* which he has granted him. Fol. 18. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

July 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the unfortunate position of M. Odar de Beauregard, of gentle birth, who had come to Canada and had enlisted as a soldier. Fol. 20. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

July 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrest at Cobeguit of nine rebels and deserters. He asks that M. Dutraque be appointed to command the gunners. Increase required in the company of gunners. Fol. 26. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

August 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Prothée" and the "Amphion." Arrival of the "Victoire" with recruits. The greater portion complain of having been taken by surprise by the officers and are in want of necessaries. They were obliged during the passage to make them breeches with sacks belonging to the vessels. One of them is marked with the Fleur-de-lis. A certain number

25
20183

1750. have been sent to Quebec. The others have been embodied in the 24 companies forming the garrison. Many families of Acadia are retiring to Ile St. Jean. Fol. 29. 6½ pages, say 4½ pp.

September 18, Louisbourg. M. Desherbiers to the Minister. Arrival of the "Iphigénie," M. Dufresne and M. Montalambert, officers, being on board. The recruits who came over on this vessel were of good quality. Clothing required for the troops. Crossing of M. de Pensens to France for the recuperation of his health. Marriage of M. Duchambon with Madame de Couagne, widow of an engineer. Fol. 33. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. There are wanting 151 men to complete the garrison. Reckoning those who are sick, 200 more are required. Twelve cadets "à l'aiguilette" are required. He has appointed two, M. Villeray, son of a lieutenant in the garrison, and M. Cournoyer, nephew of M. Hertel, captain of the gates. The latter asks for a commission as lieutenant. He has granted a furlough to M. Boisberthelot de Beaucour. Appointment of M. de Vergor to the command of the brigantine "St. François," of Quebec. He is still in want of other officers. MM. Tiery, d'Angeac and de Pensens, captains of long standing, ask for the cross of St. Louis. He praises M. de La Vallière, who was sent with 50 men to Ejadaïk, by order of M. de La Jonquière. Captain La Houssaye asks for his rank of seniority, as does M. de Mezière. MM. d'Aillebout and d'Estimauville, his son-in-law, de La Pérade and Duleché ask for furloughs in order to cross to France. The writer asks permission to return to France in the following year. Fol. 39. 9½ pages, say 6 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the condition of the place and its artillery. Fol. 45. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

1750. Return of the grade of the officers in each company after their promotion. Fol. 48. 1 large page, say 1½ p.

November 2, Halifax. Lord Cornwallis. Copy of his letter in the matter of the capture and confiscation of the brigantine "St. François," armed at Quebec. Fol. 49. 1 p.

November 3, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to the Minister. Receipt and placing in position of artillery and war material. Fortifications. There are no longer any troops at Port Dauphin. Fol. 51. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for 250 recruits. Details respecting the recruits. All the officers who have come out from France appear to be good officers and zealous for the service. It is impossible for them to live on their pay alone. Fol. 55. 8½ pages, say 5½ pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Copy of his letter in answer to Lord Cornwallis in respect to the capture and condemnation of the brigantine "St. François." Fol. 60. ½ p.

November 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de Vergor, taken with the brigantine "St. François," crosses to France, where he will render an account of his conduct, his motives for fighting, and his capture, &c. Frigates are required in order to oppose the English, force with force. Deserters executed. Protestations of fidelity to France on the part of the Indians of Ile Royale. Fol. 63. 1½ p.

September 2, Louisbourg. Speeches by the chiefs of the Amalécites, Canibas and Medoctels. Fol. 64. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 6, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers, governor, to the Minister. News from Ile St. Jean, brought by a vessel, the "St. Jean," which came from Quebec and was carrying a detachment, whose destination was Ejadaïk. He will not suffer Acadians to cross to St. Jean in the spring, because they are afraid of being stopped by the English. An English schooner coming from Plaisance is obliged to stop at

20216

1750. Louisbourg, and has left there eight Irish Catholic fishermen who have requested permission to settle on the island with their families, which was granted them. They have taken the oath of allogiance to the King of France. M. d'Aillebout, the King's lieutenant, asks for a commission in the marine guard for his son. Naval operations during the year. M. de Gourville asks for a furlough in order to cross to France. A French vessel has been confiscated for having sold the cargo at Rodelan (Rhode Island.) An English schooner loaded with codfish has also been confiscated. Division of the shares of these vessels thus confiscated. Fol. 66. 11 pages, say 7½ pp.

July 22, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, Comptroller, to the Minister. Bad weather has hindered the autumn fishing. Several of the inhabitants have died of scurvy during the winter. Rigorous measures adopted by Lord Cornwallis to prevent the Acadians from leaving Acadia. The abduction of the curé of Cobequit, M. Girard, by Captain Goroom (Gorham), who has endeavoured to fortify himself at Chibouctou, but has been prevented from doing so by the Indians. M. de La Corneasks for reinforcements for his Acadian detachment. Descent upon Grandpré de Beauséjour by 350 Englishmen, whom M. de La Corne and the Indians have compelled to re-embark. Fol. 73. 8 pages, say 5 pp.

1749. December 1, Halifax. Copy of a letter from M. Hugh Davidson to M. René Le Blanc at Pigequitk, sending him a packet to be forwarded to the Governor of Canada as coming from the Governor of Nova Scotia. Fol. 78. ½ p.

1749. December 1, Halifax. Copy of a letter from Lord Cornwallis, Governor of Nova Scotia, to the Governor of Canada, M. de La Jonquière, respecting prisoners of war, detachments which the French Governor had undertaken to send back to Nova Scotia; and the marking out of the frontier line. Fol. 79. 2 pp.

1749. December 1, Halifax. Copy of a letter from Lord Cornwallis to the Bishop of Quebec, informing him that he will not be able to receive him within the Province, and complaining greatly of the missionaries in Acadia, among others, of the Abbé Le Loutre, who excites the Indians against the English. Fol. 81. 1½ p.

1750. June 24, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, Comptroller, to the Minister. Asks that a bill of exchange for 3,600 livres which he has given to M. John Proctor, an English captain, from whom he had bought a cargo of frozen beef and mutton, be paid. Fol. 82. 1 p.

1750. July 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Aigle" and the "Minerve" from Nantes with the King's stores. Obstacles thrown in the way of trade by Lord Cornwallis. Two hundred Acadians pass over to Ile St. Jean. Means of a subsistence to be guaranteed them. Fol. 84. 9 pages, say 6 pp.

April 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of stores and recruits and of the King's ships, the "Prothée" and the "Amphion." Fol. 89. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

August 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the King's ship and of M. Franquet, the engineer. Fol. 96. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He sends back 14 soldiers to France. The "Prothée" and the "Amphion" return to the Grand Banks. Differences between MM. de Blénac and Sénac. Fol. 98. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival at Louisbourg from Canada of M. Péan, principal clerk of Marine. He waits until he has recovered his health before sending him back to France. Fol. 100. ½ p.

30
20246

20246

1750.

September 21, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. Respecting the division of the prize money in 1744. Fol. 102. 1 p.

September 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Lieutenant de la Bréjonnière, is going to proceed to pass the winter in Canada on family business and M. de Pensens and M. Duhaget cross to France to recruit their health. Fol. 104. 1½ page, say 1 p.

September 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The English have disembarked 2,000 men at Beaubassin to form a settlement there. Indians desire to disturb them, but the Acadians oppose this move, and the greater portion fly into the woods while waiting for the settlement of the boundaries. Abduction of five French sailors by the English. Soldier deserters sent back by the Indians on condition that their lives should be spared. Operations of the King's vessels. Success attending the settlements on Ile St. Jean, &c. Fol. 106. 7 pages, say 4 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Gaspard" after a passage of 73 days. Inspection of the fortifications by M. Franquet, the engineer. Remarks on this subject. Fol. 110. 10 pages, say 6 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The health of M. Péan having been restored, he returns to France. Fol. 116. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the payment to be made to the invalids. Fol. 118. 1 page, say ½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of the provisions and stores for the feeding and clothing of the troops, and of 2,000 new inhabitants from Acadia who have taken refuge at Ile St. Jean. Fortifications. Public buildings. Fol. 124. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. News brought from Acadia by several Acadian families. They inform him that the small fort raised by the English at Beaubassin is of small importance. Their soldiers desert daily. Attacks made by the Indians upon the English. Fol. 130. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the employment of the public moneys. Fol. 132. 12 pages, say 6 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the troops. Fol. 148. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the repairs to be made to the fortifications. Fol. 152. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the proclamation appointing MM. Boucher and de Boulogne as Treasurers-General of the colonies. Fol. 156. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the hospital and the complaints which have been made by the patients against the Sisters of Charity. Fol. 165. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Pension given to the Widow Carrerot. Leasing of houses for the King's service. Sad condition of Sieur Barbel, a Canadian and captain of a vessel. Fol. 168. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the condition of the provisions received from France, and the office of storekeeper, which he begs the Minister to give to M. Marin, sen. Fol. 171. 4½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He sends to the Minister some fine specimens of grains, wheat and barley, which have been harvested on Ile Royale. Indolence of the Acadians. Fol. 174. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He asks the Minister to procure from the Board of General Assurance which has just been established at Paris, an undertaking to appoint some Commissary Directors at Ile

40

20286

20286

1750.

Royale in order to sign the policies and receive the premiums for vessels which are required to be insured. Fol. 177. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. Asking for assistance for Joseph Le Blanc *dit* Le Maigre, a poor Acadian who was rescued at Ile Royale after having been plundered and burnt out by the English in Acadia. Fol. 180. 2 pages, say 1 p.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Condition of the food supplies. Foreign trade. The position of Port Captain ably filled by M. Dollabarats. The sailors most suited for the work of the country are those from St. Malo, and the Basque Provinces. Fol. 182. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

December 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. An insane soldier sent back to France. Departure of the last vessels. Fol. 188. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for some good workmen for the coal mines. Fol. 190. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

December 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letter respecting trade and the fisheries. Fol. 206. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of the buildings which have been bought from the English at Ile Royale in 1750. Fol. 209. 1 p.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of the buildings built on Ile Royale in 1750. Fol. 209. 1 p.

October 20, Louisbourg. Petition from Joseph Leblanc, an Acadian, setting out his services and the losses which he had suffered and claiming 6,567. livres 14. 6. Fol. 211. 2½ pp.

September 29, Louisbourg. M. Boucher, the engineer, to the Minister. Respecting repairs to the fortifications and the public buildings. Fol. 266. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

August 9, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, the engineer. Gives an account to the Minister of his arrival at Louisbourg, of his inspection of the fortifications, and of the works which must be executed there. Fol. 301. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Another letter about the fortifications of Louisbourg and Ile Royale. Fol. 306. 18 pages, say 12 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Third letter on the same subject. Fol. 316. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 15, Louisbourg. Major Du Hayet (or Haget) to the Minister. Gives a detailed account of the mutiny of the soldiers in garrison at the port of Toulouse and what ensued. The wound which he received in this affair compels him to return to France. Fol. 319. 12 pages, say 6 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. M. d'Olabarats, Port Captain at Louisbourg. Represents to the Minister that the salary of his office does not yield him sufficient to live upon, and asks the imposition of certain dues upon vessels for his benefit. Fol. 327. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. M. de Ste. Marie to the Minister. Asking for the command of the artillery in Canada. Fol. 332. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the artillery at Louisbourg. Fol. 334. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

December 9, Louisbourg. The officers of the Admiralty at Ile Royale to the Minister. Respecting maritime operations from the Port of Louisbourg. Fol. 337. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting two vessels, one English and the other French, which had been seized. Fol. 341 to 354. 22 pages, say 18 pp.

March 11, La Martinique M. Roma. Sends to the Minister a memorandum respecting Ile Royale. Fol. 356 to 384. 52½ pages, say 70 pp.

143

20429

20429

1750. October 11 and November 23, Paris. Copies of letters from M. de La Galissonière and M. de Silhouette to M. de Puysieulx. Respecting the question of the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 386 to 389. 7½ pages, say 6 pp.

January 17, St. Séver. M. de St. Ovide de Brouillan to the Minister. He asks to be paid what is still owing to him of his pension of 3,000 livres, and represents that M. Des Herbiers and M. Prévost have taken possession of his grant of Miré in Ile Royale. Fol. 390. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

February 15, St. Malo. M. George Rosse, trader at St. Malo. Claims from the Minister a grant of land which he had at Ile Royale. Fol. 391. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 16, Louisbourg. Memorandum concerning the boundaries of Acadia forwarded by the King's Commissioners to those of His Britannic Majesty. Fol. 393. ½ p.

October 7, Brunoy. Letter from M. de Puysieulx to the Commissioners of the King of France, respecting the boundaries of Acadia. Fol. 394. 1 p.

November 17, Paris. Copy of a letter written by M. de La Galissonière to M. de Puysieulx. Fol. 395. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

No date. M. Thomas Porée, the Harbor Commissioner for Scatary. Claiming a share of prize money. Fol. 397. 3 pp.

October 10, Halifax. Sworn deposition of M. John Kouse, Commander of the English sloop of war "Albany," respecting the capture of a French brig. Fol. 399. 1¼ page, say 1½ p.

May 10, La Martinique. M. Roma. Continuation of his plans respecting Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 400 to 427. 52 large pages, say 70 pp.

END OF VOL. 29.—ILE ROYALE.

ILE ROYALE, "CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1751.

VOL. 30.—M. DES HERBIERS, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1750. M. Des Herbiers, Governor, and M. Prévost, Comptrollor. Ordinance respecting the dispensing of justice in Ile Royale. Fol. 3. 2 pp.

1751. June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Sending him letters from M. de St. Ours and the Abbé Le Loutre, with copies of his answers to these gentlemen. Fol. 6. ¼ p.

1751. May 23, Beauséjour. Copy of a letter from M. de St. Ours de Chaillon to M. Des Herbiers. The Abbé Le Loutre has ransomed three English prisoners, captured by the Indians of River St. John. These prisoners have informed him that the English were waiting for 600 men from Boston and a fleet from Europe in order to dislodge the French from Beaubassin. Asks for gun flints. M. de LaVallière expects to be relieved at the earliest opportunity. Fol. 9. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

1751. June 9, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from M. Des Herbiers to M. de St. Ours, in answer to the foregoing. He has had no news from France, but everything tends to make him believe that the boundary question can only be settled by cannon. The King of France has been very much annoyed by the capture of the brigantine "St. François," commanded by M. de Vergor, but the King of England has offered every satisfaction. There is a report of considerable warlike preparations in England and they must be on their guard. M. de LaVallière cannot be relieved at the present time. Fol. 7. 2½ small pages, say 1 p.

June 5, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from M. Des Herbiers to M. de St. Ours in reply to one from the latter (not annexed), of the 12th May. He has no

32

20461

20461

1751. news to give him. He is afraid that the King's vessel which is next expected to arrive will be too large to proceed to the coast of Beauséjour. Public report announces the appointment of the successor of M. Des Herbiers. M. de Vergor has been made a Knight of the Order of St. Louis, and becomes captain in Canada. Fol. 11. 1½ page, say ½ p.

[NOTE.—Letters by M. Le Loutre with the answers indicated in that of M. Des Herbiers to the Minister, cited above, are not found with the preceeding.]

June 26, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to the Minister. Sending him a copy of a letter from M. de Bonaventure respecting Ile St. Jean, with a copy of his answer to M. de Bonaventure. He begs the Minister to grant a gratuity to the latter. Fol. 13. 1 p.

June 17, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from M. Des Herbiers to M. de Bonaventure, in reply to two of his of the 13th and 14th June. They are going to send him some provisions. He cannot give him any certain information as to the time when he will be relieved. Refusal of the Acadians to pass over to Ile St. Jean because they wait for, as Abbé Le Loutre writes, a settlement of the boundaries. Fol. 14. 1½ p.

June 13, Ile Saint-Jean, Port Lajoye. Copy of a letter from M. de Bonaventure to M. Des Herbiers, respecting the want of food among the Acadians who have taken refuge on Ile St. Jean. Fol. 16. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

June 14, Port Lajoye. The same to the same. Respecting the Acadians who now refuse to pass over to Ile St. Jean, because they wait for the settlement of the boundaries. Fol. 20. 2 pages, say 1 p.

May 4, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from M. Des Herbiers to M. de Bonaventure, respecting what has passed on Ile St. Jean during the winter. Fol. 22. 12 pages, say 6 pp.

April 17, Ile St.-Jean, Port Lajoye. Copy of a letter from M. de Bonaventure to M. Des Herbiers, respecting what was wanted to carry on the service in a regular manner. Fol. 29. 5 pages, say 2¼ pp.

June 17, Port Lajoye. The same to the same. Respecting the dismantling and wintering, at Port Lajoye, of vessels, schooners, &c., laden with the King's stores to be sent to Ejadaïk to the order of M. de St. Ours, and other details. Fol. 33. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

June 17, Port Lajoye. The same to the same. Respecting the want of meat for the population of Ile St. Jean, and other details as to what had passed during the preceding winter on this island. Fol. 37. 5¼ pages, say 2½ pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to the Minister. He will remain at Louisbourg sufficiently long to give the necessary instructions to the officer who will replace him. He is uneasy about the frigate which left France at the beginning of March in order to bring him orders. Fol. 41. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The English have made no further attacks upon the French posts in Acadia. He will do all in his power to favour the transplanting of the Acadians. It will be necessary to look to the settling of the boundaries of Acadia as soon as possible. MM. Jaco and Rouilly, officers, have left for Canada. The brigantine "St. François" wintered at Louisbourg, but her crew has returned to Quebec. Fol. 43. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers. Copy of his correspondence with M. de La Jonquière, respecting the seizure of the English vessels; reprisals by the English; Ile Royale, Ile St. Jean and Acadia, &c. Fols. 47 to 91. 46 pages, nearly 40 pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. He has received the King's regulations respecting the manual exercise for the infantry. Fol. 92. 1 p.

66
20527

20527

1751.

March 6, Au Lac. M. de St. Ours Dechaillon, commanding the posts of Acadia. Letter to M. Des Herbiers, giving him an account of what had passed in his posts during the winter. Fol. 96. 4½ pp.

May 12, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to M. de St. Ours. Respecting the vessels which had wintered at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 100. 2½ pp.

May 8, Au Lac. Copy of a letter from the Abbé Le Loutre, respecting the provision to be made for the inhabitants of Acadia who are about to pass over to Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 104. 7 pages, say 3½ pp.

June 1, Louisbourg. Copy of the answer from M. Des Herbiers to the Abbé Le Loutre about his request for provisions for the Acadians, who desire to cross over to Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 102. (*sic.*) 1½ p.

March 6, Au Lac. Copy of a letter from M. de St. Ours Dechaillon. Reasons for which the "Sans Pareil" has not been able to reach its destination; he has made it his duty to build two forts, the one at Point Beauséjour, the other at Green Bay, where he will wait for all his reinforcements. Attack made by the Indians on the English. Shipwreck of an English vessel on the coast of Oueskak. The crew were protected by the French against the Indians, who held a carnival for four days owing to the whiskey which formed part of the cargo. He stove in the casks on the spot. Navigation has been open during the whole of the winter. Scouting, signals, &c. Fol. 110. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

March 6, Au Lac. The same to M. Des Herbiers. He mentions to him the orders which M. de La Jonquière has given him about the Indians. Fol. 113. 1½ page, say ½ p.

April 4, Louisbourg. Copy of a letter from M. Des Herbiers to the Abbé Le Loutre. It has not been his fault that the latter has not received sooner the presents for the Indians; and he hopes that they will arrive soon. Instructions in this matter. Fol 116. 2½ pp.

June 29, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to the Minister. Arrival of the "Triton" and the "Gracieuse." He has conferred with M. de la Clue with respect to the different subjects included in his instructions. He has stopped and seized four English vessels as satisfaction for the costs incurred by His Majesty in the arming of the ship "London" and the Brigantine "St. François," and the insult offered to the French flag. Bad condition of Ile Royale, in consequence of the famine which reigns throughout Canada. It is necessary that M. de la Clue should go to Green Bay, in order to convoy there the ships which should go from thence to Canada. Loss of the Brigantine "Trinité," which was sent to carry provisions from Quebec to River St. John. Fol. 118. 7½ pages, say 4½ pp.

June 7, Montreal. M. de La Jonquière, Governor General of Canada, to M. Des Herbiers, Governor of Ile Royale. Giving him instructions in cases where French frigates should capture English vessels showing a disposition to oppose the passage of French vessels. Shows his dissatisfaction that Prévost has taken upon himself to contradict his orders. Instructions respecting the capture and sale of the cargo of English vessels. Arrival of MM. Jaco and Brouilli. He has given orders to M. Taché, a trader at Quebec, to send two dozen young turkeys to M. Des Herbiers. Revictualling of Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 181. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

August 19, Louisbourg. M. Des Herbiers to the Minister. Count de Raymond who comes to take his place has arrived. He has handed over the command to him, and given him all possible instructions. Asks for a settlement of his salary. Fol. 184. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

30

20557

20557

1751.
October 7, On board the "Heureux," in the roadstead of Ile d' Aix. M. des Herbiers to the Minister. Gives an account of his passage and of his arrival in France. Asks for a settlement of his salary. Fol. 186. 1 p.

June 24, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, comptroller, to the Minister. Shipwreck and loss of the brigantine "Trinité," sent from Quebec to carry to Ile St. Jean war stores and provisions. Attack made by the Indians of Acadia on the English near the town of Halifax. First arrival of ships of the season. Fol. 189. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to MM. de La Jonquière and Bigot. Details respecting the capture by the English of the brigantine "St. François," commanded by M. de Vergor. Praises the latter and his officers. Injury which is about to be caused to Ile Royale by the impediments to trade raised by Lord Cornwallis. Fol. 192. 5 pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the scarcity of provisions. Fol. 195. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General return of the census of the troops of the garrison, officers' families, permanent residents of Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean, for whose subsistence it is necessary to provide. (In all 7,526 persons.) Fol. 198. 1 p.

July 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the jurisprudence followed, on the occasion of cases of insolvency, between creditors residing in the colony and those residing in France. Fol. 203. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

August 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Triton" has escorted as far as Cap de Sable, a boat laden with goods saved from the brigantine "Trinité" to carry them to River St. John. The "Fidèle" has returned from River St. John. Arrival of the "Heureux," with M. de Raymond, the new Governor. Works upon the fortifications and on the roads of communication in Ile Royale. Fol. 207. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

September 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of provisions for furnishing the stores. List of passengers on the ships. Return of M. Franquet from his tour of inspection. Fol. 212. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

September 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Quarrel which has taken place between M. de Couzinière and Sieur Druillon. Departure of the first for France and of the second for Canada. Fol. 215. ¼ p.

September 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soldiers sent back to France. Fol. 216. 1 page, say ½ p.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the general government of the colony. Fol. 219. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of the King's ships "Heureux," "Triton" and "La Gracieuse" Incidents which have marked the refitting and the departure of the first, which was obliged to leave behind one of its boats and a portion of its crew. Fol. 221. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the wintering at Louisbourg of the frigate "la Fidèle." Fol. 225. 1 p.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the repairs to the house of M. DuVivier. Fol. 227. ½ p.

Extract from the registers of the King's Hospital at Louisbourg. Showing the attendance of the soldiers of this garrison for the three last months of 1751, and the first nine of 1752. (These two tables give the names of the captains of each company.) Fols. 230 and 231. 3 pp.

33
20590

20590

1751.

November 1, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to Minister. Respecting food supplies. He has made use of the subsistence granted to the refugee Acadians on the basis of 3,000 persons, "because the total number of these new inhabitants amounts this year to 2,200 souls on the two islands, and if the transmigration continues until the settlement of the boundaries, it is probable that the number of refugees will even exceed the estimate which has been made." Fol. 233. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the hydrographical observations of M. Dollabarats on the shores of the port of Louisbourg. Fol. 250. 1 p.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. About the return to France of the transport "La Chèvre," commanded by M. Le Large, on board which vessel there crossed to France, MM. de Gourville, father and son, and M. Chabot. Fol. 252. ½ p.

November 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Complaints made against MM. Lartigue, father and son, and M. Séguin. Fol. 254. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the hospital. Fol. 259. 4¼ pages, say 3½ pp.

November 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. List written in the margin of the matters within the control of his office. Asks for promotion. Fol. 262 to 266. 6 pages, say 4 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Allotment of the coal necessary for the troops, and the other needs of the service. Necessity for the sending out of experienced miners. Fol. 267. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the troops and promotions to be made. Fol. 270. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the food supplies of the Colony. Fol. 273. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

November 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the condition of Port Lajoye. The inhabitants, cultivation of the land, the grants, &c., and about Ile St. Jean generally. The population is about two thousand persons, &c. Asks for a harbour pilot for Port Lajoye, a chief clerk for Ile St. Jean (M. Des Goutins being in a dying condition), and a surveyor. Fol. 294. 14½ pages, say 10 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of M. de Montalembert, with despatches, on the store ship the "Seine." Fol. 302. 1 p.

December 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The frigate "la Fidèle" winters in a cove at Dumenil; necessity for erecting a shed at this place. Proposes that this frigate should convey, in the spring time, M. Franquet to Gaspé, in the Bay des Chaleurs, &c., and to Quebec. Fol. 304. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the synopses of accounts for the years 1749 and 1750. Fol. 309. 12 pages, say 9 pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for promotion. Fol. 332. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for a furlough in order to proceed to France. Fol. 334. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the salaries of MM. de la Cousinière and Hertel, ensigns. Asks for seven bakers in order to replace those who have gone back to France, and one armourer. Fol. 338. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

END OF VOL. 30.—ILE ROYALE.

65

20655

ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE.

1751.

VOL. 31.—M. DE RAYMOND, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1751.

November 11, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, Comptroller, to the Minister. Acknowledges the receipt of letters of pardon granted to the men named François Bouiller *dit* Lisbonne, François Turcot *dit* Verse-à-boire, and Michel Jouïre *dit* Belle-fleur, soldiers who have deserted. Fol. 3. ¼ p.

September 14, Louisbourg. MM. de Raymond, Governor, and Prévost, Comptroller. Regulation ordering the inhabitants to provide themselves with flour and biscuits from the ships in the harbour of Louisbourg. Fol. 5. 1 p.

January 27, Louisbourg. MM. Des Herbiers and Prévost. Ordinance fixing the place where the parish church for the harbour of Petit Laurembec shall be built. (The two plans of Laurembec and la Baleine must be copied). Fol. 6. 2 pp.

April 14, Paris. Count de Raymond to the Minister. Proposing to him a surveyor for Ile Royale. Fol. 11. 2 small pages, say 1 p.

May 12, Angoulême. The same to the same. Respecting his coming journey to Ile Royale. Fol. 12. ½ p.

May 25, Angoulême. The same to the same. He will leave on the day after to-morrow for Rochefort. He is bringing with him two surveyors and a surgeon. A great number of people have offered to go out with him. Fol. 13. 2½ small pages, say 1½ p.

June 12, Rochefort. The same to the same. He has received his instructions and is just about to leave. Asks for a gratuity of 20,000 livres. Praises the courtesy which he has received from M. Magnemara. Recruits sent to Ile Royale. Fol. 15. 3 pp.

August 18, Louisbourg, on board the "Heureux." The same to the same. Gives an account of his passage across, and of the condign punishment suffered by a soldier who had excited the others to revolt. The passing took fifty days. He has been thoroughly well treated by M. de Caumont, as well as by M. de Ville, who commands as second officer. Soldiers sent back to France. Fol. 17. 3 pp.

August 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Good reception given to him by M. Des Herbiers. Praises the latter. Inspection and preliminary measures. He has sent M. Dangeac with his company to Port Dauphin. Details respecting the troops. The crossing to France of Lieutenant Bellefosse. Praises M. Prévost. Fol. 19. 10 pages, say 7 pp.

August 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. While playing billiards MM. Druillon and de la Cousinière came to high words, and the first struck the second, who was in the wrong, with his sword. He sends M. de la Cousinière to France and despatches M. Druillon to Canada. Fol. 25. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

September 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has given orders to the commander of the "Gracieuse," M. Saurin, to escort a schooner from Canada, laden with provisions, as far as River St. Jean; but, owing to the want of a skilful pilot, the frigate could only proceed as far as Sable Island. Fol. 27. 1 p.

September 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. MM. Chabert and Disier have arrived, and will accompany M. La Clue to the Azores. Fol. 29. ¼ p.

September 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. La Clue left for France in the "Gracieuse," without escorting, as far as Sable Island, the schooners sent from Canada to the River St. John. Fol. 31. 1 p.

September 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the gratuity of 2,000 livres which he asked for. Fol. 33. 1 p.

20655

23

20678

20678

1751. September 26, Louisbourg. Count de Raymond to the Minister. Prolongation of the furlough of Captain de Pensens. M. Du Fresny expects an ensigncy of the second rank. Promotion of ensigns to second grade. M. Franquet put the finishing touch to his plans of fortifications. Fortified posts erected at Ile St. Jean. New slaughter house erected at Louisbourg, &c. Fol. 35. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has just finished a tour through the island, and reports that he has a favorable impression of it. Fol. 38. 1 p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has received the provisions and the reinforcements asked for. M. Franquet is going to send the plans of the fortifications which he has drawn. English prisoners. The King's vessels sent this year have much impressed the English. There are five English war vessels at Halifax. Need of coast pilots. Asks that MM. de Cherizey and Caumont be appointed commanders of the vessels which will come out next year. M. Macarty has has returned from Green Bay where all was quiet, as well as at Beauséjour. He has caused the port of Justaucorps on the island lying to the west of Ile Royale to be sounded. It can hold 20 large vessels of war and many ships. He asks for enlisted soldiers. Sale of four captured English vessels. He asks leave to appoint his secretary M. Pichon, the King's Counsel for the Admiralty, at Louisbourg, in the interests of the trade. Fol. 47. 9½ pages, say 6½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Favours requested by officers. Fol. 53. 4½ pages, 3½ pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Supplementary statement for the scheme for the organization of bodies of troops for Ile Royale. Fol. 55. 3½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the troops and the promotions to be made. The Abbé Maillard, missionary, has established himself on île de la Sainte-Famille, near Port Toulouse. Necessity for having an interpreter. Fol. 58. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Furloughs granted in order to proceed to France. Fol. 60. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has caused the Micmacs from Ile Royale and those from Naltigoniche to come to him, and has bound them to send one of their nation as a deputation to the Indians of Acadia, in order to persuade the latter to break the peace which they have concluded with the English. Fol. 62. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He sends M. de Montalembert as the bearer of despatches. Transmits samples of grain, as well as a squirrel totally different from those in France. Asks for the portrait of the Minister. Fol. 64. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the fortifications and the plans of M. Franquet. Fol. 56. 5 pages, say 3½ pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the troops. Fol. 69. 9¼ pages, say 6 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Memorial from M. Armand-François Maizière de Maisoncelle. Setting forth his record of service, and claiming his former rank to which he had a right as an officer. Fol. 74. 3 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Answer to this memorial by M. Duchambon and other persons. Fol. 76. 1½ p.

1750. June 13, Versailles. Extracts from a letter written by M. Rouillé to M. Des Herbiers, respecting the promotion of officers. Fol. 77. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1751. December 12, Louisbourg. Reply to the memorial from the captains, who have arrived from France, made by the captains of the Colony, which M. de La Vallière has signed, as representing the other captains. Fol. 79. 3 pp.

46

20724

20724

1751.

December 12, Louisbourg. Memorandum from M. Baptiste-Philippe d'Estimauville de Beaumouchel, claiming his former rank as an officer. Fol. 81. 2 pages, say 1½ pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Memorandum, with marginal notes, by M. de Raymond, respecting the claims of other officers. Fol. 83. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Memorandum from M. de Raymond, respecting the length of service of officers. Fol. 85. 9½ pages, say 7 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Memorandum from various officers, respecting their claims in this matter. Fol. 90. 5 pages, say 4 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Another memorandum, on the same matter. Fol. 93. 2 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. Memorandum respecting the clothing, arming, and equipping of the troops of Ile Royale. Fol. 94. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

December 13, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond to the Minister. Respecting the work to be done in the fort and to the fortifications, and the gratuity to be granted to MM. Rosse and Chaton, surveyors. Fol. 98. 3 pp.

December 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Suggestions and schemes. Fol. 102. 1½ p.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of M. de Cabanac, for France, with the plans of M. Franquet. Wintering of the frigate "Fidèle." She will be very useful in the spring. Plundering of the schooner "Marie," by the English. His hopes of being able to break the peace between the Indians of Acadia and the English. The destination of the "Fidèle." Fol. 104. 10 pages, say 6½ pp.

December 8, Louisbourg. Extract from the registers of the Admiralty Office at Louisbourg respecting the plundering of the "Marie" by the English. Fol. 110. 10½ pp.

December 15, Ile de la Ste. Famille. M. l'abbé Maillard to M. de Raymond. The Indians have carried away a good impression of M. de Raymond. René has left for the River St. John to fulfil his mission. Fol. 116. 1 p.

November 20, Louisbourg. M. Boucher, the engineer, to the Minister. Statement of the repairs made and to be made to the fortifications, and to the civil buildings. Fol. 118. 6½ pages, say 4 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. On the same subject. Asks for a furlough. Fol. 122. 1½ page, say 1 p.

June 29, Louisbourg, December 12, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, the engineer. Thanks the Minister for the commission of colonel which he has given him. Fol. 131. ½ p.

The same to the same. Gives an account of a tour of Ile Saint-Jean, which he has just made, and of his visit to Fort Beauséjour. "The troops on both sides keep themselves on the alert and in such a position as to be able to repel by force any operations which well established relations would suspend. The English, annoyed by the insults given by the Indians up to the time of the departure of Abbé Le Loutre for Quebec, have with difficulty been persuaded that the Indians have not been tampered with and rendered hostile by the French commandant." Reflections on the remainder of his voyage. He counts upon leaving for Quebec in the month of June. Fol. 32. 7 pages, say 5 pp.

November 24 and December 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letter respecting the improvements and repairs to the works at Louisbourg. Fol. 136 to 143. 14 pages, say 11 pp.

December 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letter and memorandum respecting the work to be executed on the covered way, and the slips in the harbour of Louisbourg. Fol. 150 to 154. 8 pages, say 6½ pp.

1758 (sic.) June 10, Louisbourg. M. Querdisieu, Commissary, to the Minister. Critical position in

73

20797

20797

1751. which Louisbourg is placed. They are preparing to defend themselves. Fol. 222. 1 p.
(This letter ought evidently to have been placed further on.)

December 2, Louisbourg. M. Querdisieu to the Minister. Asks for the command of Port Dauphin. He will bring there more than 60 Acadian families. Fol. 224. 1 p.

1751. June 1, Rochefort. Captain Duhaget. He is ready to recross to Ile Royale and will go without taking the waters. Fol. 226. 1 p.

October 9, Rochefort. M. Séguin, comptroller. Asks the Minister to ratify the furlough which he has given to M. Prévost, to enable him to cross to France. Fol. 228. ½ p.

November 18, Louisbourg. M. d'Olabaratz, port captain, to the Minister. Asks for an increase of salary and for employment for his eldest son. Fol. 231. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the port of Louisbourg, and the staff required for it. Fol. 233. 2 pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for a step in rank for his son, and that he should assist him as aide-de-camp in the harbour. Fol. 235. ½ p.

November 21, Louisbourg M. de Loppinot, second Major. Asks for promotion. Fol. 237. 1½ p.

December 31, Louisbourg. The officers of the Admiralty at Louisbourg to the Minister. Respecting trade and the fisheries. Fol. 240. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The Sisters of Charity to the Minister. Various requests concerning their hospital. Fol. 249. 2½ large pages, say 3 pp.

September 10, Louisbourg. M. Nicolas Gautier. Represents to the Minister that he has arrived to settle on Ile St. Jean with his family and other Acadians, to the number of from 200 to 300 families, with their cattle; but they require grain with which to sow their lands. Asks for the position of port captain. Fol. 251. 1½ p.

1751. March 25, London. Extract from a letter written by M. de Mirepoix to M. de Puysieulx, and a memorandum furnished by the latter to the Council of State, respecting the attitude of the two Crowns on the subject of Acadia. Sketch of the latest events in this Province, and on the coast of Ile Royale. Measures taken by the two Governments to maintain their supremacy in this part of North America. Reproaches cast upon the French by Lord Cornwallis. In conclusion, copies of the instructions from M. Rouillé to M. de La Jonquière. Fols. 253 to 262. 19 pages, say 14 pp.

End of Vol. 31.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1752.

Vol. 32.—M. de Raymond, Governor.

C. 11.

1752. June 11, Louisbourg. MM. de Raymond, Governor, and Prévost, Comptroller, to the Minister. They have received despatches from the Court by the troop ship "Chariot," commanded by M. de Salaberry. They send back 1,045 bad muskets to France, in order to have them repaired or replaced. Fol. 3. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1752. June 12. Louisbourg The same to the same. Respecting Baron du Hart, who has gone to Ile Royale in order to settle his affairs, and who desires to take coal for his vessels. Fol. 5. ½ p.

30

20827

20827

1752. June 12, Louisbourg. MM. de Raymond and Prévost to the Minister. Respecting the sad plight of Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean owing to food having become scarce. Fol. 6. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. About the advances made to the inhabitants and the repayments to be made by them. Fol. 9. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.

November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. They ask that the despatch of supplies of flour be hurried forward, and that a bell, which they sent to France to be cast, be returned to them. Fol. 12. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of M. Le Breçon, engineer, and his two sons, by the "Perle." Fol. 15. 1½ p.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the fortifications and certain houses which private persons have built immediately opposite them. Fol. 16. 1 p.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the assistance in rations to be given to the officers, and the salary of an interpreter. Fol. 18. 2 pp.

February 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Regulations forbidding certain games. Fol. 20. ½ p.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Regulation forbidding private persons to allow their cattle to wander at large in the King's highways. Fol. 21. 1 p.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Ordering the inhabitants to provide themselves with flour from the vessels which lie in the harbour. Fol. 22. 1 p.

January 10, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond to the Minister. Respecting the necessity for M. d'Olabaratz having sailors and boats for the harbour service. Asks for promotion for the son of M. d'Olabaratz. Fol. 24. 3½ pp.

1752. Memorandum by M. d'Olabaratz. Showing the profit which would accrue to the King in buying five ships for making voyages, and performing the necessary transport service for His Majesty in the colony. Fol. 26. 6½ pp.

1753 (sic.) The same. Order forbidding the captains of vessels to receive any person whomsoever on board, and to carry them out of the colony. Fol. 30. 1 p.

1752. January 17. Louisbourg. M. de Raymond to the Minister. The vessel of Baron du Har is going to leave the harbour this very day. As it is the birthday of the Minister he will hold in his honour a grand reunion of the notables of the place. Enumeration of the requests which he has made. Fol. 31. 1 p.

April 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Announcing that he has been sick, but has recovered. Fol. 32. 1 p.

June 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Public rejoicings at Louisbourg. Fol. 33. 2 pages, say 1 p.

June 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the instructions from the court relating to the English deserters, whom it is necessary to send to France. Fol. 34. ½ p.

June 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the fortifications and the defence of Louisbourg, Departure of M. Franquet for Canada, on the 15th of June. Fol. 35. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

June 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. New information advises him that the English are making great preparations in view of a coming war. Statement of the English forces at Halifax (2,600 men.) Fol. 37. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

September 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. MM. d'Aillebout and Prévost have granted permission for the obtaining of flour and pork from New England. Slaughter house erected at Louisbourg. Fire at the

30

20857

20857

1752. coal mines. M. d'Estimauville loses some personal effects there. He complains bitterly of M. Prévost, and of his intrigues against him. Fol. 39. 6½ pages, say. 5 pp.

September 17, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond to the Minister. M. de Sérigny having been commanded to escort two schooners to Sable Island, has shirked going there. Reflections on his conduct. Fol. 43. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Gives an account of his tour of inspection to River and Lake Miré. Excellence of the land in that quarter. Fol. 45. 1 p.

October 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He is going to send to France twelve Irish soldiers who have deserted. Purchase of a cargo of provisions brought by an Englishman. The putting into harbour of the "Etoile-de-Mer," at Louisbourg. Arrival of the "Sultane." Fol. 46. 3 pp.

October 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Lengthy complaints against M. Prévost. Fol. 48. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

October 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Enumerates his services and asks for the "cordon rouge." Fol. 52. 3¼ pages, say 2 pp.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for a gratuity of 5,000 *livres*. Complains of the manner in which M. Prévost has made him pay 2,000 francs in advance,—of which 1,000 was by bill of exchange. Documents in support. M. Prévost alleges that he was not bound to make him acquainted with the state of the public moneys. Fol. 54 to 57. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The regulation respecting precedence of officers has caused a lively sensation. Fol. 58. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Clearings and buildings in the neighbourhood of Louisbourg. Asks for a grant. Mines discovered on the Spanish Bay side. Fol. 60. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1751 (sic.) October 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Copy of the deed of purchase of the land and dwelling of M. de Brouillan made by M. de Raymond; and copy of the deed of concession in favour of M. de Brouillan. Fol. 62 to 65. 6 pp.

1752. November 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Repairs to be made to the fortifications. The beautifying of Louisbourg. Necessity for making a settlement at Spanish Bay. Fol. 66. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the troops and the officers' Fol. 72. 10½ pages, say 8 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Remarks about the company sent off from Ile Royale to garrison the posts at Point Beauséjour. Fol. 78. 1 p.

November 24, Louisbourg. Letters from several officers to accompany the foregoing one respecting their former rank. Fol. 79. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1752. Another letter from other officers on the same subject. Fol. 81. 1 p.

1752. November 28, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond to the Minister. Remarks about the cruisers at Ile Royale, &c. Fol. 82. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

November 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the want of flour. Fol. 84. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the troops. Fol. 86. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. If Lieutenant de Bellefonse has got over his touchy disposition, he will see him return, with pleasure, to the Colony, for he is a talented officer. Fol. 88. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The necessity of increasing the troops. Fol. 90. 1½ p.

59

20916

20916

1752.
December 5, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond to the Minister. Praise of Sieur Laroque, a surveyor. Recommends that he be granted a certificate as an assistant engineer; asks for a 4th surveyor. Fol. 92. 6 pages, 4 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Artillery and war material. Fol. 96. 4 pp.

December 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Displacement of M. Lartigue, a store keeper, condemned. Praise of M. Lartigue. Fol. 99. 3½ pages, 2½ pp.

December 16, Louisbourg. Letter of M. Séguin to M. de Raymond, as to the dismissal of M. Lartigue, store-keeper. Fol. 101. 1½ p.

June 4, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, Commissary, to Minister. Explanations as to a yearly rental due to the heirs of M. Pierre-Alain de La Mothe, formerly a trader at Louisbourg. Fol. 104. 2 pp.

June 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Wintering of "La Fidèle," a vessel which had suffered great damage. Fol. 106 to 108. 4 pages, 3 pp.

June 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Rejoicing for the birth of the Duc de Bourgogne. Fol. 110. ½ p.

June 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Supply of provisions. Fol. 112. 2 pp.

June 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Insufficiency of provisions sent out that year. Fol. 114. 8 pages, 6 pp.

June 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement of provisions sent out from France for the support of the inhabitants of Ile Royale, in 1752. Fol. 119. ½ p.

June 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Deficiency of provisions for the support of the inhabitants of Ile Royale, from 1st June, 1752, to 31st May, 1753. Fol. 121. 1½ p.

June 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has chartered a vessel to take M. Franquet to Canada. He is to make observations during the voyage. Fol. 122. 1 p.

June 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The King's transport "Chariot" has arrived and is ready to sail again. Persons going to France on that vessel. Fol. 124. 2 pages, 1½ p.

July 21, Compiègne. Letter from the Minister to M. de Raymond. Yearly gratuity of 250 livres granted to widow Carrerot, mother-in-law of M. Prévost. Fol. 154. ½ p.

July 30, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Sailing of "La Fidèle." Arrival of "Friponne," "Aigle" and "Chèvre." Fol. 153. 1½ p.

1752.
August 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Distribution of flour sent out from France. Has found it necessary to get flour from New England, in which he was opposed by M. de Raymond. He also refused to send to their destination the two companies to be sent there from Ile Royale. Expense involved. Fol. 155. 8½ prges, 6 pp.

June 22, Louisbourg. Letter from Intendant Bigot to M. Prévost. As to supply of provisions for the colony. Fol. 160. 1½ p.

August 29, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. An English vessel, the "Hound," has touched at Louisbourg in order to deliver to M. de Raymond a farewell letter from M. Cornwallis, who returns to England. Fol. 161. 1½ p.

September 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Two English schooners captured by the Micmac Indians. Fol. 163. 6 pages, 4 pp.

September 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Defends himself against charges made against him by M. de Raymond, and asks for an opportunity to justify himself. Fol. 167. 2 p.

October 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same, concerning the troops. Fol. 171. 6 pages, 5 pp.

November 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sailing of the vessels "Aigle," "Friponne"

52

20968

2096 S

1752.. and "Fidèle" for France. Praise of M. Macarthy, commander of the latter vessel. Fol. 175. 4 pages, 3 pp.

October 18, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Furloughs granted by M. de Raymond with leave to go to France. Fol. 178. 2½ pp.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions and supplies needed. Fol. 180. 4 pages, 3 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sudden death of M. de Gannes, retired Major, at the residence of M. de Raymond. Fol. 191. ½ p.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Management of the hospital. Encroachments of M. de Raymond. Fol. 193 6 pages, 4½ pp.

November 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fire at the coal mine. Indemnity to soldiers for loss of effects sustained by them at the said fire. Brickyard at Baie des Espagnols. Miners wanted. Fol. 199. 4 pages, 2½ pp.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for promotion. Has sent his brother to France. Fol. 203. 3 pages, 1½ p.

November 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Special gratuity for M. de Surlaville, a major in the army. Advances to M. de Raymond and discontent expressed by him. Fol. 205 to 209. 7 pages, 5½ pp.

November 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to flour purchased abroad. Rum, molasses, pork and flour to be sent to Acadia. Fol. 210. 7 pages, 5 pp

November 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Abstracts from letters of M. de Malmain, acting commissary in Acadia, dated 16th October, 1752. As to provisioning the French posts in Acadia, and as to the haughty manner in which, as it appears, M. de Raymond treats M. Prévost. Fol. 214 to 217.7 pages, 3½ pp.

November 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cadets enrolled as soldiers by order of M. de Raymond. List of soldiers discharged. Asks for a head clerk's certificate for his brother. Fol. 218. 3 pages, 2 pp.

September 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Condition of Ile St. Jean. Sieur Roma not a fitting person to replace M. de Goutins. He is not of a conciliating character. Statement of cattle lost by the inhabitants of Ile St. Jean. by sickness and want of fodder, during the winter of 1751-1752. Fol. 220. 12 pages, 8 pp.

December 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions received from France and from foreign countries. Receipts and expenditure for 1749-50-51-52. Fol. 231. 16 pages, 10 pp.

December 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to certain persons employed at Ile Royale. Fol. 240. 3 pages, 2 pp.

December 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Passengers for France. Fol. 242. 1½ p.

December 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions and finances.. Fol. 244. 9½ pages, 5½ pp.

From June to October, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Four letters. Work and repairs to fortifications of Louisbourg. Asks for leave of absence in order to go to France, &c. Fol. 259 to 270. 15½ pages, 10 pp.

January 14, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, engineer, to the Minister. Asks leave to take with him to Quebec M. Laroque, a surveyor, a young man of talent whom he wishes to train as an engineer. Fol. 272. 1 p.

May 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to the means of attacking the English in Acadia. Fol. 280. 3½ pages, 2½ pp.

1752. The same to the same. Remarks on Ile St. Jean. Fol. 283. 6 pages, 4½ pp.

June 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Redoubts which M. de Raymond proposed to construct on the coasts of Ile Royale. Memoir on Ile Royale and his voyage to Canada. Fol. 287. 6 pages, 4 pp.

82

21050

1752. June 12, Louisbourg. M. Franquet to the Minister. Coast redoubts proposed by M. de Raymond. Fol. 291. 7 pages, 5 pp.

March —, Louisbourg. Memorial, unsigned. Fortifications of Ile Royale. Sieur Franquet, &c. Fol. 295. 4½ pp.

August 8, Louisbourg. M. Séguin, controller, to Minister. His voyage across and arrival at Louisbourg. Fol. 298. ½ p.

April 8, Rochefort. The same to the same. Is about to set sail for Ile Royale on board the "Chèvre." Fol. 300. ½ p.

December 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. Prévost places obstacles in the way of his assuming his position as controller. Fol. 302. 4½ pages, 3½ pp.

October 10, Louisbourg. M. d'Olabaratz, port captain, to the Minister. M. de Raymond obliged him to accompany him to Ile St. Jean and caused, by so doing, the loss of the port barge. Fol. 316. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

January 20, Louisbourg. Major de Loppinot asks that the rent of stores leased by him to the King be increased, and that he may be entrusted with the despatches when he goes to France. Fol. 319. 1 p.

October 22, Louisbourg. Assistant Major Duhaget to the Minister. Asking for the majority. Fol. 322. ½ p.

January 8. Louisbourg. M. Desherbiers, ex-Governor of Ile Royale to the same. Asks for payment of the balance of his salary and a pension from the Order of St. Louis. Praises Sieur Johnston, ensign at Ile Royale. Fol. 324. 1½ p.

March 19. Louisbourg. The same to the same. Reiterates his request as to his salary. Fol. 327. 1½ p.

December 21, Louisbourg. Letter of M. de La Fontaine, lieutenant in the Cabanac Company, to the same. (1) Asking for a grant of the post of Mingan, with a memorial in support thereof. Fol. 330. 2 pp.

September 10, Louisbourg. Baron d'Huart, proprietor, to the Minister. Is compelled to winter in the colony. His co-operation in the establishment of slaughter houses. Meat and flour are now cheaper. Coal mines. Fol. 333. 3 pages, 2½ pp.

1752. December 14, 1752, and November 10, 1753. Louisbourg. Letters from officers of the garrison of Louisbourg respecting their priority in rank. Fol. 336 to 347. 10½ pages, 8 pp.

Widow Gautier to the Minister. Two letters as to land taken from her and given to M. de St. Ovide. Fol. 349 to 351. 5 pages, 2½ pp.

January 7, Louisbourg. Ordinance respecting the prices of game. Fol. 352. 3½ pages, 2½ p.

April 11, Louisbourg. Official report as to the deplorable condition of two prisoners found in a foul dungeon in the right flank of the King's bastion. Fol. 354. 11 pages, 9 pp.

May 27, Louisbourg. Ordinance as to public rejoicings for the birth of the Duke of Burgundy. Fol. 360. 1 p.

End of Vol. 32.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1753.

Vol. 33.—M. de Raymond, Governor.

C. 11.

1753. May 25, Louisbourg. MM. de Raymond and Prévost to the Minister. The "Marie-Anne," formerly the "Balance," has arrived with despatches. Fol. 3. ½ p.

July 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. On the arrival of M. Franquet work on the fortifications will be undertaken. Fol. 4. ½ p.

(1) See my preliminary Report.—J. M.

21098

1753.

October 1, Louisbourg. MM. de Raymond and Prévost to the Minister. M. de Raymond has taken charge of the 6,000 livres to be distributed amongst the officers. M. Prévost will settle the matter of the remission on contributions for 1749. Vessel returned from St. Domingo. Fol. 5. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Concerning the former owners of lots. Lots in the town and round the port have been built on again. A census of the taverns must be made with a view to fix a rate of taxation. Fol. 7. 4½ pages, 2 pp.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. They will assist M. Darrigrand in his undertaking. Fol. 10. ½ p.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Assistance for the people of Acadia. Fol. 12.3 pages, 1½ p.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. Franquet has returned. Work to be done on fortifications and public buildings. M. Franquet is returning to France. Fol. 14. 1½ p.

November 9, Louisbourg. MM. d'Aillebout and Prévost. Ordinance respecting taverns. Fol. 17. 1 p.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Recommend the granting of a further sum of 6,000 livres for distribution amongst the officers. As to supplies furnished for officers and men. Asking for an increase of pay for artillery officers. M. de Pensens is no longer fit for duty. Appointment of a cadet recommended. Fol. 18. 6½ pages, 4 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Ask for a gratuity of 800 livres for MM. de Villejoin and Dangeac in consideration of expenditure incurred by them for the Indians, and in connection with M. de Raymond's inspections. Fol. 22. 12 pages. 1½ p.

December 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Dykes to be made at Beauséjour. Fol. 24. 6 pages. 4 pp.

December 14, Louisbourg. Memorial accompanying the foregoing letter. Building of a dyke as proposed to the Court by Abbé Le Loutre. Fol. 28. 14½ pp.

December 14, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to MM. Du Quesne and Bigot. Same subject. Fol. 36. 2 pp.

September 25, Louisbourg. The same to MM. de La Martinière, Jacaudet and Le Loutre, on same subject. Fol. 38. 1 p.

October 2, Louisbourg. MM. Franquet and Prévost to the Minister. Reduction on former prices for work on fortifications. Fol. 43. 1 p.

January 8, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond, Governor, to the same. Assistance for M. de La Boularderie. Praise of that officer. Pension for widow Gautier, mother-in-law of Captain de Gourville and of MM. de Bosredon and La Forest, officers. Fol. 48. 5½ pages. 4 pp.

May 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Flour asked for by MM. Du Quesne and Bigot. Complains as to M. Du Quesne's course towards him and asks to be recalled to France, rather than submit to such treatment. Treatment of English and French deserters. Fol. 53. 4 pp.

May 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends him a copy of a letter written to him by Mme. de Raymond, his cousin, from Xaintes, on the 14th January of the same year, respecting anonymous letters sent from Louisbourg, blaming M. de Raymond and turning him into ridicule. Fol. 59. 3 pages. 1½ p.

May 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de Beaureau asks leave to return to France on account of a wound in the head, which causes continued suffering. Fol. 62. ½ p.

June 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. M. Boucher, engineer, is very ill. Fol. 63. 1½ p.

June 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Thanks him for leave to return to France. Hopes to set out in September. In the meantime he will enquire into the needs of the colony. Fol. 65. 3¼ pages. 2 pp.

50

21148

21148

1753.

June 20, Louisbourg. M. de Raymond. Reminds the Minister of the rejoicings he had ordered for the birth of the Dauphin. M. Prévost refused to take part therein. Fol. 67. 2 pp.

June 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Baron de L'Espérance, ensign at St. Domingo, asks to be allowed to go to Ile Royale for the benefit of his health. Fol. 69. ½ p.

July 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Illness and death of M. Boucher, an engineer. Requests that M. Pichon be sent to Beauséjour. Necessity of preserving Canceau. Fol. 70. 2½ pp.

August 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for relief from the reduction made from his salary. Fol. 73. 3 pp.

August 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of frigate "Thétis." Everything reported quiet at Baie-Verte. Fol. 77. 1 p.

August 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has returned from his visit of inspection in Ile Royale. Fol. 78. ¼ p.

September— Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sieur Larcher has had a wooden slip constructed. The works may be injurious to the colony and be used for foreign trade, which he is suspected of carrying on. Fol 79. 1¾ pages. 1 p.

September 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cartel between MM. Du Quesne and Hopson respecting prisoners of war. Fol. 81. 4 pp.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 86. 2 pages. ½ p.

October 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. From every side he is informed that the English are preparing to attack the colony on the first opportunity. Fol. 87. 1 p.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The troops, promotions and rewards for officers. Fol. 89. 4 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The harvest of Ile St. Jean has disappointed the hopes entertained. A fort needed. Fol. 95. 3 pages. 1½ p.

December 28, Louisbourg. M. d'Aillebout, Governor, to Minister. M. de La Boularderie came near being assassinated by one of his servants, who has been committed for trial. Memorial from Sieur Didion respecting his difficulty with Baron d'Huart. Fol. 97. 1½ pp.

January 1, Louisbourg. M. Prévost, Commissary, to the same. Soldiers discharged. Marriage of soldiers. Complaints against M. de Raymond. German village at Miré. Fol. 100. 10½ pages. 7 pp.

January 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fresh complaints against M. de Raymond; respecting M. de Lartigue and his functions. Fol. 106. 6 pp.

January 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Trade of Ile Royale. Fol. 111. 22 pp.

January 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The Charity nuns slaughter cattle, to the prejudice of the contractors for supplying meat. Complaints against M. de Raymond respecting a wounded soldier sent to hospital. Fol. 123. 9 pages. 6 pp.

January 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Three documents respecting the matter of wounded soldiers removed to hospital. Fol. 128 to 131. 4 pp.

January 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement of powder in the colony. Fol. 132. 1½ p.

January 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Discharge of two soldiers granted by M. de Raymond. Fol. 137. 3 pp.

January 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Warns the Minister respecting a letter of of M. de Raymond against himself (Prévost). Fol. 140. 3½ pp.

January 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for advancement. Fol. 143. ½ p.

January 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. Lartigue goes to France, without his intervention, bearing letters from M. de Raymond calculated to injure

75

21223

21223

1753. him. Fresh encroachments of M. de Raymond on his department. Fol. 145. 2 pages. 1½ p.

May 8, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Flour scarce, and what is on hand is of poor quality. M. de Raymond's hostility against him daily increasing. Fol. 147. 5 pages. 3½ pp.

May 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to applications for provisions for Beauséjour. Fol. 150. 10½ pages. 6½ pp.

May 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Expenditure. Fol. 156. 4 pages. 3 pp.

May 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Attitude of the Indians towards the English. Only about a hundred Micmacs have entered into a treaty with them. News from Halifax. Fol. 159. 6½ pages. 4½ pp.

May 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soundings off the coast. Fresh difficulty with M. de Raymond. Fol. 163. 9½ pages. 6½ pp.

May 12, Louisbourg. Petition of M. René-Pierre La Choue de Villedez to M. Prévost. Demands reparation for insult offered to M. Joseph La Choue, his nephew, by M. Joseph d'Huart the younger. Fol. 170. 2 pp.

May 19, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. As to false statements about the writer contained in a letter to Minister from M. Brécon, an engineer. Extract from the said letter. Fol. 172. 9 pages. 6 pp.

June 1, Louisbourg. Comte de Raymond. Orders M. Prévost to make him a further advance of 2,000 livres on his salary for 1753. Fol. 178. ½ p.

June 15, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Arrival of King's ships "Rhinocéros," "David," and "Infante du Roi." Fol. 179. 2 pp.

June 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Conduct of Acadian Indians towards the English. In revenge for the death of an Indian and his wife, they have killed ten English seamen. Fol. 181. 4 pages. 2½ pp.

June 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cod fishing a failure this year. Unloading of the "Rhinocéros." Fol. 184. 1 p.

June 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to advances demanded by M. de Raymond. Fol. 186. 7 pages. 5 pp.

June 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. *Te Deum* and rejoicings for the recovery of the Dauphin. Fol. 190. ½ p.

July 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Rhinocéros" and "Anna Sophia" returning to France. Cruise of "La Thétis" in the Gulf. Small yield from the fisheries. M. Franquet is anxiously expected. Fol. 191. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

July 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of M. Boucher, engineer. Necessity of appointing another should M. Franquet go to France. Fol. 193. ½ p.

July 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. News from Canada, Boston, Acadia, &c. Fol. 195. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

August 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Frontier Indians constantly harassing the English. They brought to Fort Beauséjour 18 English scalps, for which M. Le Loutre had to pay them 1,800 livres. Deserters. M. de Raymond too lax in dealing with English deserters. Splendid appearance of the crops of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 197. 8 pages. 5 pp.

August 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soldiers gone to France. Fol. 202. 1½ p.

August 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Return of M. Franquet. Fortifications. Fol. 204. 3½ pages. 2 pp.

September 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of transport "Parham" and ship "Reine des Anges." Is informed that M. Hopson, Governor of Halifax, is going to Europe, and is to be replaced by M. Lawrence, commander of Annapolis Royal. Fol. 207. ½ p.

October 1, Louisbourg. MM. de Raymond and Prévost to the Minister. Furloughs. Fol. 208. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

October 1, Halifax. M. Hopson to M. Prévost. Expects to go to England soon. Fol. 210. 1 p.

60

21283

21283

1753. October 9, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. M. de Raymond sets out for France with all his suite. Lengthy exposition of his grievances against M. de Raymond. Fol. 211. 17½ pages. 10 pp.

1753. Louisbourg. General enumeration of residences, barracks, guard house, powder magazines, and provision stores in Louisbourg. (*An important document.*) Fol. 221. 28 pp.

October 9, Louisbourg. Statement of payments made at Ile Royale to M. de Raymond. Fol. 236. 1 p.

October 12, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Plans and contracts for the fortifications. Brick-making, &c. Fol. 237. 8½ pages. 5 pp.

October 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Kind reception of a missionary, M. Dandin, by M. Hopson. Forty-seven vessels driven ashore by a storm. Fol. 242. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to the several posts, &c. Fol. 246. 5½ pages. 3 pp.

September 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Copy of letter from M. Bigot, informing him that he must curtail the supply of provisions, on account of bad harvests in Canada. Fol. 254. 2½ pp.

October 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the hospital. Fol. 262. 6 pages. 4 pp.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Soundings. Fol. 275. 1½ p.

October 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Success of agriculture in Ile St. Jean. One-half the funds intended for Ile Royale should be appropriated to clearing land in Ile St. Jean. Fol. 279. 16½ pages, 10 pp.

October 31, Pointe Prime. Letter from M. Girard, *curé*, to M. Prévost, thanking him for relieving Acadian refugees. Harvest not so good as it was hoped. Wretchedness of the Acadians, most of whom are in want of clothing. Fol. 288. 2 pages, 1½ p.

November 1, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Abuses to be corrected. Fol. 290. 7½ pages, 4½ pp.

November 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Cannon and muskets needed. Fol. 295. 3½ pages, 2 pp.

November 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to defence made by Abbé Le Loutre. An experienced financier should be sent out to control the expenditure. Fol. 298. 8 pages, 5½ pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Indemnity to be granted to Joseph Le Blanc *dit* Le Maigre, an Acadian refugee who had been deprived of his all by the English. Fol. 301. 2 pages, 1½ p.

November 3, Louisbourg. Petition of Joseph le Blanc *dit* Le Maigre for indemnity for losses incurred. Fol. 312. ½ p.

November 3, Louisbourg. Pierre Faribault. Petition (incomplete) for the same object. Fol. 314. 3 pp.

November 4, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Asks for clerkships for MM. Martisons, Préville LeRoy and Beaudéduit. Fol. 317. 3 pages 2½ pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. His visit to the new settlements. Crops for which the soil is adaptable. Fol. 320. 10 pages, 6½ pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for the position of Commissary General. Fol. 326. 1½ p.

November 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends MM. Lartigue and Morin to France to answer the charge of dishonesty. Fol. 328. 12 pages, 8 pp.

November 23. The same to the same. Details as to goods brought out by King's ships. Fol. 335. 9½ pages, 7 pp.

November 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The English intend to furnish priests to the Acadians without the concurrence of France. Abbé Lemaire must be recalled. "He has lost his senses." Fol. 341. 2 pages, 1½ p.

October 23, Louisbourg. Abstract of letter from M. Dandin, missionary, respecting sub-

112
21.395

21395

1753.

ject of next preceding paper. Fol. 343. 2 pages, 1½ p.

November 27, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Respecting the sentencing to the galleys of a soldier, André Bremont. Fol. 344. ½ p.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Expenditure. Fol. 352. 12 pages, 7½ pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. Séguin asks to be allowed to return to France, and for promotion or leave to retire. Fol. 418. 1 p.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Supplies of flour. Fol. 420. 5½ pages, 3 pp.

December 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Enclosing a letter from M. Bigot to Minister attesting the honesty of Sieur Morin. Fol. 424. 4 pages, 3 pp.

December 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Purchase of a piece of land. Offers to lease the same, together with a storehouse he has built, to the King. Fol. 427. 5½ pages, 3 pp.

December 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Accounts. Asks for promotion. Fol. 431 2½ pages, 1½ p.

December 24, Louisbourg. The same the same. Asks for a surgeon's commission for M. Barbudeau and a gratuity for Surgeon-Major Bertin. Fol. 433. 1 p.

December 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Tables of fisheries and trade for 1753. Fol. 436. 1 large pages, 2 pp.

December 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to fisheries and trade for 1753. Fol. 437. 12 pages, 7½ pp.

December 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Illicit trade carried on by M. Bassac, an American. Fol. 444. 3 pages, 1½ p.

December 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Claude Melot, a soldier, sentenced to the galleys for having, while on duty, forced a settler to give him one dollar. Fol. 446. ½ p.

August 26, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, engineer, to the same. Navigation of the St. Lawrence. Necessity of preventing the English from navigating it. Fol. 450. 1 p.

August 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. His return to Louisbourg. Death of M. Boucher; other engineers not competent. Fol. 451. 2 pages, 1½ p.

September 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Engineers. Asks for the position of Governor, in succession to M. de Raymond, who is about to leave. Fol. 453. 2 pp.

September 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to works to be done on fortifications. Fol. 455. 4 pages, 3 pp.

October 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Four letters on same subject. Fol. 458 to 463. 6½ pages, 5 pp.

November 11, Brest. The same to the same. Arrival at Brest. Fol. 466. ½ p.

December 8, Paris. The same to the same. Arrival at Paris. Fol. 467. p.

October 13, Louisbourg. M. Duhaget to the same. Thanks him for his majority. Fol. 471. ½ p.

January 20, Louisbourg. M. Séguin, controller, to the same. Complaints against M. Prévost. Praises M. Lartigue. Maintains that M. Morin is a man of bad character. Fol. 475. 3 pp.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks to be recalled to France. Fol. 477. 1 pages, ½ p.

June 14, Louisbourg. M. Boucher, engineer, to the same. As to work on fortifications and bad state of his health. Fol. 480. 2 pp.

January 23, Louisbourg. Major de Loppinot to the same. M. de Raymond has appropriated part of the proceeds of the canteen. Fol. 483. 2 pages, 1 p.

November — Louisbourg. M. d'Olabaratz, Port Captain, to the same. Dredging of port of Louisbourg. Fol. 488. 2 pp.

November — Louisbourg. The same to the same. Pilots at Louisbourg. Fol. 490. 1½ p.

58

21 453

21453

1753. January 10, Louisbourg. Admiralty of Louisbourg. Maritime and commercial returns of the Port. Fol. 493–497. 5 pages, 2½ pp.

January 25, Louisbourg. Sieur Hivriard to the Minister. Asks for payment of an account of 6,054 livres. Vouchers in support of claim. Fol. 499 to 504 5 pp.

1745 (sic) August 28, Rochefort. The same to the same. Condition of Canada and Acadia. Fol. 505. 5 pages, 6 pp.

1753. March 20, Bordeaux. M. Le Neuf de Beaubassin. Asks the Minister to remit payment of duties, at Louisbourg, on vessels he is fitting out for fishing. Fol. 509. 2½ pages, 1 p.

END OF VOL. 33.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1754.

VOL. 34.—MM. D'AILLEBOUT AND DE DRUCOURT, GOVERNORS.

C. 11.

1754. May 25, Louisbourg. MM. d'Aillebout and Prévost to the Minister. Fortifications. Fol. 3. 3 pages, 2 pp.

January 30, Louisbourg. The same. Ordinance forbidding the discharging of firearms by hunters in gardens, &c. Fol. 7. ½ p.

September 28, Louisbourg. The same. Ordinance respecting tavern-keepers. Fol. 8. 1½ p.

December 19, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Shipbuilding. Fol. 9. 1½ pages, 1 p.

October 30, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucourt and Prévost to the same. Praise Sieur de Couagne, who had just received his commission as engineer. Fol. 12. ½ p.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Claim of M Brécon against Comte de Sparre. Fol. 13. ½ p.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for a gratuity for M. d'Aillebout, and an increase of pay for the Major and King's lieutenants. Fol. 18. 2½ pp.

November 7, Louisbourg The same to the same. They will act cordially together. Fol. 21. 1 p.

November 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Artillery company. Fol. 23. 2 pp.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Recommend that the amount of the King's grant be remitted in money. Remarks on certain additional items of expenditure. Fol. 25. 3 pages, 3 pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asking for an allowance of 3,000 livres each, chargeable to the "Domaine" of Canada. Fol. 28. 2 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to work on the fortifications. Rate of wages to workmen. Fol. 33. 4 pages, 3 pp.

January 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Canteens. Marriage of M. de Villejoin with the widow of M. Delord. Fol. 36. 1 p.

March 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Seed put in the ground at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 37. 1 p.

September 21, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the same. Enquiries as to company in which M. d'Olabaratz has been appointed ensign. Ile St. Jean prosperous, but Rouillé Village is far from being so. Fol. 39. 2 pages, 1½ p.

December 27, Louisbourg. Extract from letter from Louisbourg to M. de Raymond at Paris, with information from a trader who had gone to Boston to learn English. Rumours of approaching war. English talk of capturing Louisbourg. Fol. 41. 1½ p.

October 8, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the Minister. Recommends that M. Villejouin be commissioned as lieutenant and M. de Charley as ensign. As to cer-

4a-Y

39

21492

21492

1754. tain officers going to France. Recruits. Praises of Sieur de Noé. Recommends the granting of a pension of 400 livres for Sieur de La Boularderie. Fol. 42. 6 pages, 5 pp.

August 1, Beauséjour. M. Duchambon, Commandant of Fort Beauséjour, Acadia, to M. de Drucourt. Found the fort in a bad state, but is getting it repaired. Does not rely on the Acadians, for the English are intimidating them by their threats. Rumours of war. Fol. 46. 2 pp.

September 12, Fort La Tour, River St John. M. de Boishébert to the same. Fort must be well armed. Arrival of English vessels. Fol. 48. 1 p.

November 25, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the Minister. Appointment of officers, &c. Fol. 49. 4½ pages, 3 pp.

November 25. The same to the same. Deserters from Halifax. Fol. 52. 1 p.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. No more troops to be sent from Ile Royale to Beauséjour. Garrison in need of 250 more men. M. de Coux must be left at Port Dauphin and troops increased at Ile St. Jean. Fol. 54. 2⅔ pages, 2 pp.

June 7, Louisbourg. M. Prévost. Letter appointing M. Jean Pascaud to act as Royal Attorney, in place of M. Jean Laborde, who has become insane. Fol. 60. 1½ p.

June 15, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Price of bread. Fol. 61. ½ p.

July 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Accounts of colony. Fol. 62, 2½ pages, 1½p

August 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of royal transports "Caméléon," and "Parham," and other vessels. M. Séguin goes to France for his health. M. Bertin, surgeon, not yet fit for duty. Fol. 66. 4½ pages, 3½ pp.

September 28, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucourt and Prévost to the same. Abuses in sale of intoxicating drink. Fol. 82. 1½ pp.

September 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 83. 3½ pp.

October 6, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the same. One frigate and a schooner sufficient for cruising. M. de Drucourt is sending back to France M. Bogard de la Noue, whose marriage is a matter of litigation. Père Hyacinthe, Recollet, who officiated at the marriage sent back to France. Fol. 87, 4½ pages, 3 pp.

October 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. List of 22 soldiers sentenced by default, by court martial. Fol. 91. 1 p.

October 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. State of funds. Reduction as to certain matters. Fol. 92, 3 pages.

October 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Estimates for 1755. Special items of increased expenditure. Fol. 95, 3½ pages, 2 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Demand for provisions, munitions and merchandise. Fol. 102, 8 pages, 5 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Hospital. Fol. 110, 6 pages, 3½ pp.

August 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Contract for fresh meat. Fol. 114. 4½ pages, pp 2½.

October 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details concerning troops. Fol. 117, 8 pages, 5 pp.

October 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions on hand. Supply of flour must be laid in. Consumption of powder. Artillery. Sieur Morin must be appointed store-keeper. Fol. 122, 12 pages, 7½ pp.

August — Louisbourg. Report of inquest on M. Ducaubet, who died from a sword wound. Fol. 146 to 165. 28 pp.

87

21579

21579

1754. November 15, Louisbourg.	M. Prévost to the Minister. Promotions. Fol. 167.	1½ p.
November 15, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Same subject. Fol. 168, 6½ pages,	4 pp.
November 17, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Sale of his houses for the use of the King's ships. Fol. 172.	1½ p.
November 17, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Has agreed with M. Franquet as to price of his houses. Fol. 174.	1½ p.
November — Louisbourg.	The same to the same. State of garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 176.	1 p.
November 30, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Asks to be appointed commissary-general or intendant of Canada in the event of M. Bigot returning to France. Fol. 177. 3½ pages,	2½ pp.
December 19, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Fishing. Trade with the Islands and with France. Complaints against M. d'Aubermeny, a trader from Martinique. Complaints as to trading with the English. Remedies proposed. Fol. 180. 14½ pages,	9 pp.
December 19, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Statement of vessels built at Ile Royale in 1754. Fol. 188.	½ p.
December 19, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Statement of English vessels purchased at Ile Royale in 1754. Fol. 189.	½ p.
Decr. 20 & 22, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Accounts and expenditure for 1752. Fol. 190. 11½ pages,	7 pp.
December 24, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Asks for leave to go to France. Fol. 197. 2½ pages,	1½ p.
April 19, Saint-Omer.	M. Franquet, engineer, to the same. Engaging workmen and purchasing tools for Ile Royale. Fol. 201. 2 pages,	1½ p.
August 30, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Appointment of the son of M. Boucher as a cadet. Fol. 203.	½ p.
August 30, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Gives an account of his passage from France and of the work on fortifications which are going on actively. Fol. 204, 2 pages,	1½ p.
October 8, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 206.	1½ p.
October 9, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Increase of pay for M. de Brécon. Fol. 208.	1 p.
November 13, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Congratulates M. de Rouillé on his appointment as Minister of Foreign Affairs. Events at Belle Rivière would indicate the approach of hostilities with the English. Louisbourg ill supplied. MM. de Drucourt and Prévost close friends. Fol. 210. 4 pages,	3 pp.
November 15, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Has been compelled to destroy Cap Noir, at the entrance to Louisbourg. Fol. 217.	1 p.
December 4, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Recommends the purchase by the King of two houses belonging to M. Prévost. Fol. 221.	1 p.
December 9, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Fortifications. Engineers and assistant engineers. Asks for a good engineer from France, and for money. Fol. 223. 14 pages,	10 pp.
December 21, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. His last gratuity was a very small one. Trusts it may be granted yearly. Fol. 231.	½ p.
December 21, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Fortifications. As to the necessity of attaching Beauséjour to the Government of Ile Royale. Fol. 233. 8 pages,	5 pp.
July 6, Oyé-près-Ruffec.	M. de Raymond, ex-Governor, to the same. Remarks on financial statement for Ile Royale. Fol. 240 to 244. 7 pages,	6 pp.
January 8, Louisbourg.	Major Duhaget to the same. Canteens. Fol. 248.	1 p.

64

21643

21643

1754.
October 10, Louisbourg. Major de Loppinot. Thanks the Minister for the Cross of St. Louis. Recommends his son, Beauport, a cadet "à l'aiguillette." Fol. 251. ½ p.

October 29, Rochefort. M. Séguin, Controller, to the Minister. Enumerates his services, represents that he is in bad health, and asks for a retiring allowance. Fol. 253. 2 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg. M. Roche, a Surveyor, to the same. Asking for a gratuity for his diploma as surveyor. Fol. 256. 1 p.

December 17, Louisbourg. Widow Lartigue to the same. Claim for money due to her husband. Fol. 259. 2 pages, 1 p.

End of Vol. 34.—Ile Royale.

"Ile Royale.—Correspondance Générale."

1755.

Vol. 35.—M. de Drucourt, Governor.

C. 11.

1755.
January 17, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucourt and Prévost. Grants to the community of "Frères de la Charité." Fol. 3 to 7. 5½ pages, 4 pp.

January 27, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Establishment of a Board for the prevention of fraud and abuses in relation to trade. Fol. 8 to 16. 20 pages, 17 pp.

June 2, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Artillery, &c., for Rivière St. Jean. All quiet on frontiers of Acadia, but the English are working day and night at the fortifications of Halifax. French schooner, with guns and munitions, captured by the English; satisfaction demanded from Governor of Halifax. Shipping at Louisbourg. Work of sowing grain all finished at Ile St. Jean. Epidemic of small-pox at Ile Royale. Fol. 19. 6 pages, 5½ pp.

February 27, Louisbourg. Abstract of letter from MM. de Drucourt and Prévost to M. Du Quesne. English colonies preparing for war. They send M. de la Saussaye with the dispatch. Plans of the English. All quiet in Acadia. Fol. 23. 5½ pages, 3 pp.

January 8, New York. Letter, unsigned, to M. Prévost. The French are not allowed to leave their own territory. Fol. 26. 2 pp.

June 11, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucourt and Prévost to the Minister. Capture of vessels "Alcide" and "Lys." Provisions needed. Fol. 28. 1½ p.

June 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Proximity of English fleet prevents vessels from leaving Louisbourg. Colony badly in need of provisions. Fol. 30. 1½ p.

June 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of troops; difficulty as to housing them. Want of provisions. Precautions adopted for defence. Fol. 32. 4½ pp.

June 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Batteau and schooner sent off with despatches. Fol. 35. ½ p.

July 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Rations for officials of the colony. Fol. 36. 1 p.

October 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Help for the widow and children of Captain de Thierry. Fol. 37. ½ p.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Ship "Montrozier," from Rochefort, with clothing for troops in Canada, puts into Louisbourg in a sinking condition. Cargo sent to Canada. Fol. 38. 2 pp.

October 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Official statement as to vessel "Montrozier" putting into Louisbourg. Fol. 40. 2 pp.

October 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Scheme of fraudulent trading between

50
216 93

21693

1755.

M. Piquenot, who has since died at Guadeloupe, M. Desbrières, M. Chollet and a London merchant. Fol. 42. 2 pp.

October 29, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt and Prevost to the Minister. Furlough granted to one M. Puech. Fol. 44. ½ p.

November 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Money received by "La Diane." Draft of estimates for 1756. Fol. 45. 5 pages, 4 pp.

November 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Defence of colony. M. de Drucourt has decided to retain "LaValeur" for the winter. Fol. 48. 7½ pag. 5 pp.

November 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions received by "La Mutine;" she is about to return to France. Fol. 53. 2 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Increase of pay for officers of artillery company. Fol. 55. ½ p.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Will send back "Le Rhinocéros" and "La Mutine." Have sufficient provisions until next year. Fol. 57. 1½ p.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. As to shipments made to France. Ask for 600 muskets, &c. Acadians and Indians destroying food supplies. Fol. 59. 4½ pages, 3½ p.

December 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions and merchandise from New England. Fol. 62. 6½ pages, 4½ pp.

June 13, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the same. Will enforce justice as between the Artois and Bourgogne battalions and the companies previously stationed at Louisbourg. Arrival of "Le Défenseur." Fol. 71. ½ p.

June 12, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to Commandant at Halifax. Capture of schooner "Marguerite" by the English. Asks that the vessel be sent back of him. Fol. 73. 3½ pp.

June 18, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Promotions. Eight or ten vessels of war cruising off Louisbourg. Fol. 75. 1 p.

October 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de Latour to be appointed lieutenant-colonel. M. de Latour's petition in that behalf. Fol. 77 to 81. 2 pp.

July 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of M. de La Jonquière for the purpose of convoying a vessel; arrival of ship "Renommée" with provisions, and the La Ronde and Repentigny companies sent back to Louisbourg by the Governor General of Canada. Troops and settlers of Beauséjour and Gaspereau have set out for Quebec. English still cruising in sight of the coast. Fol. 82. 1½ p.

August 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Measures for defense of port. Arrival of "L'Outarde." Cartridges received, also officers' commissions, Cross of St. Louis, &c. They are pushing on defensive works. Fol. 84. 6 pages, 4½ pp.

September 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Concerning the demand for provisions made to M. Prevost and himself by the officers. Fol. 88. 1 p.

September 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Marriage of M. de Montalembert with Mlle. Thyerry and of M. De Vannes with Mlle. Lafitte. Fol. 90. 3 pp.

September 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Signals for war vessels coming to Louisbourg. Fol. 93. 1 p.

September 23, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details about troops. Fol. 94. 3 pages, 2½ pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sailing of "L'Espérance" and "L'Aiguillon." Ensign de Trosbriand asks for command of a guard-ship. Acadians inform him that the English have destroyed Cobeguy, Tatemigouche and devastated the country in the vicinity. Fol. 96. 1½ p.

October 29, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the Minister. Arrival of "La Valeur," commanded by M. Macarthy. Fol. 98. ½ p.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He is not rich and trusts in the Minister's bounty. Recommends that his secretary be paid a salary of 800 livres. Fol. 99. 2 pp.

48

21741

21741

1755.

November 10, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the Minister. Has heard nothing against M. de Vergor. "He made a stout resistance, considering the circumstances, both as agard the fort and the numbers of the garrison." Details as to troops. Fol. 101. 12 pages, 9 pp.

October 29, Louisbourg. Roll of officers of the guard and patrol. Fol. 108. ½ p.

November 10, Louisbourg. M. Drucour to the Minister. Precautions as to suspected persons. Fol. 109 to 111. 2½ pp.

November 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has great fears for the safety of "Le Diadème" and "Le Pontchartrain." If the "Outarde" is to be sent back, Captain Pinguet would be a fitting commander. Fol. 112. 1½ p.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Death of Captain Thierry; pension for his widow. Details as to officers recommended for the Cross of St. Louis. Sends back to France two youths belonging to good families. Asks for medals, another chaplain. Recollets for Ile St. Jean. 300 troops, gratuities for officials of the colony, &c. Fol. 114. 9½ p., 7½ pp.

November 12, Louisbourg. Statement of guns in position around Louisbourg, and of detached batteries. Fol. 120. 2 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt to the Minister. The officers of the land army, and especially those of the regiments of Artois and Bourgogne, do not submit to the authority of the Governor. M. Prévost and M. Franquet suffered from a like want of discipline. The officers should be instructed to exhibit greater courtesy and submit to circumstances. Fol. 122. 3 pp.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of transport "Rhinocéros." The "Mutine" is about to sail and "L'Outarde" will take the last despatches. Provisions received. The Acadians and Indians consume vast quantities. Fol. 124. 2 pp.

November 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. It is said that 18 English war vessels are to winter at Chibouctou, in order to be ready to attack Louisbourg in the early spring. Asks for 4 mortars. Has prepared furnaces for heating shot. Fol. 126. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. News from Acadia since the burning of the small fort at River St. Jean by M. de Boishébert. He is a deserving officer. Letters to be sent to MM. de L'Ile-Dieu and Le Loutre. Sailing directions for frigates going to Ile St. Jean. Pilots for their locality. Fol. 128. 1½ p.

October 10, River St. John. Copy of a letter from M. de Boishébert to M. de Drucourt. Since the capture of Beauséjour, he has destroyed the fort, or rather the house he occupied on the lower St. Jean River, and stood on the defensive, preventing the settlers from falling under the rule of the English. In spite of his efforts he was unable to prevent the enemy from burning the houses at Chipody; but he pursued them on the following day and compelled them to take to their ships, with a loss of 45 men, left on the field, many drowned and 60 who reached the ship dangerously wounded. Bad treatment suffered by the Acadians. He has helped several families to retire to Ile St. Jean. He expects help in provisions and munitions. Fol. 130. 2½ pp.

December 1. Declaration made by La Rue, a deserter, as to the movements and forces of the English, their plans for taking Ile St. Jean and Louisbourg in the spring. The transportation of 400 Acadians, and the advantage gained over the English by M. de Boishébert. Fol. 132. 2 pages, 1½ p.

November 27, Port Lajoye, M. de Villejoin sends to MM. *** (probable MM. Drucourt and Prevost) a proclamation from Captain Nicolas Cox, commander of Fort Edward at Pigequid, to the inhabitants of Pigequid, inviting

35

21776

21776

1755:

them to come for th from their retreat and allow themselves to be removed to the English colonies. Fol. 133, 4½ pages, 3 pp.

December 2, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourt. Sends to Minister letters from Acadia for MM. de L'Ile Dieu and Le Loutre. (*Letters not forthcoming.*) Fol. 138. ½ p.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Canteen. Fol. 139. 1½ p.

December 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Two soldiers sentenced to the galleys for drawing their swords. Fol. 141. 1½ p.

January 28, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the same. Will send him, in the spring, a copy of the decree respecting the marriage of M. Bogard de La Noue. An English schooner has brought in some frozen meat. Fol. 144. 1 p.

June 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The law which forbids the inhabitants of English colonies to sell provisions to French colonists is very severe. It can, however, be rendered abortive by compelling them to come to Ile Royale for syrup and rum, which they cannot do without, and this can be accomplished by strictly excluding foreigners from Martinique and St. Domingo. Fort Beauséjour is threatened by the English, &c. Fol. 146. 6 pages, 3 pp.

June 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. Bigot has handed him in passing 40,000 livres. Will act in pursuance of despatches received. Housing of officers; provisions, &c. Fol. 150. 8 pages 4 pp.

June 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Housing of officers and men forming garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 155. 2 pp.

June 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of King vessels "Bizarre" and "Défenseur." Letters from Virginia and Newfoundland confirm the news that the posts of Belle Rivière, Pointe à la Chevelure, River St. Jean and Beauséjour are to be attacked by 13,000 men in three corps, and that nine vessels are expected at Chibouctou, probably the same that attacked "L'Alcide." It is also asserted that there are six vessels at la Baie Française. The English, it is said, do not intend to attack any of our older settlements unless in the event of a rupture in Europe; but they are resolved at any price to take possession of the land as far as the Gulf of St. Lawrence, claiming that the said land belongs to them. He is in hopes of obtaining flour, provide that he gets it at sea or in some uninhabited harbour, because any Englishman who dared to land on a French coast would run the risk to be hanged. Fol. 156. 3 pages, 1½ p.

June 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Treatment of the troops. Fol. 159. 1 p.

May 4, Louisbourg. Provisions required for the garrison and inhabitants of Ile Royale. Fol. 161. 1 p.

September 30, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. Departure of vessels "Défenseur" and "Dauphin Royal." Anchors and boats left in the Colony by those vessels. "L'Espérance" and "L'Aquilon" about to sail. Arrival of the "St. Luc." Fol. 162. 4 pages, 2 pp.

September 29, Baie des Espagnols. M. Bellevant Cormier, the younger, to the same. Account of his arrival and of his voyage. Fol. 165. 2 pp.

October 14, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Trouble caused by Anjou and Bourgogne regiments; other details respecting the troops. Fol. 167. 28½ pages, 20 pp.

October 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of frigate "La Valeur." Ships missing. Shortness of provisions. "L'Outarde" to be sent back to France, and the despatches for MM. de Vaudreuil and Bigot to be sent by land. Arrival of the "Montrozier" in a sinking condition. Has sent her cargo and the recruits to Quebec by two small vessels. Fol. 182. 4½ pages, 2 pp.

46

21822

21822

1755.

November 3, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. Barthélemy Micheville dit La Verlope, a soldier sentenced to the galleys for beating his sergeant. Fol. 188. ½ p.

November 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Administrative details as to the troops. Fol. 190. 4 pages, 2 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has lost hope for the vessels "Pontchartrain" and "Diadème." Magazines, powder, &c. Fol. 193. 4 pages, 2 pp.

November 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Pontchartrain" and the "Diadème" still missing. Arrival of King's vessels "Apollon," "Jason" and "Mutine." There is uneasiness at Halifax since the events on the Ohio. Fol. 196. 5 pages, 2½ pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Though the "Diadème" and "Pontchartrain" have not arrived the colony has provisions enough until gsprin. M. de Drucourt will retain "La Valeur" and send back "La Mutine" with last despatches. Fol. 200. 4 pages, 3 pp.

November 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Invalids, &c. Fol. 203. 1½ p.

November 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. General statements as to munitions, artillery, &c., to be sent to the colony. Fol. 205. 11 pages, 7 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Furloughs. Death of Lieutenant de Presle. Return of M. Daligny to France. M. Marin is less inclined to come to terms than M. St. Julien. Troops, &c. Fol. 211. 16½ pages, 10 pp.

November 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has sent certain suspected persons on board "L'Outarde. Gives orders not to allow any persons to take shipping at St. Malo but those who are known and who will be useful. Passengers on the transport. List of best pilots at Ile Royale. Fol. 220 to 223. 5½ pages, 3½ pp.

November 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for promotion. Fol. 224.2 pages. 1 p.

November 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions. There will not be sufficient for Acadia and Ile St. Jean. Fol. 226. 6 pages. 3 pp.

December 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Invalids. Prize money. Fol. 230. 4 pages. 2 pp.

December 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Clerkships. Fol. 233. 3½ pages. 1½ p.

December 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Laying up of "La Valeur," and arrangements respecting her captain, M. Macarthy, and crew. Asks whether the King will purchase the houses leased to him by himself (Prévost). Fol. 236. 4 pages. 2 pp.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Pilots for frigates coming from France to guard Ile Royale. The migration of Acadians to Ile St. Jean continues. They are in need of provisions. Works to be carried out and stores to be established at Ile St. Jean for the storing of wheat. A chief clerk needed. Fol. 239. 7½ pages. 5 pp.

December 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting troops, &c. Fol. 244. 8½ pages. 5 pp.

December 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Prize money of 1744. Faithlessness and insubordination of Sr Meyracq. Fol. 249. 6 pages. 3 pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Accounts for 1753. Fol. 253. 9 pages. 4½ pp.

December 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Vouchers for drafts for expenditure of King's ships. Fol. 258. 3 pages. 2 pp.

December 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks that his supplies may be shipped on the King's vessels. Fol. 261. ½ p.

December 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Vessels loaded at St. Malo have not arrived. Asksfor promotion, and for leave of absence, in 1756, should war be averted. Fol. 263. 4 pages 2 pp.

63

21885

21885

1755.
June 7, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, engineer, to the Minister. Fortifications. Fol. 267. 6 pages. 4 pp.

June 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Barracks, and housing of troops. Fol. 271 to 273. 3½ pp.

June 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Course followed by the English in making Beauséjour. Fol. 274. 1 p.

June 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Housing of troops. Fol. 275. 2¼ pages. 1½ p.

June 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Summary of news from Acadia, Ile St. Jean and Ile Royale. The English still cruising in sight of Louisbourg. Fol. 277. 2 pp.

June 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 279. 2 pages. 1½ p.

August 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Departure of "La Comête" for France. Fol. 281. 1 page. ½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Praises MM. Pont LeRoy, de Poilly and de Couagne. Asks for a captain's commission for M. de Couagne, and for a commission as assistant engineer for M. du Portail, &c. Fol. 282. 2 pages. 1½ p.

November 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Services of M. Michel de Couagne, engineer. Fol. 284. ½ p.

December 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Work contributed by the land troops. Fol. 289. 1½ p.

November 12, Louisbourg. Major du Haget asks for a pension. Fol. 297. 1½ page. 1 p.

November 13, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Letter with returns of naval detachment in garrison at Ile Royale. Fol. 299. 1½ p.

February 7, Paris. Comte de Raymond, ex-Governor of Ile Royale, to the same. Letter and memorial on Ile Royale. (*See memorial at end of Vol.*) Fol. 302. 3 pages. 1 p.

February 11, Paris. The same to the same. He will proceed to Versailles to explain matters in relation to Ile Royale so soon as he recovers his health. Fol. 303. 2½ pages. 1 p.

February 19, Paris. The same to the same. Three letters respecting Ile Royale. Fol. 304, 305, 306. 7 pages. 3 pp.

April 22, Paris. The same to the same. Asks for command of Normandy. Fol. 307. ¼ p.

June 10, Caen. The same to the same. He has just made a tour of inspection of the Province of Normandy (of which he had no doubt obtained the commandment). Suggestions as to Ile Royale. Fol. 308. 2 pages. 1 p.

May 14, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the Minister. Troops. Fortifications. Fol. 310. 5 pages. 4 pp.

June 24, Coast of Acadia, 12 leagues from Halifax. Lieutenant de Loppinot to the same. Account of his mission for the recovery of a French schooner, taken by the English. Capture of "L'Alcide." English cruisers in Gulf. Capitulation of Beauséjour. Fortifications of Halifax. Fol. 314. 3½ pp.

December 5, Tavistock (England.) The same to the same. Gives an account of his sufferings since he was arrested at Boston and brought, a prisoner, to England. Begs to be released. Fol. 317. 4 pages. 2½ pp.

1755.
The same to the same. Memorial on same subject. Fol. 319. 7½ pp.

January 4, Louisbourg. M. Séguin to the same. Asks to be allowed to retire. Fol. 324. ¼ p.

October 25, Rochefort. The same to the same. Thanks him for having accepted his resignation and granted him a pension. Fol. 326. 1 page. ½ p.

June 15, On board the "Bizarre," Louisbourg. M. Perrier de Salbert to the same. His arrival at Louisbourg and encounter with English squadron. Fol. 329. 4½ pages. 3½ pp.

48
21933

21933

1755. September 20, Louisbourg. M. de Villeray to the same. Giving an account of the capitulation of Gaspareaux. Fol. 333. 6 pages. 4 pp.

October 19, Louisbourg. M. de Salbert to the same. Declarations made at Louisbourg by masters of vessels, during his stay there. Fol. 337. 6 pp.

1755. Declarations of Captains Sansin, Halvuet and Joannis Lafraîche, from St. Jean de Luz, going to fish at Cape Ray. Fol. 341. 3 pp.

June 17, Beauséjour. Copy of letter from General Moncton to M. de Vergor. Fol. 343. ½ p.

August 16. Orders of the Court as to a successor to M. de Drucourt, in the event of his death. Fol. 345. 1 p.

1755. Memorandum concerning the position and movements of English fleet. Fol. 350. 2 pp.

June 12, Louisbourg. M. de Salbert to Minister. Report of his encounter with the English fleet. Fol. 352. 1½ p.

February 7. M. de Raymond's memorial respecting Ile Royale. Fol. 354. 3½ pages. 4 pp.

September 7. Copy of agreement between Sieur Pascaud and Captain LeRoy. Fol. 356. 1 p.

END OF VOL. 35.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1756.

VOL. 36—M. DE DRUCOUR, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1756. April 6, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucour and Prévost to the Minister. Arrival of Royal transport "Rhinocéros." Praise of M. LeLarge, captain of that vessel. They have done all in their power to strengthen the place. Mortar carriages needed. All quiet in Acadia during the winter. Garrisons of Forts Gaspareaux and Beauséjour closely beset by the Indians. "Infamous treatment of Acadian settlers by the English." They will do their best to help those who remain, and to remove them to Ile St. Jean. Provisions needed, &c. Fol. 3. 9 pages. 7 pp.

April 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of vessels. Asking for instructions as to pretensions of officers of land troops. Urge the release of Sr de Loppinot, the younger, a prisoner in England. Fol. 8. 6 pages. 4 pp.

June 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Frigate "Concorde" puts into Port Dauphin. Uneasiness about "L'Arc-en-Ciel." M. Prévost has sent a schooner to Port Dauphin for the money and passengers. Fol. 12. 3 pages. 1½ p.

June 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Capture of an English boat; the proceeds of sale of boat to be deposited; coxswain in charge and two seamen sent to Rochefort. Fol. 14. 2 pp.

June 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Documents in relation to same subject. 2 pages. Fol. 16. 1½ p.

June 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Inventory and sale of cargo of the said boat. Fol. 18. 9½ pages. 6 pp.

July 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Langard" and "Aimable." Vessels of that class are well adapted for carrying despatches in summer, but not in the spring and autumn. Fol. 23. 2 pp.

July 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Prize money, &c. Fol. 25. 5 pages. 2½ pp.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Burning of the King's bakery. Fol. 28. 1 p.

November 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The English have sent back some 200 prisoners to Louisbourg, most of them drones whom they doubtless wanted to get rid of. Exchanges of the kind are effected by order

50

21983

21983

1755. of the naval commanders and not by the governor of Halifax. A great deal of discord prevails between the latter. A French squadron should be sent out very early to Ile Royale. The brigantine expedition is for the assistance of Ile St. Jean. Ile Royale itself will run short of provisions unless a supply is received on the opening of navigation. Fol. 29. 10½ pages. 7 pp.

November 25, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucour and Prevost to the Minister. Copy of letter from M. Rousseau de Villejoin, commandant of Ile St. Jean, dated Port La Joye, 3rd November 1756. Sad state of the island; difficulty of maintaining 1,400 persons, some of whom have been on the island since last autumn and others since the spring. M. Dorfontaine is taking to Louisbourg seven English prisoners, two of them deserters. Fol. 35. 6 pages. 4 pp.

December 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Supplies for officers. Fol. 46. 3½ pages. 2pp.

December 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for increase of pay and a gratuity for M. de Bonaventure. Fol. 49. 2½ pages. 1½ p.

May 10, Louisbourg. M. de Drucour to the same. A deserter, an Irishman, has been brought to Toulouse. He reports that, for want of men, only three out of the five vessels that wintered at Halifax, can be equipped. The deserter has been shipped on the frigate "La Valeur." Hopes two frigates have been sent to Ile St. Jean. The garrison have neither shoes nor stockings. He has forbidden the export of hides, with a view to furnishing Indian shoes if required. Arrival of "Le Brillant." Fol. 52. 4⅔ pages. 3 pp.

August 31, Admiralty Office. M. J. Cleveland to Captain Spry, "Fougueux," Halifax. Their Lordships have learned with satisfaction that he has captured the war vessel "Arc-en-ciel," and ordered the destruction of French fisheries of Newfoundland. Fol. 55. 1 page. ½ p.

May 19, Louisbourg M. de Drucour to the Minister. Ships and frigates in the Gulf. Another deserter shipped on "La Valeur." Fol. 57. 1 p.

May 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends back "La Valeur" and retains "La Concorde." Fol. 59. 1 p.

June 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Inconveniences resulting from allowing soldiers to marry. Sad state of the village of Rouillé. Praises M. Macarthy and M. Franquet. Suspected persons. Fol. 61. 2 pp.

July 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of vessel "Parfaite Union" at Scatary. She sailed thence for Ste. Anne. Capture of "L'Arc-en-ciel." As there are English cruisers in these waters, "La Parfaite Union" must remain where she is. Fol. 63. 3½ pages, 2 pp.

July 10. The same to the same. Details concerning the colony. Fol. 66. 2 pages, 1½ p.

July 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Movements of English and French vessels in the Gulf. Fol. 68. 4 pages, 3 pp.

July 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Copy of letter to writer, from M. Beaubassin de L'Isle, under date Quebec, 3rd July, on the same subject. Fol. 71. 2½ pp.

August 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Concorde" is about to set sail. M. Prévost has sent for his recruits and for the cargo of "La Parfaite Union." Arrival of a vessel from Bordeaux with provisions. The "Charmante" has arrived at Louisbourg. Fol. 73. 1½ p.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Letter enclosing petition from the officials of the colony asking for an amelioration of their condition. Fol. 75. 1½ p.

December 8, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Proposals as to replacement of officers. Fol. 78. 3 pp.

December 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends despatches by M. de Bellefosse. Fol. 80. 1 p.

38
220 21

22021

1756.

December 27, Louisbourg. M. de Drucour to the Minister. State of the garrison. There will be 300 men short in the spring. Gratuity for M. de La Potterie. Two English prisoners sent to Bordeaux. Fol. 81. 3 pages, 2 pp.

December 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. "Notes of private requests made from Louisbourg. Fol. 83. 2½ pages, 2 pp,

April 10, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Details as to army provisions furnishd to land troops. Regimental officers send too many men to hospital on pretext of sickness. Surgeon Guérin is too independent. Further details as to troops. Fol. 86. 12½ pages, 7 pp.

December 12, Louisbourg. M. de Drucour to the same. Vessel "Saint Joseph," of St. Malo, has put into Port Dauphin. Fol. 95. 1 p.

December 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of vessels "St. Esprit" and "Heureuse-Marie" of St. Malo. Fol. 96. ½ p.

December 17, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the same. Burning of the storehouse. Fol. 91. 1 p.

April 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement of receipts and of consumption of provisions in October, November and December, 1755. Arrival of vessels from St. Malo. It would be well to send more flour than biscuit. Sieur Le Large is better. Ile St. Jean will be supplied with provisions within a week. Asks for promotions. Fol. 99. 4 pp.

April 24, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of vessels for Ile Royale and Canada. Fol. 103. 1½ p.

May 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions received in a very bad condition. Details as to provisions. The "St. Antoine" has not arrived; no sign of the English. Fol. 105. 3 pages, 1½ p.

May 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has sent 500 barrels of coal to M. Bigot and asked him for masts, timber, iron, &c. Fol. 107. 2 pp.

June 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Difference in weights of flour sent from St. Malo. Fol. 109. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

June 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of frigate "Concorde" at Port Dauphin. Arrangements as to cargo. Thanks him for a gratuity of 2,000 livres. Fol. 112. 4 pages, 2 pp.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of recruits and money by "La Concorde." M. Macarthy setting out again. Expenses of the frigate. Passengers, &c. Fol. 116. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

July 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Deserters from land troops. The officers do not pursue them. Details as to a deserter who returned. Complaints against the surgeon. Fol. 120. 7 pages, 4 pp.

July 18, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de Beaussier, captain of a vessel, has been informed of what has occurred on the coast. "La Charmante" anchored at Menadore. A detachment was sent there to guard her and the recruits on board were landed. Fol. 125. 3½ pages, 2 pp.

August 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Passengers on the "Héros" and "L'Illustre." Death of Naval Ensign de Faget. Capture of an eight gun English schooner. Sieur Simonin brought her to Baie des Espagnols. Fol 128. 2½ pages, 1½ p.

August 11, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. de Beaussier is about to sail with "L'Illustre" and two frigates. Further movements of vessels. English at Halifax fitting out schooners, &c. Frigates must be sent out next year. Provisions. Fortifications. Fol. 130. 7 pages, 4 pp.

September 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Acadian refugees in Canada and Ile St. Jean. Is waiting for census returns to estimate the wants of Ile St. Jean. All the Indians but 40 have left Port Toulouse. Fol. 134. 4 pages, 2 pp.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Burning of the bakery. Fol. 145. 4½ pages, 2½ pp.

39
22060

22060

1756.
October 2, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. Tools, &c., required by M. Franquet. A second detachment has defeated 30 English, whose scalps have been brought in by the Indians. Fol. 148. ½ p.

November 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival and installation of M. de La Grève, commissary. State of troops, &c. Fol. 154. 5 pages, 3 pp.

November 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Has not sent to Ile St. Jean all the assistance requested for the 1,400 refugees still there. The harvest has failed, and it would be well to send out wheat from France. Letter from M. Villejoin, commander at Ile St. Jean. Buildings at Port La Joye in ruins. Fol. 158. 9½ pages, 6 pp.

November 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Stores. Fol. 165. 7½ pages 4 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Payment and clothing of troops. Fol. 173. 5 pages, 3 pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details as to expenditure, &c., for land troops. Fol. 178. 11 pages, 6 pp.

December 4, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Provisions will be nearly all spent by the month of April. Fol. 184. 6 pages, 3½ pp.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends off the brigantine "Charmant" to Brest, for wheat for Ile St. Jean. Uneasiness about transport "Chariot Royal." Fol. 188. 4 pages, 2 pp.

December 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for promotion. Fol. 194. 1½ p.

December 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Vessel with Acadian families going to Gaspé from Halifax, has put into Baie des Espagnols. Provision for their subsistence. Fol. 197. 3 pages, 1½ p.

Dec. 17 & 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Two letters as to expenditure. Fol. 201. 7 pages, 4 pp.

December 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for a decision as to officers' claims. Asks for a salary chargeable to Canada for Sieur Bacquerine, a first clerkship for Sieur Prévost de La Croix, a clerkship for Sieurs Preville and Beaudéduit, and a position as store-keeper for Sieur Morin. Fol. 208. 6 pages, 3½ pp.

April 19, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, engineer, to the same. As to the burning of the store house. Fol. 247. 1 p.

April 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Indians. Masons required. Fol. 249. 1½ p.

May 19, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 251. 1½ p.

June 26, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Praises M. Macarthy. He would be the man to conduct the attack on Halifax. Fol. 253. ½ p.

July 14, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sundry items of news. Fol. 254. 1 p.

August 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Fortifications. Fol. 256. 6 pages, 5 pp.

August 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Advantages gained by M. de Villiers over the English at Chouëguen. Fol. 260. 2½ pages say 2 pp.

December 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for the position of ensign of the second grade for M. de Poilly, engineer. Fol. 262. 1 p.

December 9, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the works on the fortifications. Fol. 263. 8 pages, say 6½ pp.

December 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Demands made by the engineers. Fol. 268. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

December 20, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Two letters about the works on the fortifications. Fol. 271 to 275. 6½ pages, say 5 pp.

March 26, Versailles. Copy of a letter from the keeper of the seals to M. Franquet, in answer to one by the latter, dated 24th June, 1756. Fol. 279. 12 pages, say 10 pp.

End of Vol. 36.—Ile Royale.

76
22136

22136

"Ile Royale—Correspondance Générale."

1757.

Vol. 37.—M. de Drucour, Governor.

C. 11.

1757 May 12, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucour and Prévost to the Minister. They believe that the "Chariot Royal" has been captured by the English. They receive no food supplies and the greatest scarcity exists throughout the colony. The English have not cruised in the neighbourhood during the autumn and winter. Prizes captured by the French privateers. No news has been brought from Ile St. Jean. Shipwreck of a schooner which had been sent there with provisions. The English letters found on the prizes contain nothing of any importance. Pressing need for assistance. Fol. 3. 10½ pages, say 8 pp.

Apr. 9, Mar. 30, April 7. Extract from letters from New London, New York, and Portsmouth, respecting the embargo which had been placed on vessels in the English colonies of America. Fol. 9. 2½ pp.

October 22, Admiralty Office, London. Letter from M. J. Cleveland to Captain Darby, of Newfoundland, respecting the cruises and prizes. Fol. 11. ½ p.

August 12, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucour and Prévost to the Minister. Asking him for the prompt despatch of assistance, in the shape of food. Fol. 12. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the means of defence in the power of the garrison of Louisbourg. Fol. 14. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same. Memoire to serve as an answer to the requests which the Governor and the Comptroller of Ile Royale, make to the duke de Moras for an increase of troops. Fol. 18. 8½ pages, say 5 pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the Minister. Respecting the annoyance produced in the Colony from the want of food. Fol. 23. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Despatch in cipher. They are busy planning the means for destroying, in the month of January, the new vessels and store house built at Halifax, &c. Fol. 25. ½ p.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the want of food in the Colony, and the number of vessels which are supposed to have been lost. Fol. 27. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Memorandum, including a return of the provisions in the King's storehouses at Louisbourg. Fol. 30. ¼ p.

December 10, Louisbourg. Thesame to the same. Arrival of the "Aigle." Condition of food supplies at Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean. They despatch the brigantine "Chameau." They ask for money to pay the troops. Fol. 31. 7½ pages, say 5 pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting privateering and prize money. Fol. 36. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting an increase for various officers. They request also the separation of the offices of the judge of the ordinary jurisdiction from that of the judge of the Admiralty, &c. Gratuities asked for in favour of the Sisters of the Congregation. Repayment of the Abbé Maillart, missionary, of the 3,600 livres which he has spent in building a church at La Bras d'Or. Commission as surveyor for M. Roche. Withdrawal of claims, in favour of M. Porée, against a prize which he has captured. Regulation respecting the giving of honours in the Colony. Fol. 39. 14 pages, say 10 pp.

45

22181

22181

1757. May 30. Louisbourg.	M. de Drucour to the Minister.. Respecting precautions to be taken with respect to traitors. Fol. 48 2 pages, say 1½ p.
June 16, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the means for revictualling the Colony, and the movements of vessels. Fol. 50. 6 pages, say 4 pp.
June 18, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. The "Achille" has arrived, but the "Hector," the "Vaillant" and the "Sage" are behind-hand. Still three war vessels are to be seen manœuvring in sight of the port. No word is spoken about the enemy. Fol. 54. 2 pages, say 1 p.
July 12, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Pressing need for presents whereby to attach the Indians, who are only to be led in this way. Fol. 56, 1¼ page, say 1p.
October 4, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. *Te Deums* chanted at Louisbourg on the occasion of the capture of Minorca. Fol. 58. ½ p.
October 5, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Asking what steps are to be taken respecting M. John Thane, kept a prisoner at Louisbourg since the shipwreck of the ship of war the "Tilbury"; suspicions against this officer. Fol. 59. 1 page, say ½ p.
October 5, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the crossing to France of MM. des Bourbes and du Blezel. Asks for the Cross for several officers. Fol. 60. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 7, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting the quarters of the garrison. Fol. 62. 1 page, say ½ p.
October 10, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Making representations respecting the enormous expenditure which he is obliged to make, and asks for help. Fol. 63. 1 p.
October 11, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Respecting precautions taken with regard to persons under suspicion. Fol. 64. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
October 11, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Arrival of the "Apollon" with despatches. Fears respecting the "Cumberland." Sad condition of the colony as to the food supply. Pressing need that they should procure some. Fol. 66. 1½ p.
October 15, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. The creation of a company of artillery. Fol 68. ½ p.
October 25, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Recommends M. de Tropbriant to be placed in command of the coast guard frigates. Fol. 69. ½ p.
October 28, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. As he is ignorant as to what may be the signals of 1758, he asks that the first vessels should make those of 1757. Fol. 70. 2 pages, say 1½ p.
November 16, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Arrival of the ship "Gloucester" and vessel "Lady" from Brest. Appearance and disappearance of an English frigate. Importance of sending a small squadron to cruise on the banks of Newfoundland to harass the fishery of English colonists. Fol. 72. 2 pp.
November 22, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Maritime operations. Fol. 74. 1 p.
November 26, Louisbourg.	Letter, unaddressed, about the interior and exterior situation of the colony. Fol. 75. 3 pages, say 2 pp.
December 8, Louisbourg.	M. de Drucour to the Minister. Respecting the officers to be replaced. Fol. 77 to 79. 4 pages, say 3½ pp.
December 9, Louisbourg.	The same to the same. Exposes the necessities and penury of the officers. He says, among other things, when speaking of the latter, there is hardly a servant of the meanest gentleman in the Kingdom who is not better off than they are. Fol. 80. 1¼ page, say 1 p.
June 14, Louisbourg.	M. Prévost to the same. He sends him news of Canada. Fol. 83. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

26

22207

22207

1757.

July 1, Louisbourg. M. Prevost to the Minister. Loading the brigantine "Charmant." Arrangements for the squadron. There are many sick persons. Need of food. Fol. 86. 5 pages, say 3 pp.

July 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The expedition made by M. de Beaufrémont, in an open boat belonging to the King, did not have the success which was expected of it. Fol. 91. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

July 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the "Favorite." Arrival of M. de Boishébert with 100 Canadians or Acadians and 250 Indians. He has been ordered to proceed to Gabarus Bay, which will be defended by a six-pounder cannon. Capture of a small brig by an English cruiser. Fol. 94. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

August 12, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Work on the fortifications. The sick persons are placed on board the vessels. Death of M. Lambert, chief clerk, and the surgeons of the "Duc de Bourgogne," the "Belliqueux" and the "Abenaquis." Uneasiness with respect to vessels which are expected. The English forces at Halifax. Fol. 96. 9½ pages, say 6 pp.

September 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Appearance of an English fleet, which on seeing that they were preparing to receive them at the various forts of the Island, tacked off and disappeared. Despatch of M. Gautier on a reconnaissance to the coast of Halifax. He has only seen one war vessel. Works done on the fortifications of this town. Appearance anew of the English fleet, which keeps away evidently from eight to ten leagues in the offing. He concludes from the movements of the enemy, that they have given up the attempt of attacking Ile Royale this year. Fol. 102. 14 pages, say 8 pp.

September 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the clothing of the infantry troops of the colony. Fol. 110. 8½ pages, say 4½ pp.

October 1, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the brigantine "Charmant." Fresh provisions and other necessaries for the sick, the supply being exhausted. Powder sent to Quebec. Fol. 135. 5½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 5, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends a letter signed "Legac," on the same subject. Fol. 144. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

October 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the provisions. Fol. 147. 6 pages, say 3½ pp.

October 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has received arms and eatables sent on the frigate. Destitution of the inhabitants. Several of them have gone to Canada, in order to escape their misery. Fol. 151. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The ship "Tonnant" has been repaired. Capture of a small English lugger of six cannon and 30 men. Fol. 169. 5 pages, say 2½ pp.

October 16, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the hospital. Fol. 172. 5½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 17, Louisbourg. The same to the same. About the troops. Fol. 189. 4½ pages, say 2½ pp.

October 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the situation of the colony, with reference to its food supply. Fol. 192. 2¼ pages, say 1½ p.

October 29, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the expenses of the squadron. Fol. 195. 1 p.

November 21, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He encloses the statement made by Captain La Hontan of the brig "Coquette," captured by the English. Fol. 200. 1 p.

November 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of the Portuguese vessel the "Notre Dame du Mont Carmel," with 1,420 barrels of flour. Asks for assistance of all kinds. Fol. 201. 5½ pages, say 2½ pp.

45

22252

22252

1757. December 10, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Departure of the brigantine "Charmant." Grain required for Ile St. Jean. The harvest has failed. Recommends that the cargoes of flour be increased. Asks for funds to pay the troops. A detachment of Indians is sent in order to take prisoners at Halifax. Fol. 215. 10 pages, say 5 pp.

December 25, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Asks for promotions. Fol. 221. 1½ p.

December 27, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He has loaded the brig "Cerf-Volant." The mixing of rice with flour in order to make bread, has not been a success. The "Aigle" is ready to return to France. Fol. 223. 6½ pages, say 3½ pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. He asks for clothing, &c., for the troops. Details respecting the troops. Fol. 227. 17½ pages, say 9 pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Copy of his letter to M. Bigot respecting M. de La Grève des Asises, to the commissioner of war about his duties, &c. Fol. 239. 13 pages, say 9 pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Sends a copy of a letter written by M. Bigot to M. de La Grève, respecting the infantry troops at Louisbourg. Fol. 249. 6 pages, say 4½ pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the position of the Colony. Fol. 253. 8½ pages, say 6 pp.

December 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Statement of the favours which the Governor and the Comptroller ask from the Minister for the year 1757. Fol. 257. 3½ pages, say 1½ p.

No date. Regulations respecting the honours to be given in the colony of Ile Royale. Fol. 259. ½ p.

December 29, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Although he is short of food, principally flour, they have wanted nothing. Precautions to be taken. Ile St. Jean has suffered much. He has sent vessels to purchase molasses at Martinique. Fol. 265. 6 pages, say 3 pp.

December 30, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting expenses. Fol. 269. 5½ pages, say 4 pp.

December 31, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the return from the sale of the prize lugger or brigantine, the "Doscay." Fol. 273. 4½ pages, say 2 pp.

November 28, Brest. M. Duhaget, major at Louisbourg, to the Minister. He has arrived at Brest in such a fearful condition that he has not been able to leave his bed. Asks for assistance. Fol. 281. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

December 21, Brest. Madame Duhaget. Informs the Minister of the death of her husband, and asks for a pension. Fol. 283. 1 p.

From May 15, to Nov. 16, Louisbourg. M. Franquet, the engineer. Nine letters to the Minister, all treating of the work on the fortifications and the defence of Louisbourg. Fol. 285 to 305. 19½ pp.

October 12, Louisbourg. M. Legac, Comptroller, to the Minister. Respecting the capture of the English vessel the "Hamilton Galley." Fol. 307. 3½ pages, say 2½ pp.

July 31, Bayonne. M. de La Touche de Tréville to the same. The captain of the brigantine "Louise," sent from Louisbourg on the 5th July, informs him of the arrival at Louisbourg of M. Bois de La Motthe, with all his squadron, as well as that of M. Durevest. Fol. 319. ½ p.

October 24, Louisbourg. MM. Joubert, Garsement and Defrêne to the Minister. Respecting the seniority of the officers. Fol. 320. 3 pp.

October 20, Louisbourg. Extract from a letter by M. Prévost to the Minister. Details respecting the stay of the squadron at Louisbourg, and the bickerings which arose between M. de Beauffremont and M. de La Motthe. Fol. 322. 3½ pp.

1757. Notes by the Minister of Marine respecting Ile Royale and its requirements. Fol. 324. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

83

22335

22335

No date. (1757 in pencil.) Letter without signature, but with the name of "M. de Bompar," at the head. Complaints against M. de St. Jullien. Bad condition of the fortifications of Louisbourg. Suggestions as to the means of defending the place. Fol. 327. $8\frac{2}{3}$ large pages, say 10 pp.

END OF VOL. 37.—ILE ROYALE.

"ILE ROYALE.—CORRESPONDANCE GÉNÉRALE."

1758 TO 1762.

VOL. 38.—M. DE DRUCOUR, GOVERNOR.

C. 11.

1758. January 11, Louisbourg. MM. de Drucour and Prévost to the Minister. M. d'Olabarats, port captain, asks for his superannuation. His eulogy and rewards which he deserves. Fol. 4. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pages, say 2 pp.

May 3, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Arrival of various government ships. The "Raisonnable," obliged to lay up in France. The transport "Messager" burnt on the Spanish coast. The "Prudent" and the "Chèvre" have entered Louisbourg; but the "Diane" was seen to disappear followed by seven vessels and frigates of the enemy. Sickness had placed her crew in a bad condition. Other vessels are expected. Preparations for defence. He asks for funds. Fol. 6. 9 pp.

July 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Praises the bravery of M. Vauquelin, captain of the frigate "Arethuze," and of M. Queüe. Services rendered by them during the siege. Fol. 11. 1 p.

January 15, Louisbourg. M. de Drucourto the same. The state of his health compels M. Pillette to return to France. News from Halifax, where the Indians have carried off two English scalps. In the harbour of Halifax there are only eight or ten vessels, three of which appear to be frigates. Thirty soldiers have died since the month of October. Remarks upon the recruits. Salary of M. Doumet. Fol. 15. 2 pp.

April 30, Louisbourg. M. de Moras, Minister of Marine, to MM. de Drucour and Prévost. Instructions to put an end to the bad understanding between M. de St. Julien, M. de La Grève, and other officers. Other details respecting the troops. Fol. 16. 5 pages, say $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

May 4, Louisbourg. M. de Drucour to the Minister. Arrival of various vessels. Many preparations for defence. Fol. 19. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

June 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. M. des Gouttes intends to send off the "Comète" with despatches. Fol. 23. 1 p.

July 13, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The "Arethuze," which he reckoned upon leaving on the 7th, has only been made ready this evening. Up till to-day the enemy has not made much advance on the heart of the town, but has completed his trenches. Sortie against the English on the night of the 8th of July. The French volunteers captured one of the enemy's entrenchments. The French lost 18, killed, and had 27 wounded. MM. de Chauvelin and Garument were killed, and M. de Jarnage was wounded and taken prisoner. M. de Boishébert is at Miré with 500 men who make up his detachment. M. Franquet has not as yet been able to decide in what manner and what place the enemy will make the attack. Fol. 24. 4 pages, say $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

July 13, Louisbourg. Extract from a letter from Louisbourg respecting the siege of that place by the English. Fol. 27. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

36
22371

22371

1758. Two very short documents respecting the capitulation of Louisbourg; and the victory of General Montcalm at Ticonderoga. Fol. 29. 2 small pages, say 1 p.

July 15, Louisbourg. M. de Drucour to the Minister. He explains to him the reasons which had determined him upon keeping the King's vessels in the harbour of Louisbourg, contrary to the advice of their commanders. Fol. 31. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

July 15, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. Respecting the despatch to France of a captain of the navy by M. Desgouttes. Fol. 34. 1¼ pages, say 1 p.

July 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Works for attack and defence made by the English around Louisbourg. The bombardment has commenced. Shells and cannon balls rain upon the town. Up to this day 18 officers have been wounded, 80 soldiers and 12 inhabitants have been wounded and some of them are dead. A bombshell fell upon the hospital and killed the surgeon of the volunteer battalion and wounded two nuns. He sends this despatch by the "Arethuze." Lengthy eulogy of Captain de Vauquelin and services rendered by him during the siege. The five King's vessels have been abandoned two days ago; they have, however, as yet only lost three men and a midshipman by the fire of the English, independent of three officers killed on the "Bienfaisant." The vessels have hitherto obtained more assistance from the town than they have given to it. Fol. 36. 3 pp.

July 26, Louisbourg. Representations made to M. de Drucour and to the council of war held this day by M. Prévost. The latter shows to what a condition the bombardment has reduced the town, and to what a terrible fate an assault would abandon the 4,000 persons who live in the town, and the one thousand to twelve hundred sick left in the hospitals, and he determines to capitulate. Fol. 38. 6 pages, say 5 pp.

July 28, Louisbourg. M. de Drucour to the Minister. Details respecting thelast days of the siege and the capitulation. He asks for orders. Fol. 42. ¼ p.

July 29, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the same. Details about the bombardment, burning of the vessels in the harbour. Burning of the barracks. Capitulation. Overwhelming superiority of the enemy's forces. Fol. 43. 5 pages, say 4½ pp.

September 24, Andover. M. de Drucour to the same. Before embarking on the "Terrible," he has entrusted to M. Prévost, who left for France direct, his journal, to place it in the hands of the Minister. Crushing superiority of the enemy at Louisbourg, asks for his return to France. Fol. 47. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

September 29, Andover. The same to the same. He is satisfied with the choice they have made of M. de la Houillière to command the troops on Ile Royale. Fol. 49. ½ p.

November 19, Andover. The same to the same. Complains of the silence which is kept with respect to himself. He justifies himself and asks for some reward, although he has been an unfortunate man. Fol. 52. 4½ pp.

November 20, Andover. The same to the same. His impatience at his receiving no decision upon his conduct. Asks, seeing that he is not himself allowed to cross to France, that the Admiralty provide a passage for Madame de Drucour, who will place his justification in the hands of the Minister. Fol. 55. 2¼ pages, say 1½ p.

1758. Journal or narrative of the attack, of the defence and capitulation of Louisbourg, by M. de Drucour. (This document is exceedingly interesting.) Fol. 57 to 110. 103 pp.

January 24, Louisbourg. M. Prévost to the Minister. He sends the remainder of the sick by the "Aigle" with the English prisoners, and asks for a gratuity for the surgeon whom he has employed. Cattle are wanted. The

128

22499

22499

1758.

squadron commanders claim as their right the feet and bellies of the oxen. He asks for orders on this subject. Asks for Sisters of Charity, hospital nurses. &c. Fol. 112. 14⅓ pages, say 8 pp.

May 4, Louisbourg. M Prévost to the Minister. Arrival of the "Apollon," the "Prudent" and the "Chèvre," as well of the division of M. de Beaussier. The harbour was blockaded two days after by nine English vessels. He was driven to the last extremity when the "Apollon" appeared. Difficulty in quartering all the troops. Dispositions for the defence. Asks for supplies of money. Fol. 122 to the reverse side of 128. 10½ pages, say 7 pp.

September 28, La Rochelle. The same to the same. He has just arrived in this port, and is going to proceed as soon as possible to meet the Minister. Fol. 134. ½ p.

November 28, La Rochelle. The same to the same. Respecting the defences of Ile Royale. Fol. 135. 2½ pages, say 1½ p.

December 2, La Rochelle. The same to the same, respecting the hire of the boat "Elizabeth." Fol. 137. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 5, La Rochelle. The same to the same. Respecting the expenditure at Ile Royale. Fol. 139. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

December 9, La Rochelle. M. Prévost de LaCroix, on the same subject. Fol. 145. 1 p.

May 31, Louisbourg. M. Marchault de la Houlière commanding the troops, gives an account to the Minister of his departure from Brest and of his arrival at Louisbourg, after a keen chase by an English frigate. They expect to see the harbour closed every day. Fol. 148. 1 p.

June 10, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The English blockade Louisbourg. They set foot on land. The first fight. Retreat of a detachment sent against them. Evil plight of the place. Fol. 150. 3 pp.

June 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Scheme for sinking vessels at the entrance of the harbour in order to close it against the enemy. A thick fog hides the enemy's works from the sight. The fatigues of the service exhaust the troops. Fol. 152. 2 pp.

July 7, Louisbourg. The same to the same. MM. de Drucour and de Goutes come to the decision to send off the "Arethuse" to France, under cover of the fog. The enemy have opened fire upon the place. Noble conduct of M. de Vauquelain. The besieged have already had 19 officers wounded and about 100 soldiers killed or wounded. Fol. 154. 2 pp,

July 15, Louisbourg. The same to the same. The night was too clear on the 13th to allow M. de Vauquelain to leave with the "Arethuse." Trenches made practicable by the enemy. Defence by the besieged. Fol. 156. 1½ pp.

July 28, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Details respecting the surrender of Louisbourg. Fol. 158. 2 pp.

November 25, No place named. The same to the same. Praises the garrison of Louisbourg for its conduct during the siege. As for himself he has also done his duty. Fol. 160. 2 pages, say 1½ pp.

November 25. The same to the Marshal de Belle Isle, on the same matter. Fol. 162. 2 pp.

September 8, Port Lajoye. M. de Villejouin, Commandant of Ile St. Jean, to the Minister. A letter which has been sent to him by M. de Drucour has determined him to place Ile St. Jean in the hands of the English who seem determined to make him evacuate it completely. Although 700 persons have embarked with him, who are now in the roadstead of Port La Joye, there still remain nearly 4,000 souls upon the Island. Sad condition of these poor unfortunates. Hardly three years have past since the last arrived Acadians have taken refuge on the Island. Bespeaks the commiseration of the Minister for them when they shall have returned to France. He himself loses a great deal, as

37
22536

22536

1758. well at Ile St. Jean as at Louisbourg, and begs the Minister not to desert him. Fol. 165. 4 pp.

January 24, Louisbourg. M. Franquet to the Minister. He asks for favours for the engineers employed at Louisbourg. Fol. 169. 1½ p.

May 6, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Appearance of the enemy. Preparations for defence. Fol. 172. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

June 20, Louisbourg. M. Kerdisieu, commissioner, to the same. The stowing of the sick on board several vessels in the roadstead. He is busied in landing from the vessels a certain proportion of the food supplies, in case of being compelled to sink the vessels, and this juncture seems to him to be unfortunately but too close at hand. Fol. 182. 1 p.

June 22, Louisbourg. The same to the same. Respecting the destination of the squadron in the harbour at Louisbourg. Fol. 183. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

January 5, Paris. Count de Raymond to the same. Letter respecting the Royal battery of Louisbourg, which some people desire to do away with, but he advises to retain it. Fol. 186. 2½ pages, say 1 p.

June 10, Louisbourg. M. Desgouttes, commanding the French squadron, to the Minister. Arrival of the English fleet. Landing from the fleet of the besiegers. Preliminaries of the siege. He regrets being compelled by M. de Drucour to remain with the fleet at Louisbourg, where he can only be useful by blocking the entrance to the harbour. Fol. 189. 2½ pp.

September 16, La Rochelle. M. Ardibus to the same. Details respecting the siege of Louisbourg. Fol. 193. 12½ pages, say 6½ pp.

1759. "Reflections upon Louisbourg, Plaisance and the cod-fishery." Fol. 201. 9 small pages, say 4 pp.

1758. M. Boux, lieutenant of a frigate. "Remarks upon what can ensure the security of Canada." Fol. 206. 4½ pages, say 5 pp.

September 19, Rochefort. Unsigned letter to the Minister. Blaming the sailors and especially M. Desgouttes, for their conduct during the siege of Louisbourg, and on the contrary bestowing praises on the land forces. Fol. 210. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

August 18. "News from London of the 18th August. Capitulation of Louisbourg." Fol. 214. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

April 28, Versailles. M. de Moras to MM. de Drucour and Prévost. General instructions. Fol. 217. 9 pages, say 6½ pp.

1758. Copy of the articles of capitulation of Louisbourg, drawn up by M. Denis de Bonaventure. Fol. 225. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

October 3, Rochefort. M. Macarthy. Sends to the Minister two memoranda (not included) respecting the best way for assisting Canada, &c. Fol. 228. 1 page, say ½ p.

September 5, Copenhagen. Extract from a letter from President Ogier to Abbé de Bernis, expressing the regrets which the Danish Government feel at the capture of Louisbourg, and the offers which it makes to furnish provisions. Fol. 231. 2 pp.

1759. April 28, La Rochelle. M. Prévost to the Minister. Respecting the claims made by M. de Salaberry, commanding the "Fidèle," for the pitch and tar furnished by him. Fol. 236. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

October 9, La Rochelle. M. Le Gac to the Minister. Respecting the auditing of the accounts. Fol. 239. 8¼ pages, say 4 pp.

July 22. Memorandum, unsigned, respecting the arrangements to be made in order to employ in a useful manner, the garrison of Ile Royale and also the officers of the staff of justice, of the civil staff, and other employés. Fol. 244. 10 pages, say 8 pp.

1759. Cherbourg. Unsigned memorandum, entitled "Refugiés." Contains a list of the inhabitants of Ile Royale, Ile St. Jean and Acadia, who have sought refuge at Cherbourg. Fol. 249 to 264. 26 pages, say 12 pp.

72
22608

22608

1759. April 28, La Rochelle. General list of families of military and civil staff officers, traders, the principal inhabitants, and other private persons from Ile Royale, who have landed at La Rochelle as well those who have remained in that place as those who have left, with permission, for various places in the Kingdom. Fol. 265 to 266. 44 pages, say 55 pp.

1760. April 23, La Rochelle. Certificate from the King's doctor certifying as to the complaint of the widow and daughters of M. Lartigue, and of the impossibility of their travelling. Fol. 288. 1½ page, say 1 p.

November 15, Rochefort. M. Jean La Borde, Treasurer of Ile Royale, to M. Prévost. Respecting the auditing of the accounts. Fol. 289. 2 pp.

November 16, La Rochelle. The widow Morel, Angelique, Gervaise, and Marie Paris from Louisbourg. Claims on the Minister for one of their houses which had been demolished and the materials of which had been used in the King's service. Fol. 291. 3½ pp.

December 6, La Rochelle. M. Prévost to the Minister. Respecting the auditing of the accounts. Fol. 293. 4 pp.

December 6, La Rochelle. The same to the same. Respecting the troops at Ile Royale. Fol. 296. 10 pp.

May 21, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the expenditure at Ile Royale. Fol. 303. ½ p.

1762. December 18, La Rochelle. Copy of the orders given by Lieutenant Rodrigue, respecting the defence of the entrance to the River Miré. Fol. 306 and 307. 2 pages, say 1 p.

August 7. Memorandum, unsigned, respecting the expedition made by M. Ternay for the retention of St. Johns, Newfoundland. Fol. 308. 4½ pp.

END OF VOL. 38.—END OF THE FIRST PART OF THE SERIES, "ILE ROYALE."

Continuation of the same Series.

[*Note.*—I leave a side for the moment Volumes 1 to 7, inclusive, which treat on Newfoundland, and I take up the end of the series, starting from Volume 8, in order to finish up everything respecting Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean.—J.M.]

NORTH AMERICA.

VOL. 8.—GASPÉ, CANCEAUX, ILE ROYALE, ILE MADAME, ILE ST. JEAN.

C. 11.

1755. July 18, Quebec. MM. Prévost and Arnoux, partners in cod fishing at Gaspé. Ask for the grant, with the title of Seigniors, of the lands situate between Cape Rosier and Grande Rivière, on the condition of building a fort there. Fol. 3. 4 pages, say 2 pp.

No date. Memorandum, unsigned, respecting Canceau Island. Fol. 7. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1706. November 30. Memorial, unsigned, to M. de Pontchartrain, respecting the settlement of a colony on the Island of Cape Breton. Reasons for such a settlement. Fol. 10. 56½ pp.

August 7, Quebec. Memoir of M. Raudot, jun., on the present state of affairs in Canada, and the settlement of Cape Breton. Fol. 40. 22½ pages, say 18 pp.

159

22767

22767

1714. April 1, Versailles. Copy of the commission of M. Soubras, Commissary Comptroller of Ile Royale. Fol. 61. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

1716. March 1, Paris. Memorandum by M. de la Boulaye, respecting the colony of Canada and what they propose to do in Ile Royale. Fol. 63. 12 pp.

1717. March 9. Judgment of the Council of Marine respecting the settlement at Louisbourg of the Recollets from the Province of Brittany. Fol. 69. 9 pages, say 7½ pp.

No date. Document entitled: "Grant of beach lots of the Town of Louisbourg." Fol. 80. 3 pp.

1760. November 4, La Rochelle. Memorandum by M. de Couagne about Ile Royale. Fol. 82. 19 large pages, say 24 pp.

1719-1722. Title deeds to grants to M. d'Auteuil, and other documents, respecting the settlement of Ile Madame. Fols. 93 to 123. 47 pages, say 30 pp.

1712. December 10, Port St. Louis, Cape Breton. M. de Couagne to Minister. M. de Costebelle, Governor of Ile Royale, should give him, as well as Captain La Sonde, an order to make a survey on Ile St. Jean. Fol. 126. ½ p.

1719. Grant of the Islands of St. Jean and Miscou to Count de St. Pierre. Fol. 127 to 139. 24 small pages, say 10 pp.

1720. January — Letters patent granting the Magdalen Islands, Brion or Ramées to M. de St. Pierre. Fol. 240. 2½ pp.

1722-1749. Continuation of the documents respecting the grant of Ile St. Jean with the claims of certain traders of St. Malo and St. Jean de Luz, respecting the right of fishing in this neighbourhood as well as the claims of M. de St. Pierre's family respecting this island. Fol. 142 to 190. 81 pages, say 60 pp.

1861 (sic.) February 25, Quebec. Letter from M. U. J. Tessier, an advocate of Quebec, asking for the titles of the grant of the Magdalen Islands to count de St. Pierre, these islands having been granted anew in 1798 by the English Governor of Canada, who disregarded the original grant to Captain Ignace Coffin, whose heirs refuse to recognize, as regards the inhabitants of these islands, the ownership of the soil which they occupy. Fol. not numbered, but coming after 190. 3 pp.

1749. October 31, Quebec. M. de la Jonquière, Governor of Canada, to the Minister. Respecting the harsh conduct of Lord Cornwallis towards the Acadians. Fol. 193. 3 pages, say 1½ p.

October 11, Quebec. MM. de la Jonquière and Bigot to the same. On the same subject, and the victualling of Ile St. Jean. Fol. 195. 1 p.

About 1778. Memoir on Ile St. Jean, its resources and its people. Fol. 197 to 203. 11 pp.

1818. October 22. Translation of a notice about Prince Edward Island (Ile St. Jean) sent to the colonial directors by M. César Moreau, Vice Consul of France at London. Fol. 204. 15 pp.

END OF VOL. 8.—NORTH AMERICA, GASPÉ, CANCEAUX, ILE ROYALE, ILE MADAME, ILE ST. JEAN.

NORTH AMERICA.

VOL. 9.—ILE ROYALE. ILE ST. JEAN.

1717—1758.

C. 11.

1717. December 24, Louisbourg. M. Boisberthelot de Beaucourt. Formal return of the arrest of M. Morpain, port captain, for nocturnal rowdyism. Fol. 2. 1½ pages, say 1 p.

184
22951

22951

No date. Petition from the Ursulines of Saint Germain, asking permission to enjoy the revenues of the Congregation, now defunct, of Notre Dame de Louisbourg. Fol. 4. 2 pp.

1720 and 1721. List of vessels which have arrived at Ile Royale. Fol. 5 to 21. 26 pages, say 36 pp.

1721. List of vessels in commission, in the interest of the inhabitants of Ile Royale and the Acadians. Fol. 22 to 26. 8 pages, say 6 pp.

1734. April 21. Grant to M. Darrigrand of the creek and "Barrachois," called Piedieu, at Ile Royale. Fol. 42 to 48. 12 pages, say 8 pp.

1744. October 9, Louisbourg MM. Duchambon and Bigot to the Minister. Asking for salt smugglers and 30 recruits for Ile St. Jean. M. Maillard, the missionary, had, at the request of the Indians, followed them to Acadia. By means of the division of the duties of Grand Vicar between the Superior of the Recollets and this missionary, effected by the Bishop of Quebec, the missionary lives more happily with the Recollets. They cannot be expected to make fish-glue at Ile Royale. Fol. 100. 3 pages, say 2½ pp.

1745. November 9, Louisbourg. M. Bigot to the same. Respecting the bad conduct of M. Jean Daguet, captain of a vessel, towards him. Fol. 102. 1 p.

November 16, Rochefort. The same to the same. Respecting the scheme of M. Hiriart to come to Quebec with a vessel before the English are able to close the navigation of the stream by cruising in the Gulf. Fol. 104. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

December 7, La Rochelle. The same to the same. On the same subject. Fol. 114 to 117. 5½ pages, say 4½ pp.

September 29, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the obstinate determination of the Governor of Chibouctou to cause the oath of allegiance to the King of England to be taken by the people of Acadia. Fol. 126. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1749. July 29. Resumé of a letter by the Abbé Le Loutre, about events in Acadia during this period. Fol. 130. 3½ pages, say 3 pp.

September 8, Louisbourg. M. Desherbiers to the Minister. Respecting the events which had taken place at Louisbourg since the retaking of its possession by the French. Fol. 132. 6½ pages, say 7 pp.

1749. October 3, Quebec. M. Bigot to the Minister. Respecting the representations made by the Bishop of Quebec in order to prevent the Protestants from carrying on trade in Canada. Fol. 139. 4½ pages, say 3½ pp.

1751. Journal of the voyage of M. Franquet to Port Lajoye, to the harbour of St. Pierre, to the harbour of Three Rivers, to Ile St. Jean, to Baie Verte, to Beauséjour, to Fort Gaspareaux, and to Port Toulouse in Ile Royale, with 18 charts and plans of these various localities as well as of Louisbourg. Fols. 143 to 174. 53 large pages in all, say 70 pp.

(Besides 18 large plans to be draughted).

1752. September 4, Louisbourg. Count de Raymond. Gives an account to the Minister of his tour in the western part of Ile Royale. Fol. 181. 7 pages, say 6 pp.

1755 November 4, Quebec. M. Poisset. Offering to the Minister the sum of 18,000 livres, payable in three years, in full discharge for all exchange, sales and other dues owing to His Majesty, since 1740, by the Government of Montreal, its dependencies, Fort St. Frédéric, and Detroit. Fol. 186. 1 p.

Memorandum, on the same subject, annexed to the foregoing document. Fol. 188. 2 pages, say 1½ p.

1757. January 25, La Rochelle M. Le Neuf de Beaubassin settled at Louisbourg. Claims in commercial matters. Fol. 196. 2 pp.

160
23 111

23 111

1758. November 5, Montreal. M. de Vaudreuil to the Minister. Respecting the operations of M. de Boishébert after his departure from Ile Royale, and the advantages gained by him over the English. Record of events in Acadia. Fol. 199. 4 pages, say 3 pp.

1758. "Remarks as to what has taken place with regard to the trade of France with Ile Royale, from 1750 to 1753." Fol. 202. 5 pp.

No date. Extract showing the grants issued at Louisbourg. Fol. 206. 7½ pages, say 4½ pp.

No date. Statement of the lots occupied at Louisbourg within the circumvallation of the place. Fol. 210. 1 p.

End of Vol. 9.—North America, Ile Royale and Ile St. Jean.

North America.—Ile Royale.

1758.

Vol. 10.—Capture of Louisbourg.

C. 11.

1758. A journal, without signature, of the siege of Louisbourg. Fol. 2. 40 pages, say about 50 pp.

1758. Another journal, unsigned, of the siege of Louisbourg. Fol. 22. 120 medium pages, say 80 pp.

1758. Continuation of notes written by M. de Drucour to M. Des Gouttes, commander of the squadron, during the siege of Louisbourg. Respecting defensive operations. Fol. 180 to 207. 27 small pages, say about 10 pp.

1758. July 9, Louisbourg. M. Prévost. Details respecting the siege of Louisbourg. Fol. 209. 2 pp.

July 12, Louisbourg. The same. "Extract from a return of officers, soldiers and inhabitants killed or wounded from the 8th June to and including the 12th July following the siege of Louisbourg." Fol. 211. ½ p.

July 13, Louisbourg. M. Lahoulière to the Minister. Details of the events during the the siege from the 8th June to the 13th July. Fol. 212. 5 pp.

July 13, Louisbourg. M. Franquet to the Minister. On the same subject. Fol. 215. 2½ pages, say 2 pp.

July 15 Louisbourg. M. Des Gouttes to the same. On the same subject. Fol. 217. 4 pages, say 2½ pp.

August 6, Louisbourg. M. de La Houlière, in command of the troops, gives an account to the Minister of the incidents during the siege and of the surrender of Louisbourg. Fol. 221. 2 pp.

August 11, Louisbourg. M. Martel, commander of the "Célèbre," gives an account to the Minister of tne loss of his vessel burnt by the English during the siege of Louisbourg. Fol. 233. 3 pages, say 2 pp.

August 11, Louisbourg. Chevalier de Courserac, commanding one of the ships of the fleet. Gives an account to the Minister of the loss of his vessel, the ——. Fol. 235. 2 pp.

1758. Letter, unsigned, but probably by M. Des Gouttes, giving an account to the Minister of the arrival of the squadron at Louisbourg. Fol. 237. 4 pp.

1762. February 9, No name of place. M. de Drucour, ex-Governor of Ile Royale, to the Minister. Setting forth his services at Louisbourg, and asking for a pension. Fol. 239. 1¼ page.

176

23 287

23287

1756-7-8. Journal of Chevalier de Tourville, commanding the "Sauvage." Respecting his cruise in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the siege of Louisbourg. Fol. 241 to 327. 161 large pages, say about 200 pp.

No date. Memoir by M. de Choiseul, "the sailor," on the advantages accruing to the French from the possession of Louisbourg. Fol. 329. 18 pp.

END OF VOL. 10.—NORTH AMERICA, ILE ROYALE, CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG.

218
23505

The four following volumes of this series, Volumes 11, 12, 13 and 14, only contain details respecting the receipts and expenditure of Ile Royale, of which we have moreover given the analysis and résumé in the general correspondence.

As to the volumes or portfolios 15 and 16, they only contain an abridgment prepared for the judgments of the Council, of the correspondence between the Governors and the Intendants and the Minister, of which we have just given the analysis.

END OF THE SERIES RESPECTING ILE ROYALE.

1784.
August 30, Niagara. Armstrong to Mathews. The reduced seamen are gone down; hopes that Captain Grant may prevail on some of the seamen at Carleton Island to remain and navigate the "Seneca," otherwise seamen must be sent up. Letters, &c., are forwarded to Captain Harrow at Detroit. Page 423

September 22, Quebec. Butler to Haldimand. Presses for a settlement of the contingent account of the Indian Department; explains the nature of some items in the last account, which were rejected by Sir John Johnson. 424

No date. Certificate that Mr. Conely acted as Deputy Governor under Lord Dunmore. 434

Description of Captain McKee's lot of ground. 434

The same of Captain Lamothe's lot. 435

A list of prisoners at present in Niagara, sent to General Clinton, of the continental forces. Probably in the spring of 1779. 439

Letter from Lieut. Drummond, of McAlpine's corps, requesting to be exchanged. 440

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL GUY JOHNSON—1779–1783.

B. 106. **B.M., 21,766.**

1779
July 24, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. (No. 1.) Has reduced to general heads, an account of his transactions in order to save time. The absolute necessity of his going to England in 1775. Who went with him; the two Indians sent at the request of the Six Nations. Was sent by New York as the nearest route for the Indians to make a junction with the proposed movement up the Hudson; his long detention. His reasons for desiring to go up the country with as little delay as possible; these are strengthened by the report of certain movements that threaten the back country and other circumstances that may be productive of ill consequences. Asks leave to go to Niagara and declares his earnest desire to gain the reputation of being a useful officer, having already made great sacrifices of his private interests. Page 1

August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. (No. 2.) Urges at considerable length the propriety of his being allowed to go to the upper country. What he proposed to do with the Indians, and the nature of the duties to which he was appointed. 4

September 30, Carleton Island. Same to the same. (No. 3.) His arrival two days before from St. Régis with 200 people, 120 fighting Indians, the rest officers and white men, with some squaws and children; the latter fewer in number than usual with the Six Nations. Has appointed Wilkinson to be lieutenant. The complaints of the Onondaga and St. Régis Indians of their country being given up, after having had the resentment of the rebels drawn on them by their services; their threats to make terms with the invaders; their intention prevented. Has received report from Butler of the destruction of the Indian towns and consequent distress; had purchased a supply of Indian goods in anticipation of delay in receiving those from England; has drawn for the amount. The efforts necessary to encourage the Indians. Fraser's expedition with the Indians; their distress; anticipates a large consumption of provisions through the winter. 8

October 22, Oswego. Same to the same. Arrangements respecting Indians at Carleton Island. The greater part of the Mohawks and some of the rest will be prevailed on to go there. The feeling respecting an attack

1779. on the Oneidas; has good hopes of large parties of their determined enemies being made during the winter. Settlement of Butler's account, who had arrived on the 20th. Gratification of Sayengheraghta at His Excellency's attention. Desires to have his (Johnson's) exact rank in the field settled, to prevent prejudice to his influence with Indians. Page 11

November 21, Niagara. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. (No. 5.) Respecting bills drawn for his department. Bolton has ordered provisions, &c., from Carleton Island, but the contrary winds cause delay. Thanks for approval of Wilkinson's appointment; the cause of a probable increase to the Indian expenses. His qualifications for the office he holds. Proposes to get out a good party about the end of next month. His good understanding with Bolton. Butler affords every assistance. 14

1780 May 3, Niagara. Same to the same. (No. 6.) With returns, accounts, &c. The intelligence from papers taken by the Indians confirms the reports of distress in the colonies. Is satisfied with the conduct of the Indians; their affairs methodised so as to secure as much regularity and economy as could be expected from the nature of the department. The correspondence with Schuyler as to Indian prisoners; clothing the Indians; the severity of the season prevents expeditions; preparations made by Brant and other chiefs. Expedition in the middle of February, followed by smaller parties. The Delawares killed seven and took six prisoners at Wyoming; three of the Indians killed in the night. Good account from McKee of the Six Nations. The disaffected Oneidas desirous of coming in; the difficulties in the way. 17

May 3, Niagara. Same to the same. (No. 7.) The arrangement of the Indians in seven companies or divisions, with officers for each; the advantage of the system for supplies, &c. The supply of rum. Desires instructions as to the mode of obtaining supplies for the Indians; the large demand for axes, hoes, &c., recommended to be supplied. Respecting accounts and how they should be settled. 21

June 15, Niagara. Same to the same. (No. 8.) The new settlements by the Indians on the route to Fort Pitt advantageously situated, and the soil fertile. Return of party with 26 prisoners and scalps taken about Ligonier; three detained by the Indians; the rest delivered up. The Indians pleased; Butler will explain their wants. Lieut. Lottridge returned from the Mohawk with prisoners and scalps. Dockstedder set off from Kadaragas with a good party. A party of 60 rangers and 90 Indians on their way towards the Mohawk River. 25

July 3, Niagara. Same to the same. (No. 9.) Remarks on the estimates for Indian goods, and the increasing demands of the Indians. 27

August 11, Niagara. Same to the same. (No. 10.) Dockstedder has returned after having reduced a rebel blockhouse in Woodcock Valley, Bedford County, Pennsylvania, Capt. Phillips commanding. Indians could not be restrained from killing ten of the rebels. Dockstedder has destroyed the blockhouse, burned seven houses and seven granaries and killed some cattle and horses. Phillips' commission to raise rangers transmitted; he affects simplicity and greatly prevaricates. Brant advancing against the rebel frontiers. Treachery of the disaffected Indian village sixteen miles from Fort Stanwix; village fort and other buildings burned; Oneidas in camp near Fort Stanwix; about one hundred joined Brant, the rest ran for the fort. The advantage gained by the destruction of the fort at Woodcock Valley. 31

August 11, Niagara. Same to the same. (No. 11.) Brant's success on the Mohawk; destroyed the Oneida village and fort; recently destroyed a rich

1780.

settlement and two small forts and above a hundred houses, &c. Brant thinks it the finest opportunity to attack Fort Stanwix; asks for instructions. Page 34

August — Niagara. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Remarks on the steps taken to watch the south-west; the scattered Senecas and Delawares of the Upper Ohio sent out towards that communication. Scouts sent from two villages. Cultivation restricted from the number going to war, which though distressing to the rebels, increases the charge on the department. All the parties from hence have behaved well; the ill behaviour of the one from Carleton Island will be properly represented, and hopes that it will have a good effect. Hopes that the course towards the Oneidas will produce suitable atonement. 36

August 24, Niagara. Same to the same. Arrival of Oneidas; they now number above 500 souls; the last arrivals treated with more severity than the first, as they had been more blamable. They delivered up a rebel flag and commission; the rebel intention to form the Oneidas into a corps; a French officer sent among them for this purpose. They have presented him (Johnson) with 20 young warriors to be of the party of 100 preparing to march with Captain Nelles. Success of the subdivided parties from Brant, who himself destroyed 20 houses in Schoharie, took and killed 12 persons, releasing the women and children. Lieut. Vroman is one of the prisoners, the settlement being of that name. Capt. David's party killed 35, took 46 and released 40. The communication rendered most distressed, and the inhabitants of no service to the rebels. Other parties falling on the frontiers at different places. 37

September 18, Niagara. Same to the same. Will assist the proposed expedition with a party of good officers and Indians. The Oneida village with its fort, church, &c., and the Tuscarora town have been burned, also two stockaded forts below Fort Stanwix. Brant has destroyed Kleysberg, &c., containing a church, 100 houses, barns, mills and 500 cattle and horses. Nelles with 100 Indians has marched for Conajoharee. There are now 405 warriors out in different parties, besides some from Kadaragaras. The greater part of the rest are at their hunting ground; many sick with fevers and fluxes which prevail at the post. Measures taken to supply the men wanted. Bolton gives all possible aid to the Indian Department. There are 424 Oneidas and other lately disaffected come in; some have done good service with Brant. Those going off have left their families as hostages. How the disaffected are to be reached through the Six Nations; the small remains of these can do little harm. Brant and Dockstedder much honoured by His Excellency's approbation. A prisoner from the Susquehanna reports the Militia called towards New York. He (Johnson) in want of arms and ammunition. 40

September 30, Niagara. Same to the same. Successful expedition of Lieut. W. Johnson, with Montour and Shenop's party; 20 rebels killed in action, besides those killed and taken before; party with prisoners expected. Expects to hear of the party under Nelles against Stone Arabia. Young Edongat just arrived with 11 prisoners taken in Pennsylvania. Militia hastily called to the sea coast in July, which corresponds to the date of a battle reported to have been fought near New York. The measures he shall employ to make the Oneidas useful. Care will be taken of the prisoners. The grain expected from the proposed cultivation should reduce the consumption. Difficulties in the way of cultivation. The favourable circumstances for Sir John

1780. Johnson's expedition given in detail. P. S.—Death of Montour from wounds received in action. Page 43

October 1, Niagara. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. The arrangements made for co-operating with Sir John Johnson's expedition; the willingness of the Indians and their alacrity in getting ready. The late arrivals to be sent against Fort Pitt. What should be done on the Ohio to create a diversion in favour of the Indian country, invaded by the rebels. The intrigues of the rebels with the Delawares, &c. A party of about 200 will be sent in that expedition; 70 Senecas sent across the country to try to overtake Sir John Johnson; a party of 40 sent towards the Katskill. Those for the Ohio still on the ground; expects the rear to be marched off to-morrow. 47

1781 April 20, Niagara. Same to the same. Enclosing accounts &c. The necessities and services of the Indians; arrival of supplies; his efforts to keep down expenses. 51

June 30, Niagara. Same to the same. The return of Nelles from a successful expedition; 13 killed, 7 prisoners. Capt. Boyd, of the Pennsylvanian Continentals, was recruiting at Bedford; reports an action between Phillips and Steuben, the latter defeated; Petersburg in Virginia reduced. Return of small parties with prisoners and scalps. Returns sent, showing 150 persons killed and prisoners; timely intelligence of successes to the southward brought in and the evacuation of Fort Stanwix. Small parties now on the frontiers for intelligence besides two large parties, and others marched to the Indian settlements. The Indian corps promise well; their need of provisions until their grain is ripe. Arrival of goods, but others are necessary. Shall buy as little as possible till he hears from His Excellency. Remarks on the quality of the goods received. 53

July 26, Niagara. Same to the same. Detailed account of the causes of increased expense in the Indian Department; he will do all in his power to retrench, but the Indians have been taught to expect more than was given before the war. 58

August 30, Niagara. Same to the same. Detailed explanation respecting the expenditure in the Indian Department. 62

September 30, Niagara. Same to the same. Is making arrangements for the expedition ordered. Is concerned to find that the bills drawn in favour of Taylor & Forsyth have not been accepted. The threatened charge by one of their clerks; enters into explanation of his transactions with them. Considerable reduction in expenditure since the Indians have gone to their planting grounds. 67

September 30, Niagara. Same to Mathews. Respecting the expenses in the Indian Department. Will answer fully by the next opportunity. 69

October 10, Niagara. Same to Haldimand. Will strictly obey orders respecting the management of the Indian Department. Will call the chiefs together and explain the orders. They have long been accustomed to articles of luxury, and these are often necessary for various reasons given. Sends separate estimate of things absolutely necessary; the address required in every new system with Indians; the danger lest the rebels should take advantage of discontent. The chief causes of expense. Will enter cordially into every measure for reducing the public expense; the importance of his department. Is greatly aggrieved at the reflections cast by Knox on his department. Why he did not affix the cost to the estimates, only the quantities being asked for. The remarks and explanations are very full. 70

October 11, Niagara. Same to the same. Has stopped purchasing from merchants since receiving orders on 20th July. How he proposes to draw for Taylor & Forsyth's accounts; can see nothing that should condemn them.

1781. How the goods were ordered; the reduction in the last half year's account. Sends pay list for which he has drawn. Page 79

October 22, Niagara. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. That he will attend the prosecution against Taylor & Forsyth. 81

November 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing a general return of the state of his department. The trial of Taylor & Forsyth postponed. Lieut. Kylman made prisoner. Capt. Tice, ordered by Ross to destroy the boats, has had an action with the Indians; hopes that the affair is not as reported. 82

December 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Enters into an explanation of the circumstances of the Indians requiring so large an expenditure. How this may be reduced. 83

1782. February 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Has drawn for cash advanced by Forsyth to his order. Respecting Indian accounts. Thanks for warrant; believes a scrutiny of the accounts will do him honour. 85

March 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received orders for the officers in the Indian service to return to Niagara. Explanations as to the mode of checking the accounts of Taylor & Forsyth. Has ordered the officers to be ready to proceed, and asks to be himself allowed to return to his public duties. 86

April 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Asks for instructions relative to the settlement of Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. 89

May 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing answer from Taylor & Forsyth, respecting their accounts. 90

May 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Asking for permission to return to his duty, with arguments in support of his request. 91

May 30, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Is unable from illness to go to Quebec to attend the meetings of the board for the examination of accounts. Is desirous of knowing the probable length of time that will be occupied, and if he is to remain after the proceedings of the board are closed. 92

July 7. Same to the same. Explanations regarding the settlement of the accounts of the officers of the Indian Department; detail of some of the settlements. 93

August 8, Quebec. Same to Haldimand. Urging his request to be allowed to return to his duty, a decision in the case of Taylor & Forsyth having been given. 96

August 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Will wait the arrival of Sir John Johnson at Montreal, having the option to remain at Quebec or go there, all his papers being in Montreal. Asks for a copy of the report on Taylor & Forsyth's accounts, so that he may examine such parts as may be of interest to him, to prevent him from being a loser. 97

August 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Repeats his request to be allowed to return to his duty, for which he has sacrificed all his means. Will continue the same loyalty which he has always shown. 98

September 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Dealing with the quarrel between Butler and Dease as to rank in the Indian Department. 100

November 30, Montreal. Same to the same. With accounts of his department and remarks thereon. 103

Review of Col. Guy Johnson's proceedings from the end of 1775, (p. 107) with relative documents, namely, confirmation by Haldimand, dated 7th April, 1779, of Carleton's promise to the Mohawks to have their settlements repaired (p. 106). Letter to Lord George Germaine, dated at Montreal 5th September, 1779, respecting the Indian Department (p. 114) to Germaine, dated Niagara, 11th November, 1779, giving an account of his and Sir John Johnson's combined expedition against Fort Stanwix, &c. (p. 117). The cor-

1783

respondence which follows, from p. 122 to 202 and extending from the 12th August, 1779, to 26th October, 1783, relates entirely to the investigation of the disputed claims of Messrs. Taylor & Forsyth. Pages 106 to 202

January 11, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledges receipt of the report of the Board on the Indian accounts, and gives a history of his services, as a reason for being treated liberally, in the consideration of these accounts. Served till the end of the campaign in 1758. Was appointed Sir W. Johnson's immediate deputy in 176[illegible] and named as his successor. His success in keeping the Indians faithful in 1774, and in quieting the opposition of the inhabitants to Government. The attempt of Congress to make him prisoner foiled. His march to Fort Stanwix and on to Ontario, where he collected 1,450 of the Six Nations, who entered into an agreement to support the Crown, and secured the frontiers. Similar treaty by the Hurons. The influence of the Six Nations; the war of 1763 projected and Pontiac's measures influenced by the Senecas alone. He proceeded to Montreal to join Carleton; the want of officers, boats, &c. to transport the fifth part of the Indians assembled, yet in July, 1775 he was enabled to collect 1,700 Indians, 1,300 of them men. They received the hatchet, and a portion at St. John's repulsed the first division of Montgomery's army. His commission, &c. His operations up the Hudson during the campaign of 1776. The readiness of the Indians for the next year's campaign. The delay in granting his application to be sent to Canada compelled him to winter in Halifax and to purchase a sloop to convey him up in the spring. The system of keeping accounts which he found on taking charge; his other employment and the prospect of an enlarged expenditure for Indians in consequence of a strong rebel invasion, as the confederacy had been living before that in opulence, requiring only a few supplies to keep up their stock, so that the trouble and expense must have been a mere trifle in comparison with what it became when they lost their country; an argument on this point follows. His efforts to reduce the 4,000 Indians at Niagara to a more moderate number; his partial success. The rebel operations towards Fort Pitt, &c. How Bolton dealt with the accounts. His (Johnson's) success with the Indians in 1780, &c., given in detail. The mode of dealing with the supplies; the delays in the arrival of goods and the disappointment caused by the loss of the "Ontario" are given at length, as well as his efforts to prevent all abuses in the supplies and charges. 204

January 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Calling attention to the preceding letter, and urging His Excellency's consideration of its statements. 226

January, Montreal. Guy Johnson. Answers and observations on the remarks of the Board on Messrs. Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. 263

February 10, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. With remarks on the report of the Board. 228

The remarks, of the same date, follow, referring to his long letter (p. 204) and repeating the arguments he made use of and the statements respecting the immense increase in the number of Indians, as well as the attention he had called on his arrival to the demand for much more expensive articles than those to which they had been accustomed before the war. 229

February 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Has forwarded, by a train returning to Quebec, the answers and explanations on the Board's reports. Refers to Lieut. Ryckman's pay. 234

1783.
March 9, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Explaining why he had wished certain accounts of his department to be considered by His Excellency rather than by a Board, &c. Page 236

April 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending copies of vouchers, &c., he retaining the originals. 239

April 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Further remarks on the accounts. 240

June 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmitting accounts and pleading for an early settlement. 245

June 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Urging the appointment on the Board of Inquiry of gentlemen thoroughly accquainted with Indian affairs, who would be competent to deal with his accounts. The reasons are given in detail. 246

July 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Further respecting the Board of Inquiry. 249

July 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Further respecting the Board; the number of witnesses he intends to call is limited to three, Captains Powell and Lottridge and Lieut Dockstedder. Would require more, but wishes to create few difficulties. Has received accounts of Indian expenditures in New York for 1775; asks instructions thereon. 251

July 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Has been informed of the orders to call down the witnesses he named; sends a list of some near at hand. Would have wished Butler and others from Niagara, but is afraid that would interfere with the service. 252

August 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Requesting that the Board may be called to sit in Montreal. 253

September 15, Montreal. Same to the same. That the sudden death of Sir William Johnson prevented him from receiving the belts, papers, &c. Had given Sir John part of the records and other papers which shall be given up when wanted. 254

September 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Forwarding a representation from the officers of the Indian Department. 255

October 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Recommending the application of officers of the Indian Department for grants of land. 256

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting leave for the officers called as witnesses to return to their posts. 256

October 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Enclosing a letter from Sir John Johnson desiring him to return to Niagara, and asking commands thereon. Returning the thanks of the officers for His Excellency's intentions as to their application. 257

October 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Is anxious, owing to the advanced season, to have His Excellency's commands on the subject of Sir John Johnson's letter. 257

October 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Desires to know His Excellency's decision on receiving the report. As to the necessity of his going to England to have the accounts settled. Asks for a copy of the report and orders thereon. 258

October 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Is anxious for a speedy decision as to his movements. His services, and the effect the late Act of Parliament may have on his affairs. 259

October 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Referring to the immediately preceding letter. 261.

October 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Further respecting the accounts, of which a partial settlement is requested; his desire to return to Niagara, although for pecuniary reasons he would rather go to London. 261

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. GUY JOHNSON—1778-1783. VOL. 1.

B. 107. **B.M., 21, 767.**

1778
October 20, Halifax. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Ship obliged to put in here by stress of weather. Mr. Johnson, of the 29th Regiment, will carry despatches to Canada by the St. John's River. He had obtained leave to come to Canada to conduct some measures and hopes to get to Quebec by April. Page 1

1779
March 1. Account of sundry articles delivered by Jonas Wood to Indian war parties, on account of Government, in 1778 and 1779. 4

March 2. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Had received despatches by Ensign Johnson. The Six Nations well disposed. Has written to Brigadier Maclean about forwarding those who missed their passage in the "Nancy." 5

April 7, Quebec. General Haldimand. Guarantee to the Mohawks of Canajoharre, &c., that their property, ruined by the rebels, should be put in the same state as before the war. (See B. 106, p. 106.) 6

May 6, Halifax. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Major Holland goes to join the General. He (Johnson) would have done so also, could he have carried his papers. 7

July 20, Quebec. The same. Review of his proceedings from the end of 1775 till the date of his arrival at Quebec. 9

July 24, Quebec. The same to General Haldimand. Transmitting the Review, and soliciting to be sent to Niagara as the most central situation for operations. 17

August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Renewing his solicitations to be sent to the upper country. 20

August 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Granting permission to go to the upper country and giving instructions as to his course and position there. 24

August 14, Quebec. Return of officers and men going on service from Quebec under Colonel Guy Johnson. 28

August 14, Quebec. Colonel Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Asking for a vessel for the purposes of his expedition, with arms, &c., for the men. 29

August 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. That commissions are to be issued to the officers of the Indian Department. McKee to be continued in his present situation. 30

September 5, Montreal. Colonel Guy Johnson to Lord George Germaine. His delay at Halifax and stay at Quebec by the General's orders. Will leave Montreal in two days. Indians anxious about the post at Ontario not established on account of the difficulty of getting provisions; the enemy taking possession of Indian country. Troops to reinforce the Indians. Is anxious to form the loyalists into corps. Burning of Indian stores in New York. Is not doubtful of success, if supported in his authority and field rank. 31

Sept. (8?) Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Has collected articles wanted and will go up the country to-morrow. The Indians hearty for the service; good effect of his brother-in-law's regiment being sent up with them. Will take the shortest route from Lake Ontario to his destination. Many accounts of the approach of the rebels to the Seneca country. Claus desires the Six Nation disbursements to be included in his (Johnson's) accounts. 42

September 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Is glad that he has been able to proceed expeditiously. Respecting Indian accounts. Arrangements for Miss Molly to go to the Seneca country or remain in Montreal. What should be done with the children. 35

1779.

September 11, Cedars Landing. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. His progress and the Indians, troops, &c., who accompany and will join him. Miss Molly's anxiety to have her children with her is insurmountable. Will issue commissions to Indian officers, &c. Page 36

September 16, Lake St. Francis. Same to the same. Incursion of a party of rebels; retirement of the party at the Long Sault and of the officer in charge of clothing; will take both parties back with him, and hopes to give a good account of the rebels. 38

September 30, Carleton Island. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. His arrival with 200 people—120 of these being fighting Indians. Severe speeches to a meeting of Indians, held at night, by two chiefs, inveighing against Government for leaving them unsupported against the rebels. Destruction of Indian towns, &c, reported by Butler. Fortunately, he (Johnson) had laid in Indian supplies. Has drawn for these and for official salaries to account. Expeditions under Fraser and from Niagara. The distress of the Indians will cause an immense consumption of provisions. 39

October 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. The expedition of Sir John Johnson will have a good effect in confirming the Five Nations. The importance of Carleton Island as a scouting station requires the presence of a strong party of Indians for scouting. Fraser to take charge; a stroke should be made against the Oneidas. Pension of $100 to be given Schenderachta *vice* Soyawa. Merchants should sell at a reasonable rate goods returned to Niagara. 44

October 15, Oswego. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Has had conferences with the Indians at Niagara; their readiness to enter into proposed measures. Sir John Johnson arrived here. Senecas arrived and sent out scouts. Will employ the Indians all winter in scouting. 46

October 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Acknowledges bill drawn for Indian presents. Approves of the appointment of Wilkinson as an officer. Care must be taken to lessen the enormous expense of the Indian Department increased this year by the destruction of Indian villages. Cannot understand his reference to restrictions. The Five Nations have remained faithful, and the business of the Department was carried on by Butler to advantage. 48

October 22, Oswego. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Will have Indians at Carleton Island, as sanctioned by the general; the arrangement proposed. The Indians in good spirits; the most of them unwilling to go against the Oneidas. Hopes to get parties of the enemies of the latter to go against them in winter. Has drawn for the settlement of Butler's accounts. The annuity to the Indian chief is gratifying to the recipient. Urges that his rank in the field be fixed. 50

November 11, Niagara. Same to Lord George Germaine. Giving an account of his proceedings since the date of his last letter (September 5, p. 31.) Recommends the officers and others under his charge for their good conduct. 54

November 11, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Acknowledging draught for Indian Department. Is satisfied at assurances of economy, and that a good selection of Indians for Carleton Island has been made. Indians well when well treated. Is glad that they are to settle on the Genessee. Has desired Col. Campbell to signify to the Indians of Canada his displeasure at the release of the Oneidas. The three sent as hostages to be kept secure. He has sent a pair of his own double barrelled pistols to Sayenquerachta and Joseph. 59

1779.
November 12, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Troops sent to winter quarters. Indians unwilling to separate, but some prevailed on to go down the country; 52 to Carleton Island; others have gone hunting. Owing to their late losses, every indulgence must be shown them, both from policy and justice. Capture of three Oneidas; what should be done about releasing one of them as proposed by the Senecas. The importance of re-establishing Ontario. Respecting pay lists. Page 61

November 21, Niagara. Same to the same. Respecting bills and supply of provisions, &c., from Carleton Island. The greatest possible economy will be practiced. He will endeavour to merit the esteem of the General, &c. 65

1780
February 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. From political and other reasons, is pleased that the Indians did not come. A message of acknowledgment to be given to them. The difficulty of sending necessaries to support reinforcements which would otherwise be sent. He hopes to be able to do something advantageous in the coming summer. Sending up corn to be distributed to Indians settling on the Genessee. Will send out a flag to effect the exchange of Butler's family, but does not mean to make the exchange general. Is glad to learn of the zeal of Bolton and Butler. How the Mississaugas are to be supplied. 68

February 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Is surprised that he (Johnson) should make proposals for raising corps and recommend measures that are impracticable in the Province of which he (Haldimand) is Governor and the army of which he is commander-in-chief. The want of success in similar efforts. The letter has been forwarded to Lord George Germaine, and a request sent for copies of all letters on business from Johnson. 72

April 26, Niagara. Colonel Guy Johnson to Gen. Haldimand. Justifying his correspondence with Lord George Germaine, referred to in letter 10th February, p. 72. 74

May 3, Niagara. Same to the same. That he has forwarded documents (enumerated). Is satisfied with conduct of the Indians. Correspondence with Schuyler as to the release of Indian prisoners. Clothing the Indians; preparations for incursions; they set out under Brant, Nelles and other officers, besides chiefs. Intrigues of the rebels with Indians. The doings of the different bands. Five parties still out. McKee's account of the Indian nations to the westward very pleasing. Disaffected Oneidas desirous of joining the confederacy. Colonel Butler's desire to give every assistance; the attention of the officers. 78

May 3, Niagara. Same to the same. The arrangements of the Indian Department; will help to bring about future retrenchment. The supplies brought up inadequate; shall he buy them from the traders? Respecting the rendering and settling of accounts. 83

May 3, Niagara. Intelligence given by prisoners and a deserter brought in by the Indians from the frontier. State of the garrison and outposts of Wyoming. Reported arrival of a large fleet at New York. Farms in Pennsylvania lying waste. No troops at Albany, but the rebel general Clinton was to move up unless peace was made with the Indians. Proposed attack on Canada, but the people disheartened at their hardships. Prevalence of desertion in Washington's army. Reported submission of North Carolina. State of Fort Stanwix. 87

May 6. Prices of articles extracted from accounts found with some of the prisoners. The prices are in Continental money and are from September, 1779, to March, 1780. 91

1780.
May 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Has determined, in order to check the enormous expense, to order Indian goods from England. Estimates of the different articles wanted to be transmitted. Page 92

May 14, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to Gen. Haldimand. New York papers sent down show the success of His Majesty's arms and the low state of rebellion. Party of Senecas and Mohawks sent off; is in hopes they will promote the success of Sir John Johnson's expedition. List of prisoners sent. 93

May 18, Niagara. Same to the same. List sent of the prisoners and killed by parties sent out in March and April. Movement of scouting parties, with numbers, &c. 95

June 1, Niagara. Same to the same. Sending return of Indians and other parties on the frontier against the rebels. Respecting McKee's accounts; his influence over the Indians. The village of Kadaragaras (40 miles above Fort Erie) greatly increased by the accession of the people of the villages destroyed by the Virginians. A large party settled at Buffalo Creek. He is about to visit the settlements. Indians applying for hoes and corn. 96

June 15, Niagara. Same to the same. Transmitting a memorial from his officers. 98

June 15, Niagara. Same to the same. Has returned from the settlements; the fertility of the soil. An Indian party returned with prisoners and scalps from Ligonier. The Indians pleased with his visit; their wants will be reported by Butler. The state of the settlements; the want of hoes. Movement of scouts. 99

June 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Accepts his explanation as to correspondence with Lord George Germaine; the serious consequences that might have followed. Will recommend him for his zeal, and has no objection to his corresponding with Lord George, acquainting him with the contents of the letters. 102

June 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased at the steady conduct of the Indians and the economy practiced. Approves of the expeditions; hopes that the present necessity will not lead to constant demands by the Indians. The necessity of raising provisions; seed will be sent early next season. Is shocked and alarmed at the enormous expenditure; cannot authorize new appointments. To continue the employment of the Indians as hitherto. His high satisfaction with the conduct of Sayenderachta and Aron in their speeches to the Oneida Indians; they and Joseph Brant are to be assured of his perfect regard. 104

June 25, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Arrival of scouting parties. Onondagas and Tuscaroras preparing to join the Six Nations. The Oneidas preparing to leave for Canada, being ashamed of their conduct. Their loss will be felt by the rebels. Is sending out scouts for the Philadelphia communication, and the Mohawk. 109

June 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Colonel Guy Johnson. Acknowledging letters, &c. To counteract the intention of the Virginians to settle in Kentucky, scouting parties must be kept out. Desires information of the seed wanted; is particularly anxious about the scheme for settlement. The return and success of Sir John Johnson. McKee cannot be removed from Detroit. 111

July 2, Niagara. Colonel Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Arrival of Oneidas who wish to offer their services. Speeches sent addressed to Kayoshata, sent on an embassy to the Indian confederacy. Party of Indians under Nelles gone to the Mohawk. Returns sent of pris-

1780.

oners and killed by Indian parties. Interview with Oneidas. Shenop (Nanticoke chief) arrived with prisoner and scalp. Page 114

July 3, Niagara. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Sending estimate of supplies wanted, with explanations. 117

July 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Remarks on the contents of letters received. 121

July 13. Same to the same. That he is to purchase ground belonging to the Mississaugas opposite Fort Niagara, the boundaries being given. 123

July 17, Niagara. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. With reference to his letters to the Secretary of State, and explanations thereof. 124

July 24, Niagara. Abstract return of Indian parties of Colonel Guy Johnson's Department, now on service against the rebels. 126

July 24, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Acknowledges letters; his pleasure at seeing that the confederate nations are united and determined to fulfil their engagements. Is afraid the Hurons are less hearty in the cause. His approbation of the Indian parties sent out, and of the course to be taken with the Oneidas; they may be serviceable. Remarks on the twelve months' estimate for Indian goods. 127

July 25, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. With reports, returns, &c. Return of Nelles from the German Flats with prisoners, scalps and horses, after destroying grain, cattle and houses. War parties gone on service, Brant having the largest party. The necessity of supplying provisions to parties planting. Hoes and axes arrived. Sullivan's assurance to Congress that the Six Nations are humbled and the frontiers secure proved to be an error. Must keep the Indians employed. Remarks on Indian supplies. He must provide accommodation for his officers. The Indians in high spirits from the hopes of reducing the rebels. 130

August 2, Fort Harkimer. Captain Lothrop Allen to the officer commanding militia for the garrison. If he has no cattle to seize those of the inhabitants. 135

August 11, Niagara. Colonel Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Lieutenant Dockstedder has returned having taken the blockhouse in Woodcock Valley, Pennsylvania, and the garrison, with details. Affected ignorance of the captain taken prisoner. Brant going against Fort Stanwix, burns the rebel fort at an Indian village; he brings in the Oneidas, except a few. 136

August 11. Letter enclosed in the preceding addressed by John Piper to Captain W. Phillips, taken prisoner at Woodcock Valley, dated 29th May, desiring him to raise a company of rangers. 139

August 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. There is reason to credit the sincerity of the Oneidas. Approves of the precautions against the Indians' expectations of being supplied; will supply them with seed corn, &c , and will depend on his attention to the cultivation of their settlements. Economy to be observed. The Indians to be informed that the want of means to transport sufficient provisions arises from their enormous consumption which thus prevents troops being sent. The number of parties out must spread alarm along the frontiers. 140

August 14, Niagara. Lieutenant Joseph Clement to Col. Guy Johnson. The attacks by Brant on the Oneida village; his proceedings on the Mohawk River, where they burned 100 houses, 2 mills, 1 church and 2 forts; took 300 cattle, 200 horses, besides sheep, &c., and 45 prisoners and killed. He intends to pay the rebels another visit. 142

1780.

August 14, Niagara. Colonel Guy Johnson to General Haldimand, enclosing the preceding letter with remarks. Page 145

August 20, Niagara. George Forsyth & Co. Account for expenses of officers and Indians despatched to Carleton Island. 147

August 20, Niagara. Colonel Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Conveying the thanks of the officers of the Indian Department for commissions sent them, with remarks. 149

August 21, Niagara. Same to the same. Will proceed to execute the order to purchase Indian lands (see 13th July, p. 123) with remarks on previous arrangements in April and July, 1764. 151

August 24, Niagara. Same to the same. Arrival of Oneidas, who deliver up the rebel flag and commissions. They are sending their quota of a party to go with Nelles. Proceedings of parties under Brant, who subdivided; their successes. 153

August 28, Niagara. Same to the same. Advising that he has drawn for expenses at Carleton Island. 155

August 28 (?) Niagara. Same to the same. Had sent parties to the south-west; the progress of Indian settlements. There will be expenses for these and war parties this year, but they should be lessened by cultivation. The bad conduct of the party from Carleton Island; they will be reprimanded. 156

September 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Has determined on reducing the Oneidas and on cutting off the enemy's supplies on the Mohawk; he has resolved on an expedition under command of Sir John Johnson. 158

September 3, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. The spirited conduct of the Six Nations has roused the western Indians, but the Hurons are a cunning people and doubtful of the event of the war. Indians collecting to oppose the rebels and have killed prisoners on hearing of the approach of Clark. The late parties have spared women and old people. Hopes to make use of the Oneidas, who are united with the confederacy. The good conduct of Shenop and Montour. 159

September 18, Niagara. Same to the same. He will use his best efforts towards the expedition under Sir John Johnson. The object has, however, already been achieved; 405 warriors are out on different parties, but the greater part of the rest are at their hunting grounds. The importance of destroying the enemy's supplies. The greater number of the Oneidas have already come in; the few that have not done so are in no position to give much trouble. Report from the Susquehanna that the militia had been ordered to New York. 162

September 29, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Commissions for two additional captains, with remarks. Urges the speedy purchase of the land from the Mississaugas. 166

September 30, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Success of Montour and Shenop's party. The arrival of various parties; the despatch of militia to the sea coast confirmed. Respecting the Oneidas; the supply of provisions; planting at the settlements. Has great hopes of the expedition under Sir John Johnson, for reasons given. News of the death of Montour received. 168

October 1, Niagara. Same to the same. Sending accounts, with remarks. Want of arms, ammunition, vermillion, &c. 172

October 1, Niagara. Same to the same. Preparations to assist Sir John Johnson's expedition. Returns sent of the state of the war parties. A good body of Indians may strike a successful blow at Fort Pitt. The rebels tampering with the Delawares. Is doing all in his power to get parties sent off. 174

1780.
October 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Respecting the insufficient supply of provisions, &c. Suspects that the Oneidas have poured their families down so as to distress the posts by the consumption of provisions. Page 178

October 13, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Has drawn to meet commissary's accounts. 180

October 14, Niagara. Same to the same. Return of Shenop and the late Montour's party from Pennsylvania; list of killed, &c. The distress of the frontiers from the Indians. Captain Nelles obliged to retreat; he has probably joined Sir John Johnson. The accident on board the "Seneca." 181

October 30, Niagara. Same to the same. The intemperate habits of Captain John Johnston necessitate his leaving the corps, &c. 183

October 30, Niagara. Same to the same. Letters received; his concern at the consumption of provisions; his efforts to check it. Chiefs presented to General Powell, when they took leave of Colonel Bolton. Oneidas behave well, and have taken prisoners. Reports of a French army spread by rebels to alarm the Indians. Respecting arms, stores, &c. 184

November 18, Niagara. Same to the same. With duplicates of letters lost with Colonel Bolton on board the "Ontario." Every step taken to prevent the loss of provisions being felt. Brigadier Powell taking means to prevent the introduction of goods without authority. Good conduct of Indians and Indian officers on Sir John Johnson's expedition. 188

November 20, Niagara. Same to the same. With account and abstracts of Indian expenditure; full accounts will be sent on the return of parties. Remarks on the service of the Indians; the influence of chiefs, &c. The good effect of white men among them. Respecting claims sent in. Asks for a commission for Captain Dease. 191

December 4, Niagara. Same to the same. With full return of the Department to date. His efforts to reduce the consumption of provisions; is encouraging the Indians to hunt for the winter. Remonstrances of the Indians on the reduction of the allowance of flour. Has been able to procure a small quantity of Indian goods at Carleton Island. The difficulty of getting forward provisions owing to the number of traders. Return of Lieutenant Brown. Capture of a rebel captain. 194

1781
January 3, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Remarks on the reflections on the choice of chiefs for the Indians. Respecting accounts, and his wisdom in refusing to pay those of an obscure character. 198

January 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Remarks on letters received. Cannot at present comply with proposals respecting Mr. Dease, as it might create jealousies. 200

January 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of accounts, &c. 203

January 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging report of return of Shenop and party. Small parties to be kept constantly on the frontiers during the ensuing campaign. 203

January 1, Niagara. A. McKee to Col. Guy Johnson. Owing to affairs in the southward he must return to that quarter; his situation, the necessity of commissions to Indians officers, for their protection. His commission from Lord Dunmore fell into the hands of the enemy. Desires that General Haldimand may make a settlement of this matter. 230

1781.
February 19, Niagara. Return of Indian parties of Colonel Guy Johnson's department on service at this date. Page 204

February 19, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Returns sent of the state of his Department, &c. Sayengarahta's party not so successful as expected; the scarcity of game; families of Delawares have retired along Lake Erie in search of it. Horses have had to be killed for subsistence. The wants of the Indians are alarming. The failure in the arrival of Indian presents has compelled him to purchase. Movements of parties; the disadvantage of this post (Niagara) being distant from rebel settlements. He will keep a watchful eye on the Oneidas. 205

March 30, Niagara. Account for provisions laid in at the post for the garrison and Indians by Daniel Bliss. 210

April 8, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Sending returns. Movements of Indian parties. Brant too late to cut off provision sleds for Fort Stanwix, but cut off the wood-cutters and brought in prisoners, who report the rebel army in great distress. Troops from Pennsylvania in the Jerseys had killed their officers and marched home. Arnold busy for Government; French troops to invade Canada. Shenop obliged to retire from Wyoming. Indians at Kadaragaras alarmed at the reported approach of Virginians. Brant sent to encourage them and the Shawanese. Onondagas and Cayugas, with part of the Oneidas and Delawares to plant above the Falls at Chenussio River; more to be settled at convenient planting grounds. Accounts will be sent shortly. 211

April 11, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Is glad to hear of the reduction in the consumption of provisions, and that the Indians acknowledge the difficulty of providing for so many. The cost must be diminished by their planting, and seed will be sent. Mr. Bowen's reason for long absence satisfactory. 215

April 20, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Summarising the contents of former letters; he will use every prudential measure to retrench. 217

April, 23, Niagara. Same to the same. Parties of Indians sent towards Fort Pitt, Schenectady, Susquehanna, Delaware, &c. Return of various Indian parties with prisoners, &c. Arnold in the Chesapeake. The Oneidas and Ganaghsaragys to be settled near the Senecas for reasons given. Provision must be made for families going to plant. Designs of the enemy will probably be checked by parties sent out and surprise will be prevented by their intelligence. He will not disturb the main body of Indians as that would prevent them from planting. Has, however, 500 out and will keep them employed. 219

April 24, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Seed corn to be sent from Coteau du Lac. The obstacles to the enemy advancing in force to Detroit. The defeat last year by a few Shawanese shows what Indians can do. The Virginians to be watched in all quarters and small scouting parties to be sent out. Is sorry for Joseph (Brant's) disappointment respecting the provisions (p. 211). 222

May 9, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Has convened the Mississaugas respecting the purchase of their lands; the boundaries. Several parties returned; all were successful. Rebel fort at Cherry Valley destroyed, and the settlement at Bowman's Creek. Powell will send particulars. Captain Salmon, a bitter rebel from Pennsylvania, with other prisoners sent down. 224

May 19, Niagara. Return of Indians of Col. Guy Johnson's department, gone to plant at Buffalo Creek. 227

1781.
May 19, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. That he had written with deed of cession of Indian lands. Return of a party of Tuscaroras, after a successful expedition to the Jerseys. The success of Cornwallis, Arnold, &c. No accounts from Detroit; alarms from Kadaragaras; planting parties sent out (see p. 227). 3,000 souls put in a way of providing for themselves. Messages to the Shawanese. Page 228

June 17, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Remarks on letters received. 233

June 19. On the Ohio. Lieutenant Robert Nelles to Col. Guy Johnson. His account of his proceedings on scout; prisoners taken, &c. Arnold reported to have taken a place in Virginia called Petersborough; a quantity of money coming from France. 234

June 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Remarks on letters received. The stroke at Cherry Valley was, from the character of the sufferers, well directed. Discrimination should always be shown on these occasions. 235

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging letters, with remarks thereon. 236

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. To keep the expense of the Indian Department within bounds, he has imported from England or purchased in Quebec every article for the Indians. Supply for the Six Nations forwarded. Orders not to purchase to be sent to the different posts. Rum to be withheld from the Indians in consequence of its baleful effects. 237

June 24, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Enclosing letter from Nelles (p. 234). 500 Indians still out. 240

June 30, Niagara. Same to the same. Nelles arrived with fuller particulars of his expedition, and his prisoners, who report the capture of Petersborough, &c. Details respecting war parties. Arrival of goods, description of the demands of the Indians, &c. 240

July 3, Niagara. Same to Powell. Recommending that Mr. Dease be allowed to raise a company of rangers, under Butler. 245

July 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. (The letter is dated Niagara, an evident error). Success of Indian parties; hopes those planting will be equally so, as no victuallers have yet arrived, and the country is threatened with famine from drought and the ravages of caterpillars. Respecting Indian goods. 246

July 26, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to Brigadier Powell. Respecting the arrangements for Indian supplies. 248

July 31, Niagara. Lieutenant Dockstedder to Col. Guy Johnson. Report of his proceedings at Otsego, Corry's Town (with details of killed, wounded, prisoners and cattle). His attack on Willet's party at Durlash. Reports from Fort Stanwix that Washington had ordered all the troops from the Mohawk to New York. Allen in the rebel interest. 251

July 31, Niagara. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Enclosing Dockstedder's report. 253

August 14, Niagara. Same to the same. That he has drawn for provisions, &c., for troops and Indians. 253

August 15, Niagara. Same to the same. Sending reports, &c., of the Department and of war parties. Orders sent to the Indians to attend to their crops. 254

August 30, Niagara. Same to the same. Giving a minute detail of the management of Indian goods, &c. Favourable answers returned with respect to the attention of the Indians to the crops. 256

September 5, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Answers to objections made to carrying out the orders, that no goods for the Indians are to be purchased from traders. 262

1781.
September 5, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Remarks on the reports of Dockstedder, &c. Presumes he communicates with De Peyster. The irresolution of the Indians and their demanding presents for every little excursion, prevent them from striking a blow of consequence. His aversion to making new appointments. Page 268

September 10, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. With enclosure, and respecting an interpreter's pay. 270

September 18, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson. An account of an action between Onondagas and Cayugas and a party of rebels, near the German Flats on the 8th September. 271

September 18, Niagara. Same to General Haldimand. Reports of proceedings of Indian parties. Brant's successes on the Ohio, and of Dockstedder. Prisoners report the frontiers drained of troops. Conference with Seneca chiefs about provisions, &c. Representing McKee's situation. 273

September 19, Niagara. Same to the same. Transmitting accounts of Indian expenses, &c. 277

September 27, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Has ordered an action to be raised against Taylor & Forsyth; he must attend the prosecution. 278

September 30. Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Is arranging for the projected Indian movement. Respecting suit against Taylor & Forsyth. Reduction of expense since Indians have gone to their planting grounds. 279

September 30, Niagara. Same to Captain Mathews. Remarks on Mr. Knox's letter on Indian affairs. 283

October 10, Niagara. Same to General Haldimand. Remarks on the plan proposed to cut down expenses of the Indian Department, and reflections and answers to Mr. Knox's letter on that subject. 284

October 11, Niagara. Account of provisions, &c., laid in for garrison and Indians from 25th March to 24th September, 1781. 282

October 11, Niagara. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Had stopped purchasing from the merchants, but was keeping the accounts to the regular half-yearly time. Proposal for settlement of Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. Explanation of his purchases of Indian goods for those planting, &c. The reduction of expense. Has drawn for pay list. 297

October 22, Niagara. Same to the same. Will attend the prosecution of Taylor & Forsyth without delay. 300

November 3. Captain Tice's journal of the proceedings with the Indians on an expedition begun 5th October, 1781. 301

November 7, Montreal. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Has arrived to attend the trial. Will send state of his department when he gets a place to arrange his papers, &c. 308

November 11, Niagara. David Hill (Mohawk Chief). Journal of proceedings on an expedition of the Six Nations, under orders of Colonel Ross. 309

November 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Colonel Guy Johnson. Acknowledging letters. A large supply of articles has been sent to Niagara. 311

November 15, Niagara. Captain Gilbert Tice to Col. Johnson. His surprise at Johnson's absence. Enclosing journal of proceedings; remarks on parts of the same. Humanity of the Indians engaged on the expedition. 312

November 15, Montreal. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Sending general return of his department. He will truly discharge his duty at the trial (Taylor & Forsyth's). Reported capture of Rykman. Tice's engagement with the rebels; he hopes it is not as reported. 314

November 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Guy Johnson. Acknowledging letters. He has represented to His Majesty's Ministers the necessity for making presents to the Indians and the consequent large expend-

1781. iture. The bill drawn on 11th October in favour of Taylor & Forsyth is for a balance of the dark transactions of that firm. Page 315

November 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Asks for an explanation of the causes which led to the defeat of the late expedition to the Mohawk River. The conduct of the Indians will not reconcile the nation to the expenses incurred. 317

November 29, Montreal. Col. Guy Johnson to General Haldimand. Believes he can satisfy the General as to the conduct of the Indians. 318

December 2, Montreal. Same to the same. Entering into details respecting the preparations, &c., for the Mohawk expedition. 319

December 6, Montreal. Same. Memorandum respecting allowances for officers of the Indian Department, who accompanied him to the trial of Taylor & Forsyth. 325

December 6, Montreal. Same to Gen. Haldimand. Remarks on the expense attending the Indian Department, under the exceptional circumstances that prevail. 326

December 10, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Respecting DeCougane's pension. 329

December 10, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Transmitting speech and request of the Indians, with remarks on supplies. Is inclined to consider favourably the expedition against Fort Pitt, with remarks. The trial of Taylor & Forsyth drawing to a conclusion; remarks on his part in their transactions. 330

December 20. Lieutenant Col. Butler to Col. Johnson. The insufficiency of Indian goods in store, with details. Sayengarahta's conduct respecting a gold laced hat for which he applied. 334

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. GUY JOHNSON 1778–1783. VOL. II.

B. 108. B. M. 21,768.

1782 January 14, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. That he had sent report of a speech of the Six Nations by Lieut. Turney. Sending copies of accounts, which he recommends to be paid. Page 1

January 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. The accounts he enclosed should have been presented at Niagara to be certified by the commanding officer or Col. Butler for payment. Cannot encourage the Indian expedition to Fort Pitt, which even if successful would be of little benefit. Until the result of the trial of Taylor & Forsyth's accounts is known, he will not permit any business respecting their accounts. 3

February 10, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. In accordance with the report of the Board on Taylor & Forsyth's accounts, transmits abstracts and draught. Will send all papers by the first opportunity. 5

February 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Would answer the Indians' proposal respecting Fort Pitt, as directed. Asking that various claims, for the pay of officers, for stores, &c., to be made against him will be provided for. Expected arrival of Indians who will have many wants to be satisfied. 6

February 18, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Will send temporary warrant to enable him to meet demands, but will not deal with Taylor & Forsyth's accounts till the suit is settled. Expenses for Indians coming down, to be settled with Claus, but steps should be taken to prevent the Indians coming. 9

February 25, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Respecting cash paid by Taylor and Forsyth to his (Johnson's) order, Concerning other accounts. 10

1782.
March 24. Review of Colonel Johnson's transactions in his office of Indian Superintendent. The services of the Indians and how his department was managed. Page 12

March 24, Montreal. Guy Johnson. Memorial respecting the affairs of Taylor & Forsyth, and charges against him of collusion. 19

March 24, Montreal. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. In answer to memorial, he cannot give an opinion on his (Johnson's) course with regard to Taylor & Forsyth till the result of the trial is known. In the meantime, the officers of his department are to be ready to return to Niagara. 21

March 26, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Recapitulating the points in preceding letter. Details of his proceedings with respect to Taylor & Forsyth. His officers will be ready to start for Niagara. Asks leave for himself to return to his duties. 23

March 27, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Enclosing pay list for the Indian Department. 26

March 27, Montreal. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he had maturely considered the question of his (Johnson's) return to his department, and the necessity of his remaining till the issue of the matter. The service cannot suffer by his absence, whilst under the command of Powell and the immediate direction of Butler. 27

April 3, Montreal. R. M. (Mathews) to Guy Johnson. Enclosing subsistence warrant. He may keep an officer, one who can be best spared from Niagara. His Excellency suggests the storekeeper. 29

April 3, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Mathews (?). Acknowledging warrant for the subsistence of the Department. His anxiety that some of the officers, besides the storekeeper, should be allowed to remain, pending the investigation. 28

April 10, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Transmitting an application from the officers of his department to receive the same allowance as the rangers, and recommending that it be granted. 30

The application follows, dated 29th March, 1782, signed by five of the Indian officers. 31

April 29, Montreal. Taylor & Forsyth to Guy Johnson. Demand a settlement for goods not allowed by the judgment of the Court of Common Pleas to be charged in the accounts in dispute. 33

April 29, Montreal. Mathews to the same. That he may give Mr. Johnson, formerly in the Indian Department, another trial, sending him to the Indian villages, where he would be least in the way of temptation. 34

April 30, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Desiring instructions as to the bills Taylor & Forsyth state they will draw on him. (See p. 33). 36

April 30, Montreal. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he cannot order payment of any goods furnished by Taylor & Forsyth subsequent to the date of the accounts brought before the Court of Common Pleas, and decided there, till after a strict examination into the delivery of them. When that is sufficiently proved, payment shall be ordered. (See p. 33). 35

May 1, Montreal. Taylor & Forsyth to Guy Johnson. That they cheerfully acquiesce in Haldimand's orders for a strict examination of the delivery of goods, but desire to know how it is to be conducted, &c. 39

May 1, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledging letter and asking further instructions respecting Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. 38

May 1, Montreal. Haldimand to Guy Johnston. In answer to his request for instruction, desires that all details relating to Taylor & Forsyth's account be laid before him. 37

May 10, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Soliciting permission to return to his duty, having waited the issue of the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. His faithful services; he is willing to carry out any regula-

1782.

tion His Excellency may think advisable for the government of the department. Page 42

May 10, Montreal. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he is surprised at the request to return to the upper country, until the accounts of Taylor & Forsyth are settled. It is he (Johnson) who is responsible, but it has been his (Haldimand's) "wish to make the affair in the eyes of the public as little yours as possible, and if you prevent me it will be your own fault." 40

May 17, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Enclosing a letter from Dease, with information respecting the Indians. 44

The enclosure from Dease, dated 11th May, says that the Indians, displeased at the report by Major Ross, refused to go to Oswego. Ross has apologised. Reported arrival at New York of 13,000 Hanoverians. 45

May 28, Montreal. Mathews to Guy Johnson. A Board is to examine Taylor & Forsyth's accounts on the 10th of June at Quebec. He (Johnson) is to attend to give information. 46

May 30, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Mathews. He has been confined to his house from illness. Will attend the Board even at considerable risk. Hopes he will not be detained longer than while it is sitting. 47

May 31, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Lieut. McGinn discharged in consequence of a wound received at Stone Arabia, desires to lay his case before His Excellency. 49

May 31, Montreal, Same to Mathews. Repeats his desire to know whether he is to be detained longer than the Board of Inquiry is sitting, so that he may be able to arrange for leaving. 50

May 31, Montreal. Mathews to Guy Johnson. His Excellency being totally ignorant of the time that the examination of the accounts will take up, cannot fix a time for his (Johnson's) departure from Quebec. 51

July 7, Quebec. Same to the same. That the officers and men of the Indian Department complain that they have not been settled with for their pay since he (Johnson) received charge from Butler, although pay bills had been regularly issued to 24th March last. Powell will be instructed to investigate and transmit statement. Information as to McKee's claim. 52

July 7, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Entering into details to show that the statement that the pay of his department has not been settled is not correct. In respect to McKee's claim, he holds receipt, McKee having accepted Taylor & Forsyth's note of hand for the amount. 53

August 8, Quebec. Same to Haldimand. Asks permission, Taylor & Forsyth's business being settled, to return to his duties. 56

August 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he is to wait the arrival of Sir John Johnson, who is appointed Inspector General of Indian Affairs. 57

August 10, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Will await at Montreal Sir John Johnson's arrival. Asks for a copy of the report on the accounts of Messrs. Taylor & Forsyth, for examination. 58

August 11. Mathews to Guy Johnson. Papers relating to Taylor & Forsyth sent; they have appealed to the Governor and Council. 59

August 13, Quebec. Same to the same. No copies of the proceedings other than those already communicated are to be furnished, Taylor & Forsyth having appealed. 60

August 16, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Repeating his request to be allowed to return to the discharge of his duties. 64

August 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Owing to the departure of Sir John Johnson for the upper country, his (Guy Johnson's) letter

1782.

cannot be considered. He is to reside either in Quebec or Montreal till Sir John's return. Page 61

August 18, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. A year's pay (4th April, 1781, to 3rd April, 1782) to Brant, has been charged in Major DePeyster's accounts; as pay is charged in his (Johnson's) accounts from September, 1781 to March, 1782, the sum overpaid is to be credited. 66

August 18, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Explanations respecting Brant's account, how he was settled with; he is at a loss to know why Brant required to draw on Major DePeyster. 62

September 6, Montreal. Ellice to Guy Johnson. Asking for a settlement of Butler's bill drawn on him for £2,000, N. Y. Cy. 67

September 9, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Respecting Ellice's demand for the payment of bill drawn by Butler. Will send down accounts, &c. 70

September 9, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Respecting the disputes as to rank between Col. Butler and Mr. Dease, with explanations. 71

September 12, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. The accounts for the £1,500 to be settled before another warrant can be issued. 75

September 15, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Sending contingent accounts, with explanations. 68

September 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Surprise at the nature of his accounts; the mode in which they should have been settled. Sends warrant to liquidate Butler's claim. 76

September 26, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. Butler authorized to charge for a secretary. The surprise of His Excellency at Johnson having appointed an unfit person to act in that capacity; he must settle for the salary himself. 78

September 26, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Sending abstracts and accounts, &c. 79

September 26, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Enclosing pay lists. 81

September 30, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Respecting the office of secretary; the appointment of Wilkinson not known to him as having been sanctioned by the general. The selection of Stevens, &c. 82

October 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Asking for warrant to meet pay list; bills are coming in already which he is not prepared to meet. 84

October 14, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. Cannot advise with respect to the claims of the two secretaries at Niagara. Sends pay lists; when returned a warrant will issue. 85

November 4, New York. Sheriff White to Guy Johnson. People seeking an asylum in Canada; they trust him (Johnson) Sir John and Claus, and if they could get the Grande Isle and part of the main land at Cataraqui, he could bring some hundreds; many will be people of fortune. He asks the plan to be laid before the commander in chief. 86

November 7, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Urging the issue of warrant to meet the bills drawn for pay. 87

November 14, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. The warrant for pay of the Indian Department sent to Sir John Johnson. 88

November 30, Montreal. Memorandum of officers' accounts (Indian Department). 89

November 30, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Entering into explanations respecting the contingent accounts. 90

December 9, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. Acknowledging receipt of contingent account and other documents. The proceedings and report of the Board on accounts are ready to be sent. 93

December 12, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Transmitting the proposal of Mr. White, High Sheriff of Tryon County, New York (p. 86) for the settlement of several hundred loyalists in Canada. 94

1782.
December 16, Quebec, Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Has received Mr. White's proposal. No satisfactory answer can be given till the issue of the rebellion shall decide upon the necessity of the measure. Should the Province become an asylum for loyalists their proper distribution will be a subject of mature consideration. Desires to know by what channel he communicates with New York. Page 95

December 19, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. The letter from Mr. White was received from Sir John Johnson, who received it from a person unknown to him (Guy Johnson). How he has been in the habit of dealing with such correspondence, but this might be answered in a few words without danger. Calls attention to Butler's draught. 96

1783.
January 11. Same to the same. Detailed account of his services with the Indians, and during the campaign of Montgomery in 1775, and subsequently; his advances for these services, which were never repaid. The change in the mode of keeping the Indian accounts, and how the expenses have so greatly increased, by the necessity for supporting the Indians who were driven out of their own country. Detailed explanation regarding the increased expenditure, and how the irregularities arose in the accounts. The letter enters very minutely into details of his services, and the means taken to keep the Indians faithful, covering 19 closely written pages, remarks on Taylor & Forsyth's accounts being included in the explanation of the irregularities. 98

January 11, Montreal. Same to the same. That he has transmitted a long letter respecting his transactions, and observations on the remarks of the Board, which he trusts will receive consideration, from the peculiar circumstances in which he was placed. 117

January 11, Montreal. Same. Answers and observations on the remarks of the Board on Messrs. Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. 119

January 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Acknowledging receipt of a paper "Abstract Return of Sundry Issues from Colonel Johnson's Quarters," with a demand for batt and forage money from 1779. After the enormous expenses of the Six Nation Department, he did not expect a private claim for the amazing sum of £10,685. All the accounts shall be submitted to a Board, to enable him to report to the Ministry on these and other claims. 134

January 30, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Board ordered on the last contingent accounts. He (Johnson) may draw for the amounts found due to Taylor & Forsyth by the last Board. Respecting pay advanced to Lieut. Ryckman. 135

February 10, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Defends himself against the imputation of claiming improperly the amount described by Haldimand as amazing, and believes that his long letter fully explains the charge. Reasons for the enormous Indian expenditures and their necessity. His great care in the distribution of goods to the Indians, &c. 136

February 16, Montreal. Same to Mathews. That he is forwarding answers and explanations to the report of the Board. The merchant on whom Butler drew has protested his bill. Ryckman's pay had been settled for, but the amount advanced will be deducted from his next pay. 141

March 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Respecting the account for his allowances. That, as to the objection to a Board, he (Haldimand) could not undertake to settle the accounts alone. He, therefore, desires a full statement of all accounts to be prepared till the time of Sir John Johnson's appointment, those sent being so much in detail and interwoven that it is difficult to investigate them. 142

1783.
March 9, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. That he will have accounts and vouchers prepared as desired. Why he objected to a Board, preferring to leave the settlement in His Excellency's hands. Page 144

March 31, Niagara. Colonel Butler to Guy Johnson (extract). Is sorry for the objections raised to the last contingent accounts. How the dates of the return of Indians may differ, owing to the straggling way in which they come back. It is extraordinary to suppose that regular vouchers can be produced for every trifling expense relative to Indians. Sends all accounts and vouchers. 147

April 27, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand With extract of letter from Butler. Copies of vouchers, &c, sent to Mr. Dunn. He holds the originals which will be transmitted. 148

May 1, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. Acknowledging receipt of vouchers &c., sent on the 27th ulto. 149

May 20, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Enclosing accounts of the Indian Department, with remarks. 150

June 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Asking on behalf of himself, Lt.-Col. Campbell, Mr. Jordan, Major Hughes, Mr. Finlay, Major Holland, Col. Claus and others concerned in the townships of Gage, Burton and Conway, on St. John's River, Nova Scotia, that Captain Monro, of Sir John Johnson's company, may obtain leave of absence and rations for himself and three privates, to make arrangements for the settlement of these lands. 155

June 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Has no objection to the leave of absence asked for Monro and three privates, if Sir John Johnson approves. 157

June 16, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Respecting his accounts. Thanks for the leave to Capt. Monro. 153

June 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. The whole question of the accounts to be left to the Board to be appointed. 159

June 27, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. The proprietors of the St. John's River lands return thanks for the indulgence to Capt. Munroe. (Monro in previous letters.) Munroe will await His Excellency's commands. 160

June 29. Montreal. Same to the same. The qualifications necessary for those composing the Board to investigate his accounts. Enters into further explanations of the causes of large expenditures in the Indian Department. Asks that all explanatory papers may be laid before the Board. 161

July 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That when the members of the Board are fixed upon their names shall be communicated, but that he should lose no time in getting all the information together that is necessary. 165

July 16, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Why he desired the names of those selected to form the Board of Inquiry. It may be necessary to call evidence from the posts, so that the practice of his peculiar department may be shown. 166

July 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he should be ready with all the requisite information. If his (Haldimand's) orders or concurrence should be necessary he requires only to mention it, but not to call officers from duty unless their presence is essentially necessary. 168

July 24, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. With names of witnesses wanted: Captains Powell and Lotteridge and Lieut. Dockstedder. The names of others nearer at hand shall be transmitted by next opportunity. He has received account of Indian disbursements at New York

1783.

in 1775, which could not before be transmitted, the communication being stopped. Page 169

July 28, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. Orders are sent to bring down the witnesses asked for. 171

July 31, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. With a further list of witnesses. It would be convenient if the Board would sit in Montreal. 172

August 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Calling attention to the names of witnesses he had forwarded, and repeating his wish that the Board should sit in Montreal. 174

August 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Will not warn the witnesses until the period for the Board should be determined. His request for the Board to sit at Montreal is inadmissible. 175

September 11, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Transmitting the names of the members who are to compose the Board. He is to be at Quebec with all evidences and papers on the 22nd. 176

September 11, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. If not already done, he is to deliver to Sir John Johnson, all records, &c., left in his hands by the late Sir William Johnson, in consequence of Sir John's appointment as Superintendent General of Indian affairs. 177

September 15, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of order to deliver up records, &c., to Sir John Johnson. What papers came into his hands, he has already transferred to Sir John. As the order seems to imply unwillingness on his part to deliver up the papers, requests that he may be informed from whom the information respecting them was received. 178

September 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing representation of the officers of the Indian Department. He is setting out by water and hopes to attend the Board at the appointed time. 180

October 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Has received representation from the officers of the Indian Department setting forth their losses and services, and requesting attention for a future provision. He shall do every justice to the officers, so soon as he receives His Majesty's commands respecting them. 181

October 7, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Calling attention to his letters respecting records, and the case of the Indian officers to which he asks answers. 182

October 10, Quebec. Mathews to Guy Johnson. That as the officers attending the Board are no longer needed, they are to be ordered to return to their duty, when their names are notified to him (Mathews). 183

October 10, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Mathews. That the officers attending the Board are all ready to set out when they receive permission. 184

October 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. The order to deliver up the records to Sir John Johnson, head of the Indian Department, was a thing of course, requiring no explanation. 185

October 18, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Enclosing letter from Sir John Johnson ordering his return to Niagara. The officers of the Indian Department return Haldimand grateful thanks. 186

October 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. In reference to Sir John Johnson's order for him (Guy) to return to Niagara, if from the report of the Board the accounts cannot be finally settled here, he is to go to England this fall for that purpose. 187

October 20, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Asks for a speedy determination on Sir John Johnson's order for him to return to Niagara. 188

October 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Has just received the report of the Board. Has requested that commissioners may be sent out to examine into and finally settle the accounts of all the public departments. 190

1783.
October 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he would see by letter of this date, that a voyage to England respecting his accounts was unnecessary. Will send report of the Board as soon as it can be made out. Page 189

October 24, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. In consequence of His Excellency's letter, he has been preparing to sail. Asks for commands on the subject and copy of report. 191

October 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Had forwarded letter before receiving His Excellency's on the subject of the Board's report. Requests an answer to some parts of that letter. 192

October 24, Quebec. Same to the same. That for reasons given (his services, losses &c.,) he would prefer to go to London to press his claims. Asks for an answer respecting the sums allowed by the Board. 193

October 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. That he has permission to go to London on his family affairs but cannot be exempted from attendance here on the commissioners for settling accounts. He (Haldimand) cannot make a partial settlement of accounts; the whole must be left to His Majesty's Government. 195

October 25, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. Asking that claims allowed by the Board of two years' standing might be paid him. His reasons for going to London, but would prefer to go to Niagara if his public duties required his presence there. 196

October 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Guy Johnson. Repeats that all accounts are to be left to the decision of the King's Ministers. 198

B. 109. B. M.—21, 769.

LETTERS AND PAPERS RELATING TO INDIAN AFFAIRS.
1777–1783. VOL. I.

1777.
October 2, St. Johns. Carleton. Credentials to Capt. Tyse (Tice) of the Indian Department setting out with a party of Indians for Ticonderoga, addressed to the commanders of posts. Page 1

1778.
February. Various accounts for supplies for the Six Nation Indians at different dates. 3 to 12

May 14, Quebec. F. LaMaistre, D.A.G., to Capt. Tice (Tyse in a previous letter). He must draw on Butler for the subsistence of himself and party. Butler and Bolton have both been told that no advance would be made at Quebec, but that they must provide for the subsistence of parties from their posts. 2

1779.
January 26, Montreal. Report, signed by John Campbell, Daniel Claus and Alex. Fraser, on Capt. Tice's accounts. 13

February 1. Subsistence roll of rangers enlisted by Capt. Gilbert Tice, from 1st May, 1777, to date. 14

March. Return of Indians who received clothing, arms, ammunition, &c., at Niagara from November, 1778, to March, 1779. 16

March 31, Niagara. Account of goods in His Majesty's Indian store at Niagara, 31st March, 1779, signed John Burch. 19

April 15, Montreal. Joseph Brant to Haldimand. Had arrived the previous day; cannot leave for Quebec before Sunday, which disappoints him of Capt. Braham's (Brehm) company. His uneasiness at Hamilton's affair; suggests sending off Sir John Johnson as soon as possible with as many men as can be raised; not less than 500 or 600 men at first to encourage the Indians. The services rendered him by Claus. 21

1779.
April 18. Extracts of accounts for disbursements in Butler's accounts against Guy Johnson, not charged in his public accounts. Page 15
May 20, Quebec. Tice. Account of expenses for Indians. 23
June 19. Account of Robert Ellice against the Indian Department. 24
Account for mess stores furnished for Guy Johnson's voyage from New York to Halifax and thence to Quebec. 24*a*
Account against the sloop "Loyalty." 25
September 25. Pay roll of the officers, &c., of the Indian Department from 24th March, 1779, to date. 27
October. Various accounts against the Indian Department. 30 to 34
November 4, Niagara. State of officers, men and Indians of the Indian Department under Guy Johnson. 35
1780.
March 24. Guy Johnson's account with Thomas Robinson, from 19th October, 1779, to date. 37
March 24, Niagara. Return of officers, &c., and Indians of the Indian Department under Guy Johnson. 51
March 24, Niagara. General abstract of accounts drawn for to date by Guy Johnson. 52
March 25, Niagara. Pay roll of officers, &c., of the Indian Department from 24th September, 1779, to date. 53
April 10, Quebec. Haldimand to James Stanley Goddard. Asking him to send a list of goods suitable for distribution among the Indians, with the quantities. 56
May 13, Montreal. Invoice of Indian presents for Michillimakinak. 57 to 76
May 26, Niagara. Return of Indians of Col. Johnson's department, gone out to plant at different places, their villages having been destroyed. 77
June 14, Niagara. John Powell and Robert Lottridge to Guy Johnson. With a memorial on behalf of the officers of the Indian Department, to be presented to Haldimand. 81
The memorial is at 106
June 28. List of parties (of Indians and rangers) out on service from March, 1780, to date. 78
July 1, Niagara. Return of Indian parties out on service from the 12th February to the last of June, 1780, with the number killed and made prisoners and the damage done by them. 80
July 2, Niagara. Return of Indians hitherto deemed in the rebel interest, who joined Col. Johnson's department on Sunday, 2nd July, 1780. 82
July 15, Carleton Island. Account due to Jacob Adams for sundries to Capt. Tice for war parties. 83
August Return of prisoners and killed by the different parties under the direction of Brant in August, 1780. 84
September 29, Niagara. Return of the several Indian war parties that marched between the end of February and that of September, 1780, with the success they had against the rebels. 92
September 29, Niagara. Return of the detachment of officers and Indians sent on board the vessels to join the troops under Sir John Johnson, with those that followed in canoes. 93
November 20, Niagara. General state of the corps of Indians, &c. A second table gives a return of the Indian war parties, with their success and the damage done to the enemy. 96
December 1, Niagara. General state of the Indians and of the officers, &c., of the Indian Department. 97
Note upon memoranda concerning the Indian trade, unsigned. 98

1780.

Return of the several Indian nations and equipments given agreeably to the respective classes, belonging to Lieut.-Col. Campbell's department in the districts of Quebec and Montreal. Page 103

Return of the different articles that should be supplied to the Indians (128); recapitulation (130); and return of the different Indians present at the delivery of the annual presents for the year 1780. 131

1781.

January 1, Niagara. General state of the corps of Indians and officers of the Indian Department. A second table gives a return of the war parties from February, 1780, to date, with their success and damage done to the enemy. 132

January 4, Detroit. Andrews & Co. Account against Guy Johnson for sundries, with prices detailed. 110

February 1, Niagara. Taylor & Forsyth. Memorandum of account against Guy Johnson. 112

March. Sundry accounts, orders for goods, &c., between September, 1780, and date. 85 to 91

March 22, Niagara. Sundry orders for goods from 12th December, 1780, to date. 104

March 24, Niagara. Philip Stedman. Account against Guy Johnson. 115 to 120

March 25, Niagara. Sundry exhibits and accounts in connection with the claims of Taylor & Forsyth. 121

March 25. Guy Johnson's private account with Taylor & Forsyth, and others, to be charged to his public and credited to his private account. 132

April 1, Carleton Island. Account of Captain Tice for cash advanced to the Six Nations at different times. 94

April 1, Niagara. General state of the corps of Indians, &c., also return of the war parties in service at this date. 145

April 20, Niagara. Return of Indian war parties now on service. 146

May 13. Distribution of corn and hoes for the Indians of Col. Johnson's department, planting at Buffalo Creek. 148

June 1, Niagara. General state of the corps of Indians and of the Indian Department under Col. Guy Johnson. Other tables give return of the Indian war parties from Niagara, between 1st January and 19th June, and general abstract of the Ohio and Confederate Indians of the Six Nations. 150

August 1, Niagara. The same dated 1st August. 151

August 2, Niagara. A. Cunningham to James Douglas, Montreal. A private letter with obscure references to certain discoveries. It evidently refers to the charges against Taylor & Forsyth of falsifying the accounts of the Indian Department. 152

August 17, Niagara. Cunningham to Douglas. Continuation of reference to the discoveries relating to the accounts, &c., of the Indian Department. The bluster of Dease, but there is little to apprehend. Reported defeat of Washington near New York. 154

August 31, Montreal. Invoice of goods for presents to the Indians sent to Lieut. Governor Sinclair, commanding at Michillimakinak, signed by John Campbell, Indian Superintendent. 156

September 12, Montreal. Sketch of a plan for supplying the upper posts with goods for the use of the Crown. Unsigned, probably a proposal by Campbell, Indian Superintendent. 159

September 24. Abstract return of sundries issued to Indians and prisoners, by order of Col. Guy Johnson, out of his own quarters, from 24th June

1781. to 24th September, 1780, and thence to date, signed by Guy Johnson. Page 161

September 24. Pay list of Indian Department, of which Guy Johnson is Superintendent. 163

September 24. Various accounts furnished by Guy Johnson, apparently to be laid before the board for investigating his accounts. 167 to 182

September 27. Quebec. Mathews to Goddard. Respecting damage to Indian goods by the "Jupiter;" His Excellency approves of the steps taken to repair the evil. 183

September — Account against the Crown for cash disbursements by Taylor & Forsyth, paid by order of Guy Johnson. 184

October 1, Niagara. Cunningham to Douglas. Referring to Taylor & Forsyth's accounts, without mentioning names; his examination by the General, and remarks on the prospect of the business being fully investigated, &c. 186

October 5, Niagara. Copy of Capt. Tice's account against the Crown for cash advanced by him whilst commanding a detachment of the Six Nation Department, on the expedition (commanded by Major Ross) against the frontiers of Tryon county. 189

October 10, Niagara. List of goods that appear to be wanting for the Indian service, till a further supply arrive next summer, signed by Guy Johnson. 192

October 19, Niagara. Pollard to Haldimand. Concerning providing rum for the Crown. The letter is not signed, the writer's name being endorsed. 199

October 20, Niagara. Further extracts from Col. Guy Johnson's private account with Taylor & Forsyth, which, upon a full examination of their whole accounts against him, he finds to be improperly charged to his instead of to the public account, having been issued to Indians and prisoners at Niagara. 198

October 20, Niagara. Copy of account due by the Indian Department to Capt. Robert Lottridge. 204

October 21, Quebec. Pollard to Haldimand. Remarks on the improper assortment, packing and shipping of Indian presents. The bad management originates in London from want of method and knowledge. His own experience qualifies him to take charge of that business; the saving that could be effected. 196

October 25, Niagara. List of goods in the Indian store delivered over to Lieut.-Col. Butler. 205

October — Various accounts against the Indian Department laid before the Board for the investigation of Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. 209 to 217

LETTERS AND PAPERS RELATING TO INDIAN AFFAIRS, 1777–1783.
VOL. II.

B. 110. **B. M., 21,770.**

1782. January 28, Montreal. Taylor & Forsyth to Mathews. In consequence of the inconvenience caused by the non-payment of a large sum due on public account, they have memorialised His Excellency. Page 1

Memorial follows. 2

February 18, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. His Excellency will pay bills drawn by Col. Johnson in their favour for money paid to others by Johnson's order, but not for accounts originating in their house till the suit is decided. 5

1782. March 24. Pay list of the officers, &c., of the Indian Department from 25th September, 1781, to date. Page 6

April 12, Montreal. Receipt from Captain Lottridge to Guy Johnson, for payment of sundries supplied to the Indians. 11

April 21, Montreal. Thompson & Cruikshank, receipt for seven months' interest on account, payment of which had been refused by the General. 12

April 27, Montreal. Copy (certified by Messrs. Ellice & Co.) of bill drawn on them in favour of John Dease. 13

May 9, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. His Excellency grants a short delay in putting the judgment against them into execution. 14

May 10, Montreal. Taylor & Forsyth. Statement of Indian disbursements charged in Col. Guy Johnson's private account. 15, 22

May 14, Montreal. Mathews to Goddard. That orders have been given not to buy goods for the Indians, as they are to be supplied from home. Sends the accounts from Michillimakinak to be examined that they may be settled. 28

May 23, Quebec. Same to Taylor & Forsyth. That His Excellency grants leave to Mr. Forsyth and a clerk to go to the upper posts to settle the affairs of the firm. 29

May 29, Niagara. Deposition of John Stevens, stating the nature of the agreement made with him on his being entered as a Secretary in the Indian Department. 30

May 29, Niagara. Deposition of James Secord respecting certain items charged by Taylor & Forsyth. 31

May 30, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. His Excellency is surprised at the objections they are raising to the investigation of their accounts. The Board for the examination is composed of men of honour and men of business, and the investigation is for His Excellency's satisfaction. If its results do not please Messrs. Taylor & Forsyth, they may have recourse to common law. 33

June 6, Quebec. Same to Goddard. Informing him that he has been appointed a member of the Board to examine Messrs. Taylor & Forsyth's accounts. 35

June 20, Quebec. Taylor & Forsyth to Haldimand. Memorial for a further delay in execution of judgment. 36

June 24, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. His Excellency grants delay of a month, as asked for in preceding letter. 37

July 6, Little Niagara. Philip Stedman to Powell, with copy of his account against Col. Johnson. 38

July 16, Quebec. William Taylor to Mathews. Explaining the manner in which the bill in favour of McKee was settled with him, and of the subsequent transactions respecting it. 38

July 18, Niagara. Brigadier Powell to Mathews. Reporting Stedman's statement of the reason which led him to sign two altered accounts. He believes that Stedman acted innocently although foolishly; he is willing to make oath as to the transactions. He (Powell) is setting out for Detroit to execute His Excellency's orders. 41

July 24, Quebec. Report by the Board for examining the accounts of Col. Guy Johnson and Taylor & Forsyth, with accompanying documents. 43 to 68

The answer by Col. Guy Johnson to the report of the Board follows. 69 to 77

July 25, Quebec. Taylor & Forsyth. Memorial praying for a further delay in the execution of the judgment against them, until the report of the Board on their accounts has been communicated to them. 78

1782.

July 26, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. That His Excellency will grant a further stay of execution, till he has had time to consider the Board's report. Page 79*a*

August 3, Quebec. Same to the same. That in accordance with the report of the Board, His Excellency will accept of £7,236 8s. 5¾d., N.Y. currency, in part payment. No further delay can be granted. 79

August 5, Quebec. Receipt by Mrs. Fitzgerald for payment of the amount of board for Owen Bowen, of the Indian Department. 80

August 15, Montreal. Taylor & Forsyth to Mathews. Expressing surprise at the determination of His Excellency respecting their accounts; asking for a copy in detail of the Board's report, and stating that they had applied for a writ of appeal to stave off the execution and give them time to adopt measures to protect themselves and creditors. 81

August 18, 20. Niagara. Receipts for payments made by Taylor & Forsyth in compliance with orders from Guy Johnson. 83

August 22, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. His Excellency declines, for reasons given, to furnish a copy of the Board's report. 84

August 26, Niagara. State of the works and disposition of the ordnance at Niagara and its dependencies, signed by Charles Terrot, Lieutenant, Royal Artillery, acting engineer. 85

August — Oswego. Captain Gilbert Tice, for self and Indian Department, Niagara, in account with R. Hamilton. The account is from the 1st to the 22nd August. 86

September 1, Niagara. Return of the barracks at Niagara, specifying the number of rooms, with the number of men each room may contain. The return is signed by Daniel Bliss, deputy barrack master. 88

September 2, Niagara. General state of the corps of Indians and Department of Indian Affairs, whereof Guy Johnson is colonel and superintendent. This, and a return of the Indian Department dated the 3rd September, are signed by John Butler. 89–90

September 4. Sundry articles in the Engineer and Q.M.G.'s departments at Niagara and its dependencies, signed by Charles Terrot. 92

September 4, Niagara. List of Captain Bradt's volunteers at and near Niagara. 93

September 16, Montreal. Guy Johnson's contingent account, Indian Department. 94

September 24, Niagara. Pay lists of persons, officers, &c., employed in the Indian Department, with receipts by each man paid. 99

September 25, Niagara. Guy Johnson's contingent accounts from 24th September, 1781, to date. 105

October 5, Niagara. Captain Tice's account for supplies to the Indians. 106

October 5, Niagara. Certificate by Butler that alterations to a house used by Taylor & Forsyth had rendered it useless for them. 107

October 6, Niagara. Account by Taylor & Forsyth against Butler for Indian contingencies. 108

October 11, Montreal. Receipt by Mary Brant for a payment from Taylor & Forsyth, for wampum, &c., supplied to them by order of Guy Johnson. 111

October 28, Niagara. Account and receipt for £109 10s. paid to John Casteels. 112

November 4, Oswego. Examination of John Richards, interpreter, and others, in respect to an account of expenses charged by Captain Tice, of the Indian Department, on an expedition to the frontiers in October, 1781, under the command of Major Ross. The witnesses are John Richards, interpreter, Lieutenant Nelles, Captain Crawford, King's Royal Regiment, of New York. 120, 124, 128

1782.
November 22, Montreal. Account by Taylor & Forsyth for sundries to the Indian Department. Page 129

November 29, Niagara. Report of survey on Indian presents. 130

1783.
January 10. Guy Johnson's account for batt and forage allowance. 134

January 11, Montreal. Extracts of Col. Johnson's letter to General Haldimand on the subject of issues from his quarters dated 11th January, 1783. (The letter is given in full in B. 106, pp. 204 to 225.) 135

January 14, Quebec. Report on Col. Guy Johnson's contingent expenses. 139

February 10, Montreal. Answers by Guy Johnson to remarks by the Board on his contingent accounts. 147

Balance sheet follows. 159

March 9, Montreal. Extracts from Guy Johnson's letter to General Haldimand. (The letter in full is in B. 106, p. 236.) 160

March 24, Niagara Receipt from John Powell to Guy Johnson, with certificate, &c., from Butler. 161, 162

April 12, Montreal. Statement of sums due to Guy Johnson for items omitted in previous accounts. 163

May 1, Montreal. Accounts to Robert Ellice & Co., settled by Guy Johnson. 164

May 5, Montreal. Receipt by Richard Dobie for cash advanced for sloop "Loyalty," reimbursed by Guy Johnson. 166

May 20, Montreal. Col. Guy Johnson's accounts against Government from his last account with the Southern Commander in chief in March, 1779, to the month of October, 1782. 113

May 20, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Haldimand. This letter is in B. 106, p. 240. The endorsation in this volume is 29th May, where it states that the letter was received by the postman on the 4th June. 167

May 20, Montreal. Receipt by P. Foretier for rent of a house occupied by Guy Johnson. 228

May 21 to 27, Oswego. Proceedings of a Court of Inquiry to investigate some public accounts produced by Captain Tice, of the Indian Department. 173

Letter by Major Ross, dated Oswego, 29th May, transmitting the proceedings. 229

May 31, Montreal. Certificate by Richard Dobie, that he had received certain sums paid to the order of Guy Johnson on account of the Crown. 165

June 9, Montreal. A. Davidson to Mathews. Acknowledging receipt of warrant for costs in the case against Taylor & Forsyth. He is perfectly satisfied with what His Excellency has sent; but not with the costs taxed by the court, against which he remonstrates, &c. 230

July 10, Montreal. Taylor & Forsyth to Mathews. Stating that they intend to appeal to the courts against the decision in their case, and transmit a memorial to His Excellency. 232

July 17, Quebec. Memorial follows. 233

July 29, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. Acknowledging receipt of memorial. 235

Haldimand to Captain Wood and J. S. Goddard. Desiring them, with the assistance of Charles Grant, Adam Lymburner and James Todd, to re-consider their report on Indian presents. 236

August 27, Quebec. The request to Grant, &c., follows. 237

Opinion of Jenkin Williams, Solicitor General, on the course to be pursued with regard to the accounts and judgment against Taylor & Forsyth. 238

1783.
August 28, Quebec. Mathews to Taylor & Forsyth. His Excellency has determined as they have appealed against the judgments of the Provincial courts, these must stand entire, and if approved, it shall then be for His Excellency to consider what may appear to be just to be allowed them. Page 239

September 11, Quebec. Same to members of the Board for examining Guy Johnson's accounts. Calling them to meet on the 22nd current. 240

September 16, Quebec. Same to Major General Powell. Informing him that he has been appointed president of the Board, and enclosing list of the members (240). 241

September 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Powell, with instructions as to the proceedings of the Board of examination on Guy Johnson's accounts. 242

Official list of the members of the Board. 243

Letter from Mathews to Powell of the same date, enclosing the list. 244

September 22, Quebec. List of papers relating to Colonel Guy Johnson's accounts laid before the Board. 245

September 23, Quebec. Mathews to Powell. On account of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton's indisposition, and the peculiar situation of Lieutenant Governor Hay's private affairs, their attendance at the Board is dispensed with. The Board is to proceed to business as soon as possible. 246

September 26, Quebec. Colonel Johnson's address to the Board. Ordered to examine his accounts and claims. 248

September 26, Quebec. Resolution of the Board on Colonel Johnson's accounts. 251

September 29, Quebec. Colonel Johnson's answer to the Board's resolutions. 253

September 29, Quebec. Haldimand to Powell. Transmitting the accounts between Colonel Johnson and Taylor & Forsyth, for examination by the Board. 259

September 29, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Calling attention to the charge on the pay list for salary to John Stevens as secretary to the Indian Department. 260

Copies of other accounts charged against the Indian Department in 1773 and 1774, laid before the Board. 261–266

October 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Powell. That to avoid the delay that may be caused by the absence of any of the members, five or more are to be considered a full Board. 267

October 3, Quebec. Certified copy of account sale of the sloop "Loyalty" on the 10th of September, 1779. 268

October 5, Quebec. Colonel Guy Johnson's answer to the Board's requisition for merchants' accounts. 269

October 6, Quebec. Mathews to Powell. Transmitting certain papers having reference to the examination of Colonel Johnson's accounts. (Probably those at pp. 261, 266, 268.) 272

October 7, Quebec. Colonel Guy Johnson's reasons for portable soup, sago, and essence of peppermint being charged in his accounts. 273

October 9. Robert Ellice to Col. Guy Johnson. Enclosing the account for goods sent off in 1779, but which lay at Carleton Island during the winter. Reminding him that he brought a large quantity of goods from New York, which should account for the large issues from his own quarters to prisoners and Indians. 276

October 10, Quebec. Return of the Six Nation Indians at different periods during Col. Johnson's residence at Niagara. 277

October 10, Quebec. Colonel Guy Johnson's address to the Board on closing the examination of his accounts. 279

1783.
October 12, Quebec. Colonel Johnson to Powell. Stating that the presence of Mr. Ellice might be useful in the examination of the accounts, and requesting that the Board would grant delay till his arrival from Montreal. Page 294

October 17, Quebec. Mathews to Goddard, transmitting letter from Sir John Johnson, with account and vouchers, for expenses of the Indian Department incurred at Detroit, which he is requested to examine and to report on such items as should be disallowed. 295

October 23, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the accounts against the Indian Department at Detroit being laid before the Superintendent General for explanations. 296

October 26, Quebec. Proceedings of the Board to examine and investigate all accounts and claims of Colonel Guy Johnson against Government, from the time he resumed the superintendency of Indian affairs in 1779, till the date of Sir John Johnson's appointment. The proceedings are from 22nd September to date, the examination and evidence being fully detailed. 297 to 344

October 28, Quebec. Account of bills drawn by Colonel Guy Johnson from 1779. 345

List of papers relating to the claims of Johnson follows. 346

December 10, Montreal. Return of officers and other appointments of the Northern Department of Indian affairs on the peace establishment, previous to the late rebellion in America. 348

No date. Return of the Superintendents, deputies, and other appointments in the Department of Indian Affairs, of which Sir John Johnson is Superintendent General and Inspector General. 349

No date. Case of Taylor & Forsyth, giving an account of their transactions at the Indian store, Niagara. 350

1787.
August 6, London. Chew to Haldimand. Requesting to be furnished with accounts relating to the Indian Department, sent by the late Sir William Johnson, so that these may be laid before the commissioners for auditing the public accounts. 354

August 14, London. Certificate for Sir William Johnson's account. It is unsigned, being a copy kept among Haldimand's papers, he having given the certificate. 357

LETTERS FROM COL. CAMPBELL AND OTHERS.—1778–1784. VOL. I.

B. 111. **B. M., 21,771.**

1778.
June 15, Montreal. Captain Fraser to Capt. Le Maistre. Scout returned from the Mohawk country with Indian allies, loyalists and rebel prisoners. Sir J. Johnson's mill destroyed; powder mill spared, which might have been burned. Indians have carried off prisoners to their village at St. Regis. Efforts to capture a rebel spy in communication with the Caughnawagas. Page 1

June 24, Deer Island. Capt. Mompesson to Brigadier Powell. Will supply the Mississaugas as they require food. Sending out scouts for the safety of the Island. The good services of the Mississaugas, but they clamour for goods, rum, &c. 4

No date. Commissary Day. Cash advanced Colonels Claus and Campbell for Indians. 6

July 2, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Le Maistre. Arrival of Indians. Rebels tampering with Western Indians; necessity for provisions for them. Enclosing letter from Deer Island. 7

1778.
July 22, Tioga. Major Butler to Captain Caldwell. Instructions to take command of the rangers and cooperate with the Indians to harass the enemy and destroy their crops. To enlist into the rangers all the able bodied men he can get. Page 8

July 30, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to General Haldimand. The Indians of the upper country impatient and troublesome. Has stopped them going on the expedition ordered as they insist on all going. He sets out for Lachine and Caughnawaga to settle Peters' number of Mohawks and Iroquois. 10

August 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmits declaration of an Indian as to attempt of a trader to sow disaffection. 12

October 5, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of Indian scouts from Lake Champlain. Will endeavour to supply Detroit and Niagara with Indian presents before winter. 14

October 8. Same to the same. Has sent to the different villages to summon Indians for an expedition. 16

October 16. Same to the same. Arrival of Iroquois from Two Mountains. The St. Regis and Sault St. Louis tribes out hunting. Will move those come in up to St. John's in two days. 17

October 19. Montreal. Captain Fraser to the same. Indian expedition in preparation. Its destination not kept secret and rebels apprised of it. 18

October 22. Montreal. Col. Campbell to the same. Remarks on Indian presents. Indians going off. Recommending Mr. Lorimier. List of Indian goods sent. 20

November 12, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Indian goods for the upper posts, &c 24

November 20. Montreal. Captain Fraser to the same. Reporting favourably of the Indians. 26

November 26. Montreal. Same to the same. Return of scout from Fort Stanwix with a prisoner. Rebel Indians gone from St. Regis to Albany; return of one with news of rebel projects. 27

December 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Recommending Ensign Johnson. 28

December 9. Montreal. Same to the same. Will visit the Indian villages. Proposes an expedition to destroy Fort Edward or Saratoga, and suggesting best road for scouting. 29

December 10. Montreal. Colonel Campbell to the same. He has settled affairs at Lachenaie. 31

December 14. Montreal. Same to the same. Letter from Lieut Crofts at St. Francis. Recommending changing Ensign Johnson to St. Regis from Two Mountains. 32

December 24. Montreal. Same to the same. Asking for a warrant for Indian expenses. Return of pay ordered. 33

December 28. Montreal. Same to the same. Iroquois quiet at Two Mountains. New Englander not allowed to settle; if he has gone to St. Regis will have him removed. 35

1779.
January 4. Montreal. Same to the same. Cannot answer the General's questions at present. 36

February 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Remarks on the claims of the Indians; the quantity supplied them of goods and rum. Is satisfied with the Sault St. Louis Indians; doubtful of those at St. Francis. 37

February 1. Montreal. Captain Fraser to the same. Discovery by Colonel Peters of treasonable correspondence with the rebels. 40

February 2. Montreal. Colonel Campbell to the same. Representing his claim to command in absence of the senior officer. 42 and 48, 49

February 4. Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting the resignation of Lorimier. 50

1779.
February 8, Niagara. Lt.-Col. Bolton to Colonel Campbell. Has received Indian presents. Page 52

February 11, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. That he has no claim to the command of the troops, his office of Indian Superintendent being civil. 43

February 11, Montreal. Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Respecting the proceedings of a man, not named. 53

February 11, Montreal. Same to the same. His dealings with the St. Francis Indians. 54

February 11, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Fraser. Approves of Mr. Peters' course to discover treachery (see pp. 40, 41). To arrest Jones at the proper time. 56

February 20, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to General Haldimand. Respecting the St. Francis Indians amongst the rebels and how to secure their fidelity. 57

February 22. Montreal. Same to the same. The St. Regis Indians all profess fidelity, and ask that the few rebellious may be pardoned. 59

March 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Urges that Indian presents be sent to the upper posts as soon as possible. 61

March 22, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting the supply of Indian goods for the upper posts. 62

March 22, Montreal. Same to the same. Abstract of goods sent to Niagara. 64

March 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Settlement of complaint by LeBlanc of Isle Jesus against German soldiers. 65

March 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting his claim to command in the garrison. 66

March 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Reiterating his claim to command the garrison in absence of the senior officer. 44

April 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Campbell. Further as to his claim to command. 46

April 18, Montreal. Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Dealings with the Oneida Indians. Goods for Major DePeyster getting ready. 68

April 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Traders debauching the Caughnawaga Indians. 70

May 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Deputation of Indians sent to the Oneidas. Respecting the supplying of moccasins. 71

May 6. Montreal. Same to the same. Detachment of Indians sent off. The orders as to canoes passing the Long Sault. The service of Calvet, &c. 73

May 13, Michillimakinak. Major DePeyster to Col. Campbell. The bad effects of Hamilton's defeat; the cunning of the Indians. Is preparing to receive the Chippewas and Ottawas. 75

May 13, Montreal. Col. Campbell to Gen. Haldimand. If Calvet is not allowed to go to the upper posts it will have a prejudicial effect. 77

May 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing report of conference with Indians and letter to them from LaFayette. Rebels threaten Oswegatchie. Indians sent off. 78

May 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Indian expedition to Fort Stanwix. Report of Oneidas that 7,000 rebels were at Fort Stanwix preparing to attack Oswego. 80

May 27, Montreal. Same to the same. LaFayette's proclamation. The services of Lorimier. The quantity of rum got by the Indians about Montreal. 81

May 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing letter. Party sent out to intercept spies. 83

1779.		
June 3, Montreal.	Campbell to Haldimand. Return of Indians unsuccessful in their hunt for spies; they wish to go out again.	Page 84
June 4, Montreal.	G. Tonnancour to Col. Campbell (in French). Asking leave to resign from the insufficiency of his pay.	85
June 7, Montreal.	Colonel Campbell to Gen. Haldimand. Puants, &c., desire to go to Quebec. Numbers of Nipissing Indians at Montreal. Offers of service from Indians round Lake Huron.	91
June 11, Montreal.	Same to the same. Enclosing the resignation of G. Tonnancour, and recommending Antoine Dupré as his successor.	87
June 14, Michillimakinak.	Major DePeyster to Col. Campbell. Regarding Indian presents. Rebels at Post Vincennes in want of provisions, &c.	88
June 14, Montreal.	Colonel Campbell to Gen. Haldimand. Success of Indians at Fort Stanwix; will send an expedition to Oswegatchie; dissatisfaction of the upper country Indians.	90
June 19, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sending message (in French) from the Five Nations asking for the fulfilment of Gen. Carleton's promise, and that a fort be established at Oswego.	93
June 21, Montreal.	Same to the same. Unsuccessful result of the deputation to the Oneidas.	95
June 24, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sending off interpreters to Carleton Island, &c.	96
June 24, Montreal.	Same to the same. Disbursements of Indian Department to date.	97
June 26, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sending letter.	99
July 1, Montreal.	Same to the same. Parties of Indians sent out; proposed arrangements. Death of Père Gordan.	100
July 5, Montreal.	Same to the same. Suspicions he feels of the St. Francis Indians. Desiring instructions as to parties towards Lake Champlain, &c.	102
July 10, Montreal.	Same to the same. Sending forward a messenger to Quebec from the upper posts.	103
July 19, Montreal.	Same to the same. Respecting M. Calvet's allowance, &c.	104
July 20, Montreal.	Same to the same. Inquiring as to the orders respecting traders for the upper posts.	105
July 22, Montreal.	Same to the same. Oneidas among the Caughnawagas. Their attempted arrest; one killed.	106
July 30. Montreal.	Same to the same. Vindicating his conduct in relation to the Oneida emissaries to the Caughnawagas.	110
July 30, Montreal.	Same to Capt. Mathews. That he has sent an interpreter to Carleton Island.	114
July 31, Montreal.	Same to General Haldimand. Lieutenant Houghton will state the facts about the Oneidas. Return of scout from Fort Stanwix, with prisoners and scalps.	115
August 3, St. François.	Lieutenant Crofts to Col. Campbell. The St. Francis Indians desire to visit Montreal. The arrival of suspicious Indians. Asks instructions.	116
August 9, Montreal.	Col. Campbell to Gen. Haldimand. Transmitting letter from Lieut. Crofts.	118
August 9, Montreal.	Same to the same. That he has not been guilty as charged with insinuating that the General encourages informers, &c. Respecting Indian accounts.	119
August 12, Montreal.	Same to the same. Transmitting proceedings of the Indians of six villages, and their offers of service (in French).	121–126
September 16, Lachine.	Same to Captain Mathews. Preparing an expedition of the Caughnawaga, Two Mountain and St. Regis Indians.	127

1779.
September 27, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Captain Mathews. Expedition gone to assist the Five Nations. Rebel talk of a Caughnawaga chief. Asks how he is to be disposed of. Page 128

October 4, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Is afraid he cannot collect more than 100 warriors, as the most have gone hunting. 130

October 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Collecting Indians to be sent to St. John's. Indian goods received and applied for. Return of Indians from German Flats with prisoners, having burned houses, mills, &c. 131

October 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Indian goods cannot be sent this fall to Major DePeyster. Colonel Guy Johnson has received half of what has arrived. Return of St. Regis Indians to their village. 133

October 21, Montreal Same to the same. Sending speech (in French) from the Caughnawagas, asking for missionaries. 134

November 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Has sent out to obtain Indians for the scouts ordered. 138

November 29, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Indian accounts will be ready for examination. 139

December 6, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Return of Houghton's expedition. Caughnawagas assist a messenger (believed to be a Recollet) out of the Province. 140

1780.
January 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Lieutenant Houghton goes to Quebec. Information respecting the fugitive Recollet. Indian accounts. 142

February 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Application of St. Regis Indians to go to Mohawk River refused; they are sent to Fort Edward. Has finished clothing the villages. 144

March 24, St. John's. Major Rogers to Oliver Church. Instructions for expedition to endeavour to bring back the State of Vermont to allegiance. 145

March 30, Montreal. Lieutenant Houghton to Capt. Mathews. Report of a scout against Skenesborough; its success. 147

April 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of three scouting parties on the Mohawk River, and of a prisoner sent in. Scout sent from Carleton Island. 148

April 10, Montreal. Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Return of a Lorette Indian who conducted the Recollet out of the Province, together with a St. Francis Indian who is closely watched. 150

April 16, Montreal. J. S. Goddard to the same. Remarks on the quantity of goods necessary for the upper posts. 151

April 20, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to the same. Is surprised at the report of the conduct of the Caughnawagas as they were all picked men. 154

May 8, Montreal. Same to Capt. Mathews. That the Indian goods for Michillimakinak are ready to be sent to Lachine. 157

May 14, Montreal. Same to the same. With accounts, returns and demand for money. 158

May 18, Montreal. Same to the same. The canoes for Michillimakinak have left Lachine. The awkwardness of the soldiers. 160

May 21, Carleton Island. Captain Fraser to Col. Campbell Expedition under Crawford to the Mohawk. 161

May 25, Montreal. Col. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Has heard of Sir John Johnson's scout by Lieut. Houghton returned disabled. Indians sent to Oswegatchie. Claims of the widow LeBland. 162

June 19, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. The report of cruelty by the Mississaugas to women brought to Carleton Island as prisoners groundless. Four children kept, but given up at Montreal. 164

June 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Forwarding address to the Indians and reply (in French). 166

1780
July 6, Montreal. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Will try to stop rebel Indian emissaries, but is afraid he has not white men enough. A post at St. Regis would stop their visits. Page 170

July 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of scout from Oswegatchie with news of British troops between Albany and New York. 172

July 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Proposed Indian expedition. 171

July 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Indian goods at Michillimakinak. 173

August 1, Montreal. Same to the same. The Indian goods for Michillimakinak nearly ready to leave. 174

August 5, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Indian expeditions sent off from Isle aux Noix. 175

August 7, Montreal. Same to Capt. Mathews. Return of scouts from Conajohary and Connecticut, &c., with prisoners. 177

August 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of negroes sold to the people of Montreal. Presents for Michillimakinak ready to be sent off, and men engaged. 176

September 11, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Invoice of goods, and return of Indian officers. 178

September 14. Montreal. Same to the same. Has sent traders, fowling pieces, &c., to Quebec and Sorel. 181

October 12, Montreal. Same to Capt. Mathews. Disposal of Indian goods, fuzees, &c. 182

October 16, Penobscot. Lt.-Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Sends a letter from Sir Henry Clinton by Mr. Jones of the King's Rangers. Victory of Cornwallis in South Carolina. (This Campbell commanded at Fort George, his name being also John.) 183

October 16, Montreal. Col. Campbell to the same. Sending papers secured from two Indian emissaries to the Caughnawagas. 185

October 18, Sault St. Louis. Père Huguet to Col. Campbell (in French). With information as to the visit of two Indian emissaries sent by the French to the Caughnawagas. 188

October 19, Montreal. Col. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. With requisition for Indian goods. Scout from Major Carleton allows the Indian emissaries to pass. Their mission discussed at the house of Père Huguet. 190 194

October 19, Montreal. J. S. Goddard to same. Indian goods received.

October 23, Montreal. Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Respecting Indian emissaries and the flight of five Indians from Caughnawaga. Arrival of Indian parties. 195

October 26, Montreal. Lieutenant Houghton to Capt. Mathews. Report of his expedition to the Connecticut; its success, and retreat subsequently before superior numbers; brought in 32 prisoners. 197

October 30, Montreal. Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Has found all in good humour at Caughnawaga. Respecting Indian presents for the upper posts. 199

November 18, Montreal. Same to Capt. Mathews. Sending two Caughnawaga chiefs to urge the Micmacs to fidelity, with speech (in French) of the chiefs. 201

November 29, Quebec. Pierre Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Offering to dispose of his merchandise to the General for the King's service. 205

December 14, Montreal. Col. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Recommending taking Calvet's goods, not as offered (pp. 205, 206), but on fair terms. 207

1781.
April 21, Soulanges. Père Denaut to ——— (in French). Complaining of the conduct of the Indians and of the quantity of rum they are allowed to get at Coteau du Lac. 155

Letters from Lt.-Col. Campbell and others.

1778 to 1784. Vol. II.

B. 112. **B. M. 21,772.**

1780. July 30. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Will have party of Indians ready. Page 71

1781. January 9, Niagara. Lieutenant Turney. Account of rangers in the Indian country. 1

February 5. Captain Fraser. Substance of a conference between him and Joseph Louis, of the Abenakis at St. Francis, as to his past conduct and the future behaviour of himself and his tribe. 3

February 5, Sorel. Same to General Haldimand. Has examined suspected persons, but without result. Jacko, a Lorette Indian, to be watched. St. Francis Indians ready to march. Lieutenant Crofts sent to St. John's pending investigation into the death of the St. Francis chief. 8

February 8, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. The Indians of the different villages in the best disposition possible. Scouts sent out in various directions. 11

February 13, St. John's. Captain Fraser to Gen. Haldimand. Report of the examination of LaBonté, a prisoner. 12

February 22, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Captain Mathews. Has investigated the affair of the Indian chief whom Lieut. Crofts was accused of injuring. Recommends Crofts being returned to his charge. Party returned from Otter Creek unsuccessful from the effects of rum. 16

February 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of a scouting party sent out towards Lake Champlain, &c. 18

February 26, St. John's. Captain Fraser to the same. Scout towards the Connecticut prevented by the refusal of Captain Schmid to give Indian guides. 20

March 1, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to the same. Return of a scouting party without result. 22

March 8, Montreal. Same to the same. Scouting party returned from Cohoes. Scout from the Mohawk reports nothing material. 23

April 5, Montreal. Same to Gen. Haldimand. Desires instructions as to presents for the upper posts. 25

April 12, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Indian goods. 26

April 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Indian goods. 28

April 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Indian goods will be forwarded to the upper posts. Transmitting letter of complaint from a priest at the Cedars. 30

May 3. Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Respecting Indian accounts. 31

May 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting a Recollet Father conducted out of the Province by Lorette Indians. 32

May 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Is forwarding a brigade of boats with Indian presents for the upper posts. 33

May 26, Caughnawaga Lieutenant Houghton to Col. Campbell. Report of address by an Indian emissary from the rebels. 35

May 24 and 28. Colonel Campbell. Invoice of Indian goods sent to Niagara. 38

May 28, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Report concerning an Indian emissary from the rebels to Caughnawaga. 40

1781.
May 31, Montreal. Campbell to Mathews. Enclosing invoice of Indian goods. Page 42

June 3, Montreal. Captain Fraser to Col. Campbell. Report of disorders at St. Francis village; cause, rum. 45

June 4, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Enclosing Captain Fraser's report (pp. 45 to 49). Indians sent to Mr. Fraser, Yamaska. Invoices enclosed. 50

June 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of a scout towards Fort Stanwix. Statement by a prisoner as to the arrangements made by the rebels in the Mohawk valley, &c. 53

June 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting goods forwarded to the upper posts. 55

July 5, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting his accounts. 56

July 9, Montreal. Same to the same. The St. Francis Indians have brought in two loyalists. 58

July 12, Montreal. Same to the same. With accounts of goods to Niagara and Detroit. 59

July 12, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Has sent out a party of Caughnawaga Indians to capture rebel emissaries. 60

July 16, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Capture of two Indian rebel emissaries. Return of scout from Crown Point with prisoners and scalps. 62

July 19, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Will try to secure Indians for an expedition against the Oneidas. Desires authority to pull down the house of the rebel Indians in Caughnawaga. 64

July 23, Montreal. Same to Capt. Mathews. Enclosing declaration of two Indian prisoners. Thinks them pretty well punished for their folly. Declaration in French. 66

July 30, Detroit. Major DePeyster to Col. Campbell. Damage to goods received. 70

August 9, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Captain Mathews. Indians applying for a force to revenge the death of St. Regis chief and warrior on the Mohawk. 72

August 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Death of an Indian officer. 73

August 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Indian goods. 74

September 1, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. List of officers in the Indian Department. 75

September 18, Quebec. Launière (in French). List of Indian goods wanted. 76

September 25, Three Rivers. J. S. Goddard to Capt. Mathews. Arrival of Indian goods; their bad condition. 77

October 4, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Captain Mathews. Respecting the condition of the newly arrived Indian goods, &c. 79

October 14, Montreal. Surgeon Blake to Col. Campbell. List of medicines. 81

October 20, Montreal. Col. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Requisition for Indian presents. 83

October 28, Montreal. Same to the same. With list of Indian goods, returns of officers, &c. 84

November 6, Montreal. Legras Pierreville to Capt. Mathews. Invoice of goods sent to Quebec. 89

November 12, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to the same. Report of survey on Indian goods from London. 91

1781, November 13, Montreal. Campbell to Mathews. Return of party with escaped prisoners. Shooting of a habitant at the Cedars by an Indian. Page 94

November 14. Carleton Island. Surgeon Kerr to Col. Campbell. Enclosing account for medical services on an expedition. 96

November 22, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Enclosing report of evidence as to the shooting of a habitant at the Cedars by an Indian 98

December 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of officers, &c., of the Indian Department. 102

December 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending an application. 105

December 24, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Respecting the shooting of a habitant at the Cedars. 106

December 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of officers, &c., of the Indian Department. 108

1782. January 7, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Sending accounts of the Indian Department and applying respecting his pay. 110

January 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Has delivered up the Indian charged with shooting the habitant at the Cedars. Report as to the doings of the Indian rebel emissaries at Caughnawaga. 113

February 7, Montreal. Same to the same. With return of officers, &c., of the Indian Department. 115

February 24, Loyal Block House. Lieutenant Sunderland to Lieut. Langan. Sends intelligence and newspapers. The necessity of a party on the Lake (Champlain) to watch spies and scouts. Would be glad to be employed. 118

March 4, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. With accounts and returns. 120

May 4, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Report of a board on accounts, with abstract. 123

May 4, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Indian goods sent to the upper posts. Indians desirous to get home to their occupations. Hopes Johnson, of the 47th, will be left in the Indian Department. 126

June 24, Michillimakinak. Lt. Governor Sinclair to Col. Campbell. Indian goods wanted. 125

July 7, Montreal. Lieut. Sunderland to Capt. Mathews. Reporting the distress of loyalists who have been employed getting intelligence. Offers his services as soon as he gets well. 127

July 16, Michillimakinak. Lt. Governor Sinclair to Col. Campbell. The need of supplies for the Indians. 130

July 18, Montreal. Col. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Sending Lt. Governor Sinclair's application for Indian goods. 131

July 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting the supply of stores for Michillimakinak. 132

September 1, Michillimakinak. Lt. Governor Sinclair. Estimate of Indian goods necessary to assort Indian presents. 134

September 5, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Asks instruction as to allowing the Two Mountain Indians to go on their winter hunting. 138

September 26, Montreal. Same to the same. With requisition and letter from Lt. Governor Sinclair. 139

October 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Returns of goods in the Indian Department. Cannot send them by the Grand River; is sending them by the lakes. 141

1782.
October 10, Montreal. Colonel Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Respecting the forwarding of Indian goods. Page 147
Oct. 17 and 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Supplies of Indian goods for the upper posts. 148
October 19, Montreal. Same to Major DePeyster. With goods forwarded. 151
October 19, Montreal. Same to John Dease. Ordering the delivery of certain Indian goods. 153
October 21, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. With requisition and return. 154
October 2[illegible], Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Indian goods. 158
1783.
February 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Will not come to Quebec; sends accounts. 163
February 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Will carry out orders. 162
March 15, Montreal. Same to the same. With report of survey on Indian goods, with explanations. 164
July 14, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Applying for a warrant for pay of the Indian Department. 170
July 14, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing application for warrant for pay, &c. 171
July 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Indian goods ready to be sent off. 172
July 28, Montreal. Same to the same. Asking instructions as to application of Caughnawaga Indians for leave to return. 173
October 21, Quebec. J. S. Goddard to the same. Respecting accounts for goods irregularly furnished to Indians. 174
December 24, Quebec. Col. Campbell to General Haldimand. Accounts of fresh provisions to Indians. 175

LETTERS TO LT.-COL. J. CAMPBELL AND OTHERS.

1779–1783.

B. 113. **B. M. 21,773.**

1779.
February 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell. Asking for a confidential report on Mr. St. Luc's intentions, in consequence of the refusal to grant him a commission as Colonel of the savages. Page 1
February 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Desires that lists of presents to the Indians may be sent with them, and duplicates to reach the posts before their arrival if possible. Orders shall be given as to rum wanted at the posts in spring. Is glad to hear of the change of sentiment in the Sault St. Louis Indians. The precipitate reprimand to Lorimier; has written him. Claus to sign all vouchers in Guy Johnson's absence, so that the affairs of the two Departments be not mixed. Why he (Campbell) cannot command the garrison of Montreal, the Indian Department being civil in its character; even if the Indians were a corps of troops he could not command as they are not stationed at Montreal. 3
February 15, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Hopes that he has seen Claus and learned of the manner in which the Indians of Lorette received the belt (collier) sent by the Five Nations. Hopes that Launière will be as successful, who has been sent to conduct the deputies, and will manage to destroy the effects of the bad reports constantly

1779. spread by rebel emissaries. Is glad to find the St. Francis Indians so well disposed, but doubts if they will maintain that disposition, there being two parties in the village. Although he believes it to be dangerous to allow Joseph Louis to return, yet he will consent if his party become responsible for his good behaviour. The troops in quarters at St. Francis have gone into the barracks. Page 6

February 18, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell (in French). Has sent a letter from Captain Schmid of Yamaska, so that he (Campbell) might ascertain the intentions of Joseph Louis, and guide himself accordingly. 7

February 20, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). To express his (Haldimand's) satisfaction with their conduct to the two Indians who brought the belt from the Five Nations, and with the effect it had produced among the Indians of Lorette and Sattigan. They are to inform him (Campbell) of what they observe at St. Francis, so as to guide him in the message to be sent to Joseph Louis. They are to take with them to Montreal the two Indians who have come from the Colonies, if the latter have not yet left. The two Indian messengers to be liberally treated. 8

February 25, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Is pleased that the St. Regis Indians have returned to their duty, but they must be closely watched. As they will not be needed for spring, they may go beaver hunting, retaining some of the most trustworthy for scouting. Hopes the message to Joseph Louis will have a good effect. To desire Fraser to come to Quebec, bringing clothes and linen as he will be some time absent. 9

March 15, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Approves of his sending early in spring the absolutely necessary presents for the Indians at Detroit and Michillimakinak. Return to be sent of what can be furnished from the King's stores in Montreal and of what it would be necessary to purchase, with the prices. In consequence of the powder sent last year being spoiled, to send a requisition for the amount necessary to replace it. 10

April 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Further respecting Campbell's claim to command the garrison of Montreal (see p. 3). The question of his additional pay is left to the decision of the Ministry. 11

April 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Enclosing a speech addressed by him (Haldimand) to the rebel Oneida nation; they are instigated by fugitive Caughnawaga Indians; the speech is, therefore, sent to the Oneidas or Canaghsaragys by a deputation of the Seven Nations. The care to be taken in selecting the messengers, the choice of whom is to be left with him (Campbell). 13

April 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Goods for the Indians expected from England, but to buy up what is necessary for Michillimakinak, to be sent when the navigation opens, under charge of a trusty person. Mr. Goddard to be employed in the purchase. As many goods to be bought as will save purchasing from traders. Damaged powder to be sent to Montreal. 14

April 22, Quebec. Same to the same. To place Lieut. Crawford of Sir John Johnson's corps upon his (Campbell's) list of officers, till further orders. He has been directed to join at Montreal. Is glad that his speech to the Oneidas is likely to have the desired effect. 17

April 30, Quebec. Same to the same. That no time is to be lost in sending off his letter to the Oneidas; is glad to hear it has met with such general approbation. One trusty white man to be sent with the deputation. Wishes the 600 deer skins that are in store to be made into moccasins. 18

1779.

May 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell. Has written to Lt. Col. Carleton about stopping merchants employing Indians to convey merchandise. Is mortified at the loss at Oswegatchie; had hoped that the fidelity of the St. Regis Indians would have prevented this; the precautions to be taken to guard the communications, &c. Page 19

May 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the deputation to the Oneidas. One or two officers of the Indian Department to be sent to Oswegatchie to have the care of the Indians employed there, and to be employed on scouts under Capt. Fraser. Leaves with him the arrangements respecting the deer skins. 20

May 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending letters to DePeyster, to be forwarded to Michillimakinak with the presents as soon as possible. The care to be taken in the selection of the goods, and of the conductor who is to take charge. Any merchant proceeding up the Great River without a pass, to be returned as a prisoner to Montreal; the official method of doing this; its good effect on the inhabitants. 21

May 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Approving of the steps to secure the communication. The arrangements made respecting transportation. Regrets he cannot comply with the request of Mr. Calvet, as the merchants must all be treated impartially. 22

May 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Cannot grant the pass asked for by Calvet, as he cannot make regulations for the public service and break them for private recommendations. 24

May 20, Quebec. Genevay to the same. To send a duplicate pay list of the officers of Indian Department, so that a warrant may be sent. 25

May 20, Quebec. Same to the same. To ascertain to what Indian villages La Fayette's address has been sent. Not to place Lorimier under Fraser's command, as he thinks they would not agree. Workmen to be sent to build a saw mill and block house on the St. Francis, about six leagues above the Indian village. To put a stop to the sale of rum to the Indians by the dealers in Montreal. 26

May 21, Quebec. Same to the same. No change to be made in the mode of paying the officers of his (Campbell's) department. A correct list of the pay due to the officers, interpreters and others employed in the department. 27

May 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Has postponed granting the warrant for the pay of the officers until an apparent error be corrected. 28

May 31, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is glad to hear of the formidable scout that has gone from Oswego. The policy of employing the Canadian savages as much as possible, to show the Five Nations that they remain in the British interests; another scout to be ready when this returns. Does not suppose that Mr. Lorimier was recommended for anything but because he was useful in the king's service. The difficulty experienced in punishing those who sell rum to the Indians. 29

June 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Authorising Lieut. Crofts to send out Indians with some Canadians to perform what they have proposed. 30

June 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Report of the expedition to Fort Stanwix received; his pleasure at its success. The rebels appearing again at Oswegatchie; points out the necessity of having constant scouts in that quarter. Has no objection to Lorimier conducting the next scout. Has still hopes to be able to let Calvet go to the upper country. The Indians to be kept constantly employed so as to amuse them. The arrival of Joseph Louis, &c. Crofts still suspects them; the care to be used in examining them, so as to get at their real sentiments. 31

1779.
June 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell. Has no objection to the Puants, Sacques and Renards coming to Quebec before going home, as the sight of the fleet may have a good effect on them, and on their nations, who have been tampered with by the rebels, not without some success. Wishes to have some of the Six Nations down at the same time. To keep the Indians employed at Montreal till the arrival of the fleet which may not reach Quebec for ten days yet. The detention of the Indians at Montreal must be managed quietly. Some one wanted at Carleton Island to manage the Missisaugas, who are either treacherous or inattentive, or the rebels could not a second time have taken prisoners within 500 yards of the fort. LaMothe is a fit man. Hopes that the speech of the deputies of the Five Nations was not received in public; though of slight import it might have a bad effect. That deputation to come to Quebec with the others and for the same reason. Their speech a foolish one, but they are to be supported. Page 33

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Is sorry that the deputies sent to the Oneidas were not more successful. Arrangements to be made for sending down the Indians to Quebec, but to delay them till the arrival of the fleet. To examine Joseph Louis and his son separately, so as to get at the truth of their story. 36

June 28, Quebec. Same to the same. It is desirable to have La Mothe employed at Carleton Island, but if no other well qualified interpreter is to be had he may remain at Montreal for the present. Has been induced by letters from DePeyster, to allow about 40 canoes to proceed with the trade to the upper country. Merchants' passes to be sent to him for signature; will return by the express eight commissions for Indian officers to be sent to DePeyster. Calvé to receive a dollar and a ration a day in the Indian Department, on the recommendation of DePeyster. 37

July 3, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Enclosing letters and commissions to Indians, to be forwarded to DePeyster. 39

July 5, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is glad the scout has been sent off, but regrets that Lorimier has been placed under the command of Fraser, as the coolness between them might produce slackness; cannot send Fraser to Carleton Ireland at present. Is concerned to hear of Père Gordan's death; to prevent bad consequences at the village where he had such influence for good, Mr. Johnson to go there with an interpreter. Calvé will be rewarded for any services to Government. Arrival of the Michillimakinak Indians; the Six Nations to be taken care of when they come. 40

July 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Increasing suspicions against Gamelin and Louis' sons; approves of communication to Crofts, so that he might watch them. Six Nations arrived. Approves of the Indians being kept scouting towards Fort Edward, &c., but instead of skulking round the forts, he wishes them to penetrate into the settlements and keep up a perpetual alarm, so as to facilitate operations from below. 42

July 12, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Letters received with report from De Peyster that all is quiet at Mickillimakinak. How these letters should have been sent. Calvé with some of the upper country Indians setting out for Montreal. 43

July 13, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The Indians who accompanied Calvé to Quebec, being impatient to return home, are sent back with him. He (Calvé) will communicate the substance of the speech delivered to them, and carries with him certain presents, &c. Respecting

1779.

the services of Calvé and his (Haldimand's) desire to reward them. Page 44

July 14, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. Money advanced to Calvé to be deducted from his year's pay. 46

July 22, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Report of the return of the Indians received; to give a *couteau de chasse* to the chief of the Renards. Respecting Calvé's claims. 47

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Finding fault in strong terms with his attack on an Indian village whilst a reconciliation with the Oneidas was in progress. It is done, and the best explanation possible must be made, and the well known hostility of the Oneidas given as a reason for it, as well as their refusal to come when sent for. 49

July 26, Quebec. Mathews to the same. An interpreter to be sent to Carleton Island, who can speak Mississauga, as La Mothe cannot be spared. 52

July 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Enclosing letter from Butler to Bolton to show the advances made by the Oneidas and the disaffected Caughnawagas; His Excellency desires that every advantage be taken of their proposals for reconciliation. 53

August 5, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is pleased at the success of the late scout; the Indians to be informed of his approbation and enjoined to be at all times in readiness. Warrants shall be made out for the amount asked for, &c. 54

August 5, Quebec. Same to the same. A sharp letter on the attack on an Indian village (p. 49) which Campbell has attempted to justify. 55

August 9, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Enclosing warrant for £5,000. Acknowledging letter respecting interpreter. 57

August 12, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. How he is to deal with certain Indians reported on by Capt. Crofts. He is to warn them against holding evil conversation with their brethren to debauch them from their allegiance, pointing out the bad consequences to themselves of preferring the interests of the rebels to those of the King, &c. 58

August 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Instructions as to the preparation and transmission of the accounts of the Indian Department. 60

August 23, Quebec. Same to the same. How the Indians are to be addressed; the presents to be made them. The Seven Nations of Canadian Indians to assist the Five Nations, within certain limits. Twelve Micmacs seized; two sent to their nation, with the threat that unless they desisted from plundering the settlements and taking part with the rebels, there should be severe retaliation on the ten prisoners detained at Quebec. Vincent La Force to receive a gratuity according to his services, which are to be reported on. Expected arrival of Indian presents; as large a supply as may be convenient shall be sent to the upper country. 61

September 2, Quebec. Same to the same. The pressing demands of the Five Nations for assistance against the rebels; the arrangements to be made for sending the Mohawks and the Seven Nations of Canada; there must be no delay; Fraser to have charge. 63

September 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending triplicate of the letter of 2nd June. As he may have to employ Indians on different excursions this fall, does not wish to send off more than 100 or 150. English officers to be kept for these excursions; to send such Canadian officers to Fraser as may be thought fit. Has forwarded all the Indian presents sent from Britain, to be distributed according to his and Sir John Johnson's judgment. 65

September 23, Quebec. Mathews to the same. There being already 190 Indians sent off with the Mohawks, exclusive of those expected from St. Regis, His

1779.

Excellency is afraid that not enough will be left for the execution of his purposes. If not too late, some to be stopped, and no others to be sent off. Page 66

September 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell. By the last letter from him (Campbell) is confirmed in his opinion that no more than 100 Indians should have been sent with Sir John Johnson. Projected stroke against Hazen, reported to be cutting a road to Missisquoi Bay[1]; to raise as many Indians as possible, but to keep the plan secret. Crofts should be able to send a good many from St. Francis; will determine about the white men to be sent when he learns the number of Indians. Not to proceed to extremities with the disaffected Indian chief unless his conduct is likely to produce mischief. On his (Haldimand's) arrival at Sorel or Montreal will send for the chief and speak plainly to him; in the meantime he is to be watched. The falsity of the reports he has brought in about Butler is abundantly proved; the true state of affairs to be made known in the villages to counteract the chief's report. 67

October 7, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Indians to be kept ready for a scout, but not to know its direction. To send details of the condition, &c., of last Indian goods received. 69

October 14, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. It will be a few days before he can give the necessary information as to where the Indians are to assemble to proceed on the intended scout. Respecting Indian goods; accounts, &c. The importance of Carleton Island this winter; Fraser to be stationed there with a strong party of the Six Nation Indians. 71

October 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Accounts received, also application from the Indians for missionaries; will lose no time in procuring proper persons. Two scouts to be sent out, one towards Lake George, the other to make a discovery of Hazen's movements and, if possible, to make a stroke at him. How the scouts are to be arranged. Launière's report of the scout favourable; had taken two prisoners, Col. Lowder and d'Abadie, who had despatches to Congress which have also been brought in. Claus to provide two Mohawks to go towards Fort Edward. 73

November 8, Quebec. Same to the same. The scout towards Fort Stanwix under Crawford; one white man and four Oneidas taken prisoners. The chiefs of the Canadian Indians to be called together to be told of His Excellency's highest displeasure at them allowing the Oneidas to escape to carry all the information they could pick up. He does not wish to spill their blood, but all prisoners who shall hereafter be captured he will keep as hostages for the blood of the Five Nation Indians which may hereafter be spilt. The conduct of the Seven Nations of Canada is such that neither their father nor the Five Nations will believe that they are sincere, as they could not be ignorant of the treachery of the Oneidas, whose actions are given in detail. 73

November 22, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Enclosing warrant for £2,000 in accordance with requisition received. The accounts of the Indian Department for the last twelve months to be ready for submission to a Committee on Public Accounts. 77

December 27, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of his (Campbell's) conduct. Will wait the arrival of Lieut. Houghton before communicating. Concerning the Indians employed in the elopement of Bentley and the Recollet. 78

1780.

February 10, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. About 40 or 50 Canghnawaga, Lake of Two Mountain and St. Francis Indians to be collected for a scout by Loniére (Launière?). Every assistance to be given him. 79

1780.
February 24, Quebec. Mathews to Houghton. Col. Campbell's letter received. His Excellency approves of the St. Regis Indians who had asked leave to go on a scout to the Mohawk being sent to Fort Edward, in case they should be making the scout an excuse for communicating with the Oneidas. Care to be taken to prevent the suspected Indians of the Province from having intercourse with the Oneidas. Page 80

April 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell. To find out every particular respecting the Lorette Indian mentioned in his letter of the 10th just. received. Crofts to keep close watch on the Indians at St. Francis; useful discoveries may be made about the enemy's correspondence if exertion is made. 81

April 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Sir John Johnson, ordered on a secret expedition, is to apply to him for the assistance of such Indians as may be required. Only Indians whose fidelity can be relied on to be employed, and the expedition to be kept secret. Several British and Canadian officers to be sent, so that if any of the Indians return, an officer may be with them to prevent their giving information. 82

April 17, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Return of Loniére (*sic*); he reports the bad conduct of the Indians, two or three excepted, but with these he had penetrated to Penobscot and to some extent succeeded. Will write what Indians are to be rewarded for this service. A boy (Campbell) taken at Cherry Valley by the Mohawks is to be exchanged for one of Butler's sons. Another (Hanson) to be exchanged for Shehan. 83

April 24, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The bad conduct of the Indians, is another instance of how little they can be depended on. The failure to strike a good blow at Penobscot has been the result of this conduct. In the present state of affairs, he cannot mark too strongly his displeasure; they must be punished through their love of gain. Hopes that the Indian presents are in readiness for Michillimakinak; two men of the 84th to go in each canoe to reinforce that garrison. The three Indians who went through with Mr. Launière (*sic*) have been particularly rewarded. 84

May 4, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Dispatches for Michillimakinak will be sent off on Monday the 8th. Some of the men of the 84th to reinforce the garrison are still at Sorel, so that it will be the 12th before the canoes can set out. The merchants will be well paid for goods taken up now if they are enabled to make remittances by the fall fleet. 86

May 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches for Michillimakinak sent to be forwarded by the canoes with the Indian presents. A list of the presents to be sent to His Excellency. 87

May 18, Quebec. Same to the same. List of presents received; warrant for £3,000 sent. 88

May 28, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Letters received that were brought by Launière. Thanks for attention paid to him. Is mortified to learn that the intention to make him useful had been frustrated by the fickleness of the Indians. 89

May 29, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Letter received reporting the return of Houghton and that the whole scout from Carleton Island had not abandoned the object of the enterprise. A party of Indians to be kept at Oswegatchie for the safety of the transport, but 60 too many and the number to be diminished. Delays calling His Excellency's attention to the case of the widow LaRonde till he learns further; she has already been handsomely treated. 90

June 12, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is extremely hurt at the report of the behaviour of the Mississaugas at Carleton Island; a behaviour hitherto

1780. unknown amongst the most barbarous of their nations. They were to leave for Montreal, and they are to be taken to task for their infamous behaviour, the terms to be used to them being carefully prescribed. Page 91

June 15, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. The Mississaugas have apologized for part of their conduct, and positively denied the truth of the worst charge against them. They are to be told of the favourable report by Fraser of their conduct in the field, and His Excellency's displeasure at their subsequent conduct. 93

June 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received Madme. LaRonde's memorial and copy of his (Campbell's) speech to the Mississaugas with their answer. Is to use means to seize the Indians reported by Fraser. After the notice given to the Oneidas they can only be treated as enemies. They are not to be put to death whilst in the shelter of friendly Indians, but are to be so under any other circumstances if they cannot be taken alive. As many officers as possible are to be kept on this duty. 94

July 13, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency is surprised at the proposals of the Mohawks to execute measures without control. They are to be told what their duty is, and if they no longer need the help of the officers they will be recalled. 95

July 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Communicating the information brought by the last loyalists arrived at St. John's, that the rebels intend, seeing the quantity of rum drank by the Indians at Skenesborough, "there shall in future be a quantity of poisoned rum at all the advanced posts, in case they should be visited again." The difficulty of keeping Indians from rum; the precautions to be used. The Caughnawagas are uncommonly troublesome and not of the least service; they are to be withdrawn and the reasons given, with a reprimand. To procure a list of negroes brought in by Indians and sold to the inhabitants of Montreal and others, with details, as His Excellency will be obliged to reclaim them as prisoners of war. 97

July 27, Quebec. Same to the same. The Indian presents for Michillimakinak to be completed as soon as possible. Men detained by Sinclair at Michillimakinak have not been referred to in his letters; His Excellency will give orders that they be recompensed. 99

August 3, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the terms proposed for the *engagés* employed in transporting the Indian presents to Michillimakinak. 100

August 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending dispatches to be forwarded to Michillimakinak. 101

August 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Indian presents arrived from England; he and Goddard to come down to receive and assort them. He is to come by St. Francis to investigate the conduct of the Indians there. 102

September 4, Quebec. Same to the same. The conduct of the St. Regis Indians to be investigated. His Excellency is surprised to find so great an irregularity where an officer is stationed to preserve good order. 103

September 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Indian arms, flints, &c., to be sent to Sorel, and a return made of the number of arms in store. 104

September 11, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Sending extract from a letter of Lord George Germaine respecting his (Campbell's) claims for rank and pay as Lieut. Colonel. 105

September 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrangement for a considerable detachment over Lake Champlain; the difficulty of dealing with the Indians, &c. The secrecy to be observed. 106

1780. September 30, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. 500 stand of Indian arms to be sent to Niagara. Maurer will give assistance to transport them. Page 108

October 9, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of his distribution of the Indians and hopes it will have a good effect. Indian arms to be furnished to arm the second battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York. 109

October 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Joseph Louis has returned from the Colonies, full of contrition; he has taken the oath of allegiance. In the meantime he is to remain at St. Francis. Every possible means to be used to secure two rebel Indians who have managed to come in with the late flags and are now probably at St. Regis. 110

October 19, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. His infinite satisfaction at receiving the proclamation by Porteous, to reward the Indian employed and enjoin him to secrecy. To secure the two Indians, alive or dead, preferably the former, and if it can be done they are to be sent down in irons by vessel or bateau, strongly guarded. Maclean will furnish the military help needed. Has reason to believe that the Jesuits at Montreal and Sault St. Louis are deeply engaged in the affair, and that the proclamations were intended for them to distribute. Believes that a late proclamation of de la Fayette has found its way into the Province and is circulating. To ascertain. Claus may be able to assist in apprehending the Indians. 112

October 23, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Requisitions received. To repair the negligence of the scout in letting two Indians pass unexamined, every endeavour is to be made to apprehend the two Indians, although it is to be feared they may have set off. Major Carleton's satisfaction with conduct of the Indians; they are to be assured of protection if they continue, but to be warned against the designs of the French and rebels. 114

October 30, Quebec. Same to Houghton. Has received his report of the scout on White River of which His Excellency approves. 116

November 9, Quebec. Same to Campbell. No scouts to go out to the eastward of the Hudson River or to any part which can be considered as belonging to the State of Vermont until further orders, as the Vermonters have made a proposal for an exchange of prisoners to which His Excellency has paid some attention. 115

November 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Campbell (at Penobscot) Order to pay Capt. Jones, of the King's Rangers, fifty guineas for carrying a despatch from Sir Henry Clinton, through the woods to Quebec from Penobscot. 117

December 7, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell (at Montreal). Transmitting a letter from du Calvet. If his terms for Indian goods be as advantageous to Government as those of others, the proposals are to be accepted, as His Excellency wishes du Calvet's private interest to sustain as little injury as possible from his present unavoidable situation. 118

1781. February 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received of the Indians in the villages being clothed, of scouts being sent to Otter Creek and on Hazen's road; His Excellency approves of his acts. Investigation made by Fraser at the village of St. Francis into the death of an Indian; prejudice against Crofts, as the Indians believe he killed the man; his innocence, but he is removed in case of mischief. To find him a situation elsewhere. Necessity for paying close attention to St. Francis owing to its situation. Schmid to be sent there to take charge of the village; Gates to be his assistant. To secure the affections of the Indians, proposes to employ them on a scout; about 60 St. Francis Indians ready; they are to get provisions. Hopes the

1781.

influence of Joseph Louis among the St. Francis Indians will be exerted for good. Page 119

February 12, Quebec. Mathews to Fraser. Has received report of the examination of prisoners at Bécancour; the inquiry about the misfortune attributed to Crofts and his conference with Joseph Louis, of all which His Excellency approves. The two men at Becancour to be closely confined and Assaragowa watched. Is pleased to hear of the disposition of the St. Francis Indians; provisions to be given the warriors The removal of Crofts is necessary, owing to the prejudices of the Indians. The weak defence of Joseph Louis; His Excellency, however, is willing to believe his professions. 121

February 19, Quebec. Same to Campbell. Arms to be delivered to Maurer for the bateau men at Coteau du Lac. 123

February 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Further as to Lieut. Crofts and the prejudice against him at St. Francis. His Excellency regrets that he can find no other employment for him; he must, therefore, return to his regiment. 124

March 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Has laid before His Excellency the report of proceedings of the scout returned from North River. The last letter from him (Mathews) would prevent the sending of scout proposed. 125

March 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Report of the return of Mr. Piedmont with scout laid before His Excellency, who declines for the present to employ the Indians assembled and victualled at St. Francis. They are to be allowed to attend to their hunting; Schmid to reside at St. Francis, Mr. Piedmont and Mr. Tonnancour to be recalled. 126

March 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Schmid to be furnished with such small articles as may be needed for Indian messengers or little services at St. Francis. 127

March 8, Quebec. Same to Fraser. The order to send out scouts from St. Francis countermanded, and the Indians allowed to go to their hunting. The expense of keeping Indians collected together. 128

March 12, Quebec. Same to Campbell. Return of the scout towards Cohos, and report received of Crawford's scout to the Mohawk. Approves of the Indians having been permitted to set out for their hunting. (No year is given on this letter. It was probably written in 1781.) 182

April 9, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The system of supplying goods for Indian presents from Quebec and Montreal to be persisted in. Vessels with goods from Europe expected early in the season. 129

April 16, Quebec. Same to the same. The arrangements to be made for supplying Detroit and Michillimakinak with goods for Indian presents, so as to diminish the expense as much as possible. 129

April 24, Québec. Same to the same. Further respecting the supply of goods for Indian presents. 131

April 30, Quebec. Mathews to the same. To try to secure information respecting the man led by two Caughnawaga Indians towards the frontier on his way to Bennington. John Socks, an Indian of the same village, knows about the affair. The caution to be used in dealing with him. 132

May 3, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The good to be expected from sending up Indian presents to the posts. Orders to stop the Indians at Coteau du Lac from receiving rum. To send Sinclair at Michillimakinak a statement of the purchases to be made for him. 133

May 7, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His accounts for last year shall be sent. Sending a temporary warrant, for £6,000 sterling. 134

June 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the ten Indians being sent to Lieut. Fraser. Acknowledging receipt of accounts and reports. 135

1781. June 21, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. To ascertain if part of Frobisher's house at the Cross could not be fitted up at a moderate expense for a store for Indian goods. Page 136

July 2, Quebec. Same to the same. The accounts and expenses of the upper country Indian affairs to be kept separate from those below. How those for the posts of Niagara and Detroit are to be kept distinct. 137

July 12, Quebec. Same to the same. There is no objection to his coming to Quebec. Schmid to be paid at the same rate as Crofts was. 138

July 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Enclosing warrant for Indian goods sent to Niagara and Detroit. 139

July 16, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. In consequence of complaints of the sale of negroes brought in by scouting parties, who allege a right to freedom or who belonged to loyalists, a report is to be furnished minutely detailing all particulars of their capture, former circumstances, &c., so that the grievances complained of may be redressed and prevented in future. 140

July 16, Quebec. Same to the same (secret). A rebel scout of 40 Oneidas and a few white men is at Crown Point and Split Rock to intercept intelligence and recruiting parties. To arrange for sending out a small detachment with about 20 Indians who must be determined men. 141

July 16, Quebec. Same to the same. His disgust at the conduct of the Indians, after the vast sums expended on them. They are to be assembled and addressed in the terms contained in this letter. (A part of this letter incomplete, is also at page 183.) 143

July 19, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Approves of the conduct of the Caughnawagas on their last scout; the approval is to be communicated to the villages. Two of the Indians to be confined, so as to obtain information as to the persons concerned with them in the late action so hurtful to their reputation and interest. 146

August 13, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency consents to let some of their brethren join the Indians with Capt. Robertson, but wishes as few as possible to do so, as he may require their services near at hand. Troops to be obtained from Maclean to pull down the houses in the Indian village, but nothing wanton is to be committed that might offend the other Indians. 148

August 20, Quebec. Same to the same. No successor to be appointed to the late Mr. Hartel of the Indian Department, there being strict orders received that the utmost economy is to be observed. 149

August 23, Quebec. Same to the same. To prevent the shameful depredation on Indian presents, an officer is, in future, to be sent in charge. Strict inquiry to be made into the affair. Will send in a few days the warrant for £3,000 asked for. 150

August 25, Quebec. Same to the same. He is to come to Quebec with Goddard, to receive the Indian presents, which are arrived from England. Sending letter for Sinclair to be forwarded by canoe; the men of the canoes to stay at Michillimakinak as long as possible to forward the work. 151

September 17, Quebec. Same to Goddard. Wine, tea, sugar and soap wanted for the sick and some others of the Six Nations. They are to be procured; the care to be taken in their transport. Stores to be sent to DePeyster. 152

October 1, Quebec. Same to Campbell. Permission given to Beaubien to pass to the Lake of Two Mountains. 153

October 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Approval of his proposed survey on dam ed goods, and also of the large packages being reduced for transporta-

1781.
tion. How DePeyster's requisition for a supply of goods for the winter is to be met. Page 154
November 1, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. Acknowledging receipt of returns, &c. 155
November 26, Quebec. Same to the same. The Indian guilty of the murder of an inhabitant of the Cedars to be confined, as his crime comes under the cognizance of the civil law. The person who sold him the rum is to be prosecuted to the utmost. Warrant for £6,000 enclosed. 156
December 21, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the rejection of Dr. Kerr's demand as surgeon to the Indians under Major Ross. His Excellency will, himself, write Major Ross. 158
December 27, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Approves of the steps he has taken to make a "conciliation" on account of the murder by the Indian (p. 156) as he is fully aware of the bad consequences that might arise from proceeding to extremities. The Indian still to be kept in confinement. Means to be adopted to intercept the Caughnawaga Indians who went off to see the French fleet and army, and who were to bring back a report to the province. 159
1782.
January 14, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That His Excellency cannot, consistently with orders from Lord George Germaine, sanction him (Campbell) receiving rank or pay as Lt.-Colonel on account of his superintendency of the Indians, or to make any addition to his salary. 160
January 14, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The Caughnawagas being returned from the hunt, means are to be taken to prevent the disaffected from proceeding to meet Oughratoskon, this being the time of his annual visit. 162
January 17, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency enjoins vigilant watches over the several villages, to detect on their return the Caughnawagas and Oneidas who went off to the rebel and French armies. They are probably charged with letters or messages to the disaffected. 161
May 22, Quebec. Same to the same. The rafts that had been stopped may pass this year as usual. 163
June 17, Quebec. Same to the same. To draw for and discharge accounts for goods supplied to the Indian Department, it being irregular to grant warrants to private individuals. 164
July 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Indians may go to their hunt, as they request, their services not being required. Lieut. Johnson of the 47th may remain in the Indian Department. 165
August 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the despatch to Michillimakinak, of goods for the Indian service. The want of rum was caused by unpardonable neglect. 166
August 10, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Goddard will communicate his (Haldimand's) wishes respecting presents to be sent to Michillimakinak in charge of LaMothe. Their departure is to be imparted to no one. 167
August 15, Quebec. Same to the same. The shooting of an Indian of the village of St. Louis (Caughnawaga) by a Delaware, to be accommodated, if possible, as he wishes to avoid jealousies between the two nations. The matter must be settled without him being supposed to have any knowledge of it. Sir John Johnson, with Lt.-Col. Hope and others on the way to Michillimakinak, to gain a kowledge of the distant posts before Sir John enters on the office of Superintendent of Indians, to which he has been appointed. 168
September 9, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency has no objection to the Indians being permitted to go on their usual hunt up the Great River. 169

1782. September 28, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. Arrival of the presents for the Indians, but a contrary wind and the lateness of the season may prevent their being forwarded in time. He (Campbell) is to try to forward to Michillimakinak the assortment asked for by Sinclair, and if any remaining, to send as many goods to Detroit as will prevent the necessity of purchasing there till spring. Return wanted of Indian goods in store. P.S.—The demand of Sinclair beyond all bounds; two canoe loads to be sent of such articles as are most wanted. Page 170

October 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the supply of goods for the Indians to be sent to Detroit. The delay caused by the capture of the "Amazon" may prevent them being sent to Detroit this year. 171

October 31, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the steps taken to forward goods to Detroit and Michillimakinak. 172

1783. January 2, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Transmitting warrant for £4,000 sterling. 173

February 13, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency has no objection to his (Campbell's) coming to Quebec. Enclosing forms for accounts. 174

February 13, Quebec. Same to Mr. Johnson. That he cannot be allowed batt and forage money. 175

March 6, Quebec. Same to Campbell. Has received report of the bad state of the packages and the disorderly manner in which the Indian goods were given up by Clincourt at Niagara. He (Campbell) exonerated from blame. Clincourt to be dismissed. 176

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency is confirmed in his view that nothing was wanting on his (Campbell's) part in regard to the goods sent off. The cause of the deficiency to be investigated. 178

July 17, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency wishes to defer issuing a warrant at present. 179

July 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Houghton, being appointed by Sir John Johnson to take charge of the examination of the presents for the Indians according to samples, is to be sent to headquarters. 180

October 31, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. In order to check the enormous expenses of the Indian Department in the northern department of North America, Sir John Johnson has been appointed superintendent; returns to be made to him. 181

Correspondence with Lieut.-Col. D. Claus. 1778-1784.

B. 114. B.M., 21,774

1777. December 2. Colonel Claus. Account against Government incurred by Indians when on Gen. St. Leger's expedition. Page 320

1778. September 15, Montreal. Colonel Claus to Gen. Haldimand. The Mohawks to settle their families at Lachine for the winter. Onondagos sent off to Fort Stanwix. Six Nations in want of ammunition. News by scouts of the state of the rebels, &c. Applying for a warrant. 1

September 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of scout from Lakes Champlain and George with a prisoner. Other scouts to be sent out. The Indians settling at Lachine. 4

October 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Scout sent out from St. John's consisting of Mohawks, rangers and Royal Yorkers. Arrival of party from Niagara, with news of success of Indians at German Flats. Supports the claim of Joseph Brant to the credit of the expedition. 6

1778.

October 26, Montreal. Claus to Haldimand. Recommends fresh provisions for the Indians; their winter clothing. The distress inflicted on the rebels by the destruction of German Flats. The policy of keeping the Indians employed. Page 8

October 26, Niagara. Taylor & Duffie to Colonel Claus. News by Miss Molly (Mary Brant) of Joseph's expeditions. Rebel reports from Detroit. Miss Molly's services. 10

November 5, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. Messages sent to Miss Molly. Arrival of the widow of McGinnis, a loyalist; the sufferings and services of herself and family. The embassy of Mrs. McGinnis among the Six Nations and its success. 13

November 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Urging the claims of Mrs. McGinnis. Report from officer commanding the Indian scout towards Fort Stanwix. The Caughnawaga rebels among the Oneidas; their false reports. The favourable sentiments of the Indians. 18

July 27, Deer Island. Neil McLean to Lieut. Adams. Urging him to use his efforts to retain the Indians on the Island. 23

Novembr 23, Montreal. Colonel Claus to Gen. Haldimand. Return of scouts from the Mohawk and Lake George with prisoners. 24

November 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Letter from Joseph Brant, as to the success of his expeditions, and reports from the seaboard. His complaints of Captain Butler confirmed by Claus. 25

December 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Contradictory reports of rebel designs during the winter. The propriety of encouraging the Indians to resort to Carleton Island. Fresh beef for the Indians. 28

December 30, Montreal Same to the same. Recommending Lieut. Brown for Indian service. The necessity of a watchful eye over the Indians. Mohawk scout getting ready to start. Negro prisoners. 31

1779.

March 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Details of Indian expeditions to Crown Point, St. Régis, &c. Their good disposition. 33

March 4, Quebec. Captain Genevay to Colonel Claus. The General approves of Mohawk scout and desires intelligence. 35

March 17, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. Return of Joseph Brant; reports the Indians all determined to oppose the rebels. Captain Butler proposes coming to vindicate himself. 36

March 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus (in French). To bring Joseph Brant with him to Quebec; has written to Sir John Johnson to come also. 38

March 22, Montreal. Colonel Claus to Gen. Haldimand. Memorial as to his services and claims. 39

April 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Colonel Claus. Acknowledging information. 44

April 10, Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. Additional memorandum as to his services, &c. 45

April 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Letter received from Joseph Brant. Is anxious to hear of the Mohawks, and if letters were sent to the Oneidas. 47

May 3, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. Arrival of Indian scouts from Fort Stanwix and the Mohawk River. The inhabitants kept in ignorance of British successes. Fruitless scout from Fort Stanwix to Carleton Island. Washington's main body at the Jerseys and Pennsylvania. Clinton to attack Albany. Effect of favourable news on the Oneidas. Proposed expedition against Schenectady. 48

May 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Introducing Captain Tice and stating his services. The effect on the Indians of the burning of their villages by the people from Albany. 52

1779.

May 8, Carleton Island. Joseph Brant to Colonel Claus. His arrival; proposes going to Niagara. Projected expedition against Fort Stanwix. (Signed with his Indian name, Jo. Thayendanega.) Page 54

May 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Captain Tice to remain at Quebec. Arrangements in progress in the Indian Department. Claus to come to Quebec. 55

May 17, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. No word of the Mohawk party's return. The work done by Sir John (Johnson's) men; returned with prisoner. The exasperation of the Indians for rebel brutalities at Onondago. Joseph Brant's movements. 56

May 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus (in French). Has sent off clothing for Brant's party. Hopes for the safe arrival of the Mohawks. 58

May 24, Montreal. Colonel Claus to Gen. Haldimand. Safe arrival of the Mohawk scout. Their success, but return in a starving condition. Report made by a prisoner of the news spread by the rebels to encourage the country people. Return of Captain John's scout with prisoners and scalps. 59

June 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Abstract of Indian account. 62

August 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Mohawks have received demand from the Five Nations for assistance against the rebels. Molly Brant's account of her adventures and misfortunes in the King's service. (Mary Brant lived with Sir William Johnson as his wife, and was always so regarded by the Indians. She was sister to Joseph Brant). 63

September 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Colonel Claus. Provisions will be sent for the Mohawks proceeding to assist the Five Nations. The Seven Nations of Canada to be collected with the same object. Will see Miss Molly shortly and provide for her wants. 66

September 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Care to be taken to prevent impositions by Indians making double demands. 67

September 6, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. Arrangements for the Mohawk expedition. Miss Molly proposes to return to Niagara to be among the Six Nations, in case they should imagine she is keeping away for fear. Concerning an officer of the Indian Department. 68

September 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Arrangements for Mohawk expedition. Miss Molly may leave for Niagara; to be provided for. She should leave her children at school in Montreal. Indian officer (Adams) to go to Carleton Island. 70

September 13, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. The policy of trying to separate the Canadian from the Five Nation Indians by arbitrary regulations disapproved of. Mohawks sent off. Miss Molly goes to Niagara, leaving two children at school. Respecting Adams, the Indian officer. 71

September 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of Capt. John's party from Lake George, with prisoners. The reports of the latter. 74

September 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Reports of Indian expeditions having started. Indian goods sent to Carleton Island. Mrs. McGinnis gone to the Five Nation country. The Senecas have secured their families and are preparing to move. Report from Joseph Brant. 76

October 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of Indian scout with prisoners from German Flats. The report of a prisoner as to the state of affairs. 78

October 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Further respecting the scout to German Flats. 80

November 4, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Sending out additional men for Campbell's scout to Lake Champlain. Respecting accounts. 81

1779.
November 8, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. The General approves of his arrangement about the scout to Schenectady. Sends warrant. Page 83

November 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. To make arrangements for wintering the Five Nations in Canada. 84

November 19, Niagara. Robert Picken to the same. Report of the treacherous designs of the Indians. 88

November 21, Niagara. Col. (Guy) Johnson to the same. Reporting the difficulty he has in dealing with the Indians, so as to keep down the number he has at the fort. 86

December 9, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Reports from Albany brought by scouts. Arrival of escaped prisoners trying to join Brant. Remarks on the news of Indian treachery in Picken's letter (p. 88); how best to deal with the Indians. 90

December 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Care must be taken to keep intelligence secret till authenticated. Precautions to be observed against Indian treachery. Men desiring to join Joseph Brant may do so. Captain John to have an allowance for his negro prisoner. 94

December 20, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. Will send out for intelligence when the snow suits. Recommends stationing some one at St. Regis to receive and dispatch scouts. The secrecy observed respecting news. 96

1780.
February 27, Caughnawaga. Rachel Hansen to Peter Hansen. Letter from a wife to her husband. 100

March 4, Albany. Tellis Fonda to Peter Hansen. That efforts are making for his exchange. 101

March 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Respecting the exchange of Peter Hansen. 102

March 23, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Respecting the case of Peter Hansen, a rebel prisoner. 103

March 27, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Colonel Claus. The Indians may receive fresh beef. Hansen, the prisoner, may be exchanged. 106

April 3, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Report of a scout of white men and Indians to Royal Grant. 107

April 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. That the Mohawks must be warned against holding friendly talk with the Oneidas. 110

April 13, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Respecting Keyser, a prisoner. 111

April 17, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Report of the return of two Indians from Fort Hunter, on the Mohawk River, the rest being killed. 112

April 17, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. To write Miss Molly and Joseph to co-operate in an expedition under Sir John Johnson. 115

April 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Commiseration with the Mohawks for their recent losses, which will, no doubt, prompt them to assist in Johnson's expedition. 116

May 1, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Mohawks ready to set out. Arrival of a party of Six Nations from Carleton Island. Report on the German Flats settlement. Indians desire to adopt a prisoner, &c. List of prisoners. 117

May 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. The unfortunate stroke of Indian scout at loyal settlers. Adoption of prisoners forbidden. All must be handed over, and every consideration will be shown them. His intention to occupy Oswego to be kept secret. The answer to Indian demands. 120

May 8, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Recommending an applicant for a situation. 124

1780.

May 15, Montreal. Claus to General Haldimand. The starting of the Mohawk expedition to Lake Champlain. The answer to the Six Nations. Page 125

May 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Approving of speech to the Six Nations. Reported capture of Spanish fleet by Rodney. 128

May 22, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Colonel Claus. To procure axes and hoes for Indian settlement. 129

May 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Mrs. Hair to have a pension. 130

June — Colonel Claus. Account of Indian expenses. 131

July 13, Same. Speech to the Mohawks, delivered on behalf of Gen. Haldimand. 132

September 11, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Sir John (Johnson) setting off for Carleton Island, to strike a blow at German Flats. 134

September 14, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. The General approves of his having settled Mohawk expedition with Sir John Johnson. 135

September 18, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Return of Captain John and party from Lake Champlain, with papers taken from the bodies of two rebel officers killed. They bring in a prisoner. 136

September 18, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Has received warrant, &c. 138

September 18, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. To collect the Indians secretly for an expedition on the lakes in concert with troops. 139

September 21, Quebec. Same to the same. The troops to act with the Indians to assemble at Isle aux Noix. 140

September 25, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Arrival of a ranger with intelligence from Schenectady. Consternation in the Mohawk country from Joseph Brant's incursions. The fields left unreaped. Is going to Lachine to get the Mohawks off on their expedition. 141

September 28, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Delays at Carleton Island for the expedition of the troops and Mohawks, owing to sickness among the troops. 143

October 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Papers taken from Caughnawaga Indians given them at Rhode Island by the French Admiral for distribution in Canada. 144

October 23, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Report respecting Indian spies. 145

November 2, Montreal. Jacob Adams to Geo. Pownall. That he has transmitted memorial respecting his claim on the Indian Department. 147

November 2, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Return of Mohawk expedition with prisoners and scalps. Their attack on Baal's town. 149

November 9, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. No attack to be made on the east side of the Hudson; supposed to belong to Vermont. 151

November 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting the memorial of Adams for report. 152

November 30, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. The claims of Adams. Intelligence of Schuyler through an Indian woman. Projected expedition by Congress against Niagara and Montreal. Fidelity of the Indians. 153

December 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Disbelieves the reported expedition by Congress against Niagara and Montreal (see p. 153,) 155

December 21, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Report on the claims of Adams. 156

December 21, Same to General Haldimand. Abstract of Indian accounts. 158

1780. December 25, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. Mr. Adams to receive three months' subsistence. Page 159

1781. February 26, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Unsuccessful scout towards Albany. Joseph Brant has written to John the Mohawk (Captain John) regarding a proposed expedition against the rebel Oneidas. 160

March 1, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. The General proposes to assist Joseph's expedition (pp. 160 to 162) by sending a party of Jessup's Rangers. 163

March 19, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Preparations for the expedition towards Saratoga. 165

March 22, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. The expedition to Saratoga must proceed even if Joseph is absent. 167

March 24, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. Indian accounts have been sent. 168

April 12, Carleton Island. Mary Brant to Col. Claus. Complaining of the treatment of her brother Joseph. 169

April 12, Carleton Island. Captain John to Col. Claus. Disappointed at not meeting Joseph, but will start in three days. 170

April 12, Carleton Island. Captain Servos to Col. Claus. That Joseph has left for Detroit. 170

April 19, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Respecting the disputes between Joseph and Johnson's people; Joseph's high character. Mohawks and rangers ready when wanted by Sir John Johnson. Applying for warrant. 171

April 23, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. The disputes with Joseph to be settled. He has gone to Detroit. Warrant issued. 173

April 23, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. With warrant. 174

May 4, Niagara. Captain Aaron to Col. Claus. Success of expedition at Cherry Valley. Reports of victories over the French; the King's troops in possession of Maryland, &c. 179

May 9, Niagara. Chippewas and Missisaugas. Deed of cession of land described on the west side of the strait leading from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario. 175

May 10, Niagara. Aaron to Capt. Isaac (Mohawk). Resolution of Indians to join the Shawanese and attack the rebels. 180

May 12, Chippewas. Deed of cession of the Island of Michillimakinak. 178

May 13, Carleton Island. Captain John to Col. Claus. His arrival with scalps and prisoners. 181

May 21, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. The Mohawks at Lachine eager for an expedition. 182

June 4, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. That the Mohawks will be employed when a plan is prepared. 183

June 24, Quebec. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Abstract of accounts. 184

July 5, Montre l. Same to the same. The indignation of the Mohawks at the capture of Hewit, Claus' servant, by rebel Indians. Their anxiety to be revenged. 185

July 9, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. The General accepts the offer of the Mohawks, but on the condition they show the rebel Oneidas no ill-placed tenderness, which they have long forfeited. 188

July 16, Montreal. Col. Claus to Col. Guy Johnson. Extracts from accounts. 189

1780.
July 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Returns to be made of negroes captured and sold, to prevent grievances complained of in this respect. Page 191

July 26, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Mary Brant has taken her children from school to Carleton Island; their improvement and her satisfaction. Joseph still among the Shawanese. Reported successes at White Plains. Rebels mustering at Schenectady. Scouts on the Mohawk River carry off cattle and are attacked. 192

July 30, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. The General pleased at the progress of Mary Brant's children. His desire that Joseph shall return to Niagara. 195

August 27, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Applies for a decision as to the claims of his son to seniority in Johnson's corps. 196

September 3, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Has given instructions that his (Claus') son is to be put on his proper footing in Johnson's corps. 198

September 14, Detroit. John Macomb to Col. Claus. Report of Joseph Brant's successes on the Ohio, against a detachment of Clark's army. McKee and Thomson pushing on to join Brant in pursuit of the main body. 199

September 27, Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Thanks for attention to his son's interest. The desire for education among the Mohawks. Has prepared a primer for them. Wishes of Calvet as to his son. Has bought the house he lives in. 200

November 1, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Transmits warrant. His (Claus') son to be ensign in Johnson's corps. 203

November 6, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. The pressing desire of the Mohawks to be employed. 204

November 22, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. To send off to obtain intelligence of the designs of the rebels against the Province, in consequence of southern reverses. The Mohawks cannot be employed during the present alarm in the Colonies. 206

November 29, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Has sent off a party for intelligence. Reports of the success of Major Ross at Johnson Hall. Report of Cornwallis' defeat not authenticated. Sympathisers ordered from Johnsontown. Deep snow. 208

December 3, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. The General is satisfied with the party sent out for intelligence. (See p. 208.) He cannot enter into terms of exchange till reparation is made for breach of faith at the Cedars. 211

December 24, Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Accounts of department. 212

1782.
January 7, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. To take steps to discover the Caughnawaga Indians who are acting as rebel emissaries. 213

January 7, Midbay. Lieut. Sutherland to Lieut. Langan. Report of his expedition. Rebels taken at Crown Point; their account of the defeat of Cornwallis. Washington at Quaker Hill. Militia called out. Gun carriages at Crown Point to be destroyed. 215

January 12, St. John's, Colonel St. Leger to Col. Claus. That one of the prisoners taken by Sutherland (see p. 215) is a loyalist. 217

January 14, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Report of Sutherland's expedition for intelligence. Prisoners sent to Canada. News and rumours respecting Cornwallis. Apprehended conflict between New York and Vermont. 218

January 17, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. To examine the Vermont prisoners. If an extraordinary party necessary to be sent to gain intelligence he is to send it off. 221

1782.
January 17, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Detailed statement of the channels of communication between Canada and the rebels with names of agents, &c. Page 222

January 21, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. Thanks for information as to means of communication with the rebels. Will give reward for the capture of rebel emissary. A large scout to be sent out for intelligence. Randall, a prisoner, to be set at liberty. 228

January 21, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Examination of Vermont prisoners. Contradictory reports of Cornwallis. Randall might be allowed to go. 230

January 24, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Respecting Sutherland's report. Randall might be allowed to escape so as not to create suspicion. 232

January 31, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. Randall sent off to the Loyal Blockhouse. Difficulties of and reasons against sending off scout to the Mohawk country. The bad state of the roads. 233

February 4, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. The General will delay the despatch of the scout for the reasons assigned. Expected arrival of Sutherland or other scouts. 235

February 11, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Return of missing scout. Other two scouts to be sent off towards the Chazy River, one by Bellcour, the other by the back of Chateauguay. The precautions to be observed in trying to take the Caughnawaga rebel emissary. 236

February 14, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Acknowledging reports of arrival of scout and preparation for sending off others. 237

February 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Reported preparations for attack on the Province. Rebel emissaries must be closely watched, and parties sent out to capture them. The gun carriages collected at Crown Point to be destroyed. The General's approval of Sutherland's conduct. 238

March 4, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Scouts prepared and their stations indicated. Abstract of accounts sent. 240

March 7, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. With warrant. 241

April 8, Montreal. Col. Claus. Return of men employed as rangers with the Indians. 242

June 13, Montreal. Same to Capt. Mathews. Urging the case of old Cusick, a loyalist. News from Captain John of a scout sent out from Oswegatchie. 243

June 17, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. To employ old Cusick in his own command as a ranger. 244

July 1, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. Return of Mohawks with prisoners. Return of other scouts with additional prisoners. Captain John gone to join Joseph at Oswego, &c. 245

July 4, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. That the Indians are to deliver up the prisoners. 246

July 18, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Return of Isaac Hill (Mohawk) with intelligence. No appearance of an expedition against Oswego. Washington had visited Saratoga. Further details as to prisoners, &c. Sends accounts. 247

July 22, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Thanks for Isaac's news. Cannot at present employ him on the frontiers. 250

July 25, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Abstract of accounts. 250*a*

July 25, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Sending abstract of accounts. Mary Brant's children. 251

1782.
August 1, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Sending warrant. The great expense of the Six Nations in the Province. Page 252

August 4, Montreal. Col. Claus. Return of officers and rangers attached to the Six Nations. 253

August 5, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. Return of Capt John with prisoners and cattle to Oswego. Reports of prisoners as to alarm in the country. The reason for the great expense for the Six Nations, with a statement of their connections with other tribes and of their motives for settling in this country after the conquest. 254

August 12, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of Joseph Brant. Incident of Captain John's expedition, involving the death of a Caughnawaga Indian. 259

August 15, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. To arrange between the Mohawks and Caughnawagas respecting the death of one of the latter found with the rebels. 261

October 3, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Arrival from Quebec of Lady Johnson, with family details. 262

November 15, Loyal Village Niagara. Captain Aaron to Col. Claus. Reports the march of 2,000 rebels from Wyoming towards Niagara, and countermarch on the alleged order of Washington because of cessation of arms for 12 months. 264

November 20, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Referring to his services and claims. 265

November 25, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Has every inclination to support his claims. 267

November 28, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Entering into explanations of his claims. 268

December 2, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Will try to serve him, or give him leave to go to England. 271

1783.
January 11, Montreal. Col. Claus. Extract of account against Colonel Guy Johnson. 98

January 24, Montreal. Same. Abstract of Indian account. 272

January 27, Montreal. Same to Captain Mathews. With accounts of the Indian Department. 273

January 30, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. With warrant, &c. 275

February 10, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. Acknowledging warrant and thanks for the General's good offices. Proposes going to Quebec. Has transmitted his accounts to General Phillips. 276

March 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Application for license of marriage between Capt. Colin Campbell and a daughter of Colonel Guy Johnson. 278

March 20, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Col. Claus. That before granting license of marriage to Capt. Campbell and Miss Johnson, he desires her father's consent. 279

June 23, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Desires a pass for his nephew to visit him from Lake Champlain. Desires also leave for Mr. Glen, of Schenectady, to come to Montreal. 280

June 24, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Abstract of accounts. 281

June 26, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Claus. Granting passes for his (Claus') nephew and Messrs. Glen to come to Montreal. 282

July 7, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Major Skene will enquire as to what is to be done in New York with the estates of loyalists. Respecting claims for loyalists and claims made for property carried off from the Colonies. The propositions of the Congress. Calvet setting off to

1783.

inform the Indians of peace. Asks for a pass to allow Mr. VanAllen to go to Albany. Page 283

July 7, Niagara. Captain John to Col. Claus. He and Joseph Brant have communicated the General's speech to the Indians. Fair professions of the Bostonians, &c. 286

July 14, Montreal. Col. Claus to Capt. Mathews. Applying for passes. 287

July 17, Montreal Same to the same. With letter from Capt. John. Sir John Johnson has passed Cataraqui. The Mississaugas displeased about the taking of Frontenac. Sending accounts. 288

July 17, Québec. Capt. Mathews to Colonel Claus. Refusing passes. 290

July 21, Québec. Same to the same. Regarding the mode of settling the accounts for Indian expenses. 291

August 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting his position in the Department. 292

September 1, Montreal. Col. Claus to Captain Mathews. Applying for passes. Is anxious about promotion in the Department. 293

September 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Will come to Quebec. Applies for forgotten pass. 295

November 27, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Respecting Indian accounts. His claims to rank in the Department. 296

December 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. Respecting the mode of settling the Indian accounts 298

December 15, Montreal. Col. Claus to General Haldimand. Respecting the settlement of his accounts. The case of the Mohawks and the proposal to establish them on the north-west side of Lake Ontario. 300

December 17, Quebec. General Haldimand to Col. Claus. That he will give orders for assistance to establish the Mohawks. 303

1784.

January 19, Montreal. Colonel Claus to General Haldimand. Representation as to the situation of the Mohawks and their wants. 304

March 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Memorandum on the settlement of the Caughnawaga Indians at St. Regis. 307

April 10, Lachine. Captain John to Col. Claus. Respecting the appointment of a schoolmaster for their new settlement. Mr. Vincent recommended. 309

June 14, Montreal. Col. Claus to Major Mathews. Respecting the Mohawk settlement; the kindness of the Mississaugas; the character of Captain John. 311

June 26, Montreal. Same to General Haldimand. Requesting leave of absence to press his claims for losses before the Commissioners in London. 313.

October 25, Quebec. Same to Major Mathews. Transmitting instructions sent to Mr. Goddard by Sir John Johnson respecting Indian Department. 314

(No date.) Same. Estimate of lands, buildings, grain, &c., of the Mohawks, who fled from Burgoyne's army at Saratoga in 1777 and are now settled in the woods near Lachine. 315

CORRESPONDENCE WITH BRIGADIER GENERAL SIR JOHN JOHNSON.—1782-1784.

B. 115. B.M., 21,775.

1777. February, Remarks on the management of Indians in North America, delivered to Mr. Knox, at the Secretary of State's office, Whitehall, the latter end of February, 1777. 28

1782.
March 21, London. Johnson to Haldimand. May probably have to wait for the sailing of the fleet, at the beginning of next month, the other ships being full. Thanks for his recommendation. His arrangements with Pollard as to furnishing goods for Indian presents. Page 1

April 23, Whitehall. Knox to the same. With details of goods sent out for Indian presents. Caution as to employing traders to purchase goods. 3

April 24, Treasury. Richard Burke to the same. To examine what off reckonings are due to Sir John Johnson's corps and to issue a warrant for the amount, payable out of the extraordinaries of the army. 5

September 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The discontent of the Oneidas; all the Indians have left Oswego, on being denied permission to go to war. The arguments he (Johnson) is to use to persuade them to rely on the continuance of the King's protection in peace as well as in war, should peace be concluded, which is not certain. No word yet of the arrival of the Indian presents; is afraid they will arrive too late to forward this year; the disappointment caused by the delay; the steps to be taken to explain to the Indians the reason for it. Hopes to have a personal conference with Johnson before the sailing of the fleet. Grenville in Paris to hold a conference for a general peace. The rebels still recruiting. 8

September 24, Niagara. Accounts due to John Dease for sundry disbursements on account of the Indians. 10

October 14, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Meeting with the Indians at the loyal confederate village; they agree to everything proposed; 30 warriors go to Oswego, and a party to be sent to remain there for the winter. After a few days spent in Montreal he will come to Quebec to consult with His Excellency. 13

October 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Estimates to be made of the presents required for the Indians next year. The steps to be taken to diminish the enormous expense of the Indian Department. 14

October 26, Quebec. Charles Grant. Report on the quantity, package and shipping of the Indian goods sent out this year, with invoice prefixed. 15

October 28, Quebec. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sending general estimate for the goods required for Indian presents, after having made a careful examination of the estimates sent in by the deputy agents. Sends report of the gentlemen appointed to examine the invoices of the goods sent out on Government account; it is evident that there has been an enormous overcharge. Recommends the appointment of Mr. Pollard to guard against abuses. 19

October 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Returning thanks for his promotion to the rank of Brigadier of Provincials. 21

November 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Being afraid that the letter written on the 31st October (p. 21) had been mislaid, again returns thanks for his promotion. 22

November 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Acknowledging letters of thanks. 23

November 13, Niagara. Information by Ann Chriskaddon and Susanna Martin, two prisoners taken by Montour. 24

November 14, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. Enclosing warrant for the pay of the officers belonging to the Six Nation Indian department. 25

November 20, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. In consequence of intelligence of the march of 1,500 men from Wyoming towards the Indian country, Dease has sent out runners to warn the villages and posts, so as to prevent surprise. Dease and the surgeon sent to visit the Indian settlement at Buffalo Creek to relieve the sick Indians, and to make a requisition on the Indians for the prisoners in their possession. Four of the Six Nations have complied; Joseph is against the pro-

1782.

position. Joseph wants 200 pairs of snow shoes sent to Oswego, privately, and in the spring wants 20 or 30 birch canoes to be sent there also. A person with an assistant or clerk should be appointed to take charge of the presents for the Indians; recommends Mr. Goddard for the office. Page 26

November 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Acknowledging receipt of information that scouts had been sent out to warn the villages and posts of the expedition from Wyoming; does not believe that any important incursions can be made so late in the season. Approves of the steps taken to recover prisoners from the Indians. Cannot send the snow shoes to Joseph; they may be procured from Niagara and the Indians. Canoes may be ordered, but the number to be limited. Goddard to take charge of the stores for Indian presents. Is surprised at Dace (Dease) being made principal of the Indian Department at Niagara, in room of Butler, the latter having been appointed as second to Col. Johnson by a warrant from Carleton, sustained by his (Haldimand's) orders, on his taking command. Orders will be sent to McLean for Butler to resume the direction. 35

November 28, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is happy that his course with respect to prisoners is approved of. Joseph's reasons for wishing to have the snow shoes; believes that he intended to attack some Oneidas. Will acquaint Goddard of his appointment. Explanation respecting Dease (p. 35). 37

December 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Further concerning the relative positions of Dease and Butler. Would have been glad to send the snow shoes to Joseph; he is to be cautioned that in attacking the Oneidas he is not to commit hostilities on the inhabitants. 39

December 12, Montreal. Capt. Gleissenberg to Sir John Johnson. Asking him to lay his case before Haldimand, so as to obtain an appointment in his (Johnson's) corps. 40

December 16, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asking that Capt. Joseph Anderson may be allowed to sell his commission in the battalion. 43

December 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Cannot allow Anderson to sell his commission, as he could not admit of commissions in provincial corps being sold or bought. 44

December 23, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Urging, for reasons given, that Capt. Anderson be allowed to sell his commission. 45

December 25, Niagara. Joseph Brant to Sir John Johnson. Urging that he be allowed to go on an expedition against the Virginians; complains that the speeches at the Councils of Indians are badly translated, so that their effect is weakened. Hopes to be able to get out this winter to Mohawk River; will try to be at Oswego in thirty days. 47

December 30, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of permission to Capt. Anderson to sell his commission. Will send to the Adjutant General the names of the gentlemen who are to succeed to the vacancies. Sends Capt. Gleissenberg's letter (p. 40); recommending him for one of the companies in the second battalion. 49

1783.

February 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending extracts from letters he has received from Niagara. 50

February 4, Whitehall. Treasury (George Rose) to the same. Transmitting copy of a letter from Richard Burke, late Secretary o the Treasury Board, dated 24th April, 1782. 51

February 6, Quebec. Haldimand. Standing orders respecting the Indian Department, which all officers commanding the posts in the upper country, and

1783, all others to which Indians resort, are required strictly to conform to. Page 52

February 6, Quebec. Instructions for Brigadier General Sir John Johnson, Superintendent General and Inspector General of Indian Affairs in the northern district of North America. 56

February 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Remarks and hints for his guidance to accompany the general instructions given to him (Johnson) as Superintendent General, &c., of Indian Affairs. 64

ebruary 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of extracts from Brant, &c. Is sorry that Brant is dissatisfied; the defensive system now adopted, prevents giving encouragement to the Indians to carry the war into the enemy's country, but it is not intended to remain idle and see the Indian country laid waste, as is evidenced by facts stated in detail. He will represent the ungenerous and inhuman advantages the enemy have taken of the forbearance the King's troops and Indians have observed, in such terms as he hopes will prevent the like scenes being renewed in the spring. Will send an answer to the speech of the Six Nations. He (Johnson) is to calm the minds of the Indians as much as possible. The saving that may be effected at Niagara by a reduction of appointments in the Indian Department. 72

February 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Forwarding general instructions respecting the Indian Department. Respecting the proposed reductions, which he is afraid cannot be carried out. 74

February 10, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received instructions. Will transmit returns of the proposed arrangements in the Indian Department, so soon as he has maturely considered the matter. Will prepare his letter to Joseph and speech to the Indians before the arrival of the express, together with such orders as he hopes may stop abuses. 75

February 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has sent forward dispatches to Montreal, so that the Indians may not be detained. Answer to Indians enclosed, to be read and sealed. It is, he fears, short of the wishes of the Indians, but it gives them all that is left in his power. 76

March 5, Quebec. Same to the same. The request of Brigadier McLean to return the equivalent for the goods lent by the traders as early as possible is reasonable, and is to be attended to. Complaints of the deficiencies of goods for the Indian presents. 77

March 10, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Every attention will be paid to forwarding goods for Indian presents, &c. 79

March 13, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. With invoices of goods sent to the Indian Department at Niagara. 80

March 17, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has ordered goods to be packed and sent to the Coteau du Lac, where the others have been for some time. Encloses letter from Calvé, one of the Indian interpreters: wishes to have directions how to act in the affair. Sends accounts from two of his (Johnson's) tenants; payment would relieve the distress from which they are suffering. 81

March 22, Montreal. Capt. Colin Campbell to Mathews. Concerning his marriage with Miss Johnson for which he trusts to receive Haldimand's permission. 82

March 22, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. The marriage of Miss Johnson with Captain Campbell meets his entire approbation. 83

March 24, Quebec. Guy Johnson to Mathews. Asking him (Mathews) to apply to Haldimand for a marriage license for Capt. Campbell with Mary Johnson, his (Guy's) daughter. 84

1783.

March 24, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. Calvé's account cannot be settled till the general investigation of the Michillimakinak accounts is made; the other two accounts have been sent to Major Ross to be certified. Page 85

March 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Houghton and La Mothe have arrived with presents for the Indians at Lorette. These Indians having shown a slackness in the king's service, the presents will not now be given, but will be distributed afterwards, discriminating between those who have and those who have not merited the attention of Government: His Excellency is anxious to receive his (Johnson's) opinion respecting the arrangement of officers for the Indian Department. 86

March 31, London. Edward Pollard. Extract complaining of the non-payment of goods delivered by him last fall at Montreal. 87

April 3, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews (?). The backwardness of the Indians of Lorette merits the disapprobation of His Excellency, but on account of his (Johnson's) promise, and the bad effect any evil representation of the Lorette Indians might have on the Hurons of Detroit, suggests that the presents should be given. The plan for a reform in the Indian Department is ready, but he has delayed sending it in expectation of hearing something definite relative to reports of a peace. Van de Kar is writing; he is an object of charity. 88

April 7, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. With plan for a reform in the general department of Indian affairs, giving some of the reasons for his proposals. 90

Plan follows: the proposals refer to the department of the Six Nations and the districts of Detroit, Michillimakinak and Montreal; the number employed and pay given in detail. 93

The names follow of the officers and interpreters who may be reduced in the several districts. 95

April 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received the plan of reform in the Indian Department, of which he approves, but does not consider it a proper time to carry it out. Is surprised, therefore, that he should have sent orders for so material a reduction as was marked in the list transmitted. For reasons given these orders for reduction are to be countermanded. 97

April 17, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledges letter on the proposed reduction. Defends his action in ordering the reductions which he is now instructed to countermand, and complains of the false position in which he would be placed towards the Indians, &c., should he obey these instructions. 99

April 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Though apprehensive of the consequences of the reduction, he will confirm what has been done, believing that he (Johnson) would take every means to prevent such consequences. It would be cruel to turn these people adrift at this crisis; they are to get half pay and provisions till further orders. All of them who are not actually settled are to be sent down to the lower part of the Province, out of the way of the Indians. 101

April 28, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Further respecting the reductions. Forwarding contingent account, and requesting a temporary warrant for £5,000 sterling. Application for leave to Ensign Jacob Glen to accompany Capt. Duncan in order to have an interview with his (Glen's) father; also applying for an ensigncy for Richard Johnson. Col. Campbell has prepared four canoes to be loaded with Indian goods for Michillimakinak; are the other posts to be supplied as usual? 103

1783.
May 19, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Butler writes that they are out of rum at his post, and that the Indians murmur about it. How are they to be supplied? Brant and John the Mohawk going to Quebec, as deputies from the Six Nations; their fidelity and services deserve recognition. The Six Nations may be prevailed upon to remove to the west side of Lake Ontario; Joseph has hinted at this, wishing that the loyalists might be settled somewhere near them. Page 105

May 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The alarm and dissatisfaction of the Six Nation Indians at the provisional articles; it is absolutely necessary that he (Johnson) should go to Niagara to keep them in temper until arrangements can be made for their establishment; hopes that the representations made to the King's ministers will meet with a favourable reply. Will write by next post with instructions. Supposes that Joseph will attend him as he may be of infinite service. Orders will be sent for a supply of rum to be forwarded to Niagara. General Schuyler asks for the discharge of two youths from Johnson's corps. 106

May 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Instructions for the examination of the Indian goods, by order of the Treasury; the care to be taken in the examination and the nature of the report that is wanted. 108

May 26, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of instructions for the examination of Indian goods; these shall be attended to. 110

May 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Regrets to hear of the alarm and dissatisfaction of the Indians at the terms of peace. Objects to being sent off to pacify them; Butler is on the spot and has every requisite necessary for that end. The necessity that exists for him (Johnson) to look after his own interests, and the interest of his family demands his presence in Montreal; in addition to which all the bills of exchange from the posts may be daily expected, which must be answered. 111

May 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has conferred with Claus and Brant, on the expediency of settling the Six Nations on the north side of Lake Ontario and the River Niagara; Joseph readily adopts the plan. The Indians are becoming impatient; has determined to send Holland to Cataraqui to survey that place and the country upward. Joseph, with a few Mohawks, is to accompany Holland, so that he can report to the Indians from personal knowledge what is doing in the matter. He (Johnson) is to proceed to Niagara to quiet the apprehensions of the Indians. Calvé to be sent up to the Indians resorting to Michillimakinak, with a message that although the King has given up a tedious war, he considers the faithful Indian allies as his children and will continue to promote their happiness. A speech of the same nature to be sent to Detroit; he himself (Johnson) remaining at Niagara awaiting further instructions. 113

May 27, Quebec. Same to the same. In consequence of the services, &c., of Mrs. Mary Brant and her family, a pension of a hundred pounds a year has been settled upon her. He (Johnson) is to pay the pension quarterly. 116

May 29, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Acknowledging the receipt of dispatches. His Excellency desires him (Johnson) to go at once to Niagara, so as to prevent the spread of discontent which already exists. He sympathises with Johnson in his situation, which he hopes is not so bad as may appear, but neither that, nor the expected arrival of bills from the upper posts can serve as a plea for his absence from the principal seat of his duty at so critical a period. His Excellency's

1783. great expectations from Joseph's cordial manner of receiving the proposals for the establishment of the Six Nations on the north side of Lake Ontario. His Excellency's attachment to Joseph and his family. Page 117

May 31, Montreal. Guy Johnson to Sir John Johnson. Representing his desire to return to his post, for reasons given. 119

June 2, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Remonstrating against the order to go to the upper posts, when his interests require his presence in Montreal. The infamous treaty being ratified, he can say nothing more to the Indians than is contained in his (Haldimand's) answer to them. Asks that so soon as that is delivered and presents given to the Indians, he may be allowed to return to Montreal, especially as he does not see it his duty to continue in an office inconsistent with his own interests and from which Government can now reap little advantage. Any deputy can do the business of the posts, and although Butler dreads the disagreeable duty of dealing with the Indians and wishes to leave Niagara before it should take place, he (Johnson) cannot think he is to have the pain of taking the duty, to save one who has had all the advantage and credit of the work done in the department. Encloses letter from Guy Johnson, and recommends that he be sent to Niagara. 121

June 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Regrets their difference of opinion upon the necessity of his (Johnson's) visiting the Six Nations, on which he must insist, as a matter of strict duty at so critical a time, when he must report fully to the King's Ministers. Butler has never hinted at his desire to avoid the disagreeable duty; if he had he (Haldimand) would have reported it to the Ministry in the strongest terms. Claus detained for the purpose of conferring upon and communicating to him (Johnson) the instructions that may be received on Indian affairs. Guy Johnson cannot be permitted to go to Niagara, whilst his accounts are under investigation. 123

June 9, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Would have been on his way to Niagara, but for being detained by the business of samples of Indian presents. It is not likely to be finished till next week. Is it His Excellency's pleasure that he is to leave before the business is finished, letting Col. Campbell report thereon? Asks for warrant to meet the demands of the Department. Submits extract of a letter from Pollard; thinks that the small assortment of Indian goods asked for is necessary, but desires to have instructions thereon 125

June 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Not to wait for the conclusion of the business relating to the samples of Indian presents; Campbell will report. A despatch from Lord North relating to the embarkation of the German troops. A supply of presents for the Indians has been ordered to be sent out, which it would be pleasing to communicate to them and may facilitate the purpose of his visit. The fund for extraordinaries of the army reduced; it is, therefore, necessary to postpone payments for a time. The reduction in the Indian Department will be completed on his return from Niagara, when Pollard's proposal about Indian goods will also be considered. He (Haldimand) has never failed to recommend his (Johnson's) services and that of his corps. 126

June 13, Quebec. Same to the same. A careful report is to be made on the defence by Knox, against the report of the board of examiners on Indian goods. The answer of Knox is so specific that no difficulty need be

1783.

experienced in answering it, and showing that the alleged overcharges had been made. Page 128

June 16, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Dobie, Frobisher and Finlay, having completed the business relating to the goods shipped by Knox, wish for a warrant of appointment before making their report. Asks instructions on the subject of a letter from Major Rogers and his officers. 130

June 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Should it be thought fit to send a person home with the samples of Indian presents drawn from Knox's cargo, he and Col. Campbell recommend Lieutenant Houghton, he being able to answer all questions that may be raised. 131

June 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Can scarcely express his astonishment at the insinuations made against him by Knox. Enters into an explanation of the supply purchased by Pollard, who was employed on his (Haldimand's) strong recommendation. Pollard should go to Quebec to assist the other examiners in their report. He (Johnson) ready to leave for Niagara. 132

June 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Cannot comply with the request of Major Rogers for the detachment of the King's Rangers to be incorporated with Johnson's second battalion. Enclosing warrant empowering the examiners to act (p. 130). Houghton may be sent home with the samples (p. 131). 134

June 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Is not surprised at his indignation at the insinuations made by Knox; his character and the facts will place him above suspicion. Having done all that was necessary at Montreal, he is to proceed to Niagara. Sends copy of the letter given to Mr. Pollard to be presented to the Minister; it was a letter of introduction, not a recommendation. 135

August 7, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. His satisfaction at the conduct and spirit of the Indians at Niagara (1,685 in number) who are as well reconciled to their uncertain and painful situation as could be wished. The exertions towards this end which he made whilst with them at Niagara. 137

August 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmitting the proceedings of the meetings with the Six Nations at Niagara and with Mississaugas at Carleton Island. The uneasiness of the latter at the reported proposal of the Six Nations to settle at Cataraqui; recommends the purchase of part of their lands. Hopes that the men of his corps may have the first choice of lands, if granted, as they were the foremost that opposed His Majesty's enemies. Captain Brant, John, Isaac and other deputies from the Six Nations, accompanied by Butler or Dease, to set out for Detroit to meet the Cherokees, Creeks and Western Indians. Major Scott is desirous of carrying any report that may be sent to the Ministers; recommends him as qualified to give information on Indian affairs. 138

August 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Recommends that an officer and party of each corps intermixed, should be sent up to survey a river that takes its rise nearly opposite Oswegatchie and falls into the Grand River, in preparation for settling the provincials and loyalists. 140

August 28, Montreal. Same to the same. DePeyster proposes to draw for Indian goods borrowed from the merchants, which he has not received goods enough to return. Asks for instructions as to whether he is to accept DePeyster's bills. Is sending off goods to repay those borrowed. 141

September 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Approves of his having sent off goods to repay those borrowed, rather than paying for them in

1783. cash. Proposes to send out surveying parties for the intended settlement at Cataraqui; desires that he (Johnson) shall make arrangements with the Mississaugas about the lands (p.138). Only awaits the arrival of Twiss to send a survey towards the Grand River, so that the persons he (Johnson) wishes to send should be ready. In order to make the distribution of lands as equitable as possible they are to be divided into townships and lots and drawn for. Land speculation to be discouraged in every possible way. Page 142

September 8, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Transmitting copy of a speech from Schuyler to the Six Nation Indians. Butler had advised the chiefs to wait for his (Johnson's) advice before answering it; he is sending off the answer, desiring them to wait till His Excellency's sentiments are known. Mr. Dease, with the deputies from the Six Nations, had arrived at Detroit; the deputies were preparing to set off for Sandusky to meet the Nations who were assembling there to receive them. Clinch, of Butler's corps, has declined the ensigncy in the second battalion; Volunteer Crawford who has been doing duty with the second battalion is entitled to the commission, if it is not intended to be otherwise disposed of. Major Fonda, of Tryon County, has applied for the return of negroes brought in by him (Johnson) in 1780. Asks if he may comply with the request as some of his own (Johnson's) might be returned in exchange. 144

September 9. Information by John Little of his having been kept a prisoner at Fort Pitt where he went in search of his children, having had a pass from Major DePeyster, in the "confidence that peace was sufficient to protect him for any part he might have taken in the war." 146

September 11, Montreal. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The speech by Schuyler has been received (p. 144). It deserves, and he will neither be surprised nor sorry should it receive, a spirited reply. Desires he (Johnson) should communicate to the Indians that it is His Excellency's desire that they should continue that moderation and forbearance which he has inculcated since the cessation of hostilities. Does not expect them to lie by and let their country be over-run by the Americans, for it is their interest to be on good terms with the Six Nations, and they will use every means to accomplish that end, however they may vapour in their speeches. Sends order for Colonel (Guy) Johnson to deliver up all the papers to him (Sir John.) Cannot send an engineer to explore the country towards the Grand River, but Lieut. French, of the Loyal Rangers, will receive orders to proceed to Montreal to confer with Collins, deputy surveyor. His (Johnson's) and Major Jessup's parties to be in readiness. 147

September 15, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Brigadier Maclean reports the refusal of Street, a trader at Niagara, to receive the quantity of rum due to him in settlement for that borrowed from him for the King's service, and his demand to be paid in money. The unfairness of this to the other traders has been represented by Maclean. His Excellency orders that Street is to receive the rum in question on the same terms as the other traders. An investigation ordered by His Excellency so as to discover by whom the robbery of stores has been committed. Goddard's attendance may be necessary at the Board for the examination of Guy Johnson's accounts; he is to be sent to Quebec. 149

September 18, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has ordered the men to be in readiness and has furnished French with everything necessary. Encloses a speech received from Colonel Butler, which falls far short of what would have been said had the Indians waited the arrival of the chiefs from Sandusky. Has received from DePeyster

1783.

his accounts of Indian expenditure; owing to the exorbitant charges, has put off the acceptance of the bills drawn for the accounts, until he receives orders from His Excellency. Page 151

September 22, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Explains the transaction with Street (p. 149) which entitles him to ask for payment in money for the rum obtained from him. Should it be necessary, the rum may be charged to his (Johnson's) private account. Has given orders to Butler to make every inquiry and to spare no expense to discover those who had committed the robbery of the goods sent to Detroit. Suspects that the soldiers stationed between the landing places and Fort Erie are the thieves. Recommending the claim of Lieut. Clement for consideration. 152

September 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received copy of the speech of the Six Nation Indians in answer to one from Schuyler; wishes it had been delayed till the return of the deputies from Sandusky; it falls short of the spirit and energy which has distinguished the speeches of the Six Nations. Is astonished that DePeyster should have drawn bills for goods borrowed from the merchants at Detroit for temporary supplies to the Indians. All bills of this kind to be protested without hesitation. The fortunes made by the Messrs. Macomb during the war might well indemnify them for any little inconvenience they could have sustained by waiting till the goods borrowed could be replaced. 155

September 25, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Enclosing letter and papers from McKee to show that the Americans are already beginning to encroach on the rights of the Indians. 156

September 25, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. His Excellency approves of the proposal for a settlement with Street for the rum borrowed (p. 152). The sum charged to his (Johnson's) private account for this purpose can be afterwards settled by a credit on contingencies. His Excellency, being unwilling that those who obliged Government should suffer loss, has instructed Maclean to return such an amount of rum as shall be equivalent to the reduction in price. His Excellency hopes that the steps taken to discover the persons who have pillaged the Indian goods may be successful. He will consider Clement's claim and render him every justice possible. 157

October 2, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Letters with enclosures from McKee received. The disposition of the Americans to encroach on the Indian country too plainly marked; he foresees with concern that their ambition and unjust proceedings will bring on a war ruinous in the end to the Indians, whose forbearance and conduct since the cessation of hostilities have surpassed expectations. Their moderation and firmness with respect to the Americans do them credit and ought to secure to them a liberal conduct on the part of the Americans. "Whatever the result, it is our duty to persist in our endeavours to conciliate their minds, and prevent a return of the calamities of war, in which I hope the Americans will be equally studious, when the violence of party has a little subsided." 159

October 6, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Has received numerous applications from men in his regiment for leave to go in search of their families in the neighbouring colonies; asks permission from His Excellency to allow them. Sends an account of provisions supplied to Brant; asks that the person who supplied them may be paid. 163

October 11, Detroit. McKee to Sir John Johnson. Giving notice that Jacob Schiefflin has obtained, in a clandestine manner, a deed from a few drunken Indians for a tract of land at the mouth of the Detroit. A number

1783. of officers and loyalists want land to settle there, but Schiefflin's object is speculation. Hopes that the deed will not be confirmed. Page 164

October 18, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews (?). Has received from Niagara pay list and accounts of the Indian Department; remarks thereon; desires to have instructions as to the payment of certain of the items, &c. 165

October 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Has accepted bills for part of the accounts and pay lists sent from Niagara. Requests His Excellency to grant an order on the paymaster for the amount due Mr. Auldjo. Asks for a credit on which he can draw, and also for a warrant for last year's off reckonings. 167

October 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson (private). Col. (Guy) Johnson's position with respect to the accounts is the reason why he cannot be allowed to resume his duties at Niagara. Unless the report of the Board of examination allows him (Haldimand) to settle these accounts, Guy Johnson must go to England to have them settled. 169

October 23, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. His ignorance of the charges against Guy Johnson; the importance of his being at his post, when men of the first abilities in the United States are employed to alienate the affections of the Indians. He has no doubt of the goodness of His Excellency's reasons for not permitting him (Guy) to return to Niagara, but hopes that his detention may not prove prejudicial to the service. 171

October 24, London. Pollard to Mathews. Calling attention to the delay in paying his account for goods furnished, with a statement of the loss he has sustained in consequence, and asking that the matter be laid before His Excellency. 160

October 26, London. Same to Sir John Johnson. Extract, in relation to the delay in settling for the small cargo he had delivered last fall by the General's orders. 173

October 27, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Enclosing notes which have been paid by the Deputy Paymaster General and will be deducted from the next warrant. Col. Johnson has received his pay to December, to be deducted in the same manner as the notes above mentioned. To settle Wilkinson's and other claims on the Indian Department in such a manner as should be just and right, pursuing the same course in regard to all demands made for purchases, in accordance with instructions, of which copy is sent. His Excellency orders that the claim of Clement for pay due to his father is to be settled by him (Johnson) in such manner as shall appear to him to be just. 176

October 30, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. What staff should be kept up at the posts at Niagara, Detroit and Mackinac for the management of Indian affairs. The Indians of Canada are in fully as good a position as at the beginning of the war; they cannot, therefore, expect more attention than was shown them at that period. The chiefs may receive a few presents occasionally, and those in distress may receive provisions and clothing also occasionally. Asks for a warrant for £10,000 to meet demands. 178

November 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Approves of his proposed arrangement for the Indian Department at the posts, but nothing definite can be done till instructions are received from home, whether or not posts are to be occupied in lieu of those ceded to the Americans. The Six Nation Indians are become importuntate for their clothing, the last supply being sent entirely to Detroit. He (Johnson) is to send off a supply without loss of time to Niagara, where the Indians are, and who are afraid that the goods may not

1783.

arrive before winter sets in. Is displeased that Gill, hospital mate at Carleton Island, has had the imprudence to carry to the upper country small-pox matter for inoculation. The fatal consequence should small-pox be introduced by this means among the Indians. The matter to be buried deep, and if any has been used, the persons affected to be sent under guard to the most remote part of the island. Enclosing warrant for £10,000. Page 180

November 10, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Had already sent goods to Niagara, before receiving His Excellency's letter; a larger supply has been since sent off. The loss of the "Faith," with Indian supplies for Detroit, which will leave that post bare of goods unless they be recovered from the wreck. Transmitting extract of letter from McKee (p. 164). Has written to Harris to prevent Gill's scheme of inoculation from taking place. Proposes DeLancey to take charge of the loyalists during Cuyler's absence. 182

November 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Extract of McKee's letter received; Hamilton reports that Schiefflin has not made application to him respecting the land referred to. Should Schiefflin have got the deed from the Indians he is to be struck off the list as secretary, and a council of the Indians is to be called to express to them his (Johnson's) disapprobation of Schiefflin's conduct. The loss of the Indian presents is unfortunate; he is to write fully to McKee, so that the Indians may be convinced that nothing was neglected to furnish them with the supply promised, and that they must be patient till the season shall admit of another supply being sent. No goods must be purchased from the merchants. The purchasing of fresh meat at Detroit, at the shameful prices asked, must be discontinued. The Indian, Mynass, to have a gratuity for facilitating the purchase of lands from the Mississaugas. 184

November 17, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. He will write McKee respecting Schiefflin's grant. Had previously written him relative to the goods that were on board the "Faith," and that a large supply was on the way, but was apprehensive it would not reach this fall. Had also forbidden him to purchase fresh meat for the Indian Department. The Indian chief, Mynass, has not only facilitated the purchase of the lands of the Mississaugas but had also sold his own lands from Toniato to Cataraqui, including all the country between the St. Lawrence and the Grand River. In prospect of the reduction of his corps, asks for the promotion of the officers, who have served faithfully and suffered losses. 186

November 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Every indulgence and consideration that could have been extended to his (Johnson's) regiment and himself would have afforded him (Haldimand) pleasure; but his orders are positive. Desires a sketch of the establishment of the Indian Department previous to the war, and his opinion as to the period when that may be resumed. Has transmitted to Lord North the memorial of the officers of the Department, with a recommendation that they should receive marks of the royal bounty. Promotions and changes that have taken place and may take place in Sir John's corps. 188

November —, Detroit. McKee to the same. Details of the manner in which Schiefflin obtained a grant of land from the Indians. A protest has been recorded by the chiefs against the validity of the grant. 190

December 1, Montreal. Return of officers and interpreters of the Six Nation Indian Department on the peace establishment, previous to the late rebellion in America, signed by Sir John Johnson. 192

1783.

December 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received orders from His Majesty, that all appointments in Indian Department, which have taken place in consequence of the late rebellion, that are not held by commissions from the King, are to cease on the 24th of this month, and that he is to intimate the same to the officers, that they may take measures accordingly. Such officers as are indispensably necessary are to be continued. Page 193

December 4, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Enclosing list of the officers of the Indian Department who are deserving of attention as loyalists, with remarks as to their claims. 194

List follows. 195

December 4, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Acknowledges the receipt of letters containing the proceedings of councils at Detroit respecting Schiefflin's conduct, and also a statement of the establishment of the Indian Department previous to the war. As this covers only the Six Nations, it is necessary for the peace establishment to make a general statement of all the Indian Departments with full details. He will wait for Schiefflin's defence before entering upon that subject. 196

December 4, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Transmitting letter from Maurer. His Excellency desires that the rent of storehouse be paid and charged in the contingent accounts. 197

December 11, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has given the necessary instructions to the officers of the Indian Department for the reduction to take place on the 24th. Sends returns of the Northern Departments of Indian affairs, and a list of officers, &c., indispensably necessary. Recommends an addition of £100 a year to the deputies to meet the expenses incurred by the constant resort of Indians to their respective stations. 198

December 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Campbell represents that from the failure of the Indian crops of corn and the probability of a bad hunt, some of the officers of the Indian Department should be kept at the villages to distribute provisions; asks for his (Haldimand's) approval of this proposal. Should it be determined to dispose of the Indian house, asks the terms, as he might purchase it, his own house being too confined for his family. Asks for a warrant for £9,000, to settle for the pay and expenses of the several districts, he being desirous to leave for Halifax, in hopes of getting a vessel to England, where he wishes to put in his claims. 200

December 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Will transmit the returns of officers, &c., to the king's ministers for approval. Approves of an addition to the salary of the deputies, but must maturely consider the question of the amount. 202

December 18, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Remarks upon the proposed establishment of the Indian Department. 204

December 18, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Transmits warrant for the £9,000 asked for; regrets to find that expenses continue to be so high. Cannot think of continuing officers at the villages, as gifts of provisions to the Indians must cease, except in cases of the greatest necessity. Before leaving, he (Johnson) is to leave full instructions in writing for the management of his department and to arrange to remain in Quebec for some days to confer on such matters relative to his department as it may be necessary to represent at home. The report of his (Haldimand's) intention to dispose of the Government House arose from a jocular conversation. 206

December 22, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of warrant for £9,000; reasons for drawing this amount. Will leave all

1783.

necessary instructions, as he proposes to go to Quebec about the end of the week. How his mistake about the sale of Government House arose. Explains the deductions made from the accounts for Detroit and Niagara. Page 208

December 24, Montreal. State of public accounts between General Haldimand and Sir John Johnson from 25th September, 1782, till date. 210

No date. Pollard's calculation on the first cost in London of the several species of merchandise in the Superintendent General's requisition for the supply of his department for 1783. 211

An estimate for the supply of several branches of the Indian Department for 1783. 215

1784.

January 11, Niagara. General account of the losses sustained by the Mohawks, &c., during the late rebellion in America: Mohawks, £8,030 19s.; Oneidas, £520 4s.; Aughquagas, £718; Tuscaroras, £201 9s. Total, New York Currency, £9,470 12s. Three thousand acres of woodland belonging to the Mohawks not included in the above. 219

January 23, Montreal. Declaration (in French) of Mezières, sworn to before Neveu Sevestre and James Stanley Goddard, of what he saw on Lake George when returning from Albany. He declares that about six miles from the portage at Lake George he met with four Bostonians who had been killing Indians and were determined to prevent them from hunting. 308

Mezières makes a further declaration (in French) of the ill-treatment he had received at Albany, so that he was compelled to escape by flight. 310

January 24, Montreal. Return of Indians in the Mohawk village near Lachine: Mohawks, 36 men, 41 women, 37 children, total, 114; Delawares, 4 men, 3 women, 4 children; total, 11. 220

January 26, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Transmitting Mezière's declaration upon oath; does not give it entire credit. Has not yet received complete returns of his first battalion; is persuaded that the men will require four townships, if not more. Can get two good surveyors to lay out the town and township; many of the people wish to make a beginning in the town immediately and even in the township, were the lots laid out. Will go up and choose a place for himself and set some of his own servants to work, which will be an encouragement to some of his followers. 221

January 28 Montreal. Same to the same. Regrets that his, next to Col. Johnson's accounts, are the only ones objected to notwithstanding the enormous ones received and passed from every quarter. Shall make out another return of the state of the Department as it will stand after the reductions are made. 222

February 2, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Transmitting James Campbell's memorial to be laid before his Excellency and strongly recommending it to attention. Reports the steps taken by evil designing persons to dissuade disbanded men and loyalists from settling on the lands offered them by Government. 223

February 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Acknowledges letter sent by McNiff The steps he has taken to satisfy the loyalists and to counteract the designs of those who are trying to lead them astray. His desire, after seeing his followers properly settled, to retire to where he could be free from every censure and detraction. McNiff has not yet received the map and plan promised him; waits in hopes of soon receiving them and directions for his guidance. Recommends Lieut. Sutherland for the survey and that he should receive an allowance. He and Coffin are anxious to begin at once. If such

1784.

as chose were allowed to begin to settle, it would be an encouragement to the rest. Page 225

February 12, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Will give passes to the men who have applied for them, but returns their letter in case passes should be required from headquarters. Has not yet been able to obtain the names of the men of more than seven companies of his battalion, which he transmits. Desires to have His Excellency's answer to the application of the loyalists for leave to settle in the new town and township. Will pay the travelling expenses of the Indian officers as desired by His Excellency. 227

February 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmits the names of the officers and men of the seven companies, with the strength of their families; the number was sent in last letter. Does not know why Capt. Munroe and the other officers have not sent their returns. Munroe, having procured his land in Nova Scotia may be indifferent about the settlement of his company. Recommends the appointment of Lieut. Sutherland and the men who explored the land with as many others as may be necessary, to co-operate with McNiff in the survey. Coffin will have the option of choosing his land in his (Johnson's) allotment or near it. Glen sets off to-morrow; recommends Sutherland for one of the oldest vacancies in the rangers. 229

February 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Has sent off Hare, with one white man and one Indian to assist Kotte in coming down. If the party with McNiff were there some days before, they could prepare for the reception of Kotte's party. Proposes to go off himself, but only to be absent two or three days. 231

March 1, Montreal. Same to the same. McNiff and his party delayed from want of direction as to how many men are to be employed. Owing to the lateness has sent McNiff off with twenty-six men. Will himself, he expects, be at the place of rendezvous by the time Kotte reaches. Asks leave for Merkle, who has suffered persecution during the war, to take down certain goods to St. John's so as to get some advantage from them; he is a man of honest character, and reduced from easy circumstances to indigence. 232

March 11, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Captain Brant and David propose a settlement of the Mohawks and others on the Grand River about 20 miles from the head of Lake Ontario. The Mohawks here (near Montreal) are determined to settle about the Bay of Quinté, the Chiefs John and Isaac preferring to rule over a few to losing their consequence among the whole. Gives an account of his meeting with the St. Regis Indians, who raise objections to being dispossessed for the benefit of the loyalists, and offer to take into consideration the proposal to relinquish the claim to certain of their lands. Kotte had been instructed to fix on one of the two places that McNiff and he (Johnson) had thought would be most eligible for a town; afterwards to survey townships for five companies on each side of the town, instead of running the line along the River from Long Sault to Point au Baudet. In case the Indians might stop the survey had written to Kotte again, to begin at Mr. Longueuil's line and lay out as many townships as the space would admit between that and River Raisin. Asks that the Indians be severely reprimanded, should their claim prove to be groundless. Asks leave to enter David's (Mohawk chief) name on the pay list. Transmits the statement of losses sustained by the Mohawks. 234

March 15, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Is surprised at Major Holland's letter; explains the steps taken with respect to the surveys, &c. Sends account of the expenditure of the amount from the warrants granted for the

1784.

expenses of the Indian Department. Encloses draught statement of the land wanted by the Mohawks. Encloses a letter from Pollard to be laid before His Excellency; considers that Pollard's case is hard. Page 237

March 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson (private). If the Sergeant Major has not been informed of the promise to promote him in the second battalion, he (Haldimand) would wish to give the commission to Coffin's eldest son, and appoint the Sergeant Major to the first situation that might cast up. 239

March 29, Quebec. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Will answer fully the letter of the 23rd so soon as the mode has been determined on of distributing the fifteen hundred pounds awarded for settling the losses, account of which is to be given in by Captain Brant and the Mohawks. The Sergeant Major has already been informed that his promotion had been approved of, and money has been advanced on account of his pay. 240

March 29, Quebec. Same to Matthews (?). Asking that a settlement be made with the surveying parties. Kotte's report of the first township shows that no body of men can settle there. Lieut. Sutherland has asked for certain lots; asks for His Excellency's immediate approbation, as Sutherland would like to make a beginning at once. 241

April 2, Lachine. Captain John (Mohawk) to Claus (Translation from the Indian). The intention of his band to settle on the Bay of Quinté; they ask for an additional quantity of land, and for the boundary to extend to a creek which would give them mill sites. 242

April 8, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Will take care that the intended visitors (Schuyler and his party) shall not have an opportunity to influence the Indians. Capt. Brant has gone to Niagara; is anxious for instructions. He (Johnson) asks for a warrant for £4,000. Campbell will write on the subject of the claim of the St. Regis Indians and their proposal. He (Johnson) makes suggestions as to the boundaries of the grant of land to the Indians. Brant has applied for a place of worship and for a bell that is now at Carleton Island; recommends that the application be granted. 245

April 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmitting letters from John the Mohawk Chief, relative to the grant of land, and schoolmaster they wish to obtain. 247

April 15, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Enclosing list of the remaining three companies of his first battalion who wish to take up land, but is afraid the townships will not be surveyed in time for this year. Would not have recommended that Mr. Sutherland should get the lots had there been a number sufficient for a company. 248

April 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Had given instructions to make out the descriptive return of the officers of his battalion. 249

April 19, Same to Haldimand. Takes every opportunity to convince the Indians that His Excellency has lost no time in representing their situation in consequence of the provisional treaty, and has endeavoured to procure them relief. Joseph (Brant) has declined to deliver the message from the Six Nations to the Canadian Indians; he thinks three or four good men sent from the Seven Nations of Canada to the intended meeting might give their confederacy greater consequence. Col. Campbell's proposal to place the Indians between the boundary line, the lake and Mr. Lotbinière's property, if of the same extent as the land they claim, might, he thinks, induce them to give up what they want on the opposite side. The men begin to fear that it will be very late before the land is divided and ready for them to begin upon. 250

1784.

April 26, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. The Highlanders and others of his regiment, of the Roman Catholic and Protestant persuasions, ask to be settled in separate bodies for the benefit of their religion. Transmitting account from Mr. Dease, requesting that payment of it be ordered. Submits the expediency of erecting a house, store, &c., for the Department at Cataraqui, and asks for a warrant for £4,000. Page 252

May 4, Carleton Island. Joseph Brant to Sir John Johnson. Giving reasons for delay in writing. The Saint Rechic (St. Regis) Indians will be reasonable about their lands, and he hopes that they will be well treated, for many reasons, but especially for the bad example it would set the rebels were the St. Regis Indians to have their lands forced from them. The Oneidas told the two men he (Brant) took to Kanowarahara, that the rebels were determined to have all the Indian lands, or else drive the Indians off the face of the earth. Harris has gone to Cataraqui. Would be glad if he (Johnson) would send Brant a blue coat, laced. 254

May 6, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews (?) Is obliged to the General for his hints relative to Lt.-Col. Fisk, but from the disposition of the people of New York State has determined to rest the decision of his fate on the honour and justice of his country and sovereign. Encloses a letter from Joseph (Brant), respecting the lands on Lake St. Francis; the feeling of the Indians respecting their land is described. Desires to know His Excellency's pleasure respecting the claims for pensions and lands, of the widows and children of deceased officers and loyalists. 256

May 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received the General's orders as to the movement of loyalists to their settlements; points out the bad effects of the delay in laying out the townships in lots. Asks that the lands from Point Baudet, to include the second township above the one the town plot is laid out in, may be allotted for the use of his regiment; the other corps could then begin at the next township, and extend upwards as far as their numbers would occupy. Cannot make out a descriptive return of the second battalion till he hears from Cataraqui. Transmits memorial from Allan McDonell, 83 years of age, who has lost three sons in the service, all of whom were commissioned officers; wishes his (McDonell's) prayer can be granted. 258

May 20, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. In consequence of His Excellency's earnest desire for the settlement of the loyalists, as well for their satisfaction as for the interests of the Crown, and on account of his own wishes for the same, he will undertake the task laid on him by His Excellency. The anonymous letter forwarded may have a bad effect among some of the poor people in the lower part of the country, but not elsewhere. He is anxious to sail for England, but hopes to effect the business in hand before leaving. 260

May 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Before he (Haldimand) recommends him to His Majesty for the government and command of the new settlements, he (Johnson) desires to have more explicit information on the subject, the present governments of the upper posts being usually given to retired subalterns. Should the proposal, however, be on a plan consistently liberal and extensive, he would be willing to sacrifice a few more years in the service of the public. Will do all in his power to carry out the instructions in His Excellency's letter of the 20th, but is fearful, from Major Holland's non-arrival and the want of knowledge of the quality of the land, that the delay will be greater than was at first anticipated. 262

1784. May 27, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Supposes that the negroes referred to by De Lancey must be the property of loyalists; these and others, calling themselves freemen, had served and he should suppose are entitled to the same proportion of land as other men. The objection to the mode of drawing for land; his proposal of another mode of drawing which would be more satisfactory. Asks for instructions how he is to deal with the men of other regiments who make application to him for lots. Page 264

May 31, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Transmitting Monier's application for land, and recommending his case for consideration. Van Allan, formerly a magistrate of Albany, goes down to collect some debts due to him; begs that he (Mathews) will advise him as to the best way to proceed. 266

June 3, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Discusses at some length the question of the best mode to be adopted for the drawing for land. 267

June 5. Estimate of 365 days off reckonings for the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 270

June 7, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Will make inquiry respecting Van Allan. He has lost property in the Indian country, which should be considered. Asks that a supply of provisions for the loyalists be sent up to the new town, or at least as far as Coteau du Lac. The sick and infirm of the loyalists, who have been left behind, pray for provisions, till they can be moved to their lands. 271

July 10, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Encloses a general abstract of the numbers settling on Crown lands on the St. Lawrence upwards to the Bay of Quinté, with other documents. Has settled the men of his own and of Major Jessup's corps on this side of Cataraqui by a different method from that directed by His Excellency. The badness of part of the land has prevented many from settling; some have gone to examine the lands above the Lake of Two Mountains on the south side of the Grand River (the Ottawa) and wish to have it surveyed. Details of settlements about Cataraqui, &c. 272

July 12, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Remarks on the proper place for the Indians to meet the Indian Commissioners. Gives details as to the settlements; it is the wish of all concerned that magistrates should be appointed to all the townships to prevent disorder. 274

July 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Recommending Capt. Elliot. Encloses an account of Lieut. Krysler. 276

July 22, Montreal. Same to the same. The granting of rations has saved the infant settlements from ruin. The loyalists will now begin to work cheerfully; it was not possible for them to settle at Cataraqui till the lands were surveyed. Arrival of tools; distribution of seed. Many of the settlers will be too late to clear for winter wheat; about 5,000 bushels will be needed on the average of three bushels to a man. 277

July 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Remarks on the consumption of provisions at Niagara, as reported; does not see how the quantity can be used, as the settlers there raise not only enough for themselves, but also some for sale. Hopes that the abuse may cease on the arrival of Mr. Dease. Will send for seed wheat to the Mohawk River; hopes it will be obtained there on as easy or perhaps easier terms than in Vermont. Is fearful that the settlement at Cataraqui may be greatly thinned by the diminution of provisions. 279

August 2, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing letter from Brant; the southern and western Indians to meet the Americans at Fort Stanwix. Desires to know if the General has received directions for the payment of the off reckonings due him (Johnson). 281

1784.

August 7, Cataraqui. Remonstrance of the loyalists of the Royal New York Regiment and the King's Rangers, against the course adopted by Major Holland in settling them. The document is signed by W. R. Crawford. Page 282

Letter dated the 8th signed by Rogers, Gomersall and Crawford accompanies this memorial. 284

August 9, Hermitage. John Duncan to Sir John Johnson (?). Stating the difficulty of obtaining wheat. 286

August 11, Point au Raisin. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has examined the mill site at River Raisin, which he finds suitable; he proposes to put up a saw and grist mill provided His Excellency directs Mutchmore, who is now in charge of the canal at the Cedars, to superintend the work of building. Transmitting the memorial and letter (pp. 282, 284). with remarks on the distressed situation of the loyalists. 287

August 19, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Enclosing documents relating to off reckonings. Has spoken to Campbell relative to complaints from the Indians on St. John's River; steps will be taken to prevent the abuses complained of. The demand from Oswegatchie for tools is unreasonable; many of the articles wanted are not in store. 289

August 19, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Is concerned to hear of so many of the people still remaining unsettled; the causes of this, and the means he proposes to use to remedy complaints. 291

August 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Relative to the disputes about the settlement of the loyalists and the method he had suggested by the adoption of which these would have been avoided. 292

August 30, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Is surprised to hear of the high price at which wheat is held in the Colonies, but expects to buy it cheaper on the Mohawk River than in Vermont. Has written to Ross to release Allan; asks instructions as to the settlement of his claim. 294

September 7, Montreal. Same to the same. That there will be nearly a sufficient supply of seed wheat collected from various quarters. Applies for £3,000 and a credit besides to pay off certain claims. 295

September 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Col. Campbell's demands for money to defray the expenses of his department; desires to know if the cost of provisions for Indians, supplied by Campbell, is to be settled by him (Johnson) or by the Commissary General. Encloses a proposal for supplying cattle. 296

September 13, Montreal. Same to the same. That St. George duPré was applied to for seed wheat, and has written to the captains of militia to procure the quantity asked for; he is afraid that only a small proportion can be obtained. He (Johnson) complains of the hardship caused by the delay in settling for off-reckonings. Is taking the necessary steps to have the emigrants sent to Cape Breton. Desires to know what arrangements he is to make for the supply of rum. 297

September 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Will do everything in his power to stop all unnecessary expenses. Asks permission to accommodate himself and family on board the "Elizabeth" Transport, the "Polly" being too small. 299

September 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing lists of loyalists, under Campbell and Robertson, who intend settling in Cape Breton. Enclosing letters respecting the disbanded British and German troops; their hardships; prospect of the settlements on the Bay of Quinté being broken up if their wants are not attended to. What articles, seed, &c., are wanted. 300

September 23, Montreal. Same to the same. Notwithstanding the orders given to the several posts, large sums have been charged in the ac-

1784. counts of some of the posts, particularly those of Detroit, Michilli makinak, and even Niagara, for fresh beef, corn, &c. Sees no remedy for this but to appoint an agent to control the expenditure. Is obliged for the steps taken to prevent the Captain (of the "Elizabeth," p. 299) from disposing of the berths; he shall want two state-rooms and places for two servants. Will leave positive instructions with every agent, and at each post, so as to prevent unnecessary charges. Has sent up full supplies of powder to the different posts. Would personally explain the state of the Indian Department and give his opinion of the future reduction. Page 302

The scheme for a new arrangement of the Indian Department follows. 305

No date. J. Calvé to Sir John Johnson (in French). Asking him to remind His Excellency of his promise to settle his (Calvé's) account on the arrival of Sir John. 304

Commissions and Instructions to Sir John Johnson. 1782–1783.

B. 116. B.M. 21,776.

1777. February. Remarks on the management of Indians in North America delivered to Mr. Knox, Secretary of State's office, at the end of February, 1777. Writer's name not given. Page 25

1782. March 8, Treasury. Minute as to reducing the expenses of Indian Department; the appointment of Sir John Johnson and heads of his instructions. 6

March 14, St. James. King's commission to Sir John Johnson. His commission as Superintendent General and Inspector General of the Six Nation Indians and those in the Province of Quebec. 2

March 18, White Hall. W. Ellis to Sir John Johnson. Transmitting the Royal Commission as Superintendent, &c., of Indians. 3

March 30, Treasury. John Robinson to Sir John Johnson. Transmitting plan for reducing Indian expenses to which he is to conform. 5

1783. February 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Instructions as to the course to be taken to attach the Indians. To prevent interpreter engaging in trade to the detriment of the service. Loyalist children to be reared as interpreters. Discretion in giving presents. The arrangement of the Department and power of appointing. How provisions are to be distributed and checked. 8

February 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Formal instructions as to the management of the Indian Department. 1

Correspondence with the Indian Residents, 1777–1783.

B. 117. B.M., 21,777.

1777. December 1, Montreal. Chevalier Lorimier to LeMaistre (?) (in French). Asking him to remind the General of his claims and narrating his services on Lake Champlain with Capt. Tayse (Tice ?) at La Prairie, at Sault St. Louis; his employment with the Indians, &c. His services are given in detail. Page 1

December 21, St. François. Hertel deRouville to Carleton (in French). Has made all possible inquiries respecting Goguet(?). He had been living chiefly on the

1777. River Maska, but there are no complaints against him, and he is not of importance enough to be dangerous. Has given orders to have Goulet, Luissier and Laframboise made prisoners, but they had since assured him that they had received His Excellency's pardon. On the 20th of this month seven Canadians had passed here (St. Francis) returning from the Colonies, where they had been prisoners; they have an order from the commandant of Chambly to be taken to Quebec, to present themselves before His Excellency. Is in need of rations for the officers and men going on scout, but will wait for orders on this subject. The Indians have asked for some tobacco. Three Indians who had been out hunting report that they had seen nothing new during their absence. Page 5

1778. January 5, Berthier. Ainé to Finlay, Postmaster General (in French). Complains that the postmaster Olivier has sent two soldiers from the posthouse to lodge in his (Ainé's) house which is very small; asks that the matter be arranged. 7

January 6, Jeune Lorette. Giraut, Huron missionary, to Carleton (in French). The Hurons are going to Quebec to give their New Year's wishes for His Excellency, in which he (Giraut) joins. Asking that the usual presents be given to the Hurons. 8

January 18, St. François. Hertel de Rouville, fils, to Capt. LeMaistre (in French). Calling attention to the difference in the allowance for forage between his company and those of Marion and Boucherville, and asking that the deficiency may be made up. 11

January 30, Jeune Lorette. Girault, Missionary, to Carleton (?) (in French). Asking for powder and lead for the Indians to enable them to go hunting. 12

February 7, St. François. Hertel de Rouville, fils, to Carleton (?) (in French). Stating that a man named Anance, brother-in-law of Joseph Louis, had arrived and brought a rebel with him, whom he had concealed in a distant hut. Has had him arrested, as well as the Indian who had guided him. The rebel is from New Hampshire and is named Usgood; he pretends to have come to buy goods and declares he has no letters from any one. He (Hertel) has given orders to arrest Joseph Louis, in whose possession were found letters from the rebels, two addressed to Joseph Louis himself, one to the wife of Languedoc, and the fourth to the wife of Traversy, at Machiche. It is reported that three armies are marching on the Province; thinks that the prisoner can throw light on the reports. 13

February 14, St. François. Same to Le Maistre (?) (in French). Hopes that a parcel of letters sent to Montreal had beeen received by the General, as he had been informed by a German sergeant that the General had gone there. Indians appear to be well disposed. 15

February 22, St. François. Same to the same (?) (in French). Believes that eight dollars for Belleisle and four dollars to the Indian would be reward sufficient for capturing the rebel. 16

March 3, St. François. Same to the same (?) (in French). Will send out scouts immediately along the different rivers. It will be difficult to get Indians, as they are all out hunting. Suggests the benefit that would be derived by placing about a dozen of volunteers in the parish, for the purpose of scouting, &c. Had applied for leave to go to Montreal, but would wish to know if he is to remain at St. Francis till these rumours are settled. Asks for warrants and for information as to the footing on which Mr. Fleurimont is to be placed. 17

March 26, Jeune Lorette. Girault to Carleton (?) (in French). Asking for provisions for the Indians who served during the last campaign, and for their families. 19

1778.
April 1, Montreal. Hertel to Le Maistre (in French). Asks respecting two officers named in the warrant of subsistence, whether they are to remain at home or come to St. Francis. Page 20

April 24, Montreal. Same to Carleton (in French) asking for compensation for damages done by the Indians to his house in 1775 and 1776. 21

August 1, St. Francis. W. Crofts, 34th Regiment, to———. Asking that letters be forwarded to Col. Campbell, and also the five prisoners, John Goodrick, James Toles, Jotham Harris, Jacob Allen and Elisha Brown, who were taken prisoners by the St. Francis Indians between the Province and New England. 23

August 13, St. Francis. Hertel to Haldimand (in French). Traversy has been seen in the neighbourhood and a search ordered for him; it is suspected that Joseph Lous is helping him, as he has been missing for some days. Were soldiers lodged in the parish, it would be more difficult for strangers to go there. The parish is weak; there are few good subjects, and even among these, there is a timidity, not easy to dissipate. 24

September 18, St. Francis. Crofts to Foy. The greater part of the Indians gone out hunting, in spite of his endeavours and their promises. Has sent out a party to call in those hunting at the greatest distance; is afraid that some of them will pay no attention to the order. Is afraid that some person has been abusing the ears of the Indians. Some of the opposite party made threats of revenge, if anything should happen to Joseph Louis, but there are others who would assist in taking him. 26

September 20, Jeune Lorette. Girault to Haldimand (in French). Sends the rose bush; can have the snow shoes made if required. 28

September 26, St. Francis. Hertel to the same (in French). Is on the point of leaving on a scout; has been obliged to take five Indians, who declared themselves anxious to make up for the faults of their brethren, in not remaining at the village as ordered. Besides these, there are four Canadians, and in case the Indians should abandon the expedition he and the Canadians could fulfil the mission. 29

October 17, Yamaska. Luc Schmid to the same (in French). The progress of the work of building huts for the troops; the huts will contain 92 men and the barracks 98, including two officers and a doctor. Asks for nails, &c., required for the work. 30

October 27, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Reporting the death of Ignace de St. Orme. 31

November 24, Jeune Lorette. Girault to the same (in French). Recommending the granting provisions to three Indians and a squaw, who have come from the Sault for the purpose of hunting, but have been unsuccessful. 32

November 28, Yamaska. Schmid to the same (in French). The German troops have taken possession of the barracks; complains of the damage they are doing to his property. Part of the troops quartered on the inhabitants, among them six women acting as vivandières, who are a great annoyance to the inhabitants; prays that those who cannot be accommodated in the barracks should be removed. Suggests St. Francis as a good parish to remove them to. The amount of work, chopping wood for the barracks, and corvées of different kinds laid on the people of Yamaska; asks if they can be compelled to give all sorts of gratuitous services, many of which he has already refused. 33

November 30, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Information brought by Taxous and his son (two Indians from St. Francis) respecting the intercourse between Joseph Louis and the Americans, who were to cut a road towards the Yamaska River and by the Rivière au Brochette. His

suspicions of Joseph Louis, his mother and her husband. Details given by the St. Francis Indians of their conduct, of that of Traversy and of others. Page 36

1779. January 11, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Stating the difficulty of obtaining fish and game. Gives a good character of the Captain at Nicolet. Joseph Pita, of la Baie du Fevre, had been a Captain of the Pastonné (Bastonnais); was in the same plot as another man referred to, whose name is not given. 9

February 1, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Sending a sleigh load of fish, game, &c., and explaining the cause of the delay. 39

February 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Acknowledging the receipt of the provisions, for which he will personally settle on the journey to Sorel. Goetz writes proposing to go on a scout; he (Haldimand) does not think him stout enough for the journey, but desires to know Schmid's opinion. 40

February 9, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Had gone to the village of St. Francis to get the story of the movements of the Americans from the lips of the Indian himself. The story of the Americans preparing snow shoes, provisions, &c., to come by the River Maska, Missisquoi and Lake Champlain he (the Indian) did not believe, but he was to go on a scout to discover the truth. Negotiations for the expedition, &c. 41

February 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). The news brought by the Indians seems to be only for the purpose of getting up a scout, so as to receive presents. However, they may be sent out to the most suspicious places, and be promised a suitable reward. He may inform Crofts of this scout or not, as he may think proper; the whole affair left to his judgment. 43

February 18, Quebec. Same to Crofts. To send to Col. Campbell at Montreal, the Indians who have arrived with a message from the Colonies. 44

February 20, Quebec. Same to the same. This letter sent by two chiefs of Sault St. Louis, who have arrived with a belt from the Six Nations. They wish to see the effect of the belt on the people of St. Francis, and report to Campbell. 45

February 20, Quebec. Same to Schmid (in French). Acknowledging receipt of the information that two Indians had arrived from the Colonies; they are to be sent to Col. Campbell at Montreal. 46

February 21, Quebec. Same to Captains of Militia (in French). Instructing them to assist Collins to examine the Rivers St. Francis and Yamaska. 47

February 23, St. Francis. Crofts to Foy. Has heard nothing of two Indians having arrived from the Colonies with a message; he believes it must refer to two Indians who had gone hunting and were to return if they discovered anything. Although it was of no consequence, he had reported to Campbell the word they brought, which he repeats here. 48

February 25, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Daxus (Taxus) who failed in a proposed scout, is to be sent on another expedition by Col. Campbell, with the son of Joseph Louis and Cammelein (Gamelin?) to look for Joseph Louis. He (Schmid) believes that Cammelein had written Joseph Louis that they were leaving; they were surprised that he (Haldimand) was informed of the return of the two Indians. There is a great feeling of jealousy towards him (Schmid) and Goetz, so that if it was known they had given information it would raise up enemies. It is said that Traversy and Joseph Louis are both at Cauhascé. 50

1779. No date. Memorandum given to Launière when he went to Sattigan with the two chiefs of Sault St. Louis who brought a belt from the Six Nations. 51

March 3, St. Francis. Crofts to Foy. Has discovered that two Indians did return from the Colonies with letters. The Indian informing was told by one of them that they had brought three large letters from the rebel officer at Cohoos, who also gave one each to Traversy and Joseph Louis, all of which were delivered to Père Germain, who gave news to the same informing Indian of the intentions of the rebels to invade Canada. Père Germain denies these statements, but is a Jesuit and may be playing a deep game. The difficulty of dealing with these people, as he is obliged to promise that he will not give the names of any of his informants. Arrival from the Colonies of a man named Blanchard, who reported that the rebels would appear at La Baie and other parishes on the 8th instant. He is said to have returned to the Colonies. Indians sent out to intercept him. 54

March 4, Yamaska. Schmid to Foy (?) (in French). Taxus has not left with the two Indians, who are rebels. Taxus also told Goetz that the two Indians brought letters from the Colonies which they offered to Père Germain, who refused to receive them, and thereupon they were handed to Chateauvieux, brother of the man who left with the son of Joseph Louis. Goetz brought him before Crofts to tell what he knew. Père Germain had told several in the village that in eight or ten days the rebels would arrive. Has tried to get Taxus to leave on a scout with Goetz and some Indians. Either they will trace some bad affair or Col. Campbell has been deceived. Suggests keeping a watch by trustworthy persons for the return of the two Indians, who will certainly be bringing letters. Does not believe that the enemy can come into the Province this winter, the season being so far advanced that the rivers will shortly be open. 58

March 8, St. Francis. Hertel to Haldimand (in French). The late scouts on the River St. Francis have discovered nothing of any consequence. He has accompanied Collins, who seems satisfied with the timber on the St. Francis. Has recalled St. Martin from Bécancour, there being no scouting parties on that river and also because St. Martin has some connection with Laterrière, whom he does not wish to revisit since the bad affair of the latter. Bazin, an ensign in his company, wishes for leave of absence to go to Quebec. 60

March 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Is vexed that Taxus has not gone with the two Indians sent off to try to secure Joseph Louis. To be sure of them, an order has been sent to Crofts, to employ a couple of trustworthy persons, with the interpreter, to intercept them on their return, before they can reach the settlement. He (Schmid) is to ask Père Germain positively from His Excellency, if he or Chateauvieux had any cognisance of letters arriving from the Colonies, and to tell the reverend father that he (Haldimand) hopes he will never lose a moment in communicating news that may concern the King's service. He (Haldimand) has private information that the rebels receive and send letters by way of the St. Francis. Nothing is to be neglected which may lead to the discovery of the conduct of the people there, as there are many bad subjects on the St. Francis and Nicolet. 61

March 15, Quebec. Same to Crofts. Trusts that he (Crofts) will continue his diligence to detect correspondence with the rebels. Approves of his mode of acting in regard to Père Germain; cannot suppose that a man of his character could be guilty of propagating such incredible reports; the Indian probably invented the story for the sake of a reward. To

1779:

keep an eye on the two Indians; if they set out for the Colonies he is to have them pursued and searched for letters. He is to examine Chateauvieux as to his knowledge of letters being brought in from the Colonies; to apprehend Blanchard, if the information respecting him be true. He is to execute the service mentioned in a letter from Capt. Fraser of the 11th, and to appoint a trusty person to act during his absence. Page 63

March 15, Yamaska. Schmid to Foy (?) (in French). Had gone to St. Francis immediately on receipt of letter of the 11th, to speak to Père Germain, who said he had received no letter by the two Indians, but was informed that they had given letters to the son of Joseph Louis or to Gamelin, who is a good friend of Traversy. Is surprised that letters should have been trusted to these two Indians. Chateauvieux is not an Indian but a Canadian married to a niece of Joseph Louis. He told Germain he was coming to say good bye before leaving and added that if they wanted to catch him and the others, good legs would be needed. Père Germain is to try to trace the letters said to have been brought, but the thing must be kept quiet. If the report that the Indians brought the letters were true, he (Germain) did not believe they would see either the Indians or Joseph Louis; if the French fleet at Boston was to come to Canada in spring, they might see the two Indians, and not Joseph Louis who was too cunning. Taxus had not gone on the scout, as Crofts did not wish him to do so, but had sent another chief with seven Indians. Is sending some deer tongues, &c., to His Excellency. 65

March 16. St. Francis. Père Germain to Schmid (in French). Giving details of the investigation he has made respecting the letters reported to be brought by the Indians. If any were brought they were delivered to the son of Joseph Louis, who can read the Indian language, which his father can write. No letters were offered to him (Germain) nor would any one have dared to do so. He will do all in his power for His Excellency, as he has done hitherto, as much out of gratitude as from a sense of duty, and should anything occur worthy of attention, he will inform the officer of the village, so that it may be communicated to His Excellency. 68

March 16, Montreal. Longueuil to the same (in French). Asking him not to place Brisebois on the roll, he being a relation of his (Longueuil's) wife. 72

March 17, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Enclosing letter from Père Germain (p. 68), also a letter from Longueuil (p. 72) respecting Brisebois. He (Schmid) describes Brisebois as in sympathy with the rebels, and that instead of obeying the ordinances issued by Haldimand, he had jeered and laughed at them. Goetz asserts that one of the Indians arrived from the Colonies declares that he received a package of letters from Joseph Louis and Traversy, which he handed to Père Germain. The Indian wishes to go to Quebec to see His Excellency, but he (Schmid) had advised Goetz to wait for a reply before allowing the Indian to go. Goetz afraid to delay the Indian, in case Père Germain might get hold of him. 73

March 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Acknowledges receipt of the letter of the 17th, enclosing those from Germain and Longueuil. Believes the Père is telling the truth; he is not to speak to him again about the two letters. To examine the statement of Gots (Goetz) on the spot and not to allow the Indian to come to Quebec. Approves of his having given a half Portugaise to Goetz; to give him another in a short time. Brisebois being a reduced officer has a right to be exempted, so that his name is not to be placed on the roll; he (Haldi-

1779.

mand) will have the whole statement respecting Brisebois carefully examined. Page 76

March 28, St. Francis. Crofts to Foy. Has investigated the report about Blanchard, which he finds to be an idle, drunken tale. Has written to Fraser about the scout. Has not had time to examine Chateauvieux respecting the letters brought in by the Indians; one of them has gone down to Quebec with Gates (Goetz). 77

April 9, Pensacola. Andrew Rainsford, Robert Tait, David Holmes, John Whitehill, Alexander Macullagh (commissioners at Pensacola) to Lieut. Governor Hamilton. Notifying their appointment by Governor Chester to succeed the deceased Colonel Stewart (Stuart), Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the southern district of North America. The executors refuse to deliver up Stuart's papers. Settlement of Hazell's account for travelling expenses. Kissinga sent among the Creeks. Details of operations of the southern Indians in Georgia, to assist Lieut. Colonel Archibald Campbell. Cameron's company of royal refugees sent to collect as many Cherokees as possible to march to Georgia or Carolina. The Choctaws and Chickasaws continue firm in their alliance, the former watching the Ohio and Mississippi and the latter scouting high up on the banks of the Ohio. A considerable body of troops is on the Mississippi to keep open the navigation. General remarks. 79

April 22, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Has had no news yet from Goetz; if he went to Quebec it was contrary to his (Schmid's) wish. Père Germain is well satisfied and has promised to give all the information he can obtain from the Indians who are expected from their hunt about the 20th May. Crofts arrived on the 29th of March; all quiet. 86

May 17, Pensacola. The Commissioners to execute the office of Indian Superintendent to Hamilton (?). Representing and complaining of the conduct of Hazell, employed to negotiate with the Chickasaws. The report brought back by the Indian who was sent to the Creeks; he represents the deceitful statements made by Hazell. The Indians continue favourably disposed. Sends an account of the conquest of Georgia by His Majesty's forces. A civil government is again established there, Col. Prevost being appointed Lieut. Governor. 87

May 26, Yamaska. Schmid to Foy (?) (in French). Arrival of a squaw from Cohos, who reports that immediately on the arrival of Gamelin and the son of Joseph Louis, they, Joseph Louis and Traversy, had left for Boston to report to Congress; that she believed that there were about two or three thousand men collected; that she saw seven persons whom she believed to be inhabitants of the upper part of the Nicolet. An Indian, who had returned from the hunting, says that he passed two Bostonians, two Frenchmen and three Indians going from this side. Crofts has sent out a scout of eight Indians and Belleisle. Père Germain maintains his first account of his proceedings. He (Schmid) had arrested a Frenchman who, he believes, is a sailor; he had two letters; had sent him to Col. St. Leger. Asks for instructions for employing Indians in scouting. 91

May 27, St. Francis. Crofts to Tonnancour (in French). His Excellency may be right in his opinion as to the information brought by the Germans, but for several reasons he (Crofts) thinks it right to send a strong scout up the St. Francis. He had sent up provisions to his party of eleven men, for sixteen days, so that they might go high up the river and ascertain whether hostile scouts were on this route, and to intercept them if they were. Requests him (Tonnancour) to send

1779.

all the intelligence he can procure respecting his (Croft's) district. Page 93

May 29, St. Francis. Crofts to Tonnancour. Reports that the scout he sent out had discovered the tracks of the people previously mentioned, both going down and returning on the Nicolet. Gives information respecting the squaw who reported the arrival of Gamelin, &c. 95

May 29, St. Francis. Same to Haldimand. Reporting the discovery made by the scout of the party previously mentioned, and their escape. The Indians on the scout anxious to go to Cohos and strike a blow there, but dissuaded by Belleisle till they could obtain permission. They are ready to start with 20 or 25 men and Belleisle offers to go with them, and he (Crofts) would do the same if necessary, though he would rather not. The news of the spies which the squaw from Connecticut was the first to give, was misinterpreted, so that steps were not taken to intercept them. She has now added that a second party was to set out on the return of the rebels of the first band. The Indians are very anxious to set out to intercept this party or to strike a blow at the frontiers, but he (Crofts) would not sanction this without His Excellency's permission, which he now asks. He defends Belleisle against the charge that he had neglected his duty. 96

May 30, St. Francis. Same to Powell. An Indian arrived from Connecticut reports that Whitcomb, with six hundred men, has left Cohos to come to the Province by the Missisquoi, and that four days after, they were to be followed by 1,000 more. 100

May 30, St. Francis. Same to Haldimand. Repeating the substance of the letter to Powell (p. 100), adding that the inhabitants of Connecticut had been obliged to renew their oath to Congress; that provisions had been collected and other preparations made during the winter for the attack on Canada. Joseph Louis and his son, Traversy and Gamelin have returned to Cohos from Boston, but will not be allowed to come to Canada. 101

June 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Crofts. Is sorry that the rebel spies have escaped; hopes to be more fortunate with the next party; is sending Lieut. Davis of the 31st to go out with the Indians; has no doubt he (Crofts) will have 20 or 25 ready to set out when Davis arrives. Is sending 8 or 10 men from the 34th to assist in scouting. 103

June 4, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (?) (in French). No news from the scout, except that the seven men had escaped. Has offered a reward of $8 for every prisoner or letter taken. Report made respecting Joseph Louis. The character of Belleisle; the Canadians do not like to do anything against the Bostonians. Asks to be excused for speaking so freely. 104

June 5, Quebec. Hertel to Fleurimont (in French). He has been instructed to order him (Fleurimont) and the gentleman of St. Martin to examine along the St. Francis, one to examine towards the Connecticut, the other to discover, if possible, if any one has lately been on the roads in that neighbourhood, and to take a prisoner if it can be done without exposing the detachment. He (Fleurimont) is to choose, in concert with Belleisle, about 18 or 20 of the best Indians; Schmid is to send 12 good men from Yamaska, and Crofts is to furnish supplies. The destination of the scout is to be kept secret. 109

June 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Instructions as to the volunteers to accompany Fleurimont's scout. LeMaistre is to be at Sorel; he (Schmid) is to meet him there to give him all the information possible. 111

June 6, Quebec. Same to Crofts. Approves of his having sent intelligence at once. Capt. LeMaistre will be at Sorel about the 8th; he (Crofts) is to

1779.

write him there addressed to the care of Barnes. Davis is ill; he (Crofts) is therefore to order the interpreter to go off immediately with 20 faithful Indians; two Canadian officers and three or four active men of the 34th to accompany the Indians. The chief object of the scout is to take some prisoners from the Connecticut, but above all to obtain information if troops are moving or to be moved on the Province. Cannot believe such a number are going to Missisquoi Bay where they have no vessels. As he (Crofts) has not been used to the woods he is to remain at St. Francis. To inform Campbell that he (Crofts) has been ordered to send out a scout. He (Crofts) is to forward to Smith (Schmid) at Yamaska, letter instructing him to supply 10 good Canadians for the above scout, all to be under the command of Florimont (Fleurimont). If the scout meet with Joseph Louis and Traversy they are to be secured and sent to St. Francis. Page 106

June 7, St. Francis. Crofts to Haldimand. Has received letter from His Excellency delivered by Tonnancour's son. He (Crofts) is setting off for Sorel as ordered. Jessup has asked for the assistance of Indians to carry up his provisions; their objections to have the mills built in their neighbourhood, as destroying their hunting grounds, and being an excuse for making an establishment on their lands, contrary to the promises in writing of both the French and English; they desire an assurance from Haldimand in writing that this promise shall not be violated. He (Crofts) asks to be allowed to go with the Indians on the scout. The men ordered are ready to proceed on receiving orders. 112

June 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Further respecting the scout. If he can find some brave fellows to accompany Taxus, or any other faithful Indian, in order to arrest Joseph Louis and his companions, they shall be well rewarded. Approves of the promise made to Taxus; would be pleased if he could procure some letters or prisoners. Is convinced of the truth of Schmid's suspicions of the inhabitants; he is to watch their conduct. 115

June 10, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. His Excellency approves of the assistance given to Jessup. He is to assure the Indians that His Excellency has no intention of encroaching on their settlements or hunting by the building of the mills. He (Crofts) may go with the Indians as he proposes. 117

June 12, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Had gone to Sorel according to orders and seen LeMaistre; had furnished twelve volunteers, from whom he believes good news will be received. Another son of Joseph Louis, with two men, has arrived, but the father remained behind; the officer at St. Francis has visited them and sent them in a boat to the village. The conduct of Brisebois represented, as his example may have a very bad effect. Has given Goetz a portugaise for his subsistence. He (Schmid) is about to start for Nicolet, to try to get information wanted. 118

June 13, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). The twelve volunteers whom he had sent to St. Francis had returned for want of canoes. Twenty-five Indians are to leave to-day for the scout, according to orders received through Fleurimont. He (Schmid) will try to get up a company of 20 or 24 young men, to be paid $4 a month, and two Indians, Taxus to be one of the two; the Indians to be paid a little more. He (Schmid) will take possession of the upper part of the Nicolet, on the return of the first scout, so that he can watch from the Nicolet to the St. Francis, to intercept any one coming into the Province. If His Excellency approves of this, Schmid

1779.

asks him to send provisions, ammunition and some money for the men's pay. It is impossible to get any information from the inhabitants of Nicolet or La Baie; none of them can be trusted. Page 120

June 24, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Had received the letter written by Cramahé. St. Onge is strongly in favour of the French, and has sent to warn him (Schmid) that the enemy would invade these quarters, and that he had better be cautious. It was reported that Père Germain had gone to La Baie for greater facility of meeting Gamelin and getting early information. He (Schmid) had warned Crofts, so that he might prevent the three who had arrived (p. 118) from going to La Baie. The Père (Germain) was to remain there only nine days, and then to return to Three Rivers, and not to go to St. Francis before July. News respecting the French is spread through all the parishes; nothing has been yet posted up at the doors of the church; the Père says that if there is any notice posted there, he will give immediate information. 122

June 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Has learned that small parties of rebels are spread between St. John's and Nicolet, doubtless to obtain news of the British fleet that is expected in about ten days. It seems easy for him to have some of these parties intercepted if his young people would undertake it. Notice of his movements should be sent to St. Leger, so that the parties sent out by the latter should not make any mistake. Hopes that the success of the fleets in Pondicherry and in Europe will teach the inhabitants not to believe so readily the falsehoods circulated among them. 124

June 30, St. Francis. Crofts to Mathews. Return of the party that had been sent to the Connecticut, bringing two prisoners from Cohos. Fleurimont has offered to take them to Quebec; Belleisle goes also to answer questions regarding the expedition. Is afraid that little information can be got from the prisoners; the eldest of them says that the rebels have given up all thought of attacking the Province this summer; that the King's Army in Georgia had been taken and that Whitcomb had been most of the spring scouting towards Lake Champlain. He (Crofts) has changed his intention of sending another scout towards the carrying place of Nicolet; will wait till Schmid's men are ready, so that all can go together. Suggests sending up canoes if white people are to be employed up the river, as the Indians are not fond of lending or hiring theirs. 125

July 1, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French.) Had gone to consult Crofts respecting a scout up the Nicolet. The plan is for him (Schmid) to send ten Canadians with an officer of militia, Crofts to furnish four Indians and four soldiers; to go by the St. Francis to the portage of the Nicolet, and to remain 15 to 20 days. He (Schmid) will leave with 20 men for the upper part of Yamaska, also to remain 15 or 20 days and to form a post at Missisquoi. He will send a scout towards Rivière au Prochete (Brochet or Pike River). He is leaving for Sorel to consult St. Leger and to obtain provisions and powder. He will do everything possible to intercept some of the rebel parties. 128

July 5, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. His Excellency approves of the conduct of the party sent to the Connecticut River and of the manner in which he sent the prisoners to Quebec. His Excellency will make some addition to Belleisle's pay. His Excellency approves of the proposal to have six canoes made. 130

July 15, Ooosawitchie. Alexander Cameron, Deputy Indian Superintendent, to Hamilton. Had met Hazel and Kissingua at Pensacola. Eulogy on Colonel Stuart. Account of the expedition of Kissingua to vist the Creeks

1779.

and other nations; finding that the Virginians had burned the settlement of the Cherokees he had returned and is now with him (Cameron). Account of military operations in Georgia and South Carolina, under Col. Campbell and Prevost, with the capture of Fort Johnston. The defeat of the friendly Indians and destruction of the Cherokee settlement during the absence of the men. The activity of the Cherokees in Virginia, South Carolina and the frontiers of Georgia, &c. Page 131

July 28, Jeune Lorette. Girault to Haldimand (in French). Giving an account of his address to the Indians on the conduct they should observe towards Government, &c. He will repeat both in public and private His Excellency's words, and will do all he can to carry out his views. 137

July 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Girault (in French). Is obliged to him for the manner in which he explained to the village his (Haldimand's) intentions. He wishes him especially to tell the villagers that he (Haldimand) is displeased at the coming and going of messengers employed by the rebels, without arresting them or sending warning. He desires only their happiness. 136

July 30, Jeune Lorette. Girault to Haldimand (in French). Had called together the Indians and delivered His Excellency's message (p. 136). They denied all knowledge of the rebel messengers coming and going; that they would be more careful in future and that they would be ready to set out when wanted. The desire of one Zacharie to go to Quebec to ask impertinent questions. 140

August 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Is satisfied with the result of the last scout, and intends to reward the men when he comes to Sorel. 143

August 12, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Proposes to send a scout to the Upper Yamaska after harvest, as it is the custom of the rebels to come into the Province every autumn. Arrival of two Indians of St. Francis. Goetz has succeeded in obtaining information from one of them regarding a meeting called by the rebels. 144

September 10, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. Lonier (Launière) has been sent to procure 10 or 12 trusty Indians for a scout from Quebec. 146

September 14, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Had returned from the scout on the Upper Yamaska; and gone off again to follow the track of three persons coming from the upper part of the river towards St. John's, but had lost them owing to a heavy storm. Fraser, with 12 soldiers followed with him but unsuccessfully. Fraser has left a guard to watch the roads in the direction they took, so as to intercept them on their return. Nothing else new from his post. 147

September 23, Jeune Lorette. Girault to Haldimand (in French). The families of the Indians who left on the scout with Launière are asking for provisions, which they say Haldimand had promised to give when the men left. 149

October 7, Jeune Lorette. Same to the same (in French). Further respecting the demands of the Indian families for provisions, wood, &c. 150

October 10, Jeune Lorette. Same to the same (in French). Thomas, Zacharie and Pierre, three Indians, are going to ask His Excellency to supply provisions &c., to the Indian families. 152

October 21, Jeune Lorette. Same to the same (in French). Respecting provisions for the Indian women, with a list of the families. 153

October 25, St. Francis. Crofts to Mathews. Had assembled the Indians according to orders; the unreasonableness of their demands. He expects the return of the Indians sent to discover the progress made in the

1779.

Hazen road. Is trying to discover the truth of the report, that a rebel Indian is concealed in the neighbourhood. Page 155

October 26, Coosawitchie. Talk of the Cherokees to the different tribes of Indians inhabiting Wabash or adjacent to it, urging them to remain true to the King, against the Virginians. 157

October 28, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. Ordering him to have the Indians he had collected to be ready to go off on a scout, for which Campbell would make arrangements, unless the news expected from Hazen's quarter should change the General's intention. His Excellency does not desire large scouts, and wishes only such Indians as are inclined to go and determined to execute the purpose of the scout. It is to be dispatched from Isle aux Noix to St. John's. Return of Lonière's (Launière) scout, which captured a Lieut.-Colonel and a French Captain with despatches for Congress. The Indians have been fully recompensed. 160

December 30, St. Francis. Crofts to Mathews. Asks whether he shall supply the demands of the Indians who were on Launière's scout. Belleisle, the interpreter, would state verbally the arguments the Indians advanced in support of their demand. On account of Belleisle's fidelity, recommends that his brother be exempt from corvée, he being only 16 and his father 70, and not able to dispense with the boy's services. 162

1780.

January 13, St. Francis. Same to the same. Colonel Campbell is sending down two Indians to Quebec with a belt from the St. Francis Indians, to be forwarded to the villages lying towards the sea, the object being to induce them to unite in defence of the King. 164

January 27, St. Francis. Same to the same. Stating that he has received orders from Campbell to assist in forwarding a belt as far as Lorette. The object of it is to encourage fidelity among the Indians. 165

February 10, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. Informing him that Launière is sent to Montreal and St. Francis to collect about 40 or 50 Indians for a scout, in which he (Crofts) is to assist him. 166

February 25, St. Francis. Crofts to Mathews. The Indians have been detained by bad weather. He (Crofts) has furnished Launière with the number of Indians wanted, and sent Belleisle as interpreter, Gamelin not being yet recovered sufficiently to go on the expedition. 167

March 4, Quebec. Instructions (in French) to Launière, on his leaving Quebec, to go on a scout to the frontiers of New England. 168

March 5, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Reporting that at Bécancour and its neighbourhood every assistance was given to the rebel messengers. 170

March 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). In order to discover the road by which the rebels come into the country, and the people with whom they are in correspondence, Glennie is sent to make all the necessary inquiries. 171

March 20, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Arrival of Glennie; in concert with Goetz an investigation has been made at Becancour to discover those who are in correspondence with the rebels. 172

April 1, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Reporting the steps taken to discover the means of carrying on correspondence with the rebels. 173

April 6, Quebec. Genevay to Schmid (in French). His Excellency is satisfied with his (Schmid's) report, which agrees with that of Glennie, with whom he is to act in concert. Goetz will be rewarded. His Excellency is desirous to have all the information possible respecting the arrival and publication of d'Estaing's proclamation. 175

1780.
April 10, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Further reports concerning the investigations at Bécancour. Page 176

April 13, Quebec. Genevay to Schmid (in French). Instructing him to take steps to discover what intelligence has been brought by young Hanasse and the Iroquois, and if they had any letters from the rebels. 178

April 28, Albany. George Smyth to Haldimand. His application for leave to go to Canada refused by the Commandant at Albany; the request must be made by Haldimand or Powell, with a promise that three persons would be returned in exchange for him (Smyth) and his family. He will make a formal application to that effect by way of New York, to avert suspicion of their private correspondence, and he hopes for the sake of *old Hudibras* that his request for an exchange may be granted. (There are letters in other volumes of this collection signed *Hudibras*, transmitting secret intelligence. The reference here, with indications in other letters, goes to prove that *Hudibras* is the writer of the present letter, Dr. George Smyth, who was afterwards associated with Justus Sherwood in the negotiations with Vermont.) 179

May 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Has received information of the arrival of an Indian from the Colonies, and the intelligence drawn from him by Goetz. As he will probably return carrying letters and intelligence of the arrival of the fleet, he (Schmid), in concert with Glennie, is to take measures to have the Indian seized and the letters taken from him. As this is the time when the rebels are sending in other spies, nothing is to be neglected to secure their discovery and arrest. 181

May 7, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Reporting the steps he has taken to secure the arrest of the rebel Indian through Goetz, who is to profess himself also on the side of the rebels. 182

May 18, Quebec. Genevay to Schmid (in French). His Excellency has been informed that seven or eight rebel spies have been behind the Chambly Mountain and received provisions from the miller who lives there. A reward of ten guineas will be paid for each spy captured. 184

May 31, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Details respecting the rebel spies at the Chambly Mountain. They had taken the miller prisoner and slept at his house. The miller sent word to an officer of militia. Some German soldiers sent out in consequence were seized by Fraser as spies, but Fraser learned the facts from the miller and reported to St. Leger. He (Schmid) wants provisions, powder, &c., for his party to go on a scout. 185

June 10, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). The sergeant employed by Glennie has discovered nothing at Bécancour, except that an Indian who had gone to the rebels on the 25th May, was expected back about the 20th. André is unwilling to go to St. Francis with the sergeant. The only one he trusts is Goetz. He (Schmid) proposes to go on a scout for 15 or 20 days, and will see that all the passages from St. John's to Yamaska, St. Francis and Bécancour are well guarded. There remains only the left fork of the Yamaska, by which there is a short passage to New England. Gives the distances between the different posts. 187

July 2, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Giving an account of his scout, on which he found no trace of people having passed to or from the Colonies. 189

July 2, Niagara. Estimate of Indian goods for a year's consumption of the Six Nation Department, with remarks by Guy Johnson. 191

July 7, St. Francis. Crofts to Tonnancour. Thanks for timely notice of the arrival of Indians; cannot discover that they had any bad designs. 196

1780.

July 19, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Return of four Indians from a scout; they report nothing. An Indian returned from Missisquoi reported 600 men working at roads there. Goetz will go to look after Hanasse, who with his father had gone to the Upper St. Francis on pretext of haying. Page 197

July 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Approves of his conduct. Gives orders that Lafleur, of whom he complains, shall be sent prisoner to Sorel. Brisebois and two sergeants are also to be sent there, so that the charges against Lafleur may be fully examined, as well as the conduct of the others. 199

August 5, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Had gone to St. Francis to instruct Goetz as to the best means of obtaining information from the Indians arrived from the Colonies, &c. 200

August 6, St. Francis. Crofts to Mathews. Arrival of Indians, reporting that they had His Excellency's orders to come to the village. He suspects that they have a double design and repeats the stories they are telling of the arrival of a French fleet in the St. Lawrence, at Halifax, &c. 202

August 10, St. Francis. Same to the same. Explains the delay in sending off the Indian scout that was ordered. Suspicious behaviour of the Indians whose arrival was reported (p. 202). 204

August 13, St. Francis. Same to the same. Stating that the Indians selected for the scout having taken offence at the refusal of some trifling demand they made at Three Rivers, had changed their minds and gone home. Had selected others, who would start next day. Much mischief has been caused by the three suspected Indians spreading false reports. 206

August 16, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Confirming the statement of Crofts as to the bad effect produced by the false reports of the three Indians. 208

August 21, Quebec. Genevay to Schmid (in French). His Excellency is annoyed at the conduct of the Indians. Col. Campbell has received orders to stop at Yamaska on his way to Quebec, and to reproach the Indians for their conduct. 210

August 31, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). The three Indians with Taxus have returned without finding the road (reported to be in course of making by the rebels). There is every appearance that they did not want to find it. An Indian from New England saw it from a height, and following the road to Chambly Mountain he arrived between Yamaska and Rivière à Brochet (Pike River) on the tongue of land between St. John's and Chambly. The Indian has gone to Crofts to offer to show him the road. If the Indian has permission he will set out with Belleisle and a soldier, and it is probable that His Excellency will in a short time have certain knowledge of the road. 211

September 4, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Is pleased that there are hopes of obtaining certain news of the road the rebels are opening. He (Schmid) may prepare to go himself, should Crofts and Belleisle not succeed, and is to take with him such men as he may require, whom St. Leger and Fraser will furnish. 213

September 11, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Crofts has set out; the Indian has promised in presence of St. Leger that he will show him the road. He himself will also set out, if necessary, with a proper party. 214

September 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Is glad that Crofts has set out. He (Schmid) had better wait his return before leaving, so that he could be guided in his search by the result of Crofts' scout.

1780. The preparations are to be made secretly in case the St. Francis Indians should play him some foul trick. Page 216

Sëptember 18, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Crofts returned to St. Francis. Maurer was at Chambly when Crofts arrived there and on his saying that Campbell was at Montreal, Crofts went to see him and was sent back to St. Francis till further orders. He (Schmid) is ready to set off on Friday and has promised the Indians seven or eight dollars if they do their duty. He will also take a party of soldiers and some Canadians. The scout will occupy twenty days, or more if necessary. 217

September 25, St. Francis. Crofts to Mathews. Has received intelligence from Tonnancour that a party of six had entered by way of Nicolet and had gone to Quebec for intelligence. His dilemma at the orders he has received from Campbell, to remain in the village and keep as many Indians there as possible. Asks that there shall be no delay in sending His Excellency's orders, as these people will be on their return in a few days. Desires instructions as to what is to be done about a boy named Holmes, a deserter, now in the village. 219

September 25, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. Schmid having gone on a scout towards Hazen's road, it is unnecessary for him (Crofts) to go. He is to devote his time to intercept the rebel scout. 221

October 7, Sorel. Crofts to Mathews. Giving an account of his setting out for St. John's to meet Campbell; the large number of Indians who joined; the accident by which he was prevented from going, leaving 270 Indians in charge of Houghton without any British officer to assist him. The absence of all Indians from his post, and there being no white people there over whom he has command, he cannot place parties on the passes in the vicinity of his post to intercept spies coming in or going out of the country. 222

October 9, Oath of allegiance taken at Quebec by Joseph Louis Gille, of St. Francis, before Capt. Schmid. 224

October 17, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Transmitting a letter sent him by Tonnancour, which Madame Corben had given him. In his (Schmid's) opinion, the letter is of no consequence, except as an evidence that du Calvet is keeping up a correspondence. The letter, he thinks, is one written innocently by a son of Corben, who is on board a ship. 225

October 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Colonel Carleton has been ordered to visit the new road from Cohos and neighbourhood; he (Schmid) is to accompany him with as many Canadian volunteers and Indians as may be necessary. Joseph Louis will act as guide, and he (Haldimand) hopes that his conduct will show that he has deserved the pardon granted. Carleton is to be shown the most suitable places above the rapids for building posts and storehouses, in case it should be necessary to send detachments to the district. 226

November 8, m aska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Has returned; hopes that Carleton is satisfied with him and his Canadians; he presumes that Carleton has sent a report of expedition. Desires instructions as to paying an Indian brought by Joseph Louis, to assist in guiding the party. Capt. Le Maistre had called at Yamaska during his (Schmid's) absence; expects him to return. 227

November 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Carleton has reported his (Schmid's) zeal and the good conduct of the Canadians on the late expedition. As evidence of his satisfaction he has given orders that each Canadian is to receive a complete equipment; some of them may go to Sorel to receive the articles; they are besides to receive another reward. Le Maistre has gone to St. John's to confer with

1780.

Carleton as to the best mode of obtaining information concerning correspondence with the rebels. If he (Schmid) thinks he could be of service in this respect, he might also go there. On his return with Le Maistre he is to take steps to arrest the servant of P. G. (Père Germain ?),get from him all the information possible and then send him in irons to Quebec, not allowing him to speak to any one on the road; is persuaded that many things will be discovered by his means. Page 229

1781. January 7, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Has returned, but sends no report, believing that had been done by Fraser. Is making ready to form a small company of Canadians, and desires to have an order to join the young men at St. Francis to this company, and to let them have snow shoes and muskets. Is sending a quantity of fish. 231

February 9, Three Rivers. Crofts to Mathews. Has removed here for medical treatment. Has written to Campbell respecting the two points laid to his (Crofts) charge. Trusts that his Excellency will do nothing to injure the reputation of an officer without being sure that he deserves it. 233

February 12, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. His Excellency desires him to remain at Three Rivers until his health is restored. It is far from his Excellency's intention to injure the reputation of an officer; but the prejudices of the Indians, although unfounded, make it more prudent to have him removed from St. Francis. 235

February 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Fraser reports that Joseph Louis has apparently returned to good faith and that he and his family will do everything possible to render themselves useful. In the absence of Crofts he (Schmid) is to look after the conduct of the Indians, calling to his assistance Belleisle and Goetz. Everything of interest is to be reported. Fraser has kept the Indians in their village. He (Schmid) is ordered to send out a scout to examine the new road and to return as soon as possible. So soon as he (Haldimand) has received news from Lake Champlain, he will determine the strength of the parties to be sent out; he orders snow shoes to be made and to avoid drawing them from the stores. 236

February 13, Three Rivers. Crofts to Mathews, defending himself against charges, first of being guilty of taking the life of an Indian, and, next, of allowing ten Indians from Cohos to be at the village of St. Francis without sending notice. 238

February 13, Three Rivers. Same to the same. The good effect of the letter (p. 235) in answer to his last (9th February, p. 233). In obedience to the orders of Campbell, he had called a meeting of Indians to exhort them to fidelity, and to defend the Province which, it was expected, would be attacked this winter. Mr. Piedmont, Godfrey and Chevalier Tonnancour went to the meeting and brought back word of the assurances of fidelity given by the Indians, who promised to set off on a scout for Hazen's road. The Indians have sent their wishes for his (Crofts') recovery of health and for his return. He hopes, therefore, that His Excellency will give orders to that effect. 245

February 15, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Respecting the proofs necessary with respect to Joseph Louis. Will do his best to supply the provisions for the Indians; will send off a scout soon, but the supplies must be got at Sorel. Campbell has sent off Tonnancour and LaBruyère to St. Francis. He (Schmid) has 38 men ready to leave, but they are waiting for snow shoes and muskets. Some of the married men have snow shoes, but they would rather go themselves on the scout than let their shoes be taken; if he had material he would have some made by the Indians as the Canadians do not

1781. make them well. Has heard of the arrival of a St. Francis Indian from the Colonies; is leaving to ascertain what news he brought, of which word will be at once sent to His Excellency. Page 247

February 19, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Assurance of Joseph Louis that his son who had gone on a scout to the new road, would faithfully report what he saw. Report by the Indian returned from Kanibak (Kennebec), of the movements of rebel troops, &c. 249

February 19, Quebec. Mathews to Crofts. Assuring him (Crofts) that his removal was not caused by any desire to injure him. 251

February 25, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). The Indian arrived from the Colonies says that he was forbidden to speak of his discoveries. Return of two Indians and a Canadian for provisions. Campbell has ordered a weekly supply for the Indians. Crofts has left for Three Rivers, de Tonnancour taking his place. He (Schmid) has received orders to purchase wheat, for which Campbell has given him money. Has also received orders to send Indians on a scout to Cohassie, but owing to the bad roads he waits instructions from His Excellency before sending them, especially as he believes His Excellency wished to send a detachment to the same place. Is afraid that some misfortune has happened owing to the imprudence of some British officers in his neighbourhood. 252

February 26, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Reports the return of a scout and the sayings of Joseph Louis after he came from Quebec to St. Francis. 255

March 8, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Reporting that Canadians and Indians have brought no news; all is quiet. 257

March 13, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Reporting the movements of the St. Francis Indians. 258

March 26, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). Is leaving for the Indian village according to orders from Campbell. 259

April 2, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Giving an account of the state of affairs in the village of St. Francis, and of the poverty caused by rum, &c. 260

May 2, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Calling attention to the necessity of putting a stop to the sale of rum, &c. 263

May 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Crofts. There is no necessity for a Court of Inquiry in his case, there being nothing in his conduct to require it. Has sent letters to St. Leger which should satisfy the officers of his (Crofts') regiment, that he was not removed for misconduct 265

Petition by Crofts is at 346

May 7, Quebec. Same to Schmid (in French). Ordering him to send the names of the young Indians qualified to be *coureurs de bois*. This is the best time for Joseph Louis to show that he intends to carry out his promise of fidelity By taking some good prisoners at Cohos and driving out the inhabitants of the new settlements on the Connecticut, he would re establish confidence. Joseph Louis knows the time and the roads by which rebel spies come to the Province and no one can, better than he, intercept them; he is to be furnished with the means of setting out. 266

May 7, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Approving of the steps he has taken to prevent the sale of liquor to the Indians. If the sale by licensed dealers is not stopped by a fine, their licenses must be withdrawn. 268

May 9, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Reporting a meeting of the chief and elders of the village, at which thanks were expressed at the steps taken to stop the sale of liquor, which was causing ruin to the health and families of the Indians. Complaint against Vassal

1781.

for licentious conduct. Twenty Indians wish for leave to go beaver hunting. Page 269

May 13, St. Francis. Roll (in French) of the St. Francis men enrolled on this date. 271

Roll (in French) of the men ordered on scout from the Yamaska company. 272

May 16, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Joseph Louis has left with ten good Indians; he appeared satisfied with the orders received and promised to give every proof of fidelity; he hopes to bring back prisoners and has given a statement of his plan, which is to go by the road and River Connecticut, to a good house, where the blow can be struck, &c. 273

May 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Hopes that he has allowed the Indians to go hunting for 20 days. Is surprised to receive a petition from one Picard, signed by Capt. Crevier and others of St. Francis, stating that Picard had collected the Indians to a Council in their village, at which Belleisle had interpreted. As no mention is made in his (Schmid's) letter of the 9th of this meeting, it must have been held without his consent, and Belleisle has acted without orders. All the papers are sent to McBean for investigation into this affair. Is happy to find that the elders of the Indians approve of the measures taken to prevent the sale of liquor. 275

May 27, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Is sorry to report that Joseph Louis had allowed Major Vilcomme (Whitcomb) to escape when about eight leagues from the village. Is sending down the other prisoner taken at the same time. Thinks that it is useless to send after Whitcomb. Is going to Sorel about Belleisle's affair with Picard. His suspicions of Belleisle; believes that they want him (Schmid) removed from St. Francis. The conduct of some of the Indians reported, with names of those who, he suspects, had gone to New England. The difficulty he experiences in dealing with the captains of militia. 277

Deposition of Abel Larned, a prisoner, follows. 279

May 29, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Is much annoyed at the escape of Whitcomb, the prisoner whom he wished most of all to have kept. Orders him (Schmid) to investigate the matter. Gamelin has brought the prisoner and has been paid all expenses. Fraser, instead of McBean, ordered to investigate the affair of Picard, &c. Points out that this is the time the rebels always send spies into the Province. 280

June 3, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Has sent out a scout of eight Indians to the route by the Nicolet usually followed by rebel spies. Asks for a few muskets, &c., to send off some Canadians with two or three Indians. Fraser has investigated the Picard and Belleisle affair, and has arranged for relays of scouts on the Upper Yamaska. Return of scouts from the Miscekiut, (Missisquoi?) who report having seen a rebel scout of 20 men, led by two Indians. Account of the escape of Whitcomb; it is difficult to understand the character of Joseph Louis. He (Schmid) notices a change in the Indians; believes they have received some news. Madame Joseph Louis states that Picard is selling rum to the Indians. The successful attempt of Fraser to stop the sale. 282

June 17, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Movements of scouts. To all appearance Joseph Louis allowed Whitcomb to escape, on the promise that if the Bostonians took Canada, they would not burn his village. 286

June 23, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Scouts have arrested deserters from Three Rivers. Two others escaped; has been making inquiry

1781. as to where they get provisions; asks instructions about men for Quebec. In a postscript he states that provisions were sold to the deserters by Basile Thibeau at Machiche. Page 288

June 26, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Has allowed 28 of the Indians to go on the war path, having no orders to the contrary; if they bring back prisoners, desires to know if they are to be sent to Montreal. 290

July 2, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Return of the 28 Indians, with two Bostonians dying of hunger; they had left to come to Canada with good news contained in a newspaper. Has allowed the Indians to take the prisoners to Campbell. 291

July 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Has received report of the return of the 28 Indians with two prisoners. Wishes he could avoid sending them to Campbell, as such journeys are expensive and end in nothing. Orders him to continue sending out small scouts; they are to take better care of their prisoners than was done by Joseph Louis; does not wish them to take prisoners in the settlements, but only to watch the enemy's movements. 292

July 15, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Has sent off another scout as ordered. Explains why the Indians went to Montreal with the prisoners. Visit of Launière to the Indians; how he spoke of his (Schmid's) position; his excuses for his conduct. The zeal of the Indians for the service, and their desire for a missionary. Asks to have an order on the captain of militia for a supply of such articles as are needed. 293

A postscript gives an account of an alarm that a body of rebels were marching on the village; prompt relief by Captain Mure, to the great satisfaction of the Indians. 296

July 29, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Part of the scout sent to the Upper St. Francis had gone off to the Kennebec without orders; the others had gone on, and returned without seeing anything. Other reports of Indian scouts. The visit to Quebec seems to have made a great impression on them. 297

August 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Instructing him to examine into the cause of the ill feeling in Yamaska. Is pleased that the manner in which he (Haldimand) spoke to the Indians who lately visited Quebec, has made a good impression on them. They are, however, to be watched; small parties to be kept constantly out towards Cohos and Missisquoi. Macbean is leaving for Sorel; he praises his (Schmid's) conduct; but he (Macbean) troubles himself too much about complaints against the soldiers who are quartered on the inhabitants. 299

August 16, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Three Indians have brought in three rebels out of eight who left Quebec on the 15th of July. Account of their route towards the St. Francis. Four Indians have returned but report that there is nothing new; others are still out. Is greatly pleased to hear that the fleet has arrived. The soldiers behaving badly at Yamaska; details of their conduct and of their treatment of the inhabitants. 301

August 17, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Reporting the return of a scout with prisoners, whom he forbade to speak to any one, it being understood they had brought bad news; that the French and Spanish fleet were besieging New York, &c. Will take care that the inhabitants do not send complaints so often to Macbean. Will carefully watch what takes place in the village; Nahum Bowers has always hunted with the Indians. Reporting the names of the Indians at Cohos; jealousy among certain of them on account of his

1781.

having employed men whom they call rebels. Asks if he is to pay for scalps. Page 304

August 19, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French.) Has settled the difficulties with the people at Yamaska, and arranged for the hay that is wanted. Reports the return of six Indians with two scalps and three prisoners, &c. 307

August 23, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Is glad to find that the Indians of St. Francis are at last doing something. Approves of the rewards given them, but desires him to avoid sending them to Montreal with the prisoners they take; it is enough to hand these over to the officer at Sorel. Joseph Louis and his parties are to be carefully watched. It is reported that Whitcomb, whom Joseph allowed to escape, is now raising 150 men to strike a blow on the frontiers; small parties of Indians and Canadians are to be constantly on the watch to discover the movements of Whitcomb. If his party is discovered on the march, the Indians and the best Canadians are to be assembled at the village; Macbean will send some regulars, and with this force he is to try to surprise the rebel party and to pursue them as far as possible. 309

September 2, St. Francis. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Report of his proceedings in consequence of the orders (p. 309) of the 23rd August. 311

September 16, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Reports the capture of rebels who had escaped from the prison at Sorel. Respecting the measures he has taken to secure arms for the Canadians. The two scouts sent out lately have not yet returned. 313

September 19, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Reporting the return of 12 Indians with rebel prisoners who had escaped from Quebec. Has sent the prisoners down to Sorel. Movements of other Indian scouts. 315

September 22, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of Indian scouts; reports of wretchedness among the colonists; Congress had ordered troops to be raised by Bellie (Bailey); but owing to want of provisions he cou'd do nothing. Whitcomb was quiet at Cohos, where the French were to assemble to take Canada. He is sending some game to His Excellency. 316

October 28, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Return of Indian scouts; reports of the defeat of Cornwallis, and of an engagement in South Carolina between the British fleet and those of France and Spain and that the British had taken two large ships. The rebels making roads, &c. Reports had been spread that troops were to be collected to invade Canada, but nothing had been done. Congress money is no longer current; paper money issued to be called esteyt monné (state money). Expectation held out that the war would soon be at an end to the advantage of the rebels. 318

October 28, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Returning thanks for the goodness shown to him; he can prove his gratitude only by his services. 321

1782.

January 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). An inquiry ordered on the conduct of the 53rd, in the parish of St. Francis. 322

January 7, Yamaska. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). With note of prices of game, fowls, &c. 323

January 21, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Remarks on the orders to send Canadians to the Upper Yamaska, &c. 325

February 3, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Had received orders from Riedesel to send off scouts towards Nicolet. A number have left; the rest will leave immediately. There still remain some Indians at the village who might serve as guides to the Canadians if it is necessary

1782. to send scouts, but the Indians are spread in the woods from Bécancour to Yamaska. Further respecting the Indians, &c. Page 327

February 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Schmid (in French). Hopes that the Indians now hunting in the woods will send information, without loss of time, of any rebel parties they may discover. Canadian scouts with Indian guides to be sent along the Nicolet and St. Francis, thus completing the chain of scouts formed by Riedesel. 330

February 7, Montreal. Schmid to Haldimand (in French). Reporting the conduct of Belleisle in collecting the Indians, &c. 331

February 15, Yamaska. Same to the same (in French). That he had given instructions to the Indians going on their hunt to proceed by the St. Francis to the Nicolet, so as to be on the lookout, and to report anything they might discover. 332

June 18, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Sending two young bears. Riedesel had been at St. Francis and seen the prisoners, who reported that Whitcomb threatened to take Joseph Louis and burn his house, &c. 333

September 1, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). That the Bishop has agreed to send a missionary to the French and Indians at St. Francis. Asks instructions as to the course to be followed with the missionary, as Belleisle, who is French at heart, though British for pay, will always be with him as interpreter. 334

December 14, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Sending reports and suggestions as to the course to be followed with the Canadians and Indians. 336

1783. January 4, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Sending congratulations at the new year. He will not be able to come to Quebec until after the presents are distributed to the Indians. 339

May 11, St. Francis. Same to the same (in French). Sending down two prisoners. 341

June 24, St. Francis. List (in French) of Indian presents brought by M. Launière from Lorette. 342

June 24, St. Francis. State of goods remaining in St. Francis at this date. 343

1784. October 1, Montreal. Statement of Indian goods at the posts taken by order of Sir John Johnson. 345

No date. Hertel de Rouville to ———— (in French). Desires to have information as to the arrangements for the officers who served with him in the last campaign. 348

No date. Presents for the Indians from Governor Brown, from Mr. Strahan and from St. Marks. (This list appears to belong to the papers relating to Florida.) 349

Reports on Indian Nations, &c.

B. 118. B.M., 21,778.

There are neither dates nor names to the documents. The first (p. 1) contains instructions to Mr. Pellycrow, a trader, to investigate the state of the Indians, the instructions being apparently issued by the Governor of Carolina. Page 1

Document from page 13 begins: "Your friend's queries, if fully and justly answered, would make a natural and civil history of the Province of Pennsylvania." It gives an account of the Indians covering 30 pages. 13

The document at page 44 gives an account of the constitution, resources, &c., of Pennsylvania previous to the Revolutionary War, apparently written about 1760 or shortly after, the subject being classed under the titles of "Face of the Country," "Rivers," "Inhabitants," "Routes," "Towns," "Produce," "Timber," "Metals and Minerals," "Weather," "Plants," "Fruits," "Animals and Reptiles." Page 44

REPORT OF INDIAN MEETINGS, TREATIES, &c.—1778–1784.

B. 119. **B.M. 21,779.**

1778.
July —, Montreal. General report (in French) of Indians arrived at Montreal from the upper country in June and July, 1778. Page 1

August 14, Montreal. Report of a Council meeting held at Montreal, present Colonel Campbell, superintendent, several Indian officers, chiefs from the different villages of Canada and a deputation of six chiefs from the Six Nations with a message to the seven villages of Canada. The heads of the speeches are given. 1

August 18. Memorandum upon "the Road belt," apparently a speech by Haldimand to the Indians. 11

August 25, Montreal. Speeches by the Mohawks to Haldimand. 12

August —, Answer by Haldimand to the speeches of the Mohawks. 16

1779.
January 29, Niagara. Council held with the Senecas, Mohawks, Onondagos, Ochquagoes, Caiougas, Tuscaroras, Oneidas and Delawares. 20

February 13, Niagara. Speech of the Indians, enclosed in Butler's letter of 14th February. 25

March 5, Niagara. Speech of Osenegechta, an Onondago, containing charges of treachery against the Oneidas. 28

Answer by Butler (?) on the 7th. 34

March 22, Niagara. Message from the Caughnawagas, of Canada, to the Cayugas, urging them to join the Bostonians. 38

April 2, Quebec. Answer by Haldimand to the speech delivered at Niagara by the deputies of the Mohawks, Onondagos, &c. 41

April 11. Copy of a note and speech by the Indians, sent to Clinton by Butler, in which they express their determination to remain faithful. 49

July 2, Quebec. Speech by Haldimand to the Indians resorting to Michillimakinak and its vicinity, sent to DePeyster to be communicated. 52

July 4, Miramichi. John Cort to Haldimand. Representing that the inhabitants are robbed and ill-treated by the Indians, and asking that steps be taken to relieve them. 57

July 8. Account (unsigned) by Capt. Hervey, of the "Viper," of the proceedings with the Indians at Miramichi; their conduct towards the inhabitants; capture of the chiefs, &c. 59

July 20, Miramichi. Memorial by the inhabitants respecting the turbulent conduct of the Indians between the 15th May and this date. 66

July 28, Miramichi. Treaty of Peace concluded by Augustus Hervey, commander of H.M.S. "Viper," and the Miramichi tribe of Indians, signed by John Julien, chief. 72

Ratification by Hervey. 74

July 28, On board H. M. S. 'Viper.' Capt. Hervey. Commission appointing John Julien to act as chief of the Miramichi Indians, till the pleasure of the Lieut. Governor be known. 75

1779.
August 20, Quebec. Substance of a conference with the deputies of the Five Nations held by Haldimand at the Castle of St. Louis. Page 77

August 23, Quebec. Haldimand. Message to the Micmacs living at Miramichi and in its environs. 81

September 22, Miramichi. Agreement between the Indians and Lt. Governor Franklin to protect the traders, keep the peace, &c. 83

List of rebel Indians taken by the "Viper" follows. 87

September 29, Quebec. Speech (in French) sent by Haldimand to the Micmacs on the Gulph of St. Lawrence. Transmitted to Mr. Smith, of the Bay of Chaleurs. 88

October 31, Niagara. Proceedings with the Indians at Niagara. Speech by Col. Guy Johnson proposing to send part of the Indians and their families to Carleton Island and Canada, as it was impossible to maintain them all at Niagara. Answer by the chiefs that they would take it into consideration. 90

On the 3rd November, they returned for answer, that they could not separate, and would endeavour to help themselves to provisions by hunting, some of those who could be spared might, however, accept of the offer to go to Carleton Island, &c. Johnson after urging the probable want of provisions, and the necessity of providing for their wives and children, offers to supply ammunition for hunting, but does not believe that the rebels will make any attempts this year, and that from Carleton Island the Indians might annoy them greatly during the winter, and return to Niagara early in spring to proceed against them in force. The minutes are signed by Richard Cartwright as secretary. 92

November 2, Restigouche. Joseph M. Bourg, Priest, to Haldimand (in French.) That Mr. Smith had not time to see the Indians, but had entrusted him (Bourg) with His Excellency's speech; encloses the answer of the chiefs, declaring that they had never taken arms against the King's subjects and that the provisions taken from Mr. Robin had been taken from necessity, and that they intended to pay for them. They have sent deputies to Halifax. 96–97

December 29. Message to the Indians at Cape Chat (in French.) Sent by young Launière, who goes with two officers to take charge of the wrecked ships. He takes with him a belt of wampum and some presents, more would have been sent, could he have taken them, but the rest will be sent in spring. Should they assist the shipwrecked crews, money will be paid for the provisions given them and further presents as a reward. 98

December 29. General instructions (in French) to young Launière, when sent down to Cape Chat. 99

1780.
February 12 to February 18, Niagara. Proceedings with four rebel Indians who came to hold a meeting with the chiefs of the Six Nations. The four were arrested by Brant and brought before Guy Johnson. After consulting with the chiefs, it was determined to hold the four Indians as prisoners in the meantime. 101

The correspondence between Guy Johnson and Schuyler, relative to the exchange of Indian prisoners, is appended. Johnson's letter dated Niagara, 7th December, 1779, and Schuyler's dated Albany, 23rd January, 1780. 113, 115

March 28 and 29, Niagara. Proceedings of a general meeting of the Chiefs of the Six Nations, Shawanese, Delawares, Nanticokes, &c., held at Niagara, with Guy Johnson and other officers. 119

May —, Quebec. Speech by Haldimand in answer to a speech delivered before Capt. Fraser, Carleton Island, and the Indian officers, by the Mohawks, Onondagos, Cayugas and Delawares. 136

1780.
June 17, Niagara. Proceedings of a meeting with the deputies of the Six Nations, on their return from the southward; present Guy Johnson and Indian officers. Page 143

July 3 and 6, Niagara. Proceedings at two meetings with the Indians of Ganaghsaragy, Oneidas, &c., from the rebel frontier, held before Col. Guy Johnson and the Indian officers. 152

August 29, Quebec. Answer by Haldimand to the Six Nations, upon their messages sent by their deputies last spring. The date on the endorsation is 5th September. 158

October 29, Niagara. Proceedings at a meeting of Six Nation Indians held at Guy Johnson's quarters before General Powell and Col. Bolton. 162

1781.
November 16, Niagara. Speech delivered by two Onondagos and a Huron from Detroit in answer to that from Col. Guy Johnson and the Six Nations, with a general speech, which he (Johnson) is requested to forward to the Commander-in-chief. 165

1782.
July 9, Quebec. Order (in French) by Haldimand, addressed to the Madawaska chiefs, instructing them to arrest all deserters, and all others not furnished with passports. 169

December 11, Niagara. Speeches delivered by the principal chiefs of the Six Nations; present Butler and Dease, deputy agents. 170

1783.
April 1, Niagara Council held at Niagara, in consequence of a speech from Haldimand, and one from Sir John Johnson; present Brigadier Maclean and officers of the Indian Department, and the principal chiefs of the Six Nations. 175

June 30, Tosioha. Council held by Lieut.-Col. Butler, with a few chiefs of the Six Nations. 180

July 2, Tosioha. Council held with the chiefs and warriors of the Six Nation Indians and their Confederates at the council fire kindled at the Onandago settlement. 184

July 7, Falls of Ohio. Major Wall's (U. S.) speech to the Shawanese at the exchanging of prisoners. 188

July 21, Montreal. Report of a board to inspect invoices, &c., of Indian presents; the report is signed by Benjamin Frobisher, James Finlay, and Richard Dobie, certified by John Campbell, Indian Superintendent, and Richard Houghton, Indian resident. 190

July 22 to 31, Niagara. Proceedings of Sir John Johnson with the Indians of the Six Nation confederacy. 195

August 4, Quebec. Report of a Board to inspect invoices, &c., of Indian presents, signed by Charles Grant, Adam Lymburner, J. W. Tod, William Wood, A. Q. M. G., James Stanley Goddard, Inspector of Indian accounts. 214

August 26 to September 8, Sandusky. Journal and minutes of transactions with Indians at Sandusky. Present, Alexander McKee and Indian officers, Joseph Brant, with a deputation from the Six Nations, and T'sindatton with a deputation of the Lake Indians from Detroit. 220

September 8, Niagara. Answer of the Six Nations to General Schuyler's speech of 29th July, expressing their desire for peace. 193

September 9, Sandusky. A. McKee to Sir John Johnson. The meeting with the Nations at Sandusky has been of singular service in removing their uneasiness, and in preventing them from drawing mischief on themselves by continuing hostilities on the frontiers of the United States. Their well grounded suspicions of the designs of the Americans against their country, confirmed by the movements of intending settlers. Letters from Fort Pitt express confidence that the definitive treaty will be ratified. 237

1783.
October 2 to 6, Niagara. Report of meetings held at Niagara on the 2nd, 4th and 6th of October, by the Six Nations and a deputation from the Shawanese, Delawares and Cherokees. Page 240

October 22, Loyal Village. Answer by the Six Nation and confederate Indians to the speech of General Schuyler, dated at Saratoga, the 29th July, 1783; the answer is signed by Joseph Brant. 246

1784.
January, Schenectady. Schuyler's speech to the deputation of the Six Nations. 249

March 6 and 7, Niagara. Meeting held at the request of the sachems and chiefs of the Six Nations, in consequence of a speech by Schuyler sent to them in answer to their speech sent last fall by Peterus and Little Beard. 261

March 17, Niagara. Butler to Sir John Johnson. Enclosing copy of Schuyler's speech, of the definitive treaty, and of the proceedings at a meeting of Indians (p. 261). The Six Nations are anxious to have a general meeting for consultation. The alarm of the chiefs at the diminution of presents; it almost induces them to think they are to be left by the King in their present melancholy situation. Report of secret negotiations. Peterus with Schuyler, to get the Indians to return to their former possessions, on the promise of peaceable possession and an addition to their lands. Is taking measures to ferret out the deceptions practised. 263

March 24, Quebec. Haldimand to the Six Nations. Has not yet received instructions in answer to their speeches transmitted to the King. In the meantime recommends them to cultivate their land and resume their hunting, the same as before the war. 266

June 2, Detroit. McKee to Sir John Johnson. Report received from Michillimakinak of hostile intentions on the part of the Indians against that post. Suspicious movements among the southern Indians; has employed proper persons to watch them. Delawares are reported to be leaving to settle on the Spanish side of the Mississippi. 267

No date, about July. Message to the Six Nations from the Commissioners of the United States, Arthur Lee and Richard Butler, inviting them to a meeting at Fort Stanwix in September. 269

September 5. Speech to the deputies of the Mohawks, Onondagos, Cayguas and Senecas, apparently by Commissioners from the State of New York. 271

September 5, Buckungehelas Town. George Girty to McKee. Some Cherokees and Shawanese gone on horse hunting again. Kikapoos and Waughweaughtenaes have taken prisoners lately at the Falls and Salt Creek; an army from the Falls has been sent against them. Indians say they did not mean to kill Wilson. Messages from the Spaniards circulating among the Indians. 275

September 7, Fort Stanwix. Speech of the deputies of the Six Nations to the Commissioners for the United States. 275

September 10, Fort Stanwix. Answer by the Commissioners for the United States to the deputies of the Six Nations. 282

September 10, Fort Stanwix. Joseph Brant to the United States Commissioners. Pointing out the improper course taken by Kirkland in dealing with the Indians. Should negotiations prove abortive, he (Brant) was not to be blamed. 286

September 12, Fort Stanwix. Speech of the deputies of the Six Nations. 288

1784.
September 24, Niagara. Return of Indian presents remaining in store on the 15th August, received since that date and issued from then to the 24th September, inclusive. Page 292

September 28, Niagara. Brant to United States Commissioners. His pleasure at the friendly disposition shown at Fort Stanwix by the gentlemen from New York, but was sorry that the meeting was not more general on the part of them (the Commissioners). The difficulty of getting together another large meeting of Indians, for reasons stated. The Indians were much at a loss in respect to a separate message brought by Mr. Deane from Congress, which was unacquainted with Clinton's intention or meaning. The existence of a bad fever adds to the difficulty, but he hopes that all may be settled in spring. 295

September 28, Niagara. Same to Clinton, Governor of New York. Returning thanks for attentions. Believes that although the business calling them to meet at Fort Stanwix was left unfinished, yet the good disposition on both sides leaves nothing wanting to conclude matters but the sanction of the Commissioners of the different States. Would be glad to acknowledge his (Clinton's) kindness should he forward to Montreal the family papers spoken of. 297

September 30, Niagara. Return of provisions issued to Indians and Indian Department, &c., from the 25th March to 24th September, 1784. 294

No date. Haldimand's speech to the Oneida Indians who were acting in the rebel interest, with a translation into the Iroquois language. 299

List of the Indians who signed a treaty of alliance with the Governors of Massachusetts Bay and the delegates of the St. John and Micmac Indians. 307

No date. Minutes of a council held at Niagara with the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagos, Tuscaroras, Oneidas, Mohawks, Delawares, Tidriroonas, Muncies and Conoys, and Lt. Col. Bolton, officers of army and officers of the Indian Department. The council held by order of Sir Guy Carleton. 308

No date. Means suggested as the most probable to retain the Six Nations and Western Indians in the King's interest. There is no signature, but the document appears to have been written by Haldimand in London, and sent to the Ministry for consideration. 322

Correspondence with Officers Commanding at Oswegatchie. 1778–1784.

B. 120. B.M. 21,780.

1778.
September 5, Oswegatchie. Ensign James Davis to Capt. Foy. Representing the bad state of the barracks; thinks he could make them habitable with little expense. Asks respecting the employment of a smith Page 1

December 12, Oswegatchie. Same to Haldimand. Reporting the arrival of Indians from Onondago, with news that a large body of rebels was on the way from Fort Stanwix to destroy Onondago Castle and attack Carleton Island; Captain Aubrey wrote that there had been a very strong scout within a few miles of the island. Is afraid that the Indians cannot be assembled in time, as they have gone hunting. Will keep them when they return; but must furnish them with provisions; sends a return of the provisions in the garrison. 2

Return of provisions follows. 3

1779.

April 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Davis. Enjoining constant vigilance to prevent an anticipated attack on the convoys of provisions for the upper posts, and for this purpose to have incessant scouts. Information of all the movements of the enemy to be sent to Quebec, and also to Carleton Island. Page 4

April 8, Oswegatchie. Davis to Haldimand, forwarding an express from Carleton Island. Accounts have been received that the rebels are marching to take post at Oswego, and that another body is assembling to attack Carleton Island or Oswegatchie. Asks for instructions in event of parties attacking the brigades of provisions. (The instructions had been sent of same date. See letter, p. 4). 5

April 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Davis. Acknowledging receipt of letter of the 8th and reiterating the order as to vigilance, &c. 6

April 21, Quebec. Same to Captain Fraser, 34th. Is directed to take command at Oswegatchie; to take 40 or 50 Indians with him, who with the detachment of the 31st are to be employed for the security of the transport of provisions. 7

April, 23, Oswegatchie. Davis to Haldimand. Reporting a suprise by rebel Indians, and death of two men. Two soldiers who had gone fishing have been carried off. The scout consisted of Tuscaroras and Oneidas, with 30 or 40 whites. There is urgent need for more men, as there are not enough to line one face of the works. (The letter is dated 23rd, endorsed 27th and acknowledged in letter (p. 10) as 27th, but the 23rd is the more probable date). 8

May 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Davis. Acknowledging letter of the 27th (23rd). Is mortified at the loss sustained by four men being taken prisoners; blames him for the want of discipline which led to the loss. Captain Fraser has been ordered up with a considerable body of Indians, to take the command; he (Davis) is to obey him and exert himself to prevent the enemy from interrupting the transport of provisions. 10

May 8, St. Regis. Substance of a Council held by Captain Fraser with the Indians of St. Regis. With the report was enclosed an address from La Fayette, dated 18th December, 1778, but which is not here with the report. 11

May 10, Oswegatchie. Fraser to Haldimand. Reporting his arrival, with 16 Indians from St. Regis, the others had not arrived from hunting. The St. Regis Indians were much alarmed by a message said to have been sent by La Fayette; this with report of the Council has been sent to Col. Campbell. Suggests the formation of a party of soldiers and Indians to guard the convoy of provisions and that a Canadian officer be sent with each brigade of provisions; the officers for this service might be stationed at Lachine or the Cedars, to report to a diligent officer or to the Q. M. G. the time taken on the trip, any delays, or damage to provisions, &c. If the gun boats now at Carleton Island accompanied the brigades between the ports it would secure their safety. Reports the sufferings of the small detachment at Oswegatchie from incessant duty. Points out the insufficiency of the garrison for attacking and pursuing rebel parties; there is little trust to be placed in the Indians remaining. Complains of the conduct of Chevalier Lorimier. 20

May 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Fraser. Suspects there are several St. Regis Indians engaged carrying messages (to the Colonies); an inquiry must be conducted with much delicacy, as it would not do to appear to suspect faithful subjects. Has sent a reinforcement of Indians, and as he (Fraser) may sometimes go with the Indians, Captain

1779.

Robertson and a company of emigrants is also sent so that he may occupy the fort. Lieut. Colonel Carleton will take charge of the arrangements for the safety of the provisions. Respecting the complaints against Lorimier. Owing to the non-arrival of provisions from Europe, the Indians and perhaps the soldiers might supply themselves at certain seasons with fish or game to save pork. Page 25

May 22, Oswegatchie. Instructions given by Captain Fraser to Lieut. Houghton, going upon a scout with Indians. Orders are given to prevent injury to prisoners by the Indians, and they are to be positively prevented from hurting women, children or men unable to bear arms. 28

May 23, Oswegatchie. Fraser to Haldimand, reporting the arrival of Lieut. Houghton with 60 Indians from Caughnawaga; others from the Lake of Two Mountains and the upper country are with those under Lamotte and the whole were joined by 35 St. Regis Indians conducted by Ensign Johnson. The imposibility of keeping so many in good humour and the great consumption of provisions, led to his sending them off on a scout. Had difficulty in keeping the Indians necessary for the defence of the post, from going with them. Instructions are enclosed (p. 28.) 30

May 31, Quebec. Haldimand to Fraser, approving of the steps he had taken with respect to the Indians. Captain Robertson is to command the Fort and he (Fraser) is to direct the Indians. His (Haldimand's) private opinion is that the officers of the Emigrants and of the Royal Regiment of New York take rank according to seniority as in regular regiments. Desires that arrangements may be made for obtaining authentic intelligence of the movements of the enemy. 32

June 3, Quebec. Same to Captain Robertson. Owing to delays in crossing to Oswegatchie, the brigades of provisions are to pass up the north shore. 34

June 10, Oswegatchie. Fraser to Lieut. Col. Campbell. Reports that a rebel scout had crept close to the fort, fired two discharges and taken a prisoner; although scouts were out, they had managed this unperceived. His garrison is too weak to follow, but word has been sent to Carleton Island and also to Houghton, who is close at hand. If any of his party can be got to pursue the enemy they shall be sent, but is afraid it is too late, as their canoes are only four miles off, and the country is flooded, so that they cannot be followed on foot. 35

June 11, Oswegatchie. Same to Haldimand. Giving substantially the same account of the enemy's scout as in the letter to Campbell (p. 35). The little trust to be put in Indians when sent alone. Only the Oswegatchies and four other Indians remain; that is a sufficient number as there is no intention of attacking the transport of provisions and the consumption by the Indians is astonishing. Houghton has returned with prisoners. One, Bagart, might be of service, if his fidelity could be bought. 38

June 14, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Has been informed by Captain Macdougall that two boat loads of rebel Indians passed to Carleton Island and carried off an artilleryman and a negro; suspicions of treachery attached to the St. Regis Indians; an Oswegatchie chief has been in correspondence with the rebels. Reasons for distrust of these Indians; the fidelity of a great part of the Six Nations depends on the number of the King's forces. The advantages of Carleton Island for intercepting scouts. If 200 active soldiers were there they would soon check the insolence of the rebel Indians and unmask the Canadian Indians. La Motte should be sent to Carleton Island to look after the Mississaugas; a British officer should look after the stores,

1779

as La Motte cannot read or write. Is going himself to Carleton Island to speak to the Mississaugas on their late shameful conduct. Page 41

June 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Fraser. Expresses satisfaction at the report made by Houghton of his scout; the want of soldiers to act with the Indians is to be regretted. The weakness of McDougall's garrison prevents him from taking measures against the rebel scout; small scouts are all he is able to afford. The loss of the man carried off by the rebel scouts should be a lesson in vigilance. Economy to be exercised in the expenditure of provisions for the Indians. The next scout goes under the direction of Laurimier (Lorimier) to whom every assistance is to be given. 45

June 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received information of the loss of other two men by the rebel scouts; agrees with him (Fraser) as to the policy of sending more soldiers with scouts, but that cannot be done just now, so the friendship of the Indians must be preserved and the Mississaugas roundly talked to. If the designs of the chief (name not given) are discovered they are to be counteracted. La Motte will be sent to Carleton Island; Nairne has been asked to assist him. From the advantageous position of Carleton Island, he would wish to have a stronger garrison there, but it is not in his power to send one. 47

July 1, Quebec. Same to Robinson. That he must not delay the return of the men sent to his post on corvée, as it may be very prejudicial to the service in the transport of provisions to the upper posts. 49

July 6, Oswegatchie. Captain Fraser to Haldimand. That he has reproached the Mississaugas for their conduct in letting the rebel Indians so near the fort; they have expressed regret and sent off two parties towards Fort Stanwix. One of these has returned with some loss, the other is expected shortly. He (Fraser) had been at Carleton Island to introduce Major Nairne; whilst waiting with him he sent off three parties of Mississaugas towards the Mohawk and Fort Stanwix. Intends in two days to send a scout of 12 or 14 soldiers with a trusty Indian guide to the Mohawk. They hope to be able to take two or three important rebels with their papers, which may throw light on their present views. He will also instruct them to take a courier, if possible, with his dispatches. His reasons for sending white men on this scout; the conduct of the Indians has much altered for the worse, evidence of which is given in detail. 50

July 12, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. The arrival of Lorimier, and assistance given to forward his scout. He (Fraser) feels deeply the suspicion that private pique would interfere with his public duties; it prevents him speaking freely on matters under his own inspection. The disputes between Lorimier and the Indians and the steps taken to induce them to go where they would be of service are given in detail. Lorimier has gone off with 260 men and will have 300, almost without control. The approbation of His Excellency has been communicated to Lieut. Houghton for his conduct on scout. His (Fraser's) opinion of Lorimier. 54

July 19, Oswegatchie Captain Robertson to the same. Stating that he has never kept the corvée men; only those who went to Carleton Island with Du Vernet had been detained. 60

July 20, Oswegatchie. Fraser to the same. A scout of Mississaugas under Lieut. Macdonell has returned from Wood Creek and round Fort Stanwix without discovering anything. Another scout has returned after killing a man and two women near Fort Herkimer. One of the Indians is dangerously wounded. 61

1779.

July 29, Oswegatchie. Fraser to Haldimand. Reports the return of Lorimier's scout from Fort Stanwix with twenty-nine prisoners. The prisoners were surprised while mowing and taken without opposition, except from two sentries, one of whom was killed. Contradictory reports of the proceedings. Reasons given in detail for believing that the Caughnawagas are domestic enemies and suggestions as to the manner in which they should be dealt with. Squandering presents upon Indians does no good. The duplicity of the Caughnawagas in dealing with the Oneidas, and their bad conduct generally, of which details are given. Page 62

The report brought by Lorimier's scout is at 71

The intelligence brought by the prisoner is at 75

August 4, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Teheresie, with a passport from Butler, states that he has important intelligence for His Excellency. Repeats his former statements respecting the treacherous conduct of the Caughnawagas and suggests that they be severely punished. 67

August 7, Oswegatchie. Same to the same, giving a detailed account of the treacherous conduct of Teheresie; he must be strictly watched. How the Six Nations can be made useful and completely detached from the rebel interest. The Oneidas might be got to betray Fort Stanwix, which the Six Nations regard as a standing menace. Calls attention to the necessity of preventing merchants from fitting out Indians to trade with the rebel Indians. 68

August 9, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of David, a Mohawk chief, with a party of fourteen Mohawks and Cayugas on their way to attack the Oneidas. They wish to have some Mississauga and Canadian Indians to join, so as to make the attack general. Johnson has been asked to send word to the Abenakis that there is an opportunity to go to war, but to leave it to David to explain the design. The Mississaugas are much wanted. Wonapus has been sent out with a belt to collect all who are hunting. The Iroquois cannot be told, as the matter is to be kept secret, and they would insist on being fully informed. It is a good time to make the Canadian Indians declare themselves. The Delaware who carries the letter is a good man. He, however, knows no European language but Erse. 77

August 10, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Substantially the same as the preceding letter dated the 9th. 79

August 22, Carleton Island. Same to the same. He has come to this place to forward the departure of the scout against the Oneidas. His difficulty in securing the assistance of the Mississaugas. The Iroquois and Abenakis have each sent two men. The zeal of the chiefs of these two tribes. The excellent character of David the Mohawk. None of the Oneidas are to be killed, unless it cannot be avoided; they are to be brought to Carleton Island and kept there as hostages. Word received from Butler of the approach of the enemy to the Six Nation country. David thinks it best, however, to go on the original expedition. The St. Régis Indians express sentiments of fidelity and say they are willing to go where ordered by His Excellency. 81

August 31, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Has received and complied with a requisition from Langan for a scout of Indians from here to the Mohawk River and back. Desires to know how far he is to comply with requests of this kind. Calls attention to double demands from Five Nation Indians who have intermarried with and are living among the Canadian Indians. 85

September 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Fraser. Orders have been given to assemble a force of Indians of the Seven Nations of Canada to march for Tioga; he may conduct the force. A strong detachment will be sent with

1779. Sir John Johnson; 100 men of the 34th will be a part of it. Injunctions as to the care of provisions. Page 87

September 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Fraser. Important despatches to be forwarded to Major Nairne by a trusty non-commissioned officer. The precautions to be taken to ensure the safety of the dispatches are minutely detailed. Orders have been given to Nairne and Bolton to send the troops in vessels across the lake. He (Haldimand) is anxious that Fraser should be at the appointed place before the troops. 88

September 10, Oswegatchie. Fraser to Haldimand. Return of Little David unsuccessful, owing to the conduct of the Mississaugas. Attack by David on a working party. Alarm of the Indians at the reported defeat of Butler. 90

September 11, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Will collect as many Indians as possible, to co operate with those from below in reinforcing Butler. Has written to-day to Sir John Johnson to know if he (Fraser) can be useful. 92

September 16, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Reporting that certain goods had arrived with a pretended pass. Having no storeroom, he has referred the owners to Major Nairne. Desires to have instructions for his guidance in similar cases. Sends report respecting Bently, who should be watched. 93

1780. April 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. Directing him to keep scouts out constantly, so as to guard against any interruption to the transport of provisions to the upper posts. The same orders have been sent to Carleton Island, and to Lieut.-Colonel Campbell. 94

July 12, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Reports the return of an Indian scout with a prisoner, taken near the Little Falls on the Mohawk; he was going express with letters which were taken and are here enclosed. The Indians had burned 20 houses and barns, killed many horses and hogs, and did other damage. A scout of 18 Indians goes off to-day for Stone Araby. The Caughnawagas are very troublesome; he will get rid of them as soon as possible. 95

July 31, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Applying for a commission for his son. 97

July 31, Quebec. Brehm to Robertson. The intercepted letters received. In future he is to open before sending them, as he may require to act on information contained in them. His Excellency approves of his sending off the Caughnawagas. 99

August 2, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Reports the return of a scout from near General Hertzman's house; account of the damage done. There are no inhabitants between the German Flats and Stone Araby. Will send off a good party of Indians and soldiers in a few days. Expects Mr. Clignancour in three or four days. 100

August 8, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Reporting the return of Clignancour's party from the Mohawk, with two prisoners, &c., taken below the Little Falls. He reports that the Oneida village was burned by a party of Indians from Niagara; that a large body had taken post below Fort Stanwix; that the French, Spanish and rebel fleets were worsted everywhere. Twenty odd Indians with ten or twelve soldiers will be sent off in a few days. 101

August 14, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. He has sent off 36 Indians with a sergeant and 12 privates to the Mohawk, above the German Flats, in consequence of the utility of this place to Fort Stanwix. As soon as the Indians of this place arrive from Montreal, he will send them off with a few white men to the Mohawk. He does not keep Indians fit for war here, but sends out frequent patrols of white men. Asks for shirts and shoes for them. 102

1780.

September 10, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Return of scout with one soldier killed and two wounded. Two prisoners brought in, one—a German—refuses to tell anything. The scout killed two men at Conajoharie, burned a number of houses there, near the German Flats and in Sneyder's bush. They met another scout of Indians from Carleton Island, within a day's march of the inhabitants. The Indians of this place are going out to revenge the loss of their white brothers; some white men will be sent with them as usual. The prisoners report that 400 soldiers came to Stone Araby, Forts Dayton and Herchmer, where they are in small parties of from 10 to 30 men; many of the horses are picketed, the country easily alarmed and the barns full of grain. Page 104

September 14, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of letters, &c., and urging that his son should receive a commission. 106

September 23, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Six smart Indians with white men have gone to the Mohawk River. Has given his nephew (Ensign Robertson of the 53rd) leave to join Sir John Johnson. 107

September 27, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Stating the circumstances under which he had sent Indians and white men to Captain Fraser, and trusting that his doing so will meet with His Excellency's approval. Will beat up for volunteers for an excursion to the Mohawk. 108

October 2, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Sending His Excellency's approval of the leave given to Ensign Robertson to accompany Sir John Johnson, &c. 110

October 9, Oswegatchie. Robertson to the same. Report by scout of the arrival of reinforcements at Fort Stanwix. The scout has brought in two prisoners from near Fort Dayton, and burned houses, barns, &c. 111

October 22, Oswegatchie. Same to Mathews. Thanks for His Excellency's approbation. Is sending off another scout. 112

November 11, Oswegatchie. Same to Brehm. Return of a scout with no news. His proposal to destroy Ellice's mill, and his opinion that teasing the people at the German Flats will drive them out, in which case the garrison at Fort Stanwix must follow. 113

November 27, Quebec. Mathews to Robertson. The most effectual measures are to be adopted to destroy Ellice's mill. 115

1781.

January 15, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. He has sent off a scout to destroy Ellice's mill, being the earliest favourable moment. Has ordered the Indians to assemble in February, so that a large scout may be sent to amuse the people on the Mohawk River. 116

February 3, Oswegatchie. Same to Haldimand. Further respecting scouts. 117

March 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. Instructing him to furnish Joseph Brant with such men as he may require for an expedition he is projecting. Fifty pairs of snow shoes to be made by the Indians for scouts. 118

March 7, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Haldimand. He will observe the orders in letter of the 1st March. Reports a proposal made by a prisoner to take Fort Eaton; asks for approval of the plan, and that he himself be allowed to take charge of the expedition. Does not think Joseph Brant's proposal can be carried into effect, the rivers being now open. 119

April 9, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Sending state of Forts Eaton and Herkemer and further details of the rebel prisoner's proposal. 121

April 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. To send out an intelligent party to intercept a convoy of 70 sleighs sent from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix; prisoners, but not scalps, to be taken, and full information

1781. obtained as to guns, &c., sent up the Mohawk during the winter, and what preparations are making at Schenectady. Page 122

April 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. Cannot commit the execution of the plan against Fort Eaton to him (Robertson), as it would clash with other views. 123

May 7, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Haldimand. Scouts sent out. 124

May 10, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Return of Indian scout with two prisoners; another scout met within four days of the Mohawk, who are expected back in ten days. 125

May 27, Oswegatchie. Same to Brehm. A scout of eight Indians sent off to the Mohawk. Another scout returned with a prisoner taken near Little Falls, and with information respecting the brigade of bateaux with provisions from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix. The convoy to return to Albany. No reinforcement for Fort Stanwix. 126

June 1, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Return of the large scout with seven prisoners. The destruction caused by the scout. Will keep out scouts, the Oneidas being on that communication. The want of Indians and clothing. The rebel prisoner that went with the scouts has returned; he had behaved well. 128

A prisoner—Thomas Baxter—reports the burning of Fort Stanwix, either by accident or by the soldiers on purpose. Colonel Willet with 1,600 men is to garrison the posts on the Mohawk, and is now on the march with all the Oneida and Stockbridge Indians. A large fort to be built near the Little Falls. 130

June 15, General order signed by J. Hand, Adjutant General, congratulating the army on the success of Major General Greene, in South Carolina. On the 10th of May, Lord Rawton evacuated Camden, on the 11th Orangeburgh surrendered to General Sumpter; on the 12th Fort Mott surrendered. The post of Augusta is invested by General Pickens. Lt. Col. David Cobb, of the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, is appointed A.D.C. to the commander-in-chief. 131

June 20, Quebec. Mathews to Robertson. Acknowledging receipt of information. 133

July 4, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Return of scouts with information substantially the same as already reported. 134

July 10, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Return of a scout with ten deserters from the Mohawk, who confirm previous reports. A thousand bateaux are building at Schenectady, reported to be for New York, but believed to be for the Mohawk and against Canada. A French engineer superintends the new fort. 135

July 19, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Seven of the royalists that came from the Mohawk have gone off on a scout with Indians and whites to get off a number of their friends; they say that if scouts are kept out as a present, Schenectady will soon be the rebel frontier. 136

July 20, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Asking for authority to stop passing bateaux should the King's service require it. 138

July 26, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of different bodies of Indians to go to war. A party of 50 from the Lake of Two Mountains and St. Regis sent off to Major Ross at Carleton Island, who requires their services. 140

September 6, Quebec. Mathews to Robertson. Instructing him to go to Carleton Island to consult with Major Ross on Indian affairs. 142

September 6, Oswegatchie. Return of provisions in store. 143

September 9, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Sends the result of a survey on stores; the bad state of things when he took charge here. Asks for bateaux.

1781.
Return of a Mohawk Indian, who reports the defeat of Washington by Clinton. Respecting his (Robertson's) son. Page 144
September 27, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Mathews. Had been to Carleton Island and sent such men as Major Ross asked for. 146
October 4, Oswegatchie. Same to Haldimand. Asking for the appointment in the Indian Department vacant by the absence of Lieut. Houghton from ill health. 148
1782.
March 9, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Return of a scout from Ellice's mill, with a prisoner who had alarmed the people and thus saved the mill, but was himself wounded and taken. He reports the surrender of Cornwallis; also that 400 sleighs had arrived at Kinderhook from Boston with arms, and that a body of troops was expected up the Mohawk. Different scouts are now out. 150
March 14, Oswegatchie. Same to Brehm. Respecting stores and the mode of conveying them. Details of Indian scouts. Tinling leaves for the Island. He (Robertson) will go to Canada after the scouts leave. 152
June 30, Oswegatchie. Same to the same. Reporting the destruction of Ellice's mill, &c., and death of Gersham Skinner, a contractor. 155
July 8, Quebec. Mathews to Robertson. As a mark of approval of his conduct on the expedition to Ellice's mill, His Excellency has appointed his (Robertson's) son an ensign in the 84th Regiment. 157
July 17, Oswegatchie. Robertson to Brehm. Asking him as a friend to use influence to obtain the payment of his (Robertson's) command money. 158
July 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson (private). Notifying him of his appointment to Michillimakinak and instructing him to proceed to that post taking his son with him. The appointment is not to be spoken of in the meantime. 160
1784.
May 23, Montreal. Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Stating the length of his services in surveying the land, and asking for such pay as His Excellency thinks his labours and expenses merit, &c. 161
June 1, Montreal. The statement follows. 163
Memorial addressed to Major Mathews for General Haldimand, stating Mr. Monier's service as a loyalist, asking that he receive the same amount of land as is given to captains. 164
August 31, Oswegatchie. Return of ordnance stores and of the persons under whose charge they are at this post. 165

CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS COMMANDING AT DETROIT— 1776 TO 1783.

B. 121. **BM., 21,781.**

1776.
September 9, Chambly. Sir Guy Carleton to Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. Has no objection to Hay being employed in the Indian Department. Page 1
September 14, Chambly. E. Foy, D. A. G., to Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. Returns of stores; of fortifications, barracks, vessels on the lakes, &c., to be made twice a year. 2
October 6, On board the "Maria" off Point au Fer. Sir Guy Carleton to Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. The limitation as to expenses not to affect such as are absolutely necessary for putting the post in a state of defence and keeping the Indians ready. They are to be kept ready to join him (Carleton) in spring, or march elsewhere as wanted. 3
October (?) Crown Point. Same to the same. Steps to be taken, on the information of Rochblave, to stop correspondence between the colonists and the Spanish

1776. Governor, but no breach between the two nations is to be made. New vessel is to be built; David Beaton to command her. Page 4

October 30. E. Foy, D.A.G., to Hamilton. No boats or vessels to pass on the lakes without proper passports; and no vessels larger than a common boat to be built, except those for the King's service. All suspected persons to be seized and sent to Montreal with proofs. 5

1777. February 2, Quebec. Sir Guy Carleton to the same. Much must be left to his (Hamilton's) discretion, at such a distance. In the present commotion the Legislature, which has met, cannot make regulations for remote situations; the power of the sword only can be trusted to. The Indians to be kept firm. Only after the troubles are over will his presence be necessary to get the settlement in order. A copy of the minutes of all councils with the Indians to be transmitted, and everything affecting the general interests to be transmitted to the different posts. He (Hamilton) has been appointed to the Commission of the Peace for the Province at large, to apprehend and send down all guilty of criminal offences. 6

May 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Forwarding ordinances, &c., passed by Legislative Council. Regulations as to the administration of justice, &c., at Detroit, must be deferred. Wants his views on these subjects. Returns of stores and of Indian licenses to be transmitted. It is impracticable to send troops to Rocheblave. Provisions are ordered; naval stores scarce. To investigate the report of the taking of a fort by the Shawanese. Lieut. Governor Abbott's accounts. 11

May 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Forwarding copy of Lord George Germaine's letter; Lieut. Col. St. Leger has similar orders. 8

March 26, White Hall. Lord George Germaine to Sir Guy Carleton. Plans for the next campaign; consideration of making a diversion by Indians on Virginia and Pennsylvania, as proposed by Hamilton. Not a doubt that Indians will readily engage. Hamilton to get together as many Indians as possible to create alarm on the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania, and to encourage the loyal inhabitants to join corps on the promise of 200 acres of land. This would divide the rebels and weaken their main army, and so bring the war to a more speedy issue. Indian presents, &c., to be supplied. List sent of persons recommended by Lord Dunmore. 8

May 22, Quebec. Sir Guy Carleton to Lieut. Governor Hamilton. From the 10th of August last the commanders of the King's vessels are to be paid by the Crown, not by the contractors, and to take the oath of allegiance. Returns of their names, &c., to be sent. Only armed vessels of the Crown to navigate the lakes. Hamilton's opinion wanted as to the traders and their loyalty or otherwise. 14

July 2, Quebec. Same. Circular respecting the assistance to be given in the conveyance of merchants' goods by the King's ships on the lakes. 16

September 15, Quebec. The same to Lieut. Governor Hamilton. The arrest of James Sterling. He has been allowed to give bail and to return to Detroit for his family. The pass may be extended or contracted as he (Hamilton) thinks best for the King's interests. Returns to be sent of the names of civil and militia officers to be supplied with commissions. Rocheblave has drawn for his appointments. The troops withdrawn from the Illinois to save expense and Rocheblave is to draw on Detroit after this. Has no desire for offensive operations against the Spaniards or other foreign powers, but any hostilities on their part must be opposed. 17

September 26, St. John's. Same to the same. The conduct of the war taken out of his (Carleton's) hands, and the management on the western frontier assigned to him (Hamilton). Will have every consideration for the

1778.

naval service. Orders as to the lake vessels sent to Bolton; the rules as to freights. Urges his departure from Montreal and to confer with the commissary about provisions for the upper posts before leaving. Page 21

March 14, Montreal. Sir Guy Carleton to Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. The conduct of the war having been taken out of his hands, can give no orders respecting the proposed expedition against Fort Pitt. Will submit the plan to Haldimand on his arrival. The claim to Hog Island; does not think it would be advisable to grant land there to prisoners or refugees. Such grants might be made, if at all, to old settlers. 22

August 2. Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. The reasons for De la Motte's long stay. 24

August 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Introducing Mr. de Bellefeuille. 32

August 6, Montreal. Same to the same. No object to be gained by taking Fort Pitt to hold it, but if there are considerable magazines of provisions it might be useful to destroy it. The policy of driving back the advanced settlers. The granting of lands would give an opportunity to the rebels to introduce spies. The necessity for economy in providing for the people dependent on Detroit. A Jesuit missionary for the Indians; they might get all the property they conquer if done without expense to the king, and not interfering with the rights of the Five Nations. Militia arms to be repaired, as new ones cannot be supplied just now. The management of the lake marine placed in the hands of Col. Bolton. To endeavour to support Butler with the Five Nations, by means of the Indians from Detroit. Copies of all standing orders, &c., received to be transmitted. Regulations as to drawing money for accounts. 25

August 26, Montreal. Same to the same. The manner in which the Wabash Indians might be employed in the Illinois to drive out the rebels and prevent intercourse with the French and Spanish. The parties sent from Detroit should co-operate with them. To communicate with Mr. Stuart to secure the southern Indians. Detroit will be strengthened from Niagara. Desires more substantial proof of Bentley's guilt than what has been sent. To watch his goods for the Illinois and the disposal of goods sent by traders to Detroit. 32

August 27, Montreal. Same to the same. (Secret and confidential). Relating to the best means of regaining the Illinois. 37

October 7, Sorel. Same to the same. The convenience and saving of expense in cultivating the ground at the posts, so that they might be nearly, if not quite, self-supporting. 38

1779.

April 8, Quebec. Same to the same. The suddenness of his movement on the Illinois prevented orders being sent. Receipt of his letter with news of the taking of Vincennes; will soon see if the rebels intended to attack Detroit. Capt. Brehm sent there and to Niagara to consult with Lernoult. Reported reduction of Georgia will probably encourage the Southern Indians. To undertake nothing considerable without weighing the difficulties of transport, &c. 40

April 8, Quebec. Same to Captain Lernoult. Approves of the defensive measures at Detroit. Has sent Captain Brehm to ascertain the true state of things in the upper country. 43

June 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Authorizing him to apprehend all persons abetting the rebels. 45

July 23, Quebec. Same to the same. The astonishing consumption of rum at Detroit must be restricted. 46

1780. February 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Major DePeyster. The expenses of Indian Department at Michillimakinak enormous; desires to be informed why. The success of the scout on the Ohio should have a good effect on the Indians. Approves of employing the Wabash Indians to prevent Clark from establishing himself on the Falls of the Ohio, which would keep open communication between Fort Pitt and the Mississippi. Sinclair's striking at the Illinois may favour operations. Page 46

May 8, Quebec. Same to the same. To lessen the enormous expense of Indian presents, supplies will be got from England. Estimates to be sent down of goods wanted. 48

May 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Owing to the death of Capt. McDougall, Hog Island (Isle aux Cochons) is not to be disposed of, but claimed by the Crown. Mrs. McDougall will be reimbursed. 49

July 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letters by McComb and Perault, with intercepted letters to Cols. Clark and Todd, and report of the measures he had taken to check the rebels on the Ohio, and to take Vincennes. Approves of the steps taken with respect to encroachments of people from Kentuck, and to secure the Indians in their rights; hopes the Indians will act faithfully with Capt. Bird, but in spite of the vast treasure lavished on them, no dependence can be placed on their services. Instructions how to deal with them. To seize Frenchmen tampering with Indians and send them down in irons. Excess of prisoners to be sent down. The infamous conduct of the rebels to prisoners, especially in the case of Hamilton, would justify retaliation; he wishes to forbear, but if the number of prisoners becomes inconvenient they may be employed on the works. Desires to diminish the list of Indian officers but Du Quindre may be employed if useful. The enormous expenses for Indian goods must be checked. How it has been increased and the steps to be taken for its reduction. Journal to be kept of expenses. 50

July 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Has resolved to have the land cultivated at the posts to save the enormous expense of transport of provisions. The land at Hog Island to be reclaimed for this purpose. Lieut. Colonel Bolton may probably supply persons for this work. Loyalists to be employed and supplied with implements. Appraisers to be appointed to value the property for compensation to Mrs. McDougall. 56

August 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Remarks on the immense expenditure for Indians and plan for reducing it in a proper manner. Their reprehensible conduct with Capt. Bird. Complaints made against Sinclair at Michillimakinak to create jealousies. The necessity for all the commanders to work in concert. To come to an understanding with Sinclair as to claims of the Indians at St. Joseph's. Existing rules as to trading with Saguenaut (Saginaw) Bay to be observed, except when occasion arises for modifying them. Messrs. Finchley and Fisher cannot be trusted at a distance; they are not to winter at Detroit nor to be allowed latitude in summer. 58

September 29, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. The General is inclined to believe Bentley to be sincere. DePeyster is to signify His Excellency's willingness to forgive the past; his small quantity of goods to pass and he himself to winter in Detroit. 62

1781. January 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Report of La Balme's defeat and his commission received. To study how it can be improved. It was the beginning of a general attack, which will probably now be attempted in spring. The sentiments of the

1781.

Miamis little better than those of the Canadians or La Balme's arrival would have been reported. Baubin may remain with them; he may send authentic and speedy intelligence, obtained through scouts, and to be forwarded, when received, to Brigadier Powell. Sketch of Hog Island received; approves of his arrangements of families on it and of provision for the prisoners. Page 63

April 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has honoured the bills drawn for £44,962 N.Y. Cy. His concern at the amazing demands, although he is aware of the persecution of the commanders at posts from the Indians prompted by the avidity of traders. 65

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received copies of letters from Joseph Brant and Chêne; the impossibility of anything being done against Detroit or even the Indian country, the Virginians not being able to spare troops to act in conjunction with the settlers on the frontiers. It will be the fault of the Indians if they allow the settlers to establish themselves. The Indians at Sandusky are vigilant and enterprising, but so long as they are supplied with provisions from Detroit, they will wait and let the active season pass, while the enemy are effectiug their purpose. Indian goods in future to be supplied from England or Quebec; economy to be observed. Requisitions will be supplied and Brigadier Powell is instructed to prohibit purchase of rum, &c. at the posts. Issues of rum to be restricted. The Indians to be informed of the supplies and restrictions. Money for Schank to pay the seamen will be sent by next opportunity. 66

October 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Reports of Brant's success and hopes of pursuing it against Clark. Joseph's conduct an example to the other Indians. To represent to them their ability to repel the enemy if only united. Has accepted bills for £35,225 13s. 6d., but expresses surprise at the expenditure being incurred. 71

November 1, Quebce. Same to the same. Has received estimates for Indian goods and copies of letters from McKee and Thompson, who have had to abandon the pursuit of Brant's success, owing to the caprice of the Indians. Money thrown away on them; had an equal number joined Brant's 100, and a company of rangers, Clark's fate would have been decided. The Indians who distinguished themselves with Brant should be well rewarded. 73

1782.

May 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Bills accepted for £17,917 1s. 6d. The trouble that he knows will be caused by the new regulations as to the Indian supplies. Brigadier Powell has transmitted letter respecting Clark's intentions. Cannot send assistance, but does not think it will be needed. His satisfaction that the Indians are united to support their own and the rights of the Crown. Clark can have no hope of success against Detroit. To dissuade the Six Nations and Delawares from attacking Fort Pitt. To get all information respecting its strength, &c. Hopes for news of the successful return of the party sent to dislodge the Illinois settlers at Chicagou. 74

May 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Received intelligence by scouts who were engaged by the enemy on the route to Sandusky. Massacre of Christian Indians at Muskingum. Hopes the small detachment from Niagara will keep the spirits of the Indians till Powell can send rangers, and that the massacre at Muskingum will rouse the Indians. The capture of the boats with flour will, he hopes, encourage the Indians. Approves of the measures to relieve the remaining Christian Indians. 77

July 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received of the defeat of the rebels at Sandusky by the rangers and Indians under Caldwell; unfortunate

1782. that it was tarnished by cruelties on Col. Crawford and two captains, which may be prejudicial should an accommodation be in agitation; no doubt the event proceeded from the massacre of the Moravians. His abhorrence of acts of cruelty to be communicated to Indians. Respecting McKee's application for land. Page 79

October 21, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Approves of defensive measures adopted with respect to Indian territory; is to confine himself to defensive measures so far as the safety of the post will admit. The Indians to be restrained from hostility except in defence. The list of Indian officers and pay enormous; as great reduction as possible to be made. Approves his reasons for giving up the cultivation of wheat, he is to encourage the cultivation of Indian corn. 81

November 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Brigadier McLean to forward intelligence from New York and instructions thereupon. Not probable that any attempt will be made against the upper country this season, but if no change take place, it will be undertaken early in spring. Reinforcements cannot be sent this fall; to ascertain the enemy's intention and have recourse early to McLean, and communicate with Captain Robertson, at Michillimakinak, as well as with Niagara. 83

1783. February 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received from McKee of the destruction of a Shawanese village by Virginians, and their taking post there; is persuaded that they have retired. Six Nations determined to retaliate for the stroke at Standing Stone village, and asking assistance. By express orders he cannot comply, and the Indians are to be dissuaded, but they may be assured of support in their own defence. Is pleased that reductions are made in the Indian Department. Respecting the application for *lods et ventes* which he is unable to comply with. 84

March 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Received report of Indian Council; the retreat of the rebels across the Ohio after destroying the Chilicothe village. Trusts it is the same affair as that called *the Standing Stone*. Every exertion to be made to prevent incursions that might be an obstacle to the desired accommodation. The propriety of keeping out scouts. The attempts of the rebels to extend their frontier in the upper country to be secured in case of peace. Approves of the chiefs being prevented from going to Quebec, and of the reductions in the Indian Department. Rocheblave to receive his allowances at Quebec. 87

October 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Owing to the absence of Maclean and the retirement of Dundas, he (DePeyster) is to take command in the upper country. Is to repair to Niagara. Hay is to go at once to his government at Detroit. The business to be left as clear as possible for him. To communicate to Capt. Robertson at Michillimakinak, so that he will correspond with Hay at Detroit. 89

(The rest of the volume consists of selected letters from Lieut.-Governor Hamilton, which will be found calendared in volumes B. 122 and B. 123.)

Correspondence and Papers relating to Detroit.

1772-1784.—Vol. I.

B. 122. B.M., 21, 782.

1772. May 3, New York. Stephen Kemble, A.D.C., to Major Etherington, 60th Regt. General order to secure uniformity in the issue of provisions at the different posts. Page 1

1773.
September 22, Detroit. Philip Dejean. Return of the inhabitants of Detroit, their possessions, cattle, houses, servants and slaves. Page 2

1774.
May 3, Vincennes. St. Marie to General Haldimand (?) (in French). Sending reports required by Gen. Gage. Has received one from M. Maisonville. Has had to visit the Illinois with Mr. Perthuis to obtain information, part of the titles having been carried off by M. Clouvier. The census of Illinois ready and certified by M. St. Ange and Pierre Nasse, commandant at St. Louis. 3

September 4, Detroit. Alexis Maisonville to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Census taken of Vincennes; messenger delayed by Indian disturbances. Thanks the General for the free carriage of his effects by a King's ship. 5

1777.
February 6, Rahas. Richard McCarty to Rocheblave (in French). Sends greetings to Rocheblave's family; has been ill. Has written on current news. Arrival at and sudden departure from St. Louis of two Englishmen. Sends a deed for registration. Is looking for an Englishman reported to be a good builder of mills. Reported killing of two Frenchmen from Detroit. Four merchants abandon their houses on the Illinois owing to threats by Indians. 6

1778.
January (?) Detroit Lt. Governor Hamilton to Genl. Carleton. The weak state of Fort Pitt. The taking of Philadelphia makes it unlikely that the rebels will strengthen it. The alarm on the Ohio; inhabitants fleeing. George Morgan, the rebel Indian agent, confined at Fort Pitt but released. Killing of Shawanese by orders of commandant. Disbanded soldiers settled near Fort Pitt confined for loyalty. Friendly Indians bring in prisoners and scalps; proposed attack on Fort Pitt in the spring. Demands for stores. Message to Delaware-towns to assure the well affected of protection at Detroit. Should the old Jesuit missionary die his papers to be secured. The loss of population by the restrictions on the settlement of land. Restoration of the rights of common on Hog Island recommended. Shall grants of land be made to refugees? The river frozen across. 26

February 3, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Edward Abbott to Major Beaulon (in French). Instructions to prevent inhabitants from taking possession of land; to maintain Fort Sackville; to prevent the sale of liquor; to assure refugees flying from the violence of American settlers that they will enjoy protection. 10

February 8, Fort Gage. Rocheblave to Carleton (?) (in French). Had gone to Vincennes to confer with Abbott, and returned by the Wabash to ascend the Mississippi. The disposition of the Indians. Armed boat from Fort Pitt plundering and taking prisoners. Design to seize Lt. Governors Abbott and Hamilton and Rocheblave; intrigues of Congress with inhabitants. Armed parties commanded by an officer from Philadelphia in the country, and Congress corresponding with the Spanish Governor of New Orleans and the commandant. The design of Congress to seize the lower Mississippi by the help of the people of Natchez and Manchac, and to induce them to furnish warlike stores. The strength of the country as a place of retreat for the chiefs of the revolt. Believes that this is the object, with reasons. The complicity of the Spaniards at New Orleans. Regrets the absence of a small force to protect the country. Suggests the policy of encouraging desertion from the rebels and of granting land to refugees. The ruinous state of the roof of the fort. Has drawn for his expenses which are necessary, although deceived by apparent quietude, he had previously recommended their discontinuance. Will cease to charge expenses to the King's

1778.

account, but will pay them at his own risk, trusting that he will not be left the plaything of the neighbours and Indians. Begs to be replaced by some one of English origin. His constant worries. Part of his expenditure has been charged in Lt. Governor Abbott's account. Page 12

February 15, Vincennes. Henry Butler's examination before Rocheblave (in French). Had come from Pennsylvania and been forced to bear arms for the rebels; had left Fort Pitt three months before and joined the Sieur Morin, whom he found hunting on Belle Rivière. Hearsay evidence as to movements of Congress, &c. 21

February 26, Detroit. Prices current of food at Detroit, enclosed in Lt. Governor Hamilton's letter of 25th April. 25

March 17. Rocheblave to Lt. Governor Hamilton (in French). Delaware war chief reports rebels making a fort on the River Chaoüanos; the Delawares have killed four of them and lost a chief. Believes the rebels are preparing this country for a retreat; troops wanted. Sieur deGrosellier going to look for M. Cerré's merchandise. Will warn Hamilton if the rebels take possession. 33

April 12, Vincennes. Rocheblave to Lt. Governor Hamilton. M. Monbrun's report to the commandant. (Monbrun was intrusted by Lt. Governor Abbott with orders). The state of the settlements on the River Aux Chanoinons. The settlers satisfied with the Lt. Governor's orders, and willing to join his flag. The desire of the Indians to attack the English settlements, kill all they could find and put a collar on Rocheblave's neck. The hardship of having to suffer however loyal. The Indians satisfied with the Governor's promises, and ask for powder, &c. 103

April 22, Detroit. Prices current of food at Detroit, enclosed in Lt. Governor Hamilton's letter of 25th April. 34

April 25, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Carleton. On 26th January searched traders to Sandusky for correspondence with rebels, but failed to find it. Fined them for excess of goods over pass. 30th January; John Montour assists Virginians to escape to Fort Pitt, they are followed and recaptured. Montour released at the request of Indian chiefs; others kept in irons. 7th March. Arrival of Lt. Governor Abbott and family from Vincennes. Wabash Indians at post cannot be kept in order except at great expense, or by troops. The bad effects of French influence at all the remote posts. Reports from de Celoron of Indian expeditions on the Ohio. Ammunition sent; war parties exhorted to humanity. 11th March. Arrival of Indian warriors; they have accepted war belts, and as they believe the Virginians can do little good or harm, they will likely be sincere. 29th March. John Turney from Quebec brings a belt to the western Indians from the Six Nations through Col. Butler to support the Government. 1st April. Charles Baubin reports that with Lorimier and Shawanese Indians he reconnoitered the fort on the Kentucky east of the Ohio. Daniel Boone and 26 men captured by Indians who kept Boone. His account of distress on the frontier and Kentucky. The humanity of the Indians; inhabitants invited to come to Detroit. 20th April. Return of Hazle, a messenger carrying a letter to Moravian minister; has brought back letter from McKee, Indian agent, confined by rebels at Fort Pitt, but escaped with three men, two Girtys and one Matthew Elliott. 23rd April. Hazle is conducting the three men. McKee's character and usefulness among the Indians. Designs of the Virginians against French River. Col. Bolton and Col. Butler warned of them. Virginians have attacked a Delaware village by mistake. 25th April.

1778. Governor Abbott sends word of news from Rocheblave of 28th February that the Philadelphians had shaken off Congress and allowed the King's ships to come up the river; that Congress had fled; that the people desired peace, and that the chiefs were flying by way of Fort Pitt. Capture of traders' effects by rebels, attempt on Rivière au Boeuf probably to divert the attention of the Delawares from the lower Ohio. Shall lay a bar in the way of communicating with New Orleans. Non arrival of Lamothe with instructions. A Huron of Lorette reports that Bentley has supplied ammunition to rebels. Correspondence between Spaniards and Virginians. Page 35

April 25, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Carleton. The sloop "Angelica" advertised for Michillimakinak; the great quantity of goods and provisions proposed to be sent in her by the merchants and the extravagant price of grain and flour have induced him to have an investigation of the quantity of flour, live stock, &c., to prevent a monopoly and to secure the quantity necessary for the post. The Hurons want another missionary, the old Jesuit being superannuated. The jealousy between these and the Sandusky Hurons. They want possession of the land taken from the rebels. The arms for militia very bad; some wanted from Quebec. The expense of gunpowder for Indians. Sends letters from Rocheblave; list of Indian trade licenses and prices current. Good conduct of the company of volunteers. 43

April 25, Detroit. Same to the same. Recommending Capt. James Andrews for his ability as a seaman, &c. Capt. Thompson, inspecting the Naval Department, has gone to Niagara. His report on the Naval Department at Detroit. The necessity for a person to superintend the arrival of vessels, their cargoes, &c. Capt. Thompson recommends Mr. Algie, of Quebec, for the office. 46

April 25, Detroit. Lt. Governor Edward Abbott to the same. Left Vincennes on 3rd February, reaching Detroit on 7th March, after a painful journey. Had left the place before the arrival of the Indian hunt, to avoid the large expense for presents, the want of which would exasperate the Indians. Hopes for approval. Had been obliged to incur large expenses for Indians, for which had drawn on Mr. Dunn. Suggests the appointment of a person at Vincennes to prevent the Indians joining the rebels. Incloses instructions left with Major Beaulon. 48

April 26, Detroit. Census of Detroit taken by order of the Lieut. Governor. 195

May 26, Illinois. Inhabitants of the Illinois (Joseph Vesinat, Joseph Verrault, Cories Jaunetot, Louis Chatellerault, Amable Vel, Baptiste Casterigue, Eustache Lambert, Lionnais) to Rocheblave (in French). That Maillet had delivered the letters and would zealously prosecute the work. The conference with the Indians, who had had their minds prejudiced by the speech of the Spanish Governor of St. Louis. (Sent to Lieut. Governor Hamilton and forwarded by him to Carleton on 6th August. This letter is stated in the endorsation to Lieut. Governor Hamilton's letter of 6th August (p. 107) to have been written in 1777.) 8

June 8, Detroit. Lt. Governor Abbott to General Carleton. Encloses declaration of Mr. Monbrun, Vincennes. The employment of Indians by the rebels has been of great hurt, but they were forced into that service to avoid pillage. The cruelties of the Indians to the defenceless. He advocates the securing the neutrality of the Indians rather than using them in war. 50

1778.

June 9, Detroit. Governor Hamilton to General Carleton. The Indians to meet in council in a few days; he hopes for instructions as to their inroads on the frontiers. If not received, will dispose of part of the savages in small scouts, but retain the most reputable in the neighbourhood to be ready for service. La Mothe not yet returned; hopes, however, to keep the savages in good humour. Sincere wishes for Carleton's safe voyage to Europe. Page 52

June 14, Detroit. The same. Report of a council with the Ottawas, Chippewas, Hurons, Pottawatamies, Delawares, Shawanese, Miamis, Mingoes, Mohawks, the tribes of Washtanon, Saginaw, &c., Delawares and Senecas. Present, Lt. Governors Hamilton and Abbott, Depy. Agents Hay and McKee, besides other Indian officers. The names of the chiefs of the tribes are given and reports of the speeches made during the council, which lasted from the 14th to the 20th June. 54

June 20, Fort Gage. Rocheblave to Lieut. Governor Hamilton (?) (in French). Brigandage by detachments from Willing's men on the lower Mississippi; ill-treatment of British subjects after making them take the oath of neutrality. Retaliation by the inhabitants of Natchez and others on the corps guilty of these acts. The armed vessel, guns, &c., taken and the maurauders killed or made prisoners. 89

June 29, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton. Report of council with the Wiattonons, Quinquaboos and Mascoutins. Present, Lt. Governor Hamilton and Depy. Agents Hay and McKee; sworn interpreters, Charles Baubin and Isidore Chesne. Names of chiefs given and reports of the speeches. Council lasted from 29th June to 3rd July. 75

July 4, Fort Gage. Rocheblave to Carleton (?) (sent by Hamilton to Quebec, 6th August) (in French). Reports of brigandage of Willing, *à soi disant* Captain for Congress. Has carried off plunder from the British settlements on the lower Mississippi to the amount of $1,500,000. British Arkansas destroyed and people carried off to Spanish settlement. Details of the acts of brigandage at Natchez, by Willing and by gangs who had joined him. Their odious acts have roused resistance but their success is due to the general sympathy with them of the great part of the settlers. The Spaniards at New Orleans have supplied Willing with clothing for three or four thousand men, under cover of selling to merchants; although the real merchants can only get a small quantity. Gunpowder also sold to the rebels. Barge loads of plunder sent off and provisions from Fort Pitt to New Orleans A messenger sent to warn Natchez. Spaniards preparing to build forts on the Illinois, where detachments are to be sent. Vessels despatched to Vera Cruz for soldiers. The discouragement of the settlers; the conduct of people of English birth less patriotic than that of the new subjects, who, however, have little hope of defending themselves. Spaniards offering inducements for settlers to come into their territory, but unsuccessfully. Suggests the plan of exporting the crop to New Orleans, as a means of starving out the Spanish battalion. The Spanish crews have taken possession of the houses deserted by the British settlers. Complaints sent to New Orleans. Urges his being relieved from his charge in the Illinois by some one of British origin, to do away with the jealousies which exist, although these are groundless; the selfishness and greed of the settlers. Troops urgently required to prevent the importation of munitions of war, &c., and the gathering of armed brigands; no time to be lost if the affection of the people is to be retained. The Indians well disposed but not to be trusted. His expenses since 24th May, 1777; begs for a settlement; will draw on Mr. Dunn. 91

1778.

July 4, Fort Gage. Rocheblave to Thomas Dunn, Treasurer, Quebec (in French). That he has drawn in favour of Dejean for £1262 stg., for expenditure since 24th May, 1777. Page 101

July 4, Fort Gage. Same to the same. Bill of exchange for £1,262 10s. stg., on Treasurer Dunn in favour of Dejean. 102

No date, probably August, 1778, Detroit. Lieut. Governor Hamilton apparently addressed to General Carleton from Detroit, in August. Hoping he would continue to govern the Province. Col. Bolton reports provisions wanted for Indians at Niagara. Sloop will sail for there with stores. Report on the naval department. Arrival of Capt. Lernoult. Return of Lamothe from a scout. Death of Lieut. Gouin ; his mother's destitute situation is worthy of relief. The Shawanese and Delawares, it is hoped, will act more heartily than before; provisions that are required for them. List of commissions, &c.; difficulty of obtaining men to act as judges. Lamothe will report as to prisoners taken in Indian scout. His zeal. (Letter p. 52, marked Detroit 4, is dated in June, 1778. Lamothe, it says, had not yet returned. The present letter marked 5, speaks of his return, &c., and was evidently written before Hamilton went to Vincennes.) 255

August 2, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lt. Governor Hamilton. DelaMothe has been detained for despatches. Has been paid £100 sterling for expenses. 106

August 6, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Carleton. Enclosing letters of 26th May and 4th July from Rocheblave. Reports that French and Spanish emissaries are tampering with the savages. Spaniards making every effort to alienate the savages, but so far they have not gained their good will or confidence. 107

August 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lt. Governor Hamilton. Does not see any essential point would be gained by reducing Fort Pitt, owing to its distance, but if there is a large magazine of stores there, it would be a useful service to destroy it, as well as the crops and habitations of the advanced settlers on the frontiers, as this will increase the difficulties of the rebels, if they attempt operations on the Lakes, and by driving back the settlers, the increased consumption of goods would harass their brethren and be better than inviting them to the posts, where they must be maintained at great expense, unless they were ready to take up arms. The plan of granting lands to such people would offer an expedient to the rebels to introduce their friends who would act as spies. The grants, besides, must be made in a regular manner and there is no time for such concerns. Has written on the subject of Lamothe. The heavy expense for maintaining so many in Detroit during the present troubles must be lessened where its necessity is not clear. Will attend to the wishes of the Indians for a Jesuit missionary (see letter 25th April). It would be good policy to give the Huron and Sandusky Indians the lands they take from the rebels, if the conquests are made without expense to His Majesty and do not interfere with the rights of other nations of Indians. The arms of the militia reported bad, must be repaired as well as possible, as there are none till a supply is received from England. Every economy must be used in the distribution of gunpowder, but it is not his intention to limit him (Hamilton) as he can best judge of the wants of so distant a department. Ships on the lakes placed under Col. Bolton's control, and requisitions to be made to him ; with respect to Indian inroads, he is to support Butler's movements with the Five Nations. The rest is left to his own judgment. To transmit copies of all standing orders, &c., left with him. Rules laid down as to drawing bills for expenses, and furnishing vouchers, &c. 108

1778.
August 8, Detroit. Lieut. Governor Hamilton to General Carleton (?). A party of 300 rebels had arrived in the Illinois, taken Rocheblave prisoner and exacted from the people an oath of obedience to Congress. A rebel officer and 30 men gone to Cahokia to receive the allegiance of people there; has no doubt they are now at Vincennes, as Gigault, a French priest, had his horse ready to start from Cahokia to receive the submission of the people at Vincennes. De Celoron has set off with belts to the Wabash Indians. Rocheblave mentions four English frigates at the entrance to the Mississippi. No vessels at Detroit. Sends this by bateau. To support the Wabash Indians properly will entail great expense, but they are the only barrier at present to the rebels, and to the French and Spaniards. A large quantity of provisions still to be forwarded to Detroit, besides merchandise from last year, not yet arrived; large quantities wanted for savages and trade, and vessels alone not sufficient for transport. Merchants would rather risk carriage in bateaux than incur loss, &c., by delays of last year. Page 115

August 10, Montreal. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hamilton. Letter sent by Mr. Bellefeuille. His zeal while serving with Canadian troops. Seeks his fortune in the upper country. Is recommended to Hamilton's good services. 117

August 11, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Carleton (?). Sent off Chabert yesterday with letters by bateau to Niagara, and recapitulates the news in them, of the movements of rebels. Believes the party to be part of the marauders from Fort Pitt under Willan (Willing?) (See pages 89, 91.) His infamous character. His repulse at Natchez, and news of frigates in the Mississippi have probably induced him to return without getting ammunition at New Orleans. Instructions to De Celoron to spike and destroy the guns at Vincennes which would have deterred the Indians. Refers to the expense in supporting the Wabash Indians already mentioned. Their satisfaction with their reception. Reports of a war with France and Spain. The delays in bringing up merchandise, &c. His disagreeable situation with respect to the shipping, which is controlled by the commanding officer on the authority of Col. Bolton. 118

August 12, Detroit. Same to Lt. Governor Cramahé. Had left all the papers relating to Hog Island at Quebec last year. The claims of the inhabitants to be produced should Capt. McDougall prosecute his pretensions, as he believes their title to be sufficient. If the island were granted as a common, the inhabitants could not surrender the rights of their posterity. 124

August 12, Detroit. Same to the same (?). Is earnestly looking for news, instructions, &c., from Canada. Indians in good temper, but he can give them little support or troops in their expeditions. Reports of a French and Spanish war. His authority has lately been cramped, so that he will shortly have little influence left. Has no control over the vessels. The disposition of the people requires more than the shadow of authority, but he will do his duty, as he sees a storm approaching. 122

August 17, Detroit. Same to the same. Is sending papers relating to a prisoner, for the Chief Justice. If sent to the Sheriff they might miscarry. The bad character of the prisoner, Nicholas, *alias* Lamy Thibault, charged with murder. List of papers and witnesses; return of Indian trade licenses; petition from the inhabitants relative to Hog Island. The vague and irregular character of law proceedings. Reported that Judge Livius is gone to England. Will send as full as possible a state of the post; sends American news-

1778.

papers; their bad effect; will make an example of any who parade disloyalty. Girty reports that the Delawares still go to Fort Pitt, but only till their corn is ripe enough to allow them to move to Scioto. If they remove from the frontier will repent sincerely. At least 400 Indians are assembled to attack Fort Kentucky, and bands are ranging the banks of the Ohio Has taken steps to intercept bateaux from the Mississippi on their return. Goods arrived from Fort Erie for a trader at Michillimakinak. Desires instructions thereupon. Page 125

August 26, Montreal. General Haldimand to Lt. Governor Hamilton. Is to take steps to support the Wabash Indians, but to see that the expense is not thrown away. The Indians ought, from the expense to which Government has been put for them, to undertake to clear the Illinois of invaders; the parties sent out, if well directed, should cut off communication with the French and Spanish. The important service to be rendered is to fall upon the boats and vessels as they pass. The favourable situation of the Wabash Indians for this; by acting in concert, the lower part of the Ohio might be filled with savages, to be kept constantly succeeding each other. Communication to be kept up with Mr. Stuart among the Cherokees, as if the southern nations could be engaged, success might be looked for; will reinforce Detroit from Niagara on arrival there of troops; provisions also will be sent, but there are so many posts to supply that saving is urged. Has detained Bentley on the report of his being dangerous, but specific charges wanted; he has been allowed to send up goods for the Illinois. The conduct of his men to be watched to prove his guilt or innocence. To watch how the powder, &c., of the merchants is disposed of, so that they may not fall into the hands of the rebels. 128

August 26, Montreal. October 7, Sorel. Same to the same. Summary (in French) of the letter immediately preceding, and a similar summary of letter of the 27th August immediately following and of letter of 7th October, at page 215. 133

August 27, Montreal. Same to the same, (marked secret and confidential). Desires to know, from his knowledge of the disposition of the Indians and militia, and of the best modes and routes through the adjacent countries, what is Hamilton's idea of the practicability of recovering the Illinois and the means to be employed for that purpose. 134

August 28, Fort Bowman, Kahos. Col. Geo. Rogers Clark, Virginian troops, to Kinaytounak, Renard chief. Endorsed, commission given by the rebels to the chief of the Renard Indians, sent by Gauthier to Major DePeyster, 13th May, 1778 (?). 136

August 28, Miamis. Celoron to Lt. Governor Hamilton (in French). An Indian reports the arrival of Virginians at Vincennes; they had arrested LeGros after seizing his goods and had sent him to Illinois; that Gudert and two settlers had also been seized to be sent there, but the Indians had claimed them as brothers. Has been detained by illness and to await the reply of the village, not yet made. The Indians do not appear disposed to go to the Illinois. Indians who went to Kaskaskias to meet the rebels are not yet returned. The merchandize for Vincennes still at the Miamis. A party of savages gone to attack the rebels at the Falls. 137

August 31, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton. General report of the militia and volunteers at Detroit. 139

August 31, Detroit. Same. General return of stores and provisions received, forwarded, issued, condemned and remaining in store at Detroit, from the 25th December, 1777, to 31st August, 1778, both days inclusive. 141

1778. Sept. 5 (?), Detroit. Hamilton to General Haldimand. Congratulates Haldimand on appointment. Will prepare reports, plans, &c., regarding the settlement, the forts and garrison. The general good conduct of the Indians. The humanity of the Indians to prisoners. Rebel reinforcements at Kentucky. Forts on that river and jealousy of the Shawanese. M. de Quindre brings reports from there of the defeats of the rebels, who are wearied out. Major DePeyster from Michillimakinak confirms reports of taking of Caskaskias and Cahokia. The Spaniards not inclined to help the rebels. The French at the outposts not to be trusted and most of the traders rebels at heart. The ill effects of Rocheblave falling into rebel hands, as he had great influence over the Indians. No word from Illinois or Vincennes; will not be surprised to hear the rebels are driven away by the Indians and well received by the French. Has letters from Chevalier at St. Joseph; does not trust him, will root him out when he has the power. Sends list of Indian goods purchased from Messrs. Macomb, &c. The reasonable prices charged by the Messrs. Macomb and their readiness to take Government bills. Recommends attention to the claims of Mr. Adhemar, a trader. The refusal of Brigadier Robertson to honour bills for wood. Has confiscated the goods of traders to Sandusky. The opinion of Attorney General Grant unfavourable, but will persevere in enforcing the law against traders supplying the rebels. The absence of Judge Owen cause of risk to him (Hamilton) as he is obliged to act as judge and executor of the law. Recommends Mr. Hay, Indian agent, and M. de Jean, Justice of the Peace. Can give little information respecting the post and its dependencies. Commissions for officers of militia, &c., not arrived. Has been obliged to buy all the powder for Indians this year. Has written to Governor Cramahé the reason of the neglect to send the state of the Naval Department, &c. Page 184 143

September 5, Detroit. Same. Prices current at Detroit.

September 5, Detroit. Same. List of officers, interpreters, &c., in the Indian Department, district of Detroit. 144

September 5, Detroit. Same. List of goods on hand for the Indian Department. 145

September 5, Detroit. Same. List of officers of militia at Detroit. 149

September 5, Detroit. Same. List of barracks and furniture, bedding, iron utensils, &c., at Detroit. 151

September 9, Detroit. Same to General Haldimand. The arrival of Capt. Grant, Capt. Shanks, Mr. Bellefeuille, Lamothe and others, by the "Gage." Lamothe preparing to go on a scout; his party consists of young, active men. Is happy to have received answers to several letters with instructions, which will be attended to. Will render service to Mr. Bellefeuille; suggests his appointment as surveyor of roads and bridges. Has never granted lands, but has intimated that no Indian deeds are valid till authorized by the Chief Governor at Quebec, although he has allowed necessitous persons to till land for subsistence, but without claim to its possession. Has written to Col. Bolton that volunteers, militia or Indians will be sent to Col. Butler, while the season permits. 152

September 9, Detroit. Same to the same. Will forward the instructions he has received from headquarters, from September, 1775, to 8th September, 1778. 155

Sept. 16, 17, Detroit. Same to the same. Letters received by Capt. Betton arrived in the "Dunmore." Will do everything in his power with regard

1778.

to the Wabash and the invaders of the Illinois and Vincennes. Three Frenchmen, Myette, Baron and Monbrun, appointed to act for the rebels in the Miamis. Will forward a letter from de Celoron. The Wabash Indians do not relish the entry of the Virginians, and accuse the Piankashaws of having enticed them in. Baubin's account of the intentions of the Indians towards the rebels; the French are interfering in their (the rebels) favour. Capt. Lernoult has promised every he p. He (Hamilton) is going with the Indians. The Shawanese with de Quindre have divided into two parties to attack two forts on the Kentucky. De Quindre expected in fourteen days. Has written Major DePeyster that he sets out in twelve days; asks him to engage the Indians to co-operate. The low state of the water in the Miami River, but the change of weather will probably raise it. Is encouraged by accounts of the disposition of the Indians towards the Virginians to support them; has been preparing and will carry presents to the chiefs, &c. Secrecy impossible, but will do all he can to second Haldimand's views as to preventing the rebels from confirming themselves in the Illinois; all the papers relating to Bentley cannot have been delivered, and enumerates some that have been sent. His men will be watched by Lernoult. Has called in the traders at Sandusky, as their trade with the Virginians could not be concealed; their sordid characters. To meet Indians in council, and will consult as to numbers needed for the enterprises. The prisoners and scalps taken by the Indians. Page 156

September 22, Detroit. M. Monforton to M. Cerré, Illinois (in French). Expressing his feelings as to the ill-treatment M. Cerré, equally with M. Rocheblave, has experienced. His respect for Rocheblave and his regret at his treatment. The fate of the people of the Illinois if they are not able to throw off the yoke imposed on the plea of independence. The apprehensions that should be felt from the change to American rule instead of British. The treaty of commerce between France and the Americans. Reason for it and its effects. The lamentable prospect of bloodshed; the wise choice of officers made by the British and the chimerical pursuit of independence only to be purchased by the effusion of blood. The actions of Father Floquet whose correspondence has been too long concealed. The proof of the mildness of Carleton's government in his conduct towards Floquet. The fidelity of the bishop and clergy. Desires to obtain information respecting Rocheblave. 161

September 22, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. (The letter is written at different times from 22nd September to 3rd October). State of preparation for his expedition; will take presents for the Indians, so as to encourage them to keep watch towards the banks of the Ohio. If the western Indians resent the invasion of the Americans it would be a good opportunity to build a fort at the forks of the Ohio and Mississippi. Places that might be fortified if the step is approved of. The Spanish hated; the French fickle; the Americans brave, but without resources. The Indians can only get theirs through the English; the favourable time should be taken advantage of. The good example of the better class of French; the effect of a reinforcement from Niagara. Will send account of numbers, &c., and Major Hay and Lieut. DuVernet will report as to the communication with the Illinois. Indian council; report sent, oath of allegiance taken by volunteers, &c. Has written to Chevalier at St. Joseph's, though distrusting him. Presents to the Shawanese. Arrival of Baubin with report from the Miamis of Clark with 80 men being at Vin-

1778. cennes and well received by the French. The Indians at Ouiattonon timourous; will try to decide them; will cancel the sale of the land by the Peankashaws to the French and Virginians. Gibault, a priest, active for the rebels. Militia sent to the Miamis to repair the carrying place, &c. Reports of Celoron that J. B. Chapoton, Bosseron and LeGras are on the best terms with the rebels at Vincennes. Their characters. Will set out as soon as possible. Capt. Lernoult will send reinforcements; will use the time spent in Indian councils at Miami in fortifying the depot, &c. Captain McKee's orders on the Ohio. Troops may be forwarded to the southward all winter. Stores at the Miamis; will fortify it. The danger of that post being taken by the rebels at Fort Pitt. Will suggest to Capt. Lernoult the propriety of a detachment at the Miamis from Detroit. The weakness of that post. M. Maisonville the best to give information as to the country through which the expedition is to go. Expects advantages from his knowledge of the Illinois. Messenger sent to the Chickasaws, and to go on to Mr. Stuart. The good spirits of the Indians; no word of the expedition has yet reached the Miamis. Delay in repairing the craft; a second brigade will sail on the 5th. The high wages paid to volunteers. The war song sung (3rd Oct.) by himself, by Capt. Lernoult and several officers. Capt. Lernoult cannot spare men from the garrison. The strength in artillery. Will set off on the 6th. 167

September 24, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton. Report of a Council held with the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatamies, and fifty of their warriors. 181

September 27, Miamis. Speeches at a Council of Indians and the Virginians brought to Detroit by Charles Baubin. Page 196

September 30, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton. Return of officers, &c., of the Royal Artillery, Capt. Lamothe's Company of Volunteers and the Militia of Detroit, who offered to serve in an enterprise againt the rebels. 179

September 30, Detroit. Same to the Commandant at St. Geneviève (in Spanish). Respecting the rebels and their attempt to alienate the Indians. 199

October 1, Camp Wyatutimong. Col. Thomas Hartley, commanding the U. S. forces on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Wyoming. Speech to the chiefs of the principal Indians of Chemung, &c., warning them against continuing the killing of women and children, &c. The King of England has lost all but Canada which must fall next campaign and a continuance of opposition will lead to the destruction of Indian settlements by fire and sword, &c. 201

October 4, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Mr. Monforton has done all in his power to open the eyes of the French in Illinois. Recommending him and sending a copy of his letter. 203

October 5, Detroit. Same to the same. That he has drawn for £15,543 2s. 6d. in favour of Messrs. Macomb. 204

October — Quebec (?) Remarks on letters received from Lt. Governor Hamilton with summary of their contents, &c. 205

October 7, Detroit. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Arrival of Charles and Nicholas Gouin, from the Miamis, with an account that M. de Celoron was at Wyattonon when de Couagne a bastard chief of the Peorias, arrived with belt and speech from the rebels to the Wabash Indians, demanding a passage through the country to Detroit. DeCeloron's precipitate ride to the Miamis. The suspicion it creates. The little confidence to be placed in any. Traders gone off to Vincennes in spite of Baubin's prohibition. Bellestre reported to have joined the rebels with 200 French. Alarming report brought by Indians of rebel movements. He (Hamilton) tells the Indians he had promised to assist the Wabash Indians and would do so. At a council the Indians agree to accompany him. Capt. Bird with 50

1778.

men of the 8th Regiment arrived. Lieut. Shourd and a party of 30 men to accompany the expedition. His full strength, all being volunteers. Page 211

October 7, Sorel. General Haldimand to Lt. Governor Hamilton. Urges raising supplies at the posts, to save the great expense of transport, as well as their constant state of dependence. To purchase beef when cheap, and try to raise grain and cattle. The letter recommending Bellefeuille was to lend him good will in business; not to make an office for him. 215

October 14, Rocher de Bout. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Arrival of his force here. Provisions arriving. Accident to Lieut. Shourd, from which he had to return to Detroit. Indians joining. News received of the rejection, at Vincennes, of the terms offered by rebels. The treachery of de Celoron. 217

October 14, (?) Same to the same. Report of conference of Indians with rebels; rejection of rebel offers. Return of Lieut. de Quindre from attacking the fort at Kentucky. Only 100 rebels at Vincennes; reinforcements will probably go from Caskaskias; will send out Indians to divide them. 219

October 28, Miamistown. Same to the same. Provisions passed up. Indians in good health and temper; the restraint on their passion for rum has improved them. His own people well. Indecision of the Wabash Indians. Ammunition sent to the Shawanese. Council held with Indians. Further respecting de Celoron's treachery. 222

November 1, Camp Petite Rivière. Same to the same. Provisions sent off to the Forks of the Wabash under Capt. DuVernet. He (Hamilton) is setting off with provisions and Indians. Arrival of Chevalier with Indians from St. Joseph. Major Hay to follow with the last of the bateaux and Indians. Description of the carrying place and timber near; curious sea fossil found on a ridge near the road. Will transmit DuVernet's sketch of the Miamis River. The Pottawatamie chief delivers up his French medal. Return of troops and Indians. Expected arrival of the Shawanese under McKee. Their attempt to take a fort on the Ohio. It might be worth trying. Rebels building a fort on the island at the Ohio Falls. The Miamis, of the river Anguille, will probably join him. Operations on the river. De Celoron's treachery; he has a brother in the rebel service. 224

December 4, Ouiattonon. Same to the same. Indians joining from different quarters, but not in great numbers; their good terms with each other. Varying accounts of the strength of rebels. Macomb's goods to be forwarded; supplies for Indians depend on this. Fort at the Falls of Ohio very insignificant; the fort here (Ouiatonon) a miserable stockade. Indians numerous; French few, and not to be trusted. The deed of sale of the Peankashaws torn in open council and declared cancelled, and the lands restored to the Indians. The conduct of de Celoron inexcusable. LeGras, French trader, accepted a major's commission from the rebels. Dejean sued at Montreal for acting under his (Hamilton's) orders; he is recommended for protection. At a loss about news of war with foreign states. Facility for building fort at posts eastward of Mississippi to Ohio. Indians have offered to rise next spring. The uncertainty regarding future movements. 228

December 16, Vincennes. Same (in French). Warning to the inhabitants of Vincennes to remain quiet; all who have been misled and return to their duty will be pardoned; those who hold by the rebels will be punished. The Indians need not be feared. Major Hay authorized to administer the oath of allegiance. 233

1778. December — Vincennes. Captain Helm to Col. Clark, the commandant for Congress of the Eastern Illinois. His inability to get news of the British Army till it was within three miles of the town. The base conduct of the militia; will not be able to defend the fort, but will act bravely. Page 250

December 17, Fort Sackville, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores taken at Fort Sackville, Post Vincennes, this date. 251

December 18, Vincennes. Same. Return of militia of Vincennes who were in pay of the rebels, and of those who bore commissions and were enrolled without pay, who laid down their arms 17th December, 1778. 234

December 19, Vincennes. Oath of allegiance taken by the inhabitants and oath by Lt. Governor Hamilton, that those who take the first oath shall be assured in their possessions, &c. 252

December 22, Fort Sackville. Capt. DuVernet. Plan of Fort Sackville. 251*a*

December 24, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton. Return of troops under his command at the Post of Vincennes. 253

December — Vincennes. Prices of provisions, &c., at Post Vincennes. 254

December 28, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Capture of a scouting party from the rebels at Vincennes. Indians sent out to intercept news of the arrival of British troops. A detachment sent forward. The impatience of the Indians. Major Hay sent to seize vessels in the river and to take delivery of the Post of Vincennes if given up without resistance. (17th). Operations against and capture of the Post. Inroad of the Indians, but no cruelty committed; capture of horses belonging to Congress. Letter sent by the officer of Congress at Vincennes to Commandant Clark intercepted. The faithlessness of the people. Oath of allegiance administered. Good conduct of troops and Indians. Reasons for not sending a considerable party to the Illinois this winter. Is about to strengthen the Fort, but the manner in which the houses are built makes them formidable against any garrison. (25th). Letter sent to Mr. Stuart and belts for Chickasaws and Cherokees; the Southern Indians preparing. Prisoners brought in by scouts, and also reports as to the position, &c., of the rebels. Will keep Capt. Helm on parole till it be known if Rocheblave can be exchanged for him. The unfitness of de Celoron for his post. (26th). Log barrack built; arrival of Indians; their report of confederation of Indians against the Virginians. Assembly of tribes at the Chickasaw River; they are employed intercepting the rebel boats, &c. (27th). Quigaboes (Kickapoos) gone to war towards Caskaskias. The Detroit militia allowed to return; Vincennes militia under arms and taken the oath of allegiance. Has seized all the spirits and will destroy the billiard tables. Could he catch the priest (Gibault) he would send him down. Movements of scouts. The diminution in the number of Indians necessary, on account of the consumption of provisions. 235

1779. January 4, Fort Pitt. John Dodge to John Montour. Stating his escape from Quebec and arrival here. Has spoken in his (Montour's) favour, who will be well received; receive immediate employment and good wages. Desires he may send for Ottawa chiefs, and as many of the others as word can be sent to, that they may be spoken to. 308

January 5, Fort Pitt. Letter signed *Taimenend*, addressed to the Delawares and Shawanese, urging that a council be held and that delegates be sent to

1779.

Philadelphia. Girty, an interpreter, says it is written by a rebel, Col. Morgan, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the rebels.

Page 259

January 13, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton to Don Bernardo de Galvis, Governor of New Orleans. Gives an account of his expedition to Vincennes with the reasons. Trusts that the commerce in gunpowder with the rebels may be prohibited from New Orleans. The danger to Spaniards from the Indians, should the trade continue. The rebels report they will take refuge in Spanish territory in event of a force coming. The impropriety of granting an asylum. If granted will have to attack the Spanish posts. 263

January 18, Cooshocking. Signed Galalemend, and endorsed Capt. John Killbuck to John Montour. That he and his councillors desire to see Montour, and asking him to come as soon as possible. Urges him to explain to the Wyandots and others the strong chain that has been made with the United States and get them to join. 308

January 19, Ochai Town. Rev. D. Zeisberger to Col. Gibson. Reporting the plans of Simon Gisti (Girty?) to take Gibson's scalp; Killbuck, who sends the report, thinks the token by which friendly Indians are known, should be changed. Proposed expedition by Indians against Fort Lawrence; other preparations but the numbers not known. Reported that the ministers are to be carried off. Killbuck has sent men to meet Sample. Thanks Gibson for having writtten to the General about the safety of the ministers. 311

January 22, Fort Lawrence. Colonel Gibson to Col. Broadhead. Sends copy of Zeisberger's letter; prays that something be done for the Moravians and friendly Delawares. Has kept two sawyers and a tanner of Broadhead's men.. Hopes Mr. Gen. (Major General?) will soon be recalled and that things will go on vigorously in spring. Asks him to write Morgan to do something for ministers. 314

January 22, Fort Lawrence. Same to Col. Morgan. With copy of Zeisberger's letter. Daniel Sullivan will not return till Indians return; he has been trifling his time. Prays that help may be sent to the Moravians; suggests that part of Broadhead's new levies be sent to the towns. Girty has not yet made his appearance. Militia have stolen horses from the Indians, who want to be paid for them. 315

January 22, Fort Lawrence. Same to Major Taylor at Fort Pitt (no date, but the arrival of the clothing fixes it). Arrival of clothing; a poor supply. The intentions of the Indians Non-arrival of Mr. Berry and Ensign Harrison. They must appear at the post and explain. The Assembly voted six months' pay to troops. To try to collect the stragglers of the regiment, the clothing, &c. 316

January 22, Fort Lawrence. Same to Brigadier McIntosh. Clothing received, but it is a poor supply; no artificers come. Intentions of the Indians; hopes to trepan Gistie. If the Indians pen him up, he will be in a bad way, unless supplies are sent, which should be brought with a strong escort. Non-arrival of stores. Can nothing be done to protect the poor ministers and Delawares? Prays the general to strain a point for their safety. No medicines received. Will call Berry to account for his conduct. Indians teasing for pay of horses stolen. 309

January 24, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Plans of the southern Indians for attacking the rebels. Party of volunteers, &c., sent to the Indians on the Cherokee; desertion of some of the party. Return of officer with French prisoners and flour from Caskaskia. Col. Clark, the rebel commandant, nearly captured.

1779. Will strengthen the fort according to Hay's plan. Orders to Capt. Bloomer at the Natchez employed intercepting supplies to rebels from New Orleans. Has written also to the Governor of New Orleans. Believes there is war both with France and Spain, but has no word to justify him in offensive measures. Will send to the Miamis for the stores brought there. The dearness of everything on the spot. DuVernet wishes to return to Detroit. (26th Jan.) Indian hands a letter written by Capt. Helm to Creek Indians; communicates contents to Indians then assembled. Indians going off, to return at the opening of the season. No deaths since arrival; want of arms and ammunition for Indians, but does not yet know the number. Will remain still, however disagreeable the place, or advance if wanted. (27th Jan.) The determination of the Ottawas to remain under his orders. The hostility of the Indians towards the Virginians; names of the tribes and reasons given. The timidity of the Wabash Indians. (28 Jan.) Blockhouse raised. Indian scout sent off to the falls of the Ohio. Plan of the river preparing by DuVernet. Page 266

January 26, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton. Substance of a conference with the Indians at Fort Sackville, this date, namely, Shawanese, Ottawas, Chippewas, Hurons, Miamis, Peankashaws, Quigaboes (Kickapoos), Ouiattonons, Delawares and a man from the Creeks. 273

January 28, Fort Sackville. Vincennes. Jehu Hay to Col. Butler. The difficulty of communicating with each other on Indian affairs and the obstacles to collecting the Indians and keeping them together faithful. Account of the conference held on 26th January. The inhabitants of the place not to be trusted. The good effect of the expeditions from Detroit to the lakes. 278

January 30, Fort Sackville, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. The commissary goes with a corvée of 30 to the Miamis for provisions. The Indians giving proofs of attachment. War party set off for the Falls of the Ohio. Indians as much united as it is possible they can be. Want of regulars and regular officers. The inconvenience of having no Indian Council but his bedroom. Commissions wanted for Lamothe and other officers. List sent of Indian officers and of company officers. 284

January 30, Fort Sackville, Vincennes. Return of the state of the garrison, giving names of the regiments and numbers of them, of the Indian Department and of artificers, with note of desertions, change of officers, &c., annexed. 287

February 24, Vincennes. Journal of Col. Clark, commandant for Congress. March of his troops, arrival and concealment, undiscovered. Message to the inhabitants; the order of march for the attack. Seizure of the town and firing on the fort during the night. Capture of Maisonville's scouting party. The garrison summoned to surrender, but refusing, an engagement takes place. Hamilton's offer to surrender on honourable terms refused, as it must be done unconditionally. The negotiations and surrender with terms of capitulation. 289

March 8, Vincennes. Lt. Governor Hamilton to Capt. Lernoult. Pass to Mr. Cournailler to go to Detroit and return, by permission of Col. Clark. 297

March 8, Vincennes. Jehu Hay. Recommendation of Mr. Pierre Cournailler for his kindness to the prisoners, &c. 298

March 9, Vincennes. Col. G. R. Clark (U. S.) to P. Henry, Governor of Virginia. Cannot obtain the horses wanted; the over estimate of their value. The value of those from New Mexico. Will try to get him mares in spring, through the Spanish Government. The Illinois horses

1779.

spoiled by bad usage. Desires to have 3,000 acres on the French Lick, which he purchased, saved for him. The quality of the land; is in hopes to send him a plan soon. Page 304

March 10, Vincennes. Col. Clark to Col. Harrison, Speaker. Acknowledging the thanks of the House; will try to deserve the honour. The capture of Hamilton will nearly put an end to the Indian war; had he men enough he would silence the Indian nations in two months. Hopes to do something clever with the help of the reinforcements reported as sent. 307

March 12, Vincennes. Major Jos. Bowman to P. Henry, Governor of Virginia. Returning thanks for his appointment to a majority. 303

March 13, Vincennes. Col. G. R Clark. Warrant to William Moires, express with letters, to press whatever he may need for the service, even by force, if necessary. 302

March 13, Sandusky. Lieut. Bird to Capt. Lernoult. Has taken it on himself to stop the vessel to send information. The chiefs returned from war seem to have something of importance. Has had difficulty in persuading Capt. Graham to remain. The chiefs have reinforced the Fort at Tuscarawa. Has refused to interfere, and begged the Indians to send their determination to him (Lernoult). Knives, flints, &c., wanting. 336

March 16, Vincennes. Col. G. R. Clark (U. S) to Capt. Lernoult. Sending letters left by prisoners for their friends, by the hands of inhabitants and others going to Detroit. Proposes exchange of Bentley. Is glad to hear that works are going on at Detroit, as it will save the Americans the expense of building. 301

March 29, Vincennes. Major Jos. Bowman, Col. Clark's battalion, to Capt. R. B. Lernoult, Detroit. Asking for the release of Bentley, a prisoner for two years, on the ground of the lenity shown to the prisoners at Vincennes. 299

March 21, Vincennes. Lieut. John Girault to the same. Asking for the release of Bentley on the same grounds. 300

March 31, Detroit. Survey of the settlement at Detroit, taken by order of the commanding officer, each inhabitant being put on oath. The survey gives the name of each inhabitant (householder), the number of young men and children, slaves, quantities of provisions and live stock. 318

March (?) — Quebec. General Haldimand. Remarks on Hamilton's letter dated 18th December (to 28th), received at Quebec 19th March, 1779 (see p. 246) being criticisms on his measures and proposed measures. 247

April 4, Falls of Ohio. Squire Boon to Arthur Comble. Would prefer to get back his horse, but will let the gentleman keep it, if he sends £200. 330

April 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hamilton. The suddenness of his march against rebels on the Illinois prevented orders being sent him; the Secretary of State had been informed of his measures. News received of his progress. The General's anxiety about Niagara and Detroit has induced him to send Capt. Brehm to consult with Lernoult as to further steps. Successful results to the southward, Georgia redeemed. Will probably secure the southern Indians. Owing to want of information, cannot send orders; urges due consideration before taking steps. Desires information as to the best means of conciliating the Indians. 331

April 8, Quebec. Same to Capt. Lernoult. It is satisfactory to hear of the steps taken to receive the rebels; it is happy for the King's service that so important a post as Detroit should be entrusted to so careful an officer. Capt. Brehm is sent to consult with him (Lernoult) and to give Haldimand's orders respecting the post; to

1779. consult with him about Vincennes and the further steps to be taken by Hamilton. The conveyance of Macomb's goods to be favoured by Col. Bolton. Page 334

April 17, Vincennes. Capt. Chene's account of the attack on and capitulation of the Fort at Vincennes, by Lt.-Governor Hamilton. 337

April 20. Major Bowman to the chiefs of the Pottawatamies, addressed to the chief of the village of Chicago (in French). Desiring the Indians to remain at home, to treat the French and other traders well, and to refuse to rise and go to war at the instigation of bad persons. The Bostonian does not ask the Indian to war for him; he does that for himself; the young people like war, though they do not desire it. If any want to fight for the English let them do so like men, but they (the Americans) are only deceived once, for punishment will follow crime. 341

April 20, Vincennes. General Clark (U.S.) to Nanaloibi, chief of the Pottawatamies, telling him and his people to remain quietly at home, and warning them of the danger of fighting against the Big Knives. 342

May 7, Huron Village. Guillaume Monforton to Capt. Lernoult (in French). Reporting the information given by a Virginian, a prisoner among the Hurons and adopted by them, that they had made peace with the Americans. Dealings of Montour with the Indians, in the interests of the Americans. A party of the Sauteux going to war are dissuaded by the Hurons. 345

May 29, St. Joseph. Louis Chevalier to the same (in French). The reports of the Americans as to the taking of forts, and, in fact, of all Canada, renders it impossible for him to raise the courage of the Indians; he asks Lernoult to help him in this effort, and to let him know his designs to meet the rebels. He has executed the orders received as to the Indians, except as to rum. He will obtain payment from Mr. Macomb, but has sent his accounts to Major dePeyster, &c. 348

June 9, pper andusky. Lieut. Bird to the same. After collecting about 200 Indians, chiefly Shawanese, at Mingotown, news having arrived of attacks by the Americans and a number of Indians killed, &c., the men collected scattered instantly, leaving everything in confusion. The movements of his people. The method adopted by the rebels to get up excursions against the Indians to destroy their crops, &c. 351

June 12, Upper Sandusky. Lieut. Bird to the same. Constant reports of the rebels attacking Indian towns. Chiefs send word to Lernoult that if he will assist they will defend the country to the last. If not, they must abandon their crops and villages. Recommends Macarty as an interpreter; his services. 352

June 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Sending authority to arrest disaffected persons, giving aid to the rebels, and to take hostages from such as are doubtful. 354

June 16, Williamsburg. Archibald Blair, Clerk of the Council, certified account of the proceedings in relation to Lt. Governor Hamilton, Philip Dejean and William Lamothe, prisoners of war. The Council has resolved to begin on them with the work of retaliation, and to put them in irons, confine them in the dungeon of the public gaol, debar them of pen, ink and paper, and exclude them from all converse but with their keeper. (Original printed). Written on the back is a letter from Andrew Robinson, 5th July, 1779, to Capt. John Dodge, stating that Lt. Governor Hamilton had been loaded with irons, and had incriminated Dodge. He (Robinson) had defended Dodge; wishes him to come down. 355

1779.

June 25, Detroit. Capt. Lernoult to General Haldimand. That he has drawn for his command money, in favour of Alexander and W. Macomb. Page 362

June 26, Detroit. Same to the same. Has received letters by Capt. Brehm, and will exert every nerve in carrying on duty. The assistance given by his officers, especially Lieut. DuVernet. Has unbosomed himself to Capt. Brehm. Is satisfied with Mr. Baby's character and conduct. 363

July 13, Pittsburg. John Doge to Phillip Boyle, Sandusky. Has escaped from Quebec and obtained a captain's commission. Fisher and Groverat send remembrances. Battle at Carolina; English defeated, leaving 700 dead, the rest, with cannon, &c., prisoners. Is going to Williamsburg to prosecute Hamilton, Dejean and Hay, who will all be hanged. Compliments to good Whigs at Detroit; money plenty, fine times for the sons of liberty. Will soon be relieved of these tyrants. 368

July 16, Detroit. Alexander McKee to General Haldimand. Anxious to be of service; accompanied Lieut. Governor Hamilton on his expedition to unite the Indians, which failed by the unlucky event. A force must be employed to engage them again to act against the enemy. Col. Johnson to be at Quebec and desires to see him; asks directions as to drawing his salary. 370

July 18, Miamistown. Mich. Lorraine to Capt. Lernoult (in French). Intelligence of Clark's movements and his preparations for attacking Detroit. His force, guns, &c. Linctot has left the Illinois with 200 men, with orders to buy horses. Gamelin says they will be at Miamis by August, where they were to build a fort for stores, under charge of fifty Bostonians and fifty French. 372

July 19, Sandusky. Speech from the Hurons at Sandusky, with a prisoner (in French). The promises of Lt. Governor Hamilton to assemble the whites to drive the rebels from the Indian lands have not been kept. He had promised also food and all things necessary, but failed. Prays that the promises may be fulfilled, and they will be in a position to defend themselves. 376

July 19, Sandusky. Capt. Lernoult's answer to the Shawanese, encouraging them to continue faithful and exert themselves. Thanks for their efforts to secure southern Indians. Exhorts them to be unanimous. The Six Nations are determined to defend themselves and country. 373

July 20, Detroit. Deposition of Henrick Jago against James Cassidy and Boslick for treasonable language. 381

July 21, Detroit. Deposition of John Laughton, naval storekeeper, against James Cassidy for treasonable language. 379

July 21, Detroit. Deposition of William Miller as to the treasonable utterances of James Cassidy and William Boslick, at Detroit. 378

July 21, Detroit. Deposition of John Cornwall against Cassidy for treasonable language. 380

July 23, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Lernoult. Is satisfied of his zeal. Col. Bolton informed of the impossibility of forwarding cannon for Detroit and Michillimakinak, owing to greater need for provisions; guns may be taken out of the vessels. The astonishing consumption of rum at Detroit must be diminished. The issues at Niagara much less; no allowance to the men except on particular occasions. The account for command money not in form and bill for the same cannot be received. 382

July 28, Detroit. Deposition of John Cornwall against Jeremiah Cockran, Wiggins, a trader, and Fouché, a Frenchman from Post Vincennes, for treason-

1779.

able language. Fouché, it is stated in a note, was the man who gave the rebels notice of the approach of the King's troops to Vincennes, and employed Indians to carry goods out of the fort. Page 384

July 29, Niagara. Capt. Brehm to Capt. Lernoult. Giving him power to hold general courts martial, &c. 386

July 31, Lower Sandusky. William Arundel to the same. Sending reports of speeches delivered by three Delawares (Killbuck, &c.) to a council of Wyandots; the Wyandot chief is sending copies to Detroit, and will do as directed. Baptiste Drouilliard is sending a printed paper, given him by the blacksmith at the upper village, being a declaration by Count d'Estaing. The speeches of the Delawares urge the Wyandots to join the Indians for Congress. 388

August 2, Detroit. Capt. Lernoult's answer to the speech of the Hurons of Sandusky, made on the 2nd July. States he has been satisfied with their conduct at the beginning of the war, but finds fault with their dealings with the rebels, against the bad effect of which he warns them, as well as against Montour. 365

August 3, Detroit. Account of goods belonging to Laventure Foucher and brother, taken at Detroit by Thomas Williams, by order of Captain Lernoult. 402

Aug. 3 and 6, St. Joseph. Essential part of the council held with the Pottawatamies by Mr. Bennet (in French). He urges them to remain true to their alliance, and reports the extreme distress of the Americans, and successes of the British. On the 6th the war chief Petit Bled advocates in the strongest terms that the Indians should remain at home in peace. Answered by Bennet, and, after difficulties raised, it was finally determined to follow Bennet on the road to Detroit. 391

August 26, Gaol Williamsburg. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Stating that he has drawn bills for £400 sterling, in favour of Samuel Beal. He may have to draw again as there are 8 officers and 18 men. Dejean, La-Mothe and himself have been in gaol 75 days; Major Hay, with the other prisoners of war, are at Chesterfield. 404

August 28, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Lernoult. Stating that General Haldimand has promoted him (Lernoult) to be major, and hoping he would have to inform him of something more to his advantage. 405

August 29, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Instructing him to transfer the command of Detroit to Major DePeyster, and repair at once to Niagara. 406

August 30, Detroit. Capt. Thomas Aubrey, 47th Regiment, order to arrest Ensign Hamilton for countermanding orders. 407

September 5, Detroit. Capt. Lernoult to General Haldimand. Advising that he has drawn for £38,710 4s. 2d. N.Y. Cy., in favour of A. & W. Macomb. 408

September 17, Pittsburg. Report of Council between the Hurons and the Wyandots held at Fort Pitt and a copy brought to Detroit by Duentate a chief of the Hurons. Both nations hostile to the English as expressed in their speeches. 409

September 23, Detroit. Capt. Thomas Aubrey to General Haldimand. Stating that he had hoped the court martial on Lieuts. Bunbury and Glennie at Carleton Island would have been held. Trusts Glennie may not be allowed to go to England till tried. These two have done everything to set the officers against him, and other charges mentioned. False returns made by Glennie; insolence of Bunbury. 418

October 12, Detroit. Lieut. Thomas Bunbury, 47th Regiment, to the same. Points out his long imprisonment and the nature of the charges against him, and prays for a court martial. 421

1779.
October 19, Detroit. Declaration by Lieut. Irvine, respecting the conduct of Lieut. Glennie, and the means he took to obtain signatures against his commanding officer. Page 423

October 20, Shawanese Village. The chiefs and principal warriors of the Mingoes, Hurons, Delawares and Shawanese to Major Lernoult. That they had met with success in the late expedition; reports of large numbers of Virginians coming from Fort Pitt; ask assistance to resist them, and if he does, Detroit can never be in danger. 424

October 23, Shawneytown. Col. John Campbell to the same. Stating the manner of his capture, he is detained as an Indian prisoner, although he surrendered to British troops; asks to be taken to Detroit and held as a prisoner there. 426

October 29, Detroit. Lieut. Thomas Bunbury, 47th Regiment. Charges against Capt. Aubrey. 428

October 30, Detroit. Same to Lt.-Col. Bolton. Transmitting a copy of his charges against Capt. Aubrey. 429

November 1, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Has relieved Major Lernoult who sets off with accounts of the defeat of Rogers on the Ohio by Girty and Elliot. Has enclosed papers of this affair and those found on the rebels. The great demands of the Indians; in the absence of Caldwell cannot assist them with troops but will give them goods and ammunition to be divided by McKee. Hamilton's messenger returned from Pensacola. Will write to Governor Chester with Spanish Governor's letter. 430

November 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Lernoult, informing him that he has been appointed Adjutant General, but that owing to the great change of climate from Detroit to Quebec, his presence will be dispensed with for the winter, during which time he can assist Col. Bolton. His appointment is dated 1st August, and he will be notified when to come down. 431

November 15, Fort Pitt. Report of Council between the rebels, the Delawares and a few of the Shawanese favourable to the rebels. 432

November 20, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Secret intelligence received from Col. Bolton. Cannot get the Indians to do much whilst threatened by the Virginians and Indians in their interests. Virginians reported to be building a fort at Cashote village. Is urging the Indians to prevent Clark from building a fort at the Falls of the Ohio; this will take him off the Illinois country, and will enable Lt. Governor Sinclair to surprise Fort Louis at Pincour. Cannot qualify Thomas Williams to be justice till he himself is properly authorized. Is sending off Campbell, colonel of militia, taken by the Indians. 434

December 4, Sandusky. Speech delivered to the chiefs and warriors of the Mingoes, Hurons, Delawares and Shawanese, by Lieut. Caldwell. Distributing goods and ammunition and urging them to continue faithful and zealous; if they do, support and supplies will be sent them. 436

December 5, Niagara. Major Lernoult to General Haldimand. Sending thanks for his appointment to be Adjutant General, and for dispensing with his attendance during the winter. 458

December 26, to 1780, January 22, Sandusky. Speeches from several nations assembled in Council at Sandusky by Lieut. Caldwell, with his answers, and copies of rebel pass to Raven, chief, who explains his course. The endorsation of these is December, 1778 and January, 1779, a palpable error. 439

1780.
January 5, Detroit. Doctor Anthon to Capt. Brehm. Respecting his appointment to be surgeon for the Naval Department and garrison. His claim of precedence. 459

1780.

January 6, Detroit. Norman McLeod to Capt. Mathews. That he did not accept the pay of Town Major on the appointment of Lieut. Governor Hamilton, knowing that it was not sanctioned by Gen. Carleton or Haldimand. Asks that his services be remembered in case of vacancy. Page 461

January 6, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Asking that a pass be granted for the conveyance of Macomb's goods from Montreal. 463

January — Detroit. Account current between Laverdure, Foucher & Brother and Ridley and Bennet. 464

February 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has honoured the last bill from Michillimakinak; the enormous expense for Indians at that post. Governor Sinclair to be cautioned as to this. Hopes the stroke on the Ohio will have a good effect on the Indians. Approves of employing the Wabash Indians to prevent Clark establishing himself at the falls of the Ohio; the effect of that establishment to open communication between Fort Pitt and the Mississippi; Sinclair should strike at the Illinois. 465

March 8, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Sending report from Chevalier at St. Joseph that the rebels have evacuated the Illinois. Indians to prevent the rebels from recrossing the Wabash. Arrival of Caldwell, McKee, Elliot and the Girtys; rebels had failed to establish a fort at Cooshocking, but had surrounded the Kentucky country with forts. Rebel designs on the Miamis; Indians ask help. If a few soldiers could be sent all the Indians would rise and help. Will send a small party of soldiers; the Indian officers and volunteers to go up the Glaise and down the Great Miamis to the Ohio. This will facilitate Sinclair's movements on the Mississippi, and be of use to Brigadier Campbell, if he has not yet taken New Orleans. The Wabash Indians to amuse Clark at the falls of the Ohio. 467

March 10, Detroit. Capt. Thomas Aubrey to the same. Lieut. Bunbury drowned by the upsetting of a canoe. 470

March 10, Detroit. Major DePeyster to the same. The death by drowning of Lieut. Bunbury and Mr. Godfrey, conductor. 471

March 10, Detroit. Same to the same. Capt. McKee desires to go to Europe; has prevailed on him to return to the Indian country to help in the present enterprise. His long services and offers of commissions; his influence with the Shawanese. Suggests that something should be done to make up his losses and induce him to remain in the service. 472

March 15, St. Joseph. Louis Chevalier to Major DePeyster (in French). Has received orders from Lt. Governor Sinclair to leave the post with arms and baggage, apparently from fear of a sudden attack by the rebels, which is contrary to the news he has received. The obstacles to immediate movement; the good disposition of the Indians who are setting out, even those who had been faithless before. The Grand Miamis has come for his present; talk with him, and his resolution to go to war in consequence. 474

April 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Has determined to remove the fort to the island of Michillimakinak; preparations for building to be made as speedily as possible, according to orders sent to Lt. Governor Sinclair; wheels and harness to be sent to Michillimakinak. 477

May 6, Caskaskias. French Proclamation by Montgomerie, Lieut. Coto, Richard Winston and Jean de St. Germain, purporting to be from the King of France, that the French, Spaniards and Americans are all one; exhorting the Indians to stay at home and not meddle with a war which may prove fatal to them if they do. 478

1780.

May 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster; has determined to order Indian presents from England to save the enormous expense caused by the greed of traders. Orders given to send down estimates of the quantities; copy of same letter sent to Sinclair. Page 480

May 8, Quebec. Same to the same. That in the arrangement of the affairs of Capt. McDougall, rendered necessary by his death, Isle aux Cochons is not to be sold but reclaimed by the Crown, for the use of Detroit. Mrs. McDougall need not be afraid that anything will be done to her detriment. 482

May 16, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Advising his having drawn for £64,035 8s. 8½d., N. Y. currency, in favour of Macomb, as per abstract and vouchers. 483

May 17, Detroit. Same to the same. That Capt. Bird would pass the carrying place last Tuesday and have all the way down stream to the Ohio. How the intention to amuse the rebels at the Ohio was baffled. The Delawares and Shawanese daily bringing in scalps and prisoners. Clark gone to establish a settlement on the Mississippi. The stranding of the "Windot" on Lake Huron. 484.

May 17, Detroit. Same to the same. Sending down M. Perrault taken prisoner by the Indians when on his way to Virginia to recover debts. Has been ill. 486

June 1, Detroit. Same to the same. Arrival of chiefs from the Ohio at Michillimakinak with scalps, two being those of officers going from Williamsburg to Clark. Arrival of Indians from Vincennes and St. Joseph; they have gone off to attack a post with 30 Virginians under Dalton and to reconnoitre the Falls of the Ohio. The Canadians the worst enemies. About 2,000 warriors fitted out for the Ohio and Wabash. Du Quindre of St. Joseph placed at the head of the Pottawatamies, and responsible for their behaviour. 487

June 8, Detroit. Same to the same. Explaining the cause of the enormous expense of the Indian Department at Michillimakinak. The Indians are now making their own demands, and the refusal of a trifle may turn a whole war party. 489

June 14, St. Joseph. Dagniau DeQuindre to Major DePeyster (in French). His arrival at the same time as the Pottawatamies; they produce a letter from the Illinois, of which Chevalier sends a copy. His obligation to Chevalier for help; without him there would not have been so large a party raised; he has prevented a defection on account of stories raised by Indians from the Illinois. They have, however, agreed to follow him (DeQuindre) and he will set out at once. The expense for presents and ammunition. 492

June 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Acknowledging receipt of news of rebel movements in the Illinois, Sandusky, Kentucky, &c. Approves of the steps taken to check their advance, and trusts the success of the expedition may stop for the present the demand of Indians for the help of troops, which cannot be given; hopes for reinforcements. The help to Michillimakinak may weaken Detroit, but the rangers should have joined by this time, who should be able with the Indians to repel any attack, and Detroit is safe in any event. Desires to assist McKee, if he could see how to do so, as he is too valuable to be allowed to go to Europe. Asks what he (DePeyster) would recommend. 495

June 19, Quebec. Macomb, Edgar and Macomb. Proposal to supply Government with merchandise and rum at Detroit. 498

June 26, St. Joseph. Louis Chevalier to Major DePeyster (in French). The new orders have caused consternation; he must obey and is ready with arms and baggage to set out, in obedience to orders, along with all domi-

1780. ciled at the post. The effect of an ill conceived letter on the Indians; the young people, however, have followed DeQuindre. This is the last proof of his zeal and fidelity. Is afraid of damage to his effects if the savages are not cautioned by DePeyster not to touch them.
Page 500

June 27, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Enclosing a demand for Indian goods. 503

June 29, St. Joseph. Louis Chevalier to Major DePeyster (in French). Account of outrages committed by the Miamis on the Pottawatamies, who have called on the Ottawas and Sauteux for help, which they ask from Michillimakinak also. 504

July 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Acknowledging receipt of dispatches by Macomb and Perrault. Approves of the steps he has taken to guard against evil effects of the encroachments of people flying from Congress into Kentucky; desires he will prevent their becoming formidable to the posts, and Indians, who in such case will act heartily. The little confidence to be placed in the Indians in spite of the expense lavished on them. To call their attention to these expenses in council. To seize the Frenchmen who circulate stories, and send them to Quebec in irons. Prisoners may be sent to Quebec if inconvenient to keep them. The conduct of rebels to prisoners would justify retaliation. Prisoners may be employed on the works and supplied with rations. Those refusing, to be sent down in close confinement. DeQuindre may be employed although the Indian Department should be diminished. Reflections on the amazing sums spent on the Indian service, which he does not attribute to the indifference of the officers, but to over-indulgence to the Indians; their comforts should be met, but no expense beyond providing these; great part of the expense also has arisen from Government officials being traders. Not in future to allow any of them to be even *concerned* in trade. Is sensible of the difficulty of controlling demands, but it is a first duty, The expense accounted for at Michillimakinak; desires that a journal be kept for reference. 506

July 6, Fort Clark, Kaskaskias, Illinois. Lt. Col. John Montgomery to the same. Granting a pass to Philip Dejean to go to Detroit to bring his family back till a cartel is effected, with original pass dated 4th March, to enable Dejean to go to Clark's headquarters on parole. 512

July 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Has resolved to cultivate ground at each post for food, to save the enormous cost of transport. Can be supplied with an efficient farmer from Col. Bolton, Niagara. Hog Island to be appropriated for a farm, and every assistance to be given to forward the work. Mrs. McDougall to receive compensation. 514

July 19, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Capt. Bird has been successful against the forts on Licking Creek; his and McKee's letters forwarded. 516

July 25, Detroit. Same to the same. Respecting Fouchet, whose effects were seized, as belonging to Ridley. Ridley's account. 517

July 30, Detroit. Henry DuVernet. Return of ordnance wanted for the new fort at Detroit. 518

August 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received estimate of the Indian presents needed for a year. The propriety of diminishing the liberality; he is to make trial of it by distinguishing those who were hearty in the service. They cannot go to the rebels for supplies. He does not wish to curtail the deserving but cannot feed the idle, and those who are always calling for help to keep off

1780.

the rebels; complaints against Sinclair at Michillimakinak brought by envious people; urges to perfect confidence in each other, and no jealousy, and to send Sinclair statement of the reports made against him. To agree with Sinclair as to the treatment of the Indians at respective posts. To regulate the trade at Saguenaut (Saginaw) Bay as formerly. The suspicious conduct of Finchley and Fisher requires that they be watched to prevent intercourse with the colonists. Page 519

August 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Report of Capt. Bird's success at Licking Creek received. The Indians to be warned of the evil effects of their perverse conduct in not supporting the plans for the effectual destruction of their invaders. The inhabitants to supply straw for barracks at Government price. 523

August 15, Lorimer's house. Bombardier Homan to Capt. Bird. Hearing of the approach of the rebels was preparing to carry off the ordnance and ammunition when an Indian carried off all the horses but one; managed to secure gun, loose shot, &c., might have killed the Indian and companions, but was afraid of the result of an Indian war. The rebels have since evacuated the Indian territory after setting villages on fire. Indians killing rebel prisoners to prevent them escaping with intelligence. The brutalities of the rebels. Has sent for flour and pork. 524

August 18, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Arrival of McKee and Bird. McKee sets out for the Indian country to rouse the Indians against the rebels; they will be supported by Hare with rangers and Chabert's Canadian volunteers. McKee's promise from Lord Dunmore of the rank of Colonel of a battalion; his commission was intercepted and destroyed so that it did not reach him. The only way to serve McKee is to raise a Provincial corps. 527

August 22, Upper Shawanese Village. Capt. McKee to Major DePeyster. The affair of the Shawanese settled before his arrival, and the enemy gone. The Chilicothes left their village and destroyed the fort. The advance of the rebels on Pickcawee and description of the fight, the slaughter of the rebels, who had destroyed the cornfields to the great distress of the Indians. Another rebel army reported coming from Fort Pitt. Expected arrival of Hare whose troops will encourage the Indians; is trying to get intelligence from Fort Pitt. Sends speech from the Indians. 529

August 22, Upper Shawanese Village. Speech of the Delaware and Shawanese Village to the same Referred to in immediately previous letter. That they had sent for help before; the destruction of their villages; another force approaching and more help needed. The message sent from the rebel Delewares is enclosed. 533

August 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Pass to Mr. Perrault to proceed to the Illinois country for purposes of trade. 536

August 30, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Rebels have left the Shawanese country after destroying the corn and villages; the women and children coming for help. Rebels threaten the Wyandots at Sandusky. Capt. Hare with rangers and Canadians is moving to oppose them with all the Indians McKee can raise. Capt. Mompesson reports an expedition of Creoles against Michillimakinak, does not believe it likely; cannot, however, weaken the garrison (Detroit) further, with detachments out and so many sick. Should the news be confirmed the rangers may be back and he will send out a detachment to their assistance. Arrival of DeQuindre from St. Joseph with 200 Pottawatamies. They left him but came

1780.

in for presents, which are refused till they bring in the rebel traders. Page 537

August 31, Detroit. Major DePeyster to Capt. Matthews (?). The justices have no power to decide in cases of small debts ; unless it is granted, great confusion will arise. Power must be sent to swear in Williams and him. 540

August 31 (?) Detroit. Same to General Haldimand. Sending letters received by express, will not answer them till he has orders. 541

September 3, Detroit. Lieut. H. DuVernet, R. A. Return of ordnance required for the garrison of Detroit. 542

September 5, Detroit. Appraisement of the buildings on Hog Island by Nathan Williams and Jean Baptiste Craisste. 543

September 8, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. That he has drawn for £42,714 7s. 11½d. N. Y. currency, in favour of Macomb, Edgar and Macomb. 544

September 9, New York. Rocheblave to the same (in French). Has been disappointed in getting his vessel armed as he expected, and is afraid, therefore, of fresh misfortunes if he goes to Canada. Reported expedition to Virginia ; he hopes to raise some troops to drive out the rebels from along the Mississippi, the Wabash and Ohio. Reported entire destruction of the rebel army by Cornwallis on the frontiers of North and South Carolina; those escaping having fled to Virginia. The army of Washington is 40,000 strong ; detachments sent to the south ; the militia of Pennsylvania has disbanded. The French at Rhode Island; some have joined Washington. Chevalier de la Luzerne, ambassador from France to Congress, keeping up relations with the Canadians. The proposal made to him (Rocheblave) to serve Congress in the Illinois as Indian Superintendent, &c. Had refused and been proscribed by Congress, which demands from Vaudreuil to banish him to France or the West Indies. His interview and declaration of being a British subject owing to being abandoned by France at the peace. The intrigues of Linctot with the Indians. Linctot, a Canadian, had his head turned by a letter from d'Estaing and promises from Congress. Information as to St. Germain, Bentley and their relations with the rebels. The rigorous imprisonment of Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. Calls attention to his and Major Lord's losses by brigands. 545

September 9, Detroit. Major DePeyster to the same. That he has had the buildings on Hog Island appraised. Will settle Mr. Riddle's and other three families, reserving grazing ground for the King's cattle. 552

September 15, Upper Shawanese Village. Speech sent by a Frenchman in the rebel service at Fort Pitt to the Shawanese, &c., with message from Broadstreet at Fort Pitt. Reported movements of the enemy to concentrate at the Huron villages and advance on Detroit. The Shawanese, &c., resolved to oppose the rebels, and word sent to the Indians of Sandusky to unite with the same view. 553

September 24, Detroit. Account of pay due to Lieut. Schiffiin, in the Detroit volunteers, and Indian Department. 557

September 24, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Major DePeyster. That the commander-in-chief is inclined to think better of Bentley, and will forgive what is past, if he firmly abide by his promises. He may get the small quantity of goods in he asks for and may be useful, but particular attention may be paid to his conduct. 558

September 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. That the request of Dejean for leave to take his family to Vincennes must be refused, for reasons given. 560

1780.
October 1, Detroit. Major DePeyster to Haldimand. Explaining the mode of distributing Indian presents; the close attention he pays to the matter. Page 561

October 10, Detroit. Same to the same. Has placed loyalist families on Hog Island; there is only room for two, it being 178 acres in all. Has employed prisoners on King's work; they will be placed on ceded Indian lands, if approved of, but at present the Indians make it dangerous to do so. 563

October 27, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Lieut. Schiffiin has escaped from Williamsburg and will return to Detroit. He is to continue as Lieut., and to be employed in the Indian Department if needed. 567

November 1, Detroit. State of the settlement; population, live stock, grain, land under cultivation, &c. 568

November 16, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Attack by Indians on a body of Canadians under LaBalme, near the Miami village. LaBalme and 30 or 40 killed; his A.D.C. taken prisoner. LaBalme designed a *coup de main* on Detroit. His papers, &c., sent on. The trouble the party under LaBalme might have given Detroit had it been complete. Its rapid movements; the efforts of the Indians; the rangers sent to support the Miamis. The propriety of giving the Indians liberal presents and keeping a trader (Baubin suggested) among them. 599

December 3, Carleton Island. Lieut. Gerrard Irvine to the same. Stating his services and asking for information. 572

December 12, New York. Lt. Governor Hamilton to the same. Is doubtful as to his letters reaching; the failure of his enterprise owing to treachery; believes he can clear himself; his imprisonment; offer of parole and refusal at first, but acceptance after the third offer; hopes to get exchanged. The distressed state of Major Hay; his services. Lamothe's illness from confinement. Schieffelin has set off for Quebec. Maisonville put an end to himself in prison. Mr. Bellefeuille's good conduct, &c., recommends him as second Lieut. should Lamothe's company be recruited. Mr. McBeath's sacrifices. Transmits bills, &c. Will sail to England with Sir H. Clinton's leave. 573

December 12, New York. Account current of Lt. Governor Hamilton from 24th February, 1779, to 24th December, 1780. 579

CORRESPONDENCE AND PAPERS RELATING TO DETROIT.

1772–1784.

VOL. II.

B. 123. B. M. 21,783.

1778.
July (?) Detroit. Lieut. Governor Hamilton to ————. His uneasiness at receiving no instructions; Lamothe not arrived; had expected him on the 1st May. Nothing extrordinary happening with Indian parties; they abstain from cruelty. Sends extract from Rocheblave's letter, which he hopes is the forerunner of Willans being taken and hanged. Has asked the chief judge to give him directions in certain cases, judge Owens being absent in Canada. Steps taken with respect to supposed murder by a man named Gardner. Page 490

1781. January 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Is pleased that the misunderstanding between him and Lt. Governor Sinclair is settled. Page 2

January 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received news of the defeat of LaBalme; every means should be taken to improve the event; it was the beginning of an attack, which will probably take place in spring. The sentiments of the Canadians shown by LaBalme's papers. The want of intelligence of LaBalme's arrival was due to the interested views of the Indians; propriety of leaving Baubin among them. To get early intelligence. Sketch of Hog Island received; approves of his arrangements for placing the families on it, and for the employment of prisoners. 3

January 8, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Attack on St. Joseph; pursuit of the rebels; their defeat at Petit Fort. The Indians take the prisoners to Michillimakinak, except Brady, who gives intelligence of the designs of Clark against Detroit. Will be ready for them when ordnance arrives, though the works are in a shattered state. 5

January 8, Detroit. Same to the same. That he has drawn for £44,962 6s. 1½d. New York currency. 7

February 12, St. Joseph. Speech by Beausoleil, captain in the Spanish Cavalry, to the Pottawatamie chiefs at St. Joseph (in French). Encouraging them to act against the British. 8

March 11, Detroit. Report of a council with the Indians from St. Joseph, who explain how they allowed the rebels to carry off the traders, with answer from DePeyster, showing them the danger of alliance with the Spaniards, and ordering them to bring in the renegade chiefs. The Indians promise to be faithful. 10

March 17, Detroit. Lt. DuVernet. List of ordance supplies wanted at Detroit. 14

March 28, Detroit. Petitions of the merchants, and others, to Major DePeyster, praying that some means may be adopted to enforce the payment of debts. The petition is signed by twenty-four persons and firms. 15

April 3, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Enclosing the petition from the merchants of Detroit, and trusting that some means may be adopted for enforcing the payment of debts. 17

April 5, Detroit. Major DePeyster's report of a council held with a deputation of the principal chiefs of the Shawanese, Delawares and Cherokees, who deliver a prisoner; report the designs of the enemy to attack them. Ask assistance and declare their intention to oppose the enemy. 18

April 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received word of the defeat of the rebels who had seized the effects of traders at St. Joseph. The meritorious conduct of DeQuindre. Little to apprehend at Detroit from Clark's force, as the defeat at St. Joseph and the Miamis has encouraged the Indians. To be prepared, however, at Detroit by getting works repaired. 23

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received advice of bills drawn for £44,962. The frequency of these amazing demands is a matter of very serious concern; repeats his earnest desire to make a diminution of expenses in Indian Department. A little firmness in refusing Indians what their real wants do not require will make them reasonable. 24

April 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Duplicate of immediately preceding letter. 25

April 24, Account of cash advanced by Lieut. Governor Hamilton to a detachment of the King's or 8th Regiment, prisoners of war, between

1781. the 24th February, 1779, and 24th April, 1781. Certified by Capt. Jehu Hay and Sergeant James Parkinson. Page 26

April 26, Detroit. Council held at Detroit this date by Major DePeyster with the several Nations, namely, the Six Nations, Hurons, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatamies, and Miamis. The speeches from the different chiefs and from Major DePeyster, as to the steps to be taken in carrying on the war. In a memorandum at page 34, is a report from Sandusky by an Indian messenger, of the movements of the enemy. 27

May 7, New York. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. Advising bills drawn and accounts sent, also of warrants received from Sir Henry Clinton. Recommends Mr. McBeath to be compensated for loss of baggage. Exchange of prisoners, but some still remain. Rochblave at New York waiting for convoy to Quebec. His (Hamilton's) intention to go to England and return to Quebec in autumn, if possible. 36

May 24, New York. Lt. Governor Hamilton's account of cash disbursed for His Majesty's service, between 24th February, 1779, and 24th May, 1781. 39

May 27, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. That he had felt obliged to purchase Indian goods, knowing those from England could not arrive in time, and not knowing Haldimand would buy in Canada. The alarm of the Indians required the purchase to be made. The remains will serve to reclothe the warriors on their return, the squaws always tearing off the clothes of the warriors before they go into the fort. Mr. Baby has joined in trying to cut down the expenses. Reasons to be urged for the great expenditure on the Indian service, and the securing of the Indians as allies. Bad state of the works; every effort made to have them put in an efficient state. No late news from Sandusky since Broadhead cut off the Delaware village and Clark went to Kentucky; numbers he can raise. Transport service and repair of schooner. Sends letter from Jos. Brant and Isidore Chesne from Sandusky. 42

May — Lachine. Invoice of Indian presents sent in bateaux from Lachine to Major DePeyster, commanding at Detroit. Invoice signed by John Campbell, Superintendent of Indian affairs. 45

Account of the same sent off May 28 and June 6. 47

June 24, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Major DePeyster, by order of General Haldimand, with copy of memorial from Chevalier of St. Joseph, for disbursements, and desiring an explanation of certain charges made by order of Major DePeyster. Vinegar to be sent to the post of Michillimakinak. 48

June 24, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Has received his advices from Joseph Brant and Chêne; cannot think any danger to be apprehended from the Virginians to Detroit or the Indian country. The only danger is from the frontier men seeking good settlements, which the Indians could prevent. The Indians at Sandusky could do this, if active, but so long as supplied they will remain idle till the rebels have effected their purpose. The new arrangements for providing Indian presents. Invoice of presents already sent; the full supply will do away with the need of buying at the posts; no rum to be purchased on any account; the help of the sachems to be called in to diminish its consumption. The chiefs sensible of the evils caused by rum and the benefits from its being withheld. The Indians to be informed of the desire to preserve their health by not giving them the rum. Money will be sent to Capt. Schank by a better opportunity than this. 49

1781.
July 6, London. Lt. Governor Hamilton to General Haldimand. His arrival in London; by orders of Lord George Germaine he transmits to Haldimand an account, from his diary, of his expedition, capture and treatment as prisoner of war, from the 25th February, 1779, to the 4th March, 1781, when exchanged. The account begins from the date of his arrival in Detroit in November, 1776, and gives full details of the unfortunate expedition, preceded by a summary of previous preparations, &c., covering 50 pages. Page 53

July 17, Detroit. Inventory of merchandise for Indian presents, remaining in the King's store at Detroit on this date. 103

July 18, Detroit. Inventory of merchandise for Indian presents, received from Montreal on this date. 105

July 29, Detroit. Speech (in French) of the principal Huron chiefs at a council held by Major DePeyster, asking for a missionary to succeed Father Potier. 107

July 30, Detroit. Capt. Thomas Aubrey to General Haldimand. Having been repeatedly passed over and junior officers promoted instead of him, he asks leave to go to England. 111

July 31, Detroit. Major DePeyster to Major Lernoult. Sending petitions from the inhabitants of L'Assomption and the Hurons, asking for the appointment of a missionary to succeed Father Potier, killed by a fall. 112

August 8, Detroit. Same to Capt. Mathews. Reporting that Chevalier had orders to equip Indians for the Wabash; that the sum is moderate and the object of the expedition effected. 113

August 11, Detroit. Conference between Major DePeyster and the Pottawatamies of the Terre Coupée. 114

August 17, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Has received instructions as to Indian presents; will spare no pains to execute them; has sent word to traders and Indian officers to close accounts. They will expect ill treatment from Indians for not complying with their demands. Will contract the trading posts. Has always paid attention to the Indian store, whilst having confidence in Mr. Baby. Has received Indian goods and sends additional list. 118

September 11, Detroit. Same to the same. Has received accounts from the Indian country and ordered Macomb to make up general statement. McKee may have some small demand on his return. Reported defeat of Clark's second division on the Ohio. Will detain a vessel to send any further word McKee may bring in. 120

September 12, Detroit. Same to the same. Advising that bills have been drawn for expenditure. Amount £35,225 13s. 6¼d., with vouchers. 121

September 16, Detroit. Same to the same. With estimate for Indian goods. 123

September 24, Detroit. Same to the same. With triplicates of estimates. 124

September 25, Quebec. Capt. William Lamothe to the same (in French). Recalling his services; was made prisoner and lost everything; confined in a dungeon, in irons, with Lt. Governor Hamilton, and treated most inhumanly by the rebels. He begs to have the expenses he was compelled to defray for the relief of his fellow prisoners repaidhim. 125

September 25, Quebec. Note of the expenses referred to in the preceding letter follows. 127

September 26, Upper Shawanese Village. Capt. A. McKee, to Major De Peyster. His arrival. Confidence of the Indians that the defeat of Clark would ensure them peace for that year. Succeeds in getting them to move and advance towards the main body on the Ohio. Arrival at the Kentucky and return of scouts with scalps of officers. Report by prisoners of Clark abandoning his expedition. Indians dispersing. He (McKee) advances

1781.

with a small party and falls in with some Miamis who had attacked a detachment guarding families escaping from the upper forts. Renewed attack next morning, when the party returned to bury their dead. Final dispersal of the Indians to their homes. Summary of the result. Clamour against Clark for his ill treatment of the militia. Southern Indians still active against the enemy. Page 129

September 26, Chilicothe. Captain Thompson, of Butler's rangers, to De Peyster. Giving an account of his movements with Indians from the Kentucky towards the Ohio. He dissuades them from attacking Fort Boon. On the news of the resolution of Clark not to make an expedition this year the Indians begin to disperse. His own want of provisions. Brant and the Mingoes attack Boon's Fort; fall in with and kill Col. Lloyd and his party. Is waiting by request of Indians to meet reported attack which he does not believe to be true, as Clark cannot raise men. Will return to Detroit as his men have no clothing and only green corn to eat. 135

October 5, Detroit. Major De Peyster to General Haldimand. Sending letters received from the Indian country; is bringing in the Moravian teachers; the Indians to be left to the management of the Hurons, the expense of having them at Detroit being too great. No ammunition sent up; has borrowed all the lead the traders can spare and does not know what to do now for that article. 138

October 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major De Peyster. Report received of Brant's success; its effect in dispiriting Clark's army and setting an example to the Indians, whose obstinacy or unsteadiness has lost the opportunity of extirpating Clark's army. Remarks on bills which have been honoured. His surprise not only at the amount but at any expenditure after his instructions. 139

October 7, Quebec Rocheblave. Memorial to General Haldimand (in French), on the advantages of occupying the Illinois country. That Lt.-Governor Hamilton, to whose judgment it was proposed to refer it, was aware of the superior knowledge of Rocheblave, to whose department such a question belonged. The advantage of occupying the Illinois by restraining the people who do more harm than all the troops of Congress; by stopping the assistance given in the shape of food, clothing, &c., by putting a stop to the trade of the Spaniards and securing the fur trade, &c. Congress is attempting to establish a bank by means of the western lands; the troops refuse paper money and only serve in hopes of obtaining a share of these lands; the help given by the French and Spaniards, the plan settled on to attack the lake posts (Rebels, Spaniards and Indians conjoined), with the almost certain invasion of the Province of Quebec. The necessity for distant expeditions to avert this. The people of these territories must either be led or exterminated, otherwise they will sooner or later compel their evacuation. The opinions of Lord Cornwallis agree with his. His plan for attacking them in the rear, all proclamations being useless, for cutting off the source of their supplies, and the sale of their plunder, and preventing them from sending off parties, being obliged to attend to their own defence. It is only then they will listen to proclamations; the danger of this course to the rebels and Spaniards who might probably lose New Orleans. 141

October 8, Quebec General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received inventory of stores, return of rum and estimate of goods wanted. Is forwarding goods from England; enjoins the strictest economy; the extravagant price of rum; will buy none till the price falls. 146

1781. October 10, Upper Shawanese. Captain A. McKee to Major DePeyster. Confirming reports that the enemy cannot invade the Indian territory this year; they have taken post at the mouth of Kentucky and Salt Creek to cover the small forts. Friendly meeting of Indians, and thanks returned to the Six Nation deputies; hopes that attention will be directed to Fort Pitt as the source of the mischief to the Indian country. He has urged them to watch the enemy till the season is over, and not to go to Detroit as their presents would be sent them. The arrangements to be made for distributing presents at the different posts. Mr. Elliott to proceed to the place of distribution when it is known. Page 147

October 18, Shawanese Village. Same to the same. Flight of a supposed spy; reports of the enemy being in motion; the Indians want the parties gone to Detroit to return, so as to be prepared. Elliott returned from Sandusky. Capt. Pipe and Winginum to bring in the Moravian teachers; their merits deserve acknowledgment. Sending down Brice Ragen, a young man adopted by the Indians. 150

October 21, Detroit. Conference held by Major DePeyster with the Hurons from Sandusky. The Hurons address the Six Nations as to their indolence. They have taken the Moravians in charge as these were inclined to assist the rebels. 152

October 29, Detroit. Conference held by Major DePeyster with a deputation of the Miamis sent to report the approach of enemy and to ask for powder and ball. 155

November 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received estimates of Indian presents for the year. The constant practice of the Indians to withdraw when wanted, and the immense treasure thrown away on them. Clark's force not destroyed, which may involve another campaign and constant demands for help. 158

November 2, Shawanese Village. Capt. A. McKee to the same. Has received and divided the goods to the Indians, forwarding them to Mr. Elliott to deliver them. Report by an Englishman from the Falls that Clark has given up his expedition against the Indians owing to insufficient numbers. The Kentuckians have rejected his proposals and his artillery sent back to the Pennsylvanians. The Indians decline to follow them. Clark has applied to Virginia for 2,000 men for next year. The Wabash Indians have received powder from Clark. 160

November 3, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Goods received without ammunition. Indians displeased at the small supply when the enemy are moving. Miamis on their way to Detroit have returned on report of an intended attack on their village to revenge the death of LaBalme. Indians and volunteers must be equipped before arrival of supplies in spring. Is not delicate about refusing Indians, but they declare they must have saddles and rifles. The greed of the Indians illustrated. 162

November 9, Detroit. Council held by Major DePeyster with the Shawanese Indians, who brought in the Moravian teachers; demands of the Shawanese; examination of the teachers, who are allowed to go back with the Shawanese. Presents given to the Indians with speech from Major DePeyster as to their demands and the necessity for them to be contented. 166

December 8, Detroit. Council held by Major DePeyster with the Delawares, bringing scalps and asking for refreshment before business is entered on.

December 10, Detroit. Council continued. The Delawares condole with the Hurons on their losses. Asks for the price of corn supplied, which is granted.

December 11, Detroit. Council continued. The Delawares declare their zeal and DePeyster expresses his satisfaction; the demand that the Moravians be kept

1782. prisoners, answered by DePeyster in the negative, as the teachers had done no harm. Pages 174 to 182

January 24, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Advising that he has drawn bills in favour of Macomb, Edgar and Macomb for £17,917 1s. 6¾d. for His Majesty's service. 183

January 25, Detroit. Same to the same. Sending papers showing the sentiments of the Delawares, Shawanese and Wyandots; has forwarded duplicates to Capt. Butler for the Six Nations. Has sent to dislodge Indian traders from the Illinois, who have taken post at Chicagou, before they corrupt the Indians. Orders about expenses; accounts of goods taken up by Chabert. Arrival of goods in the fall; the rest shall be sent for to Fort Schlosser in spring. 184

January 26, Detroit. Same to the same. The reason the rangers did not join Brant was the want of provisions, not forwarded by Chêne on account of the very heavy rains. The want of discipline and fickleness of the Indians. The treasure spent on them not thrown away; they are a large body of irregular troops to be fed and clothed to prevent the inroads of the Virginians. 186

January 26, Detroit. Lieut. Poole England to Capt. Mathews. Giving an explanation of the claim made against him by Sergeant Montgomery. 188

February 17, Quebec. Rocheblave to General Haldimand (in French.) Praying for a passport to Detroit and a recommendation in his favour; also leave to send an express to Madame Rocheblave. 191

February 25, Detroit. Council held by Major DePeyster with the Mascoutins and Quiquabous (Kickapoos). He is glad that they are to act as they should have done two years ago, to deserve supplies. Explains why traders are not sent among them. Speeches from Joseph Brant, and others. The Indians promise to pay attention to the advice received. 193

March 22, Montreal. Rochblave to General Haldimand (in French.) Recalls his services; his warning as to the danger incurred by Lord Cornwallis, which was only laughed at. The usefulness he might be of in the Illinois country and in Kentucky, to which he had rendered many services. These secured, he would be joined by a number of Germans and Acadians from Virginia and Maryland, secure the neutrality of Kentucky and the Spaniards, and restrain the Indians at a trifling expense. If his proposition is not entertained, asks for a passport and circular letter to commanders of posts, and the reimbursement of his losses. 199

April 10, Shawanese town. Capt. A. McKee to Major DePeyster. Reporting the capitulation of Lord Cornwallis at York, Virginia; he himself having returned to England on parole. Rumours of an English and Russian army to be landed in spring. Massacre of the Moravians by the Virginians, although they had been assured of not being molested. Delawares bringing in prisoners from the Ohio. Report from Sandusky that the Virginians were preparing to attack the Indians; they had put all the rebel Indians at Fort Pitt to death except two who escaped to Sandusky. No preparations made yet by authority against the Indians, but General Irwin, commanding Fort Pitt, had gone to Congress about it, and to get reinforcements. Most of the war parties expected back in a few days. 203

April 22, Detroit. Council held by Major De Peyster with chiefs from the Ouiat and Eel River and a number who accompanied them. The Indians state their services, deliver prisoners and ask for supplies. Major DePeyster recommends humanity to prisoners and to oppose the enemy actively, otherwise they will fall a sacrifice. Those who

1782. brought prisoners will be treated more liberally than those who only came to trade. Page 206

April 24, Detroit. Guillaume Lamothe to General Haldimand (in French). Asks leave to have his brother's assistance in proposed expedition; he knows all the roads in the country and is thoroughly acquainted with the Indians. Trusty men could be obtained at Detroit, Niagara and Michillimakinak; asks that letters be sent to the commandants to assist in the work. Should the Illinois be taken the small army would proceed to reduce Vincennes and continue on to Detroit by the Wabash. 212

April 24, Detroit. Same (in French). Two plans for conducting the expedition referred to in the preceding letter. 213

April 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster Sending Capt. Lamothe, who has been continued on pay, by reason of his sufferings with Hamilton. To employ him till permanent arrangements can be made. 216

April 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Rocheblave has been continued on pay; he is to be employed as he may be found useful; has been allowed to take up a small cargo of goods, which is not to pay freight over the lakes. 217

May 13, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. With letter from Moravian teachers to Rev. N. N. Sohankirch. This and the letter from McKee will show the horrid cruelties the Christian Indians have met with. The different treatment given to rebel prisoners by friendly Indians; prisoners acknowledge kind treatment and the sick have been carried several days. The Moravians sent to the Shawanese for safety. The teachers and their families at Detroit; the Hurons have allowed them to cultivate land on the St. Clair; the Christian Indians invited to join them; they may raise stock. 218

May 14, Detroit. Same to the same. Scouts have met the enemy on the Ohio opposite Wheeling. A deserter reports leaving them there moving against Sandusky. Clark still at the Falls. Indians have applied for men and ammunition; the rangers ordered off, with a few Canadian volunteers and Lake Indians. Does not wish to weaken the garrison till Clark's plans are known. Delawares deliver up prisoners taken with a boat load of flour from Fort Pitt and New Orleans. Other boats were to follow, all loaded with flour. 220

May 14, Detroit. Same to Captain Mathews. Requesting that Capt. Orr, a prisoner on parole at Detroit, be allowed to return on parole to his family in Virginia. 222

May 15, Detroit. Council held by Major DePeyster with the chiefs of the Ottawas, Wyandots, Chippewas and Pottawatamies. DePeyster presents a war belt from the Six Nations, to urge the Indians in council to sharpen their axes. A similar belt from the Shawanese, Delawares and Mingoes. The chiefs present all demand rum, which is granted, but they are not to receive any on the expedition and must not be remaining drunk on the streets. 223

May 19, Montreal. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has accepted bills drawn for expenditure. The change of system will meet with difficulties from the Indians and traders; has confidence that the officers will meet these and make the step to reduce expenses successful. Stores sent. Cannot send the assistance wanted to meet Clark's movements, but believes it will not be required. If the Indians carry out their resolutions Clark's attempt must prove fruitless. The Six Nations and Delawares to be dissuaded from attacking Fort Pitt, as reinforcements cannot be sent. It may be possible hereafter and information is to be obtained of the strength of the works,

1782. &c. Hopes to hear of the successful return of officers sent to dislodge the settlers at Chicagou. Page 228

May 24, John Campbell, Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Invoice of goods for Indian presents sent to Michillimakinak, addressed to Lt. Governor Sinclair. 233

May 25, Detroit. Capt. A. McKee to General Haldimand. Is desirous to return home to settle his affairs; his disbursements not yet settled for to his great loss. His services. 236

May 31, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received report of scouts and of the slaughter of Christian Indians at Muskingum; hopes the small reinforcement may keep up the spirits of the Indians till Brigadier Powell can send rangers, and that the massacre may rouse the Indians. No fears for Detroit. The Indians to be urged to resist the shock, their future existence as a people depending on it. Approves of relief of Christian Indians. Indian parties to be sent out to interrupt the commerce by the Ohio to the Mississippi. 231

June 7, Camp Upper Sandusky. John Turney, Lieut. of rangers, to the same. Reporting the success over the enemy on the 4th and 5th. Capt. Caldwell with rangers and about 200 Indians attack on the 4th. On the 5th about 140 Shawanese join. A number of the enemy escape through the night by the negligence of the Indians. Captain Caldwell wounded and gone to Lower Sandusky. Will also proceed there to watch Clark's movements. 238

June 12, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. That Captain McKee is desirous to buy lot of land purchased for his use by Captain Lernoult and build on it, the present house being old. 241

June 12, Detroit. Same to the same. Transmitting letters with reports of successes at Sandusky. 242

June 14, Detroit. Council held by Major DePeyster with the Quiquapous, Mascoutins and other nations, with speeches from the chiefs and from DePeyster. 243

June 15, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. The Indians insist on having cannon and troops sent. Brigadier Powell has transmitted his (DePeyster's) reasons for not sending. The damage to the post; will do everything to put it in order. Has had council with Indians; is informed that their brethren are gone to have a talk at Post Vincennes with French envoy. Afraid of effect of bad weather on the crops. 252

June 23, Detroit. Same to the same. The massacre at Muskingum has awakened the anger of the Indians and led to cruelty. Large encampment of the enemy seen at Tuscarawas; Wabash Indians sent to join Caldwell at Sandusky. Arrival of Indian goods. 254

July 3, Montreal. John Campbell, Superintendent of Indian affairs. Invoice of goods for Indian presents sent to Michillimakinak. 255

July 8, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Capt. A. McKee. Granting him leave of absence when Major DePeyster thinks his services can be dispensed with. Bill has been granted for his accounts. Has only to draw on Taylor & Forsyth for the amount. 256

July 11, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received word of the rebel defeat at Sandusky. Regrets the necessity for the rencontre, but applauds the bravery of the men. The evil effects of the cruelties committed on Col. Crawford and the two captains, in retaliation for those on the Moravians. To express to the Indians concern at their following so base an example. McKee's request for the land. Approves of it not being granted by DePeyster. Will grant it himself as a reward for McKee's conduct. 257

1782

July 14, Detroit. Major DePeyster, to Genral Haldimand. Advising that bills are drawn for £30,378 12s. 11d. in favour of Macomb, Edgar and Macomb. Page 259

July 16, Detroit. Survey of the settlement of Detroit, made by order of Major DePeyster, containing nominal list of the heads of families; number of each family's live stock, grain and cleared lands. 260

July 20, Detroit. State of the settlement of Detroit, taken the 20th July, 1782 (summary). 273

July 31, Detroit. Return of barrack furniture, &c., in the Barrackmaster General's Department, signed by Brigadier Powell. 274

Return of barracks, with number of rooms, &c. Signed by Powell. 275

Return of provisions in His Majesty's magazine. Signed by Powell. 276

August 1, Detroit. Return of militia of the settlement. Signed by Major DePeyster. 277

Return of ordnance fit for service. Signed by Lieut. Chris. Myers, R. A. 278

Return of the armed vessels on Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan. Signed by Capt. Alex. Grant. 279

August 3, Detroit. Field return of the troops at Detroit. Signed by Brigadier Powell. 280

August 5, Quebec. Captain R Mathews to Major DePeyster. George McBeath has been stationed at Michillimakinak to prevent waste in Indian goods. He is to receive every assistance. The rum in store at Makinac has been rendered useless; to send a supply, and also to Niagara. 281

August 9, Detroit. Return of naval stores at Detroit. Signed by T. Laughton, storekeeper. 282

August 13, Detroit. Capt. A. Bird to Brigadier Powell. With plans of Fort Lernoult, describing its condition in detail, and proposed works for its defence. 284

August 16, Sandusky. Antoine Chêne, volunteer, to Major DePeyster. Return of Pottawatamies with a negro prisoner who reports Gen. Irwin at Fort Pitt preparing to advance on Sandusky, His troops not supplied by the fort but by the farmers. Inhabitants volunteering to join Irwin or Col. Williamson; to march with secrecy, to kill and burn all before them and revenge the death of Col. Crawford. Harmon's town had been burned and all the cattle killed. 290

August 18, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Has received approval of the conduct of officers at Sandusky, and regret at the cruelty on Col. Crawford. His efforts to stop cruelty and threats to withdraw troops if the Indians persist. Report of formidable body under Gen. Hands. Reinforcements sent to Caldwell and Capt. Grant with armed vessels. The enemy have retired. Should Mr. Hay be appointed Lieut. Governor of Detroit he desires leave of absence. 292

August 19, Sandusky. Antoine Chêne, volunteer, to Major DePeyster. Reports by the Delawares of the enemy assembling in force, of which Brant is informed; no time to lose in sending assistance. Indians going off on a scout, and trust assistance will be sent as before; they hope to meet the same success as before. 294

August 20, Detroit. Estimate by Major DePeyster of merchandise wanted for Indian presents. 295

August 21, Detroit. Estimate of merchandise for Indian present wanted at Detroit from date to 20th August, 1783. 404

August 26, Makitamiki. Captain Caldwell to Major DePeyster. On his way to Wheeling is turned back by a false alarm from the Shawanese that Clark was

1782. on the way to their country. The large body of Indians disbanded when the report proved false. Advanced to Bryant's Station on the Kentucky and destroyed crops, &c. Engagement on the 18th at the Licks and defeat of the enemy, killing and taking 146, a number being officers. Bravery of the Indians (consisting of Wyandots and tribes from the lake) and good behaviour of the officers and men. Page 297

August 27, Detroit. Major de Peyster to Brigadier Powell. Has sent orders to Caldwell, Bradt and McKee not to go to the enemy's country, but to stand on the defensive. Is afraid that Bradt and Caldwell are already gone, and that the latter will probably strike a blow before his return. He wishes them to attend to Sandusky, which the enemy intends to attack under the command of the bloodthirsty Williamson, distinguished for the massacre of the Christian Indians, which led to the retaliation on Crawford. Sending down prisoners, not including those (mostly Germans) settled on farms, nor women whose children are still with the Indians, nor orphan children. 300

August 28, Shawanese Country. Capt. A. McKee to Major DePeyster. The large assemblage of Indians dispersed on the news that the report of the enemy's movements was false. Advance on the Ohio with 300 Hurons and lake Indians. Account of the affair at Bryant's Station. Retreat to the Blue Lick on the 20th, and wait for the enemy, who are defeated on the 21st. Reported that Col. Logan was expected, but after waiting to attack him left as he did not come. Death of La Bute, trying to save the life of a prisoner. No provisions but what was got in the woods or taken from the enemy. Prisoners report no prospect of an expedition by the enemy; they have built an armed row galley, which occasioned a false alarm. Scout sent to discover the truth of reported expedition from Fort Pitt. Cruelties of the Indians, in retaliation, committed in his absence, and efforts made to stop them. (In Caldwell's letter, p. 293, the retreat to the Licks is stated to be on the 17th, the battle and death of La Bute, &c., on the 18th.) 302

August 31, Quebec. Petition of Rocheblave to General Haldimand (in French). Praying for the payment of his salary and the expenditure incurred during his long captivity, for his family, himself, &c. 307

September 4, Detroit. Major De Peyster to Capt. Mathews. Recommending Capt. Isaac Ruddle, a prisoner settled on Hog Island, but desirous of going down the country. 309

September 4, Detroit. The same to General Haldimand. Sending McKee's letter with account of the defeat of the enemy by Caldwell at the Blue Lick on the 21st August. Caldwell, with rangers and Indians on the upper Sandusky, to wait the attack by the enemy. Sending prisoners. Dalton, a prisoner, has sent for his wife and family, being tired of the rebel service. Supply of linen and strouds exhausted. 310

September 14, Quebec. Henry Hamilton to the same. Has visited Nouvelle Beauce; the bad roads, especially from St. Henri; bridges almost all out of repair. The river Chaudière; the situation of the settlements near the river causes the houses to be flooded, and the main road impassable at high water. The fort a blockhouse; where one should be placed; the small party cannot spare scouts from the fort. The intercourse by letter with the rebels cannot be prevented. Where a church can be placed. Three corn mills on the river, belonging to M.M. Tachereau and DeLery. Lime and slate quarries. M. Lotbiniére's dream of mines of silver, which turn out to be talc. Effect of earthquakes visible. (This letter is endorsed "Concerning Detroit.") 312

1782.

September 21, Block House. Capt. A. McKee to Capt. Caldwell. Report of a force being collected at Wheeling for an attack on the Huron villages; the party sending the information are pushing on; they attacked unsuccessfully a small fort between Wheeling and Beaver Creek. Capt. Bradt with rangers and Delawares arrived. The Hurons to be sent to watch; can only tell if the enemy aim at Sandusky by the way they take. Intelligence to be sent to Detroit, &c. The Ottawas may be in time at Sandusky. Page 316

September 24, Sandusky. Capt. Caldwell to Major DePeyster. Arrival of two Delawares from Fort Pitt, with news that 1,200 had gathered there to march on Sandusky; part had already crossed the Ohio. Forwards McKee's letter. But few rangers to face them, 38 being sick. Assistance wanted. 317

September 26, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Has received orders to send corn to Michillimakinak; if any to spare will send it, but when there are expeditions the settlement does not grow more than is needed. Has not been able to build a mill on Hog Island, the artificers having been employed on the works. Recommends giving up wheat growing and stick to raising corn and cattle. 318

September 26, Montreal. Lt. Governor Hay to the same. Has prepared to leave for Detroit; asks for the General's orders to set out, as delay may render his arrival there this year impossible, which may be of prejudice to him, besides involving him in great expense. 319

September 29, Detroit. Major DePeyster to the same. Has given every information to Lt.-Col. Hope and Johnson (Sir John?). The fluctuating number of Indian officers employed; the difficulties owing to non-arrival of Indian presents. Proposed exchange of tobacco for strouds from Michillimakinak. Intelligence from the Indian country sent by Lt. Col. Hope. Should the rangers retreat, Captain Potts is in a position to cover them. The difficulties of his position with respect to the Indians and the back settlers, even in the event of a truce between Great Britain and the revolted colonies; necessity of inducing the back settlers to hold out the olive branch. Shall endeavour to discourage small parties of Indians from offensive operations. 320

September 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay. Cannot, in the present situation of affairs, send him to Detroit; will allow him £100 for house rent. 323

October 8, Montreal. Lieut. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Regrets his not being sent to Detroit. The house rent the least of his losses; his services, privations and sacrifice of income; his suspension from office a pecuniary and degrading punishment. 324

October 15, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Major DePeyster. Instructions received to render an exact account of all the revenues in Canada, in detail, for the last six years, a return to be transmitted of those of the settlement of Detroit, to be paid to the Receiver General. 326

October 21, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Instructing him to conduct, so far as is possible, only defensive operations; will attend to the back settlers. Before next season hopes to send decisive instructions. The enormous Indian expenses to be greatly reduced Approves of the substitution of Indian corn for wheat on Hog Island. 327

October 29, Detroit. Deposition of William Bruce, escaped from Pennsylvania, relating to the preparations under Irwin and Clark against Sandusky, and of Butler against the Indians in the Niagara district, and an attack on Niagara. 329

1782.
October — Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay. Answering his complaints as to the losses he is sustaining in not being sent to Detroit. Page 331

November 1, Quebec. Same to Major DePeyster. That Brigadier McLean will forward intelligence and instructions. Not probable that the enemy will attack the upper country at this advanced season; if no change in public affairs, the attack may be made in spring. To obtain intelligence, so as to have recourse to Brigadier McLean for early assistance. To keep up communication with Michillimakinak, Niagara, &c. 333

November 2, Quebec. The same to Rocheblave (in French). Regrets that he is interested in bills drawn from Michillimakinak contrary to orders, as they must be allowed to go to protest. 335

November 15, Wakitamakie. Capt. A. McKee to Major DePeyster. Standing Stone Village attacked by the enemy; goes to relieve it, but is driven back by a body of horse. The village entirely cut off and the enemy building a fort; expects them to advance in a day or two. Will not be able to assemble Indians enough to oppose them; assistance sent for; is afraid the road to Detroit will be left open. Army intended to come from Fort Pitt dispersed. 336

November 21, Detroit. Major DePeyster to Brigadier McLean. To secure early intelligence has sent off the "Felicity" with news from McKee. Hopes she will bring Indian presents, which are much wanted. The determination of the Virginians to destroy the Indians. His difficulties; the season too far advanced to support the Indians; the weak state of the rangers, and the King's (8th) Regiment not equipped for a winter campaign. Light troops wanted. How winter communication is carried on. Col. Butler and Mr. Dease *au fait* at it. Capt. Robertson at Michillimakinak will be put in the way of it. 338

Copy of McKee's letter of 15th November, enclosed. 340

November 21, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Will observe as far as possible, instructions as to defensive operations. The obstacles caused by incursion of the enemy; the back settlers determine to exterminate the Indians; if successful they will attack Detroit. Cannot assist the Indians this season. Has used the strictest economy, but is likely to lose the perquisites of the post. Has lived up to the income of the *lods et ventes*, to keep up the dignity of a British commander. Will send a true state of them. Thinks he ought to have the exclusive right of trade at the post. Indian goods not yet arrived. Has satisfaction in hearing that decisive instructions will be sent. 342

December 1, Detroit. Council held by Major DePeyster with the Senecas from the Shawanese country. The Indians demand full supplies; they have obeyed in not putting prisoners to torture, but they have injuries to revenge and will put them to death. Major DePeyster's answer. 345

Detroit. Number of Indians in the District of Detroit for the year 1782, with names and number of the tribes and their residence, signed by Major DePeyster. The total number is 11,403. 352

1783.
January 7, Detroit. Major De Peyster to General Haldimand. The enemy, after the burning of the Chillicotheke village, have recrossed the Ohio, on news that Irwin's force was not to join them. The enemy at Fort Pitt dispersed by order of Congress. Will prevent incursions into the enemy's country. Lieut. De Quindre gone off to stop the Ottawas. Indian goods not yet arrived, nor the most troublesome inhabitants who are determined to visit him. The chiefs anxious to hear from His Excellency. Reductions ordered in the Indian

1783. Department. Rocheblave gone to the Illinois; is anxious to know what is to be done if he returns or draws for his back pay, &c. Page 353

January 10, Detroit. De Peyster to Haldimand. Has drawn bill in favour of Macomb, Edgar and Macomb for £12,307 15s. 1d. for His Majesty's service. 356

January 13, Detroit. Council held by Major De Peyster, with the Shawanese, Delawares and Six Nations which came expressly from Niagara. Major De Peyster advises them to keep close together if they are to defend their villages. 357

January 18, Detroit. Capt. H. Bird to General Haldimand. Requesting that he may be left in his present employment. 361

January 20, Detroit. Major De Peyster to the same. All quiet in the Indian country and at Capt. Robertson's post (Michillimakinak), Robertson is anxious to have Indian goods forwarded; cannot spare the rum required. 362

February 14, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Accounts received of the destruction of a Shawanese village; trusts the enemy has retired. Brigadier McLean informs him of the desire of the Indians to retaliate and their wish for assistance; cannot comply with their wish and must dissuade them from their purpose, but will help them to defend themselves. Is pleased at the reduction in Indian Department. The disposal of the *lods et ventes* does not depend on him; cannot see how they can be appropriated to private services in one and to the public in other parts of the Province. The command money intended for extraordinary expenses. 363

February 24, Detroit. Roll of officers, interpreters, smiths and extras employed in the Indian Department, as drawn for on General Haldimand. The list is nominal and includes volunteer officers. 366

March 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Has received the substance of council and report of the destruction of the Chillicothe village, retreat of the rebels, and their dispersion at Fort Pitt. Trusts that the withdrawal of the rebels from these quarters will discourage the Indians from going so far as they must do for revenge. To prevent the Indians from going out. Scouts to be kept out towards Fort Pitt and towards the enemy's country to learn his intentions next spring. His perseverance last spring. The attempt to possess Oswego a proof of the determination of the enemy to extend his frontiers in the upper country, to secure valuable settlements and the fur trade, in event of a peace. Every exertion to be made to discover and counteract their efforts. Approves of his preventing the chiefs coming to Quebec. Approves of reduction in the Indian branch; asks for return of officers, &c, employed. Rocheblave has been drawing money for salary at Quebec; his pay to be continued from here. 369

April 10, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Rocheblave. His Excellency will grant a pass for two bateaux loads, but urges him to consider well before purchasing. The Michillimakinak affair is so involved in the general affairs of that post, that there can be no distinction. His Excellency is pleased with his letter. Offers of services. 272

April 14, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major DePeyster. Recommending Abraham Cuyler, Inspector of refugee loyalists, to be shown every attention and his business facilitated. 374

April 17, Quebec. Extract from the *New York Packet*. An appeal, copied for the *New Jersey Journal*, by the particular request of a number of the most respectable inhabitants of the State of New York, to hold no communication with returned Tories; "let them be avoided as persons

1783.

contaminated with the most dreadful contagion, and remain as their just demerits, vagabonds on the face of the earth." Page 375

April 17, Montreal. Rocheblave to Capt. Mathews (in French). Thanks for his offers of service; asks that he may be enabled, the navigation being now free, to try to put himself in the position he was before the unfortunate affair at Michillimakinak. 377

April 19, Lower Sandusky. Council held by the chiefs of the Wyandots. Speech sent to Major De Peyster, that they had done all they could to use the axe and had sat still when told; reported that the Virginians are coming against them and ask what they are to do. If a treaty of peace be going on they hope to be remembered in it. 378

April 26, Roche de Bont. Capt. A. McKee to Major De Peyster. Sending report that the enemy is coming to the Indian country by Beaver Creek. It is false that Higgins has gone off to the enemy. 380

April 28, Montreal. Jehu Hay to General Haldimand. Has drawn a bill in favour of Mr. Alexander Auldjo for £100 for house rent. 381

May 1, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Lieut. Governor Hay. To withdraw the bill for £100 for house rent as the amount will be paid by warrant. 382

May 3, Detroit. Major DePeyster to General Haldimand. Has received and communicated the substance of letter of 14th February. The Indians disposed to follow instructions. The Virginians will be the first to break the truce. Difficulty of restraining the Wabash Indians; has given them a trader to induce them to stay at home for their hunting. Messrs. Le Grand and Cournoyer, from Vincennes, report all quiet and the people desirous of forgiveness. Sends a speech delivered to him whilst he was in council with the chiefs. to whom he communicated it and advised them not to move till they should hear of the enemy being on the march, to which they agreed. No vessel with Indian goods from Fort Erie; has borrowed and so kept up the spirits of the Indians. 383

May 17, Detroit. Same to the same. Has drawn in favour of Macomb, Edgar and Macomb for £12,227 5s. 7d., N. Y. Cy. 385

May 20, Detroit. Same to the same. Sending list of Indian officers, &c., showing the reductions. Public works ordered to cease, and the officers paid till the 24th. Had drawn in the usual way for expenditures; will draw in future as instructed. Bad condition of Indian goods; has stopped half the bale goods for Michillimakinak till further orders. 386

June 18, Detroit. Same to Capt. Mathews. Recommending that a grant be made to Lamothe of the house he lives in, which he has improved at his own cost. Mr. McKee's deed not yet arrived. Every news that is bad is spread among the Indians. His anxiety for the arrival of goods. 388

June 28, Detroit. Same to General Haldimand. Mr. Cuyler will return when his business will admit of it. Will still be a sufferer in his business. Indians beginning to come in from all quarters, although he has tried to limit the number to four from each nation. They are impatient to know what is to become of them and their lands and to get the goods promised them. Impertinence of the Wabash Indians. The Delawares, Shawanese and Wyandots keep back, having consulted the Six Nations and Cherokees. His critical situation; is anxious for instructions. 390

June 28, Detroit Council held by Major DePeyster with the Ouiattanon and Quiquabou Indians. They state their services and ask for a supply for their own wants and those of their women and children, and deliver a prisoner. Major DePeyster thanks them for their service; peace is established and they have saved their lands by

1783.

defending them. Is sorry no goods have arrived; if they come he will distribute them. Page 392

August 12, Philadelehia. Col. George Morgan to All-Face and the Big-Tree. Respecting the course of the Indians during the war. 396

August 14, Philadelphia Same to the same. Recommending them to call all the chiefs of the Nations together, and consult what is most for their good, and then send a deputation to Congress with proposals. 399

August 15, Fort Pitt. General Irvine to Lt. Col. DePeyster. Has transmitted, enclosed to Gen. Lincoln, a letter sent by Mr. Elliott. Report that definitive treaty of peace has arrived in New York; sends newspapers. 402

August 20, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Enclosing copy of memorial from Robert Ellice, and answer sent him. 403

September 8, Sandusky. Capt. A. McKee to the same. Has concluded the business with the Indians to their satisfaction; they consent to deliver up their prisoners, the Hurons, however, objecting, but are shown the custom when peace is determined on. Indians apprehensive of the designs of the Americans on their country. Six Nation deputies desire to get back by vessel to their country. Has received from Fort Pitt reports of the ratification of peace. 406

September 8, Oswego. Capt. Thomas Gomersall to ———. Respecting Cassety, a person from the Mohawk River, with passes from Governor Clinton and Gen. Washington, to visit Detroit; the liberties granted him. Desertion of Sergeant Larabee, accompanied by Cassety and another. Robbery by Larabee. Information sent to Governor Clinton, &c. 408

September 9, Sandusky. Information by John Little of his arrival at Fort Pitt, with a pass; his imprisonment and ill treatment; his escape. 410

September 15, Detroit. Lieut. Col. DePeyster to Brigadier Maclean. Little allowed to go with Elliott, the guide, to see his children. The robberies on the communication; suspects they are from the rascality of the storekeepers; if the soldiers are the thieves, they must find receivers. 411

September 15, Niagara. Certificate by John Roseboom and Jacob Teller of their having deposited rum at Niagara in a store of their own choosing and at their own risk; the kindness they met with. 412

September 24, Detroit. Lt.-Col. De Peyster to Capt. Mathews. Is sorry that Mr. Ellice has troubled His Excellency with the affair between Cuyler and Graverat. Explains the nature of the transaction and his course respecting it. 413

October 22, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Rocheblave. His Excellency expects instructions respecting Act for the indemnification of loyalists; will support his (Rocheblave's) efforts to recover his losses in the King's service. 415

October 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut.-Col. De Peyster. Brigadier Maclean has leave to go to England and Col. Dundas to retire; the command devolves on him (DePeyster); he is to go to headquarters at Niagara to take command. Lt.-Governor Hay to go to Detroit. All affairs to be left in the clearest light, and instructions given to the officer commanding till Hay's arrival. He and Hay to settle on the best mode of communicating with each other for the winter. Capt. Robertson at Michillimakinak to be made acquainted with the change. 416

November 1, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Transmits blank commission for ensign in the 8th (King's) Regiment, to be forwarded to the agent that the name may be filled up by the Colonel or Secretary of War. 418

1783.
November 2, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut.-Governor Hay. The reasons for his detention from his government being removed, he is to proceed to Detroit and take command as Lieut.-Governor. Page 419

November 3, Quebec. Philipe Rocheblave to General Haldimand (in French). Asking for a settlement of his affairs previous to going to the upper country for his wife and the rest of the family and to get his business closed up there before possession is given to the Americans. If not settled before he leaves is afraid that Haldimand may not be there on his return. 420

November 4, Quebec. Lt.-Governor Hay to the same. Desires to know whether the distribution to the tribes in the district of Detroit is to be made by his orders, or by some other person empowered by His Excellency. 422

November 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lt.-Governor Hay. That Sir John Johnson has been appointed Superintendent and Inspector General of Indian affairs; the entire management is thrown into one channel; transmits rules, &c. 424

November 4, Quebec. Lt. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Acknowledging answer. Desires to know if the orders relative to distribution annul his commission as Indian Superintendent. 423

November 5, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay. That in consequence of the appointment of Sir John Johnson, he (Hay) is to have no more connection with Indian affairs than the officers commanding at Niagara and Michillimakinak. 425

November 26, Carleton Island. Lieut. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Is detained by illness; could not proceed beyond Niagara this year at any rate. Hopes to hear before spring from His Excellency; intends to return to Montreal or wait here for his family, unless he hears to the contrary. 426

December 8, Detroit. Lieut. Col. DePeyster to the same. The accident to the three vessels; is not yet informed of the result of the efforts of Lieut. Col. Hoyes to get off the goods. Steps taken to remove the goods by Lieuts. Brooke and Graham. Cause of the wrecks. Arrival of the "Felicity" damaged, but her cargo safe. Is sorry that the lateness of the season and severity of the weather have prevented him from going to Niagara; will go as early in spring as possible. Will leave everything in order for Hay's arrival. 427

December 11, Montreal. Lieut. Governor Hay to the same. Had left Carleton Island ten days after writing, thinking his health would sooner be recovered at Montreal. His regret at the late season and his ill health when ordered to Detroit. 429

December 11, Detroit. Eliz. Andrews (widow) to the same Reminding him of his promise to settle a yearly pension on her from the freights. 430

December 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay. Regrets to hear of his bad health and his fruitless attempt to get to Detroit. Other instructions shall be sent him, if circumstances so require. 431

1784.
January 3, Quebec. Phil. Rocheblave to General Haldimand (in French). Requests payment of the salary due him and a situation to enable him to maintain his family. 432

March 7, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The desire to close his business in the upper country and to bring away his wife and family before the posts are given up, has induced him to send his effects to Coteau du Lac for convenience; asks for a passport and circular letter. His fear that Haldimand may go to Europe, as his successor would know nothing of his (Rocheblave's) services. His exertions after escaping from prison to support himself; points out that means might be found for him without injury to Government; and

1784.

asks for an advance of cloth and powder to be paid for in the autumn, and to grant him lands on the River Rideau. Has had neither rations nor forage since he was employed in Virginia; the grant of these would enable him to pay the carriage of his goods. Page 433

April 12, Detroit. Lieut. Col. DePeyster to General Haldimand. Has not yet been able to go to Niagara. Statement of the necessity he was under to borrow goods at the Miamis to prevent the Indians from coming to Detroit. Has not been able to repay them from the goods received, owing to the request of Sir John Johnson. Bills drawn on Sir John have been refused as well as the return of goods for those borrowed. Requests Haldimand's orders to have the matter settled. 435

April 12, Montreal. Pb. Rocheblave to the same (in French). Acknowledges receipt of pass, &c., and reiterates his petition for a grant of land. The breaking up of the ice has prevented him from taking goods to Coteau du Lac, and thus he could not obtain the advance he asked. 437

Memorial enclosed. 438

April 19, Montreal. Lieut. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Is ready to go to Detroit, and waits instructions. Desires to know whether claims to Indian lands on the strait between Lakes Erie and Huron are to be looked upon as valid, and whether he is to encourage or discourage settlers from Virginia and Maryland taking up lands at Detroit; what is to be regarded as an established precedent in collecting dues, &c., at Detroit? 440

April 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay. His ignorance as to measures to be adopted in the upper country prevents him from adding to instructions already given; but desires him to proceed to Detroit. Deeds of gift of Indian lands to individuals or corporations invalid. How such lands can be acquired. Schiefflin's claim to be thus set aside. Applications for land by Indian officers or interpreters must be reported to him (Haldimand) and Sir John Johnson. Rules for settlers from Virginia and Maryland and the oath to be administered to them. All such applications to be reported. All dues for the Crown must be regularly demanded and accounted for to the Receiver General. Is not aware of any perquisites. 442

April 29, Montreal. Lieut. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Acknowledges receipt of instructions, &c.; will delay his departure for a few days, and vessels may arrive with dispatches. He does not wish to take his large family to Detroit if he has to return immediately, as the great expense would exhaust his means. Has not received any assistance from Government, his family having even to pay their passage from Carleton Island. Much less has he realized £25,000 or £30,000 at the expense of his country. His reason for asking instructions as to the dues, &c. Believes himself straitened both in power and advantage, but will do the best he can for the good of the service. 446

May 3, Quebec. Capt. R. Mathews to Lieut. Governor Hay. His Excellency desires an explanation of the reference to twenty-five or thirty thousand pounds, which appears to be an insinuation against some one, which it is his duty to explain. 448

May 6, Montreal. Lieut. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. That in his reference to the twenty-five or thirty thousand pounds he accused no one. If anything should come to his knowledge he would speak in the plainest terms, not insinuate. 449

July 12, Detroit. Return of provisions in His Majesty's magazines at Detroit, signed by Thomas Reynolds, Asst. Comy., and Jehu Hay, Lieut. Governor. 451

1784.
July 3, Detroit. Inventory of engineer's stores at Detroit, signed by Henry Bird, acting engineer, and Lt. Governor Hay. Page 452

July 15, Detroit. Petition from merchants to be allowed to hire three small shallops to transport their furs towards Montreal, His Majesty's vessels being employed on other services. 453

July 15, Detroit. Alexander Grant, commanding the vessels on Lake Erie, &c. Stating the inability of H. M. S. to convey the furs, &c., and that the employment of the three small vessels would be no detriment to the service. 454

July 15, Detroit. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores, under charge of John Sparkman, conductor. 455

July 16, Detroit. Lieut. Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Has only arrived on the 12th; his detention on the way; has only found one loyalist at the post. Returns sent; flour ordered from Niagara; its scarcity in Detroit; costs £6 N. Y. Cy. per 100. Resignation of Thomas Williams; warrant wanted to enforce payment of *lods et ventes*, &c. Repairs to ships; bateaux wanted for Michillimakinak. Has allowed three small vessels to carry furs across the lakes, owing to the vessels of the navy being otherwise employed; encloses memorial. His Excellency's pleasure wanted as to the validity of conveyance of land by Col. DePeyster. 462

July 17, Detroit. Monthly returns of garrison. 465

July 22, Detroit. Lieut.-Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Transmits names of claimants to Indian lands, granted since 1780; nearly all the land is already granted and can only be stopped by the General's public positive orders. Has consulted McKee as to the best method of obtaining lands on the strait between Lakes Erie and Huron; his opinion. Provincial officers and soldiers settling on the south of Detroit; settlers on Indian lands. 466

July 24, Detroit. Monthly return of provisions received. 468

July 24, Detroit. Monthly return of provisions issued. 469

July 24, Detroit. Number and denomination of persons victualled. 470

July 24, Detroit. Remarks on the deficiency of rum, by Thomas Reynolds, Assistant Commissary. 471

July 30, Niagara. Memorial of Alexander Grant for liquidation of his claim for vessels sold to the Government. 472

July 31, Niagara. Alexander Grant to Major Mathews. Forwarding memorial for liquidation of his claims, as it is reported Sir Guy Carleton is coming out and that Haldimand will be going home immediately. 474

August 5, Detroit. Lieut.-Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Has not appointed any one in Mr. Williams' place, he has got a Mr. Monforton to act as notary for him. Hay recommends him for that office and vendue master. The public works stopped and the town open to be set on fire by any discontented Indian. The state of the works at Fort Lernoult. Return of prisoners from the Indians; the rangers likely to return to their homes. Capture by Williams (who cut off the Moravians) of Isaac Tines and his cattle. Americans allowed to come in without molestation; asks instructions for this as well as for Indian affairs. Indian presents, &c., distributed by the deputy agent, yet he (Hay) is instructed to stop abuses he is powerless to prevent. The Indians look to him, yet he is ordered not to interfere. Good character of McKee the deputy agent. Resignation of Mr. Albay; McKee and Lamothe apply for deeds for the land and

1781. houses which they occupy. Claim by Chabert. The number of loyalists; these and others want to settle near a settlement made by Capt. Bird. Warrant for enforcing payment of dues, &c., more and more necessary. Returns sent. Page 475

August 13, Detroit. Lieut.-Governor Hay to General Haldimand. Reported capture of Tines not true; he has arrived with cattle and nine white men; they are ordered to leave (not being of good character); claims set up by Americans; Pennsylvania and Virginia want to hold councils at Fort Pitt with the Indians. Instructions wanted as to Americans coming through Indian territory to Detroit; the bad effects of their going through that territory. Disbanding provincials. Large quantity of peltry still left, notwithstanding the assistance given by the small vessels. Supply of provisions from Michillimakinak. 482

September 2, Detroit. Same to the same. Instructions to disband provincials obeyed. List of loyalists enclosed; these and many others expect grants of land. Asks power to make these. Lists of those living near Fort Pitt who wish to settle under British Government if they can get lands, mostly men who served in the Highland and 60th Regiments. 486

September 2, Detroit. List of loyalists mentioned in preceding letter by Lieut. Governor Hay. 488

List of persons and families from near Fort Pitt, who wish to settle at Detroit under British Government. 489

No date. List of Indians sent out to join Caldwell, signed by DePeyster. 493

Estimate of Indian goods for a year's consumption for the Indians of Detroit and dependencies, signed by DePeyster. 495

CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS COMMANDING AT CARLETON ISLAND, OSWEGO AND CATARAQUI.—1781–1783.

B. 124. B. M., 21,784.

1781.

March 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. Joseph Brant aims a stroke against the Oneidas near Saratoga and has asked the Mohawks to meet him at Carleton Island. Will assist him with 60 chosen men. To consult with him (Brant) on the subject, and to furnish aid should he prefer to march direct from Carleton Island. Instructions sent to Capt. Robertson of Oswegatchie. Report that two 12 pounders have been sent to Fort Stanwix. Page 65

September 6, Quebec. Same to the same. To alarm the frontiers and distress the enemy a strong force to be sent to Crown Point, and rangers and Indians to go to the Mohawk River and frontiers of Pennsylvania. Scouts from Carleton Island to cooperate with those from Niagara. To communicate with Brigadier Powell. To consult with Robertson about sending a scout from Oswegatchie. Everything to be kept secret till the time for moving. Vessels for troops to be sent to Niagara; provisions to be prepared at Oswego. He may command a scout if he thinks best, but this is too inconsiderable to offer him. Does not send men from Quebec nor bateaux, as every movement is at once known to the enemy. 66

September 10, Oswego. Major Ross to General Haldimand (dated October, but evidently written in September. See p. 25.) Troops from Niagara only arrived this day. Will follow Brigadier Powell's instructions. Carleton Island left in charge of Lieut. Dambourgès. Will destroy

1781. what remains if he can get into the country, but the corn is all threshed and Duanesboro is but a small settlement. Page 22

September 22, Carleton Island. Major Ross to General Haldimand. Delay in receipt of dispatches; they have been forwarded to Niagara. He is honoured by the General's wish to give him a greater command. Does not think any party too inconsiderable if he can be of service. Proposes to Powell to rendezvous at Salmon Creek, unless he prefer Oswego. Lieut. Wingrove reports garrison at Niagara sickly; expects no succour from there. If the Mohawk River is in the same state as a short time ago a party would have no trouble, but the scout has been spoken of in Canada. 23

October 7, Carleton Island. Same to the same. The promised succour of Indians a mere illusion; they are the refuse of different tribes, with no leader. Has gone to Oneida Creek. Dissatisfaction of officers and men at Johnson for not sending Indians. Advances to Mohawk River; finds the militia prepared. On reaching Corrystown the alarm guns fired and expresses sent to every post; troops and militia assembled (2,000) at Fort Plain, Schohary and Schenectady. His forced march through mud and rains by night to Warrensborough, destroying the whole settlement. His reasons for retreating to Carleton Island. The Lieut. at Fort Johnstown, coming out to oppose the retreat, killed. Cattle killed for food on the road from German Flats, but the chief dependence on horses. Enemy came up in the woods at Johnstown. Determined to stand; the rebels under Willet defeated, as well as their supports and a third party which came up. The enemy more than three times the number of his troops. The Indians of no use on the march. They were left in camp and surprised by the enemy. Attacked by the enemy as the troops cross Canada Creek and Capt. Butler killed, but they do not follow up the attack. Arrival at Carleton Island; good conduct of the troops; death of Lieut. Dockstedder. 25

November 16, Carleton Island. General Haldimand to Major Ross. Approbation of the proceedings during his late expedition. Is concerned for the fate of Butler. Had the Indians done their duty this and other losses would have been prevented. Reinforcement of 100 men sent. 69

November 22, Carleton Island. Major Ross to Capt. Matthews. The parties and provisions left at Canasagaro and Oswego arrived; seven old bateaux destroyed; all the best brought to this place and Niagara. Two spies sent out before the action at Johnstown returned with favourable report; 42 rebels killed and wounded at Canada Creek, a Colonel and several officers among the latter. Willet acknowledged his defeat, but was reinforced. Cruelties practised by the rebels. Scouts expected with a prisoner to get information. 3

1782. February 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. To make preparations for establishing a post at Oswego, in the most secret manner possible. To give out the move is to Niagara. The importance of Oswego as a base of attack on the province; to repair the old bastions, &c, to be secure from insult. Instructions as to new works, &c., will be communicated. To attend to agriculture on the island. 70

March 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut. Tinling sent to conduct the work, much left to his (Ross') discretion. Reported preparations for an attempt against the Province by different attacks. French commissioners in Albany buying up pork and flour. Enjoins Ross to diligence and activity. Provisions to be secured; reductions to be made in field allowances. The difficulties this will occasion must be met. 72

1782.
April 24, Oswego. Major Ross to General Haldimand. Has taken post on the 15th. Obliged to force through the ice in places. Vessels with stores arrived on the 17th. "Seneca" sent to Niagara for troops; arrived back on the 20th. Defensive works being carried on according to plans. Cannot discover the motions of the enemy. Part of the plan to rebuild Fort Stanwix and attack the Province. A scout of Oneidas discovered by the Mississaugas; flight of the scout, unable to learn anything. Page 5

May 7, Montreal. General Haldimand to Major Ross. Capt. Leake sets out for Oswego with the remainder of the battalion. His (Haldimand's) pleasure at the rapid beginning made on the fort at Oswego. Believes he will have little to interrupt him till he is secure. John the Mohawk setting off for Mohawk River. Brant coming to join him (Ross). A company or two of rangers may have to go to Detroit to repel the advance of Clark. Sends sketch of scouting tracks, &c. 74

May 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Scout with prisoner returned from Ellice's mill on the Mohawk. Its destruction an object of attention. It is a storehouse garrisoned. Plan for its destruction. 76

May 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Modification of the plans for the attack on Ellice's mill on the Mohawk. 77

June 26, Oswego. Major Ross to Cap^{t}. Matthews (?). The good character of Joseph Brant. The want of warlike necessaries for his Indians. His concern at the change of Ministry; anecdote of the expressed opinion of an English nobleman respecting the Americans as an injured people. The good effect of reproof on the Five Nations. Treachery of the Mohawks is explained away by Brant. 8

June 27, Oswego. Same to General Haldimand. Is flattered at his work being approved; hopes to finish in a fortnight, and to begin the outworks in a few days. Arrival of Joseph Brant with 300 Indians; his rule over them; they are rejoiced at the occupation of Oswego. They assist greatly in the work. 6

July 7, Oswego. Same to Capt. Matthews (?). Is obliged for His Excellency's approbation of Messrs. Hamilton and Cartwright; is happy that adventurers are prevented from coming to Oswego. Brant has set off for the Mohawk with a light company and Indians; desires to make a great stroke but distrusts the Indians. His economy and good management. Not less than 500 Six Nation Indians in one group expected everything. Has got them off as well as he could. Questions, however, whether they will return to Oswego. Is anxious for Brant's success. 10

July 13, Oswego. Same to General Haldimand. Will take steps to execute His Excellency's commands. Expects Brant's return; and hopes through him to restrain the Indians. Brant's fears of their obedience. Has not prevailed on the Six Nations to deliver up their prisoners here; they take them to Niagara. 11

August 3, Oswego. Same to the same. Will send plans of the fort now being prepared by Tinling. The progress of the work; longs for the reinforcement of the 84th from Carleton Island. Has communicated to Brant and the Indians His Excellency's approbation. Brant's obedience to the order to cease hostilities. Movements of scouts. 12

September 9, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Major Ross. Letters and papers received. Has written Sir John Johnson about the Indians. He is on a tour of the upper posts with Joseph Brant. Every measure to be used to conciliate the Indians, and to show them the destructive consequence of being continually at war; that they will enjoy the

1782. King's protection as much in peace as in war. The suspension of hostilities proceeds from a desire to stay the effusion of blood and to give time to his unthinking children to return to their senses. His Excellency has no objection to give gratuities to scouts. His letters, with Singleton's journal of his scout, received. Thanks for the hint about Brant. Will look into his (Ross') account for expenses. Page 78

September 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. To be on his guard whilst the Indians are in their present disposition, as the rebels may tamper with them. If the rebels hold out against the overtures, this Province must become an immediate object of attention, and an attempt will be made to regain Oswego. Scouts must be kept out, as November is a favourable month for such an attempt. 80

November 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Two incursions on the Indian country resolved on by Congress and the Pennsylvanian Assembly. One under Potter to assemble at Fort Munsey for the Seneca country; the other under Irwin, to assemble at Fort Pitt, for Lake Erie. The 34th ordered to Niagara. Scouts to be kept out; a diversion to be made on the Mohawk; to communicate to McLean the news from Albany. To communicate with Oswegatchie or Carleton Island every fifteen days. 81

1783. February 17, Oswego. Major Ross to General Haldimand. Attempted surprise of Oswego. Misled by their, guides the rebels retreated to Fort Bennington. A party sent off to intercept their sleighs, and another to hang on the rear of the enemy, but they fled too precipitately. The ridiculous nature of the expedition described. Their secrecy and despatch creditable; no discovery made by the scouts of their approach. 13

March 11, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. His satisfaction at the account of the affair with Willet. His detachment has been in motion since the first week in February. Reported intention to surprise the advanced posts on Lake Champlain and to subdue the Vermonters. Did not believe the reports; was not uneasy at the idea of the attack on Oswego. Remarks on the conduct of the Indians. A party of chosen Indians sent to Oswego, though the strength of the post leaves nothing to apprehend. The pressing desire of the Americans to secure the fur trade by encroachments on the upper country, leads to the belief that a peace is at hand. Is convinced they will make a vigorous attack on Oswego. 83

March 12, Quebec. Same to Major Harris. The celerity and secrecy with which the enemy appeared before Oswego is proof of the little dependence to be placed on news from the Colonies, and necessity for vigilance at advanced posts. Is convinced, by attempts on Detroit and Oswego, of the design of the enemy to secure the upper country and its trade before peace. Vigilant attention enjoined. 63

April 10, Oswego. Major Ross to General Haldimand. The number of scouts out; yet the expedition against the fort not discovered. The rapid movements of the rebels in sleighs. Arrival of Willet at the German Flats: most of his men frost-bitten, some drowned, some dying daily. Oswego was to have been captured preparatory to peace. The difficulty of dealing with the Indians. The blockhouses made into barracks. 17

April 14, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Harris. Merchants trading with the upper country have been promised the services of the King's ships to convey their goods to Niagara on the first trip. To give directions accordingly, unless circumstances make compliance improper. 64

1783.

April 16, Oswego. Major Ross to Capt. Mathews (?). Has received warning from Sir Guy Carleton of an attack to be made, suspected to be on Oswego. Page 19

April 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Harris. In consequence of the proclamation of peace, all works on fortifications and transport of stores, &c., to cease. 64

April 26, Quebec. Same to Major Ross. Sir Guy Carleton's warning of an expedition against Oswego. Reinforcements stopped by arrival of the proclamation of peace. The unfavourable terms of the preliminary articles; he will not yet disclose them till he sees if provision is not made for friendly Indians. They are to be narrowly watched when they obtain the unpleasant information. 85

April 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Proclamation of peace received; all work on fortifications to cease. 86

April 29, Oswego. Major Ross to General Haldimand. He has received the proclamation of a general peace; cessation of hostilities. Has concealed the preliminary articles from the Indians. 19

May 14, Oswego. Same to the same. The preliminary articles concealed from the Indians have now burst out. Will use every means to console the Indians, whose resentment glows. Will watch their motions, as he remembers what took place at the close of the last war. 21

May 14, Oswego. Same to the same. Has put a stop to the work of fortification. 22

May 26, Quebec. Captain Mathews (?) to Major Harris. Major Holland is sent to examine the ground at Cataraqui and north side of Lake Ontario. He is to get every assistance. 65

May 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Holland, Surveyor General. Instructions to survey the country from the last concession to Cataraqui; thence to Niagara on the north side of Lake Ontario, for the purpose of establishing settlements. 88

June 26, Quebec. Major Samuel Holland to General Haldimand. Character of the soil, &c., on the north side of the St. Lawrence from Soulanges to Cataraqui; the pineries, ship timber, &c., described. His survey of the fort and harbour of Cataraqui. Has made arrangements for the re-establishment of the fort. Joseph Brant reports favourably on the country. The Indians have sent out a party to fix on a place for settlement. Has arranged at Carleton Island for materials for Cataraqui. LaForce, Cotté and Peachy to survey the north shore of Lake Ontario. 34

July 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. In consequence of the abandonment of Oswego and Carleton Island, a post to be established at Cataraqui. Sends commission to him (Ross) as commandant of Oswego from 1st October, 1782, as a mark of approbation. 87

July 23, Quebec. Major Samuel Holland to Gen. Haldimand. Sending his opinion, with sketches, of the situation for a town on Cataraqui harbour. 37

July 28, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Major Ross. Orders to have the survey mentioned in Major Holland's letter taken immediately. All buildings, &c., that can be removed from Carleton Island to be taken to Cataraqui. Nothing to be mentioned of the proposed settlement of loyalists, as His Excellency has not yet received instructions thereupon. 89

July 31, Cataraqui. Major Ross to Captain Mathews (?). After delay, from contrary winds detaining the vessels, the troops arrived at Cataraqui. He will strictly adhere to Major Holland's instructions to Tinling. Situation for a mill. 39

August 17, Cataraqui. Same to the same (?). Sketch and Holland's explanatory letter for proposed township received. Preparatory work for surveys

1783.

going on, and will report as to the rising ground above Point Henry. If Carleton Island evacuated, the Fort here ready. Desires to have houses removed from Carleton Island. Is desirous to have the services of Lieut. Brass in building the mill. Page 39

September 3, Cataraqui. Major Ross to General Haldimand. Is taking every means to make an accurate survey. Remarks on the situation of the forts, the best place for a town, and other information. 42

September 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. Collins, LaForce, Sherwood and others, sent up to make preparations for refugee loyalists; the loyalists who accompany Collins are to be victualled. 90

September 11, Quebec. Same to John Collins. Instructions as to establishing settlements in the neighbourhood of Cataraqui for distressed loyalists. 91

September 15, Quebec. Same to the same. The situation of the proposed township near Cataraqui to be changed to Point Henry. 94

October 2, Cataraqui. Major Ross to Capt. Mathews (?). Arrival of Collins and Sherwood with instructions. Has anticipated them in the survey of lands and making paths. Is doubtful the Indians will make more difficulty than Sir John Johnson imagines; has had no rum to give them. The troops will be in barracks in a few days. Provisions may be sent. 44

October 2, Cataraqui. John Collins to General Haldimand. Will conform to orders as to change in the situation of the township near Cataraqui. His arrival with Sherwood. Major Ross advises him to stop a few days, as the lands proposed for townships were not yet bought from the Indians. 45

October 23, Capt. J. Sherwood's journal, with daily details, from Montreal to Lake Ontario, noting the quality of the land from the west end of Lake St. Francis to Bay Kinty (Bay of Quinté). The journal begins on the 19th September. 50

October 25, Lieut. Johns' journey through the woods from Bay Canty (Bay of Quinté) to Cataraqui, with daily details from the 19th October. 59

November 2, Cataraqui. John Collins to General Haldimand. The wet weather and floods delay the work. Only one township yet surveyed, and the plan of Fort Henry, surveyed by Cotté, sent. With Cotté and Sherwood he is going off to survey a second township. Sherwood, with his officers, exploring the country. Holland indisposed. 45

November 3, Cataraqui. Major Ross to Capt. Mathews (?). Lands purchased from the Mississaugas through an old chief, Mynass. Officers sent to explore; their favourable report. Thanks for rum from Carleton Island, which will be useful among the Indians. Reports of exploring parties. Bad weather has prevented the completion of the mill. 47

November 3, Cataraqui. Same to General Haldimand. Sending plans of buildings and works. Desires to know what houses are to be built. Observations on Point Henry. 49

Correspondence with Major Ross at Oswego.

1782–1784.

B. 125. **B.M., 21,785.**

1782.

February 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Ross (private). A post to be established at Oswego in spring; preparations to be made for moving the moment the lake becomes navigable. The intention to be kept secret till the last moment, and even on leaving, the destination may be given out as Niagara, so as to secure the post without molestation. The

1782

possession of Oswego is of great importance to the enemy for an attack on Canada; the possession must be secured early in spring to prevent this. Details as to works, &c., after the post has been secured. Attention to be paid to agriculture on Carleton Island. Page 1

March 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Ross. Has sent Ensign Tinling to conduct the work under his (Ross') direction. The latitude he (Ross) is allowed in carrying on the work. Intelligence from Albany indicates an attack on Canada; the preparations that are going on by French commissioners and others. The activity that is necessary to meet the attempts should the Province be invaded. The necessity for effecting savings in provisions, &c. 4

March 21, Montreal. Same to the same. The letter acknowledging receipt of dispatch gives reason to hope that everything will be ready for the service directed. So soon as a bateaux can navigate, 300 stands of arms, with bayonets, shall be sent up. He (Ross) is to continue to command Carleton Island, although he should be removed to Oswego. 6

April 21, Montreal. Mathews to the same. Sends dispatches for Powell, also regulations for the freight of goods on the upper lakes. 7

April 24, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Has taken post here on the 15th. How the passage, carriage of stores, &c., were effected; the vessels forced through the ice. Everything is carried on with diligence; hopes to have the post in a good state before long if the weather permit. Cannot yet discover the motions of the enemy; it is supposed that an attack on Canada is still intended. A scout of Oneidas discovered about 12 miles up the river, but as they fled on the appearance of the Mississaugas it is not supposed they made any discoveries. The secrecy observed in moving, so that he does not think the rebels have had any intelligence that he has taken up his post here. 8

May 7, Montreal. Haldimand to Ross. His pleasure at hearing of the rapid and successful beginning made at Oswego; hopes that the weather will allow it soon to be made a respectable fort. The Indians will bring early intelligence; John, the Mohawk, leaves for the Mohawk River to return by Oswego. Joseph will also arrive there from Detroit. Is sorry that a company of rangers will have to be sent to Detroit, owing to reports of an expedition against that place and the Indian country. Sends a sketch of the scouting ground from Lake St. Francis; his experience may correct it and make it useful for parties from Carleton Island or Oswegatchie, as well as for routes into the enemy's country, to intercept scouts from there. 10

May 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of a scout from Ellice's mill, on the Mohawk; it is the only mill remaining and supplies the rebel troops. Orders for its destruction, and arrangements for troops and Indians to perform the work. 12

May 10, Montreal. Same to the same. The party to destroy Ellice's mill (p. 12) is to consist of 60 white men and 100 Indians; to leave Oswegatchie on the 30th and reach the mill about the 10th of June. Captain Robertson will arrive at Oswegatchie on the 24th, and send him (Ross) information so that the party from Oswego may co-operate with that from Oswegatchie. 14

May 14, Oswego Ross to Haldimand. Reports the progress of the defensive works. Arrival of scout. Brant is detained at Niagara. 15

May 16, Montreal. Mathews to Ross. The examination of Adams, a trader, for dissuading the Mississaugas from going to war and inducing them to go to gather ginseng; any traders found doing the same are to be sent to Montreal. He is to send an account of the expenses on expeditions and a warrant shall issue for the amount. Owing to the present

1782.

position of affairs, no inquiry can be entered upon as to the conduct of the Indians. Page 17

May 18, Montreal. Haldimand to Ross. Regrets the loss of the naval barrack and stores at Carleton Island; the necessity for constant care. 20

May 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Is satisfied with the progress made with the works. Leaves to himself the building of another magazine in the place proposed. Twiss will write respecting the pay and reward of the workmen. Brant is ordered to join; he will be an active, useful aid. 21

June 5, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Prisoners taken on the Mohawk have arrived; sends information from the most intelligent. Indians not yet collected; it will be a difficult matter to burn the mill; there are others on the river that can be destroyed should this fail. Has received the sketch; will send one drawn from his own experience. The satisfactory progress of the works. 22

Information from Foster, a prisoner, follows. 24

June 9, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. That Messrs. Hamilton and Cartwright have leave to establish a house at Oswego for supplying the garrison with necessaries, the object of the late order being to keep out adventurers. 25

June 9, Oswego. Ross to Mathews. Respecting the reluctance of the Indians to serve last winter; his belief that the cause was the desire of the Indian Department to keep them at Niagara; discusses the subject at some length. 26

June 18, Oswego. Joseph Brant to Ross. Transmits the complaints of the Five Nations that they are not properly fitted out. 29

June 18, Oswego. Ross to Mathews. Arrival of Brant with a large party of Indians; has held a council with them; forwards Brant's letter. 30

June 26, Oswego. Same to the same. The good conduct of Joseph Brant, and the proper manner in which he bears the disappointment of not receiving warlike necessaries. Brant is greatly affected by the change of Ministry and gives a conversation that took place between him and a nobleman at a masquerade in London. The good effect of the reproof given to the Five Nations. Treachery of a party of Mohawks; Joseph's explanation. Is sparing no pains to content the chiefs; they value hospitality more than presents; thinks that for this he should be allowed command money. 31

June 27, Oswego. Same to Haldimand. Is flattered at His Excellency's approval of the progress of the works; hopes in a fortnight to have the plan executed. Hopes in a few days to begin on the outworks. Repeats his praise of Brant. 34

July 1. Quebec. Mathews to Ross. To explain to the Indians that it was not neglect but the want of goods that prevented their wants from being supplied. There is an old jealousy between Brant and Butler. It was fortunate, as it turns out, that they could not go to war, as every act of hostility may counteract the efforts now making for an accommodation. They are to be kept from the frontiers, and to be employed in hunting. 36

July 7, Oswego. Ross to Mathews. Thanks for permission to Hamilton and Cartwright to settle at Oswego. Brant has gone off to the Mohawk with a light infantry company and 460 Indians; he is doubtful of success from the divided state of the Indians. There have been 500 of the Six Nations here in one group; has put them off as well as he could, and told them their wants will soon be supplied from Niagara. 37

July 8, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. Has communicated to His Excellency the high opinion expressed of Brant, &c. Command money cannot be given at

1782.

Oswego for reasons stated. On his (Ross') return to Carleton Island an allowance shall be recommended for that post. Page 39

July 8. Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. Recommends him to raise the outworks as high as possible to prevent injury to the interior; shall be glad to have plan and sections of the works as they now are, so that he may give instructions respecting two redoubts, which were of great utility when the place was attacked last war. Is pleased at the favourable report of Brant and the Indians; would have been disappointed had it been otherwise; to take a public opportunity to signify his (Haldimand's) approbation of their conduct, which, if steadily pursued, cannot fail to reinstate them in their domestic enjoyments, and to add to their renown in Indian and in English history. 41

July 13, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Shall take the necessary steps to execute His Excellency's commands of the 21st June. Expects Joseph Brant on his return from the frontiers; hopes, through his assistance, to restrain the Indians, who must be managed with caution. Has not prevailed on the Six Nations to deliver up their prisoners, most of whom they take to Niagara; on Joseph's return will try to get all he can, and send them down as directed. 43

July 27, Oswego. Same to Mathews. Will communicate to the Indians the orders respecting the presents. Is sorry the Indians cannot be allowed to go against the frontiers; Joseph had left eight days before the orders were received, but he doubts if he could have prevented the Indians from going. Sends journal of Captain Singleton's scout. Captain John brought in a prisoner, who gave no intelligence; a rebel Indian put to death by the Indians; Brant recalled; Washington at Schenectady. The taking post at Oswego was not known to the rebels till the 24th; the word carried by an escaped rebel Captain, named Demwood. Is sorry that the Indians did not bring the cattle here; scurvy appearing and these cattle would have been of service. 44

Captain Singleton's journal in full. 119

August 3, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Plan and section of the fort shall be sent in a few days. The body of the fort finished, but the glacis will be a tedious piece of work; longs for the reinforcement of the 84th owing to the weak state of the garrison. Has communicated to Brant and the Indians His Excellency's approbation. Brant's immediate obedience to the order recalling him from the frontiers. Expects the return of a party with intelligence; another set off yesterday. 46

August 3, Oswego. Same to Mathews. Is pleased that His Excellency is satisfied that the prejudice of the Indians is removed; can get no information from Brant as to its origin; he (Brant) does not believe that Oswego was taken possession of for the Indians, but reasons given him to prove that he is wrong. Brant seems to bear no malice to Butler for the want of Indian necessaries; the matter has been put right in council. Is obliged for His Excellency's intentions respecting command money: the Indians gratified at the hospitality shown them, which they say is like Sir William Johnson's time. Brant will deliver this letter; his excellent character. Asks for instructions how to deal with negroes brought in who are claimed as private property. 48

August 6, Oswego. Same to the same. Remarks on the extravagant charge by the Indian Department for the scout under his command last fall; if the charge exceeds six guineas he knows nothing of it. 51

1782.
August 19, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. Leave given to Captain Ancrum to come to Quebec, to embark his family for England; he is to bring with him the detachment from Carleton Island. Page 52

August 24, Oswego. Ross to Mathews. Sends newspapers brought in by a party from Oswego. Believes that he has established the means of getting intelligence. Should the men bringing intelligence receive a small pecuniary reward for the risk they run? Two rangers of the wood-cutting party taken prisoners, he believes by Stockbridge Indians. The other Indians have gone off since they are not allowed to go to war. There are few troops on the Mohawk; the people clamouring for peace; Washington and the French oppose it. 53

September 1, Oswego. Same to the same. Reports an abuse of Indian stores in charge of Captain Tice; is he to report officially? 55

September 8, Fort Ontario. Report of the present state of the post, signed by C. Tinling, assistant engineer, and John Ross, Major. Endorsed: Report of the state of Oswego. 56

September 8, Oswego. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Oswego, signed by James Gow, Sergeant Royal Artillery, and by Major Ross. 57

September 8, Fort Ontario. Return of barrack furniture at Fort Ontario. 60

September 8, Fort Ontario. Return of provisions in store. 61

September 9, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. His Excellency has written to Sir John Johnson respecting the Indians; Sir John is on a tour and will be at Oswego about the 5th of October; Brant is with him and will be useful in reconciling the Indians. Instructions as to the arguments to be used with the Indians for that purpose. Gratuities may be given to scouts. Singleton's journal received, &c. The expense charged in the Indian account (p. 51) should be looked into. 62

September 9, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is concerned to find that Brant's apprehensions of the disgust the new system has created in the Indians has been to some extent verified; if the rebels hear it they will tamper with them, and there is no saying what they may be tempted to do. Should the rebels hold out against the present overtures for peace, the Province will be the immediate object of their attention. Oswego must be secured. November will be a favourable month for an attack; intelligent scouts must be kept out for information and to give time to communicate with Niagara. 65

September 20, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Calling attention to a memorial, laid before His Excellency two years ago, for promotion. 67

September 20, Oswego. Same to Mathews. Sends contingent accounts and calls attention to the economy he has exercised. 68

September 24, Oswego. Same to Haldimand. Sends newspapers brought in by a party arrived from the Mohawk River. An inhabitant went to get news at Boston of the French fleet; the British fleet had arrived at New York. Has succeeded in securing a printer at Albany to furnish newspapers. 69

September 26, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. Has laid before His Excellency the statement respecting abuse in Indian stores (p. 55); in all such cases to report without reserve or delay. Sends the account referred to (p. 51) for his inspection. His Excellency considers it a flagrant abuse; asks for remarks on it. 70

September 29, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Shall attend to directions respecting Indians and the security of the post. A party of five rebels seen near the fort; no Indians being at hand they escaped. A scout from Mohawk river reports that there is no movement of troops

1782.

there. The French troops gone to join Washington; if overtures of peace be rejected, he believes that Oswego will become the object of the enemy. Sends late newspapers. Page 71

September 29, Oswego, Ross to Mathews. Every argument has been and shall be used to conciliate the Indians to the new system; they are not ill disposed. Is pleased that His Excellency approves of giving gratuities to scouts; the risks they run. Remarks on the account sent by Sutherland. 73

October 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. He is disposed to serve him (p. 67) and shall do so when opportunity offers. Has received the newspapers; to encourage intercourse but only to send newspapers when they contain anything useful. Brigadier General Maclean goes to relieve Powell of the command at Niagara; he will confer on the subject of reducing the garrison at Oswego. 75

October 31, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Has received letters; thanks for the remembrance of his memorial. He shall manage with economy the payment of the scouts. It takes 700 men to man the fort here. Maclean has fixed on the troops for Carleton Island; McDonell, in command there, is an active officer. Shall be happy to have orders before winter concerning the garrison. 76

November 1, Oswego. Same to the same. The missing scout returned. Lord Stirling left the Mohawk River on the 17th; consternation of the inhabitants at the prospect of being attacked; they believe that Sir John Johnson had been collecting Indians for that purpose. 78

November 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross (private). That two incursions on the Indian country have been resolved on by Congress and the Pennsylvanian Assembly. The chief, under Potter, with 400 continental troops, is to march into the Seneca country; the other, under Irwin, of 1,000 men, very few being continentals, is to march towards Lake Erie. It being late in the season, they may not penetrate far this fall, but the attempt will undoubtedly be undertaken early in spring. The 34th ordered to Niagara. Scouts to obtain information of the enemy's movements on the Susquehanna. Early information can be obtained of their movements to be communicated to Maclean. He is to communicate with Oswegatchie and Carleton Island every 15 days. 79

November 4, Oswego. Ross to Mathews. Tice's account appears to be a palpable imposition. Transmits another account of the same kind. 81

November 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. The importance of frequent and authentic intelligence; from reports received the prospects are favourable. The remainder of the 84th sent to Carleton Island and Oswego. 82

November 25, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Sends a statement respecting his rank and services; junior officers have been promoted over his head. 83

November 25, Oswego. Same to the same. The enemy has mostly left the Mohawk River; nothing to be apprehended from there until spring. Sends newspapers; the party returned brings no later news. Vessels detained; fears that the engineer stores cannot be forwarded this season; the loss this causes to the service. The fort is in good order; hopes a great deal may be done to the outworks this winter; plenty of barrack room, but a want of bedding; that at Carleton Island is worn out. Description of the barracks; unhealthy state of the troops from an epidemic of inflammation of the lungs. 85

November 26, Oswego. Same to the same. The enemy seem to have relinquished their intended motions for the winter. His exertions to get information; will forward all received during the winter. 87

December 1, Oswego. Permission to Mr. Thomas Hamilton to build a house at Oswego for purposes of trade. 88

1783, February 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. Respecting his promotion. Page 89

February 15, Quebec. Mathews to the same. A committee of inquiry ordered to examine Tice's accounts. 90

February 16, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has received newspapers and news of the rebels having left the Mohawk River. The detention of the vessels was to convey the 34th to Niagara. Remarks on and reasons for strengthening the defences, in case of attacks in spring, and in the meantime arrangements to be made for scouts. To guard against desertion by provincial troops, regulars are to be sent early in spring from Niagara and suspected men to be sent up there in exchange. 91

February 17, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Reports an attempted capture of the post by surprise. The preparations to receive them. Disheartened by having been misled by their guides the previous evening, the enemy had made off. A party sent to cut off their sleighs and others to harass them, but the expedition, which was under Willet, fled so precipitately that it could not be overtaken. Description of what he calls a "ridiculous expedition," the only merit of which was the secrecy and celerity with which it was conducted. It has given the enemy no information as to the strength of the post. 93

March 4, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. Remarks on Willet's expedition (p. 93). The want of intelligence from there being no good party of Indians. A chosen party ordered to join him and to remain, so long as there is any prospect of the post being attacked. From the pressing desire of the Americans to encroach as much as possible on the Indian country, so as to secure the fur trade and from other indications, he believes peace to be at hand. Oswego likely to be attacked with the object of securing a post of such consequence to the trade from Albany upwards. 96

April 10, Oswego, Ross to Mathews. Will hold the examination into Tice's accounts as soon as communication opens, but believes evidences must be sent from Niagara. 98

April 10, Oswego. Same to Haldimand. Respecting his promotion. 99

April 10, Oswego. Same to Mathews. Sends receipt for the money advanced for scouting. Allowance to each man is two guineas; the men have to pay for their own provisions. 100

April 10, Oswego. Same to the same. Every attention has been given to His Excellency's orders. Want of bedding during the winter. A boat has arrived with despatches from Niagara, which shall be forwarded. 101

April 10, Oswego. Same to Haldimand. Details of the scouts he had out, when Willet's expedition passed without being reported. On its return it reached German Flats the third day after leaving Oswego, most of his men, particularly the Rhode Islanders, frost bitten, some wounded and many dying daily. The object was to take Oswego before the peace, so that the United States could obtain that post. Had reprimanded the Indians, but it is difficult to deal with them. Reports the condition of the defensive works. 102

April 16, Oswego. Same to the same. Has received a warning from Sir Guy Carleton that 1,200 Continentals were preparing to march against Oswego; had sent notice to Maclean and to Carleton Island. 105

April 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. His Majesty's proclamation for a cessation of arms received; all fortifications and public works to cease. 106

April, 26, Quebec. Same to the same (private). Had deliberated as to sending help in consequence of Carleton's letter (p. 105), but the proclamation

1783. of peace arrived and prevented it. The preliminary articles of peace are so unfavourable to the Province, that he will, if possible, avoid disclosing them, in hopes of some provision appearing for the Six Nations and other Indian allies. To watch the Indians carefully in case their resentment may tempt them to surprise small posts, &c. Page 107

April 29, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. That he has received the proclamation of peace, which he doubted at first; still continues to fortify till further directions. Has suppressed as much as possible the article relative to the boundaries, to prepare the minds of the Indians. The flag of truce returned, with verbal assurance that only defensive measures would be employed. 109

May 14, Oswego. Same to the same. The indignation of the Indians at the preliminary articles of peace, and at the information that their lands are not to be restored to them. Will watch them narrowly as he has not forgotten what took place at the close of the last war. Will try to set the minds of the Indians at ease on this trying occasion. 111

May 14, Oswego. Same to the same. Has stopped work on the fortifications as ordered. 113

May 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. Has ordered Holland, Surveyor General, to examine Cataraqui and neighbourhood, with a view of making a settlement; should he apply for an engineer, &c., Tinling is to be sent to join him, with all other assistance required. 114

June 14, Oswego. Ross to Mathews. The instructions as to Major Holland shall be observed Has forwarded the bearer of a letter (a Moravian preacher) to Niagara. 115

July 1, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. On his arrival at Cataraqui he is to look out for the best site for a saw mill and get one up; the iron work will be prepared at Quebec. Mr. Pendergast, surgeon's mate, to be left at Oswego, or brought to Cataraqui, as the service may require. His Excellency has not forgotten Pendergast's wish to retire, but arrangements are expected, till which time everything must be deferred. 116

July 1, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. By the provisional treaty Oswego and Carleton Island are to be given up; for the security of trade, and to continue the attachment of the Six Nations, a post is to be established at Cataraqui, and orders will be given him to that effect through the Adjutant General. Recommends a continuance of his zeal, &c., in the new post. 117

November 6, Quebec. Mathews to officer commanding at Oswego. Pendergast, hospital mate, to be sent down to the general hospital. 118

1784. February 1, Quebec. State of the garrison of Oswego. 122

September 10, Cataraqui. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Oswego, on the 4th September. 123

Correspondence with Major Ross and Others at Cataraqui.

1783–86.

B. 126. **B.M. 21,786.**

1783. May 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Holland, Surveyor General. It is necessary to be informed of the nature of the country from the last concession to Cataraqui and on to Niagara, on the north side of Lake Ontario. He (Holland) is directed to set off for Montreal, thence to Cataraqui.

1783. to examine the post, the country, &c., to report on the feasibility of settlements. To have the post put in order in a state accordant with his instructions, and to get men from Carleton Island, &c., under charge of Lieut. Tinling of the Engineers. After making observations at Cataraqui, he is to send forward the gentlemen who accompany him and return himself to Quebec. Page 1

June 16, List and description of iron ordnance at Caderacuqe (Cataraqui). 3

June 26, Quebec. Holland to Haldimand. Leaves Quebec with Brant and Johan (*sic*); Brant detained at Montreal with sickness; sets off with La Force from La Chine. Favourable character of the country from Soulanges to the Long Sault and to the top of the uttermost rapid. From thence to Cataraqui rough, but at some distance from the river the soil is rich. Survey of the fort, harbour, &c., of Cataraqui; its advantageous position will be seen by the plans and drawings sent. Capt. Joseph Brant and several Indians have gone as far as Cataraqui Falls; they went into the woods and were satisfied but will say nothing of the land till they report to His Excellency where they would choose to settle. Arrangements with Majors Harris and Ross for men to prosecute the work at Cataraqui. Capt. La Force, Cotté and Mr. Peachy have gone to survey the north shore all the way to Niagara. 5

July 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Pointing out the passages in Charlevoix relating to Cataraqui. These will show the importance attached to it, which, by the present revolution, is now as great as in the days of Frontenac or Montcalm. If the lines are judiciously disposed, Fort Haldimand, at Cataraqui, must be perpetuated to all posterity. 9

July 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending plans for laying out a town at Cataraqui, with references to the plan which does not accompany the letter. 11

July 28, Quebec. Mathews to Major Ross. Transmitting sketch and explanatory letter for a township at Cataraqui. All the stores, building materials, &c., that can be removed from Carleton Island are to be transferred to Cataraqui; he is to obtain Major Harris' co operation, but to say nothing of the settlement in the meantime. 14

July 30, Cataraqui. Major Ross to Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of his commission, as commandant of Oswego. The expectation His Excellency expresses of a speedy establishment at this post under his (Ross') command, does him honour. 16

July 31, Cataraqui. Same to Mathews. The contrary winds had delayed the removal of the troops from Oswego, but they arrived on the 30th. Holland's instructions to Tinling shall be adhered to; but for the scarcity of masons everything might be finished shortly. A very advantageous place for mills about five miles from the fort. 17

Sketch of the Falls of the Cataraqui River follows. 19

August 15, Sorel. Mathews to Ross. That to allay the apprehensions of the 2nd battalion of Sir John Johnson's corps of being detained in the service after the expiration of the war, he is authorized by His Excellency to pass his word that nothing of the kind is intended, but that they must await the definitive treaty of peace, and until he receives orders. Capt. Leake to be sent to Montreal on business with His Excellency. Letter and sketch received. A millwright and masons are to be sent to build a grist and saw mill. Loyalists from New York expected, and those already here, it is proposed to settle near Cataraqui, and, therefore, the several works are to be carried on speedily. The iron work and stones are for a mill at Niagara. The

1783.

iron work for a saw mill at Cataraqui to be sent immediately, and that for a grist mill to follow. Page 20

August 17, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. Acknowledging receipt of the sketch and explanatory letter of Holland for the proposed township. The survey will be taken as soon as possible, but there must be some delay. He believes that before the navigation ceases this place will be as capacious for troops and stores as Carleton Island ever was. Report of houses, &c., at the Island. The best might be removed. Miss Molly (Brant's sister) applies for a house. He is very anxious to get Lieut. Brass, of the rangers, who is of a remarkable genius, an excellent millwright and a useful man in colonization. He will keep His Excellency's proposals secret. 23

August 22, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. With recommendation of McFarlane from Brigadier Maclean. His Excellency does not think fit to permit Indian traders to settle at present in Toronto; McFarlane to be employed in the meantime, till the settlement of loyalists at Cataraqui gives him an opportunity of establishing himself. 26

August 29, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. The uneasiness of the men of Sir John Johnson's corps partially removed by the arrival of their friends. They are anxious to secure their families, many of whom are in a bad situation. Capt. Leake goes down by the first opportunity. Brass has made a model of a grist mill. Masons sent down. Progress of the works. Bad state of the pork. Report by Brass and Capt. Crawford on the quality of the land from Cataraqui. Brass takes the iron work and stones to Niagara. 28

September 1, Cataraqui. Present state of the garrison, showing the number of officers, non-commissioned officers and men. 32

September 3, Cataraqui. Ross to Haldimand. Transmitting survey. Remarks on the report of Major Holland. The old works cannot be fortified but the high land above Cape Henry may be. The land on the east of Haldimand Cove is preferable for a town to that at Point Frederick. The town common is not arable but may do for pasture. 34

September 3, Cataraqui. Capt. Crawford and Lieut. Brass to Ross. Report of the lands contiguous to Cataraqui. 37

September 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. Mr. Collins, with LaForce, Sherwood and others, sent to survey and make out the settlement intended for the loyalists. The lands to be distributed in townships with lots of 120 acres each. Men sent also to clear the land. How leases are to be given. Loyalists accompanying Collins to be victualled, and supplied with tools. 38

September 10, Quebec. Matthews to the same. Report of progress received; His Excellency's satisfaction that the post will be able to receive the garrison from Carleton Island, should that be evacuated. People sent for surveying, building mills, &c. Miss Molly's request may be complied with. Not to remove barracks, &c., from Carleton Island, the ownership of which certainly admits of dispute. 40

September 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Collins. Instructions as to the preparations to be made for the settlement of loyalists at and in the neighbourhood of Cataraqui. 42

September 15, Quebec. Same to Ross. Sketch of Point Henry, &c., received. Approves of changing the situation of the town to Point Henry, subject to modifications. Ground to be preserved for fortifications. Lieut. French, of Jessup's corps, will leave with a party of loyalists to examine the Ottawa (see B. vol. 169); to be supplied with everything necessary; a party of savages to be sent out also with some intelligent person to keep a journal of the distances, &c. From Sir John Johnson's reports, there is reason to expect that the Mohawk and

1783.

other tribes will settle near the Bay of Kintie (Quinté), who desire to have the loyalists in their neighborhood. To remove the uneasiness of the Mississaugas, who claim the northern part of Lake Ontario, Sir John Johnson is to treat with them for the purchase of the land necessary. Page 46

September 15, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. His Excellency's satisfaction at the good reports of the land in the neighbourhood of Cataraqui, and the progress of the works. To renew the assurance that it was never intended to detain the loyalists in the service, but that, on the contrary, much pains are now taking to settle them. Assistance shall be given for them to bring in their families when the definitive Treaty of Peace shall be signed, but as no Americans are allowed to come in till then, it would have a strange appearance to send people from this Province before that. The situation of the storehouses left to his (Ross') own decision. 49

September 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Collins. That in consequence of letters from Ross, the situation of the town is to be changed. 51

October 2, Cataraqui. Ross to Matthews. Arrival of Collins with Sherwood; he will do all in his power to expedite their business. He has been cutting paths and avenues about the forts. Is afraid the Indians may raise difficulties about going on the expedition. Has had no rum to give them. The troops will be in barracks in a few days, and the commissary has been directed to send provisions. 52

October 2, Cataraqui. Collins to Haldimand. Will conform to the orders as to the change of the township. Has had excessively bad weather since he left Quebec; he and Sherwood arrived yesterday. By the advice of Ross will stay a few days, the lands for townships not being yet purchased from the Indians; will, in the meantime, survey the part fronting on the lake. 54

October 9, Cataraqui. Ross to the same. On the favourable report of Collins and Sherwood of the lands up the lake, Collins has set off to lay out the township. Mr. Cotté employed taking sketches and profiles of Point Henry. The Indians assembled at the Island for the sake of purchasing the land. The Indian officer should have been placed here (Cataraqui) instead of on the Island. 56

October 13, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. His Excellency is satisfied that every means possible will be used to facilitate the agreement with the Indians for the land, as the advanced season will make every exertion of Mr. Collins necessary. A supply of rum sent from Carleton Island. His Excellency is pleased that the troops have got under cover. 58

October 13, Quebec. Same to Collins. His Excellency is satisfied with the delay agreed upon between him and Major Ross in laying out the lands. Bad weather must have retarded his operations, but from present appearances he hopes that the business will soon be accomplished. 60

October 15, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. Arrival of Lieut. French, who leaves for Quebec to report. The party sent to meet him, missed him, so that some new discoveries may be made. Lands purchased from the Mississaugas, but no mention was made to them of the Six Nations settling on the lake, lest they should be unwilling to treat. Joseph Brant's surprise that no house is yet built for Miss Molly. 62

October 22, Cataraqui. W. Tinling, Lieut. 29th Regt. State of the works and buildings as they now stand. 63

October 22, Cataraqui. Same to Ross. List of the different tools belonging to the Engineer Department in store. 65

November 3, Cataraqui. Collins to Haldimand. Bad weather; all the low lands on the small rivers covered with water. Only one township surveyed, the plan and report of this sent, together with plan of Point Henry,

1783.

surveyed by Mr. Cotté. He, with Sherwood and himself setting off to lay out a second township, a few miles above the first, the land between being stony, and unfit for settlement. The township laid out is on the west side of the Cataraqui River, the lands to the east being, by Sherwood's report, stony and barren. Sherwood and his officers have been constantly exploring on this side of the lake; report sent. Holland has been ill; is expected in a few days. The bad weather will retard operations. Page 67

November 3, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. The lands have been purchased from the Mississaugas, greatly facilitated by Mynass, an old chief, who expects to be rewarded. The purchase extends about 45 miles up the lake. Land explored by officers of the garrison is reported to be good. The rum sent shall be managed with economy. The Indians a good deal weaned from it. The party which missed French has returned after travelling nearly 60 miles northerly. The land better than that reported by French on the banks of the River Gananencui (Gananoque) which he described as very barren. The badness of the weather delays the works and has prevented the finishing of the saw mill. He did not write for Brass, as there are plenty at work. 70

November 3, Cataraqui. R. Hamilton. Obligation not to consider the house he has built as private property, but subject to demolition if required by the King's service, or to forfeiture in event of bad conduct. 73

Similar obligations from John Howell, John Howard, Peter Clark, and A. Church. 74 to 77

November 3, Cataraqui. Ross to Haldimand. With plans and elevations of buildings and state of the works. Buildings on Carleton Island not worth moving. Asks orders about further building. Remarks on Point Henry. The harbour can be made commodious by running out a pier. Fine stone and timber in great abundance. 78

November 4, Cataraqui. Collins to Mathews. Sending report of Mr. Cotté on Point Henry. 80

November 5, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. His Excellency approves of what he has done respecting the laying out of the townships, and of his representation to Sir John Johnson that the Indian officer should be at Cataraqui instead of on Carleton Island. His Excellency feels gratified at the report of French, and the prospect of his views of a comfortable settlement for the loyalists being answered. 81

November 13, Quebec. Same to Collins. That Cotté's description of Point Henry has been received. That His Excellency has been obliged to refuse him the grant of land for a saw mill, &c., asked for. 83

November 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Ross. The satisfactory reports promise every success in the formation of an extensive and advantageous settlement in the neighbourhood of Cataraqui. His design to make permanent buildings; stone, timber, &c., to be prepared. It is not intended to remove buildings from Carleton Island. He (Ross) is to fix on a convenient place for the Naval Department, so compact that it can be enclosed with picketing. The wharf may be built and materials prepared for grist and saw mills. To build a house for Joseph Brant, near to, but distinct from his sister's (Miss Molly). It is intended to reinforce him (Ross) in the spring with every assistance possible, so that the work may go on with vigour. 84

November 17, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. Collins having finished his work for the season, goes down to make his report. His assiduity and constant application. 86

November 18, Quebec. Mathews to Ross. That the obligations from those who were allowed to build houses are satisfactory. Mynass, for facilitating the

1783.

purchasing of lands, is to receive an extraordinary gratuity. His Excellency is pleased with the moderation of the Mississaugas. Page 87

December 1, Detroit. Monthly return of the garrison at Detroit signed by Lieut. Colonel DePeyster. 88

December 3, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. He will carry out his Excellency's orders as to preparations. Is at a loss to know whether His Excellency's views extend to this harbour or to Haldimand Cove; he conceives the latter, but wishes to be certain. In consequence of the "Caldwell" being driven on shore at Oswego, he has relieved the garrison by means of bateaux. Lieut. Holland to winter at Cataraqui by his father's orders. He has too little occupation. 89

December 3, Cataraqui. Same to the same. Respecting Simpson, against whom a memorial has been presented. His bad reputation; will not send him down till he receives orders. The care to be exercised against such people being incorporated as loyalists. 91

December (?) Memorial for the removal of Alexander Simpson enrolled as a loyalist, but who was a rebel through the late war. (For the date, 1783 see page 91.) 165

December 4, Cataraqui. Roll of loyalists at and in the dependencies of Cataraqui, and the provisions they draw. The roll includes men, women and children. 92

1784.

January 24, Catoraqui. State of the Garrison of Cataraqui. Signed by John Ross, major. 96

February 17, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. The works carried on as well as possible. The severe winter has in some measure retarded operations, but now work will go on more rapidly. One saw mill will be ready and preparations made for another before settlers can arrive; a grist mill ready to put up when the weather shall permit. The supply of tools wanted by the loyalists. Masons much wanted for the permanent buildings. Brant pleased that the houses for him and Miss Molly are going up. Mr. Cotté surveying the large island opposite. He (Ross) proposes to go with Cotté to set off another township. 98

February 18, Cataraqui. Same to the same. Lieut. Clinch of the rangers, appointed to Sir John Johnson's second battalion, prefers his former commission. He (Ross) recommends W. Crawford for the ensigncy. Desires to know what allowance is to be made for recruiting, in which he was engaged from 1780. 100

May 7, Cataraqui. Same to the same. Orders received and published. Transmitting return of the names of the officers and men who choose to settle at Cataraqui. They begin to be distressed that they have had no opportunity of seeing the lands, and to think that before a survey is made the summer will be too far advanced for cultivation. The recall of part of the detachment at Oswego; those left are under a subaltern, but from the quantity of stores, &c., at the post, asks if he shall not send a captain, for which duty Capt. Churchill is ready. For fear of desertion proposes that one company, about 40 men, should compose the garrison. 102

June 14, Cataraqui. Same to Haldimand. The 2nd battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York shall be disbanded according to orders. A detachment of the 34th shall be sent to Carleton Island to receive the stores. The men of the 84th shall receive every encouragement to settle at Cataraqui, but few seem inclined to do so. Wishes that Sir John Johnson and Holland would arrive, as the men are changeable in their opinion since they have heard that the loyalists are not so violently persecuted by the Americans as formerly. Collins is here waiting instructions. Enclosing sketch of the wharf and return of work done. More work might have been done had the artificers

1784.

exerted themselves. The saw mill good, but expensive, and longer in building than Brass thought necessary. Has sent for Brass to get up the other mills; his expeditious method will be a saving and beneficial to the new settlement. Asks for regulations concerning the saw mills. Page 104

June 14, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. Hopes that the settlers will be in time to cultivate turnips and prepare the ground for wheat. Captain John, with his Mohawks, attempting to destroy economy, not only craving for his Mohawks, but also for the Mississaugas. Capt. Churchill having obtained a certificate of bad health, the subaltern must continue at Oswego. Asks instructions about bringing in cattle by Oswego. He dreads desertion at that post. 107

June 14, Cataraqui. Report of works completed and in hand during the winter. 109

June 30, Cataraqui. Ross to Haldimand. Has disbanded his regiment on the day appointed. Happy if he has executed His Excellency's commands and flattered by the confidence reposed in him. Asks leave to go to Britain on his private affairs. Is sensible of the kind intention of the appointment to a provincial corps, but requests him to consider that he is perhaps the only British officer who has reaped no solid advantage in military rank. 110

July 5, Cataraqui. Same to Mathews. The use of paper money by the traders. Asks that coin be sent up to pay the artificers. 112

July 5, Cataraqui. Same to Haldimand. Sir John Johnson leaving for Canada. The savages go on slowly; the loyalists arriving, but none of them yet settled on their lots. Has asked leave to go to England, but if wanted here will cheerfully give up his private concerns. 113

July 7, Cataraqui. Same to Mathews. Has communicated the orders relative to settlers. The reduction of the ration, without other resources, creates general despair. They are not yet on their lands; have no seed and many scarcely a blanket for the winter. Not half enough of axes and hoes have arrived; Capt. Sherwood said to have kept more than his share at Oswegatchie. Disputes among the loyalists, which he cannot pronounce judgment upon. "Strange is the collection of people here." Holland (a very young man) claims the command of the Engineers after Lieut. Tinling's departure. Is he to be continued responsible for the accounts? Brass has been here, but returned for his family to Niagara. On his return he will expedite the saw mill. 114

July — Cataraqui. Same to the same. (No date, received 13th July). That he has enlarged Allen, owing to the difficulty of finding a guard, there being so few men. Hopes he will soon be released. 116

September 2, Cataraqui. Same to the same. Report on the advantages to be derived by Government from the mill already built, as it will not probably be used by the settlers when the one in hand is ready. The present mill can supply the lower settlements but it is difficult to get the boards to the Bay of Quinté. 117

September 2, Cataraqui. Joseph Allen to Ross. Offer for the saw mill at Cataraqui. Government to find mill saws, files and other tools to work the mill and also all iron work for its reparation. "I, Joseph Allen, to engage to carry on the above mentioned mill and to keep the same in repair and work it at the rate of seven shillings per thousand feet, and to have artificers' rations for four men." 120

September 10, Cataraqui. Ross to Haldimand. Respecting disputes, but of which no detail is given. Everything regarding the settlers shall be settled by the civil power. The place is infested with daring plunderers, but the guilty have not yet been discovered. Settlers not yet been com-

1784.

pleted with hoes; seed wheat they are told to expect. He hopes that before winter, if Mr. Collins is well supported in surveying, each person may know his lot, but that is more distant than he once imagined. Page 121

September 10, Cataraqui. Return of Indian presents stored at the post and names of the persons employed in the Indian Department there. 124

September 10, Cataraqui. List of artificers, &c., employed in the Engineer's Department at the post. 126

September 10, Bay of Canty. (Quinté.) Return of engineers' stores at the saw mill at this place. 129

September 10, Cataraqui. Return of engineers' stores at this post. 130

September 11, Cataraqui. Ross to Mathews. Acknowledging receipt of letter after the arrival of Holland, whose relation of matters is transmitted. He hopes that examples of this kind will teach the unwary to observe a different conduct towards those whom they ought to respect. 134

September 11, Cataraqui. Same to Major Scott. Sending returns and explaining the reason for not sending others. 135

September 11, Cataraqui. Same to the same. Sending returns from Oswego and Oswegatchie. Magazines ready for ordnance stores. 136

September 11, Cataraqui. Return of ordnance stores and of the persons under whose charge they are at this post. 137

September 12, Cataraqui. George Rolland to Ross. Explaining his reasons for not going home after obtaining leave of absence from His Excellency. 139

September 28, Cataraqui. Report of works begun and completed at this post during August and September. 142

September 29, Cataraqui. Ross to Haldimand. Sending report of the state of the storehouses. The bad weather has delayed the progress of the saw mill at the Bay of Quinté. Its commodious situation and the ease of getting logs. Capt. Barnes will give information relative to the settlers. 143

October 6, Cataraqui. Same to Mathews. Explaining the nature of his private affairs that induces him to ask leave of absence. 145

October 10, Cataraqui. Same to the same. With application for his allowance of command money, &c. 148

October 10, Cataraqui. Same to Haldimand. Collins leaves for Quebec; his exertions have given satisfaction. Some of the people not yet on their lands. Refers to his, DeLancey's and Barnes' reports for the situation of the settlement. 149

October 12, Cataraqui. Same to Mathews. Arrival of seed wheat. Is without instructions as to purchasing for those who cannot; will act for the best. 152

1785.

November 21, Cataraqui. Affidavits of John Ferguson, Hector McLean and Archibald Grant, of the time when Ensign Davies gave up the command of Oswegatchie. 150–151

1786.

May 20, Horse Guards. Sir Charles Gould to Lt. Governor Hope. With remarks on the finding of the court martial on Lieut. Tinling, with extract of letter from Capt. Forbes, 34th (p. 157) on which the charge against Tinling was partly founded. 155

August 11, Quebec. Major Skene to Ross. That by order of Brigadier Hope he is to consider himself under arrest for trial by court martial, on charges brought by Tinling. 157

August 11, Quebec. Ross to Hope. Desiring to have specific charges to enable him to vindicate his character before a court martial. 160

August 14, Quebec. Hope to Ross. That Tinling has withdrawn his first charge and that the arrest is now taken off and he (Ross) is to return to Montreal to take command of the 34th Regiment. 161

1786.
August 16, Quebec. Ross to Hope. Acknowledging the removal of the arrest, with remarks on the course of Tinling. Page 163
August 18, Quebec. Same to Haldimand. Lt. Tinling not tried on the charges against him, he being on half pay. The failure of the attack upon him (Ross) enables him now to claim the offered interference on his behalf at the tribunal of military justice. 153
No date, Plan (apparently) of the harbour of Cataraqui. 167

Letters from Officers Commanding at Carleton Island.

1778–1784.

B. 127. **BM., 21,787.**

1778.
August 28, Deer Island. Capt. Thomas Aubrey to Haldimand. Representing the insufficiency of the allowance of flour to the men on the island. On account of the heavy work asks for half a pound more per day for each man. The married soldiers cannot buy supplies on the island. Asks that they be allowed two rations. Page 1
September 2, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Every assistance possible will be given to Glennie on the works. The requisite number of guns will be taken from the vessels on their last trip. Sending return of the number of prisoners. One of the prisoners kept by the Indians to show to the rest. The rebels strongly fortifying Fort Stanwix. Five thousand men sent for to go against Butler. The 8th (King's) Regiment to sail to-morrow for Niagara, except a detachment left to guard the stores at the lower end of the island, and another encamped with the rest of the troops where the fort is to be built. 2
September 7, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Sending a trunk with important papers and five prisoners to Montreal. 4
September 8, Carleton Island. Same to the same. The light company of the King's Regiment to embark for Niagara, according to orders. Progress of defensive works. 5
September 30, Carleton Island. Lieutenant James Glennie to the same. Progress of defensive works on the island. 6
November 13, Carleton Island. Court martial on Robert Shuter, foreman of artificers. 8
November 17, Carleton Island. Aubrey to Haldimand. That he has sent two officers and 20 men of the 47th Regiment to Niagara. Respecting French and other traders. Has applied to Col. Butler for a ship carpenter to superintend the cutting of ship timber wanted. He has received and planted twenty apple trees. 12
December 6, Carleton Island. Lieut. Thomas Bunbury to the same. Complaining of the hard treatment and ill usage he has received from Captain Aubrey. 14
December 6, Carleton Island. Aubrey to the same. That he has been obliged to put Bunbury under arrest for disobedience of orders. Arrival of Indians with wampum, from Onondago, which was expected to be attacked by rebels from Fort Stanwix. 16
December 6, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Arrival of Indians with report of anticipated rebel attack on Onondago. Cannot, for want of an interpreter, understand if 300 or 1,000 men are coming against the island. The Indians have crossed for their families and it is blowing too strong to send for one to go to Montreal. By the "Caldwell" Bolton reports that the rebels intend to attack the island in winter and Niagara in spring. Progress of the works of defence. 18

1779.

January 29, Carleton Island. Aubrey. Order issued that no parties or persons are to go to either of the opposite shores without leave. Page 20

February 17, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Enclosing order for nails given to Glennie. Reynolds (Royal Yorkers) returned from a scout to Oswego, reports that there are no rebels there. Attack of scurvy in the garrison on the island. The surgeon has ordered a gill of rum mixed with water for each man daily. Asks if rum may be purchased for the purpose. 21

February 25, Carleton Island. Bunbury to the same. With complaints of additional bad usage from Aubrey. 23

April 5, Carleton Island. Aubrey to the same Sending a message from the Five Nations that a large body of rebels had left Albany to take post at Oswego, and that half of the Onondagos intended to join them. 25

April 18, Carleton Island. Memorial from officers asking for lodging money, as they had to live all winter in huts built at their own expense. 26

April 19, Carleton Island. Aubrey to Haldimand. Enclosing memorial from officers. 27

May 1, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Arrival of a scouting party with prisoner, who says there are about 350 rebels at Fort Stanwix and a regiment expected from Albany. Onondago burned by the rebels. None of them at Oswego nor expected to take post there. 28

May 9, On board the "Caldwell." Lieut. Baker to Aubrey. Report of the survey of the river and entrance of the Irondequet. It is fit only for bateaux. The river is about 45 miles W. by S. of Oswego and about 70 miles W. S. W. of Carleton Island. 30

May 10, Carleton Island. Walter Butler to Haldimand. Is unable to give particulars of the enemy at Tuscarawas. A prisoner from Fort Stanwix reports that only 300 men are there; that a body of the enemy went down the Oneida in bateaux, and to the Onondago settlement, where they took about 30 prisoners, women and children, among them the child of Joseph Brant. The effect on the Indians is doubtful, in regard to opposing the advance on Oswego. Canadian chiefs here on their way to Niagara. Killbuck, a chief among the Shawanese and Delawares, has joined the rebels at Fort Pitt; he may do much hurt, but the belts from the Five Nations may bring him and others back. The enemy has not been at Oswego, and the prisoner says there was no talk of them going there. Lieut. Hare on a scout to Oswego. 32

May 10, Carleton Island. Memorandum respecting three prisoners brought down in the "Haldimand" to Carleton Island. 34

May 12, Carleton Island. Aubrey. Charge against Lieut. Glennie, for which he was placed in arrest. 36

May 12, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Will proceed with the first fair wind to Niagara with the officers and men of the 47th. Scouts report that no rebels were at Oswego. Will send invalids of the 47th to Montreal. McGill, surgeon, has been very assiduous in his attention to the sick. Glennie placed under arrest. 37

May 14, Carleton Island. Capt. Geo. McDougall to the same. Had arrived on the 9th. Aubrey, with detachment of the 47th, has sailed for Niagara. Enclosing a state of the garrison, which is but few to do duty. 39

State of the garrison enclosed in letter. 40

1779.

May 16, Carleton Island. McDougall to Haldimand. Return of scout with six scalps: two prisoners had to be killed to enable the scout to escape pursuit. Oneida Indians report 7,000 rebels at Fort Stanwix, 500 being French or Canadians. In consequence of fresh tracks near the island, the workmen are ordered in at night, and the guard cautioned to be on the alert. A corporal and two men, the relieved night guard, have not returned. Is afraid they have been taken. A party of Indians sent out to track them. Rum wanted. As soon as a gunboat is ready, it will be sent to the lower end of the island in place of the small guard. Page 41

May 20, Niagara. Glennie to the same. Commenting on the charges made against him by Aubrey, and the explanation of the only reason he can think of for being charged with making a false return. He asks to be allowed to go down to Canada. 43

May 26, Carleton Island. McDougall to the same. Will carry out his orders, which are clear. Asks for orders respecting the savages, who are very troublesome, complaining that they do not get as much as at Oswegatchie. Suspects the missing guard deserted; the party sent after it has not returned. Hawton, Johnston and Lamothe have gone to Fort Stanwix with 140 Indians; were joined by nine Mishesagas (Mississaugas); was obliged to supply the former and fit out the latter. The gun boat is now employed at the south-east end of the island, which prevents surprise and enables the guard to be reduced. He is keeping the garrison fully employed, but they are few in number; he wishes the company were filled, there being a great deal to do. Part of the neck of land given to the Naval Department for a garden ground, is employed this year by the troops, but shall be all transferred next year. 46

May — Carleton Island. Grant F. McMullan. Acknowledging that the house he has been allowed to build and the ground adjoining belong to the King, and shall be given up when required. 49

June 2, Carleton Island. McDougall to Haldimand. Has taken every precaution against surprise. The extra works of defence, and his constant watchfulness. Everything now going on well. Asks that the French company of the Highland Emigrants be sent, as they are good axemen and good workers. The Royal Yorkers getting stronger, and more work done. Arrival of Glennie on his way to Montreal. Will employ him till the Engineer arrives, notwithstanding the arrest. None of the scouting parties returned from Fort Stanwix. 50

June 3, Carleton Island. Same to the same. That he has been obliged to issue rum to the ship carpenters and seamen on the demand of Schank. The scouting party returned with a prisoner from Fort Stanwix, who reports 600 men, 100 artillery men at Fort Stanwix, most of them from Boston; they have about 300 gun boats, and more coming from Schenectady, for an expedition, but he does not know for where. Prisoner is sent to Montreal. 53

June 10, Montreal. Major Nairne to the same. The detachment of Royal Emigrants ready to move to Carleton Island under Capt. Malcolm Fraser, Lieut. Ronald Macdonnell and Neil McLean. Wishes Fraser relieved as he is paymaster and should be at Montreal. 55

June 12, Carleton Island. McDougall to the same. He has, with Capt. Schank, exchanged the gun boat for a row galley, to keep watch, the gun boat to be employed as convoy to provisions from Oswegatchie. The care taken on the island, but, in spite of all, men have been taken; he blames the Indians for much of this, and threatens to hold their chiefs responsible. A scouting party sent off to try to intercept the enemy's party. Is anxious that the additional men sent up should be Cana-

1779.

dians, they being good workmen, and there is a great deal to do. Powder wanted. Return of ordnance stores. Page 56
Return follows. 60

June 23, Fort Haldimand. McDougall to Haldimand. Acknowledging letters. Care will be taken of stores for the upper posts; vessels loaded, waiting a fair wind. The defensive works; the men have worked cheerfully and well, encouraged by their officers, as Bolton had written that an attack might be expected. Nairne not yet arrived. Has great hopes that the scouting parties will meet with success. Has employed a new interpreter, the other being bad, and a bad character. Fraser has had two councils with the Indians. Distribution of rum. Will send out another scouting party in two or three days with an officer and his own nephew, who speaks the language and is acquainted with the work. Is afraid His Excellency will be disappointed if he expects the vessel built this year. LaForce, if in the direction, might perhaps push on a little brisker. 62

July 2, Carleton Island. Nairne to the same. His safe arrival with the detachment and loaded bateaux, having been detained at Lake St. Francis by contrary winds. Ammunition and money for Niagara shall be forwarded by the first opportunity. A great deal of work has been done and every precaution used. Want of an Indian interpreter. 66

July 6, Carleton Island. Return of iron guns brought from Oswegatchie to Carleton Island. 68

July 7, Carleton Island. Nairne to Haldimand. Enclosing return of guns. All have been brought away from Oswegatchie and Fort William Augustus except what are unserviceable. Asks for instructions as to their disposal. Is anxious for Capt. Fraser or some other Indian officer to manage the Indians. Another scouting party sent off, to be divided, part for Fort Stanwix the other for the Mohawk. Is glad to learn that La Mothe is to be sent to manage the Indians. 69

August 1, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Sending state of garrison; the prevalence of sickness and want of vegetables, fresh meat, &c. Asks for vinegar, molasses, &c. Two small scouting parties returned without intelligence. Difficulty of providing covering parties for the men employed getting materials; the work, however, is well advanced. The armament and how it might be improved. 71

September 1, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Nothing extraordinary during the month; the work going on. Arrival of Capt. Harris, of the 34th, with his company. The vessels have generally made good passages to Niagara this season, carrying off the provisions as they arrived. Strong party sent out to Canajohary village on the Mohawk under Little David, a Mohawk chief. Another scout had left Oswegatchie for Johnstown, on the Mohawk, and as it is gone 40 days, it is suspected that some accident has happened. He has not been able to prevent a considerable expense of provisions and rum for the Indians. What is he to do with five prisoners sent from Niagara? He has no prison. 74

September 6, Niagara. Bolton to Nairne. Butler, in a letter received, says that after repeated engagements with the rebels he has been obliged to fall back to Canadasego. The enemy amount to some thousands, with cannon and cohorns. Asks for the light infantry company of the 34th, and more men if they can be spared. Had notified Haldimand of the need of reinforcements. 76

September 8, Carleton Island. Harris to Haldimand. Asking to be allowed to purchase the vacant majority in Col. McLean's regiment. 77

1779.

September 8, Carleton Island. Nairne to Haldimand. Has sent light infantry company of the 34th and 25 men of the Royal Emigrants, as asked for by Bolton. Page 78

September 19, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Has sent off the two letters for Niagara under charge of Glennie. One of the largest vessels shall be detained for the arrival and forwarding of the troops. The evidence wanted by Glennie cannot be spared without endangering the safety of the post. Speaks in strong terms in favour of Glennie. 79

September 21, Carleton Island. McDougall to the same. Applying for the purchase of the majority in the Royal Highland Regiment; his services; the money is ready with Phyn & Ellice, Montreal. 81

September 26, Carleton Island. Nairne to the same. With copy of Bolton's letters asking reinforcements; he has sent a second detachment. Arrival of Capt. Forbes with 100 men of the 34th. Sir John Johnson with the rest of his troops every minute expected. Vessels ready. The hundred German chasseurs and Sir John Johnson arrived since writing the above. 82

September 29, Carleton Island. Alexander Fraser to the same. Arrival with St. Regis Indians; those of the lake came the same day; no word of the Caughnawagas. Virulent speeches of Tichaguendé and a St. Regis chief, both of whom had been formerly rebels. Their suspected designs. Word sent to Butler to watch. Want of Indian officers. Suggests that the women and children of the Five Nations be brought to Canada; it will save expense and be a security against their connections joining the rebels. 84

October 1, Carleton Island. Nairne to the same. Monthly return of the state of the garrison. The party of Royal Emigrants and Yorkers not yet back. Bolton will certainly send them by the first opportunity. Is sorry that McDougall is ordered away; his usefulness; trusts he may be sent back. Departure of troops and Indians. Want of ordnance stores. 87

October 12, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Reporting the small quantity of ammunition and artillery stores, besides a deficiency in every article of ordnance stores. 89

October 29, Carleton Island. Fraser to the same. Safe return of the Indians sent for the relief of the Six Nations. The suspicious and disobedient conduct of the Iroquois of Canada. Means must be taken to enforce obedience. The Nipissings, Algonquins of the Lake and Mississaugas behaved well. The Iroquois would behave well were it not for their chiefs, who are wedded to the rebel cause either from bribes or principle. The Mohawks, though no friends of the rebels, encourage the insubordination of the Canadian Indians. They must either be compelled to co-operate or be treated as enemies. His low idea of the Indians, but he must not, for the good of the service, incur their ill-will, so that these reports should not be communicated to them. As the Canadian and Mississauga Indians will not winter here, he desires to go to Canada, where he would be of more use, besides making efforts to obtain his promotion, as he is disgusted, after 25 years' service, to be commanded on almost all occasions by boys, sutlers or mechanics. He had been already promised by Carleton the rank of Major, and also by Burgoyne that he would get the rank for him, but all these promises are forgotten. Desires instructions about the disposal of certain of his officers. 91

November 1, Carleton Island. Nairne to the same. Seven out of eight bateaux sent to assist Sir John Johnson's men to come here from Oswego are missing; the steps taken to discover their fate. 98

1779.
November 7, Carleton Island. Alexander Fraser to Haldimand. The greater part of the Six Nations declare they will not stir from Niagara and many that they will return to their villages to get the corn not entirely destroyed and maintain themselves during the winter, lest their abandonment of their villages should be attributed by the rebels to fear. The change has taken place since the return of Caldwell from Wyoming, with the report that the rebels had abandoned Tioga, leaving horses, cattle, &c., behind. A convoy with clothing for Fort Pitt, under Rogers, intercepted by an Indian scout and nearly every man killed or drowned, except Col. Campbell of the rebel militia and five privates made prisoners. An Indian, named the Negro, from St. Regis, carrying news to the rebels; another from the same village has carried a letter to Schuyler. Most of the Indians of that village behaved very ill on the last expedition. The bad effect of the distribution of clothing by Col. (Guy) Johnson; the precautions of Sir John Johnson. The Canadian Indians have returned to their villages, a scout of the Six Nations sent to the Mohawk and the Mississaugas have promised to furnish another before going to their winter hunting ground. Page 101

November 7, Carleton Island. Nairne to the same. Return of missing bateaux, having been all scattered on the lake. The "Mohawk" sloop has sailed for Niagara with provisions. Asks permission to leave this place and wishes to know how many Royal Emigrants and Yorkers are to go this winter to Canada. Capt. Harris fit for the command. Arrival of artillery stores and ammunition. 104

November 14, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Removal of Capt. Harris to Montreal on his promotion. Perhaps he should have waited His Excellency's instructions. Arrival from Oswego of a missing man of Sir John Johnson's regiment, supposed to have been captured. His hardships. Three vessels loaded ten days ago for Niagara, but detained by contrary winds. Daniel Sweney has agreed to go into the lake service. 106

November 29, Carleton Island. Alexander Fraser to the same. Has been placed in command of the post. The change in the garrison, the Hessian Jägers sent down by Bolton, as they would not work at the fortifications, and ordered to be replaced by two companies of the 34th. His difficulty owing to conflicting orders. Capt. Count Wittgenstein fears bad consequences should the Jägers be ordered to return. Only one company will be sent to Bolton, the works cannot spare more. Care will be taken to be sparing of the provisions, and precautions for the safety of the ships' stores, &c. 108

December 1, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Sending garrison returns. Arrangement for communication by means of Indians during the winter. Asks for orders respecting the manner in which Sir John Johnson's officers are to rank. Disputes on the subject. It is a pity that the transport of provisions has stopped, the weather being as mild as in September. 110

December 13, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Attempts to send scouts unsuccessful, owing to the open weather. Indians report that the rebels are preparing to attack the island under a General Clinton; believes it impracticable but will be prepared; at present employed securing the shipping and stores. Two trusty non-commissioned officers sent with dispatches; is afraid to trust the Indians alone. 112

1780.
February 19, Speech of the Mohawks, Onondagos, Cayugas and Delawares to Fraser. They were never stronger for the king, but they want soldiers to be sent to help them. 114

1780
February 24, Carleton Island. Alexander Fraser to Haldimand. That he has drawn a bill in favour of Hugh Mackay, for rum for the Naval Department. Page 116

March 21, Carleton Island. Same to the same. The depth of snow and constant severity of the weather have prevented scouts reaching the settlements. Scouts are continually employed round the place for security. The Indians have done the work cheerfully, thanks to Tice and the Indian officers, but chiefly to Molly Brant, who has more influence than all the chiefs put together; insatiable in her demands for her own family but checks the demands of others. Difficulty of purchasing venison. Plenty would have been brought in, but so long as Du Moulin trades in the woods and supplies rum, the Indians will not bring in meat. Du Moulin's good character. The saving effected of £13 a week by employing a baker to bake for the Indians. The works of defence carried on; the cheerfulness of the men of the 34th and Royal Yorkers in burthensome duty. The civilians and merchants taking a considerable part of the duty of patrolling. Recommends that an allowance should be made to Lieut. Wingrove for acting as adjutant. The constant zeal of Capt. Andrews. Though of all nations, colours and professions there has not been the smallest disagreement at the post during the winter. (This letter, dated 21st March, is endorsed 21st February, received 11th March) 117

April 20, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Has forwarded dispatches to Niagara. Is sorry that his having detained part of the 34th did not meet with approbation. His reasons for doing so; Bolton satisfied; the insufficiency of the chasseurs and Sir John Johnson's corps for the duty required had the 34th been sent away. The importance of his post No extra duty done by the chasseurs. The 34th and as many provisions as possible will be sent to Niagara when navigation opens. The farmer is busy. The ditch round the fort makes slow progress. The new ship almost ready to launch and the others repaired; Captain Andrews indefatigable. The garrison tolerably healthy. Crawford returned from a scout near Johnstown, with 17 prisoners. The few Mississaugas on the scout behaved remarkably well, and delivered up their prisoners. The others who go to Canada take their prisoners with them, they say to sell them, a traffic which should be put a stop to, as the rebels will retaliate. Asks leave to go to Montreal for a few days. 122

April 20, Goods belonging to Forsyth & Dyce, Detroit, now lying at Carleton Island. 126

Goods belonging to Thomas Robison, Niagara, at Carleton Island. 127

Return of Alex. Campbell's stores at Carleton Island. 128

Account of sundry goods in possession of Robert Macaulay. 129

April 21, Return of merchandise in custody of Mary Mackay. 130

May 2, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Haldimand. Arrival of Capt. McDonell with dispatches from Montreal in five days. He (Fraser) will try to get the Indians to comply with His Excellency's wishes. The case of Commissary Mackay. Hopes that his successor will be disinterested, as a person of a contrary character has it so much in his power to

1780.

wrong the Indians. Orders as to huts, &c., shall be obeyed. Every encouragement shall be given to the raising of vegetables. The idle life of the chasseurs and their refusal to take spruce beer has caused scurvy among them. Proposes that they should be exchanged for British or Provincial troops, as they are not so fit as the latter to serve and live with the Indians, though they seem to have the service at heart. Proposes that coverings should be built to shelter the Canadians; the want of any shelter after a hard day's work no doubt disgusts them with the service. Proposes to appoint some one to check goods for the upper country, and suggests Clarke, late of the 8th. To prevent the horses dying, has had to issue pease, the oats and hay being exhausted. DuMoulin might be of service for procuring venison. Returns of goods; much more rum on the island than is stated in the returns; $1,600 worth sold every week during winter which he could not stop. Lake Ontario only open yesterday. The 34th Regiment embarked; the "Haldimand" to sail with the first fair wind. Page 131

May 3, Carleton Island. Return of merchandise belonging to Archibald Thomson, Detroit, and in his charge. 136

May 9, Carleton Island. Alex Fraser to Haldimand. Sudden death of Lieut. Kenneth Mackenzie of Sir John Johnson's corps, and of a chasseur; increase of scurvy. By the help of herbs and fish he hopes the sick will soon mend. Crawford, with three other Indian officers and 71 Indians to set off for Mohawk River. They are to meet Sir John Johnson; he never saw a party in higher spirits or go off with greater cheerfulness. Is sending a small scout up the Oswego to Oneida. Must now trust to the squaws and their own vigilance. The new ship to be launched to-morrow. The "Haldimand" has sailed but is still in sight. 137

May 9, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Has received a requisition from Niagara for flour and provisions already sent. The good conduct of the Indians at Niagara; they have been bringing in prisoners and scalps all winter. Joseph Brant, the evening before the express left, had brought in ten prisoners and four scalps; other parties expected. 139

May 18, Carleton Island. Same to the same. So many chasseurs and men of Sir John Johnson's corps ill of scurvy that it is with difficulty guard can be mounted and the works almost at a stand. It is becoming general, owing, he thinks, to want of good vinegar. Country remedies have failed. He has within a few days got a supply of cranberries. Launch of the new vessel; scout for the Mohawk of 105 men besides officers, set off; did not tell them of Sir John Johnson's expedition till they were on the way, and then not fully. On landing the Onondagos and Cayugas refused to go anywhere except to Fort Stanwix, in spite of Crawford's exertions who, therefore, sent back the soldiers, as the Mississaugas, Delawares and Canadian Indians were afraid to oppose the others. Flags wanted for the fort. Salute fired on account of the great news from New York. 140

May 24, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Respecting permission to Messrs Patterson and Thompson to carry goods to this place; he never recommended leave being granted, as is stated; his letter must have been misunderstood. Abuses in the getting of goods up; the necessity of checking them. 143

May 30, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Arrival of deserters from Fort Stanwix, after having been pursued by Oneidas, with whom they fought. They report that Sir John Johnson was joined by a captain of militia with 150 men and that the people were flocking to join him. Reported repulse of Sir H. Clinton at Charleston, and that Arnold with some

1780. men has gone into New York, after being deprived of his command of Philadelphia by the Rebel Congress. Page 146

June 1, Carleton Island. Alexander Fraser to Haldimand. Is glad that his endeavours to send a proper party to assist Sir John Johnson have been approved of; fears that he (Haldimand) will be surprised and displeased at the result. The good behaviour of the Mississaugas; they have returned with 16 prisoners taken opposite Conoghohgarie (*sic*). Their rapid return in case the Oneidas should intercept them prevented more than nine trying to join Johnson. They are attacked near Caughnawaga, which had been burned by Sir John, and the enemy numbering 50 they had to flee, and escaped, reaching the island safely with the others. The prisoners report that Sir John had seized most of the leading rebels in the part of the country he went to, and burned above eight miles along both sides of the river, including Caughnawaga. Crawford extremely mortified to think that His Excellency should imagine he would disturb any but noted rebels; particulars of those taken prisoners. Two sent to Montreal in irons for intending to murder the sentry and for bribing an Indian. White men always sent out with Indians. Is disappointed he cannot obtain leave of absence. Oneida Indian from St. Regis carried to Fort Stanwix an exact report of Johnson's expedition, its numbers, and who were to join him. The country alarmed, but Johnson had met no opposition. Five more Indians stationed near St. Regis to carry intelligence to the rebels; he suspects the priest at Caughnawaga. 148

June 2, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Asks that a stop be put to the conduct of the Indians in keeping prisoners. Their brutal behaviour, which, if known, would create more enemies than he could collect of useful allies among the Indians. Desires instructions. 152

June 7, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Return of two scouts, with three prisoners and two scalps. They report the transport of provisions to Fort Stanwix will begin in a few days. A party of Indians going out to intercept it. His remonstrance to the Mississaugas; they explain part of their conduct and deny the charges of brutality; they promise that no complaints shall be made against them again. White men have gone with this, as with all other scouts; distinguished loyalists, who would be hung if caught. 154

June 16, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Capt. Aubrey has left a list of witnesses for the trial of disputes at this place, to be sent to Montreal. The great inconvenience of their absence. Represents the loss they will sustain by being taken away, and calls special attention to Captain Chiquet's case. 157

June 18, Carleton Island. Proposal for supplying cattle made to Captain Fraser. 159

June 18, Carleton Island. Comte de Wittgenstein to Fraser (?) (in French). Desiring to know the name of the person who accuses the soldiers of the detachment under his command of selling their necessaries for rum. He feels deeply the reprimand he has received on this account. 161

June 21, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Haldimand. Return of scouts from the Mohawk with scalps and prisoners, but without material news. Molly Brant going to headquarters with Col. Butler. Has no doubt she will be unreasonable, but she has a large family. The danger of her removing to Niagara. It would be better she remained where she was all winter, or the violence of her temper might lead her to create mischief. Suggests that a small house be put up for her, where she and her family would be more comfortable than in a barrack-room. He begs earnestly that His Excellency would remove Count

1780

de Wittgenstein's uneasiness at the reprimand he has received. The good conduct of himself and the chasseurs, apart from their peculiarities as to exemption from work. Page 163

June 23, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Haldimand. Calling attention to the frequency of the pretence that letters have been stolen from messengers. Suspects that it is a new method adopted by the enemy to intercept public letters. (A note to the endorsation says the letter should be rather the 23rd November than the 23rd June; it was received on the 4th December.) 166

June 29, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Arrival of scout with two scalps and one prisoner, too young to give news. Another arrival with two scalps; the scout intended to surprise Stone Araby, but the men were discovered and had to escape with one prisoner, whom they killed as he refused to accompany them. He reported the arrival of a British fleet and 7,000 Germans at New York. Washington had moved to the Highlands and ordered down all the men from the Mohawk, the women and children were in the forts. The Mississaugas excuse themselves for killing the prisoner, as allowing him to escape might have involved the loss of some of their own people. Their humanity to the women and children they met. Two other scouts sent to the Mohawk to bring back a prisoner fit to give intelligence. Sir John expected back to the Mohawk River. 167

July 1, Carleton Island. Same to Mathews. Arrival of Lake with his company; Ducan with the detachment of Sir John Johnson's corps should repair to Coteau du Lac. The inadequacy of the force left for defence and for the works. They are all young troops, too, and but two or three days from Fort Stanwix. Enclosing proposal to supply the officers and sick with fresh beef next winter; his objections to some of its terms. Denying positively that any delay has occurred to bateaux at the island; the malice of such stories. The bateaumen trifle their time on the way. 169

July 20, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Arrival of scouts. They report that 50 bullocks and 18 bateaux had lately been sent to Fort Stanwix. A detachment of 100 rebels have gone to the German Flats; will send out a strong scout; hopes it will bring in a good part of them. Asks for part of Johnson's corps that was withdrawn, so that the men may be sent with the Indians to prevent cruelty. Application from an officer of the 47th for leave to sell a house he had erected. Applies for payment of the money advanced for baking bread for the Indians. 172

July 25, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Scout of Indians returned from Fort Stanwix without a prisoner. The men busy on the fort; some cutting grass and Oneidas watching the cattle. The Indians for Niagara are Cayugas, Onondagos and Tuscaroras, very few being Oneidas. The insolence of the Mississaugas owing to the weakness of the garrison. He has given the barrack master men to cut grass, but can spare none for wood; is himself ill of rheumatism. 174

August 26, Carleton Island. Same to the same. His illness has prevented his writing. Is sensible of the impropriety of having used the expression found fault with. His regret that he had to differ from His Excellency, but during his twenty-six years' service he has never before been subject to rebuke or reproof from any superior. 176

September 8, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Nothing has happened. The transport of provisions not so brisk as usual; if it does become more pressing, it will be necessary to put a stop to the Canadians who are ordered to bring up the brigade from hiring others to go in their stead; the losses in consequence of the disobedience of the order already given.

1780. Land cleared, but is afraid the ploughs, &c, will arrive too late for wheat sowing. Owing to the general plundering of the public garden, he recommends that individuals and each corps or detachment should have a particular garden, with the promise if removed to be allowed to sell the produce, the farmer to raise grain only. The troops have had no spruce this year; if molasses sent, desires to know the daily allowance for each. No late news by scouts; expects the return of a strong one of Mississaugas, who would not return without prisoners. A good scout, chiefly white, could bring a great number of cattle from the Mohawk River. Page 179

September 12, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Haldimand. Return of scout with two young prisoners and one scalp. No stir among the rebels, but a number of cattle sent lately to Fort Stanwix. 182

September 12, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Letters received by the hands of Captain Baker, who has sailed for Niagara. All the vessels gone to Niagara except the "Mohawk," expected from Oswegatchie, and will sail for Niagara on arrival. Scout leaves this day; another will be sent a few days later. 183

September 20, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Letters brought by Sir John Johnson, who has proceeded with his detachment. Trusts Sir John will do justice to his exertions; is hurt that he is not thought worthy to serve under Sir John Johnson on this occasion and that a junior captain from another corps is sent to command the detachment of his (Fraser's) regiment. Is at a loss to guess the cause for so severe a slight. 184

September 23, Carleton Island. Same to Mathews. Calls attention to his payment from his own money for baking, about £50, and securing a saving of about £1,000 Halifax, besides transport. He has also advanced £200 which he expects to lose. 186

September 23, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Is sending off dispatches from Bolton. The "Caldwell" has provisions for Sir John. She is ordered off to Oswego; has sent off the letters for him by a canoe, the wind being foul. 187

October 2, Carleton Island. Same to the same. The last of the Six Nations disembarked yesterday at Oswego; Sir John begins his march to-day. Mississaugas sent after Sir John have gone to their hunting grounds. From Oswegatchie 23, including eight men of his own company, have been sent by Capt. Robertson. These are sent off and will no doubt overtake Sir John. Will send off on the 4th a smart scout of Mississaugas and soldiers to join Sir John. The wheat and farming utensils will, he is afraid, arrive too late for this season. Calls attention to the number of prisoners in the hands of the Indians, and of loyalists, &c., in the upper country, whom it would be desirable to get down to Canada. Lt. Cowan sent down to bring stores for the repairs of the vessel, on the recommendation of La Force and Andrews. 188

October 4, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Arrival of scout without a prisoner; another expected. The tracks of scouts on horseback seen; they had driven down all the cattle on the Mohawk, but quantities of wheat remain unthreshed and all the Indian corn ungathered. Discontent among the seamen on the lake retards operations; Cowan will inform His Excellency of the matter. 190

October 8, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Report from a scout; march of a body of rebels for Fort Stanwix which surprises and kills one man and wounds two. The force supposed to be about 800. He believes they intend to abandon Fort Stanwix and contract their frontier

1780.

defences. Sir John will probably meet the scout from which these reports come. They have heard at Fort Stanwix that a strong body of soldiers and Indians were coming from Niagara. This can hardly refer to Johnson's party. Word sent to Oswego to be on guard against an attack. Scouts sent off. Orders by Sir John Johnson for one or both the large vessels, with the small ones, to wait off Oswego from the 20th to 30th, he is afraid cannot be complied with, but all the bateaux shall be sent. Page 192

October 10, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Mathews. Sending petition from prisoner. He and two others are held for aiding rebel prisoners to escape from Detroit. Twenty of the Indian scout have met Sir John. Capt. Leake sends their intelligence. 195

October 27, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Return of Mackay's scout with two prisoners; had missed Sir John Johnson; discovered by three Oneidas and had come off, after burning seven houses, grain and a potashery. The prisoners say Fort Stanwix relieved by 300 nine months' men. On a report that Butler and Brant were coming with 1,500 men, the garrison said they would not fight. The people on the Mohawk were informed of the coming of Sir John Johnson and 100 soldiers were sent to help them. The stations of the troops and inhabitants given in detail, the number in all being 968; in each of three forts there was one three pounder. The forts (14 in all and an encampment) were within the compass of nine miles. 196

November 5, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Missing rangers under Capt. Dame and above 20 Indians returned. A sister of Capt. Aaron, Mohawk chief, has come with them. She informed Miss Molly that the St. Regis Indian, called the Negro, had been at Rhode Island, and had set off five weeks before for St. Regis with letters from the French commander to Canadians, English and Indians. The rebels determined to invade Canada and to take, at all events, Carleton Island, so as to starve out the upper posts. There are certainly two Indians at St. Regis giving information to the rebels; hopes to give their names by next opportunity. 198

November 8, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Account of the loss of the "Ontario," with all on board, including Col. Bolton, Lieut. Royce, with the detachment of the 34th, Lieut. Colleton, of the Royal Artillery, and several other passengers, together with Capt. Andrews and all the officers and crew. The vessel is supposed to have foundered about 30 miles below Niagara, near a place called Golden Hill. 200

November 10, Carleton Island. Same to the same. After consultation with Cornwall, late master builder, and naval officers, they are of the unanimous opinion, that two small schooners would be of more service than one large vessel. Cornwall would undertake to have one of this description ready by the 15th of May, if stores were pushed up. Asks that an officer be sent up to superintend the naval department. The evils last summer of divided authority, of which details are given. Suggests that Captain Chambers would be the most suitable officer. 202

November 10, Carleton Island. Richard Cornwall to Alex. Fraser. Recommends cutting and preparing timber for a 90-ton schooner. List of stores wanted. Capt. Fraser adds a note that there are no oats for the horses and that the work will be delayed unless they are sent. 206

November 15, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Mathews. Reports delay on the part of Lieut. Migneron, sent with dispatches. No news of the "Ontario" brought by the "Caldwell," leaving no doubt of her fate. 208

November 17, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Indians on the south shore fire on a brigade of provisions and shoot one of the crew, a Canadian; it is hoped that the wounded man will recover. 209

1780.
November 29, Carleton Island. Alex. Fraser to Haldimand. No appearance of a relief; the men of the detachment of the 34th have lost all their clothes, except those they had on, in the "Ontario." Scarcity and cost of necessaries at the post. Asks that companies of the 34th intended for Canada should remain till a reinforcement arrives, otherwise there will scarcely be enough for the guard and the works must stop. Page 210

December 1, Carleton Island. Disbursements for the hospital from 1st July, 1780, to date, signed by J. D. Courcy Gill, surgeon. 211

December 2, Carleton Island. Ross to Haldimand. His arrival on the 30th ult., with 100 men. The works not as good as he expected; he shall give assistance to render them more formidable. The bad state of the arms of the men under his command. Many of the arms of Capt. Leake's corps past repair and without bayonets. His Excellency's commands shall be complied with. Care taken of the provisions. Fraser leaves after giving all information. Leave to Capt. Leake owing to the state of his health. 212

December 13, Montreal. Alex. Fraser to the same. Arrival of Ross and delivery to him of all the standing orders of the post, &c. Works going on diligently owing to the mild weather. Repairs of the "Seneca" and "Haldimand." A great quantity of ship timber rafted to the island; oats wanted for the horses. Miss Molly in her new house and better satisfied than ever before. The Indians well disposed are put in charge of Crawford and Lyons. Capt. Bouchette, Lieut. Cowan, Lieut. Rudyerd and all the people under them as well as the officers and troops had been attentive to their duties. 214

1781.
January 5, Carleton Island. Ross to the same. Sends dispatch by Lieut. Tournay (Turney), of Butler's Rangers. The unsatisfactory state of the defences; he is strengthening them; the troops submitting cheerfully to the work. Means taken for the security of the shipping and provisions. The mildness of the season; scarcely any appearance of winter. Has begun to distribute the roots as rations, which has contributed to the health of the troops. 216

January 30, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Thinks that the works on the fort are such that it cannot be stormed and he hopes never surprised. The state in which he found the defences and what he has done since. The advice of Twiss, who has written, shall be followed. Lieut. Crawford gone off on a scout to the Mohawk. Lieut. Arden has been allowed to accompany; the services of the latter; he is recommended for promotion. Economy in the provisions; few Indians on the island this winter. The benefit of the roots to the health of the garrison. With a little attention, the cultivation of the island might turn out to advantage. 218

February 1, Carleton Island. Surgeon Gill to Mathews. Sending bill for disbursements for the hospital. (See p. 211 for bill.) 221

February 23, Carleton Island. Ross to the same. Return of Crawford from a scout but without a prisoner, all being in forts. He got into one of these from which all the men had escaped, and from the information he got from the women, there is no appearance of an attack on the island this season. 222

March 10, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. All tranquil; the fort in good order and the garrison in great health and spirits. Bomb proofs will be completed by the 1st of April. 223

April 13, Carleton Island. Same to the same. The expedition against the disaffected Indians has not been put in execution, Brant being wanted elsewhere. Difficulty of keeping the Mohawks; they are now dismissed. The

1781, navigation opened on the 2nd; all the provisions for the upper posts will be put on board to-morrow; seed potatoes sent. Prospects for a great supply of vegetables next season. Page 224

April 30, Carleton Island. Demand for ordnance stores for the garrison, signed by Charles Flyn, Lieut. commanding Royal Artillery. 225

May 7, Carleton Island. Ross to Haldimand. Is flattered by His Excellency's good opinion. Shall be glad to see Twiss regarding the works. Cannot lodge the whole garrison under bomb proofs. The seed wheat, &c., shall be sent to the upper posts. Has anticipated His Excellency's orders respecting the Mohawks; they are gone under Capt. John. Two more scouts sent off. If Capt. John can get no intelligence, scouts shall be sent till news is obtained. Information by Abraham Halcey, a prisoner taken at Fort Stanwix, is that the garrison is composed of four companies of continental troops (2nd Regt.) of about 140 men; the fort mounts 7 guns, some 12-pounders. Only 50 sleighs with provisions arrived, there having been scarcity before that. No preparations that he knew of making at Schenectady or anywhere else on the Mohawk. 227

May 12, Carleton Island. Same to the same. With report of a prisoner, John Baxter, one of five brought by Capt. John. One regiment of 7 companies, on the Mohawk, 4 of these at Fort Stanwix, one at Stony Rabby (Stone Araby) the other two at Johnstown and Schenectady. Few troops at Albany; they were apprehensive there of an army coming from Canada, though themselves talk of sending one from thence to Canada of 15,000 men. Provisions sent to Fort Stanwix in the winter but no troops; the garrison must be getting short of provisions. Shells sent to Schenectady which they are fortifying with blockhouses and stockades. Ethan Allen had seized Fort Edward, but whether for himself or for the King was not known. About 50 menhad assembled at Stone Araby to join Sir John Johnson in Canada, but were prevented. The people on Mohawk River in misery. Ross adds that the prisoner is a friend of Government and may be relied on. 230

May 15, Carleton Island. Same to Mathews. La Force has taken command of the "Seneca." Bouchette allowed to go to Canada, where he may be employed in enlisting seamen till the new ship is ready. 232

May 19, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Enclosing report of proceedings of a court of inquiry into a case of embezzlement. 233

Report follows. 234

June 11, Carleton Island. Same to the same. A prisoner reports that the rebels have burned Fort Stanwix and removed the cannon to German Flats; few troops on the Mohawk, scarce of ammunition and dispirited. Seventy men set off from thence to join Sir John Johnson. Only two taken in the retreat. 236

June 13, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Is sending off a scout to ascertain if the report of the evacuation of Fort Stanwix be correct. If not, but that it is in agitation, asks leave to send a strong scout to harass the rebels on their retreat. His men are disciplined, young, active and eager, and having little to do might be employed against the rebels with success. 237

June 20, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Crawford has returned with a confirmation of the report of the evacuation of Fort Stanwix. Has been able from Crawford's minuteness to draw a plan of the works. They were made of earth and nothing else remained unburned. Fire still burning when Crawford left. 239

1781.

July 14, Carleton Island. Ross to Haldimand. Account of a skirmish between 12 Mississaugas and 25 rebels, in which the latter were defeated, 3 killed and 3 taken prisoners. Among the killed was Capt. Elsworth, whose papers were taken and are sent; among the prisoners is a brother of Herkimer, of Coteau du Lac. The success due to David Vander Ryden, a zealous partizan; the fight was not a surprise, but one in the open field. Page 240

July 27, Carleton Island Same to Mathews. How he has effected savings in flour and consequently in transportation. Has almost weaned the Indians from making regular demands for provisions; has been at a little more expense for rum. Venison, if allowed, might be procured for the sick. The scarcity of provisions. Thinks the person giving information that caused the court of inquiry should have a small reward. 242

August 3, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Rudyerd sent to Canada; his health requires it. The Indians being anxious to go to war, two scouts have been sent off, one under Crawford, the other under Arden. Expects, as the Mohawk River is defenceless, they will bring back a quantity of cattle. The troops remaining envy those gone scouting. 244

August 5, Carleton Island. Same to the same. His Excellency's approbation has been conveyed to the Mississaugas. David Vanderhyden (Vander Ryden?) has been very useful; he is a mere Indian and has been of essential service to the post. He shall be encouraged as a partizan. The garrison is at present sickly and in want of medicine. 246

August 10, Carleton Island. Gill to the same. With contingent account for hospital; it has been swelled by the necessity of getting bedding. 247

August 18, Carleton Island. Ross to the same. In consequence of contradictory reports respecting the enemy on the Mohawk, he has sent off a young man formerly an active rebel, who gave himself up as a deserter from this post, was taken to Albany and visited every post but one on the Mohawk and returned bringing six recruits. He goes to Montreal; is recommended for a reward. His name is Servos. He believes if the Indians with Crawford behave properly they cannot fail of success, as there was little or nothing to oppose them. Rumours from Schenectady of Washington's failure at New York. All the troops have been ordered down to his assistance. 248

August 20, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Will try to get the intelligence wanted. The soldier sent to the Mohawk River can give information about the country from Albany upwards if His Excellency wishes to see him. Respecting agriculture on the island. The two men of Leake's company sent to St. John's. Hopes for officers for the battalion; is teaching the men the exercise of the great guns. 253

August 23, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Return of Crawford from the Mohawk; he destroyed a quantity of grain, burned a mill, several houses and barns, and killed a number of cattle belonging to a settlement of rebels 15 miles below Herkimer. The good behaviour of the troops and Mississaugas; they drove the militia into their forts though three times their number. Bad conduct of the St. Regis and other Canadian Indians; but for that a number of cattle might have been brought. Retreat on the reported nearness of Willet with 200 men. One of the 34th missing; supposed to have been taken as he was wounded. Willet going to relieve the garrisons at Fort Plain and Herkimer. 250

August 23, Carleton Island. Same to Mathews. Return of bateaux sent. Lieut. Arden will remain with the 34th. He (Ross) recommends Sergeant William

1781. Fraser, of the 34th, to be Adjutant to Sir John Johnson's 2nd batt. His satisfaction with Arden's care and attention. Page 252

September 6, Carleton Island. Gill to Mathews. Representing the hardship of the deduction made from his pay, whilst absent by His Excellency's orders. 255

September 22, Carleton Island. Ross to Haldimand. Grant detained by contrary winds; dispatches forwarded. Will, by His Excellency's permission, take command of the scout. Has proposed to Brigadier Powell to rendezvous at Salmon Creek, unless he prefer Oswego. Report of the sickly state of Niagara brought by Lieut. Wingrove; Powell cannot, therefore, send more than 150 men, but the scout, if the Mohawk valley is in the same state, can do anything till a force is collected from about Albany. The scout has, however, been talked of in Canada. He will be at the place of rendez-vous about the 1st of October, and will write. 256

September 22, Carleton Islad. Same to Mathews. Thanks for the appointment of Sergeant Fraser to the adjutancy of the battalion. Medicines not yet arrived; several men have died. Artillery stores wanted. Can scarcely arm the intended scout. Indian fusils, without bayonets, give the men no confidence in themselves. 258

September 26, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Will pay every attention to Mr. St. Hubert. The ship, with dispatches, was driven back. The whole fleet with provisions has now, however, sailed. Warrant for his additional pay not arrived. Difficulty of collecting Indians, as the Canadian traders are sending them in search of ginseng. 260

September 27, Carleton Island. Surgeon Gill, and Kerr, Hospital Mate, represent the insufficient supply of medicines. 261

September 27, Carleton Island. Ross to Mathews. The new ship launched. Sends representation of the insufficient supply of medicines. 262

September 29, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Return of two men from the Mohawk; they are in no apprehension there of an attack; their strength somewhat increased. Willet has about 300 men at Fort Plain and 400 at Stone Araby; if he could draw him out could give a good account of him. Reported expedition from Canada of 5,000 men but no preparations to meet them. Vague reports of a prisoner. Washington gone south leaving 600 men at Fish-Kill. Arnold has left Virginia and is burning and destroying at Newhaven, Connecticut. The movements of Cornwallis. He (Ross) proposes to give a gratuity to the scout. Is prepared to set off on the shortest notice, but does not wish to make any parade before the arrival of the reinforcement from Niagara. 263

October 7, Carleton Island. Lieut. Dambourgés to Mathews. The scout of 250 odd troops, officers included, with about 60 Indians, left on the 4th, with a fair wind, for Oswego. Major Ross left no instructions about the post, except that in case he was at a loss he was to open a box of explanatory letters. He had sent off eight more Indians. 275

October 10, Oswego. Ross to Haldimand. Troops from Niagara only arrived to-day; the season is far advanced. Will carry out Powell's instructions, so far as the exigence of affairs will permit. Command of the garrison left with Dambourgés, assistant engineer, an active officer. Nothing need be apprehended from the diminution of the garrison. Should he get in unexpected, what little remains to be destroyed may be done. Duanesboro' is a small settlement within eight miles of Schenectady. 276

November 7, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Had reported arrival of troops from Niagara, but not of Indians. Had left Oswego on the 11th October, for

1781.

Oneida Lake. The Indian succour an illusion, the few who joined were the refuse of different tribes who counteracted everything proposed. His situation on an expedition where Indians were absolutely necessary; the dissatisfaction of the officers. Col. (Guy) Johnson might have provided useful Indians; chiefs and warriors abounded near Niagara, and he had timely notice. The progress of the expedition; it was not unknown on the Mohawk River, and the militia were waiting its approach. His determination to destroy Warrensborough, a nest of rebels. Alarm given at Corrystown and expresses sent to all the forts where troops and militia were in readiness. His forced march over the worst roads and in heavy rain to Warrensborough. Destruction by fire of the whole settlement for seven miles, nearly 100 farms, 3 mills and a large public granary, cattle and stock of all kinds likewise destroyed. The difficulties of the retreat, as the enemy was coming in from all quarters. Attacked by the militia and the garrison at Johnstown, who were repulsed, the commander being killed. Overtaken by the enemy in the woods at Johnstown, who retreat precipitately after an engagement under Willett. Want of Indians to follow up the success. Defeat of another body of rebels acting as supports, with a field piece, who also fled precipitately, leaving their field piece and ammunition. Fresh attack by the enemy on the right also repulsed, only night saving them from destruction. Prisoners report that over 1,200 of the enemy were in pursuit, 400 being continentals from Schenectady, and nearly all engaged, probably 1,000, nearly three times the number of those on the expedition. The enemy's loss heavy, that of theKing's troops trifling. The usefulness of the Indians. Fight aftercrossing Canada Creek and death of Captain Butler. More favourable ground occupied waiting the enemy, who decline to cross the creek. Arrival at Carleton Island. The sufferings of the troops from rain and hunger. Death of Docstoder (Dockstedder) in the woods. Page 266

November 7, Carleton Island. Return of the killed, wounded and missing of the detachment under Major John Ross, since the 24th of October, with number of rebel prisoners taken. 277

Field return of the detachment in action at Johnstown, under Major John Ross, 25th October. 27*J*

November 8, Carleton Island. Ross to Mathews. Sudden death of Lieut. Flyn, Royal Artillery. Has had no answer as to whether Lieut. Arden is to join his regiment. A sergeant also ordered away, although he (Ross) has asked that he be left; the sergeant's great usefulness. The urgent want of officers for the battalion, especially an adjutant; want of discipline, &c., must be the result, if long left in its present situation. 280

November 22, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Safe arrival of the parties and provisions left at Canaserago; destruction of old bateaux left there; they had been merely patched up for the expedition; the good ones all at the Island and Niagara. The reports of two soldiers returned from a scout and of a royalist are similar to, but more favourable, than those already sent. Willett conscious of his defeat and that his safety was due to night coming on; the number he mustered the morning after the attack was 1,400. having been reinforced during the night. Some of the missing King's troops have gone to Canada; others have given themselves up as prisoners of war. Reported cruelty by the rebels. Will try to ascertain the truth; the humanity of the expedition, nor did the Indians hurt a woman or child. Has sent to take a prisoner. Urges a settlement of his money claims. 282

1781.
November 25, Carleton Island. Examination (in French) of Jacob Adams, on the charge of trying to corrupt the Indians attached to His Majesty's service. Page 285

November 27, Carleton Island. Ross to Mathews. Enclosing the examination of Jacob Adams; his bad character. The evil effects of the doings of the traders. The Mississaugas are now useful; if kept dependent may be still more so. The traders this season gave them so much encouragement to gather ginseng, and had them so dispersed, it was with difficulty thirty could be got to go to war. 287

November 29, Carleton Island. Arden to Ross. Officers of the 2nd battalion appointed; desires to know how he is to be paid as Lieut. and Adjutant from 27th July, 1780, to 1st November, 1781. 289

November 30, Carleton Island. Ross to Mathews. Enclosing Lieut. Arden's application respecting his pay and stating his services. 290

December 7, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness. Arrival of part of Sir John Johnson's 2nd battalion; the place in security for the winter. The neck of land stockaded for the security of the shipping and the naval and provision stores; the whole neck of land a fortification in itself. Hopes the remainder of the 2nd battalion may join in the spring, as it is so much scattered as to be not easily accounted for. 291

December 7, Carleton Island. Same to Mathews. Has, with regret, been obliged to send the sergeant of the 34th to Canada after reiterated applications. Is sorry to hear the reports of Cornwallis; was within hearing of the guns on the 29th, firing a *feu de joie*. Hopes the report is without foundation. A prisoner from Philadelphia, who left the day before the capitulation was said to be signed, reported that Cornwallis had been in imminent danger, but had been victorious; that Washington's regiment was almost cut to pieces and that there had been a British naval victory in the "Chesapeake." Return of two scouts, owing to the severity of the weather. Has kept a boat waiting the arrival of the "Caldwell" from Niagara; hopes to send flattering intelligence. 293

December 13, Carleton Island. Same to the same. The "Caldwell" brings no news from the Colonies. His Excellency's intention to make strict inquiry why he (Ross) was not properly supported by Indians. If called on, he can explain many particulars. 295

1782.
February 20, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. All tranquil since November; employed stockading and in clearing land for cultivation. By an accidental fire the naval artificer's barracks consumed with contents. The storehouse saved. The dangers from construction; the new barrack placed at a distance, out of danger. The sails and rigging the greatest loss, but it fell mostly on the old vessel; all the others shall be ready to sail when the weather shall permit. His precautions against fire and surprise. Has mounted two small pieces as signal guns. No intelligence during the winter. Will send out a small scout of Indians to the Mohawk river shortly. 296

March 6, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Orders received. Plans by Twiss understood and shall be carried out to the utmost of his ability, but tools are scarce. Ruinous state of the fort. All the vessels will be ready to sail by the 1st of April. The troops shall know nothing of their departure till their embarkation. Is sorry that Indian fusils are the only arms; it is a great diminution of his strength. Has asked Powell to send as many of the 8th as possible; the bad effects of Cornwallis' fate on the colonial troops, but he still hopes they will do their duty. Attention given to agriculture, but the preparations

1782.

make it impossible to have much land ready. As the post he is to occupy will depend for almost everything on the island post, he asks that the commanding officer may have orders to comply with his directions towards establishing the post at Oswego. Is sensible of the importance of the service and hopes to surmount every difficulty. Page 299

April 30, Carleton Island. Capt. Ancrum to Mathews. Will forward dispatch to Powell. Has delivered the orders on the freight of goods over the lakes to the naval commander. The troops left on the 13th, reached their destination (Oswego) on the 15th; the fort then ruinous is now reported to have become respectable. Has had information of a scout of rebels and Oneida Indians being in the neighbourhood. Shall use every precaution. 302

July 12, Carleton Island. Same to Haldimand. Will attend to directions in His Excellency's private letter. Shall send out no scouts till further orders, except such as are necessary to have round the island. A scout from Oswego has returned here without intelligence, having been discovered. 304

July 12, Carleton Island. Same to Mathews. Sending rebel newspapers. Return of scout without intelligence. 305

September 5, Carleton Island. General state of the sick in hospital and barracks, signed by J. D. Courcy Gill, Surgeon. 306

September 13, Carleton Island. Ancrum to Haldimand. That he had received permission to go down to Canada with his company, but owing to an extraordinary story told by the Indians of a party tracked by them, he has postponed going till he is satisfied. The steps he has taken to ascertain the truth or falsehood of the story. The snow "Haldimand" no longer fit for lake service; has armed two gun boats and manned them with the crew of the "Haldimand." 307

September 18, Carleton Island. Same to the same. That there is no foundation for the story told by the Indians. The search and its results. He and his company will now go down as ordered. 310

October 4, Carleton Island. Capt. James McDonell to the same. That he will obey all orders received. 312

1783.

March 31, Horse Guards. Sir Charles Gould to the same. Remarks on the trial of Capt. Lieut. Archibald MacLaine by a court martial; he is dismissed the service but allowed his pay up to the date of his dismission. 313

The report of the proceedings of the court martial, held in Quebec on the 9th of August, 1782, follows. 317

April 12, Answers to Major Lernoult from Capt. Dickson, 29th; Major Nairne, 53rd; Capt. Barnes, Royal Artillery; Major Monsell, 29th; Capt. Davis, 53rd; Capt. Churchill, 34th; Capt. Malcolm Fraser, 84th; Major Hoyes and Capt. D. A. Grant, 84th, that Sir Charles Gould's opinion respecting a court martial at Sorel was never communicated to them. Dated from 22nd December, 1782, to 12th April, 1783. 320–328

May 26, Quebec. Mathews to Major Harris. To assist Major Holland in his survey at Cataraqui and on the north of Lake Ontario, and in any work he may require to execute. 329

August 19, Claremont. B. Sumner to Haldimand. Recommending General Enos. 330

September 6, St. Johns. Justus Sherwood to Mathews. Has taken means to reassure the loyalists respecting the intentions of His Excellency as to their settlement; they appear satisfied. Enclosing letters respecting Mr.

1783.

Enos, who is anxious to remove into the Province with a sufficient number of friends and dependents to settle one or two townships. They bring a considerable fund of property, and only ask for land and ordinary protection. Should His Excellency favour the plan of emigration from the rebel States, it would open the door for many thousands of good farmers to come in. Page 331

September 18, Montreal. Gill to Mathews. Calling attention to his claim for hospital disbursements. Applies for a surgeoncy at Cataraqui on the peace establishment. 333

October 10, Carleton Island. Harris to Haldimand. Asks to be allowed to purchase Nairne's majority in the 53rd. 334

November 1, Fort Schlosser. Alex. Fraser to Mathews. Interceding for rations for Mr. McDonell, now living at LaChine, having lost everything by his loyalty, and after making money by trade having lost it all by the failure of a merchant at Detroit. 335

November 24, Carleton Island. Lieut. Baker to the commanding officer. Has returned from Oswego, after an unsuccessful attempt to get the "Caldwell" off shore. Has had her hauled up for the winter to a place of safety. 337

November 26, Carleton Island. Return of the loyalists, male and female, on the island, their age and number of rations. 338

November 26, Carleton Island. Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Sending return of loyalists, and Baker's report of the situation of the "Caldwell." The small-pox matter brought up by Mr. Gill not used. The Indians not alarmed, though many people have the measles. Several in the 84th came in as loyalists; will try to get a return ready for next opportunity. 340

December 3, Carleton Island. Harris to the same. Has had again to put Lieuts. Graham and Prentice under arrest. Encloses proceedings of a Court of Inquiry. Applies for leave to purchase Brigadier Maclean's Lieut. Colonelcy. 341

December 2, Carleton Island. Proceedings of a Court of Inquiry into the conduct of Lieuts. Gorges Graham and Samuel Walter Prenties. 342

December 3, Carleton Island. Capt. Malcolm Fraser and other officers of the 84th. That the proceedings of the Court of Inquiry have confirmed their opinion of the impropriety of the conduct of Lieuts Graham and Prenties 351

December 4, Carleton Island. Harris to Major Lernoult, Adjutant General. Lieuts. Graham and Prenties put under arrest. 353

December 4, Carleton Island. Same to the same. That Lieut. Graham is to remain at Three Rivers and Lieut. Prenties at Quebec till they shall receive further leave from him (Lernoult). 354

December 14, Quebec. Prenties to Mathews. That he is in Quebec under arrest and states his case. 355

1784.

January 4, Niagara. Monthly return of the garrison, signed by Robert Hoyes, major, 34th Regiment. 357

January 24, Carleton Island. Present state of the garrison, signed by Adolphus Harris, major. 358

May 15, Carleton Island. Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Has been blaming him more than necessary for not answering. The sale of his (Fraser's) commission might have been made without impropriety. Has sent abstract of the regimental subsistence, for which he hopes warrant will be sent. Will not touch the balance of the price of Wood's commission, there being so many claims against it. The accounts between them (Fraser and Mathews). 359

1784.

The accounts referred to in preceding letter follow. Page 361

May 16, Carleton Island. Capt. Betton to Mathews. That he has been discharged by the reduction of the Naval Department. Asks advice as to the mode of being continued or of obtaining other employment. 362

May 18, Carleton Island. Harris to the same. Has received orders to disband the 84th and to change the command money from Oswegatchie to the Island. Is delaying the returns till as many as possible of the regiment are got together. Has not been able to save any potatoes owing to the grasshoppers. 363

July 26, Carleton Island. Commissary Neil McLean to the same. Is satisfied about his interests; is not anxious about lands, is sure there will be plenty when the loyalists are settled. Has selected a small spot and planted it. Any lands granted to him he should wish on one of the islands near Cataraqui. He will show his letters to no one; the want of prudence in old Hurly Burly. General Christie may perhaps bring letters from Government that will put things on a permanent footing. The Commissary General will say nothing about lands for his people till he receives orders from home. Has no doubt they would be thought of as well as others. 364

August 1, Carleton Island. James Clark to the same. No appointment of naval storekeeper mentioned in the new establishment on Lake Ontario. Supposes therefore, he will be dismissed. Has a large family and does not know where he is to shelter them for the winter. Asks for information how he is to be disposed of, so that he may prepare. His services to compare with those of Wingate, the only person to remain in the service from the dockyard. 367

Letters to Officers Commanding at Carleton Island.

1779—1783.

B. 128. **B.M. 21,788.**

1779.

April 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Aubrey. To comply with the orders brought by Captain Brehm. Page 2

April 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Report of intended movement against Oswego. To obey Brehm's directions. No provisions to be wasted. 3

April 21, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. Arrangement for transport of provisions. To take Lt. Colonel Carleton's orders respecting detachments to protect transport. Captain McDougall to take command at Carleton Island. 4

April 21, Quebec. Same to Captain Aubrey. To proceed to Niagara with all the officers and men of the 47th, unless there is valid ground to apprehend an attack on the island, when he is to leave enough to help. Captain McDougall is to command the island in his room. 5

April 21, Quebec. Same to Captain McDougall. He is to take command at Carleton Island, *vice* Aubrey sent to Niagara with the 47th. 6

April 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Orders and instructions on his taking command at Carleton Island. 7

Form of permission to merchants to build houses on the island, enclosed in above letter. 11

May 1, Quebec. Same to Captain Aubrey. Is distressed at the differences among the officers on Carleton Island; cannot now assemble a court martial; one shall meet shortly at Niagara. Lieut. Glennie to remain at Carleton Island till arrival of other engineer, then to join the artillery at Isle aux Noix. Bunbury to go with 47th to Niagara; the rest of the garrison to remain with McDougall. 12

1779.

May 4, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain McDougall. Recommending the utmost watchfulness to prevent surprise, for which the country is favourable. Rules to be observed; will hold him responsible. Page 13

May 20, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. Acquittal of Lieut. Mackinnon; the report of Court of Inquiry redounds to his honour; the subalterns to be rebuked. 15

May 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Leave granted to the North West Company to carry up by the Grand River 20 canoes loaded. 16

May 23, Quebec. Same to Captain Macdougall. To attend to the transport of provisions and rum to Niagara. The good report by Aubrey of Surgeon Gill. Returns of artificers, and seamen to be sent. 17

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Regrets the accident to the outguard; his anticipations that the rebel Indians would attempt a stroke of this kind. Instructions sent by Lieut. Twiss to the engineer as to securing outguards and for building an abattis round the fort. Further precautions to be taken. 18

June 7, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. To strengthen Carleton Island a detachment of 50 Royal Emigrants to be sent there, commanded by Nairne in person. 19

June 9, Quebec. Same to Captain Macdougall. It has been necessary to augment the garrison by 50 men to push forward the fortifications. Nairne, from his rank, must command, but that to devolve on him (Macdougall) when circumstances permit. 20

June 10, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. To proceed to Carleton Island with detachment ordered, and take command. A brigade of boats with powder and rum sent up under his charge. Captain Alexander Fraser to come to Montreal till the ships arrive. 21

June 10, Quebec. Same to Captain Macdougall. No merchandise to be embarked at Carleton Island to the upper posts till further order, except goods for the service. 23

June 12, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Major Nairne. Dispatches for Niagara in charge of Captain Neil McLean, to be forwarded from Carleton Island. Not to wait the arrival of cannon and stores from Sorel. 24

June 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Macdougall. Rum to be supplied to seamen through Capt. Schank. Lieut. Dambourgès may remain with the engineers. Has no fears of him (Macdougall) being surprised. 25

June 12, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. Captains Maclean and Fletcher to join the regiment; the paymaster and adjutant not to leave Montreal. 26

June 21, Quebec. Same to the same. La Mothe to be sent as interpreter to Carleton Island. The difficulty of his not knowing English nor how to read or write. 27

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Corvée men not to be detained, except by the approach of an enemy. 28

July 5, Quebec. Same to Capt. Macdougall. Approves of the state of affairs at Carleton Island. 29

July 20, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. Return received of guns transported from Oswegatchie and Fort William Augustus. The useless guns not to be removed now; will send orders as to guns to be mounted at Carleton Island and those to be sent to Niagara. Cannot spare La Mothe; has desired Col. Campbell to send a man knowing Mississauga. 30

August 6, Quebec. Same to Capt. Harris, 34th Regiment. There not being a pressing necessity to reinforce Niagara or Detroit, he is not to proceed till further orders from Col. Bolton. He is to go to Carleton Island and

1779.

wait orders there, putting himself under the command of Major Nairne and assisting at the works, scouting, &c. Page 31

August 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Harris. To proceed at once to Niagara and to Detroit, if ordered to do so by Col. Bolton. 32

September 3, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. To facilitate the progress of detachment sent to assist the Five Nations. Dispatch sent by Capt. Fraser to be transmitted by a safe man to Bolton. 33

September 6, Quebec. Same to Capt. Fraser. Has acted regarding the scout recommended by Langan, as became his character. The imposition practised by the Five Nations will be prevented. Success of the expedition depends on speed. 34

September 14, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. Approves of sending reinforcement to Bolton. The troops in motion to be forwarded with all diligence. The success of the detachment depends on economy in provisions. 35

September 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Two brass six-pounders and ammunition to be delivered to Sir John Johnson. 36

September 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of not letting the evidence needful for court martial to leave the post. Rebels, having advanced into the Indian country, may, unless checked by Johnson, advance on Niagara and his post. Scouts to be kept out constantly, entirely to get information and not to show themselves. Prisoners from Niagara to be sent to Brigadier Maclean. 37

October 6, Quebec. Same to Capt. Alex. Fraser. The ungrateful conduct of the Six Nation and St. Regis chiefs; the inability to provide for detachments; the almost complete exhaustion of provisions when the victuallers arrived. Little can be done this year, except by scouts. The demand for provisions at Niagara will oblige Johnson's detachment to be sent to Carleton Island. Strong party of Five Nations to winter there, to overawe the other Indians and to keep out scouts towards the Mohawk River. He (Fraser) to remain to take charge of the scouts. To encourage the Indians of Canada to remain with Six Nations. Seeds will be sent. 39

October 10, Quebec. Same to Major Nairne. Returns of garrison received; deficiency of ordnance stores can be made up from those now on the way. Petitions from seamen on Lake Ontario will be answered shortly. 41

October 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Leave to Canadian officers and seamen to winter in Canada. 42

October 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the discharge of a man of Sir John Johnson's corps. 43

November 10, Quebec. Same to Captain Alexander Fraser. Has been appointed to command Carleton Island. Instructions as to provisions; as to the necessity of guarding the island by scouts; watching the Indians, &c. Snow shoes to be sent for winter communication with Oswegatchie and Montreal. 44

November 12, Quebec. Same to the same. The bad behaviour of the Iroquois. The evil consequences of the intercourse with the enemy's scouts. The mode of dealing with the Indians. The companies of the 34th detained at Carleton Island to be sent off by the first opportunity as they are needed at Niagara. Approval of Capt. Wittgenstein's conduct. To be prepared for attacks by small parties. Johnson's corps to do duty as Provincials. How the accounts for Indians are to be charged. 47

1780.

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Mackay, the commissary, being engaged in trade, is to be relieved, but will be considered eligible for another appointment. 51

1780.

April 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Alexander Fraser. Regulations as to ground on Carleton Island. Workshops and dwellings for artificers to be built as well as arrangements for stores and for the Naval Department. Page 52

April 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Is much satisfied with the account of the departments, officers, &c. Molly Brant's usefulness; it is necessary to keep her in temper. The indulgence to DuMoulin has interfered with savings. The satisfaction of the General at the economy in provisions. Approves of precautions for security; will consider Lieut. Wingrove's services. Seeds will be sent. 54

April 17, Quebec. Same to the same. To assist, with Indians and troops, the party under Johnson sent to harass the enemy, and to give the loyalists a chance to escape. Capt. Robertson sending out scouts; to do the same between Carleton Island and Oswegatchie. 57

May 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Is sending up supplies of stores wanted. 59

May 28, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Passes granted for goods to the upper country. The merchants to be prevented from risking them in canoes or bateaux. 60

May 29, Quebec. Same to the same. On account of want of stores, &c., at Niagara, passes are granted to pass four bateau loads across by the first vessel. 61

June 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Reliefs sent to Carleton Island, of chasseurs and loyalists. The good effects of vegetables, &c, on scurvy. The bad conduct of the Indians sent to co-operate with Johnson; will lay the matter before the Council of the Six Nations. Respecting passes for traders. To prevent trickery and frauds by merchants; the plan he proposes is too troublesome and expensive; one suggested. Approves of Crawford's proceedings on the scout. The bad conduct of the Mississaugas; their representation and apology. Approves of sending off a scout to stop transport to Fort Stanwix. Will attend to the five rebel Indians at St. Regis. Respecting allowances to loyalists on scout. 62

July 13, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Return of scout, and good conduct of Mississaugas; approves of rebuke to the latter for killing a prisoner, although it may have been excusable if their tale is correct. Approves of a supply of fresh meat to the garrison through the winter, if on reasonable terms. Intention to reinforce the garrison. Desires him to consult Butler as to means of cultivating the land on Carleton Island for the supply of the garrison. To reduce the quantity of flour by using pototoes, but the bulk of the latter to be sent for seed to Niagara for new settlers, as well as to Indian settlements at Genessee and Kadaragaras. The Oneidas, come to a sense of their duty, desire to come to Canada. They are recommended to make a stroke that will smooth the way. 67

July 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Calls attention to an improper allusion to the Mississaugas in his (Fraser's) letter of 2nd instant. Obedience is expected, not remarks, unless when these can be of service. 71

July 17, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. A house to be built for Miss Molly to lodge herself and family comfortably. Will do justice to Count Wittgenstein. 72

September 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. A scout to be sent to the Mohawk River for intelligence; a prisoner to be taken from beyond Fort Stanwix to gain information. 73

September 1, Quebec. Movement towards Oswego resolved on; shipping wanted at Niagara. Secrecy enjoined. 73

1780.
September 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Alexander Fraser. Captain Baker, bearer of dispatches to Niagara and Detroit, to be forwarded at once. Page 74

September 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Assistance to be given to Sir John Johnson on his expedition to Oswego. The troops to be sent and left. 75

September 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Companies of the 34th recalled from Niagara to Carleton Island; Sir John Johnson's corps to garrison Niagara. 76

September 29, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Cost of baking bread for Indians to be charged to the Indian Department. 77

October 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the expedition under Johnson, and His Excellency's regret that he (Fraser) could not from his health be employed on it. Sickness at Niagara may reduce the detachment. Stores applied for through Capt. Brehm will be supplied. 78

October 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Reinforcements for Carleton Island. He (Fraser) will be relieved by Major Ross on Sir John Johnson's return. 81

October 12, Quebec. Same to Captain Harkemer. His Excellency's displeasure at his abuse of his appointment to the command of bateaux men; all unfitted to be discharged and none enlisted except by approval of Capt. Maurer. The women and children can be otherwise provided for. 82

November 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Alexander Fraser. Is to be relieved by Major Ross, who takes up troops. Men unfit for service to be brought down with him to the General Hospital. All information to be given to Major Ross. Miss Molly to be put in his care. 84

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Loss of the "Ontario." Capt. Schank to take steps to make the loss as light as possible. Coleman, master builder, sent up with instructions. Design of the enemy to destroy the shipping and powder magazine on Carleton Island. Brigadier Powell to send down ship-wrights to replace the "Ontario." LaForce to command the Naval Department. 85

December 1, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Report of his being relieved received; he is to come to Quebec. 87

1781.
January 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Ross. His arrival at Carleton Island. Miscarriage of the store ship a second time a disappointment; Indian arms had to be used; to see as to their repairs. Potatoes to be sent to new settlers at Niagara in spring. Dispatch to Brigadier Powell, to be forwarded by Allen, a trusty loyalist. 88

March 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Assistance to be given to Joseph Brant, who, with Mohawks under John, meditates a stroke against the Oneidas near Saratoga. 90

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased at the report from Carleton Island. Capt. Twiss ordered to assist from his department. Seed for Niagara sent to Coteau du Lac; it is to be forwarded at once. 92

April 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Joseph Brant's expedition changed; has taken prisoners from Fort Stanwix. Is glad of early opening of navigation and that the ships are ready. Capt. Ancrum's leave; not a time for officers to be absent. 93

June 20, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Letter brought by Bouchette received. Respecting provisions said to be the property of Mackay, a commissary. Information of Abraham Haly received. 94

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. The burning and evacuation of Fort Stanwix; His Excellency had reports of it from another quarter. 95

July 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut. Rudyerd to leave Carleton Island owing to his health. The island to be used as a depot for stores, &c., for

1781. the upper posts, and to be strengthened. Favourable reports of the garrison. Page 96

July 23, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Major Ross. Information of Smyth, a rebel prisoner, received. Success of Mississsauga scout and their good behaviour. Vanderhyden to be employed. 97

August 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Approves of his economy; non-arrival of store ships; arrangements to be made for late arrival of provisions, &c. 98

August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Crawford's return from Fort Stanwix with plan of the place received. Important movements of the enemy reported; scouts to be sent to Albany to discover. The delay in the arrival of provisions shows the need of pushing agriculture at the upper posts. Every exertion to be made to forward provisions when they arrive. Adonijah Tillet and Solomon Ball to be sent to Sherwood. 99

September 3, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Strongly recommending Mr. St. Hubert. Warrant sent for additional pay to him (Ross) as major. 101

September 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Success of the man sent into the Colonies as a deserter; he is to get $20 reward. 102

September 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut. Arden may remain in the 34th; Sergeant Fraser will be made adjutant of the Royal Regiment of New York. 103

September 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Is pleased at the report on agriculture. Report received of the return of Crawford's scout; good conduct of the Mississaugas and Oswegatchies; the bad conduct of the Canadian Indians. 104

September 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Instructions as to operations from Crown Point. 105

September 6, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Acknowledging receipt of letters and approving of contents. The sickly state of the garrison (Carleton Island). Medicines already sent. 108

November 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Approves of proceedings on his late expedition, &c. 109

November 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Death of Lieut. Flyn, R.A. Regimental changes. Arms sent up (300 stands). Delay in sending medicine from Lachine. 110

1782. May 7, Montreal. Same to Captain Ancrum. Letters with reports received. McMullen, charged with dispatches, to be sent on. 111

June 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. The goods belonging to Douglas, sutler at Niagara, to be forwarded. 112

September 12, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. With letter to Major Ross to be read and Capt. Grant sent down if at Carleton Island. 113

November 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Harris, Carleton Island. Preparations to be made for the 34th Regiment, which is to be forwarded. Shelter to be made for the provisions. 114

1783. February 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Bearers with dispatches to be forwarded. 115

March 12, Quebec. Same to the same. The necessity for constant vigilance. 116

March 30, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. No merchants' goods to be taken on board the ships without a receipt for freight. 118

April 14, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. The goods of merchants may be taken up by the first trip. 119

April 26, Quebec. Same to the same. In consequence of peace all works on fortifications to cease. 120

1783.
April 26, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Major Harris. Economy in the distribution of rum. Page 121

August 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Summonses sent for witnesses. 122

August 15, Sorel. Same to the same. Arrival of traders at Niagara from Schenectady. How traders and flags are to be dealt with. 123

October 2, Quebec. Same to the same. The application of the 84th Regiment for lands will be attended to when instructions are received. 124

November 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Matter for inoculation carried from Quebec to be seized and buried; if any used the patients to be placed under guard. The danger to the Indians. Old guns to be mounted at Carleton Island; oak timber to be prepared. 125

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING AT MONTREAL, 1778-1784.

VOL. I.

B. 129. B. M., 21,789

1778.
March 2, Montreal. Brigadier Powell to Carleton. Ensign Davis reports having met two men at Cumberland, one of whom had been in gaol at Skenesborough, the other in gaol at Hartford; they declared themselves loyalists coming to give intelligence of the rebel movements on Canada. The first division, two brigades, was to leave Burlington on 1st March, and that 100 sleds had for a fortnight been employed in making a road between this and Skenesborough; there were 500 rebels on Otter Creek. The whole force was to be commanded by Starke. The rebels are keeping scouts constantly on the lake to keep loyalists from coming down. Ross, of the 31st, out on a scout, had been pursued as far as Cumberland Head. Engagements between Howe and Washington; rebels defeated; Washington reported to have been killed. Page 1

April 13, Montreal. Same to the same. John Gibson, who served as an express with Burgoyne, and was taken prisoner, has come in for protection. He reports that Washington was either killed or taken prisoner on the 1st January at Red Bank, and that Gates now commands that army, Warner commands at Bennington, and Power at Albany; 1,500 men are there and at Saratoga, and 100 men at Otter Creek. Gibson reports Lake Champlain free of ice on 23rd March, except the upper part of Isle à la Motte, but the woods were almost impassable. James Young, who came with Gibson, and has lived for four years at White Creek, gives much the same account as Gibson. 3

April 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Thirty-one prisoners tried for sedition. Of these twenty-three were sent home as being less culpable than the others. The sergeant will be dismissed for refusing to take up arms. The other seven are sent for trial. Percy, a private in the 7th, arrived from Oswegatchie, reports an engagement between Cornwallis and Washington, on the 20th of December, at Chestnut Hill, when Washington and 400 rebels were killed. On the 22nd December a post at the lower end of Chestnut Hill, was surprised by the rebels, when Lieut. Colonel Hall and Major Brown were killed, besides 190 men killed and taken prisoners. Capt. Dunlop, of the 53rd, reports that Ticonderaga appears to be a desert, the rebels having no post nearer than Bennington, except 20 or 30 men at Skenesborough. Scouts gone off

1778.

under charge of Major Wright and of Lieut. Fraser, the latter gone to the Mohawk River. Page 5

June 29, Montreal. Brigadier Powell to Carleton. Return of Capt. Rayder, who reports Howe at the Highlands with 25,000 men, and that Washington and Gates had gone to oppose him with 40,000 men. Deserters from the 53rd taken by Indians and brought back. Report on damaged provisions. 8

July 16, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Lieut. Tenny returned from Otter Creek with his family; reports about 250 rebels on the creek. The rebels admit a loss of 4,000 men in a battle at Esopus, but say the British lost more. Return of two men of the 34th, who escaped from Albany. 10

July 23, St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Powell. Introducing Fairfield, who wishes to go to Quebec. Mrs. Frister and Mrs. Cooper arrived from Albany; report that Hasen (Hazen) had left there for St. Francis, with four Indians and one Traversy, the latter acting as guide, and who has been three times from St. Francis to Albany this summer. Hazen's business is to have a road to St. Francis, and to find out the strength of St. John's and Montreal. 11

July 25, Montreal, Powell to Haldimand. Sending a tattered package received from Niagara. There is a letter in town from Bolton, giving an account of a victory over the rebels. Enclosing Sherwood's letter (p. 11). Measures taken to intercept Hazen and Traversy. Mrs. Frister reports that Henry, a clergyman, and McCord, both of Quebec, have been in correspondence with the rebels. A detachment of Sir John Johnson's corps declined to go to Oswegatchie but the matter has been settled and the detachment has left. Mrs. Frister reports that Major Gen. Lee was put under arrest by Washington for misconduct. but she does not know the particulars. 12

July 26, Deer Island. Mompesson to Powell. Arrival of a scout from Oswego, which reports the burning of Parlow's house at Oswego by the rebels; on their return to Fort Stanwix, they were attacked by a scout of Six Nation Indians and one killed. The Six Nation and Mississauga Indians returned together bringing scalps. They report a large body of regulars were coming soon by way of Ticonderoga and another large one was going by the Ohio towards Fort Pitt. 14

July 30, Montreal. Powell to Haldimand. Had opened the letter addressed to Peters, and sent off the express to bring him to Montreal. The measures given in detail, to intercept Hazen. From his thorough knowledge of the country he (Powell) is afraid that Hazen will succeed in penetrating into it. 16

September 7, Isle aux Noix. Capt. Beacroft to Powell. Reporting that the rebels will take post at Cumberland Bay, near Otter Creek, and at Valcour Bay, if the houses there are not destroyed. If approved of he will soon destroy them if supplied with the necessary means. 18

September 7, St. John's. Sherwood to the same. Return of Northrop and Sealey, who had been sent by Peters to the Connecticut River. Pritchard, who went with them, brings back word of Col. Beadle's loyalty, &c., which the other two contradict. Is convinced of the honesty of the two men, but does not know Pritchard. The danger to be apprehended from false representations. 19

September 9, Montreal. Powell to Haldimand. Is sending Pritchard, together with Sherwood's letter. Pritchard appears to have been too communicative, and his reports differ from those of the two men who went with him. Messrs. Myers, Lymburner and Bourret carried off prisoners to Boston, have arrived from there, and report the arrival of a French 74-gun ship, and the expected arrival of eleven more French

1778. ships of the line and four frigates, with 4,000 troops on board. He will detain the three gentlemen named till he hears from Haldimand. Page 20

September 9, Montreal. Powell to Haldimand. Forwarding a trunk, brought by a party escorting prisoners. The grenadiers not yet arrived; the 29th have marched this morning, leaving a detachment to mount guard till the others arrive. Report on the state of the emigrants, &c. 21

September 12, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending information brought by persons who have arrived from Boston. 22

September 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Will set out to-morrow for St. John's and thence to Isle aux Noix, where he will give such directions in regard to the emigrants as their situation may require. At Isle aux Noix, 2,000 cords of wood will be required for the winter. Can part of the garrison be left off the works to procure it? (Dated 18th, but endorsed 14th, the correct date). 23

1779.

January 3, Montreal. Brigadier Maclean to Mathews. Transmitting statement respecting the militia at Sorel, sent by St. George. The burden on this part of the country caused by the corvées. 24

January 18, Montreal. List, by W. Jones, provost marshal, of prisoners confined by order of Powell. 25

May 31, Niagara. Bolton to officer commanding at Montreal. Sending William Cox to Montreal, as a prisoner. He was formerly an officer in the enemy's service. 26

September 27, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Respecting the filling up of the office of major in the 84th, which Nairne has declined; recommends Harris, of the 34th, in preference to McDougall or Fraser. 27

October 2, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. The seniority of Hollier as a lieutenant is founded on his having received a lieutenancy when seven years old; that the regiment to which he was gazetted was broke (disbanded) after the peace of Paris, and that he never served till 1776. The claims of the lieutenants of the 84th are, therefore, superior to his. 29

October 4, Montreal. Same to the same. If His Excellency is not to be in Montreal before the sailing of the October fleet, it will be absolutely necessary that he (Maclean) should go to Quebec to have the affairs of the 84th Regiment arranged before the fleet leaves. 31

October 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Congratulations on the arrival of the fleet at Quebec. The diligence used in forwarding provisions to the upper posts; a great deal of these must, however, remain at Carleton Island for the winter for reasons given. Urges the immediate appointment of the Board to examine into the affair of the supernumerary officers of the 84th. 33

November 1, Montreal. Same to Berner. Ordering him to send another company of his regiment to Montreal, the duty being too hard for the one company now there. 35

November 1, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Urges the appointment of a field officer for the 84th. Presses for an immediate supply of arms, and that officers, especially captains, be appointed, and of these, two captains be placed on the recruiting service. 36

November 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of a crime committed by a soldier of the 28th. Repeating the request for 120 stand of arms. 39

November 8, Montreal. Same to the same. The disagreeable position in which the officers of Bernard's (Berner) regiment will be placed for want of quarters. 41

November 12, Montreal. Berner to Maclean (in French). Complaints respecting barrack and lodging accommodation for his officers and men. 42

1779.
November 15, Montreal. Maclean to Haldimand. Recommending Ensign Hector Maclean for promotion. Page 46

November 15, Montreal. Same to Mathews. His Excellency having directed one company of Berner's to be quartered at Long Point and Pointe aux Trembles, the German officers may be accommodated without leaving room for complaint. He has no desire to infringe on the rights of the German troops; Berner's complaint against the barrack master at Montreal groundless. 48

November 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of the absence of Bentley; said to have gone to Yamaska. Another loyalist, Jones, reported to have gone from Sault St. Louis with two Indians. He (Maclean) wishes all the pretended or real loyalists, who are now straggling through the country, were ordered to join some corps where they could be taken charge of. 51

November 18, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. The claims of Ensign Macdougall to promotion and his loss of seniority owing to the belief that he was dead, during the time he was a prisoner. 53

November 22, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Recommends Ensign Hector Maclean for the vacant lieutenancy. He calls attention to the hardship to which lieutenants are now exposed in purchasing a captain's commission. 54

November 22, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Reports the desertion of Canadian boatmen leaving the loaded bateaux at Lachine; hopes they will be properly punished, as they are boasting that last year a number deserted, and no notice was taken of it. 57

November 25, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Report respecting Bentley; the search made for him; his habits, &c. The reported flight of Jones is ill founded. 59

November 29, Montreal. Same to the same. It has been reported to him that Major Rogers is gone; has sent to St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Sorel to ascertain if he is in any one of these places. 63

November 29, Montreal. Same to the same. A long letter dealing with disputes about purchasing promotions in the corps. 64

November 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Major Rogers, reported to have gone, is found to be sick in bed. On account of Ensign Maclean's state of health, and other reasons, he (Brigadier Maclean) has decided not to purchase the promotion at present. Recommends Macdougall for the position. 68

December 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Asks that Montreal be reserved for the recruiting service of the 84th; recruiting going on for Johnson's, Butler's and even Rogers' corps in Montreal. Represents that Rogers is interfering with his (Maclean's) recruits; disputes going on among the different recruiting parties. 70

December 8, Montreal. Same to the same. Long detail of the tyrannical conduct of Creuzbourg, Colonel of the Chasseurs, to Boutillier, captain of militia at Longueuil. Messengers sent by Claus to Schenectady have returned with report of Destaing's movements towards New York to co-operate with Washington; all the militia of America ordered to join Washington, and that 60,000 men have actually joined; part of the French troops were landed in Georgia, and joined Lincoln who was besieging Prevost, at Savannah. Cornwallis gone off to relieve Prevost but recalled by Clinton for the defence of New York against Destaing and Washington. Rhode Island evacuated and all the troops brought to New York. Wishes he could believe the report that Byron had attacked and defeated Destaing, had captured a part of his fleet and that the rest were dispersed. The report in the

1779. rebel papers is that Destaing's fleet had met with a hurricane and been dispersed, most of them dismasted and many, it was feared, had been lost. Page 73

December 13, Montreal. Maclean to Haldimand. Major Harris has requested leave to quarter 200 men of the 84th in the barracks at Lachesnaie, and the remainder in that and the next parish, and states that the inhabitants of these parishes desire to have the men quartered there. The present scattered and unfavourable situation of the regiment. Asks for a court martial on five deserters of the 84th. Story of a Recollet having gone off to the Colonies with letters; Père Berry, of Quebec, reported to be concerned. The Jesuit at the Sault au Recollet is blameable if he knew that the Recollet was to go off (at pp. 86 and 87, it is called "Sault St. Louis," which is no doubt correct, that being the parish in which is the village of Caughnawaga). 79

December 18, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Calling attention to the case of Captain Betly, who had recruited men in Albany and brought them on at his own expense. He is now penniless. He (Maclean) recommends that he be reimbursed for his expenses. 81

December 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Is unable by this post to answer the accusations brought against him (Maclean) by Captain John Macdonnell, as they go back for four years. He can vindicate himself to the satisfaction of His Excellency. 84

December 20, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Does not believe the report concerning Pére Berry (p. 79) but thought proper to mention it. 86

December 23, Montreal. Same to the same, That he has sent an answer to Capt. Macdonnell's memorial, Has traced through Col. Campbell and Lieut. Houghton, the people who assisted Bentley to escape. The strong suspicions against Joseph Howard, merchant at Montreal. Houghton has also made some extraordinary discoveries respecting the Recollet who has gone off, and there are very strong reasons to believe that the Jesuit at Sault St. Louis knew of the flight. 87

December 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Enters into a detailed account of the reasons for leaving Ensign Prentice's name off the monthly return of the 84th. 89

Décember 29, Montreal. Postage account against Brigadier Maclean from 25th September to date. 92

1780. January 6, Montreal. Macleam to Mathews. Owing to the disobedience of certain loyalists who were ordered to join McAlpin, he has informed them that they should get no rations, unless they are specially ordered by His Excellency. 93

January 13, Montreal. Same to Mathews (?). Is disappointed he has not heard from His Excellency in regard to the answer made to Macdonnell's charges against him (Maclean). Strictures on Macdonnell's conduct. 95

January 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Represents that St. Aubin has no right to exemption from corvée, &c., for reasons given. 98

January 14, Montreal. Same to the same. Explains the circumstances under which an account for clothing, &c., was incurred, the Canadians to whom supplies were given being almost dead with cold and hunger. 99

January 17, Montreal. Same to the same. The express from Carleton Island is impatient to return in case it should be supposed that the men have deserted. Howard being out on bail, asks that Amelot, the Canadian officer, be also allowed out, as he is the least criminal of the two. Asks Mathews to remind His Excellency that the answer to Macdonnell's charges has been sent and that an answer would be considered a favour. 101

1780.

January 24, Montreal. Maclean to Haldimand. Enclosing memorial from Capt. Macdougall of the 84th for leave to retire, and recommending that leave be granted, as Macdougall will never again be fit for service. Page 102

January 24, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Sending an application from Colonel Sevestre of the militia for exemption to one of the officers. Asks for leave to get flour from the commissary, the flour in the market not being fit to make bread. 103

January — Montreal. Postage account against Brigadier Maclean to this date. 105

February 3, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Applies for an order to pay Mr. Bell for rum taken by Burgoyne in 1776. Asks that an answer may be sent to Sevestre's application for exemption to militia officers. McAlpin thinks it best to leave the loyalists as they are till spring. He will no doubt himself represent his reasons. 106

February 7, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Respecting the application of Macdougall to sell out and his bad state of health; the officers of the 84th will do their duty and it is a misconception of their position that they have tried to retire so soon as the regiment was put on the establishment of the army, as in reality the regiment has been in that situation for five years. 108

February 10, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Asking that the rent of the Brigadier's house be paid, the proprietor being poor. Capt. McAlpin is very ill, he is afraid that he is dying. 111

February 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Entering into details of a drunken squabble among some of the officers of Sir John Johnson's corps and of the 84th. 113

February 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending a petition to be laid before His Excellency. 118

March 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Further about the squabble among the officers (p. 113); asks for a copy of the letter he sent reporting the case. 119

March 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Giving details of the case of two distressed loyalist families. 121

March 27, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Representing the stoppage of the allowance of firewood for sick officers sent to Montreal. 124

March 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Asks for a vessel to bring Capt. Fletcher back from Newfoundland with any recruits he may have obtained there. The necessity for more captains in the 84th. 126

April 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Capt. Macdougall dying; he (Maclean) urges that for the benefit of his family, Macdougall's commission may be allowed to be sold. 128

April 3, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Will send Kenny to Quebec in irons as ordered. Caseau has already gone there; has examined his desk, &c., and found nothing but old useless papers. 129

April 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing three requisitions for goods for the upper posts. 131

April 6, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Thanks for the leave given to sell MacDougall's commission for the benefit of his family. Is hurt at the conclusion of His Excellency's letter, as in what he wrote about the officers for the 84th, he was only actuated as commanding officer by a desire for the good of the service. 132

April 10, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Applications for admission to parole of two rebel prisoners. 134

April 17, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Recommending the transfer of Lieut. John Maclean from the 84th to Butler's Rangers. 136

April 20, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Asks instructions regarding the application of Capt. Robertson, at Oswegatchie, to allow Macdonell, a sutler, to

1780. bring up liquor, tea, coffee and sugar to that post, when navigation opens. Requests an answer to the question of charging the sick officers at Montreal with the wood issued to them. Page 137

April 24, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. The bad state of the road from Longueuil to Chambly. 139

May 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Escape of prisoners and means taken for their apprehension. Asks that the artificers of the 84th, ordered to Michillimakinak, may be allowed to join their regiment. Respecting Lieut. Archibald Maclean's memorial; is not aware of any disputes about rank in the 84th except this complaint of Lieut. Maclean. If there are any, asks that Major Harris may be appointed to investigate. Details respecting the present complaint. 142

June 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Is sending off an express with dispatches from Michillimakinak. About 40 men that came over the lake with Sir John Johnson, refuse to join his or any other corps. The danger of such a number of loose, idle fellows being permitted to run about the country; proposes to send them to prison. 152

June 15, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Detention of Fletcher with his recruits at Halifax for want of transport. The risk of losing the men owing to the high wages offered by the ships at Halifax. 145

June 15, Montreal. Same to Mathews. The men complained of (p. 152) have, with the exception of seven or eight old men, joined Sir John Johnson. Sending postmaster and stationer's accounts. 147

June 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Is persuaded that unless His Excellency sends a ship to bring Fletcher and his recruits from Halifax, the regiment will never see one of them, though they have cost an extraordinary sum. 148

July 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Submits the case of John Macdonald, a grenadier of the 84th, for His Excellency's decision. 149

July 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Arrival of Lernoult; thought it best to detain him a day to recover from his fatigue. He (Maclean) has been summoned before a court martial to give evidence at the trial of the Adjutant and Quartermaster of the 84th. Wishes to know if His Excellency consents to his going. 153

July 22, Montreal. Same to the same. The Adjutant and Quartermaster of the 84th have applied to have Major Nairne ordered to attend at the trial to give evidence. 155

August 28, Montreal. Same to the same. Desires to know what answer he is to give to the old women and men from Quebec, who were to be sent across the lake with a flag of truce. Recommends that nine old, decrepid men may be allowed to go, as keeping them here is a useless expense. 156

September 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Has directed Sir John Johnson to send 260 men to Carleton Island in accordance with orders from His Excellency. 157

September 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting his claim for pay as Brigadier during his absence from Canada, recommended by Haldimand to be paid. Report of a scout to be sent to the Mohawk River, communicated to him by a provincial officer. 159

September 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Although his course in ordering 260 men to Carleton Island had been approved of, yet Johnson had only sent 150 without consulting him, and it was reported had gone off to the Mohawk River on a scout without sending him word. Thinks he (Maclean) has not been well treated, and objects to inferior officers receiving orders direct from headquarters, ignoring the commanding officer of the district. 161

1780.
September 12, Montreal. Maclean to Haldimand. Asking for leave of absence to proscute in London the settlement of the annuity promised to Mrs. Maclean, but not yet confirmed. Page 163

September 14, Montreal. Same to Mathews. That nothing communicated to him should ever be made public; is glad that he knew nothing of the expedition to the Mohawk, as it was known, apparently to all the officers of Johnson's corps. The corporal and eight men shall be sent off to Mickillimakinak as ordered. Is grateful for Haldimand's recommendation for payment of arrears due to him. 165

September 25, Montreal. Same to the same. The detachment of 100 men from Sir John Johnson's corps shall be at Isle aux Noix without fail. The scarcity of arms; how they were supplied. 166

October 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Is grateful for the expressed approval of His Excellency. DuHamel's confession will show that DuCalvet was as complete a rascal as Major Carleton declared him to be, when he advised him (Maclean) to secure him. 167

October 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending a specimen of Pillon's writing; his pretense to the provost marshal that owing to having lost his eyesight he has not been able to write for three years. Maurer has brought up a small trunk of Pillon's papers from Boucherville. What is to be done with the flour at DuCalvet's. Asks for a warrant for his pay, and that a British regiment might be sent to Montreal for the winter to create a little society. 168

October 9, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Sends memorial from Dr. Davidson of the 84th for leave to sell; if granted, Walker, surgeon's mate of the regiment, would purchase. 169

October 12, Montreal. Same to the same. As desired by the Adjutant General, has sent a list of officers of the 84th, who are ready to purchase. Details as to the dispute about the seniority of three lieutenants in the 84th. 170

October 12, Laprairie. Major Harris to Maclean. Volunteer Allan Maclean would, from his character, be a very eligible recruit. 172

October 16, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Acknowledging receipt of warrant for his pay whilst he was in England. Explains the reason for prisoners being put on St. Helen's Island, and how six of them effected their escape. 173

October 16, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Enclosing Harris' certificate of Allan Maclean's character (p. 172), and asking for a commission for him when an opportunity offers. 175

October 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Applying for leave to be given to Dr. Davidson to resign his appointment. 176

October 23, Montreal. Same to the same. According to orders Campbell shall have the military assistance he shall require. The difficulty he experiences to supply officers for the service mentioned; the necessity for having some British troops in Montreal; does not know what to do with his prisoners, there being so many. The Recollets will not receive them without an order from the General; if not received by them, the prisoners must be sent to Quebec. 177

October 30, Montreal. Same to Mathews. His disagreeable situation owing to the number of prisoners already here and more expected; asks leave to send some of the officers to Isle Perrot on their parole. 179

November 2, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Renewing the request for permission to Dr. Davidson to resign. The doctor goes to Quebec to see His Excellency on the subject. 180

November 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Has forwarded the letter to Major Ross. As there are bateaux at the Cedars, has no doubt he, with the 100 men, will be able to get to Carleton Island. Sir John Johnson desires to

1780.

keep separate the rest of the second battalion that does not go to Carleton Island. No one is in charge of the blockhouse at Coteau du Lac, except some old men without arms; is of opinion that a careful officer should be entrusted with the post. Page 181

November 20, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. His Excellency's order received permitting such prisoners as were approved of to be enlisted into the Royalist and Provincial corps. Detailed statements of the disputes between the officers of Rogers' and Sir John Johnson's corps regarding recruits. 182

November 23, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Statement in detail as to disputes among the officers in regard to who has the prior claim to purchase the vacant company in the battalion. 186

November 27, Montreal. Same to Mathews. The want of clothing for the 84th, owing to the non-arrival of the fleet. Applies for leave to get 100 jackets and vests out of the clothing of the 21st, now in store at Quebec; breeches are not wanted. 189

December 4, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Sending memorial from one Edgar, sent as a prisoner from Detroit, on the charge of assisting prisoners to escape. Lernoult, who confined Edgar, can give information; asks for instructions. 190

December 11, Montreal. Same to the same. It being intended to get up theatrical amusements, he asks permission to use the old Jesuit vestibule for the purpose. 191

December 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Forwards a memorial from one Cardinal, with certificates attached; asks for orders on the subject. The captain of militia at Lachine desires to resign, being old and sickly. The captain's son, an ensign, also wishes to resign; St. George wishes that he should be allowed to do so. Sends the names of the two men at Lachine best fitted to be captain and lieutenant; St. George will be answerable for them doing their duty well. 193

December 22, Montreal. St. George Dupré to Maclean (in French). Giving information of the conduct of two men, Poudret *dit* la Vigne, father and son, who are the worst rebels in St. Geneviève. Illness and death of one of the sons and threatened attack on the curé, which was averted by his taking two men with him when visiting the sick man. Asks for orders to arrest the two men, as well as another, Pascal Pominville, of the same parish, who holds a commission from the rebels. 194

December 25, Montreal. Maclean to Matthews. Applying on behalf of Ensign Macdougall, that he may be allowed to purchase the vacant lieutenancy. 197

December 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing letter from St. George (p. 194). Has given orders to have the two men secured. The affair is worse than reported; if the curé had not had a loaded pistol with him, he would have been murdered. The curé's conduct approved of by M. Montgolfier. 199

December 28, Montreal. Same to the same. Will follow orders respecting Cardinal (p. 193). The case of the officers of militia at Lachine. The difference of opinion on most subjects between Sevestre and St. George. Sevestre is very honest, but St. George is the most useful man, indeed the only useful man, among the militia officers in the district. Will say nothing to Sevestre regarding the appointments till he hears from His Excellency. 200

1781.

January 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Asking for a warrant for his pay from 25th June to 25th December, 1780. Sends vouchers for contingent accounts. 202

March 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Reports the arrival of an officer of Butler's Rangers with letters from Niagara, and a despatch from Powell to

1781. His Excellency, which he has forwarded to Quebec. All is peace and quietness up the country. This officer and another, who came down two months ago desire to return to their corps. Page 203

March 21, Montreal. Brigade Major Dunbar to Lieut. Archibald Maclean of the 84th. Has orders from Brigadier Maclean to call attention to his (Lieut. Maclean's) neglect to call on the commanding officer in Montreal, although this is fourth time he has been there. It must not occur again; he is immediately to join his regiment. 204

April 9, Montreal. Maclean to Haldimand. Explains why he could not act on Lt. Colonel Berner's complaint against Lieut. Archibald Maclean, the latter not being in his district when Berner's letter was received. Long statement of his views as to the friendly conduct to be observed by the British towards the foreign officers. 205

May 17, Montreal. Same to Matthews. Asks for a decision respecting the finding of a court martial and also whether the people employed are under his command in a military capacity. 208

June 7, Montreal. Same to the same. Charges against Cardinal received; His Excellency's orders respecting him shall be put in execution. 210

June 7, L'Assomption. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Asks that the different companies of the Brunswick troops may be collected, so as to allow of their being put through their exercises, which they cannot do from being so scattered. 211

June 11, Montreal. Maclean to the same. Entering into details of his course towards Captain Munro, to show that he was not severe or exacting in carrying on the service. 212

June 28, Montreal. DeSpeth to the same (in French). Demanding the transfer of a prisoner calling himself Wagener, his real name being Steckhaue, a deserter from DeBerner's corps, who is confined in the prevoté at Montreal, on a charge of being engaged in a plot at Côteau du Lac, with some of the men of Sir John Johnson's corps. 214

July 12, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Notifies the arrival of a flag of truce, with a number of families belonging to the loyalists. He suggests that as there are about 100 rebel prisoners (women and children) *destroying* a good deal of provisions, they might be sent back with the rebel flag of truce. 215*a*

July 19, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Will attend to the orders sent; has forwarded the letters sent for Johnson, Claus and Campbell. 216

July — Declaration of two prisoners, Freeman and Blackman, Vermont soldiers who had been stationed at Castleton, stating that there were there 300 or 400 men, and that scouts were sent out frequently. 217

July 23, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Sending the declarations of the two prisoners (p. 217). They were captured by Indians who had been in pursuit of a party of Indians who went off to join the rebels. Scott has secured Colonel Gordon and examined all his papers, but without making any discovery. Gordon is now in close confinement and will be sent to Quebec. Davis is in the provost. Suggests sending Gordon's son to Quebec, to keep him out of mischief. 219

July 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending return of negroes including those taken by the parties sent out by Claus; return has been sent by Johnson; the return from Campbell is not yet received. Arrival of four deserters from Albany; they report a battle on White Plains, in which the rebels were defeated; troops ordered to march immediately to join Washington, together with all the men that could be assembled. A corporal of Colonel Peters, from Connecticut, makes substantially the same report. 221

July 30, Montreal. Same to the same. According to orders, he is setting Forlon at liberty and sending him to Quebec. Has never interfered with the

1781.

orders issued by the Adjutant General of militia. Explains what took place regarding Duperault, in whose case he has been charged with interfering. Page 223

August 2, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Sends the return of negroes, which has been sent by Campbell. The orders respecting Gordon's son shall be attended to. 225

August 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Flight of a rebel prisoner, who had been acting as a servant to Mr. Hall, and whom he had robbed. The prisoner captured; part of the goods found in the house of a man calling himself a loyalist, and who has been arrested. Hall has applied to have his servant transferred to the civil power, but he (Maclean) has left the decision on that point to His Excellency. 226

August 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Will attend to orders respecting the women and children in and about Montreal, who belong to the rebel prisoners; the old men to be reviewed this afternoon and sent to Chambly next day. Asks permission to send a man to Halifax, with the returning express, to carry duplicates of letters, as he is anxious to get answers in order to clear up a dispute between him and Lochbuy. There are five men ready to take an oath not to serve. By letting them go on these terms, 25 women and children connected with them could also be got rid of. 228

August 16, Montreal. Same to the same. Enclosing the oath taken by the rebel prisoners sent home, with each man's name subscribed—Men 64, women 15, children 41, being 120 in all. 230

August 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Explains that he sent off the men, women and children at once to prevent a number of hardened rebels now in Montreal, from sending intelligence. Will send off the prisoners to Vermont, of whom he received a list; there are a good many prisoners besides, who say they belong to Vermont, but he shall send only those whose names are on the list, unless he hears to the contrary. 231

August 21, L'Assomption. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Reporting that two Canadians assisted one of Berner's men to desert, and that Lamothe, of the Indian Department, showed great negligence in the matter. 234

August 24, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for recalling Michel Pillete from his bail and sending him back to prison. 235

September 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Will immediately comply with His Excellency's orders about Duggan, a rebel prisoner who had broken his parole. 237

September 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmitting petition from an old man, finding that the statements it contains are true. 239

September 21, Montreal. Receipt by Richard Dobie, for the interest and expenses on bills by Capt. Malcolm Fraser, which have been returned protested. 240

September 22, Montreal. Fraser (Paymaster of the 84th) to Maclean. Suggests that on account of the bills for the subsistence of the regiment being protested by the agents, it will be necessary that one of them should go home to have the accounts settled. 241

September 24, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Encloses Fraser's letter (p. 241) and asks leave to go home to have the accounts settled; enters into minute details respecting the establishment of the regiment, &c., and requests that the subsistence of the officers may be paid in Canada. 244

September 24, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Renews the application for leave of absence made last year, in consequence of urgent private business; in addition to this the accounts of the regiment require him to go home so as to have them settled. 250

September 27, Sorel. Fraser to Maclean. Enclosing a copy of instructions, &c. Is convinced that the bills being protested was occasioned by transac-

1781.

tions of his (Maclean). Is determined to draw as usual, running the risk of damages, which risk need not arise if he (Maclean) would guarantee the bills. Page 252

October 1, Montreal. Maclean to Mathews. Remarks upon Fraser's letter; his opinion that Fraser is more anxious about his own and Dobie's profits than about the good of the regiment. The officers, so far as they have been seen, wish to be paid in Canada, but they are so scattered, it is impossible to get a regular application. 254

October 1, Montreal. Same to Fraser. Discussion respecting the regimental accounts in answer to Fraser's letter. 257

October 12, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). That he has come to Montreal according to orders. 261

October 16, Montreal. Same to the same. In consequence of the reported revolt of rebel prisoners at Coteau du Lac, has ordered a detachment of Sir John Johnson's corps to go there. 47 more rebel prisoners are to be sent there from St. John's in a few days. 262

October 18, Quebec. Memorial from Maclean, praying that subsistence to the officers of the 84th may be issued in Canada. 263

October 20, Montreal. Major Gray to Twiss. Reporting that the alarm concerning the prisoners at Coteau du Lac was groundless. The arrangement of the guard, a subaltern and 30 men on the island; one captain, one subaltern and 50 men in the fort. The necessity for a surgeon, &c. 265

October 22, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French.) Transmitting Gray's report. 266

October 30, Coteau du Lac. Captain Anderson to Major Gray. Reporting a fire in the joiner's workshop on Prison Island; part of the barracks burned. The precautions taken to prevent a recurrence of fire. 267

November 1, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French.) Escape of 15 out of the 20 prisoners on Isle Perrot. The steps taken to have them captured. 269

November 1, Montreal. Same to the same (in French.) Sending report of the fire at Coteau du Lac; it will not interfere with the custody of the prisoners, and the damage can be easily repaired. 270

November 8, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). There being many sick prisoners at Coteau du Lac, and no doctor, awaits orders respecting the sending one there. 271

November 8, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). There being no proper security at Point Claire for the five rebel officers from Isle Perrot, they have been brought to Montreal and sent to prison. The Indians are on the track of the 15 who escaped. Will seize Vroman's papers according to orders. 272

November 12, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Will make no report until further information is received on the affair reported on by Sevestre. 273

November 12, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Had arrested Vroman and searched his papers, but found nothing suspicious either with him or with the other five prisoners. They are all in a barrack room, well guarded, there being no room in the common prison. LaForce, from Carleton Island, reports the arrival there of Major Ross from his expedition, having had Captain Butler and fifty men killed; he brought seventeen prisoners with him. 274

November 13, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of an express with report from Major Ross; he has sent down one captain, one officer and twelve soldiers, rebel prisoners. The officers are kept here and the soldiers sent to Coteau du Lac. The 15 rebel officers escaped from Isle Perrot have been caught; they are to be sent to Montreal to be imprisoned there. Murder of a Canadian by an Indian. 276

November 15, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Transmitting answers to the questions put to the escaped rebel prisoners, as to the reasons for

1781.

their flight, who assisted them, &c. Has consulted Quartermaster General Carleton concerning winter quarters for the troops. Page 277

November 17, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Sending statement by Vroman that four men, three named Dupont, Carignan, Cazeau, the name of the fourth he did not know, were engaged carrying on correspondence with the rebels; the name of the latter was discovered to be Edgar. A prisoner named Ducaen (Duggan) released on parole by Maclean (p. 237) had taken advantage of his freedom to act as correspondent with the rebels. When six rebel prisoners escaped last year from the Petite Isle Thérèse, opposite Montreal, Carignan had supplied them with provisions. 278

November 19, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Had arrested Philips, Mailon (Malion ?) and Noel as ordered, and also the four Frenchmen mentioned in letter of the 17th (p. 278) after carrying out the orders and making arrangements for sending the prisoners to Québec by water; he will go to Sorel to visit Riedesel. Lt. Col. Carleton will attend to any orders in his absence. 280

November 26, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Will again interrogate Vroman respecting the four Canadians who have been arrested. Asks to be excused if he has been too precipitate in making these arrrests; if any such cases should occur in future he will wait for orders. 282

November 29, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Reports that the 29th Regiment has gone into winter quarters. Major Gray's report gives the reason why Sir John Johnson's corps intended for Carleton Island had been stopped on its march. Sends Vroman's additional deposition respecting the four Canadians. A transport from Niagara has brought 11 rebel officers prisoners, one woman and one child, after having left 20 rebel soldiers prisoners at Coteau du Lac. He will keep the 11 officers in the barracks till he find a more suitable place to confine them. 283

November 29, Montreal. Same to Mathews (in French). Transmitting list of the names of the eleven rebel officers brought prisoners from Niagara. 284

December 6, Montreal. Same to Haldimand (in French). Reporting that the detachment for Carleton Island had passed Coteau du Lac some time before, and must have reached by this time. Gray would report the cause of the delay. Major Carleton desires to be allowed to occupy the barracks at Lachenaie, both to have the troops together and to keep them in better order. As he asks this only on condition that the *habitants* will provide wood free, requests that the Major's wish may be granted. Vroman is to leave for Quebec to-day. It is three or four months since Duggan fled with other four prisoners from St. Lawrence Ward, and Maclean allowed him his liberty again after he was brought back. 285

December 14, Montreal. Captain Lawe to DeSpeth. Reporting the first escape of Duggan; his being allowed his liberty by Maclean; his second flight, when he left a most seditious, impertinent letter addressed to the Provost. 286

December 17, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Transmitting Lawe's report respecting Duggan. 287

December 24, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Reporting that the last rebel officers, as well as the two sent by Ross from Carleton Island, entreat that they may be admitted to parole, and engaging not to violate it, like the 15 who escaped from Isle Perrot, most of whom were really not officers. 288

December 31, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The prisoners sent to Quebec are returned and have been admitted to liberty on parole. 289

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING AT MONTREAL—1778-1784.
VOL. II.

B. 130. B.M., 21,790.

1782.
January 17, Montreal. Brigadier DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Carignan has returned from Quebec. Ensign Sutherland has brought in six prisoners from near Crown Point. Five are confined in the common gaol, the other is with Claus. Page 1

February 7, Montreal. Same to Mathews (in French). Asks that it be represented to His Excellency that the same allowance for lodging money should be made to him as was made to Brigadier Powell. 2

February 28, Montreal. Same to Haldimand (in French). Despatches handed to Lieut. Turney, who has gone off with the greatest secrecy. Has given him three pairs of snow shoes and the same of *moonasps* (moccassins ?) 3

June 4, Montreal. Return (in French) of the canoes passing the Petit Carillon going to or returning from the upper country, with the names of the places to which they went. 4

June 9, Montreal. Return of rebel prisoners sent down from Niagara and Detroit. 5

June 10, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Re-capture of two prisoners (Watson and Coile) escaped from Coteau du Lac. Sending return of rebel prisoners at Montreal. Has heard of His Excellency's arrival at Quebec; hopes his health is re-established. 6

June 10, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Sending list of canoes passing Carillon. The man stopped at St. Anne on the 24th May is not mentioned, as His Excellency thought he might pass. 7

June 17, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). St. Leger reports the escape of five rebel prisoners from Coteau du Lac, the last three have been re-captured at St. John's and taken back. Major Gray and four captains will go, as ordered, to Coteau du Lac to revise the sentence of Ensign McAlpin. James Scoby, a rebel officer, a prisoner, has asked leave to work, offering sufficient security. 8

June 20, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Of nine rebel prisoners escaped from here, three, Capt. Shorley, Crawford and Ravenscroft, were re-captured at St. Francis; they are still at Sorel, but will be sent on. 9

June 24, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Major Gray has returned from Coteau du Lac; he has forwarded the result of the investigation to Major Lernoult. 10

June 28, Montreal. List of prisoners received from St. John's. 11

July 1, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Arrival of ten prisoners from St. John's; pending exchange they are confined in the Provost. Asks leave to go to Sorel for a few days. 12

July 2, Montreal. Return (in French) of the canoes passing Carillon, going to or returning from the upper country, with the names of the places to which they went. 13

July 15, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Has returned, on the 14th, from Sorel. The court martial on McAlpin going on. Captain Anderson reports the escape of five rebel prisoners from the island (Prisoners' Isle); two taken; the trail of the others discovered near the church at the Cedars, where they made use of a canoe; as it is believed they are on the road to Chateauguay, Indians have been sent after them and the posts warned. Copy of Anderson's report sent,

1782.

and also notice from DePeyster of a man, LeSage, sent from Detroit on suspicion of being a spy. Page 14

July 18, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). The light company of the 84th has passed to Lachine, where it will leave to-day for above. On the road to Lachine one man dangerously wounded by a drunken comrade. Benjamin Gilbert, a Quaker (*trembleur*), has arrived with a pass from Riedesel, to join his family living in St. Lawrence suburbs. He has asked permission for one Lloyd, of the same sect, living at Coteau du Lac, to be with him, and is anxious that a girl, Dobson, 14 years old, a prisoner among the Indians at Niagara, should be liberated, and be allowed to return to his country with these two and his family. He sends these particulars at the desire of Col. St. Leger. 16

July 22, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of four prisoners from Niagara. List of three sent to Lernoult; the fourth, Baptist Choisier (*sic*), has a passport from Lieut. Governor Sinclair; it was not believed that he had relations here, but that statement is found to be correct on examination. That and the examination of Wilson, believed to be a deserter from the 46th, are sent to Lernoult. 18

July 25, Montreal. The same to the same (in French). Arrival of Indians with rebel prisoners. Major Campbell, 29th, wants powder for firing exercise. 19

July 30, Montreal. Return (in French) of canoes passing Carillon, going to and returning from the upper country, with the names of the places to which they went. 20

August 3, Montreal. De Speth to Haldimand (in French). The detachment of the 84th for Oswegatchie has passed on the way to Lachine. Among the last prisoners taken at the Mohawk River is a nephew of Lieut. Payfer of the militia of St. Geneviève, whom his uncle wishes to have with him. The soldier of the 84th wounded on the road to Lachine is recovering. 22

August 15, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The husbands of several of the female prisoners being either dead or absent, and they having large families, they ask leave to return with the Gilbert family. He awaits orders; list will be furnished by Major Lernoult. 24

August 17, Montreal. Examination of Antoine Payfer, a prisoner, signed by James Hughes, Town Major. 25

August 19, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Enclosing examination of Payfer. Transmission by Col. St. George du Pré of a deposition by Joseph Belland against a Canadian—Augé. Examination of the latter, who denies having had any intercourse with the rebels, and would admit nothing. He is remanded, Col. St. George du Pré having recognized him as a desperate character, asks instructions as to further proceedings. 26

August 19, Montreal. Lt. Col. Henry Hope to the same. Has found on arrival that everything will be ready at Lachine to-morrow (Tuesday). If Sir John Johnson joins, the canoes will proceed on Wednesday to St. Anne's, where he will join them and proceed to Two Mountains. Has noticed on his journey the fine appearance of the crops. 28

August 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Is ready to start with Joseph Brant, Johnson having joined and the canoes being at Lachine last night ready to leave; canoes to wait at St. Anne and hope to reach Lake of Two Mountains in the evening. Has had merchants' canoes stopped to prevent news of the expedition preceding it. 30

August 21, Montreal. Parole given by William Stacey, Lt. Col.; Adiel Sherwood, Capt.; Aaron Holden, Lieutenant; and William McMullen, prisoners allowed to return to their homes. 32

1782.

August 22, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Rebel prisoners sent off. Encloses list of prisoners and officers' parole. No prisoner of the name of Michel, but one named McMullen, recommended by Col. Harvey. Capt. Anderson reports two prisoners escaped from Coteau du Lac; orders given for pursuit. Page 33

List of prisoners follows. 34

August 24, Montreal. Return (in French) of canoes passing the Petit Carillon, going to and returning from the upper country, with the names of the places to which they went. 35

August 26, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). In consequence of the orders that the troops of Riedesel and Specht were to go to Isle aux Noix, he has been obliged to order Major Campbell, with a captain, six officers and 200 men of the 29th to come to Montreal for garrison duty; the rest to do duty in their district. Of Riedesel's regiment and Specht's a detachment of 50 men each is to remain in the old quarters. The regiments, except these, will be at Longueuil on the 27th ready to leave for St. John's on the 29th. 36

August 29, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The regiments of Riedesel and Specht camped on the 27th at Longueuil and on the 28th near Chambly. The detachment of the 29th has reached Montreal and will take garrison duty, with the detachment of Riedesel. A detachment of Specht's (30 men) is at L'Assomption. Colonel Gordon has broken his parole and escaped with three other prisoners from Isle d'Orléans; his son, who was in Montreal, has, in consequence, been confined. 38

September 1, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The 29th will leave for Chambly on the 5th and for Isle aux Noix on the 6th, except the detachment remaining with the baggage. It would have left sooner but waited the arrival of tents from Sorel at Chambly. Part of the 1st Battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York will enter for garrison duty; the rest will be employed cutting wood. Has reduced the garrison service as much as possible; but not the workmen employed for the landing and storing of provisions. When the 84th arrive a detailed statement will be sent. A prisoner from near Fort Pitt (Frederick Strawback) brought in by Indians. 39

September 5, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The 29th Regiment has left for Chambly and Isle aux Noix, leaving only the necessary detachment. So soon as the 84th arrives the rest of Riedesel and Specht's will be sent to the Isle aux Noix, except the invalids. Will send the prisoners to Quebec in a Government bateau, after taking their parole. The two prisoners at Coteau du Lac should be brought here with every precaution. Two old men, good loyalists, taken by Indians in the upper country, ask their liberty. Escape of two prisoners from Coteau du Lac. 41

September 9, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Detachments sent to Isle aux Noix. The return of invalids and of the garrison doing duty will be presented by Major Lernoult. Attempted escape of three prisoners from Coteau du Lac, two caught. A guard granted for an execution by the civil power; the sheriff represents the man insane; to be reported to His Excellency. Proof of his insanity furnished by a soldier of Riedesel's regiment. 43

September 12, Oswegatchie. McDonald to DeSpeth. Reporting that Indians have discovered the track of a large party, about thirty miles below Carleton Island, probably to cut off brigades of provisions. Has assembled all the Indians. Will report anything that may happen. 45

1782.

September 12, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Escape of paroled prisoners from Coteau du Lac, reported by Captain Fratis of the militia. Four recaptured prisoners sent to St. John's and nine to Quebec. Page 46

September 16, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Will send in a few days the terms prescribed to the prisoners here; escape of prisoners from Coteau du Lac. 48

September 16, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The steps taken in consequence of the report of the Indians that the enemy had been discovered near Carleton Island; he has suggested a few days' delay in sending off the brigade of provisions. Orders sent to St. Regis. 49

September 24, Montreal. Return (in French) of the canoes passing Carillon going to, or returning from the upper country, with the names of the places to which they went. 51

September 26, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). M. de St. Ours buried with military honours at the request of his family. Complaint against Lieut. Graham of the 84th. 53

September 27, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of Capt. Burnet from Detroit with letters and a prisoner, Mr. Dalton, who, at Major De Peyster's request is sent to Quebec. Col. Dundas reports prisoners, officers and privates, to be on the road. The officers will be kept in Montreal, the privates sent to Coteau du Lac. 55

September 30, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Escape of ten prisoners from Montreal; four caught in the woods behind St. Lawrence suburbs; militia warned so that the other six will probably be caught also. An investigation showed that the roof timber of the prisoners' rooms was rotten, so that the sentry at the door heard no noise of breaking it. Has stopped communication between the different classes of prisoners. The prisoner Rose was caught in the house of Picken, a royalist; the latter has been examined. 56

September 30, Montreal. Examination of prisoners escaped from the provost guard, Montreal. 58

September 30, Montreal. Examination of Picken, respecting the escape of Rose, charged with murder, who was recaptured in Picken's house. 60

October 3, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Escape of ten prisoners from Coteau du Lac, who are all recaptured and placed in irons; they get them off and conceal them, refusing to explain, giving every indication of being in a state of revolt. Captain Law sent to the Coteau to bring them down. Arrival of Aubrey and detachment of the 47th on the road to Quebec. 62

October 7, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of 56 prisoners (including women and children) from Niagara. The men sent to the Long House, the women and children to St. Lawrence suburbs. Will send 37 prisoners to Coteau du Lac, there being no room here. The revolted prisoners at Coteau du Lac had thrown their irons into the water; two of them sent here in irons. Has sent a sergeant of the Royal Regiment of New York to Michillimakinak at Colonel Campbell's request. 63

Return of prisoners to be sent to Coteau du Lac. 65

October 14, Montreal. Major Monsell to Mathews. Sending the price for the purchase of captain-lieutenant Haldimand's commission. 66

October 21, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Part of the rebel prisoners sent to Quebec and part to St. John's. Desires to know when the detachment is to be withdrawn from Petit Carillon. 67

October 22, Montreal. Return (in French) of the canoes passing Petit Carillon, going to or returning from the upper country, with the names of the places to which they went. 68

1782.
October 24, Montreal. DeSpeth to Haldimand (in French). Arrangements of winter quarters. The detachment from Petit Carillon withdrawn. Page 69

October 26, St. John's. Brigadier St. Leger to the same. Returning thanks for appointments, &c. 70

October 31, Montreal. DeSpeth to the same (in French). Troops returning to Montreal. Fire in the barrack chimney, but little damage done. The want of skill on the part of the chimney sweeps. Will remain till the arrival of St. Leger, so as to give the 54th every assistance in its preparations for the march to Niagara. 71

November 7, St. Leger to the same. The 34th ready for the march, warm clothing and everything necessary being provided for the expedition; it now only awaits De Berner's corps. Is not aware of the strength of the relieving party. Will arrange with DeBerner. Johnson's corps can be moved without difficulty. 72

November 16, Montreal. Jones, Provost Marshall, to St. Leger. Respecting the situation of the prisoners of war and their want of clothing and other necessaries. 73

November 16, Montreal. St. Leger to Haldimand. The clothing escort and miners from Quebec ready to start from Lachine. The representation of Jones as to prisoners enclosed. DeBerner's corps equal to the duty of the garrison, &c. Has received inquest on the body of a new born child supposed to have been murdered by the mother at Carleton Island. Documents and the woman sent down and placed in the hands of the civil power. 74

November 18, Berthier. DeSpeth to the same (in French). Baptism of Major General DeRiedesel's infant daughter. 76

November 25, Montreal. St. Leger to the same. The last brigade of the 34th left Carleton Island for Niagara on the 17th; Lieut. Roche and his party had surmounted the difficulties of the passage and were advancing with great diligence, thanks in great measure to Maurer. Keyler is equipping the prisoners to be sent to Coteau du Lac. Some Canadians in the Provost are properly chargeable with treason. Are they to be sent to the Coteau? 77

1783.
February 11, Montreal. Same to Mathews. With his contingent account at St. John's. 78

February 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Arrest of a deserter (Charles Müller), the others had decamped. Müller had deserted immediately on the arrival of the regiment, married and settled. A number of deserters in the settlements at the back of Terrebonne; has sent instructions to the commanding officers to discover and apprehend them. 79

March 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Arrest of deserters in the concession behind the Island of Montreal. Coudin to be detained in the Provost. Three men of Butler's Rangers in the most deplorable condition; the paymaster says they have been discharged. He will supply them with clothing if His Excellency thinks proper. 80

March 3, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. That he will pay attention to orders from Baron de Riedesel as directed. 81

March 18, Montreal. Same to the same. Death of his nephew, Ensign Clarges; recommends Lieut. Jacob Ferrand of Sir John Johnson's corps to succeed. 82

May 12, Montreal. Same to the same. That Sir John Johnson is anxious for the enlargement of one Lovedale, sent down from Niagara, a prisoner of war. The father, a good loyalist, who with four sons was taken in his own house by Indians. He, with one son, joined the Royal Yorkers. The one in question was given by the Indians as a servant to Capt. Tice; it is not known what became of the other two. 83

1783.

May 19, Montreal. St. Leger to Mathews. With estimate of house for Major Hughes. Asking that passes signed "George Smyth," given to loyalists should indicate in some way his authority for granting them. Page 84

May 22, Montreal. Same to the same. Recommends the issue of a passport to Baptist Choisser, as asked for in his petition. 85

May 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Urging that the request of Lieut. Crofts and Ensign Savage for leave of absence to go home be granted; he pledges himself to the urgency of their affairs. 86

July 15, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received application from Americans from the Colonies for leave to go to the upper country on various pretexts; desires to know His Excellency's pleasure. 87

July 16, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Asks for his son, to prevent his remaining as ignorant as most of the young officers, two years' absence to attend Brunswick College. (The letter gives an interesting detail of the want of training of the officers of that period.) 88

August 18, Montreal. Same to Matthews. Requesting him to ask His Excellency's leave to open a correspondence with General Philip Schuyler, respecting the property of Lieut.-Col. Edmiston on the Mohawk River. 90

August 28, Montreal. Same to the same. Contingent accounts forwarded. Complaint against an inhabitant—Duchêne—for erecting a battery with a cannon and a gallows near it, in mockery of the loyalists. The battery destroyed and the man handed over to Cols. Neveu-Sevestre and St. George Dupré, the complainants, to be dealt with by them as militia officers and magistrates. 91

September 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Col. Campbell has applied for a place of security for the canoes, paddles, &c., of the Indians, which have frequently been plundered. He recommends a space behind the artillery work shops, leaving the decision with the General. 92

October 17, Montreal. Same to the same. Has sent down an insane loyalist to the General Hospital in compliance with a representation from the magistrates and citizens. 93

October 30, Montreal. Same. Garrison order. Patrols consisting of a corporal and six men, with a number of citizens, required by the civil magistracy to mount guard every evening, to prevent the frequent robberies and riots that have lately happened in the city. 94

November 13, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Was astonished to hear that the captain of militia at Terrebonne had received orders from the officer commanding at DuChêne to prepare for the reception of three companies. Explanation given by Captain Jones that the order came from Major Jessup. Communicates the irregularity, that it may be put a stop to; has, however, carried out His Excellency's orders. 96

Nov. 24 (?) Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Accepts with gratitude the command offered to him. 98

November 27, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Major Baird has marched in five companies of the 53rd. His arrangements for their reception and that of the Yorkers. The latter have more women and children than men; the generality either down with small-pox and measles or just recovering. He has contracted Sir John's troops, their women and children, into as narrow a compass as possible on this side of misery, so as to admit one-half of the 43rd into barracks. The rest are billetted. 99

December 8, Montreal. Same to the same. The cause of the joint patrol by soldiers and civilians; the terror produced by frequent robberies in the town, suburbs and adjoining neighbourhood, which were found to be committed by disbanded German troops. Mr. McGill and Mr. Longueuil apply on behalf of the magistrates for military assistance to be

1783.

joined by civilians, and the application thought reasonable. Orders issued. (See p. 94). Page 101

December 18, Montreal. St. Leger to Haldimand. Stating the case of Major Gray, and in concert with Sir John Johnson, praying His Excellency's good offices on his behalf. 103

December 25, Montreal. Same to Mathews. The Royal New York Regiment disbanded without a murmur or a claim on any of the officers. Jessup has received the same orders as those relating to this corps, copy of which shall be sent. The difficulty caused by the reduction of the General Hospital owing to the danger to five patients; his temporary arrangements for the sick. Proposes Capt. Munro to draw provisions for the sick and those desiring to remain at work in Montreal. 105

1784.

January 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Explanation of the delay in sending returns of the disbanded troops. Mr. Blake's attendance at the General Hospital was absolutely necessary, as the 53rd had neither surgeon nor mate. Medicines made up. 107

January 21, Montreal. Quarter master Butters. His petition for leave to retire on adjutancy half pay, after 24 years' service. 109

January 22, Montreal. St. Leger to Haldimand. Recommending that the petition of Quarter master Butters be complied with, for reasons given. 110

February 12, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Mr. George Pollard, hospital mate, has finished inoculating and waits further orders. 112

May 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Return of the detachment of the 53rd from guarding the provisions at St. Denis. The officer of a detachment of Jessup's late corps arrived; he had been directed to Lt.-Col. St. George or Capt. Maurer, the men of the corps being in effect citizens or rather inhabitants. 113

May — Montreal. Petition (without date) from the citizens and burgesses of Notre Dame de Bon Secours, to widen the streets and remove the postern so as to make a passage for vehicles. 133

May 27, Montreal. St. Leger to Mathews. Has visited the quarter of Notre Dame de Bon Secours, on the petition of the most respectable citizens and burghers. The little likelihood of that part of the city being attacked; sees no objection to opening a lane or widening the gate there. Montreal is anything but a defensible place; it does not become him to betray its nakedness and imbecility. 114

May 27, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Will send the 34th with the part of the corps at Cataraqui. The capitulation men will have to go with the rest to have their accounts settled. The journey may remove prejudices imbibed somewhere, as they may judge from their own eyes and from the report of their brother adventurers; hopes they may make useful settlers. 116

June 28, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Sending contingent accounts. Provisions for arrivals from the 84th on the way to Quebec. Capt. Churchill on his way to Quebec to ask for leave of absence. 117

July 8, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting Lieut. Battersby's request for leave of absence; he believes it would be better that he should endeavour to try the salubrious air of Lower Canada before he tries the ruinous scheme of going to England. 118

July 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Remarks on the case of Mr. Scott, deputy chaplain, and his threat of a law suit for dismissal. 120

September 13, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Asking leave to go to L'Assomption for ten days or a fortnight for change of air. 123

September 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Acknowledging leave of absence; as change of air was his principal object, a jaunt to Quebec may answer the purpose. He will therefore set off for there in a day or two. 124

1784. September 26, Montreal. John Macomb to Mathews. Understands that the General has ordered an account of the inhabitants of Montreal to be given in. Sends the state of the settlement of Detroit for 1780 and 1782. Page 125

November 9, Quebec. St. Leger to Haldimand. Asks for the orders to the commander of the "Mercury" to be countermanded till he has had time to arrange with Col. Hope respecting their respective duties. 126

November 16, Montreal. Isaac W. Clarke to John Craigie. Asking for leave of absence to go to England till spring. If he concur, application will then be made to Brigadier St. Leger. 127

November 17, Montreal. Craigie to Clarke. Will consent to his application for leave of absence, if it is consistent with the terms of his appointment, which are stated. 128

December 7, Montreal. St. Leger to Haldimand. With reasons enclosed for granting leave of absence to Commissary Clarke. The conduct of the American commissaries and their course towards the Indians. Copy of speech to the Indians by Lafayette. Col. Campbell to convene the villages of Lower Canada to have a full explanation of the belts sent to them from the American States. 130

LETTERS TO OFFICERS COMMANDING AT MONTREAL—1778–1784.

B. 131. B.M. 21791.

1778. July 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Powell. Court martial shall be ordered for the trial of deserters. Warrant shall be prepared and sent for the survey of provisions. Page 1

July 6, Quebec. Same to the same. The news from Deer Island important; Captain Mompesson to have orders to procure frequent and exact information of what passes on the side of Oswego and neighbourhood of his post. Lieut. Col. Campbell to send interpreters to accompany Indian scouts, if a sufficient number is not already at the post. 2

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of his course. Peters ordered to press forward to intercept the rebels. Directions to be given to Lieut. Col. Campbell to provide a party of about 80 Indians with interpreters to accompany Peters. 3

September 10, Sorel. Same to the same. The three gentlemen from New England may be allowed to pass to Quebec. They are to be told that the report they brought of the expected arrival of French ships is, from intelligence received, not true, and to warn them that they shall be held answerable for reports circulated, calculated to stir up disorders afresh. 4

September 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Regrets to hear of the increase of sickness among the emigrants; it retards the work, which the advanced season requires to be pushed. He is to go to St. John's so as to forward everything there and at Isle aux Noix as much as possible. If necessary the emigrants may be ordered to Montreal and Longueuil, although, owing to the work, as many as possible who can be left without detriment, should remain where they are. 5

September 18, Sorel. Same to the same. Approves of his orders respecting emigrants. The Canadians coming in may be sent down, with a sergeant to keep them from skulking or spreading stories. Indians going to war or on scout will be furnished with passports; those found without them to be seized and confined till further orders. Lieut. Brown of the 31st, to be employed on a scout with Indians. Major Carleton to

1778. select them. Loyalists at St. John's of Sir John Johnson's, Peters', Jessup's or McAlpin's corps to be sent down to Quebec, except those at work. Page 6

1779. September 30, Quebec. Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. Clothing for the detachment of his (Maclean's) battalion may be sent to Carleton Island. The Hospital at Three Rivers ready; the sick may be sent down in a Treasury brig. 8

October 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Wishes him better weather and roads to travel in. The beating order asked for would have no effect, Sir John Johnson and Butler's corps not being yet completed and they engross the whole interest of the frontier people. 9

November 8, Quebec. Same to the same. The soldier of the 28th to be handed over to the civil power; if the woman does not prosecute, he is to be confined till some mode of punishment shall be considered. 10

November 8, Quebec. Same to the same. With warrants for money advanced and for batt and forage. The papers asked for being vouchers cannot be sent, but copies shall be furnished if required. 11

November 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Berner complains, as does Brigadier Speth, of the orders to remove a part of the German troops not being transmitted through the Brigadier; he is desired to do so in future, so as not to give the Germans the least cause of discontent. 13

November 18, Quebec. Same to the same. The papers asked for, except those that should remain in his (Mathews') or in Dunn's custody, shall be sent. Shall say nothing of the request for promotion of Mr. Maclean or of Mr. Pringle till he hears again. His Excellency cannot grant the request for a clerk. Brigadier Powell, though without a Brigade Major, had none, and he hopes that the Brigade Major will be able to do all the writing necessary. 14

November 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Col. Berner's troops to have the same allowance and to be treated the same as British troops. To supply him with a copy of the regulations. Regulations as to firewood, lodging money, &c. 16

November 22, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Ensign Macdougall's (Macdonnell at page 19) representation as to his loss of rank is just. He shall, therefore be put upon the list for purchase next to Ensign Maclean. 18

November 25, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Transmitting letter and memorial from Ensign McDonnell, that he is the oldest ensign. Particulars of Ensign Maclean's age, service, &c., to be sent. His Excellency cannot interfere with His Majesty's purchase regulations, but will not inquire into any private agreement for the benefit of the officers, countenanced by the commanding officer of the regiment. Complaint of Barr, hospital purveyor, as to orders for nine loyalists who are sick in their quarters. This is contrary to regulations. There are three hospitals open to loyalists, where wine and all articles proper for the sick are allowed. 19

November 25, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The Quartermaster General has been instructed to prosecute the Canadians who have not fulfilled their voyage to Carleton Island, the more so as they were amply paid and provided for. 21

December 2, Quebec. Mathews to the same. After the reasons given for Ensign Maclean's absence, there is not sufficient to exclude him from the first purchase that may offer. Is not afraid that Rogers has gone off. 22

December 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter declining the purchase of a lieutenancy for Ensign Maclean. Loyalists or others that draw provisions to be reported on their arrival from the upper country. Vouchers transmitted through Mr. Dunn. 23

1779.
December 13, Quebec. Mathews to Powell. That he may have beating orders to recruit where he thinks suitable, but can have no exclusive privilege in Quebec and Montreal. Major Rogers has no authority to raise men in any part of the Province. The men from Albany, who served with Forsyth and Brant, are to have the option where to serve. Page 24

December 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Cannot comply with the request made by him and Captain Harris, that part of the 84th may occupy the barracks at La Chenaie. Is perfectly satisfied with the conduct of Père Berry, in respect to the elopement of the Recollet. 27

December 16, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That he is to report on a claim made by Captain McDonnell, of Butler's Rangers. 28

December 27, Quebec. Same to the same. That orders are sent to Capt. Butler to discontinue enlisting at Montreal, his beating order for the rangers restricting him to the frontiers. 29

1780.
January 6, Quebec. Same to the same. An inquiry should be made into Mr. DuPré's representation as to *corvée*; the service must be carried on, and if necessary, the contiguous parishes must be employed, which is no great hardship as they are very well paid for their labour. 30

January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. McAlpin has been sent to inquire into the situation of the loyalists at Montreal, so that Government may not be at the expense of maintaining those not in want, and who will not conform to regulations. His Excellency approves of the stoppage of the rations of those who refused to go to St. Ours. Application of Lieut. Col. Berner for quarters transmitted. 31

January 17, Quebec. Same to the same. That His Excellency does not think it necessary to enter into particulars of Capt. Macdonnell's memorial and his (Maclean's) answer, considering the affair a private one. Attention should be paid to the letter concerning Lieut. Aubin. 32

January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. The contingent account for Canadians on corvée in 1777, though a settlement of claims previous to his command is irregular, he is induced to allow under the circumstances. Amelot may be admitted to bail; it must be sufficient. Arrival of Rogers from Penobscot, but without intelligence. 33

January 27, Quebec. Same to the same. With reference to letters from him and Mr. Sevestre respecting the exemption from corvée asked by Mr. Provençal. As a good subject it is his duty in the present situation of affairs to do his duty cheerfully and set a good example. He will favour Mr. Provençal at a fit time, but exemptions cannot now be granted. Mr. Day to furnish him (Maclean) with the quantity of flour wanted, to be replaced by the best flour, but other applications having been refused, this is not to be mentioned. 35

January 27, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Refusing the memorial of Capt. Macdougall for leave to sell out of the 84th. There are plenty of ways in which old officers may be useful, and he is determined to discourage all attempts to retire when in apparently the crisis of affairs. 37

February 7, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Orders are sent to direct the commissary to pay Mr. Bell for rum furnished to the troops. His application concerning the officers of militia will be considered. 39

February 14, Quebec. Same to the same. That no allowance can be made for house rent for Brigadiers General; how the rent was paid whilst he and Powell occupied Walker's house. It was hired as a store house and he and Powell were allowed to live in it on sufferance, because there was room in the house. 40

February 24, Quebec. Same to the same. He has laid before His Excellency the proceedings of the Court of Inquiry and the deposition of Lieut. James

1780.

Macdonell. His Excellency's concern at the matter being brought under his notice ; all parties being in fault, it should be settled among themselves. If brought before a Civil Court it must take its course. Page 42

March 30, Quebec. Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. His Excellency approves of the conduct towards Kenny. He desires that Mr. Cazeau may be immediately seized and confined so closely as to have communications with no one, observing as much as possible the forms of law. His (Cazeau's) papers to be carefully examined, but only those relating to politics withheld from him. To be particularly careful to proceed with moderation, particularly as Cazeau has many creditors. Kenny to be sent in irons to Quebec; the guard to prevent him having intercourse with the inhabitants on the road. A proper party to be placed at Carillon to prevent canoes passing without permit. 44

April (?) Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Consenting to the sale of Capt. McDougall's commission owing to ill-health. Capt. Sinclair formerly of the 15th to succeed him. 46

April 3, Quebec. Same to the same. One of the armed vessels going down the gulph on the opening of navigation, shall call at Newfoundland for Fletcher and his recruiting party. Is at a loss to know how the 84th can be in want of duty officers, so many being permitted to absent themselves. His course in future appointments, as in all other instances, shall be directed for the good of the service. 47

April 6, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency is pleased that the proceedings in the examination of Mr. Cazeau's papers were conducted with moderation. Orders are given respecting Mr. Cazeau; James Kenny to be detained at Three Rivers, from whence his (McLean's) party will return. 49

April 10, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Requisitions for passports for bateaux to Carleton Island; none will be granted until the fullest intelligence is received from the upper country and then each case will be decided on. Mr. Street has applied for leave for eight bateaux to pass on the north shore. No service shall pass the lakes except in the King's vessels; gunboats shall be employed to prevent it. 50

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased to have afforded relief to the family of Capt. Macdougall. A detachment of the 84th to be placed at Carillon to prevent the passage of merchandize and canoes without a passport. To prevent evasion, as was the case last year, small parties to be sent higher up. A detachment of the 84th to be sent to Lieut. Governor St. Clair (Sinclair), Michillimakinak; as many as possible to be artificers. 51

April 30, Quebec. Same to the same. The prisoners recommended cannot be set free; they are to be sent to Quebec where employment can be found for them. Letter from Halifax contains news of the arrival from Newfoundland of Fletcher with recruits, who would be sent forward. Favourable news from Europe; appearances that Parker would take the reinforcements ordered for d'Estaing. 53

April 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Col. Johnson going on a little expedition over Lake Champlain; to consult with Sir John Johnson as to preparations and a plausible reason, but the real design to be concealed. 55

April 24, Quebec. Mathews to Powell. To forward stores for Capt. Robertson and his garrison, but merchants' goods not to be allowed to go up under cover of this permission. Brehm writes to Law about firewood. 56

April 27, Quebec. Same to Maclean. No work can be done on the road between Longueuil and Chambly, so many public works are carrying on, particularly as it is probable only a foot road will be wanted there for the public service. 57

1780.

May 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Maclean. In consequence of the want of stores and necessaries at Carleton Island, as represented by Captain Fraser, Messrs. Patterson and Thompson are allowed to send a supply till passes for the upper country at large can be granted. The enormous quantity of the pernicious article of rum sent; the injury to the service by the avidity of the traders who tamper with the Indians and press them to torment their chiefs and interpreters constantly to give them rum. Its debauching effect. Only a few barrels to be allowed to be sent. The losses and services of Mr. Thompson and his family deserve some return. Page 58

May 4, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Report received of the escape of prisoners. His Excellency approves of the measures for their apprehension. Artificers of the 84th for Michillimakinak ordered to Montreal. A public inquiry ordered into the memorial of Lieut. Archibald McLean and the claim to rank in preference to Capt. Fletcher of Lieut. J. McLean, so as to settle causes of discontent in the regiment 60

June 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatch from Lieut. Governor Sinclair received. With regard to the 40 men who came over the lakes with Sir John Johnson, and decline to enter the service, His Excellency cannot think of putting them into confinement, leaving them no other alternative than to serve contrary to their inclinations. The inconvenience of their going about the country must be borne with; some means will be found to employ them. 62

June 19, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Sir Richard Hughes has promised to forward Capt. Fletcher and his recruits from Halifax by the earliest opportunity. 63

July 3, Quebec. Mathews to the same. The service could not at present admit of an armed vessel for conveying Capt. Fletcher and his recruits from Halifax, even were the occasion infinitely more pressing. Sir Richard Hughes has been fully written to on the subject, and has promised to do his utmost to forward the recruits. 64

July 13, Quebec. Same to same. McDonald of the 84th not to be allowed the back pay which he claims for three years. The ten guineas which he (Maclean) paid him was not received as a favour done but as an encouragement to press further claims. He cannot be paid for any time previous to joining the regiment. 65

July 17, Quebec. Same to same. His Excellency has no objection to his (Maclean) coming to Quebec. 66

July 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Capt. Harper, a rebel prisoner, to be sent from Niagara to Montreal, has not only been an inveterate persecutor of loyalists, but also a murderer and a man of infamous character, and has threatened revenge on all loyalists. He is to be kept strictly confined and if there is no proper place for that purpose in Montreal he is to be sent to Quebec in irons. 67

August 30, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency's reason for not sending off the flag of truce is the danger that information would be given respecting the number of parties collecting men in the Colonies. Care will be taken to return the people to their homes before the severe weather; they must be amused till then. The danger of letting the old men go, as their knowledge would enable them to give better information than any scout the enemy could send. Their petition must, therefore, be refused. 68

August 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Sir John Johnson's first battalion, now complete, to be sent to Carleton Island to relieve and strengthen the garrison, not only to forward the works, but to furnish the necessary scouts to Fort Stanwix. A considerable part of the battalion to be distributed at the open places. 79

1780.

September 11, Quebec. Mathews to Maclean. That Lord George Germaine has ordered a warrant to issue for his (Maclean's) pay as a Brigadier General. A corporal and eight men of the 84th to be sent to Michillimakinak; they are to be active and used to canoes; Capt. Sinclair at that post has received orders to raise as many men as will complete a company. Page 71

September 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Explanation of the reason why Sir John Johnson is altering the number of troops for his expedition without referring to him (Maclean). The necessity for concealing the design. 72

September 17, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. To send the families from Niagara and the superannuated men from Quebec to St. John's, under Lieut. Maurer, to be carried by water to their homes. They are to be properly provided, and well treated. If the conduct, at Montreal, of any of the old men is improper and unworthy they may be detained. 74

September 18, Quebec. Mathews to Powell. The officers of the rebel privateer to be enlarged on parole and sent to Isle Perrot. They are to be allowed rations, and care taken that they are well treated. 75

September 21, Quebec. Same to the same (?). A detachment from St. John's and another of Sir John Johnson's corps and Mohawk Indians to cross the lake to co-operate with Sir John, following the route given to Capt. Munro by Col. Claus. The order of embarkation, &c. 77

September 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Maclean. In consequence of treasonable proceedings, one Pileon (Pillon), practising medicine in Quebec suburbs, Montreal, is to be seized with all his papers in as secret a manner as possible; the sheriff, in presence of the officer, to search for, seize and seal up his papers, making an inventory; the papers to be transmitted to Quebec. Pillon is to be securely confined in irons and not suffered to have the least intercourse with any one; he is to be sent to Quebec in the hold of the first provision or convenient vessel, in charge of an officer and under the same restrictions. The papers to be compared with intercepted letters. 78

September 30, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Orders respecting Pillon must have been received after Capt. Law set out. His Excellency did not wish at present to take up DuCalvet, but as it is done he will be detained, though sufficient proof whereon to found a prosecution has not yet appeared. Perhaps Pillon's papers may throw light on the conduct of both. His (Maclean's) zeal and activity approved. 80

October 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Apologising for not acknowledging receipt of Pillon's papers. Hamel's confession also received. Upon the requisition of Major Ross for arms and clothing for the 2nd battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York, the first are to be furnished by Lt. Col. Campbell, the other by the Quartermaster General's Department. 81

October 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Further specimens of Pillon's writing received. The General desires to know how the six prisoners, escaped from St. Helen's Island, came to be there, and by what neglect they got off. Warrant for pay of Maclean whilst he was absent from the Province is transmitted. 82

October 12, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Cannot comply with the request of Mr. Davidson, surgeon to the regiment. 83

October 19, Quebec. Same to the same. The Caughnawaga Indians who brought proclamations from the French admiral and commandant for distribution in the Province are to be taken dead or alive. He is to afford Lieut. Col. Campbell whatever military assistance for the capture, he may require, choosing the most steady and prudent officer. Capt. Law

1780.

is unfit for these duties, and did not perfectly execute the orders regarding DuCalvet. Not wishing to give pain to an officer so ready on all occasions, this is not to be mentioned to himself or any other person. Page 84

November 2, Quebec. Lernoult to Maclean. Mathews ill. His Excellency approves of the three paroled officers being sent to Isle Perrot where the others are. It is not yet determined how the many other prisoners are to be disposed of. 86

November 3, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is impatient for the arrival of the fleet which was to have left Portsmouth in August. In case Sir Henry Clinton had been in force to attempt the reduction of Rhode Island, he had sent out large parties of troops and Indians all over the extensive frontiers of this Province, which had destroyed large quantities of corn and hay, and spread unusual alarm. Clinton apparently not able to profit by the effects of the diversion. Extracts from the correspondence of Congress sent by Admiral Edwards and Governor Hughes show that France and the rebel Congress will exert themselves to the utmost to get possession of Canada and Nova Scotia. Report that Arnold had entered into a treaty to deliver up the rebel fort at West Point, with details from a rebel newspaper of the 28th of September of the capture of André. A royalist from Schenectady reports the attempt of Clinton to save André, he has seized rebel companies within the lines at New York who are likely to share André's fate. Smith, the guide, had turned States' evidence, and given information against Lord Stirling, two members of Congress and others whom Washington had apprehended. No great credit is due to reports brought in by royalists. 87

November 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Captain Fraser leaving Carleton Island on account of his health. Major Ross with 100 men of Sir John Johnson's second battalion to take his place. Major Gray to distribute the rest of that battalion in the first. 90

November 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Letter received that orders are sent to Major Ross. Sir John Johnson's desire that the first and second battalions should be kept distinct; there is no objection but the reason for the order was to have the second disciplined to prepare them for immediate danger when they come to join under Major Ross. Scouts to be sent out when practicable. An officer to be stationed at Coteau du Lac. 91

November 23, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency has received the declarations of the prisoners inclined to engage with Major Rogers, and approves of what he (Maclean) has done to serve Sir John Johnson. A Board of Officers will investigate the disputes in the recruiting service. 92

November 30, Quebec. Same to the same. His request for a hundred coats and waistcoats is complied with. 94

December 14, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency has no objection to the Jesuit old vestibule being used as a theatre. 95

December 21, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The outrage reported by Mr. St. George on the curate at St. Geneviève; will grant any reward necessary. His sense of esteem to be conveyed to M. Montgolfier for his conduct and for the zeal and efforts of the seminary of Montreal for the good and tranquillity of the service. 96

December 25, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His letter respecting Cardinal's memorial and the names of the captains and lieutenants of militia proposed by Mr. St. George has been received. Cardinal may be released on sufficient bail; the other subject being a civil matter must come through Col. Sevestre. 97

1780.
December 28, Quebec. Mathews to Maclean. His Excellency has not changed his resolution as to the promotion of Mr. McDougall. Page 99

1781.
January 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut.-Col. Stacy may be paroled and sent to Isle Perrot. 100

February 1, Quebec. Same to the same. (Dated 1780, but endorsed 1781.) The request of the paroled prisoners on Isle Perrot cannot be granted. His Excellency regrets that the innocent should suffer for the guilty; with every desire to alleviate their distress, the breach of truth by the Americans at the Cedars leaves no door open to gratify his inclination. He has no objection to them drawing bills, if the merchants choose to cash them, but they must do so at their own risk, as the friends of the prisoners seem to have no inclination to assist them, representations of their wants having been transmitted of which no notice has been taken. 101

February 19, Quebec. Same to the same. The bateau men forming the garrison at Coteau du Lac being badly armed, Colonel Campbell has been directed to deliver to Capt. Maurer, 30 stands with ammunition, to be forwarded to the Coteau. 102

April 5, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Respecting the differences between Col. Berners and Lieut. Archibald Maclean and other officers of the 84th. His (Brigadier Maclean's) duty under the circumstances. 103

May 3, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Captain Maurer, charged with inquiring into the state of the bateau men and the transport service at Coteau du Lac, is authorized to apply for a subaltern's detachment should he find it necessary. 105

May 10, Quebec. Same to the same. A careful vigilant officer, with a detachment, to be stationed at Coteau du Lac, to supervise the transport service, as well as the safety of the post. The officer is to receive instructions from Lieut. Maurer. He (Maclean) is to order down to Montreal, a Mr. Falconer, established as a sutler, who has been guilty of many irregularities among the Indians; he cannot be allowed to keep a tavern there or retail liquor, but as from good reports he was allowed subsistence as a pensioner, he must either fall back on that or will have permission to keep a tavern in Quebec or Montreal. 106

May 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging report of the detachment being sent to Coteau du Lac, and respecting a court martial. That the Indian Department, although a civil branch of Government, is undoubtedly under his (Maclean's) orders, of which Lt. Col. Campbell has been informed. 108

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. The charges against Cardinal are received. As he is an unfit person to be at large, he is to be remanded to prison and his bail given up; no severity is to be used, but he is to be kept secure. 110

June 7, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Strictures on a brigade order and on a letter to Captain Munro of the Royal Regiment of New York. What his (Maclean's) duty was in the circumstances. 111

July 2, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That he is to hold a court of inquiry respecting the depredations committed on the King's provision store at Lachine. 113

July 2, Quebec. Haldimand to DeSpeth. That the sentence against Stecklau has been annulled, and he has been sent to him (Speth) to be tried for desertion. 114

July 2, Quebec. Same to Maclean. That an officer of Engineers is to be sent to superintend the buildings to be erected on the island oppo-

1781.

site Coteau du Lac, for the security of prisoners of war, as well as for improvements in the navigation for bateaux about the Cedars. Page 115

July 16, Quebec. Mathews to Maclean. Approves of the proposal to release the women and children in and about Montreal, who are considered as rebel prisoners, but as many of these poor creatures were taken by Indians in the back parts of Virginia, His Excellency does not think it humane to turn them adrift in the Colonies so far from their homes. A return to be made of the circumstances of their capture, places of residence, &c, which will show who are proper to be sent over Lake Champlain, and who to be retained till a future day. 116

July 16, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Letters sent to be forwarded and returns called for to be sent as soon as received. 117

July 19, Quebec. Mathews to the same. In consequence of the abuse of his parole by Colonel Gordon, in sending intelligence to the enemy through his wife, he is to be arrested and sent to Quebec. No reason to be given but the orders of the General, as no proof could be brought without endangering friends to the Government. His papers are all to be searched for, and the arrest to be made when he is least prepared. Davis, an accomplice, to be also arrested. 118

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Michael Forton, a prisoner from Detroit, to to be released and ordered to present himself before His Excellency at Quebec. The orders for the interdiction of Captain Dussault of the militia have not been executed, the cause being attributed to his (Maclean's) interposition. The militia being a civil branch, except in the field, he is not, in future to give any directions which can affect its interior economy, unless authorized. Nothing can result from the contrary but confusion and discontent. 120

July 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Intelligence brought by the four men from Albany and return of the negroes brought in by scouts received. Gordon's son not to come to Quebec, as he would afford his father an opportunity of communication. He is to remain in Montreal; to have a watchful eye on his conduct and to observe who are his most intimate associates. 122

August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. All the women and children, prisoners about Montreal, are to be sent to their homes by flag of truce, except those whose homes are so remote as to distress them to make their way to them. Some of the old and infirm men are also allowed to go on certain conditions. 123

August 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Vermont prisoners, as per list sent, to be forwarded immediately to St. John's to accompany the return flag of truce; others will soon follow and with them the old men, women and children. 124

August 20, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of what was done in sending the prisoners back to the Colonies. No express from Halifax, but a letter from Fort Howe by a man coming on private business. 125

August 31, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency has heard that one Dougan (son of Jerry Dougan) a rebel prisoner on parole deserted with three others but was retaken and again admitted to parole. If true, His Excellency is surprised that this indulgence should be shown to a person so very unworthy of it: he is to be taken into custody and securely confined. 126

September 20, Quebec. Same to the same. To report on the statements in a letter enclosed. 127

1781.

October 11, Quebec. Haldimand to DeSpeth. That he is to take command of the troops in the district of Montreal. Page 128

October 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased to find that the report of the insurrection of prisoners at Coteau du Lac is groundless. 129

November 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received of the fire at Coteau du Lac; is glad to find that the prisoners were not instrumental to the misfortune, but behaved very well. Twiss will visit the post and preparations will be made for its repair. The elopement of rebel prisoners on parole at Isle Perrot; approves of the steps taken for their recovery; the others to be sent to Montreal to close confinement. 130

November 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Col. Johnson with some officers and others of the Indian Department, coming to Montreal; they are to have proper billets and their usual rations. 131

November 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Letter respecting the rebel Captain Vroman received. A surgeon's mate shall be sent to Coteau du Lac to attend the sick prisoners. 132

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Vroman, with the other prisoners from Isle Perrot, to be treated with humanity, but not released. Three persons, Noel, Phillips and Malion to be arrested and sent to Quebec; their papers to be searched. A supposed spy from Halifax to be watched. 133

November 19, Quebec. Same to the same. The declarations of the rebel prisoners escaped from Isle Perrot, show that they had not only broken their parole but had robbed the inhabitants. The calamity their conduct must bring on others. Arrangements for quarters for the Royal Regiment of New York satisfactory. Discoveries made against certain parties; to take no notice of them at present, to see if further cannot be made. The supposed spy belongs to the General Hospital at Halifax. 134

November 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of the arrest of the three suspected inhabitants of Montreal and of four Canadians upon information of the rebel Captain Vroman. Precautions against yielding to trifling suspicions or private pique. The liberty of the subject is sacred, so that unless the service require immediate decision he is to wait his (Haldimand's) particular directions as Civil Governor before apprehending any subject for state crimes. 136

November 22, Quebec. Mathews to Maclean. Petition of Captain Fraser, paymaster of the 84th, transmitted to the Secretary of State. 137

December 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Speth. Has received Vroman's deposition. Hopes the detachment will still be able to go to Carleton Island. Had a part been sent, it would have answered the purpose. To strengthen the charges of Vroman against the Canadians, Dougan must support his former statement. Both to be sent to Quebec with as little appearance as possible of being sent as prisoners. They must be prevented from having intercourse with each other. 138

December 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Is glad there is reason to believe that the reinforcement has reached Carleton Island. Arrival of Vroman. The escape of Dougan. Strict inquiry to be made as to where he was confined the second time and by what means he escaped. Lachine barracks not to be occupied till further orders. 140

December 20, Quebec. Same to Maclean. Law's report concerning the conduct and escape of Dougan. His escape invalidates Vroman's charge against the Canadians. 141

December 23, Quebec. Mathews to DeSpeth. James Noel sent to Montreal to be admitted to bail. Casseau (Cazeau) not in so favourable a situation, but may also be released on bail, for which instructions are sent to Judge

1781.

Fraser. Naraudin (?), Carignan and Markham to be detained for further inquiry. Page 142

December 27, Quebec. Haldimand to DeSpeth. From regard to humanity, notwithstanding the late breach of faith by their countrymen, would have admitted the rebel officers in Montreal to parole, but for the cruelties said to have been committed on some of Butler's rangers. However distressing to retaliate upon the innocent, "we have suffered so much by forbearance that self-preservation forbids a continuance of it." The officers must be detained in close confinement and informed of the reason. It is said that the hands of the rangers were cut off at the wrists and the arms at the shoulders, and that they were afterwards tomahawked and scalped. 144

1782.

January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received information of the return of prisoners to Montreal, and their being enlarged on bail. Carignan has been liberated on the same terms 146

January 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received of the return of the state prisoner Carignan, and the arrival of six prisoners taken by Ensign Sunderland; an ample certificate of Randall's loyalty. His services are not to be spoken of, in case the report should reach the Colonies and he be persecuted. 147

February 11, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That no allowance for lodging money is made to any officer in the Province. The case of Brigadier Powell. (The letter is marked as addressed to Maclean, but this seems to be an error for Speth). 148

February 21, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. That Lieut. Turney, of Butler's Rangers, is to join his regiment at Niagara before the roads break up. He is to carry no private letters as they might embarrass him on so long a march. 149

June 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of the recapture of two escaped prisoners, and a list of prisoners arrived from Detroit. Will provide for the latter in Quebec. 150

June 13, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That return of canoes passing Carillon has been received. 151

June 24, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Is pleased to find that the other three prisoners escaped from Coteau du Lac have been retaken. The frequent abuse of the indulgence obliges him to refuse Sorbey's request. 152

July 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Prisoners arrived from St. John's to remain for the present in the Provost. He has permission to go to Sorel for as many days as he thinks fit. 153

July 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Report of the progress of the light company of the 84th received. Gilbert the Quaker's request to have Lloyd restored and Abigail Dobson from Niagara, and that he and his family may have leave to return home. Wishing to indulge these poor people Lloyd is to be ordered from Coteau du Lac, inquiry shall be made for Dobson, and directions shall be given that they shall be allowed to leave the Province. 154

July 22, Quebec. Same to the same. The four prisoners from Detroit must remain in confinement, particularly LePage (Le Sage elsewhere) who must be well secured. 155

August 12, Quebec. Same to the same. The report received of the prisoners Hand and Wilson being sent off with the money escort. Two rebel prisoners to be sent to Sherwood to be released on parole. The family of Quakers (Gilbert) to be sent by the same opportunity. The Canadian taken prisoner on the Mohawk to be kept in close confinement till further inquiry. 156

1782.

August 19, Quebec. Haldimand to DeSpeth. To add the names of Colonel Stacey and one Mitchel to the pass to return to their homes. Page 157

August 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting Paifer and Augé. The former to join his uncle, who is to give security for his good behaviour, the latter to be detained. 158

August 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received return of the rebel prisoners permitted to return to the Colonies on parole. 159

August 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter respecting the movements of troops. 160

September 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter respecting the distribution of troops and the confinement of the son of the rebel Colonel Gordon, in consequence of the father having broken his parole. In spite of frequent instances of prisoners breaking their parole, he will grant the petition of the rebel officers; they may be sent to Quebec; Captain Orr, whose conduct is particularly commended at Detroit, to take management of the others. Vallantine and Hopkins allowed to return to the Colonies. 161

September 5, Quebec. Same to the same. That report has been received of the orders for the distribution of troops being complied with. Scarcity of artificers at Isle aux Noix; good axemen to be sent. 162

September 9, Quebec. Same to Powell. Has received report of the march of the 29th for Isle aux Noix. The two old men may be admitted to bail. 163

September 12, Quebec. Same to DeSpeth. Has received report of troops being sent for work at Isle aux Noix. Approves of his having obeyed the requisition of the Supreme Court to stay execution in the case of an insane man. Arrangements for sending rebel prisoners into the Colonies. A written statement to be obtained from those who choose to remain behind. 164

September 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of escape from Isle Jésus of seven paroled prisoners. 165

September 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of his precautions in consequence of the report from Oswegatchie, but is apprehensive the information from Carleton Island cannot be authentic, as it is scarce possible any large body of men could leave the Colonies without his knowledge, and no small party would come so far. 166

September 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the request of the family of the deceased Mr. St. Ours. Letter to Captain Barnett delivered, in whose charge the rebel officer has arrived. 167

October 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of the escape of ten prisoners, five retaken. The magistrates are to take cognizance of the deposition of Picken regarding the apprehension of Rose in his house. 168

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same, Has received reports of the escape of prisoners. Capt. Brehm and the commissary of prisoners will set out for Montreal to arrange, so as as to save the service much trouble. 169

October 21, Quebec. Same to De Peyster. Capt. Ward of the 34th has been appointed Assistant Quartermaster General. 170

October 24, Quebec. Mathews to St. Leger. As soon as Mr. Ireland's death shall be announced, the commission shall be filled up in favour of Mr. St. Leger. 171

October 27, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. The 34th to go to Niagara; the distribution of troops consequent on the movement. 172

November 4, Quebec. Same to DeSpeth. Approves of his having remained till the arrival of St. Leger to forward the movement of troops. 173

November 11, Quebec. Same to St. Leger. Has received report of the forward state of the 34th. 173

1782.
November 11, Quebec. Haldimand to St. Leger. Cannot decide on the duties of the district till the strength is ascertained. Page 174

November 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of the departure of Lieut. Roche's party and the miners; has no doubt they will reach Carleton Island. It is too late to bring the prisoners of war to Quebec; they are to be sent to Carleton Island and furnished with clothing. Is pleased that Barner's Corps is equal to the duties of the garrison. Approves of handing over to the civil law the prisoner charged with murder. 175

November 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased at the expeditious passage of the 34th to Carleton Island; hopes it will be succeeded by a prosperous passage to Niagara. Cuyler has reported clothing the prisoners for Côteau du Lac; the Canadians not to go there, but to be kept in Montreal. 176

December 16, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Capt. Dalton, a rebel prisoner, has permission to remove his family from Montreal to Three Rivers, for which a pass is to be granted. 177

1783.
January 20, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Sherwood has suspicions of some of his detachment deserting; return of these men and of the detachment. Sherwood wants to relieve them, to be forwarded to Jessup, who will send the relieving party, as well as any men asked for by Sherwood for scouting parties. Jessup not to mention the cause of the present exchange, but to treat it merely as a relief. 178

January 29, Quebec. Mathews to the same. David Conder, a soldier of the 84th, a prisoner, has declared that two deserters of the 53rd are secreted in the parish of Rivière de la Chine (Rivière du Chêne?) and one on Isle Jésus. Assistance to be given to Conder to arrest them. Inquiries to be made respecting the inhabitants who secreted them and who are to be punished. 179

February 6, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has received a letter from the Colonies, from the rebel Johnson, apparently intended for him (St. Leger); it was open, and contained nothing but professions of loyalty. Johnson cannot be useful, either from inclination or abilities, and the correspondence will be discontinued. 180

February 18, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Contingent account received, and warrant for the amount transmitted. 182

February 20, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Detachments to be sent, from time to time, from St. John's, to accustom the troops to winter service, and to be accompanied by rangers; he is to order such men of the Royal Rangers as shall be asked by Riedesel. 183

February 20, Quebec. Mathews to the same. The success of Conder in apprehending the deserter; approves of the measures he (St. Leger) has taken to apprehend others, &c. 184

March 6, Quebec. Same to the same. His letter received, with circular to the captains of militia respecting deserters and their success. They are to be paid the usual gratuity, but warned that, if deserters are found in their parishes, they shall be held responsible. The three prisoners from Butler's rangers discharged and to be ordered a reasonable supply of necessaries. 185

March 17, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Condoles with him on the death of his nephew. Had heard of the death before the arrival of his (St. Leger's) letter and had given the vacant ensigncy to a person who has waited for one a long time. 187

April 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending letter to be forwarded to Brigadier Maclean. Orders received for a cessation of arms, preliminary articles having been signed on the 30th November last. 188

1783.

May 12, Quebec. Haldimand to St. Leger. The claim of Major Hughes for compensation for a building in Montreal to be investigated. Page 189

May 15, Quebec. Same to the same. To release Lovedale, a prisoner, the son of a loyalist, on the recommendation of Sir John Johnson. 191

May 22, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Estimate of the value of Major Hughes' house received. His Excellency disapproves of Mr. Smyth issuing passes and has ordered him to stop the practice, where the service, with which he is connected, is not immediately concerned. 192

May 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting passport for Mr. Choiser. 193

June 17, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency wishes as much as possible to prevent Americans from the Colonies going to the upper posts, till there is something more definite than a cessation of arms. Daniel Campbell may have leave to go to Detroit. 194

August 21, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency gives permission to open a correspondence with Mr. Schuyler respecting Lieut. Col. Edmiston. 196

September 1, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the steps taken with Duchene. 197

September 11, Quebec. Same to the same. A considerable number of refugee loyalists from New York ordered to accompany Mr. Collins to Cataraqui to form a settlement there. The help to be given them by Maurer, &c. 198

September 15, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. That Sir John Johnson has been ordered to supply royalists and savages to obtain information respecting the country on the Ottawa and towards Cataraqui. 199

September 25, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Colonel Macbean has permission to relieve an officer and men of the Royal Artillery in the upper country; assistance to be given him. 200

October 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Apologizing for neglect in communicating official intelligence, caused by the pressure of business. 201

November 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting a blank commission for the vacant ensigncy in the 34th. 203

November 6, Quebec. Same to the same. That His Excellency approves of Colonel Campbell's proposal respecting a shed for Indian canoes, &c. 204

November 9, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Leaves the time of his coming to Quebec to his own convenience. 213

November 17, Quebec. Same to Maclean. Has received orders for a reduction in the staff of the army under his command. 205

November 17, Quebec. Mathews to St. Leger. His Excellency is aware of the propriety of his (St. Leger's) observations on the want of official information respecting the change of quarters of the Royal Rangers, and of his having waived punctilios where prompt execution of orders was necessary. 206

December 4, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency approves of the distribution of quarters. Desires information if a patrol has been established by the citizens of Montreal, considering it an uncommon circumstance in a garrison town. 207

December 11, Quebec. Same to the same. That His Excellency is satisfied with the explanation as to the patrol in Montreal and leaves the arrangement for the safety of the suburbs in his (St. Leger's) hands. Precautions are to be taken with respect to the disbanded Provincial troops distributed in the parishes so as to guard against the spread of small-pox. 208

December 22, Quebec. Haldimand to St. Leger. That in consequence of the reduction of the army staff, the duties of the Adjutant General must be thrown into the hands of the Brigade Major. Major Scott to be appointed.

1783. Major Green to join his regiment. An allowance will be made for a clerk. Page 210

December 22, Quebec. Same to the same. That he cannot consent to the proposed exchange of rank and pay between Major Gray and Capt. Duncan, for reasons given. 212

1784. December 1, Montreal. Commissary John Craigie to the same. Remarks on the application of Clark for leave of absence. Capt. Genevay would be a suitable substitute. 214

Correspondence with Officers Commanding at Isle Aux Noix.

1778—1783.

B. 132. B. M., 21,792.

1778. October 1, Isle aux Noix. Major Carleton to Brigadier Powell. Reporting the return of Lieut. Walsh from a scout on the Missisquoi. Page 2

October 17, Sorel. Haldimand to Major Carleton. Instructions (in French) concerning the expedition intended for the settlement of Otter Creek and the borders of Lake Champlain. 3

October 24, Isle aux Noix. Major Carleton to Haldimand. The men for the expedition ready to embark; the four gunboats went yesterday with guard and escort; they are to halt a little on this side of Cumberland Head, whence he proposes going in the night. Why more men were sent than mentioned. 5

November 14, Isle aux Noix. Major Christopher Carleton. Journal in detail of his expedition on Lake Champlain, which left on the 24th October and returned on the 13th of November. The proceedings of each day are given. 7

Return of the force employed is given at 6

November 14, Isle aux Noix. Major Carleton to Haldimand. With summary of his proceedings, and stating that he enclosed his journal. One boat missing; he is afraid of her fate as it was blowing hard. McIntosh, a prisoner, is a great rascal. His wife has been allowed to see him at Fraser's request. Two families allowed to pass in at Sherwood's request. On the expedition four months' provisions for 12,000 men were destroyed. 19

November 24, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The conduct of the Indians of the Lake of Two Mountains much altered for the worse, owing to the influence of two low fellows who live among them. Suggests that an officer be appointed to visit and keep them faithful. Had appointed Mr. Brown for the expedition and introduced him to the chiefs, as the officer under whom they would probably serve; their pleasure at the appointment. Thinks if Mr. Brown went to the Lake of Two Mountains till there was snow enough for scouting, it would do good. The patience required to deal with Indians. 21

November — Return by Major Carleton of buildings, &c., destroyed on the expedition. The localities are given. (See p. 20, the return appears to have been sent on the 12th January, p. 26.) 23

December 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Carleton. Approving of the appointment of Mr. Brown as suggested. 24

December 29, Isle aux Noix. Major Carleton to Brigadier Powell. On the subject of a misunderstanding of orders between him (Carleton) and Captain Ross. 25

1779. January 12, Isle aux Noix. Same to Haldimand. The delay of sending returns of everything destroyed and of places worthy of observation was caused by attention to the works in progress. Now sends sketches of the first falls, eight miles up Otter Creek, the other at its entrance. 26

1779.
November 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Carleton. Desiring him to prepare for a scout by Fort Edward towards Albany to take prisoners, make discoveries and to make a stroke at Hazen's. The intention of Sir John Johnson to attack the Oneidas frustrated by the refusal of the Canadian Indians to join. The Mohawks and Onondagos may be induced to join the present scout. . Page 28

November 14, Isle aux Noix. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Arrival of Indians; the addition to them of twenty men of the 29th and the same number of loyalists and rangers. The Indians consent to perform part of the duty assigned to them and set off on the 13th; Ensign Battersby goes with them. Carleton's proposal for May to send a strong party to Cohos, where the people now feel secure. The Indian demand for cattle captured but not all brought in. 30

November 28, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Arrival of royalists. They report an engagement at the Highlands in October, defeat of the rebels; 200 wounded landed at Albany, Cornwallis at King's Ferry; Washington at Fort Defiance; scarcity of provisions; fall in the value of paper currency. Sullivan's army has suffered very much. 34

November 30, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Giving an account in detail of the expedition under Lieut. Houghton towards Otter Creek; capture of prisoners, the country alarmed and the scout returns, after effecting some damage. 36

December 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Carleton. Acknowledging receipt of his letter of the 28th and of the reports it contained. 40

December 23, St. John's. Major Carleton to Mathews. From the loquacity of the men composing the scouts, he is afraid the orders of His Excellency cannot be strictly observed. Respecting rations. 41

December 27, Isle aux Noix. Same to Haldimand. Recommending anew the appointment of Mr. Brown to one of the Indian villages, with details of his case, &c. 42

December 29, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Reporting what he had learned at Caughnawaga about secret correspondence with the Colonies. Fresh demand of the Indians for payment for the cattle taken. 44

December 30, Quebec. Mathews to Major Carleton. His recommendation for an increase to the rations cannot be complied with; any change made is in consequence of the situation of the magazines. 46

1780.
April 24, Isle aux Noix. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Return of Mr. Ferguson, after conducting Captain Myers to Balliston. Ferguson has brought 14 recruits for Major Rogers. They met Sol. Squires trying to escape, whom they brought back. 47

May 6, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The detachment under Sir John Johnson has passed Point au Fer, and will probably leave Isle à la Mothe to-day. No party could be more completely equipped. 49

October 10, Fort Anne. Articles of capitulation of Fort Anne by Adiel Sherwood to Major Carleton. 50

October 11, Fort George. Articles of capitulation of Fort George by John Chipman to Major Carleton. 51

December 31, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Dundas. Authorizing an exchange of prisoners with Vermont. Captain Sherwood has been joined with him (Dundas) to carry out the arrangement. (The secret instructions to Sherwood are in B. volume 179, pp. 2 to 5, dated 20th December, 1780. Verbal instructions were given him in October, B. 179, p. 1.) 53

1781.
January 1, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Communicating unofficially His Excellency's desire that every assistance be given to Sherwood for the service in which he is employed; such money as he requires is to be furnished and will be repaid by the General. 55

1781.
January 3, Quebec. Mathews to Major Dundas. Is sending two men, who are to be employed to obtain intelligence. What arrangements he and Sherwood are to make for secrecy, &c. Page 56

January 9, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Haldimand. Has received letters respecting the exchange with Vermont, and lists, &c., from Sherwood. Will do his utmost to carry out His Excellency's commands and to co-operate with Sherwood. The state of the weather, &c. 57

January 9, Isle aux Noix. Same to Mathews. Will do all he can for the service. Details respecting the different men sent out for intelligence, with their names, &c. 59

January 18, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Pritchard has been sent by Col. St. Leger to Isle aux Noix, whence all scouts are to set out. Pritchard, with other two, went off this morning to meet another man from Point au Fer. The route they are to take so as get intelligence. The lake free from ice. A party to be sent off shortly for Kingsbury. 62

January 23, Isle aux Noix. The same to the same. The party to be sent out has not gone, in consequence of an order from Col. St. Leger to set them to work under Twiss. Owing to the men required for secret service, no further scouts can be sent. 64

January 25, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The scout off, on Twiss learning what was intended. Details of the route along the lake, &c. The scout to Fort Edward and Scotch Patent not to be sent till His Excellency's orders are received. St. Leger has never written to him (Dundas) respecting the orders sent to Sherwood. 65

January 29, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. His Excellency approves of the contents of his letter of the 18th. Scouts may be sent off to Isle aux Noix without delaying to correspond with St. Leger. 67

February 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Chiefly respecting the relations between him and St. Leger. His Excellency believes that they will act cordially together, and that Sherwood will afford every assistance to both. 68

February 7, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Thanks for His Excellency's approbation. A party has set off for Kingsbury and the Scotch Patent for intelligence; a person is to be sent off from the latter place to Vermont to ascertain what the people think of Congress and Allen. A party going on the recruiting service. The delay in the return of scouts from the south owing to bad weather and roads. 69

February 11, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Pritchard has returned from Strafford; no troops are assembling anywhere, and no invasion of Canada talked of. No fighting to the southward; 2,500 men had mutinied and gone to Congress to complain of want of clothing and pay; 2,000 men sent after them, and in the scuffle seven officers were killed, the mutineers continuing their march. Projected invasion of Canada abandoned, the Canadians having failed Congress. The new State of Vermont in confusion; more than half wish to remain neutral; affairs there turning more in favour of Government. West to send intelligence from Vermont. Return of other scouts. 71

February 12, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Respecting scouts. 73

February 12, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Return of scouts. Quin goes to Quebec to give an account to His Excellency of the intelligence he has picked up. 74

February 13, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Enclosing contingent accounts of the 34th Regiment. Scout sent towards New York to obtain intelligence and return. Defends himself against the charges made by St. Leger respecting him not sending reports made by the scouts or of them reporting at all to him (Dundas). 75

1781.
February 15, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. His Excellency approves of the manner in which the scouts have acquitted themselves. The ice having taken on the lake, it is probable the commissioners (from Vermont) will soon arrive. Page 77

February 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Pritchard has been ordered to collect evidence against DuCalvet and Pillon, so that it may be considered whether or not the matter may be brought to a trial. 78

May 7, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Colonel Ira Allen, Lieut. Lemmon and fourteen private men have arrived with a flag of truce from Vermont to settle a cartel for exchange of prisoners. Major Clark, who was to have accompanied Allen, has been detained by family matters. Sherwood, who is at St. John's, has been sent for. 79

May 9, Isle aux Noix. Same to Haldimand. His Excellency's letter for Mr. Chittenden has been delivered to Colonel Allen, whose demand to make the cartel permament, looks like a pretence, and that Allen is sent here to alarm Congress and particular States, in order to gain their own ends, rather than to settle a cartel for the exchange of prisoners. Sends list of prisoners received from Allen, also copies of letters by Governor Chittenden to the Governors of Connecticut and New Hampshire, to which Allen says no answers were returned. 80

May 9, Isle aux Noix. Same to Mathews. This letter is substantially the same as that to Haldimand immediately preceding. 82

May 11, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Acknowledging report of the arrival of Ira Allen &c. Instructions respecting the prisoners, &c., have been sent by the Adjutant General. 84

May 11, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Sherwood is sending a full account of the conversation with Allen. They are still of opinion that Allen has been sent to spin out the time to see how Congress and the three states which lay claim to Vermont will act in consequence of the flag being sent. He and Sherwood believe that they want a door open to come and go into the Province as they wish. Allen reports that La Fayette has gone to Virginia and that the French and British fleets had an engagement in Chesapeake Bay, in which both suffered. The British fleet had gone to New York, the French to Rhode Island. He reports also a battle between Cornwallis with 3,000 and Green with 5,000 men in South Carolina, in which the former had to retreat, that the Dutch had joined the French and Spanish and that the British had taken St. Eustache. 85

May 13, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Allen wishes to have Captain Brunston with him when he returns to Vermont, for whom he would exchange Captain Wright. 88

May 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Dundas. Acknowledging receipt of papers respecting the proposed cartel with Vermont. Motives of humanity induced him to accede to the proposal for an exchange, but the proposals made by Vermont are inadmissible, the object of that State being apparently to temporise, to induce the Congress to confirm the independence they have solicited. The door is still open for a proper arrangement. Sends letter to Chittenden and answer to Allen's proposal as to the articles of treaty for the cartel. The latter are for the information of the commissioners. 89

May 17, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency cannot consent to let Captain Brunston return with Ira Allen in exchange for Mr. Write (*sic*), having already declined a general exchange. Besides, Captain Brunston's conduct has forfeited all claim to indulgence. 91

May 17, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency, as will be seen by the letters coincides in his views as to the conduct of Ira Allen. His

1731.

Excellency regrets that he did not consent to Allen's proposal to put the Lieutenant and party on board of one of the ships, as by being free of their presence, some interesting information might have been obtained. Page 92

May 20, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Explaining the circumstances under which Major Carleton came to the island. He saw none of those connected with the flag. 93

May 21, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency coincides in his opinion of Allen; the latter has written an answer to the proposals. A party has been sent off to get near to where Allen will make his report, so as to ascertain his behaviour. He will be detained to give the party an opportunity to arrive before him. 95

May 21, Isle aux Noix. Ira Allen to Dundas. Part of the prisoners to be collected are in the United States. Desires to know if prisoners to the number of those in possession of the British authorities would be exchanged or not. 96

May 21, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. His pleasure at Major Lernoult being joined to the commission. Agrees that Brunston's conduct had forfeited all claim to indulgence. Had Lieut. Lemman and his party been any real encumbrance and prevented Sherwood from gaining intelligence he would have put him and his party on board of the vessels. If Mr. Jones arrives without a letter from the General, he will treat him as instructed. 97

May 22, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. With extracts and remarks on Ira Allen's letters to him and Sherwood and on those to His Excellency, as proofs of double dealing. Allen's contradictory statements. The distrust he (Dundas) has of the Vermont people. Respecting the supposed restraint by Lieut. Lyman (Lemman in previous letters) and how he could have got rid of the escort had it been necessary. Will detain the flag till Thursday to give the party sent off a start of two days. 99

May 24, Isle aux Noix. Same to Ira Allen. All prisoners, even if they arrive on the 20th July, will be received and exchanged. 102

May 24, Isle aux Noix. Ira Allen to Dundas. Agrees to the terms of the letter (p. 102), wishes to leave next morning for Vermont. 105

May 25, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency approves of the conduct of the commissioners and of their having sent off a scout to procure a knowledge of Mr. Allen's report and behaviour upon his return to Vermont. Mr. Allen being so ill prepared to execute the business of his mission, leaves nothing to be added. It is presumed that the flag is set off. Explains the meaning of the word truce being used. 106

May 25, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Is glad the visitors are gone; presumes that Jones may now return, his business having suffered in his absence. He (Dundas) has had a severe shock by the news of the death of his brother, the colonel of the 94th Regiment. 107

May 25, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Ira Allen and his escort left for Vermont this forenoon. Sends letters which have passed between them. 108

May 28, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Neither he nor Sherwood need be the least uneasy about the effect of the letter written by Allen to His Excellency, who has the highest sense of his and Sherwoods's zeal and loyalty. 109.

May 30, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Has received Halifax papers with favourable accounts. Lernoult has been attacked with rheumatism but is better. Mr. Johnston, lately taken prisoner, has been sent back to the island; Sherwood wishes that he should be sent to Montreal on parole, as his presence here is a great inconvenience; no parties can go or come without his knowledge. 111

1781.

May 30, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Has shown the Commissioners the letter approving of what they have done. Page 113

May 31, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Has received report of the departure of the flag of truce and also the letters which passed between Allen and the Commissioners. His Excellency approves of their conduct in this business. Statement of expenses to be sent. Sherwood may return to St. John's. 114

June 6, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. The letter of approbation has given great satisfaction to the Commissioners. Will send account of expenses. Sherwood sets out for St. John's to-day. 116

June 29, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Sherwood, who passed this morning, has left the reports, brought by Samuel Rose, E. Hawley and B. Benedict, to be copied and sent on. The report brought by the party sent out by the Commissioners to be shown to Lernoult. 117

July 2, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. With settlement of expenses, &c. 118

July 5, Quebec. Same to the same. The reports made by Rose, Hawley and Benedict received. The other shall be communicated to Lernoult. 119

July 6, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Pointing out the hardship to the inhabitants of the island, of fencing in the land for hay for the King's service. 120

July 6, Isle aux Noix. Return of horses, cows and calves on the island, with the names of the owners. 103

July 12, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Pointing out that as the recommendation to fence in the island for hay was sent by St. Leger, commanding the district, the representation against it must be forwarded through him. 122

July 30, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Stating that he had received a letter from St. Leger that the General desired him (Dundas) to go to Dutchman's Point to join the commission, and that the General had sent directions direct. As these had not reached, will wait till they are received. Dr. Smyth has returned from the block house. Anerum is to command the post. Hopes Lernoult is on his way, as he probably has the orders. To pay £35 to Lester. 124

July 31, Isle aux Noix. Same to Haldimand. Has received instructions. Regrets that Lernoult's illness will prevent him joining the commission, which will proceed to Dutchman's Point for the purpose of settling the exchange of prisoners with Vermont. 125

July 31, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. On the same subject, but in greater detail. 126

July 31, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of the information that Sherwood and Smyth are entrusted with a business not to be communicated to any one else. He will forward all their dispatches without inquiry, and execute faithfully the part of the commission with which he has been honoured. 128

August 6, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Stating that the conduct of Capt. Brownson (see pp. 88 and 91, where he is called Brunston) had been misrepresented, and that on the contrary his conduct had been uniformly proper. 130

August 9, "Royal George" off Dutchman's Point. Dundas to Mathews. Has handed the letters to Sherwood and Smyth. Is concerned at the dangerous illness of Lernoult. He holds the same sentiments regarding the people of Vermont. Everything has been done to hasten matters. Fay says he is anxious to return, and has written to His Excellency. Canadians brought in have been sent to St. John's, as also two soldiers who, with four Canadians, are to be sent to the hospital. When His Excellency's

1781. answer is received the Vermont prisoners can be sent by East Bay to Castleton. Captain Chambers and Major Fay have agreed to a cessation of hostilities against or by the State of Vermont till 9th August, and this time has been extended by the Commissioners. Fay has written to Fort Warren to that effect, and offers to deliver up the Canadian prisoners when they can be accepted, and wishes to take as many Vermont prisoners with him as possible. He (Dundas) suspects the object is to keep the flag as long here as possible. Fay is anxious for the exchange of Brownson. Page 131

August 10. Dundas to Mathews. The conduct of the Vermont guard respecting the cannon at Ticonderoga has led Chambers to give orders that any party of rebels presuming to remove cannon should be opposed, and that any cessation of hostilities must begin with Vermont. List of prisoners sent. 134

August 10. Same to the same. There being no Vermont officer to exchange for Lieut. McFall, desires to know if a lieutenant of the rebel militia might be exchanged for him. 136

August 16, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. How the Vermont prisoners for exchange are to be collected and sent; those at Montreal and vicinity will go with Fay. A cessation of arms to be agreed to only in the district where the flag of truce may be. The behaviour of the Vermont guard respecting the cannon at Ticonderoga shows the necessity for this resolution. The reasons for releasing Mr. Write (*sic*). Lieut. McFall and Mr. Smith, junior, will be received in exchange for Captain Brownson, who will take charge of prisoners returned, but as he is on parole at Orleans he cannot be despatched time enough at present. Colonel Johnson will be released on parole. The cause of charging for clothing to the prisoners, who could not in many cases be entrusted to earn a living, and in others were so indolent that they preferred their ration to work, yet could not be allowed to go naked. Macbean and St. Leger have been instructed to forward the prisoners at Montreal and Chambly to the "Royal George" without delay. 137

August 21, Major Fay. Obligation to pay the amount for clothing furnished to the exchanged Vermont prisoners, whilst they were in Canada. 140

August 21, "Royal George." Dundas to Mathews. Has sent to St. John's the exchanged prisoners from Vermont, asking St. Leger to forward the soldiers to their regiments and the Canadians to their homes. 141

August 23, "Maria" off Schuyler's Island. Same to the same. Enclosing Major Fay's obligation to repay the money advanced for the prisoners from Vermont, and asking that a complete account of the expenditure may be sent. Mr. Marsh, who is conducting about 130 men, women and children to Skenesborough is on Schuyler's Island. It has been blowing so hard as to prevent the Vermont prisoners from coming up; Major Fay is on board. He (Dundas) wished to see Crown Point, but will return immediately afterwards to Isle aux Noix. 142

August 28, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. On the 24th inst, Fay passed Crown Point, and met an escort with a few families for St. John's who were landed. A scout of 16 men of the party went into the woods. It was feared that they were about to attack the hay makers; these, however, heard nothing of them and are prepared to defend themselves. Is glad of the arrival of the fleets from London, and hopes there will now be plenty of provisions. Is surprised that he has heard nothing of the Vermont prisoners from Montreal and Chambly. Respecting the money he has expended on account of the flag, &c. Trusts that Lernoult has recovered. 144

1781.
August 30, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Has received Fay's obligation; the account for expenses on behalf the prisoners will be sent by Brownson. Sherwood or Smyth, perhaps both, may cross the lake soon; in their absence no scouts are to be sent further south than Mount Independence on the east side of the lake. Page 146

September 7, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Acknowledging letter stating that account will be sent by Brownson. Sherwood and Smyth left the island this forenoon for Mount Independence. Eighteen prisoners belonging to Vermont passed a week ago with an escort from the 34th and royalists. Sherwood is to meet them at Mount Independence. Reports that Marsh had not returned; cannot understand his behaviour. 147

September 7, Isle aux Noix. Same to Sherwood. Official order to proceed with prisoners to Mount Independence where they are to be delivered to Fay, or to other person appointed to receive them. 149

September 13, Isle aux Noix. Same to Mathews. Return of Marsh with a number of families. He went to Castletown for them by desire of Fay. Is forwarding a letter from General Stark to His Excellency, and a small note from Breakenridge. Two letters from Fay to Dr. Smyth are also sent. Is glad that Congress has refused the request made by Vermont. 150

September 19, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Brownson and eleven prisoners are sent to St. John's to be forwarded by flag agreeable to the exchange lately made. The flag is to return immediately after delivery of the prisoners. Colonel Johnson and two old men are allowed to go on parole. 151

September 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the letters forwarded and returns those for Dr. Smyth. Hopes that the report of Vermont being admitted as a fourteenth State is premature. 152

September 20, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Paterson of Connecticut has brought in a paper directed to the Commissioners, Colonels Beedle and Potter. It being in duplicate, he sends one copy and shall send the other to Sherwood and Smyth. Pritchard has also arrived and wishes to be sent to take General Baillie or Colonel Johnson. Will leave St. Leger to decide on that point. Paterson reports that Metcalfe is gone to General Washington; St. Leger will examine Paterson and report. P.S. By B. Montani is meant Col. Beedle, by P. Montani, Col. Potter. 153

September 27, Quebec. Mathews to Dundas. Acknowledges receipt of information by Paterson. The duplicate for Sherwood and Smyth is to be kept till they return. 155

September 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Granting him leave of absence to go to England to have the accounts of the 84th arranged. (This letter is endorsed "To Major Dundas," but has been placed here by error. In September, 1781, whilst Maclean was in command at Montreal, he applied for and obtained the leave here granted, being succeeded by DeSpeth. Correspondence on the subject is in B. Vol. 129, beginning with a letter from Malcolm Fraser, paymaster of the 84th, at page 241.) 156

October 9, Isle aux Noix. Dundas to Mathews. Capt. Brownson and the other exchanged prisoners passed Isle aux Noix this morning, with a fair wind; a copy of the account for expenditure on behalf of the prisoners was given him, and he has signed a promissory note for the amount, which is attached to the original. 157

October 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Carleton. Enclosing copy of a letter from Chittenden, Governor of Vermont, the answer and other papers, committing to the management of Sherwood a business he

1781. (Haldimand) is anxious to accomplish. Should Sherwood think the opportunity favourable, the letters are to be forwarded by a flag. Page 158

November 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Major Carleton. In answer to Governor Chittenden's letter respecting an exchange of prisoners, he (Carleton) is empowered to negotiate, but only with Vermont, distinct from the other States, in the hope that it would hold more sacred that faith which the others had so flagrantly violated. The cessation of arms disapproved of, as imputations might be thrown on his (Haldimand's) good faith and that of the army, owing to the impossibility of reaching the scouts now out and acquainting them with the limits within which they are to act. The treaty for the exchange of prisoners is not declined, but owing to the lateness of the season it will probably be spring before the prisoners can be mutually conveyed over the lake. Brigadier General Allen may be requested to send lists of Vermont prisoners in Canada, and Canadian prisoners in Vermont, so that everything may be ready in spring for anything determined on. In the meantime the truce is to be broken up, allowing time for Major Clark to return to Castletown and Sherwood to return to him (Carleton). 159

1782. July 27, Quebec. Same to Dundas. Sending papers which had been overlooked. The list of prisoners sent by Major Fay is not explicit, neither stating to what corps they belong nor where taken. The list is to be carefully examined, as only prisoners belonging to Vermont are to be exchanged, and as the proposal originally came from there, he is surprised at their expecting terms so evidently partial in their favour, as to receive persons who had served in the other Colonies, whose repeated breaches of faith had led to a refusal of terms of exchange with them. His displeasure at part of the prisoners being left near Crown Point, as they might be attacked by Indians; they should have been sent on. If this was done from a doubt of public faith, there is no use to treat. Remarks on the list of prisoners. 161

December 14, Isle aux Noix. Proceedings of a court of inquiry to examine Nichols and Holmes, two inhabitants of Vermont, confined on suspicion of being spies. Nichols had been liberated by Sherwood on grounds approved of. Holmes gave details of bringing cattle from Vermont at the instigation of Pritchard, employed in getting intelligence. 164

December 15, Isle aux Noix. Major Nairne to Riedesel. Sending proceedings of the Court of Inquiry on Holmes, who, he believes, has told all he knows; that he only brought the beef for profit, and is in great distress at his loss. It was sunk in the lake in his own presence. Sherwood had liberated Nichols before receiving the letter from him (Nairne); his reasons for so doing are to be communicated to Riedesel. Barrack bedding, &c., received. 169

1783. May 15, Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. No trade to be allowed between the Colonies and the Province until orders are given to that effect. All traders who have escaped the vigilance of the armed vessels are to be sent back. The cessation of arms does not justify any intercourse of that kind. 171

May 20, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Mathews. No trading has been allowed; some men had sold a little tobacco; seven others had arrived in a boat and the weather being very stormy, they were allowed to remain for a night, but not permitted to trade. Strict orders had been given on the subject and since repeated. 173

June 5, Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. Ordering a survey on damaged provisions at the post of Isle aux Noix. 175

1783.
June 17, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Mathews. With report of the survey on damaged provisions. Page 176

June 21, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. With list of persons detained here and at Loyal Blockhouse, till orders are received to allow them to pass into Canada. Asks for leave to forward loyalists wishing to stay in this country; he will take every precaution against suspicious characters. 177

July 2, Isle aux Noix. List, signed by Major Nairne, of men's names come from the Colonies who are permitted to pass to St. John's. 179

July 9, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Mathews. Reporting the desertion of four men of the 53rd. Asking instructions as to the disposal of Matthew Potin, a native of Brest, who has served in the Colonies and wishes to join his father, Andrew Potin, a master tailor in Quebec. 180

July 9, Isle aux Noix. List of men's names who are come from the Colonies, between the 7th and 9th instant, and are permitted to go to St John's. 182

July 15, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to DeSpeth. The four men of the 53rd, reported as having deserted, delivered themselves up at the Loyal Blockhouse, and are sent back. Asks for directions as to the disposal to be made of Potin (p. 180). Return sent of men from the Colonies. 183

July 21, Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. Potin to be sent back to the Colonies. A small vessel will be placed at the narrowest part of the river between Isle aux Noix and Point au Fer, to guard against desertion. 185

July 25, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Mathews. Potin had been allowed to go to Montreal before orders to send him to the Colonies were received. He is a simple, harmless man. No arrivals since last return. 186

August 6, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Potin has arrived on his way to the Colonies, to which he shall be sent by the first opportunity. Will observe the instructions that none are to leave Canada without a passport, and asks for further explanations. 188

August 16, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Reports the want of flour or bread at the post. Will send express to Montreal to get a small supply. 190

August 21, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. A small supply of flour has been received; enough is on the way to St. John's to remove apprehension of a deficiency. 192

August 21, Quebec. Mathews to Nairne. A supply of flour has been ordered for Isle aux Noix. 193

October 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Orders sent to allow Mr. Porter from Vermont to bring in cattle and to give him a passage over the lake in one of the King's ships. 194

No date. List of prisoners sent to St. John's by Major Carleton. The name of each is given. 196

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING AT FORT ST. JOHN'S.—1778–1784. Vol. I.

B. 133. B.M., 21,793.

1778.
September 17, St. John's. Brigadier Powell to Haldimand. Sends on Barnsley with intelligence from Boston; has detained six Canadians, whose intelligence is enclosed. Has sent the emigrants from Isle aux Noix to Longueuil, only 35 being fit for duty. Rudyerd is come down with the ague, but the works are going on exceedingly well in spite of his absence. Houghton reports that Caughnawaga Indians attached to the rebels propose going on a hunt, accompanied by a chief of

1778.

bad character; orders have been sent to stop them. Desires to know if at the advanced posts all Indians without passes should be sent back. Captain Mure goes off to relieve Captain Edge in command at Point au Fer, who has been very ill and is now worse. The lieutenant there is also ill and must be relieved. Page 1

September 17, St. John's. Arrival of escaped Canadian prisoners, who report that Whitcomb was at Rutland with 500 men, and that an action had taken place at Rhode Island in which the rebels had a thousand men killed and were obliged to abandon the island, which was to be again attacked so soon as the French fleet returned. Hazen had prevailed on 26 Canadian prisoners to enlist at Albany. 3

September 20, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. The six Canadians (p. 3) ordered down. Invalid loyalists sent to Sorel. Arrival of Campbell and Stevens with their own and other families, 20 persons in all. Campbell goes to Montreal and thence to Sorel to report. The works going on expeditiously. Asks leave to go to Montreal for a few days. 5

September 21, St. John's. Same to the same. The veracity of Campbell who goes to Sorel, is not to be too much depended upon. Has sent word to Colonel Carleton to send down Stevens as well, who can be relied on. French sets off with the loyalists, of whom a list is sent. Arrival of La France with Indians on a scout, with a pass; orders sent to the posts not to stop them. The orders as to stopping Indians. Will not require to go to Montreal. 7

Return of men and families attached to Peters' corps. 9

September 23, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Arrival of loyalist families from Albany county and Connecticut River. Tillet and Kiss returned from a scout, are ordered to conduct them to Sorel. 11

September 26, St. John's. Same to the same. The loyalists brought by Stephens and Campbell being sent to join their connections, the flag of truce has been dismissed. The flags of truce are not, on Captain Chambers' suggestion, to come nearer than Crown Point, thence to be brought in a vessel to Point au Fer, so that for dispatch, Stevenson should be at Isle aux Noix. Doubts the successful results of his being employed to examine those arriving. The unfavourable weather has delayed the transport of stores and the carrying on of the works at the blockhouse, where the men have been constantly working up to their knees in water. A scout sent off to examine the road to Isle aux Noix. A force of Indians sent off to the road. 12

September 30, St. John's. Same to the same. Five loyalists want to go to Valcour and Shelburne Bay for their wheat and flour. Does His Excellency approve? Lieutenant Houghton has arrived with Indians for their hunting ground; how passports have been granted, to prevent detention. The "Carleton" sailing; soldiers put on board as marines. 14

October 8, St. Johns. Same to the same. Has returned with Twiss from Isle aux Noix, where everything is going on well. Twiss will report to-morrow. Has ordered Lieut. Brown and twenty Indians to Isle aux Noix. Recommending for consideration the case of Mr. Croxton, surgeon's mate to the 53rd. 15

October 9, St. John's. Same to the same. The families of Captain Anderson, Lieut. Perrot and Mr. Monroe are arrived; Mr. Campbell with a negro and a person from a scout. They are sent off to Sorel. Three Canadians have arrived; two being suspicious characters are confined; the other is sent to Sorel. Asks leave to go to Montreal for a few days. 16

October 12, St. John's. Same to the same. Movements of Indians 17

1778.

October 14, St. John's — Powell to Haldimand. O'Neill who has arrived, proceeds by express to Sorel. Page 18

October 14, St. John's — Same to the same. It is reported that Chambers had driven off 70 head of cattle from the neighbourhood of Chimney Point. 19

October 21, St. John's. — Same to the same. Four Canadians with intelligence are sent to Chambly. Indians arriving; they and the detachment shall be sent forward as soon as possible. 20

October 24, St. John's. — Same to the same. The good condition of the detachment for the expedition under Major Carleton. The force of Indians with it and those expected. It is probable Carleton will bring back prisoners and loyalists; asks for instructions how they are to be disposed of. Desires still to keep the four Canadians prisoners; their account of the force at Rutland differs greatly from that by O'Neill and if it is false they must have some design. 21

October 27, St. John's. — List of loyalists who came down the lake. 23

October 28, St. John's. — Powell to Haldimand. Enclosing dispatches brought by Mr. Watts of Quebec and Mr. Ross, who had been taken prisoners by the rebels. Sends the intelligence brought by them and by three deserters from Washington's army, also list of women and children who are come down the lakes; many more are expected. 24

Reports by the deserters follow. 25

And of the four Canadians. 28

November 2, St. John's. — Same to the same. Capture of German deserters; asks leave to reward their captors. Five rebel prisoners who had escaped from Quebec were also brought in and sent to Montreal. Casualties to three men on Carleton's expedition. 29

Letter from Carleton on the progress of his expedition enclosed. It is dated "Flat Rock Point, near River Boquet, 30th October, 1778." 31

Account given by the five rebel prisoners follows. 32

Return of deserters enclosed. 42

November 8, Pointe au Fer. — Captain Edge to Powell. Giving an account of the capture of two deserters from the Brunswick Dragoons. 35

November 11, St. John's. — Powell to Haldimand. Forwarding Edge's letter respecting the capture of deserters. Has sent men from Prince Frederick's regiment to assist Lieut. Barnes in getting artillery stores to Sorel. 38

November 11, St. John's. — Same to the same. Arrival of two gunboats with Lieuts. Wild of the 53rd and Warburton of the 31st, bringing an account of the success of the divisions of the expedition under Captain Fraser and Major Carleton. 39

November 13, Montreal. — Same to the same. The insubordination of the militia at Verchéres; St. Leger asks for troops. Colonel Prætorius has been ordered to send a detachment from the Prince of Brunswick's regiment to enforce the corvées and to send the refractory men to Montreal. 40

November 15, St. John's. — Same to the same. Will pay the reward ordered. Is he to pay the same reward for the two deserters lately brought in? Five rebel prisoners shall be sent to Quebec. The disaffected inhabitants sent from Otter Creek by Major Carleton shall be sent to Chambly. There are still six Canadian prisoners in that fort. 41

1778.
November 17, Carleton Island. Captain Aubrey to Powell. A foreman of artificers ordered to be tried by a regimental court martial demands a general court martial; asks for instructions. Page 43

November 22, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Prisoners confined at Chambly have been ordered to Sorel under escort. Asks what disposal is to be made of cattle sent down by Major Carleton. Return of Byrne and Crawford with Sir John Johnson's things; owing to desertion of the Indians they could do nothing else. Six bateaux, with ammunition which they were to take to Sorel, cannot go, being frozen in at Chambly Basin. 44

November 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Concerning Pierre Degrange cutting wood illegally to fulfil a contract for oars made with Mr. Frobisher. 46

December 2, St. John's. Same to the same. Enclosing Aubrey's letter (p. 43) relative to a court martial. 47

December 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Ruyter has returned from a scout. Buildings which he reports to be standing will be destroyed so soon as the frost permits men to go through the woods. States the case of John Gibson, a loyalist carpenter, and urges that he should be paid for services on a scout. Respecting the cattle brought in. 48

December 25, St. John's. Same to the same. Concerning pilfering from the barrack stores. 50

1779.
January 2, St John's. Same to the same. Enclosing explanation from Captain Ross why the buildings (p. 48) were not destroyed. Captain Dunlop, of the 53rd, is ordered to take command at Chambly, where the powder is stored. Asks for permission to commute the allowance of rum to the working parties into a money payment, and in future to give only one half of the allowance in rum and the rest in money. 51

January 12, St. John's. Same to same. Arrangements for scouts from St. John's and Isle aux Noix, their need of blankets and mocassins. Proposes to furnish them with a few stands of light arms. 53

January 12, St. John's. Same to the same. Quarters at St. John's have been made as comfortable as possible, so that he hopes His Excellency will make them his residence during his stay at St. John's. 55

January 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Is it intended this year, as was done last year, to complete the regiments to a hundred rounds of ammunnition per man? The lake still impassable; will report so soon as it can bear cannon. Capt. Beecroft has made a road to the Yamaska. Indians have asked Major Carleton for leave to go to Otter Creek to take scalps; has ordered him not to let them go till His Excellency is heard from. 56

January 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Lieut. Walsh reports the ice on the lake to Cumberland Bay to be very strong, but so rough that a road must be made. Indians arrived at St. Francis report that 20,000 rebels are assembling at Albany to invade Canada under the command of Lafayette. Asks for instructions should this army proceed direct to Montreal, leaving his post behind. 57

February 2, St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting the addition made to the rangers belonging to the 29th Regiment, and asking that the new men should receive the same donation as the others. Arrangements for the post at Yamaska. Fraser having received no commands to go there is afraid Beecroft may be delayed, as his (Fraser's) men are good axe and woodmen. St. Leger has, therefore, been ordered to send Fraser with twelve men supplied with provisions and ammunition. Suggests that as there is a risk during Fraser's absence on scout of the post being taken by bad subjects there, that Thomas Fraser be sent from Nouvelle Beauce, with twelve loyalists from Sorel to assist his brother. Representing the case of several soldiers who had

1779.

been exchanged from the Colonies. A scout sent off to get intelligence from Skenesborough. The Indians have been informed that if, after the return of the royalists, any of them wish to go to Fort Edward to take a prisoner, they may do so; asks what is to be done with loyalist families should the rebels come. Page 58

February 10, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Edge reports that the ice on the lake is very bad; from the violent rain and south wind there is no doubt it is broken up. The twelve pounder stationed at Pointe au Fer as a signal cannot be heard at the Isle aux Noix or even at La Colle. No tracks have been seen by the scouts this winter. 61

February 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting the charge for a clerk which has been objected to. The abattis has been carried away by the breaking up of the river; if open weather continues for a day or two the navigation will be open to Pointe au Fer. Should cold weather set in again a canal (channel) will be kept open. 62

February 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting Lieut. Brown's report of his scout. Campbell has been informed of the bad behaviour of the Caughnawagas and that the Puants were to be rewarded for good conduct. The party was ordered to destroy the mill as it formed a good post for the enemy. Prisoners sent to Chambly, who can give no information. Proposes to send up a vessel to cruise off Pointe au Fer when the ice is gone. Suggests that Indians going out should be under the command of the officers who reside in the villages, and be joined by rangers. 64

Brown's report follows. 66

February 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Beecroft's requisitions for provisions for Yamaska and for additional men. 70

March 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Report from Skenesborough brought by the two loyalists. There are no rebels there, but 5,000 are expected immediately; one ship of thirty guns, and one of twenty have been built at Saratoga this winter; 500 bateaux are to be launched soon at Skenesborough, with an intention to invade the Province this summer. A large body marched for Cohos. Washington's army at Quaker Hill. 71

March 4, St. John's. Same to Brehm. Is the usual reward to be given to a party who arrested a deserter from the Hesse Hanau regiment? 73

March 5, St. John's. Same to Haldimand. Untavourable criticisms on the information brought by a man, whose name is not given. 74

March 14, St. John's. Same to the same. Has received orders as to quartering the troops, &c. As he has six British regiments and the artillery to which he distributes instructions, asks for additional copies of those printed. Asks as to arrangements for rum for the fatigue parties. Intends sending two loyalists to Saratoga, and two to Cohos, but the state of the lake and woods makes it difficult. Beef spoiled by the sudden thaw has been destroyed. Fraser applies for mocassins for his scouting parties at Yamaska. Twiss thinks fourteen men will be sufficient for the post. 75

March 19, Pointe au Fer. Captain Edge to Powell. The scout has returned with 23 prisoners from the third battalion of the continentals, taken near Cumberland Head. The scout was under command of Corporal Wilsworth, the sergeants being ill. The prisoners are deserters; their sergeant reports the work going on at Fort George, &c. A scout is sent off to get if possible as high as Split Rock. The weak state of the prisoners prevents them from moving. The bad state of the ice. 77

March 21, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Capture of three men by the Indians; encloses the account they give of themselves and a letter found on

1779.

Miville, a Canadian. The men will be sent to Chambly. Sends Edge's letter (p. 77). The good character of Noyes, who, however, refuses to take up arms. Scouts cannot be sent in the present state of the lake and woods. Page 79

March 28, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. The three prisoners refuse to tell who furnished them with provisions, &c. The deserters who came down the lake have been examined; eight are in hospital. Report brought by a son of Mr. Simonds, that d'Estaing's fleet was in danger of being taken at St. Lucia. Sends return of men (for marines) wanted for the vessels on the lake; desires to know what regiment should supply them. Sea bedding will be wanted for the soldiers going on board the ships; there is a great quantity at Montreal. 81

March 31, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting information obtained from the prisoner Miville. Recommending Mr. Johns, who has great merit and who has exerted himself very much. He is now going to Number Four and Skenesborough for intelligence; two others will be sent to Saratoga, Fort Edward and Fort George. Not more than thirty days' rum left; should it be expended may the fatigue men receive sixpence per day instead? Both parties of rangers returned without meeting the Indians. Lieut. Houghton is sure they are not come. 83

April 2, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmits requisition from Captain Schank, for guns, which had been ordered, lest the service should suffer from delay. 85

April 2, St. John's. Same to the same. Representation on the subject of the issue of batt and forage money for the troops. 86

April 9, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends Captain Longfield's resignation, and recommends Lieut. Mure for the succession. Sends information that Mr. Taylor had supplied provisions to a corporal of the 53rd when making his escape from prison. Conjectures by Sergeant Cooper as to the destination of bateaux building at Saratoga; he does not believe they are for the Mohawk; no extra bateaux at Schenectady. Sixteen of the deserters have entered the navy with Captain Schank, the other wishes to enter the 53rd. Four dollars each have been ordered for the 13 firelocks, as an encouragement which will have a good effect on the other side. Scouts to make it known. Escape of four rebel prisoners from Chambly; parties out on search, and the miller who supplied them with provisions ordered to be brought in and sent to Montreal with Miville, as evidence against the sentry who slept at his post; the rest of the guard are confined, till orders be received for their trial. 88

April 13, St. John's. Same to the same. Will send orders to Major Carleton to relieve the detachment at Pointe au Fer. Are the men to fire ball cartridges as usual in spring? 91

April 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Major Carleton complains of the bad state of some pork, which should be removed. The major also wishes the officer at Pointe au Fer and those on board the ships relieved monthly. Represents the bad effects of the climate on Major Nesbitt, who desires leave to go to England. 92

April 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmits proceedings of a court of inquiry on a German soldier and report of survey on damaged pork at Isle aux Noix. 93

April 28, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends papers received from Captain Aubrey. Sullivan and Roberts have escaped from Montreal; the bad state of the prison; a survey ordered. 94

April 29, St. John's. Same to the same. Ensign Hope, from Oswegatchie, reports two men killed and four taken prisoners by an Indian scout; six men

1779.

from the 31st Regiment have been sent to replace them. Six men who came down the lake are still held as prisoners; they are anxious to join some regiment. Page 95

May 1, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. William Moffatt and four deserters from the 3rd rebel battalion of New York have arrived. Moffatt's news is given in detail. The deserters give the same account; they are willing to serve in Sir John Johnson's corps; can they and others who may come in have that permission? 96

May 4, St. John's, Same to the same. Sending intelligence brought in by loyalists. 98

May 7, St. John's. Same to the same. Lieut. Thomas Fraser has arrived with deserters from Berner's corps, caught by the assistance of two Canadians who have been rewarded. The deserters are sent prisoners to Montreal. Thomas Fraser supposed he was to be with his brother at Yamaska, for reasons given; he has been sent there in the meantime. Lieut. William Fraser represents that fourteen men are not enough at Yamaska, owing to its situation, &c.; asks for thirty. Has been told to put all his demands in writing to be transmitted to His Excellency; in the meantime, six men are sent to Yamaska from Sorel. 99

May 9, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending returns of people who have joined Captain Chambers, with an account of the information they have brought. What is to be done about the arms they have brought in? How is he to dispose of the people coming in? 101

May 15, St. John's. Same to the same. What is to be done with a soldier guilty of a loathsome offence? 102

May 15, St. John's. Same to the same. Has given orders for the men to join the corps according to the orders received. Capt. Ruyter was desirous to cross the lake, but has been desired to return to Sorel. Respecting Connor, a suspected man, who wishes to go to Sorel. 103

May 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Has given no orders for a detachment of the 34th to do duty at Chambly, believing that the orders would be sent from headquarters. There being no room in the hospital of the 31st for the sick of the 53rd, a room has been ordered in the General Hospital. Arrival of Stephen Tuttle, surveyor for the State of New York, and William Magnece (McNiece?) of White Creek, both known to the loyalists and both looked upon as good subjects. 104

May 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Capt. John, the Mohawk, returned with prisoners from a scout which had been under Sergeant Ephraim Stephens, a notorious rebel, who had been set at liberty by Carleton. John has been allowed to take them to Colonel Claus. 105

May 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting detachments of the Convention troops which have been draughted to other regiments. 107

May 28, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending dispatches by Ensign Davis, who is going to Quebec. The regiments here and at Isle aux Noix will make but an indifferent appearance in the field, unless they are excused from fatigue duty on Sundays, so as to give them a few days' practice. 108

June 2, St. John's. Same to the same. In consequence of a letter received, has sent up word to Major Carleton at Isle aux Noix and to Captain Chambers to be on their guard. Carleton to send a scout to Missisquoi and Chambers not to sail for Crown Point till Carleton's scout returns. Respecting scouts ordered for the Kennebec. Movement of men, &c. 109

June 4, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting report on the provisions and stating what steps he had taken to prevent waste. The rebel prisoners shall be removed to Chambly as ordered. 111

1779.

Report on the state of the biscuit at St. John's. Page 112

June 8, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. The scout has returned from Missisquoi Bay without making any discovery, &c. 113

June 13, St. John's. Same to the same. Any news respecting the enemy shall be sent to Le Maistre. McAlpin shall be furnished with a list of the loyalists about this post. Respecting the expenses incurred by Mr. Johns. The captain of militia and inhabitants of Yamaska are ordered to report all arrivals to Fraser. Tracks, supposed to be those of Whitcomb and some Canadians, have lately been discovered; parties are out after them, but to no purpose. 114

Account of money expended by Solomon Johns follows. 116

June 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Ensign Battersby has returned from a scout to Missisquoi Bay with prisoners, who have been sent to Chambly. Movements of loyalists, &c. Asks for an allowance to the officer at Pointe au Fer, he being at expense for assisting people going up and down the lake. Calls attention again to Fraser's desire to have reinforcement at Yamaska. 117

June 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Proposals for sending men to New York, and scouts to the Kennebec and elsewhere. His suspicions of three men lately brought in from Missisquoi; that they are not deserters from the enemy, but a rebel scout, although it may be difficult to prove it; he will detain them till he hears from Quebec. Hopes to give a good account of Whitcomb should he return. Arrangements for the arrest of spies resorting to the house of a Canadian. Fraser at Montreal; reports the provost crowded, and desires to remove prisoners to Chambly to make room. Monthly return of prisoners ordered to be sent by Major Hoyes. 119

June 30, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending papers and intelligence brought in by loyalists. Cox will be sent to Quebec by water. The loyalists could not get intelligence from Kennebec. 121

July 2, St. John's. Same to the same. Will do all he can to intercept the scouts coming in; the difficulty of tracking them; the inhabitants of St. Charles, on the east of the Sorel, assist them and act as guides. Arrival of eight men with letters and papers now forwarded; one belongs to Sir John Johnson's corps; six will join and they are sent off to Sir John. The three suspected spies sent to Sorel; the arms they brought in are not paid for till it is seen how the men behave. 122

July 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Capture of a scout of three Canadians and an Acadian employed by the Bostonians, who were taking full information to the enemy of the force on the lake, the number of troops, &c. A German deserter was also secured. A party of Caughnawagas and Mohawks wish to be employed towards Ticonderoga. Surgeon's mate wanted at Chambly. 124

July 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Has given a reward for the capture of a deserter from Prince Frederick's regiment. Representing the necessity of supplying additional clothing to the rangers employed as scouts from St. John's; Fraser represents the same necessity at Yamaska. 126

July 14, Return of families arrived at St. John's from Bennington, Vermont. 127

July 16, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. James Carrol, a deserter from Hazen's corps, has given himself up and been sent to Captain MacAlpin. Sends return of families (p. 127). They are sent to join the husbands and fathers near St. John's and at Sorel. 127*a*

July 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Mohawks have returned from a scout to the Fourteen Mile Island, near Fort George; return sent of the killed

1779.

and of prisoners taken. Claus will send particulars. Sutherland, with six men of Sir John Johnson's corps, is waiting orders, and employed scouting; they find scarcely any appearance of rebel parties between St. John's and Yamaska. The route by which Whitcomb comes into the Province. Page 128

July 24, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Return of a corporal and private of Sir John Johnson's corps from a scout below Albany; their dispatches are sent to Sir John. Application, referred to His Excellency, has been made to admit to parole Captain Brownson, a wounded prisoner. The sergeant and men taken at Fourteen Mile Island have been sent to Chambly; the officers are left at Montreal, as if sent to Chambly they must have been put in the same room with their men. A deserter of the 31st brought in; he has been sent to Montreal to give evidence against two Canadians who concealed him and bought his clothes. 129

July 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting news brought by three soldiers from Niagara; the others remained with Butler. Nathan Noyse, who came down the lake last winter, has been imprisoned on suspicion of being attached to the rebels. The information against him is sent down. The name of Evats, one of the informants, should not be mentioned, as he is employed getting information. 130

July 30, St. John's. Same to the same. Prisoners brought from Missisquoi by a scout of the 29th; their account may lead to the detection of others. Recommends LaViolette, living at Isle aux Noix, for some reward for his services in scouting for the last three years. Major Carleton reports that the provisions sent from Chambly to Isle aux Noix are extremely bad. 131

August 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting the character of the men who have applied for the release on parole, of Captain Brownson. Sherwood and other loyalists declare that Brownson persecuted them more than any person when they were prisoners. Will not, on account of the character of those offering to be security and of the statements of the loyalists, enlarge Brownson till he hears from His Excellency. Arrangements made to receive prisoners at Chambly, part of those expected at Montreal from Lachine by Captain Law. 132

August 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting a conspiracy by 27 of the prisoners to surprise the guard at Chambly; it was prevented by one of seven other prisoners who had refused to join. Suggests that these seven should be rewarded in some way. Sending contingent accounts and stating that no warrant had been yet received for those sent in January. 134

August 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Report received of Lieutenant Hare being hanged at Albany. The prisoners shall be sent to Quebec, so soon as the Treasury brigs are ready to receive them. One of the men from Missisquoi, sent to Sir John Johnson, has been drummed out of the corps for behaving ill. 135

August 23, Montreal. Same to the same. Lieutenant Houghton is recommended to promotion on the death of Captain Crozier. 136

August 23, Montreal. Same to the same. Has come here to send the prisoners from hence in one of the Treasury brigs, and has ordered the other to stop at Sorel for the prisoners from Chambly. Sutherland returned from a scout, having received a hurt which prevents him from going again for ten days, leave has been given him to go to Quebec. Mr. Jones, who has brought in some papers, &c., goes with him. Strongly recommends Sutherland. 137

1779:
August 29, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Arrival of men of Johnson's corps sent from Oswegatchie to Johnstown, but having lost the guide, they have come this way. The sergeant allowed to go to Sorel; the men sent to Montreal to wait for him there. Page 139

August 29, St. John's. Same to the same. Return of David the Mohawk with four rangers and sixteen Indians. On the scout they took a sergeant and a private of Warner's regiment at Fort George, and four deserters from Riedesel's regiment. David has been allowed to take them all to Claus, who will report. 140

September 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Reports the opinion of the officers on the question of whether bread or flour should be served out to the garrison. The saving effected by serving out bread instead of flour, since Blaney, the assistant commissary, came to the garrison. The state of the works at Isle aux Noix is creditable to Major Carleton. 141

September 1, St. John's Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of two men bringing down loyalist women and children. Their intelligence and passes are sent down, and they are detained as prisoners till the pleasure of His Excellency is known. 143

September 7, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Daniel Duncan, of Petersham, and Moses Hulbert, of East Hosack, loyalists. They have been of great service to the scout, and have therefore been set at liberty. 144

September 14, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting intelligence from two prisoners brought in by John the Mohawk whilst on a scout to Fort George. Are the prisoners sent from Niagara to Montreal to be removed to Chambly? Sending applications from officers for leave of absence. 145

September 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends information brought in by Church and others. Death of Hawly, one of the men who brought in loyalist women and children (p. 143). Justice Eely, the other, is anxious to be released. Straw wanted for barrack bedding. Fraser is going from Oswegatchie to the upper posts; Ensign Robinson of the 53rd desires to go with him; defers answering till His Excellency writes. 146

September 28, St. John's. Same to the same. Church is gone to Sorel. Capt. Chambers will give a report of the going and returning of four soldiers of the 31st who absented themselves on Lake Champlain. The urgent necessity for Lieut. Wilde to get leave of absence on his private affairs. 148

October 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending proposals as to the formation of two battalions of rangers from Peters' corps. 149

October 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Church and two other loyalists sent off on a scout. Intelligence transmitted, brought in by Fergusons, father and son. Myers anxious to set off before the snow falls. 151

October 12, St. John's. Same to the same. Wilde has been given leave of absence as ordered; he will take charge of invalids to Quebec. Five Canadians brought in will be sent to Quebec in charge of the invalids. Major Hoyes asks that a lieutenant colonel and three other officers of the prisoners at Chambly may be allowed to walk in the barrack yard. 152

1780.
January 26, St. John's. Major Carleton to the same. Sending an account of the conduct of Mr. Danniels and Mr. Dalton in getting to Pointe au Fer on pretence of business with the commissary, and who were exceedingly inquisitive at all the posts to ascertain their strength, &c. 153

February 2, St. John's. Same to the same. Complains of irregularities caused by loyalists and others selling liquor close to the fort. Transmits a request from a loyalist named Minor, for leave to go to Washington's army for

1780.

intelligence. His arrangements for a supply of wood to the garrison. Page 154

February 23, St. John's. Major Carleton to Haldimand. That the six guns have been delivered into the ordnance yard as ordered. Asks for instructions respecting the employment of Creuzbourg's chasseurs in cutting wood, assisting at the works, &c. 156

February 23, St John's. Same to the same. Movements of scouts. Samuel Adams ordered to this post without loss of time. 157

March 4, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends the papers found on the two Canadians, Antoine Emor and Pierre Corveau. They had been sailors on board the "Tartar" and carried prisoners into Charlestown. They go to Quebec with Capt. Meurs of the "Hope," their characters being good. 158

March 11, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of a flag at Pointe au Fer, with 20 sleighs, bringing 73 men, women and children, exclusive of drivers. A postscript states that 32 other persons had just arrived. 159

March 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Return of Sutherland with two prisoners; Vermont forming a corps of rangers to be under Allen, who with four companies is to be stationed at Pittsford, 12 miles from Rutland, where barracks and a blockhouse are to be built. Whitcomb, with the other company, is to be at Cohos; detachments are at present to be sent out. Where the detachments are at present; how quartered, and on what routes employed in scouting. Hazen's road begins at Peacham, on the Connecticut; 48 miles are finished, and Hazen, with his regiment, is expected shortly at Cohos to complete it. Magazines of provisions have been forming all winter. The two prisoners brought in by Sutherland are willing to serve; they are sent to Chambly. Sutherland has received word from Johnstown that all the loyalists there are to be formed into corps of rangers; those refusing are to be sent to Albany in irons, their houses destroyed and property confiscated; they want a pilot sent for them. The leave granted to Minor to go to the Colonies has been withheld. 160

March 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Colonel Yeats has been sent off from Isle aux Noix; return sent of families which have come in. Moor, one of the drivers who came with the flag, is anxious to remain in Canada, and not being allowed, has absconded. What is to be done should he be found? 163

March 20, St. John's. Same to the same. With report as to those who are selling liquor without licenses. 164

No date. Information (in French), respecting men pretending to be engaged for work under the direction of Major Carleton, but who are really on the side of the Bostonians. The document is addressed to the commander of the post at St. John's, and not signed (at p. 172, the writer is called Gatien). 166

March 26, Montreal. Walter Sutherland to Haldimand. The necessity of keeping an active, strong scout on Lake Champlain; asks leave to raise a company for that or any other service. If the loyalists on the Mohawk cannot be received, they will be compelled to join the enemy. His proposals for scouting; an Indian and white man would be enough for him just now. Applies for leave to take the two men made prisoners at Split Rock into the service. 169

March 29, St. John's. Major Carleton to the same. Sends papers brought in by O'Neal from his scout. Respecting papers addressed to Sir John Johnson and Mr. Jones. The failure of Dr. Smyth's son to reach the Province, owing to weakness. 171

1780.

April 5, St. John's. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Encloses letters. Will try to catch the three men mentioned in Mr. Gatien's letter (p. 166); thinks they are still lurking about the disaffected Canadian houses. Page 172

April 19, St. John's. Same to the same. Will carry out his orders. 173

April 26, St. John's. Same to the same. Will do all he can to have the detachment (of the 53rd?) embarked immediately on their arrival. The necessity for a strong guard on the bateaux. Asks leave to reduce the force at Pointe au Fer, so that the reduction in the number of subaltern officers at St. John's may be made up. 174

May 14, St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting the unsuccessful search for rebel scouts towards Chambly Mountain. A fresh scout will be sent off to watch at the suspected mill. The examination of Israel Ferguson shows that he knows nothing of the enemy's movements, his object in going out being to get recruits. 175

The report from Colonel Pretorius dated at St. Charles, 8th May, of a rebel scout having been seen at a mill, is enclosed. 178

May 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Reports the burning of the barracks in the detached redoubt, the explosion of the magazines and the destruction of the embrasures, gun carriages, &c. Sends return of losses and states how the fire took place. Arrival of two men from Fort George; they report 80 men to be there; 10 at Fort Edward and 100 militia to repair the latter; Gates reported to be a prisoner; Washington at Danbury. 179

May 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Oliver Church at Isle aux Noix with two men. One, James Hogdale, wishes to settle in Quebec or Montreal as a hatter. The other, Clerk, a soldier of the 53rd, wishes to join his regiment. Church will give an account of his excursion personally in Quebec. The movements of different parties out for intelligence, and reports of loyalists coming in; rumour of the capture of Charleston by the King's troops, &c. 181

May 24, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending papers brought in by Captain Kyler (Cuyler?), who goes to Quebec. On the arrival of Twiss a further examination has been made respecting the fire at St. John's, which has the appearance of having been done by design. Description of the men who have arrived with Kyler. 184

May 31, St. John's. Same to the same. Twiss has reported on the fire. A company from the corps of Colonel Pretorius has arrived to assist in repairing the loss. Arrival of 39 loyalists and three negroes with Capt. Wimple, and list of other arrivals from the Colonies. Wimple offers to go to the assistance of Sir John Johnson, in case he should be attacked on his return, but the offer is declined. 186

June 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Reporting that two of the rebel scout, who were secreted at Chambly Mountain, have gone to Quebec. Measures taken to capture them. 189

June 17, St. John's. Same to the same. The plan he has adopted to secure the two hostages escaped from Chambly, and which he believes will be successful. Mr. Johns proposes to form a party to carry off Whitcomb. Captain Adams desires to have a party to enable him to secure the escape of farmers from near Manchester. 190

June 21, St. John's. Same to the same. The two men of the rebel scout gone to Quebec are Canadians named Gerrard and Boileau; their plans. The two escaped hostages killed an ox and carried off a quarter, so that he is afraid they pushed straight on. News received from the two young men who went after them. They are waiting the arrival of a rebel scout. Arrival of Daniel Cameron, a deserter from Warner's corps at Ticonderoga. He reports a corps of 400 commanded by

1780. Governor Clinton and another of 300 from the Grants to be pushing forward to cut off Sir John Johnson on his retreat; another corps of 300 from the Mohawk expected to be sent against Sir John. Rose left at Arlington by Buell (p. 182), has been seized by the rebels and, it is reported, will be hanged. Page 192

June 24, St. John's. Peter Charls to Major Brown. Reporting that all friends are well; no fleet yet arrived; he had furnished provisions and a firelock to two escaped prisoners. Offers to enlist men for the American service. (Badly written and signed Peter Charls, his + mark. Intercepted letter, see p. 198.) 194

June 27, St. John's. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Mr. Dufoo (DeVeau?), arrived this day, has been allowed to go to Quebec, and furnished with money. Descriptive return of men brought in from Arlington by Mr. Hulbert. Rose has been tried at Arlington, acquitted, but re-confined in irons by the captain of militia. 195

June 28, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending intercepted letter from the Canadian at whose house the two young men were concealed; his name is Pierre Charles Grenier, living on the La Prairie road, two miles from St. John's; he sent off the young men, being afraid the captain of militia would find them, but fitted them out exceedingly well; they are now scouting round Missisquoi Bay and near Pointe au Fer. Plan to catch the letters sent to the house of Madame Conty; she has a servant maid; he will set a smart young lad after her, and hopes to secure the letters. Is afraid that from illness he will have to ask leave to go somewhere into the country for a change. 198

July 1, Chambly. Same to the same. Report of the capture of Charleston confirmed by arrival from Johnstown. Fort Stanwix evacuated, the troops there being ordered to the Highlands. Ill-usage of families at Johnstown. His own ill-health. 200

July 9. Chambly. Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of Mr. Lennen; the good character he obtained from the loyalists and others, in contradiction to Wrag's denunciation; there has been a long standing feud between the two families. Papers brought in by Moffat; confirms the reported capture of Charleston. Sir Henry Clinton moving up the North River in force; reported reinforcement of 15,000 men from England, encamped on Long Island. How he proposes to trace the correspondence from Montreal and this quarter. The Canadians still speak confidently of an attack on Yamaska, and some of them believe that after the 21st of this month they are not bound to obey orders, the 21 years of capitulation having expired. Two Canadians are to be despatched to carry word to the enemy should any large parties be sent up the lake. He would wish to go to Quebec for a time on account of his health, should the service permit. 202

Letter from Richard Wrag denouncing Lauson (Lennen in Carleton's, p. 202) as a rebel, enclosed. 205

July 17, Chambly. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Arrival of loyalists; they report that the rebels intended to keep out parties on both sides of the lake to carry off all working parties sent out by the Province. One of the two escaped hostages has given himself up, the other is supposed to have perished. 209

July 23, Chambly. Same to the same. Arrival of Sergeant Boyce with a party of loyalists; abstract of the news they bring. A person going off shortly with letters for the Colonies, three or four others to go with him, all of whom will be taken and carried where their capture will not be known. 210

1780.

August 1, Chambly. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Arrival of Zipperly with dispatches; he is sent to Quebec. Arrival of Ferguson; his arrangements for procuring intelligence from Albany. Page 212

August 1, Chambly. Same to the same. Reporting arrivals, &c. 213

Names of four Canadians enclosed. 215

August 11, St. John's. Captain Monsell to the same. Reporting the arrival of escaped prisoners, &c. 216

August 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Return of a sergeant of Sir John Johnson's corps from Mohawk River, with twelve recruits for that corps, one for Butler's and one loyalist. Brant was in the Colonies and had burned a number of houses and taken prisoners, &c. Church reports the French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island by Admiral Graves, they had landed 6,000 troops there and taken out the guns to get the ships up Providence River. Whilst in the woods he had heard firing, which he supposes was at the Highlands. 217

August 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Fraser with twelve recruits. He, Dr. Smyth and Mr. Lancet (*sic*) had broken out of Albany gaol; does not know what became of the other two; sends intelligence. 218

August 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Return of Tyler of Rogers' corps with four recruits. 219

August 30, St. John's. Same to the same. Return of Beaty with recruits for Rogers and one loyalist; had taken three prisoners, but was forced to let two go for want of provisions. 220

September 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of recruits from the Colonies. Has got two men to go with Taylor, sent up by His Excellency for an expedition to the Colonies. DeFea (DeVeau) with his party is ready to set off in the morning from Montreal. Two of the ten deserters from Berthier have given themselves up; a party sent after the others. 221

September 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of recruits. Winet Williamson and Stephen Farrington sent from New York by Sir Henry Clinton, are forwarded to Quebec with the letter they bring. 223

September 7, St. John's. Same to the same. The other eight German deserters have given themselves up. Two parties have left for the Colonies for men and to get intelligence about the French fleet, &c. 224

September 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of a flag of truce with families from the Colonies, bringing letters and newspapers; the latter old, and not worth the expense of sending. 225

September 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of recruits for different corps; sends intelligence brought in. 226

September 14, Quebec. Mathews to Monsell. Acknowledging receipt of report of the surrender of deserters and arrival of families. The latter are to be received and accommodated till Powell arrives. His Excellency hopes that these people may be able to earn their livelihood. 227

September 20, St. Leger to Powell. Respecting the arrangements for the services at the post and the transport of wood for the garrison, consequent on the withdrawal of part of the troops. (Apparently written from Sorel. See B. 136, p. 64.) 228

September 24, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Desiring instructions as to his course of conduct with respect to the flags of truce and the projected attack on one of the enemy's posts, and asking what answer is to be returned to Washington's letter. Information has been sent to the enemy of proposed expeditions, by which means the loyalists cannot move without discovery. Shall he send to Chambly a soldier who has been guilty of treachery? Has ordered Willam Fraser from Yamaska and his brother to be here on the 27th, as they will be of great

1780.

use to Carleton. The delay in the prosecution of the works, unless men are sent to replace those of the 29th regiment who have been withdrawn. Page 230

September 25, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. The proposed expedition is perfectly well known to every sailor on board the vessels in which the men with the flags of truce remain. Has sent an express to detain them till further orders; suggests that they might be allowed to go in a fortnight. The families to go with the flag at Pointe au Fer; has sent provisions to them. 233

September 30, St. John's. Same to the same. The Green Mountain boys are making no preparations for an attack, nor do they expect one to be made on them, although some time ago they had fortified a blockhouse, in expectation of being attacked. The sickness in the 29th has greatly reduced the strength of the garrison. Arrival of Campbell with 300 Indians; only 100 wanted for the expedition. Campbell proposes to send the rest to the Connecticut, to make a diversion in Major Carleton's favour; has consented to them going under Lieutenant Houghton. The expedition under Major Carleton has set off in great spirits. The plan of attack towards Lake George given in detail. Two prisoners from Bethel, on White River, brought in by Indians. 234

October 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Stevenson from Crown Point, who reports that owing to some mistake the flags had been sent off before the families to go with them had arrived. Trusts that this will not injuriously affect Major Carleton's operations. Asks instructions as to sending the families off with a flag from here, and requests that His Excellency would send such a letter as he (Powell) could sign to be sent with them. Stevenson represents the necessity of sending warm clothing for the families at Pointe au Fer. Has paid Captain and Samuel Sherwood the money they disbursed for scouts and intelligence. 237

October 4, St. John's. Same to the same. Has sent off a soldier of the 47th to Quebec; one of the 21st has been allowed to go to the part of the country to which Houghton has gone, the Indians being responsible for his return. Respecting prisoners—Noiseau, whom Pritchard believes he can make useful; Hamel, whose confession is sent down and Duford who should be sent to Chambly on account of his health. Ferguson has arrived with seven recruits. Expected arrivals of loyalists. 240

October 5, St. John's. Same to the same. The critical state of Major Hughes; asks that in view of the little hope of his life, permission may be given to sell his commission for the benefit of his family. 242

October 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Is sending down Canadians arrived from the Colonies. Illness of Pierre Floquette, an inhabitant of Quebec, has prevented him from being sent with the rest. 244

October 7, Crown Point. Major Carleton to Powell. Arrived last night in the bay behind Crown Point; to night he will run past Ticonderoga and on the following night land at the head of South Bay, whence he shall send back his boats and return by the west side of Lake George. Has sent a party to sink Captain Monro's boats for him. The rebels have sent two Indians to Canada to treat with the Canadian Indians. 245

October 8, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Respecting the delay in sending the families back to the Colonies. If an opportunity offers to send them to New York it would put an end to all difficulties. 246

October 8, St. John's. Same to the same Death of Major Hughes; urges that the sale of his commission, applied for before the Major's death, may be allowed to go on. How the promotions will go on in the regiments. 247

1780.

October 10, St. John's. Powell to Haldimand. Arrival of a flag with some loyalists; will send off the letter to C. V. Schaik, if the families at Pointe au Fer are to be sent back. The letter for Colonel Bolton has not been received. Page 249

October 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending report of Major Carleton's intended movements. Campbell has been instructed to look out for the two Indians (p. 245). The bateaux will not be able to leave the Coteau du Lac till Sunday, so that he can wait till Saturday for the arrival of the post at Montreal. M. Corbin is dead at St. John's. 250

October 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Sending two cows to His Excellency, &c. 251

October 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Monsell. Ordering him to send off to the Colonies the families at Pointe au Fer, with a letter from Powell to the commanding officer at Albany, and also a letter to the same effect to Colonel V. Schaik. Should the season permit, a vessel is to be sent for the families specified in Powell's letter, who are assembled at the frontier post. To consult Major Carleton on the above and to issue provisions to Rev. Mr. Ryan and family the same as to other loyalists. 252

October 16, St John's. Monsell to Haldimand. Arrival of recruits and a loyalist. 253

October 16, Crown Point. Major Carleton to Powell. Account of the capture of Fort Anne; advance on Fort George; skirmish with and capture of a party of the enemy, in which a captain, three subalterns and 23 privates were killed, one subaltern and one private wounded, and one subaltern and six privates made prisoners; surrender of the fort; difficulty of saving the prisoners from the fury of the Indians at the time, but since then the Indians have behaved well, and neither stripped nor behaved roughly to the prisoners; destruction of the fort and return, accompanied by loyalist families. The account in the letter gives the operations from the 9th to date. 254

October 17, Crown Point. Same to the same. Asking that Captain Chipman may be allowed to go on parole, to be exchanged for any British captain named. If not exchanged in a given time he will give himself up. Has sent four cows. The dispatches forwarded for Brigadier Allen, of Vermont, had to be destroyed, the messenger being pursued. Will dismiss all the Indians, with a few exceptions. If the cattle spoken of are not removed he will have a dash at them. 261

October 18, Crown Point. Same to the same. Sending dispatches. 263

October 19, St. John's. Monsell to Haldimand. Arrivals from the Colonies for the different corps. Sending Major Carleton's dispatches. The people at Pointe au Fer are to be delivered to the flag of truce according to His Excellency's orders. 264

October 22, St. John's. Same to the same. Is getting bateaux ready to send to Major Carleton to Miller's Bay, to bring in loyalists from different parts of the country. Carleton has sent in 60 prisoners and the Indians have brought in upwards of 40. 265

October 22, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of recruits and loyalists. Campbell reports from Albany that two Indians had come with letters from the French at Rhode Island addressed to Montreal, urging the Canadians to destroy all the powder magazines in Canada. Platt, of Rogers' corps, has brought in intelligence Houghton has arrived with 32 prisoners, &c.; details of his proceedings. 266

October 25, Crown Point. Major Carleton to the same. Reporting his proceedings since the 16th inst; had examined Otter Creek which was deserted; return of Monro and other detachments. Will send the families to the Colonies with the returning flag of the enemy. 268

1780.

October 26, Miller's Bay. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Has settled with Capt. Chipman about the exchange. Page 271

October 28, Miller's Bay. Same to the same. Pointing out his difficulty with regard to the intention of His Excellency towards the employment of the Indians. The Mohawks have all marched home because he refused to go with his whole force against Fort Edward. The scarcity of provisions prevents any such enterprise. Will move to South Bay and send off a detachment to take a conspicuous place on Lake George to deceive the enemy. Reports received of the successes of Sir John Johnson on the Mohawk. 272

October 29, St. John's. St. Leger to Lernoult. Sending dispatches. 275

October 31, Crown Point. Maj. Carleton to Haldimand. Strong scouts sent up to Lake George, making as much show as possible; having been seen by three scouts, the alarm will be general. 1,200 to 1,500 men are at Castleton; 500 militia between Fort George and Fort Edward, and Schuyler has asked for 500 more to defend the frontiers. A large force of the enemy had come down to the narrows to cut off his retreat, but his return to this place from Ticonderoga had frustrated the attempt. The gunboats have arrived; Captain Chambers offered to remain, but an officer considered sufficient. Arrival of Major Clerk, Brigade Major to Ethan Allen, with a flag and letter. His attempt to force a discussion respecting negotiations; the difficulty of repelling his advances and inducing him to speak of his mission, to effect an exchange of prisoners. Has sent a message to Brigadier Allen (Ethan) that the cessation of arms would be observed, and desiring a personal interview. Clerk represents that the people of Vermont are exasperated against New York, and tired of constant alarms. Was obliged to refrain from hostilities in Northern New York, as Vermont might have been called on to assist these people, which, in the unsettled state of affairs, might have entailed serious consequences. 276

November 1, St. John's. Monsell to the same. Arrival of recruits and loyalists, and of dispatches from Major Carleton. 279

November 6, Mill Bay. Major Carleton to Colonel Gansevoort. That families from the Colonies, specified in Brigadier Powell's list, will be received. Will send boats to Skenesborough to be there from the 9th to the 14th. The stories told of prisoners being scalped and tortured alive are false. Only one man was killed after being taken prisoner; before the close of the action, he refused to be led to the British guard, was refractory and was killed in a dispute with two Indians. Not one prisoner was either stripped or insulted after the action. 280

November 7, St. John's. St. Leger to Mathews (?). Desires information as to the character of persons who are applying for leave to winter on different parts of the lake for the purpose of cutting timber; the danger of granting leave to the disaffected. Platt has set off with dispatches artfully concealed; Bewell to be employed if another express is wanted to *Hudibras*, who gives it the last lift to Sir Henry Clinton. 282

November 12, Same to the same. Sending Benjamin Davis, with dispatches from Sir Henry Clinton, to deliver them personally in Quebec. Movements of Major Carleton, and arrangements for sending the troops to winter quarters. 284

November 15, Same to the same. Major Carleton having been ordered to send another flag of truce, he (St. Leger) has made no inquiry as to its object. Points out that he has no very definite instructions for the management of the post. 286

1780
November 15, St. John's. Major Carleton to Haldimand. Enclosing letters received by a flag from Col. Gansevoort. Had moved down the lake in consequence of the frost threatening to close navigation. Marsh has been sent off with letter to Brigadier Allen. Two deserters from the 84th have escaped. Page 288

November 15, St. John's. Same to Brigadier General Allen. It will be impossible to convey the prisoners across the lake before it is frozen and perhaps not till spring. Asks for lists of prisoners in Canada and Vermont for whom an exchange is proposed. The exchange is to be with and for the benefit of Vermont only; for reasons stated, the truce is to be considered at an end. 289

November 22, Chambly. Same to Haldimand. Strongly recommending the two brothers Fraser, who wish to join Sir John Johnson's corps. Asks for assistance for the winter, as he had been prevented from recruiting. The caution he has observed with Sherwood in sending him to Vermont. It is generally known that a treaty is in progress. 291

November 25, St. John's. St. Leger to Mathews. Arrival of Myres, of Rogers' corps from New York, with one McCarty from Connecticut and five recruits. Myres has no dispatches and little news, McCarty reports that he was informed of Rhode Island being in the hands of His Majesty's troops, and that the French troops were to be sent to France. Sends newspapers; it is a pity those who bring them would not hand them over direct, as that would save the spreading of false reports. The consternation of the people on the Mohawk River. 293

November 26, St. John's. Major Carleton to the same. Arrival of Sherwood; the result of his negotiations cannot be communicated by letter; they (Carleton and Sherwood) will both go to Quebec. Ensign McDonell has not yet returned with the families for whom he was sent; there are about 230 souls. Sends correspondence between McDonell and Schuyler. 295

November 29, St. John's. St. Leger to the same. Return of Platt from the Colonies; he gives a circumstantial account of the mode of keeping up correspondence and of the plans to be adopted for securing the safety of the messengers and dispatches. Arrival of refugees. 296

December 6, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of refugees included in the flag of truce, who have suffered greatly, particularly the children; has sent up the heads of families to succour them and also tea, &c., to relieve their wretched situation, as well as some blankets and warm clothing for the children. Recommends two men of the 34th for their services; they will be useful for any enterprise. 300

December 9, St. John's. Same to the same. (Private.) Asks for a copy of his letter respecting Platt's plans (p. 296). 302

December 16, St. John's. Same to the same. Report by Lieut. Jones, of Jessup's corps, of the manner in which Caughnawaga Indians carry dipatches from Canada to the Colonies. 305

December 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Further respecting the plan for keeping up communication as proposed by Platt, &c. 303

December 26, St. John's. Same to the same. That he is sending to Quebec the bearers of dispatches from Sir Henry Clinton. 306

December 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Remarks on charges made by certain loyalists against Major Rogers and the officers and men of his corps. Explains the reason of one of the charges,—over issue of rations,—caused by error in the absence of Rogers; the other,—not doing guard duty—is not correct. 307

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING AT ST. JOHN'S.

1778–1784.—VOL. II.

B. 134. **B. M., 21,794.**

1781.

January 9, Fort St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Delay in receiving letters owing to the state of the river. Letter settling the ceremonial of the occasional cartel received. Enclosure forwarded to Dundas, with proper hints, and satisfactory answer received. Thanks for attention to intercession for Stacey, and opinion of the value of Sherwood's services, abilities and zeal. Orders as to scouts attended to. Quin will be conducted to Albany, and watch kept on Saratoga and neighbourhood. A confidential man sent to Vermont to discover movements and intentions there. Sherwood has list of loyalists who may be employed, who have requested Major Nairne to be sent to St. John's to be in readiness. Sherwood's part to be kept behind the curtain to prevent jealousies. Mischief done by inquisitive and communicative people; their talk of the hostile feeling of Congress towards Vermont. Report in New York that Allen has joined the British with 600 men traced to the propagators. Instructions given as to the information to be obtained. (Date on letter, 1780, is incorrect.) Page 1

January 17, Fort St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of a Canadian from Cohos, apparently driven in by misery; attempt to obtain information from him; his contradictory answers; recognized as a rebel. Sherwood has scouts ready for the Connecticut River. Inconvenience and risk to the service of no post to Sorel; how it might be kept up. The mildness of the weather prevents frieze work being built for the protection of the vessels. 5

January 20, Fort St. John's. Same to the same. His sense of the General's approval. Scout for the Connecticut has left Isle aux Noix. Equipment for the party sent to Sherwood. How unserviceable blankets could be made useful. 8

January 24, Fort St. John's. Same to the same. Scouting party sent off from Isle aux Noix to Ballstown or Saratoga. Platt might be sent to Shepphard or Wing. To guard against acts of the disaffected in consequence of His Excellency's proclamation, every precaution has been taken to guard the exit by the Chezy River; a constant succession of scouts from here and Yamaska will scour Missisquoi, and Capt. Fraser will watch Memphremagog and the passage by the St. Francis. Weather still mild. 9

January 31, Fort Chambly. Same to the same. To avoid the inconvenience of equipping scouts at St. John's, men have been sent to Sherwood, and placed entirely under his orders, to report what is done for the information of head quarters. Further examination of La Porte (see p. 5); the proposition to him to pilot a scout this winter made by Bailey. Exasperation against Joseph Louis since his desertion. The object of the scout to discover if troops had come in, and if there were designs against Vermont. Letter from Curé Portier (Porlier?) enclosed. 10

February 8, St. John's. Same to Gen. Haldimand. Representing that the board ordered to inquire into the claims by the loyalists for losses during the campaign of 1777, should be composed of officers who had served in that campaign and that he and the other members of the board appointed for that purpose should be relieved of the duty. 13

February 11, St. John's. Same to Mathews. Arrival of Davis with instructions; he shall be equipped and escorted agreeably to orders. 15

1781.

February 11, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Is sending Captain Pritchard as bearer of his own report; finds that he has communicated all he knew to Major Dundas. Is not aware if the Major is authorized to make such inquiries, but he (St. Leger) cannot be responsible for secrecy, owing to the number of channels through which intelligence is sent. Sherwood's high opinion of Daniel West, and his abilities in searching for useful information. Mr. Marsh of the same opinion. Page 15

February 16, St. John's. Same to the same. Scouts out in every direction. Indian sent out by Col. Campbell reports having seen the tracks of 30 rebel scouts, from Onion River to Grand Isle. It must have been Pritchard's party, as no rebel scout could have got in unobserved. Capt. Twiss intends to come to St. John's to assist the board. Desires instructions as to furnishing money to Capt. Sherwood for scouts. 17

February 24, St. John's. Same to Gen. Haldimand. That the board of officers request that all accounts, &c, be laid before men of business or regimental paymasters, and that no further business be laid before the board, whose time is already fully occupied, Sundays not excepted. 19

February 28, St. John's. Same to Captain Mathews. Pritchard has set off for his *coup de main*. Crofut returned from Vermont, confirms reports from Albany about northern expedition. The French on bad terms with the rebels. People tired of the war and pray that Clinton's proclamation may be accepted. The flags had left Connecticut but were probably deterred by a snowstorm from proceeding. 20

February 28, St. John's. Same to Gen. Haldimand. The great number of memorials, &c., presented to the board for provisions, &c., supplied to Burgoyne, and claims for losses by troops and Indians, during the campaign of 1777, unaccompanied by proper vouchers. The claims can only be settled by officers who have served on that expedition. 22

March 2, St. John's. Same to the same. The board of officers recommend mustering the loyalists to ascertain the exact number receiving provisions, and to check abuses. 23

March 4, St. John's. Same to the same. The complaints by Lieut. Colonels Peters, Jessup and Fraser against Major Rogers' officers for recruiting improperly. The advice of the board to Major Rogers. The complaints withdrawn, they having been made from misapprehension. 25

March 7, St. John's. Same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing Samuel Sherwood's narrative of his scout to Kingsbury, and the information received. His Excellency's dispatches received and forwarded by Quin's scout. Has paid the scout additional half a dollar a day each; their satisfaction and zeal. 27

March 13, St. John's. Azariah Pritchard to ——— – ———. Account of his proceedings on scout from Lake Champlain to Peacham, where Major Davis lived; information received there regarding troops; Davis gone to Canada. He imprisons the family; is informed of where to find Col. Thomas Johnson and Page, whom he made prisoners. Burns two blockhouses and two chests of cartridges. Took five prisoners, but released two on their taking the oath not to bear arms. Col. Johnson's wish to support neutrality. His influence and the services of which he is capable. 28

March 13, St. John's. William Marsh and J. Sherwood. Report, by order of Col. St. Leger, respecting the disposition of Col. Thomas Johnson. He seems desirous to secure neutrality, and they recommend him to His Excellency. 31

1781.

March 4 (?) evidently 14, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Captain Mathews. Enclosing Pritchard's journal. The moderation of Pritchard; his knowledge of transactions with Vermont; has transferred him to Sherwood and Marsh, for them to obtain information on the subject. Johnson kept prisoner, in reality, though not in appearance, with Sherwood. Page 32

March 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Arrival of Wilsie and his party, having escorted Davis and his party; no intelligence. Board reassembled with only five members, Major Carleton being ill and Col. Macbean ordered to remain at his post. Will proceed when Major Nairne arrives with the parties concerned. 33

No date. Same to the same. The board has completed the business. The report will be sent by Capt. Le Maistre. 34

April 4, Same to the same. John Graves, who escorted Platt into the Province, is anxious to hear respecting his family and what the rebels think of the manner he was taken off, so that he may be able to act with more confidence. 35

April 4, St. John's. Same to the same. Unsuccessful pursuit of a man who had left the Province; search in the chantiers. Arrival of two old men at Pointe au Fer, one a sergeant of 27th, the other had been servant to Mr. Geddes, paymaster in Burgoyne's army. Receipt of warrant acknowledged. Money matters. 36

April 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Acknowledging letters and information for Graves. Regulations respecting recruiting. Capt. Chambers and he will arrange the biscuit business; their entire agreement. Arrival of Capt. Anderson for his family. 38

No date. Same to the same. Agreement with Col. Macbean that all material points of communication should be sent equally to Yamaska and St. John's. Desertion from Yamaska and apprehended attempts of rebels to escape from Chambly. 39

No date. Same to General Haldimand. The arrangements for men to serve under Capt. Chambers in the marine department, partly regulars and partly royalists from Rogers' corps. To supply the want of these men will draw in regulars from Pointe au Fer, giving charge of that post to Capt. Ruiter. No men taken from the King's works. Men for the expedition of the 8th reported by Sherwood to be in readiness. 40

No date. Same to Capt. Mathews (?). The bad conduct of the gaol recruits and of those for Rogers' corps. Several have deserted and others have been tried for threatening to do so. Parties sent in pursuit of deserters. Deserters piloted by Gibson, who was out with Pritchard. Attempted escape of Noyce, a state prisoner. 42

May 16, St. John's. Same to the same (?). Has been injudicious in his choice of commander for Pointe au Fer. The change mentioned by His Excellency shall be made. Loss by Dr. Smyth of his pocket-book with letter addressed to Capt. Chambers. In the absence of Sherwood, he (St. Leger) has taken Johnson into his own quarters. Processes entered against Canadians for assisting deserters to escape. Lernoult's arrival. 45

May 27, St. John's. Same to the same (?). Johnson has written to his family for money; letters inspected, and arrangements for sending them and receiving remittance. Johnson desires to send home private papers. 47

June 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Davis with the General's dispatches from New York, although it was reported that he had been taken. 48

No date. Same to the same. Platt allowed to go to represent in person to His Excellency the deplorable state of his finances. Men sent out to capture Moss; he had gone to Albany, so the expedition failed.

1781.

Information sent of the steps taken to capture Orlapping and Charlan and the punishment of the corporal by whose negligence they escaped. Page 49

June 9, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Captain Mathews. (?) When Johnson's parole is executed at Isle aux Noix he will be conducted to Three Rivers by Sherwood. Account of the deserter, Almon, from the Hessian Chasseurs. He and other deserters will be escorted to Quebec. Two runaway boys from the "Hind" will be sent to Captain Chambers. Money advanced to Sherwood. Two rebel deserters sent down by Chambers. Instructions to Major Hoyes respecting defences. 50

June 20, St. John's. Benjamin Patterson. Memorandum of the present situation of the United States, &c. The manner and cost of raising new levies; the dissatisfaction caused. The scarcity of provisions. New Hampshire has only 150 men to guard the frontiers and are building a 74 at Portsmouth. Vermont voted to raise 900 men; the details of the towns, &c., from whence drawn and names of commanders. No expedition against Canada, but a motion by Whitcomb to send a party to St. Francis. No troops at Cohos but a scouting party. 53

June 22, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews (?). Myers, of Rogers' corps, returned with 15 recruits; he desires to explain to His Excellency his reasons for taking four militia officers prisoners as well as 16 others. Capt. Chambers has sent a lad of 18 deserted from a Vermont scout. Arrival of Dr. Smyth during his (St. Leger's) absence in Montreal. Capt. Churchill showed him every civility. Wing supplied and forwarded with his party. Elisha Russell returned from Vermont and reported to Major Dundas. Arrival of Benjamin Patterson; his doubts concerning him. Description of two of the recruits brought by Myers. They are deserters from the Royal Regiment of Deux Ponts at Rhode Island; may draw something out of them. Platt's pension sufficient; he is faithful but indiscreet. The regulars lately arrived will march for Quebec. 55

June 23, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting papers sent in by a Philadelphia Quaker arrived at Castletown. Awaits instructions as to answer. 60

June 28, St. John's. Same to the same. Dr. Smyth has taken down the accounts of persons lately arrived from the Colonies. Transmits his accounts to the 24th. Wants a clerk. 61

June 30, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending papers and the declarations of Mr. Rose and Jessie Brown. The capture of deserters and evidence. The two deserters caught at Missisquoi offered the men of the rangers money for their ransom, but it was refused. Patterson informs Dr. Smyth that two of the men gone off with Pritchard intend to betray him. They are sent after, but Pritchard only returns one of them. The inquiry into Noyes' imprisonment postponed. 63

July 9, Chambly. Proceedings of court martial to examine into the charges against Nathan Noyes for disaffection; his acquittal, the charges not being proved. 65

July 11, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews (?) His indisposition. The crop of hay on Isle aux Noix. The "Royal George" about to start with an officer and a party of soldiers according to instructions. The charges sent will be investigated; orders given to prevent intercourse between the people from the Colonies and the loyalists. Pritchard has recruited five foreign seamen and other improper subjects. Restrictions placed on recruiting by Major Rogers; he has had no hand in the dirty transactions of his officers; he is culpable only from supineness. Mr. Smyth arrived; his business now on

1781.

the anvil; he has been taken to his (St. Leger's) house for privacy. Page 72

July 13, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Captain Mathews (?) Message from Pritchard for reinforcements; his proceedings on Connecticut River; will send none, so as to bring him to a sense of his presumption. 75

July 13, St. John's. Same to the same (?) Mr. F——l (Frill, see p. 35) has arrived; Davis also returned without accomplishing anything. Papers brought by F——l transmitted, one against Elkin, of Rogers' corps, who was brought back from accompanying Pritchard. He has been caught in the act of deserting and will be sent to Quebec. 77

July 15, Albany. P. Schuyler to General Washington. Congratulations that a detachment of the Count de Grasse's fleet will speedily join that under DeTouche, for the attack on Quebec; regrets that more troops were not ordered from the West Indies; the inadequacy of the force for the reduction of Quebec, even with those from Cohos. Advises an augmentation of 2,500 to 3,000 men to join DeTouche. A demonstration should be made against New York. Rochambeau and the French troops should not leave till the fleet sails from Boston. Has detained orders for General Baily. DeGrasse's success over Rodney. Is not aware why Greene raised the siege of ninety-six. 79

July 17, Chambly. John Campbell to Col. Gordon, prisoner of war. The bearer will bring back anything from Montreal for the use of himself and other prisoners. He has not been able to communicate with the others; sends news of his (Gordon's) family. 82

July — Chambly. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Various parties sent off. Transmits the inquiry into imprisonment of Noyes; also into charge by Jessup against Myers. The indecency of these charges against one another. The desertion of prisoners from Montreal. 84

July 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting a demand by Major Dundas for cash for expenditures. 86

July 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Declarations of Corporal Jackson and W. Armburg and their respective parties forwarded. Capt. Steel's complaint against Campbell, a prisoner; his outbreak on 4th July and its stoppage. Campbell's correspondence with Gordon; requests that he may be interdicted from the use of pen, ink and paper. 87

July 22, St. John's. B. S. (Col. St. Leger) to Capt. Sherwood. The sending out of parties is left to his discretion, without previous communication. Order sent to Capt. Wood at Pointe au Fer to furnish men needed, is enclosed. 89

July 23, A. Pritchard, Capt., King's rangers. Narrative of his proceedings on the Connecticut River; his betrayal by deserters. Took Whipple prisoner, but could not bring him on as he was unable to walk from gout. Why he did not burn; in about a month will be the best time for that purpose. Whipple's character. 90

July 23, St. John's. Declaration of John Foster, a deserter from Col. Van Schaick's regiment. Mutiny in the regiment for arrears of pay. Reported defeat of French by British at White Plains. Attack at Bowman's Creek by Butler's Rangers and Indians on rebels, whom they defeat. The inhabitants ready to join the King, and have flour, &c., ready should troops arrive from Canada. 93

July 11, New Hampshire. Joseph Whipples, acknowledging that he is a prisoner to Pritchard, and engages to come to Canada when sent for. (Original in pencil.) 94

Copy follows with certificate by Col. St. Leger of its correctness. 95

July 24, St. John's. George Colehammer, of Capt. Pritchard's party, makes a statement, confirmed by Abner Barlow and John Cross, as to the dis-

1781.

covery of Pritchard by the rebels, and his proceedings on the Connecticut River. Page 96

July 24, St. John's. Statement of Solomon Dunham, of Fort Edward, that the continental troops are in a starving condition; about 30 men at Saratoga; Schuyler in Albany; the people tired of the war. 98

July 25, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Sending declarations from loyalists. Pritchard's return and account of his proceedings. His gallant conduct may atone for his errors. Not likely that Whipple will be bound by the instrument he signed. The papers examined are of little consequence. 99

July 25, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Is recovering health. The advantages derived by the service from the presence of Dr. Smyth and Captain Sherwood. Unlimited confidence placed in them. Dr. Smyth's desire to have his son placed in an established corps. The danger of intercourse between the loyalists and the flags. The latter should be lodged on board the "Royal George." H——g——m confined by the rebels in irons, but these taken off after he twice refused an offer to escape. 101

July 30, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmitting an important intercepted letter brought in by Thomas Sherwood. 104

August 1, St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. Asks for a larger amount to pay the men on secret service, shortly expected, so that by prompt payment their enthusiasm may be kept up. Smyth is with Sherwood at the Point, and probably Major Dundas. Returns sent of rationed loyalists with real ages of the children. The improper lists sent by Mr. Jones from Isle aux Noix. 105

August 1, St. John's. Same to Gen. Haldimand. Will carry out commands in His Excellency's secret letter. Pritchard watching the movements of General Bailey. The suspicious conduct of the Vermonters with respect to flags. 107

August 4, St. John's. Same to Captain Mathews. Acknowledging the intention to reinforce the garrison with 100 men of Anhalt Zerbst, for a special purpose. Has transmitted Johnson's private letters and papers, they being satisfactory. 108

August 11, St. John's. Same to the same. Three of the eight parties returned; transmits their reports. Has been able to learn little from the three Vermontese prisoners brought in by Tyler. They say the object of the scout is to see if the British had laid hold of Fort Edward and were building gun boats; 800 men to be raised for the defence of Vermont, but none for Congress, but were in no hurry so long as they could keep negotiating by flags. Reports of the capture of Forts Washington, Lee and Knightsbridge. The Vermonters divided; those for neutrality and those who wish to return to their allegiance far outnumber those who are furious for independence. 109

August 13, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Every requisition from Smyth and Sherwood shall be attended to. 111

August 13, St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. Pritchard discovered by three men whom he takes prisoners and sends in under guard, while he and the rest pursued their route. Can get nothing out of the prisoners. Jacob Page, a prisoner, would be a suitable artificer at Quebec. His brother would become a voucher for his parole. Major Dundas has sent men down to the Hospital, of whom a list follows. 112

August 15, St. John's. Same to the same. Greaves returned without success; sent men with Tyler to forage for provisions, who do not return. Hopes for success at Stillwater and learns of designs on Saratoga. Capt. Chambers has sent down a twelve pounder. Lieut.

1781.
Parrot's two men returned; a sergeant of loyalists and man of 34th killed. The mistake of the man appointed to give the signal on the arrival of Mitchell. Page 115

August 16, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Capt. Breckenridge on business relating to Vermont; he is sent forward. Lieut. Johnson's report enclosed; reported expedition by Brant and Butler on the Mohawk River and their success. Return of Myers. Schuyler escaped them by a back window. The bloody attack and defence of his house; all the servants wounded, two prisoners carried off. 118

August 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Mr. Metcalf's statements about Fraser were made by him to Col. St. Leger, not by the latter to him. His (St. Leger's) arrangement with Fraser; the orders of Twiss about cutting timber. Metcalf's demands for bateaux and his impertinence on being refused. The cause of delay in forwarding letters not attributable to St. John's. 120

August 27, Long Point. Same to the same. Has been warned by the surgeon of the regiment to take a change of air, &c. Continually refuses permission to recruiting parties. His arrangements for St. John's and for the services under charge of Smyth and Sherwood. Rebels sent on board the "Royal George." Thanks with regard to Page. Metcalf's bond executed; his character. Exchanged prisoners seduce a soldier of Anhalt Zerbst to desert. His capture. 123

August 30, Long Point. Same to the same. The exchanged prisoners have joined their regiments, except those belonging to corps not serving in Canada. The order for miners shall be taken advantage of. Arrival of an old man and 20 women and children brought from Vermont. The commander of flag C would not go on board the commodore. 126

September 4, Long Point. Same to he same. Is returning to St. John's with renewed health. 127

September 5, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending Caleb Clawson's declaration and some prints. The case of Mr. Beattas (Beattie). The prisoner La Bonté has been in irons for nine months. His Excellency's pleasure respecting him shall be attended to. 128

September 8, St. John's. Same to the same. Capt. Chambers shall be saved the dangers and fatigues he complains of in regard to the boats for scouting parties. Cannot divine why Mr. Marsh went across the lake, as he had neither leave nor orders. Account given by three rebel Canadians sent on. They are now prisoners. 131

September 12, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Lieutenant Crofts desires leave of absence; his reasons, &c. 133

September 12, St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. Metcalf and his son carried off from Missisquoi by a rebel scout. The three Canadians working for him were also carried off but dismissed. The capture and Metcalf's conduct suspicious. His property taken possession of. Can get no information from the three Canadians who are in the guard house. Pritchard ordered to patrol, but he was too late for Metcalf. 134

September 14, St. John's. William Marsh to Col. St. Leger. Report of his proceedings in delivering over 117 men, women and children, to the Vermont officers at Skenesborough, and receiving and escorting back 23 families of loyalists. 137

September 15, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Captain Mathews. Return of Marsh with 8 men, 23 women and 82 children; the men fit for duty have joined different corps. The complaints of Jessup against Myers respecting recruits have been settled. The appeal to cold iron might make these provincial officers better bred to each other. Arrival of Thomas Johnson; he is sent to Brigadier Maclean. No word of La Bonté's enlargement. 139

1781.
September 19, St John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Captain Mathews. Respecting a packet sent forward. Requests instructions as to the conveyance of distressed families to Verchères. Sends packets from Dr. Smyth by a careful officer. Page 141

September 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Smyth and Sherwood are at a place where letters cannot be addressed to either. Packet sent to be delivered to them on their arrival at the "Royal George." Has also written to Chambers. Did not wish for permission to Crofts to leave Canada whilst there was the possibility of active service. 143

September 22, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending Patterson's account of a scout on which he was despatched by Smyth and Sherwood; also answer from Mervin, a loyalist at Arlington. Pritchard has returned; Metcalf had made no preparations for doing business on his property. The chasseurs arrived and set off with a month's provisions. Shall give every assistance to the commissary. 144

September 23, St. John's. Benjamin Patterson's account of his proceedings on scout to the Connecticut. Return of scouting party sent out by General Bailey, bringing Metcalf and his son. Metcalf's reports of the state of Canada. He has set off for Washington's camp. The plan believed to be concerted between Metcalf and Bailey. 145

September 29, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Express arrived by Lt. Hamilton is forwarded by Capt. Myers, who, being taken ill at Pointe au Fer, transfers it to DeVeaux. Howard and his whole party arrived with the flag, besides several soldiers, who have repaired to their regiments. Sherwood's arrival renders the sending answers unnecessary, excepting Breakenridge's contention with Capt. Ruiter, who has fulfilled his commission, which the other has not done, and has besides falsified the date of his commission to give him seniority. Deserters from DeBarner's corps captured. 147

October 6 (?) St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of a flag at Crown Point, with the Rev. Mr. Stewart, 14 women and 39 children. 149

October 8, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Monsell (29th Regiment). Respecting contingent bill, &c., of the regiment. 150

October 13, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Arrival of Lieut. Graeffe, Capt. Brownson and other exchanged prisoners, detained till the arrival of Thomas Johnson, who is to proceed with a flag to Vermont. Hay and wood-cutters recalled; the inconveniences of the step; the loyalty of Mallet and the two Frasers. Indulgence might be extended to them. 151

October 14, St. John's. Letter of instructions to Col. St. Leger, to proceed with troops (detailed) to the upper end of Lake Champlain; to send a detachment beyond Lake George to cause terror on the west; to take post with the remainder at Crown Point, but to commit no hostilities on that point unless attacked; to watch Vermont, but not to trust too far. To remain as long as the season permits, unless events should cause his return. 153

October 23, Ticonderoga. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Arrival of troops at Crown Point on the 19th. Caleb Clawson reports having executed his commission. The whole country alarmed; the militia ordered by Stark to repair to Saratoga with provisions. The cattle of suspected people taken from them; others sent to places of security. Probably 2,000 or 3,000 men will assemble. This will change the mode of proceeding, but will try to put them in suspense to prevent them sending detachments to the westward. Will make a show by Lake George, and spin out the time till the blow on the Mohawk is struck. Little news from Vermont; divided opinions about a union-

1781.

Clawson reports that orders were given by Chittenden to Col. Smith not to raise a man for New York. Hutton entreats interference on behalf of friends in durance for treason in Vermont. The culpable detention of the flag at Crown Point. News from the Mohawk. Capture of rebel scout; the prisoners to be sent back as a token of friendship. Page 155

October 23, Ticonderoga. Col. Barry St. Leger to Governor Chittenden, Vermont. Returning prisoners; his regret that blood should have been shed, but the last decencies should be paid to the deceased, whose friends would be allowed to pass the advanced posts to see the interment. 161

October 25, New York. Report of the capitulation of Cornwallis on 19th October, at York Town. 163

October 27, Ticonderoga. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. The departure of Major Jessup. Political news sent by Capt. Sherwood. The alarm spreading; Schenectady has demanded the forces drawn to Saratoga and as many more as Stark can spare. Owing to the alarm in Vermont, he will remove to Chimney Point on the return of Jessup, where negotiations can easily be carried on. 165

October 29, Ticonderoga. Same to the same. Return of Thomas Sherwood after delivering dispatches at Albany. Reports that the militia assembled at Saratoga on the 16th but were discharged on the 19th. On the 25th news of St. Leger's force being at Crown Point. Reports as to Cornwallis' and Washington's movements. 8,000 men, supposed to join Cornwallis, left Staten Island. Reported hostile feeling between New York and Vermont. Will change his position on Jessup's arrival and indicate as far as possible His Excellency's friendly feelings to Vermont. Arrival of Wickman and 8 loyalists from near Albany, corroborating Sherwood's accounts. 167

November 2, Ticonderoga. Same to the same. Arrival of Stevens from Shaftesbury with letter from Oldin. The good effect on the Vermonters of his (St. Leger's) letter when returning the prisoners. Jessup's return. The success of his feint. Stark bound to Saratoga and refuses to help the people on Mohawk River. The detachment on the Mohawk moving rapidly towards Schenectady, burning everything before it. In a skirmish, Willet was obliged to fly. The exaggerated estimate of the strength under St. Leger. All active operations being probably over, Lieut. Crofts has had leave to go to Quebec to see His Excellency about getting to Europe. 171

November 6, Chimney Point. Same to the same. Sutherland's arrival; he reports that Major Ross had been above Schenectady, that he had burned and destroyed everything; attacked by Willet on the Mohawk; defeats him, taking his gun. List of casualties on both sides. A scout sent after Major Ross had returned. Militia at Dayton may destroy the boats. The force under Stark; he refuses to send relief to Willet for fear of St. Leger's troops. The enemy rejoicing at the news of the capitulation of Cornwallis. Sailing of Capt. Chambers. Sherwood has been given an opportunity of conversing with his friends in Vermont by a flag sent with Capt. Bouvier, and also of obtaining news from the southward, which will determine the time of the return to Canada. 174

November 16, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger's journal of proceedings on his expedition from the 17th October to date, containing daily details, with copies of correspondence, &c. 179

November 16, St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. Sherwood reports that on the news of the disaster to Cornwallis Congress had sent peremptory mandates to Vermont. The effect on both parties; one in consternation; the other rioting and drinking. Sherwood has been

1781.

sent to His Excellency to give details. Letter from Major General Alexander (calling himself Earl Stirling); its offensive tone; his mean character. His (St. Leger's) arrival with one gunboat, leaving the others to follow. Distribution of the troops in quarters. Desertions. He transmits his journal, recommends Lieut. Hamilton, and acknowledges the services of Capt. Brehm. Page 207

November 25, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to General Haldimand. That he has transmitted the daily details of what was already reported. 211

November 21, St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. Has received a letter from Mr. Scott, Deputy Chaplain, who intends to send a copy to His Excellency. Hopes he will do it, as it will save the trouble of transcribing. 212

November 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting the quarrel between Pritchard and Benjamin Patterson and how it was settled. Will supply Dr. Smyth with everything necessary to execute his proposal. Will work on Thomas Johnson, over whom he has hold. Enclosing extract desired; did not think it worth sending after Mr. Alexander (Lord Stirling) and Schuyler's letters. 213

December (?) St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Report sent of last business done before the board of officers, with memorials enclosed. 216

1782

January 24, St. John's. Same to the same. In the absence of Sherwood and Smyth, sends an account of Pritchard's and Patterson's proceedings on a scout. Their change of plans on being followed. Levi Sylvester, one of the party, is sent forward as a deserter to gain information. 217

February — St. John's. Same to Capt. Mathews. Sending forward application from Ronaldson, surgeon of the 34th for allowance for medicines. 220

February 20, St. John's. Same to Major General de Riedesel. Requesting that muskets, bayonets and cartridges may be ordered for the fort at Dutchman's Point. 221

March 5, St. John's. Same to the same. Report from Churchill of the arrival at his post of a flag of a very treacherous character. Orders sent to have the party narrowly watched, to prevent communication with the troops or anyone else. Exception made with regard to Dr. Smyth. 222

April 13, St. John's. Same to Mathews. Respecting his accounts. 224

April 26, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Orders received by the hands of Capt. Brehm. Repairs ordered on roads, which have been carelessly done by the Canadians. Will take care that there is no delay to transport. 225

May 14, Albany. Col. Ben. Tupper to Col. Barry St. Leger. Sending in women and children who wish to join their husbands and fathers. Trusts that those in Canada who wish to repair to the States will be exchanged for those sent. There are others who can be sent in on the same conditions. 226

May 29, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Brigadier Speth. Orders received as to recruiting for loyalist corps. Ensign Smyth's complaint against Rogers' corps has been decided by court martial. Captain Breakenridge has been arrested for going to the Colonies without leave. Lenzy, a soldier in the King's Rangers, in arrest, with others, for robbery. 227

May 31, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Sending Col. Tupper's letter for instructions. (See p. 226.) 230

July 1, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Lord Frederick Cavendish has appointed Lieut. Gore to the 34th, *vice* Lieut. Aldworth, promoted. The youngest captain to be sent home, to enable Capt. Hobson to join his regiment, which is weak in officers. Desires instructions how to answer Lord Frederick. 231

1782.
August 1, St. John's. Monthly return of loyalists. Names, with dates of their arrival from the Colonies. Page 233

October 18, St. John's. Col. Barry St. Leger to Capt. Mathews. Thanks for his son's commission. Lord Frederick Cavendish gone to Bath from illness. Desires his son's name to be inserted, in case of Lord Frederick's death. 273

November 16, St. John's. Major Rogers to Major Freeman. Requesting that Aaron Weness and Isaac Beach, the first of whom came in voluntarily and the other was brought in whilst hunting, may be released. 235

November 24, St. John's. Monthly return of loyalists. Names, with dates of their arrival from the Colonies. 234

December 14, Montreal. Col. Barry St. Leger's certificate that Platt had the house given to him at St. John's for himself and family for services rendered. 236

December 18, St. John's. Major Campbell to the people of the Rookery. Granting their request to choose those they would wish to act under. The necessity for obedience. 237

December 20, St. John's. James Sutherland, clerk to the people of the Rookery, to Major Campbell. Thanks for his compliance with their request. They have chosen John Martin, Thomas Benton (or Renton), and Alexander Taylor. They promise obedience. 238

1783.
January 5, St. John's. Proceedings of a court of inquiry into the conduct of a scout sent from St. John's on the 3rd December, 1782, under command of Ensign Stevens, and the reason of their not returning on or before the 11th of that month. 239

January 23, St. John's Proceedings of a court of inquiry into the nature of the complaint made by Dr. Smyth against John Platt, pensioner in Major Jessup's corps, for disrespectful conduct and abuse. 244

January 25, St. John's. Dr. George Smyth to ——. George Gillmore's petition received; report of his distresses owing to his loyalty. Respecting the court of inquiry on his charges against Platt. The character and proceedings of Platt. 251

March 5, St. John's. Sergeant Closson's intelligence from the Colonies; no troops at Fort Edward; 400 troops left Saratoga for Albany; alarm of the Vermontese. Troops had moved from Albany towards Oswego, under Willet, who reports success. No continental troops in Vermont. Some had been there and carried off a prisoner. Met no troops on his route from St. Ann to Dutchman's Point. Washington's troops quiet in winter quarters. 255

March 6, St. John's. Deposition of Nathaniel Holmes, that encouraged by Col. Eben Allen, he had driven his cattle to the northward and sold them to Pritchard; the dealings of Allen and French with him (Pritchard). 257

March 6, St. John's. Deposition of Marsh that Col. Clark and Hayte, with others proposed to send beef to Canada. Breckenridge sends word by him of an illicit trade in counterfeit money. Is informed by Col. Clark that the two Nicols were the two men on the American side and Pritchard on the Canadian side. Pritchard proposed to him to go into the trade; that one Hocksey made the bills. 258

March 8, St. John's. Deposition of Zuriah Baldwin respecting the trade in beef from the Colonies; the share of Allen, Pritchard, &c., in the transactions. 261

March 8, St. John's. Deposition of Daniel Camron giving his proceedings on scout and the taking of Lindsay. 262

March 8, St. John's. Deposition of James Linsey, with narrative of his proceedings, capture and release. 266

1783, No date. Return of inhabitants residing in and in the environs of St. John's. Page 268

Remarks on the above list. 272

August 24, St. John's. Return and state of ordnance stores destroyed by fire, with certificate. 275

August 24, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Report of the fire of the previous day caused by lightning. 285

August 24, St. John's. Capt. John Schank to the same. Further about the fire of the 23rd. 287

August 25, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to the same. Further about the fire of the 23rd. 289

September 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Is satisfied that his conduct has been approved of. Capt. Twiss will give His Excellency an account of the intended repairs. Surprised at the arrival of American prisoners to be returned to the Colonies. Desires to know the respective positions of himself and Brigadier St. Leger. 291

September 19, St. John's. Same to the same. With returns of stores, &c. 293

September 19, St. John's. Thomas Chandler. Account of barrack bedding destroyed by fire 23rd August, 1783. 274

October 14, St. John's. Major Campbell to Capt. Mathews. Arrest of John Gibson, John Chambers and Robert Caldwell; desires instructions. 294

November 11, St. John's. Same to the same. Desiring instructions as to the illicit trade in rum to, and of beef &c., from the Colonies. 295

November 11, St. John's. Same to the same. Has ordered Caldwell, Gibson and Chambers to leave the post; difficulty of proving Sutherland's guilt. Trade carried on by Frazer with Onion River. Respecting the complaint of Ellice against Capt. Dixon; regarding the fur trade. 297

December 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Will supply men for the engineers. Families reported to be at Crown Point came down, except one attacked with measles. Others coming must be exposed to great distress. 300

December 19, St. John's. Same to the same. Forwarding a memorial respecting a house. 302

1784. January 25, St. John's. Return of prisoners, going to the Colonies, without permission. 303

January 25, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Prisoners mentioned in foregoing list have arrived. 304

February 3, St. John's. Same to the same. Desires to be sent to muster the troops. Lieut. Hill, of the 29th, asks leave for his wife to go to Albany to recover money due to her family. 305

March 18, Montreal. Robert Ellice & Co. to Dr. George Smyth. Requesting his assistance to get their packs sent back to Montreal, as General Haldimand is determined no property is to leave the country. 306

March 30, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to General Haldimand. Applying for reappointment as commissary of musters. 307

March 31, St. John's. Lieut. W. Buckley to Major Campbell. Report of the condition of the settlers on Rivers Pike and Rock on Missisquoi Bay. 309

April 2, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Transmitting Lieut. Buckley's report on settlers, with remarks. 312

April 7, Commissary General's Office. George Hesse to Major A. Campbell. Transmitting instructions, &c, regarding the mustering of the troops. 313

April 15, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Reporting Mr. Ferguson's reasons for wishing to remain at St. John's. 316

April 22, Isle aux Noix. Col. Nicholas Fish to Major Campbell. That he has arrived with dispatches from Sir Henry Clinton to General Haldimand, contain-

1784.	ing the definitive treaty of peace; he desires to be forwarded at once.	Page 318
April 24, St. John's.	Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Forwarding letter from Col. Fish and asking for instructions.	319
May 4, St. John's.	Same to the same. Illicit dealings with Americans, particularly by Mr. Ellice. The scattered situation of the loyalists will delay the returns. That of 29th Regiment will be sent with them.	320
May 11, St. John's.	Same to the same. Respecting the settlement of loyalists and disbanded soldiers.	322
May 25, St. John's.	Returns of non-commissioned officers and men of the 29th Regiment who wish to receive grants of land.	323
May 25, St. John's.	Return of unincorporated loyalists and families at St. John's, Chambly, Isle aux Noix and Dutchman's Point.	324
May 25, St. John's.	Return of late Loyal Rangers (Jessup's).	328
May 26, St. John's.	Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Transmitting returns. Asks for instructions respecting loyalists, many of whom are coming in.	329
June 4, St. John's.	Dr. George Smyth. List of loyalists arriving to settle at Long Sault or Cataraqui.	330
June 8, St. John's.	Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Transmits list of arrivals; their poverty makes them objects of compassion. Numbers more expected, as they cannot remain where they are, stripped of everything and their lives threatened.	331
June 14, St. John's.	Same to the same. Transmitting papers brought from the American States. Recommends Mr. McAllan, late of the Naval Department.	332
June 14, St John's.	William Ross to Major A. Campbell. Complaining that he and other two loyal subjects have been charged for passage on board His Majesty's tender.	333
June 16, St. John's.	Deposition of Silas Bingham as to charge made for passages on board His Majesty's tender.	335
June 18, St. John's.	Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Transmitting list of arrivals and complaint with affidavits.	337
June 29, Isle aux Noix.	William Hull to Major A. Campbell. That he has dispatches for General Haldimand which must be delivered in person. Asks leave, if there is to be delay, to come to St. John's.	338
June 30, St. John's.	Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Transmitting the preceding letter.	339
August 6, St. John's.	Same to the same. Transmitting a petition from distressed loyalists.	341
August 17, St. John's.	Same to the same. Reports the death of Lieut. Hill, of the 29th, and recommends Ensign McCumming as his successor.	342
August 20, St. John's.	Return of the accoutrements, &c., of the 29th Regiment.	343
August 20, St. John's.	Major A. Campbell to General Haldimand. Recommending James, son to Major Monsell, to be ensign in the 29th.	345
August 24, St John's.	Same to Major Mathews. Forwarding return of accoutrements, &c., of the 29th.	346
August 27, St. John's.	Same to the same. Mr. Bolton has made a bargain for wheat to be delivered when boats are sent. Trusts that the men of the 29th will not be placed on that duty on account of the means taken to induce them to desert.	347
September 3, St. John's.	Same to the same. Shall attend to instructions about Mr. Peters. Mr. Pest reports no wheat to be got on the Mohawk, but has bargained for 180 bushels in Vermont.	349

1784.
September 11, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. One Lindsey detected stealing furs. Bolton and Pest are anxious for orders to take delivery of the wheat brought. Page 351

September 12, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Alexander Campbell. Returns to be sent in of loyalists to be settled on Cape Breton. 352

September 12, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Letters respecting the vessel for the wheat have not reached; will make arrangements. How the money for the wheat should be paid. 353

September 12, St. John's. Same to the same. The owners of the furs stolen by Lindsey are discovered; they are from Pennsylvania. How they meant to get the furs away, the export to the United States being prohibited. 355

September 14, St. John's. Same to the same. Mr. Peters arrived and after examination is allowed to proceed to the States. Inventory of goods brought from the States for sale; desires instructions. 357

September 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Has ordered a survey on provisions. The bad state of the barracks. 358

September 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Transmits report of survey on provisions. Commissary arrived to receive the wheat for the loyalists. 360

September 24, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Alexander Campbell. Vessels will be ready at Quebec to convey settlers to Cape Breton. Returns for provisions for those going must be sent. How they are to go. 361

October 1, St. John's. Major A. Campbell to Major Mathews. Has been continued as commissary of musters. Expected arrival of the light company; 31st to relieve the 53rd. The case of the widow of the late Lieut. Hill, of the 29th. 363

October 11, Montreal. Same to the same. Thanks for being continued as commissary of musters. 340

October 11, Montreal. Alexander Campbell to the same. Explaining why discharged soldiers were sent to Cape Breton, and his course with respect to the loyalists. 366

Letters to Officers Commanding Fort St. John's.

1778—1784.

B. 135. **B.M., 21,795.**

1778.
September 22, Sorel. General Haldimand to Brigadier Powell. People arrived from Pointe au Fer with a flag of truce, to be detained for examination. How flags of truce are to be treated. Rebel designs on Canada by Missisquoi Bay. Scouts to be sent from Isle aux Noix. Page 1

September 25, Sorel. Same to the same. To arrange to remain all winter at St. John's. The examination of people from the rebel provinces. 3

September 28, Sorel. Same to the same. Passports sent for scouting parties. Strict rules for examining people from the Colonies to be dispensed with. 4

October 6, Sorel. Same to the same. Calling attention to orders sent to Lieut. Twiss. 5

October 6, Sorel. Same to the same. How passports are to be given to Indians. 6

October 6, Sorel. Same to the same. To assist Lt. Col. Macbean in the distribution of artillery, &c. 7

October 6, Sorel. Same to the same To arrange for the accommodation of party of Sir John Johnson's corps and Indians. 8

October 9, Sorel. Same to the same. Reward for the apprehension of deserters. Rebel prisoners for Quebec. 9

1778.
October 12, Sorel. General Haldimand to Brigadier Powell. Two Canadians to be carefully confined at Chambly. He may go to Montreal. Page 10

November 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Cattle captured to be delivered over to commissary. Indians seizing them to receive an allowance but none to be given to the troops. 11

December 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Prisoners to be examined and evidence sent on. 12

December 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Special passports to be issued to Degrange, &c. 13

December 14, Quebec. Same to the same. To prevent papers, &c., circulating from the rebel provinces. Wages to be paid to a carpenter employed by Twiss. Not worth while to burn houses at Guillibault's farm. Barrack store robbery to be stopped. Breaking of windows by morning and evening guns may be avoided. 14

December 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Court martial at Carleton Island. Exchange of officers at Isle aux Noix. 16

1779.
January 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Two Canadian prisoners to be released. 17

January 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Disapproves of Indians going out for scalps, but they may bring in a prisoner. The regiments to have full allowance of ammunition. Clothing, &c., for scouting parties. Soldiers to retain their ordinary arms, &c. 18

January 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Preparations against attacks from rebel provinces. Scouts to be constantly employed. 20

February 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Every assistance to be given to Mr. Fraser on a scouting expedition. 21

February 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of increased number of rangers. Post near Yamaska. Distressed loyalists to go to Machiche. Others to be sent to Sorel, and, in case of need, buildings that might annoy the works to be destroyed. 22

February 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Objects to the charge for a clerk, but will not refuse to pay it. 24

March 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Contingent bill will be settled. Lieutenant Brown's scout. An Indian officer to go with every body of Indians. Pointe au Fer not in danger. Too soon to send up vessels. 25

March 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Distribution of ordnance for armed vessels, &c. 26

March 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Scouts to be sent to ascertain the truth of reports brought in by two loyalists. No more stores to be sent to Yamaska. 27

March 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Intelligence to be tested, and Noyes, the man bringing it, to be held prisoner in the meantime. Twiss to send report as to Yamaska. 28

March 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Regulations for quartering troops. Rum for men cutting wood, &c. 29

March 25, Quebec. Same to the same. The men taken by Indians to be kept prisoners; one in irons. News should be got from deserters. Noyes to be released if his reports are found true. Scouts to be sent out. Lt. Governor Hamilton on the Wabash. 30

March 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Deserters to be held, and their accoutrements, &c., paid to them. Some may enter the lake service. Those not enlisting to be sent to Sorel. 32

April 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Men for lake service to be furnished from the garrison, &c. 33

April 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Batt and forage money will not be forgotten, &c. 34

1779.
April 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Powell. Changes and promotion approved. Persons by whose neglect prisoners escaped from Chambly, to be punished. Scout to be sent to get news from Albany and Schenectady. Page 35

April 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Canadians bringing intelligence to be let go to their homes. No practising with ball. 36

April 26, Quebec. Same to the same. To prepare for a survey on stores. 37

April 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Manning vessels on the lakes. Arrangement for the summer cruises to prevent surprise or attacks in force. 38

April 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Change of detachments at Chambly. Arrangement for troops at St. John's, and for prisoners at Chambly. Perpetual scouts to be kept out towards Saratoga, &c. 40

May 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Suggestions as to the best means of settling the complaints in the German troops. 42

May 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Security of prisons in Montreal and Chambly. Relief of troops. Disposal of men arrived from the Colonies. 43

May 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Return of scouts. Enlistment of men for Sir John Johnson's corps. Rum for Isle aux Noix; the immense expense of this war. The fleet on the lake. 44

May 13, Quebec. Same to the same. All important intelligence to be sent to the commanders of the upper posts. How soldiers from the 9th and 20th regiments are to be disposed of; those coming to Sir John Johnson will join the Royal Yorkers; those who refused to enter were sent to Montreal and examined. The price to be paid for arms brought in. Rewards for arrest of deserters. Lieut. T. Fraser to remain at Yamaska. Capt. Chambers may cruise off Crown Point, but he must be cautious. 46

May 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Soldier to be sent to Quebec; will be pressed for a man of war. Capt. Ruyter not to cross Lake Champlain; Connor to be confined. The conventioners may join the 53rd 48

May 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Sergeant Duburgh, 53rd, to join his regiment. 49

May 27, Quebec. Same to W. Sutherland. Satisfied with his services; will again employ him. 50

May 27, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Powell. A detachment of the 34th to be in readiness to move to Chambly. Rewards to Clossen and McPherson. Satisfactory nature of Sutherland's intelligence. Thomas Fraser, Myers and Dufeau to be sent together. Tuttle and Magnan to be left at liberty. News from Mohawk River; anticipated attack by way of Kennebeck. Constant scouts to be kept up. 51

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Return of Captain John and scout. Prisoners from Montreal to Chambly to be closely secured. Safety of the post at Michillimakinak; intrigues of Americans with Indians. Soldier of the 53rd will be sent on board the "Viper." 53

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. With extract from Sutherland's intelligence. 54

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Macalpin to take command of the royalists; detachments to be stationed at the Cedars and the St. Francis. 55

June 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Johns' qualifications. The works at St. John's and Isle aux Noix to be pushed forward. The bad quality of the rum. Company of loyalists to be formed at Sorel. The corvées for Sorel to be taken from Three Rivers. 56

June 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Regulations as to corvées. Loyalist company from Sorel ordered to Lachine. 58

June 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Constant information to be obtained by scouts of the enemy's movements towards Missisquoi Bay. Captain Le-

1779.

Maistre sent to ascertain the source in the parishes of unfavourable reports. Orders sent to Yamaska to apprehend all strangers. Care to be taken to get intelligence from the Mohawk River. The other parties of troops a feint. To assist Capt. Macalpin in command of loyalists. Page 59

June 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Powell. The issue of biscuit approved of. Sick seamen not to be sent to Montreal; surgeons will be provided at St. John's. 61

June 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Myers to wait at St. John's till his party is ready. (Spelt Mires in this letter.) 62

June 17, Quebec. Same to the same. The account of Mr. Jones to be settled. Lieutenant Fraser's party to be increased to 30 owing to the necessity for frequent scouts. 63

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Campbell to be sent to Sir John Johnson; deserters to be paid for their arms, &c.; Jones to be sent to Quebec. Scouts to be continually kept out, and Whitcomb to be seized if possible. Cox at Chambly, a suspicious character. He may be sent to Col. Caldwell. 64

June 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Vigilance to be used in preventing the rebels from obtaining intelligence. 66

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Devau (Dufeau and DeVeau in previous letters) and party to be employed on scouting expeditions; arrangements for the scouts. Chambly a proper place for detention. 67

July 5, Quebec. Same to the same. No news of the fleet. 69

July 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of intelligence. 70

July 8, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Release ordered of Sylas Cook, taken prisoner by Brant. 71

July 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Prisoners taken; approves of an Indian expedition to Ticonderoga. Arrival of provision fleet. Troops embarked for Canada. Arrival of Brigadier McLean at Penobscot. The dissatisfaction with Congress. 72

July 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Men for Treasury brigs. 74

July 22, Quebec. Same to the same. The disposal of the women and children from Bennington. The negligence on board the ships, in permitting the escape of prisoners. 75

July 25, Quebec. Same to the same. The good intelligence brought by the Mohawk scout. Owing to contrary winds provisions have been sent by bateau to Montreal. Hopes that Whitcomb may be secured. 76

July 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of information from Albany. Brownson to be enlarged on parole. Other rebel officers to be detained. 77

August 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Ackowledging information. Noyse to remain in confinement; to be sent to Chambly. 78

August 5, Quebec. Same to the same. News from Missisquoi Bay. Leave given to Sir John Johnson to enlist into his corps men lately taken at Fort Stanwix. 79

August 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Rebel officers and men to be sent down to Quebec. 80

August 9, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. License to Madame Babuty for a public house. 81

August 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Brownson and other rebel officers to be sent to Quebec. To find out the truth of the report that the rebels have put Lieut. Hare to death. Rebel officers to understand that similar treatment will be given them. Sherwood

1779.

to be sent with them to Quebec. Artillery stores to be removed to Quebec. Page 82

August 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Powell. Precautions to be taken against intended insurrection of prisoners. 84

August 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Sutherland should be rewarded. Soldiers of 47th to rejoin their regiment at Detroit. Will inquire about men belonging to Peters' corps. 85

August 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Cannot at present serve Lieutenant Houghton, of whom he has a high opinion. 86

September 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Return of scout with rebel prisoners and German deserters. Detachment for Niagara. 87

September 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Women prisoners may join their relations; men to be kept at Chambly. Issue of bread to troops. 88

September 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Prisoners from Niagara to be kept at Chambly. Officers cannot at present receive leave of absence. 89

September 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Church and Capt. Summers to set out immediately. Sialy may be released and join Peters' corps, if his character is satisfactory. Brigadier Maclean is to have command of Montreal district. Ensign Robinson may accompany Captain Fraser. 90

October 4, Quebec. Same to the same. LaCroix to be left alone until something else escapes him. Mr. Wild may have leave of absence, if absolutely necessary. Arrival of fall fleet. 91

1780.

January 3, Quebec. Same to major Carleton. Mr. Brown to join his regiment. 92

January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Discoveries by Indians of the means by which the Recollet escaped. Père Berry's activity in tracing these out. The Indians to be paid for the cattle brought in. 93

February 3, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Extraordinary conduct of Mr. Dan and Mr. Dalton. No one without business to be allowed into the forts. (Danniels and Dalton, see B. 133, p. 153.) 94

February 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Canadian prisoners to be sent to Quebec. Mr. Adams to be kept at St. John's; he has been very troublesome at Machiche and elsewhere. 95

February 17, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. No alteration to be made in the armament of the forts. 96

February 21, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. A stop to be put to the abuse of selling liquor at St. John's. Loyalists recommended by Capt. Sherwood may go with him. Loyalists cutting wood approved of. 97

March 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. How the loyalists sent in under a flag are to be disposed of. The rebels pouring useless consumers into the Province; no more to be received. 98

March 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Satisfactory character of Sutherland's intelligence. Men of the 21st to be sent to Quebec. Driver, who absconded, will probably be hanged if given up; he will probably take another name and come in as a loyalist. Major McAlpin to distribute loyalists. 100

April 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging papers. 101

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Persons reported by M. Gacien are really employed as spies: and it should be pretended that a search is made for them. The disloyal state of Becancour. Post at Pointe au Fer to be increased when lake opens. Strong detachments to be kept at the front. 102

1780.
April 17, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Carleton. Detachment to be sent across Lake Champlain. The real object to be kept concealed and every exertion made to forward the preparations. Page 104

April 19, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. German troops for scouting service to be sent to Isle aux Noix to wait orders. 106

May 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending commissions. 107

May 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Approves of guard sent with the bateaux. Is surprised at Mr. Ferguson's want of success in the rebel country. 108

May 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Progress of Sir John Johnson's detachment. 109

May 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Precautions to be observed against rebel scouts. The secrecy necessary in sending out scouts. Ten guineas to be paid for every man brought in alive. 110

May 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Accident at St. John's; Captain Twiss will assist in repairs. Deserters and people from the Colonies to be sent as far from the frontiers as possible. Morning and evening guns to be discontinued at Pointe au Fer. 111

May 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Distibution of various men. 113

May 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Men with papers, &c., not to come to Quebec. Arrangement for the work at St. John's. Distribution of loyalists. 114

June 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Reports of rebel scouts. Artillery men from St. John's to Quebec. 115

June 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Watching the motions of Gerrard and Boileau. Cameron may join Johnson's corps, but he is to be watched. Rose's misfortune. 116

July 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Grenier a very proper subject for example; difficulty of convicting him. Scouts should appear dirty, as if long in the woods. Carleton may remove to Montreal for his health. Men may enlist in such corps as they think best. 117

July 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of scouts. Dispatches sent by De Forêt. Expresses for New York how to be sent. Loyalists going to the Colonies to enlist men. 119

July 13, Quebec. Same to the same. The animosities between Lawson and Wrag. Grenier's conduct. The Canadian spies to be watched. Canadians at Isle Jesus, Terrebonne and La Chine ready to join the rebels. 120

July 20, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Arrival of loyalists; working parties to be vigilant against surprise. 121

July 24, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Scouts to be cautioned against falling into rebel snares. The conduct of Chatford and his father to be watched. Management of news from Montreal. Pillon's party to be prevented escaping *in all events*. Men for Rogers' corps. State of the Major's health. 122

July 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of loyalists. The efforts to be used to arrest the party of rebels charged with letters and to obtain information from them. 124

August 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Slip of paper received. The caution to be observed in seizing rebel messengers to prevent dispatches being destroyed. Instructions to Capt. Munsel. Papers brought in to be punctually forwarded. 126

August 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of Mr. Smyth and party. Mr. Tipperly has delivered letter. 128

September 8, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Capt. Monsell. Davis proceeding across the lake to be furnished with a guide to Lake George. 129

1780.
September 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Monsell. How messengers are to be forwarded to Quebec. Davis not to start till further orders. Page 130

September 17, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Powell. Instructions to send a strong party of British and Provincial troops and Indians to Lakes Champlain and George to destroy the enemy's provisions, &c. Families to be returned to the Colonies ordered to St. John's. 131

September 18, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Small parties of scouts to be sent towards Crown Point, Fort George and the new block house. Not to alarm the people, so as to give a chance of surprise. 133

September 21, Quebec. Same to Major Carleton. Intercepted papers received. Noyes may be released. Pritchard cannot take men to a corps not intended to serve in the Province (Quebec), but every justice will be done him. 134

September 21, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Powell. The arrangements for detachments of Sir John Johnson's corps and Indians to Isle aux Noix. Arms will be sent from Sorel. 135

September 25, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. German troops not to be drawn on for transport of firewood. Reports that Vermonters were assembled in force to resist an attack from Canada. If true the detachments to be strengthened. Powell may be required to take command instead of Carleton, and Chambers has craft to transport 1,000 men. 136

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting flags of truce. The works at the garrison to be carried on vigorously. Arrest of a man concerned with Charlan. The soldiers of the 21st and 47th to be forwarded to Quebec. Mr. Robertson of the 53rd to accompany Sir John Johnson. 138

October 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the flags of truce, and getting quit of families for the Colonies. If no opportunity offer they are to be kept at Pointe au Fer or removed to St. John's. 140

October 7, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Dispatches will be at Montreal for him on his way to Niagara. To leave the necessary orders about prisoners and loyalists. 142

October 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Appointing him to command at Niagara. The importance of the post and the ill-health of Col. Bolton. 143

October 12, Quebec. Same to the same. The doubts as to the death of Major Hughes. The question of filling up the vacancy. Will take an opportunity of providing for Mr. Hyde. 145

October 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting promotions. 147

October 22, Quebec. Same to Lt. Col St. Leger. Cannot give Mr. Gore leave of absence. 148

October 22, Quebec. Same to Major Carleton. Pleasure at the success of his expedition; the failure to seize the Caughnawaga Indians with dispatches. To remain as long as possible at Crown Point, and to keep sending out scouts. Arrangements of the fleet left to Capt. Chambers. 149

October 22, Quebec. Same to the same. To obtain the means for Mr. Smyth's escape from Albany to Canada. His loyalty, devotion and sufferings. 151

October 26, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Letter and secret dispatch for Sir H. Clinton, sent to Mr. Platt. He is to get all necessary assistance. 152

November 2, Quebec. Adjutant General Lernoult to the same. Respecting the forwarding of expresses. 153

1780.
November 2, Quebec. Adjutant General Lernoult to Major Carleton. He and Capt. Lemaitre to ascertain the quantity of provisions laid up by DuCalvet for the use of the rebels. Page 154

November 4, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Plan of communication with New York, although complicated, to be adopted. Those engaged and who have suffered loss will be compensated. The women and children to be relieved. 155

November 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Carleton. Difficulty of keeping Indians together. Capt. Chambers to have two six-pounders. Investigation into Du Calvet's doings. 156

November 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Negotiations with Gen. Allen. The necessity of caution in view of the sad fate of Major André. Cannot officially enter into a truce with Vermont, but hostilities will be avoided as much as possible. 157

November 15, Quebec. Same to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Capt. Ancrum and other officers to join the 34th at Carleton Island. 159

November 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Regulations as to cutting wood along Lake Champlain. Who should obtain permission. 160

November 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Distribution of troops. Work to be carried on in the garrison as long as possible. Loyalists to be retained for scouts at Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, &c. 162

November 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Carleton. Copies of correspondence with General Allen, &c. Anxiety for the return of Sherwood. The investigation into the Du Calvet affair. 163

November 23, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Acknowledges receipt of letters that dispatches are forwarded to Major Carleton. General instructions respecting the command of his post. 164

November 23, Quebec. Same to Major Carleton. All instructions relative to the post to be transferred to Lt. Colonel St. Leger. To remain at St. John's till Capt. Sherwood's return. 166

November 30, Quebec. Same to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Report of arrival of Capt. Myers and party received. All people arriving from the Colonies to be brought at once to the commander of the post. 167

December 14, Quebec. Same to the same. General's approbation of the treatment of women and children from the Colonies. Corporal and private of 34th to be kept for special service. Relative to disputes between regiments as to men coming in. 168

December 18, Quebec. Same to the same. The escape of rebel Indian emissaries has lost valuable information. 169

December 21, Quebec. Same to the same. The improper use made by Major Rogers of permission to enlist men. 170

December 31, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Appointment of Capt. Sherwood to receive flags of truce, &c. 172

December 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Appointment of Capt. Sherwood. Reported movement of the enemy against Vermont. Scouts to be kept out towards that quarter. Captain Sherwood will point out the loyalists best qualified for the purpose, &c. 173

1781,
January 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Captain Sherwood's appointment and duties. Assistance to be given him. No recruiting parties to remain at Isle aux Noix or parts beyond St. John's. 175

January 1, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Lt. Col. Stacey to be released on parole. 177

January 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches received from Sir H Clinton. Those sent to him not yet received. 178

January 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Credentials for Sir H. Clinton's messengers. 179

1781.

January 3, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lt. Col. St. Leger. The business of Sir H. Clinton's messengers not to be mentioned to the rest of the party. Information wanted of how the loyalists are paid. 180

January 3, Quebec. Same to the same. The messengers to be forwarded at once to evade curiosity. Two of Major Rogers' corps to act as guides. 181

January 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Instructions to be given to scouts regarding information to be obtained, &c. 182

January 8, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Trusts that Major Rogers will acquit himself before the board of investigation. Memorial respecting recruits to be investigated. 183

January 15, Quebec. Same to the same. The General's approbation of his services. Scouts to ascertain the extent and forwardness of preparations against Canada. 184

January 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Jessup has leave to send men into the Colonies on recruiting service. 185

January 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received of scouts sent to Connecticut. Laporte to be kept in irons, till he divulges the names of rebel scouts in the Province, and other information respecting Joseph Louis, &c. Scouts to be furnished from Isle aux Noix on requisition from Capt. Sherwood. Necessity of a good supply of firewood at Isle aux Noix and St. John's. 186

January 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Instructions as to the duties of the board to investigate accounts. Officers (duty excepted) not to go to Isle aux Noix whilst the flag of truce is there. 188

February 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting scouts intended for Ballstown or Saratoga. 190

February 5, Quebec. Same to the same. The General's approval of scouting service. Does not believe Laporte's declaration; he is still to be kept in close confinement. Two men taken near Becancour; their evidence may draw something from Laporte. 191

February 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Guides to be furnished for Davis, messenger to Sir H. Clinton. 192

February 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Charges against Jeremiah and Gersham French to be investigated. 193

February 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Instructions to scouts to be secret. Pritchard's proposal to carry off one Davis from Corinth, in charge of rebel scouts. 194

February 26, Quebec. Same to Captain Fraser. LaBonté to be kept in close confinement. He may become more candid. 196

February 26, Quebec. Same to Lt. Col. St. Leger. No doubt of LaBonté's guilt; he is to be kept in confinement. Salt pork for scouts. 197

February 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Scout for the neighbourhood of Albany. If Smith does not go, Quin to proceed with guides, &c. 198

March 1, Quebec. Same to the same. The questions of accounts to be examined by paymasters, instead of by the board of officers. 199

March 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Reports from the Colonies by scouts. Mr. Peters may send out recruiting parties. 200

March 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Report of the board of officers on claims. 201

March 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Returning claims for examination by the board of officers. 202

March 15, Quebec. Same to the same. The board to reassemble for the investigation of the claims of loyalists. 203

March 19, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. That some attention is to be paid to Mr. Johnson as he may be of service; to try to obtain his confidence. Pritchard to be employed to seize Major Davis. 205

April 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the raising of Provincial corps. 207

1781.

April 16, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Biscuit to be supplied to the seamen on the lake on the requisition of Captain Chambers. Page 208

April 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Marines to be supplied to the lake ships. A few loyalists may be mixed up with the troops on board with advantage. Men for scouts will be sent out. 209

May 7, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Desertion of four men, formerly in the rebel service, from the work at Yamaska. All such to be treated as spies and Indians sent after them to bring in their scalps. They are to be put to death wherever found. 211

May 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Lieut. Crofts' memorial for an investigation; no inquiry is necessary as his conduct has been satisfactory, but his employment in the Indian service was only temporary. 212

May 8, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Mr. Smith's scout towards Albany with a party. 214

May 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Approves selection of marines. In expectation of flags of truce, Pointe au Fer to be garrisoned by regular troops as much as possible. 215

May 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Major Lernoult sent to the Isle aux Noix to arrange for an exchange of prisoners with Col. Ira Allen. 217

May 24, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Desertion of gaol recruits and trial of those who were abettors in their escape. They are to be sent, with other suspicious characters, to Quebec. Noyes may be discharged if found deserving. 218

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the negotiation of Mr. Allen's bills. Capt. Sherwood to return to St. John's, the business of the flag of truce being over. 219

June 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Two deserters to be sent to Quebec. Mr. Johnson to be removed on parole to Three Rivers. Capt. Sherwood to take him there and then proceed to Quebec. 220

June 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting regular soldiers brought in from the Colonies. Platt to be put on an advanced scale of allowance. His scouting expenses. The case of Mr. Breckenridge. 221

June 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. A post established at Dutchman's Point; Capt. Sherwood to command; how the garrison to be made up. Scouts under Pritchard and young Breckenridge for the Colonies. 223

June 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches for Mr. Smith to Sir H. Clinton. 225

June 26, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Prisoners to be sent down to Quebec. The precautions to be observed. The enlargement of Noyes. 226

June 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Myers authorized to enlist men for frontier service. Clothing ordered. Hay may be cut on Isle aux Noix. 228

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Accounts received and warrant sent. Gratuities for occasional service in writing may be given to a sergeant, but a clerk cannot be allowed. 229

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Vessel to be stationed to receive flags of truce and so prevent people from the Colonies landing at the posts. 231

July 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Complaints of Major Jessup as to the means used by Major Rogers to secure his men enlisted in the Colonies. 232

July 5, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Mr. Smyth and several parties of scouts to be sent out to Albany; leaders in the rebellion to be carried off. He is to consult with Capt. Sherwood. How the parties are to be made up, &c. 234

July 13, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Respecting prisoners sent down to Quebec. 236

1781.

July 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Women and children of loyalists received by flag of truce on board the "Carleton." The flag to be sent off at once. Page 237

July 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. The joint employment of Capt. Sherwood and Dr. Smyth; to watch that no jealousies arise between them. 238

July 19, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. The character of Dr. Smyth; his knowledge of the country and that of Captain Sherwood, besides other qualities, best qualify them for the charge they have. To place confidence in them, &c. 239

July 19, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Return of scouts. Col. Gordon to be sent to Quebec in close confinement. Pritchard's extraordinary conduct. Respecting loyalists and precautions to be observed. 241

July 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of reports, &c. The vigilance of the enemy. Noyes to be sent to Quebec if he is a good artificer. The troubles caused by the loyalists. 243

July 23, Quebec. The same to the same. Return of rations to be sent in. 245

July 23, Quebec. Same to the same. To settle with Major Dundas for expenses connected with flag of truce. 246

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. News of scouts received. The use of pen, ink and paper to be discontinued to Mr. Campbell till he is removed from Chambly. Mr. Gordon taken into custody. 247

July 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth employed on secret service; all dispatches from them to be forwarded at once. Ordinary business of scouts to be carried on as usual. 248

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Artificers may be punished by martial law, but this should, as little as possible, be resorted to. In certain cases they may be pressed on board the navy. 249

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. In consequence of the illness of Major Lernoult, Major Dundas is to settle with Captain Sherwood the exchange of prisoners with Vermont. 250

July 30, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Letters received. Mr. Pritchard's conduct atones for first error. Mr. Whipple's mills may pay his ransom. Additional men to cut firewood for St. John's. 251

August 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Intercepted letter believed to be a statement to cover other designs. (See B. 134, p. 79) Scouts must be kept constantly on foot. 253

August 6, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Savings may be effected in rations to loyalists. Those not actually employed to be removed from the frontiers to prevent desertion. Lists to be sent. 254

August 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Complaints of Capt. Chambers as to his vessels being occupied by people coming with flags of truce, at great trouble and expense. The practice to be stopped. Vessels with scouts, &c., to stop at Dutchman's Point for examination; the advantage of this. 256

August 13, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Mr. Metcalf, of Montreal, allowed to cut hay and wood. His complaints. 258

August 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut. Johns to be reprimanded for the impropriety of his conduct. The alarm from the late unsuccessful expedition may be productive of inconvenience to scouts, &c. Jacob Page may be admitted on parole. Men from hospital to be sent to Montreal. 259

August 23, Quebec. Same to the same. The character of Mr. Metcalf. The General satisfied with the furtherance of letters from St. John's. 261

1781.
August 27, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lt. Col. St. Leger. Exchanged prisoners brought in to be sent to their respective regiments. Page 262

August 30, Quebec. Same to the same. The General's approbation of the means taken to re-establish his health. 263

September 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Assistance to be given to recruiting parties in the Colonies. Distribution of exchanged prisoners approved. Women and children to be sent to their connections. Sufficient men to be sent with bateaux to bring them back. 264

September 10, Quebec. Same to the same. That Beattie's girl may be married and Beattie be allowed to go to New York. 266

September 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the arrangements for bringing back bateaux. Three Canadians to be sent to Quebec. Provisions for Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer. 267

September 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Capture of Metcalf. The three Canadians implicated with him to be enlarged. 268

September 17, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Lieut. Crofts cannot receive leave of absence. Chasseurs to encamp at Pointe au Fer. 269

September 19, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Captain Brownson and 11 prisoners of war to be sent to Vermont on exchange. Colonel Johnson and two old men to return on parole. 270

September 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Marsh's journal received. The women and children properly distributed. La Bonté to be released and cautioned. Mr. Johnson sent to wait his fellow prisoners. 272

September 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches received. Orders sent respecting Brownson. Letters for Sherwood and Smyth to be kept till they return. 274

September 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches to be sent after Sherwood and Smyth. In case of insult to them, Brownson and other exchanged prisoners to be detained till further orders. 275

September 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches for Sir H. Clinton; Davis, a courier, to be sent with duplicates. 276

September 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Wood cutting along Lake Champlain by private parties to be stopped; intercourse carried on by them with the rebels. 277

September 27, Quebec. Same to the same. The capture of Metcalf preconcerted to enable him to give all possible information to the rebels. 278

September 29, Quebec. Same to the same. By the return of Sherwood and Smyth, the exchanged Vermont prisoners may be forwarded. Mr. Peters going to Ticonderoga for intelligence may accompany the flag. An officer may be sent to relieve Ensign Clarges. 279

October 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. The light companies of the 31st and 44th to proceed to Pointe au Fer. 280

October 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Thomas Sherwood and two men may go into the Colonies to recruit and bring intelligence. 281

October 4, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Myers replaced by DeVeaux; returned soldiers sent to their corps. Dr. Smyth to be better lodged. Mrs. Cheshire to be looked after as a suspected spy. 282

October 15, Chambly. Same to the same. No permission to be granted to cut timber upon Lake Champlain. 283

October 25, Quebec. Same to the same. To report to Major General Riedesel, but he may also report direct to the General. 284

November 1, Quebec. Same to Capt. Forbes. To send off dispatches received without delay. 285

November 5, Quebec. Same to St. Leger. Journal received and approved of. Hopes Major Jessup's excursion will not be attended with hostilities to Vermont. Negotiations with Vermont; sincerity of the principals.

1781.
The embarrassment that would be produced by interposition in favour of Messrs. Shepherd, Bloor and Smyth; the course to be taken with the proclamation. Page 286

November 15, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lt. Col. St. Leger. The progress of negotiations with Vermont satisfactory; much will depend on the turn of events in the Chesapeake. Reports as to the return of Capt. Ross to Carleton Island. Cannot grant leave to Lieut. Crofts. 289

November 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Differences between Pritchard and Patterson; to try to reconcile them. 291

November 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Approval of his course. The report of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. The closest attention must be directed to get intelligence of the enemy's movements. 292

November 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Journal of his proceedings received. 294

December 10, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Men for secret service to be stationed at Loyal Blockhouse. 295

1782.
January 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Asking for his contingent account. 296

February 3, Quebec. Same to the same. No private letters to be carried by expresses. 297

February 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Contingent accounts received. Asks that assistance be given to Messrs. Sherwood and Smyth in stating their accounts. 299

February 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Distribution of medicine approved. Contingent accounts received. 298

April 24, Montreal. General Haldimand to the same. That the road between Chambly and St. John's is to be repaired. 301

April 26, Montreal. Captain Mathews to the same. Bateau to be provided for men for Loyal Blockhouse. 303

April 30, Montreal. General Haldimand to the same. Arrangements for transport of provisions from St. John's to frontier posts. 304

May 31, Montreal. Captain Mathews to the same. Reinforcements for Sherwood. Party to cut timber at Missisquoi Bay. 305

June 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending warrant for balance of contingent account. 306

June 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Warrant for balance of contingent account. 307

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Application of Gilbert, a Quaker, now making a charitable tour of the Province granted. 308

July 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Capt. Wood may be sent to join the 34th in England. 309

September 20, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. With blank commissions for two ensigncies in the 34th. 310

Quebec. (No date.) Same to the same. Proposed communication with New York. Col. Stacey to be enlarged. 326

1783.
June 26, Quebec. Same to Major Campbell. Permission given to John Stevenson to go to the Colonies. 311

July 21, Quebec. Same to the same. The "Pandora" will sail in August; if he has any letters they can be sent by her. 312

August 10, Sorel. Same to the same. General Haldimand will accompany Major General de Steuben to St. John's on the 12th. 313

August 14, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. All stores to be lodged compactly. 314

1783.
August 25, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Major Campbell. The investigation into the charges against Dr. Smyth to be proceeded with. Loyalists that can be trusted allowed to go into the Colonies after their effects. Page 315

August 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Fire at St. John's; the Major's conduct approved of. Q. M. G. stores to be removed to Sorel; room must be made for naval and other stores at St. John's. Gratified to hear of the exertions of the garrison. 316

October 9, Quebec. Same to Lt. Col. Nairne. Leave granted to men of the Royal Regiment of New York to bring in their families. 318

October 9, Quebec. Same to Major Campbell. The Major has permission to come to Quebec. 319

November 10, Quebec. Same to the same. No demand to be made on the captain of militia at Chambly for horses or carriages except on the King's service. 320

November 17, Quebec. Same to the same. That Caldwell, Gibson, Chambers and Sutherland be prohibited from trading at any of the posts, in consequence of trading with Americans. Mr. Ellice complains that Patterson was allowed to carry furs to the Colonies and he (Ellice) was stopped. 321

November 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Men for fatigue duty to be furnished to the commanding engineer. Party to be sent to Crown Point to bring off distressed loyalists. 323

December 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Provincial troops disbanded to receive quarters and provisions. Twelve men to be sent to Loyal Blockhouse. 324

1784.
April 29, Quebec. Same to the same. To inform Col. Fish that there being no authentic report of the ratification of peace, free communication with the Colonies cannot be allowed. He is to be brought to Quebec by Captain de St. Ours. 325

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING AT SOREL. 1778—1781.

B. 136. B.M., 21,796

1778.
October 27, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. The Yorkers and loyalist barracks are pushed with the rapidity natural to men working for themselves and afraid of a pinching winter. The redoubt and other works in a state of forwardness. Sending information from O'Neal, employed in the secret service. Desires the help of an adjutant; would either propose the appointment of one of the adjutants on the spot, or the sending of Lieut. Skene, the Brigade Major. Respecting the price of wood on the seigniory; a barley corn consideration should be enough. The men that can be spared shall be set cutting. The astonishingly fortunate weather has allowed the place to rise as it were by magic. Page 1

November 8, Sorel. Captain Leake to St. Leger. The men will be unable to work owing to their present naked condition. Asks for clothing for them. 7

November 9, Sorel. Eben and Edward Jessup, J. French, and Samuel Adams, to St. Leger. Respecting the miserable state of the Provincials for want of clothing. 3

November 10, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. Transmitting the letter from loyalist officers respecting the clothing. Has inspected the men; the state of the clothing deplorable, and its quality such that the contractor deserves a halter. Has recommended blanket coats; is afraid that as most of the men have had the handling of as much money as the officers, the arrangement may fall to the ground, but if so, he shall

1778.

interpose a public order. The barracks all finished but the stoves; the companies march in as they are fixed; in a few days all will be lodged; if any the buildings are too warm. Site for a hospital to be submitted by the engineer. Page 5

November 30, Sorel. St. Leger to Capt. Lemaistre, D. A. G. Sending letter from Lt. Col. Pretorius charging Samuel Henman with being a rebel spy. Has kept him at Sorel, where all the evidence is, but has strong doubts of the truth of the charge, for reasons given. An Acadian has imposed on Traversy's wife as a friend to the rebels; she expects her husband; measures for his arrest. 9

December 7, Sorel. Lieut. John Barnes, A.D., Q.M.G., to Edward Foy. The captain of militia of St. Francis reports the barracks ready, and asks for bedding. Has desired that officer to send return of men to know what bedding is wanted. Respecting cutting of wood. Orders should be issued from headquarters to the officers commanding the German troops at Yamaska and St. Francis, as he does not suppose the Germans cut their own wood. 11

December 14, Sorel. Same to the same. Will go to Yamaska to inquire respecting complaints against Germans there. Will send returns of men doing duty at Sorel. The corps of loyalists have almost as many officers as men. Furniture for the rooms of the officers. The captain of militia reports the barracks ready at St Francis so soon as they are furnished with bedding. Asks for an arrangement for receiving letters and the appointment of a postmaster. 13

December 17, Sorel. Same to the same (?). Sending general return of troops doing duty at the post. Desires to know how loyalist allowances are to be regulated. Has examined, with the captain of militia, the barracks at Yamaska for the German troops; they are the most comfortable in the Province. Allowance of wood for the troops; their complaints and excesses, and their waste of fuel. 15

December 31, Sorel. Same to the same. The barracks at St Francis not so comfortable as those at Yamaka. Has ordered the captain of militia to send for bedding, and to have the barracks made as comfortable as those at Yamaska. The royalist barracks more comfortable than those at Sorel. 18

December— Sorel. St. Leger to Lemaistre. Has done all in his power to satisfy Blake, who still insists on a general court martial; the strides taken to subvert military discipline. 19

1779.

February 9, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. The difficulty Mr. Fraser has had in getting men for the expedition, first on account of want of clothes, which were supplied; next, owing to the men asking for a gratuity, &c. The good effect of the example of Sutherland, of Sir John Johnson's corps. 21

March — Sorel. Same to the same. The conductor with his ordnance and ammunition is ready for Capt. Schank Lieut. Crawford not at the post. His Excellency's pleasure sent him. Sir John Johnson and Major Gray anxious for a drill instructor; recommends one. The men constantly employed; asks leave to go on with ball practice. 41

March 7, Sorel. Same to the same Reports the unworthiness of Champagne for a license, owing to the disorders of which he is the cause. The sutlers' houses searched for rum, which has been seized and placed in store, only drying up the small springs to give greater force to the great one, Champagne having ten puncheons of the diabolical stuff in his cellar. Asks that the license be recalled, to enable him to keep the garrison in order. 22

May 7, Sorel. Same to the same. A manifesto affixed to the church door, brought in by the curé (M. Porlier) of St. Ours. He, with the

1779. curates of St. Denis and St. Antoine has been desired to do the utmost to discover the person who affixed it Asks for a decision as to the disputes about rank between the Regular and Provincial troops. The case of McAlpin. Page 24

June 17, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. Report with details of the measures taken to prevent incendiarism among the stores, vessels, &c. The excitement of the people for the arrival of ships. Fraser on the upper Yamaska has received his orders; Capt. Leake's detachment has marched to its destination. Attention has been paid to the question of the public departments. Jessup and his detachment ordered to Sorel. Slack gone to make inquiries at Yamaska. Barrack accommodation; the Treasury brigs can lodge a considerable number if necessary. 26

July 3, Sorel. Same to Le Maistre (?). Complaint against one Bell for cutting a cable, disobeying the orders of the sentry and being insolent. 29

July 21, On board the "Polly." William Stead to St. Leger. That the necessary orders have been given and arrangements made for sending down the brigs as ordered. 31

July 22, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. Enclosing Capt. Stead's letter in answer to orders for preparing vessels to take down prisoners. 32

July 29, Sorel. Same to the same. Has had no intimation of the part he is to take in the bateau transport, Barnes had orders from Col. Carleton to send 48 bateaux from the post to Quebec; part are on the way, the rest wait the corvée men who come in slowly. Circulars sent to the delinquent parishes. Wills with recruits sent forward. Roche's brigade is near and will be sent to Montreal without loss of time. Two mates just arrived; everything ready for them to sail in an hour. The "Polly" left yesterday. 33

August 10, Sorel. Same to the same. Recommending Captain Ancrum's application for leave of absence. 34

August 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Major Dundas applying for leave of absence. 35

October 10, Sorel. Same to the same. The want of officers; asks for two subalterns from Quebec. 36

November 21, Sorel Regulations for baking the bread for the troops and others at the post. 37

November 29, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. Enclosing baking regulations; the increased efficiency and economy. 39

December 23, Sorel. Same to the same. Sudden death of Quartermaster Bush, 34th. Recommends Sergeant John Copley, of the 8th, to succeed. 40

1780. January 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Letter of thanks. 42

January 20, Sorel. Same to the same. Further respecting the behaviour of Mr. Blake. 43

February 9, Sorel. Same to Mathews. With a list of those who should be refused a license to retail spirituous liquor at the post. Andrew Paterson and the son of the barrackmaster are the only two who should be licensed; the rest are a set of miscreants. 45

March 19, Sorel. Col. Macbean to Haldimand. Asks leave to send repairable small arms at Montreal and Chambly to Quebec for repair. 47

March 27, Sorel. Same to the same. His refusal to give Capt. Schank fixed ammunition for the Treasury brigs; his reasons; description of the ammunition and its unfitness for use on board ship. Asks for orders as to a supply of ammunition for German troops. Swivel gun sent to the blockhouse at Yamaska. Orders as to small arms shall be observed. 48

1730.

April 27, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. Will strictly observe the orders as to the men and their equipments for Sir John Johnson. The mistaken reports as to the objects of the expedition. Page 50

May 18, Sorel. Same to Mathews. Enclosing memorial of Capt. John Ross, with strong recommendation in his favour. 51

May 22, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. The rebel scout behind Chambly reported by Pretorius, turns out to be some of Rogers' men. Will concert with Pretorius as to the best means of securing the fugitives. He has sent ten men to replace the lame and sick at Fraser's post. Has sent to Major Carleton to arrange track marks and paroles so that parties from the different posts might know each other. 52

June 1, Sorel. Same to the same. Has arranged with Pretorius as to plans for apprehending rebel spies. A confidential German employed. Fraser to extend posts within hearing of musket shot from the Falls of the Yamaska to a small lake with an Indian name meaning *The Lake with a great Marsh*, two leagues thence to St. John's, Carleton is to occupy in the same way, so that scouts can scarcely enter or return from the Province unnoticed. Lieut. Crofts, with his party and volunteers from the finest and most loyal young fellows of the Province, will watch from the forks of the St. Francis to Nicolet, the usual track of spies for Becancour, where there is more than one traitor. 54

June 5, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Cannot find seasoned elm and ash here (Sorel). Shall send some by the "Mary," brig. Respecting bricks. 105

June 5, Sorel. St. Leger to the same. Sending a request from Curé Noiseaux for a proper road between St. Charles and St. Hyacinthe. His motive is zeal for the Church. The temporal motive of having proper communication with Fraser's post is a further urgent reason. 106

June 10, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. Forwarding letter from Fraser, commanding at Yamaska, respecting the loss of a pair of horses sustained by one of the inhabitants while on corvée. From the man's character and the circumstances, strongly recommends the case to His Excellency's consideration. 107

July 20, Sorel. St. Leger to Mathews. Complaint by Schmid against Brisebois, who is the rankest rebel and most troublesome knave; it should fall under the civil magistrate's cognizance. 108

August 2, Sorel. Same to the same. Declaration of Captain Schmid, and reasons given by Brisebois for acting as he did. Remarks on the exemption granted by Longueuil to Brisebois; the conduct of the latter and his connection with the rebels while there was any chance of them getting the upper hand. The propositions of Curé Martel as to the removal of the church to a new site. 58

August 2, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. Asking for the appointment of a relation, John G. Crowe, to the vacant ensigncy of Ensign Arden. 60

August 25, Niagara. Ralph Gore to St. Leger. Stating his reasons for urging his request for leave of absence. 61

September 20, Sorel. Powell to Haldimand. Had made the requisition for stores, &c., for the detachment from the garrison intended for the expedition. 63

September 26, Sorel. St. Leger to the same. Capt. Schmid, of Yamaska, has brought in Joseph Louis, whom St. Leger sends to Quebec for examination. 64

October 3, Sorel. Capt. H. Dunlop to Powell. The terrible situation of Major Hughes from mental aberration. 65

October 4, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. The suicide of Major Hughes. Urges the appointment of Major Hoyes, captain in the 34th, as his successor. 66

1780.
October 5, Sorel. Dunlop to Haldimand. Particulars of the illness and death, by suicide, of Major Hughes. He (Dunlop) applies for the promotion. Page 67

October 9, Sorel. Same to Mathews. Transmitting report of the proceedings of a court of inquiry, that previously written having been burned by Major Hughes. 69

October 11, Sorel. St. Leger to Haldimand. Recommending the application of Lieut. Gore for leave of absence and transmitting his statement. 70

October 16, Sorel. Dunlop to the same. Recovery of the body of Major Hughes. 71

November 13, Sorel. Same to Lernoult. Arrival of an escaped grenadier of the 53rd, who had been in the Convention Army. He gives information of Gosslin, a captain in the rebel service being in the country; the search for him. 72

November 30, Quebec. Macbean to Haldimand. Calling attention to the delivery to vessels on Lake Champlain of pieces of ordnance brought in from the rebel frontiers. How such material should be distributed through the ordnance office, so as to secure correctness in the accounts, and regularity. 73

1781.
February 1, Yamaska. Dunlop to the same. Death of Mr. Corrie, Surgeon to the regiment. The surgeon's mate in England; asks that some one be sent to attend the corps. 75

February 1, Sorel. Macbean to the same. His investigation of the complaints at Three Rivers against Ensign Magrath of the 84th; apology to the curé; Magrath sent back to his regiment at Sorel; a German officer appointed to command the detachment. 76

February 1, Sorel. Same to the same. Sending abstract of the cover for troops that may be procured at Sorel; will leave on Sunday the 4th, for Isle aux Noix and St. John's. The command at Sorel will devolve on Capt. David Grant, 84th. 79

February 20, Fort St. John. Same to the same. Respecting the repair of arms belonging to the German troops. Demand for arms by Lieut. Fraser, commanding a party of loyalists at Yamaska block-house; asks for instructions. 80

March 12, Sorel. Captain Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Arrival of Ensign Macdougall to urge his claim before the board of paymasters. Extract wanted of the proceedings of a court of inquiry at Montreal in 1778, relative to the rank of the Royal Emigrants. 46

March 12, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. His return to Sorel. Statement of the arms belonging to the German troops sent for repairs. If that is to be done at the public expense, they must be sent to Quebec. Can find no quarters depending on Sorel except Yamaska. 81

March 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Has been at Fort St. John for the court of inquiry, but returned. Orders to return the Brunswick arms to Three Rivers shall be observed. Inquiry into the robbery of rum. Dunlop ordered to St. Francis to settle with the inhabitant complaining against Capt. Edge, of the 53rd. Owing to his conduct he has been ordered to join headquarters. Mure to succeed. Returns from all the parishes transmitted. Is happy to learn that he is to have no sort of concern with savages. 83

March 25, Sorel. Same to the same. Three deserters of the 84th pursued and brought back: two young soldiers, probably debauched by the third, an old offender, and a proper object to be made an example of. 85

April 2, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received letter of approval for the removal of Capt. Edge from St. Francis. Mure now commands. Has had no complaints in his tour of inspection through the cantonments of the 53rd in the parishes of St. Francis and St. Michel, Yamaska. 86

1781.
April 5, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. Asking the pleasure of His Excellency on certain proposals. Page 87

Proposals respecting ordnance and ordnance stores referred to in preceding letter. 88

April 5, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. Has obtained an apology from some of the young officers to Lt. Col. Barner. It is all he was able to effect. 92

April 23, Sorel. Same to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Henry DuVernet from Detroit; he is sent to take command of the artillery at Isle aux Noix. Asks leave to relieve the detachments of the artillery at Fort St. John and Isle aux Noix, as they had fallen into bad habits. 94

April 30, Sorel. Instructions to Captain Barnes and Commissary of Artillery Shaw, to inquire into receipts and issues of powder at Montreal. 95

May 10, Sorel. Macbean to Lernoult. Barracks to be prepared for the officers from St. Francis. Escape of rebel deserters. Only men who can be depended on to be allowed in the blockhouses. 97

May 10, Sorel. Same to Mathews (?). The financial embarrassment of Capt. Edge of the 53rd; claim from St. Francis; the accounts of his company not settled. 99

May 14, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. The good order and readiness of the field train at Sorel and Quebec. The claims of merchants for powder destroyed in 1775. Barnes and the Commissary of Artillery instructed (p. 95) to go to Montreal to investigate. 101

June 4, Sorel. Same to the same. Statements respecting ordnance and ordnance stores in the lower posts from Quebec to Isle aux Noix and from Oswegatchie to Michillimakinak to 15th March, have been forwarded. Asks instructions as to powder and stores to be sent to Carleton Island and Detroit. Promotions and changes. 103

June 21, Sorel. Capt. Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Asks that a paper enclosed be laid before His Excellency, as nothing is known of the determination of the board of paymasters. Desires leave to go to Quebec on business, as paymaster, affecting the regiment and himself. The difficulty of leaving owing to the want of officers. His bills drawn last fall are returned protested. 56

August 16, Sorel. Macbean to Mathews (?). Transmitting the report of the court martial on Ensigns Pringle and Maclean of the 84th. Men of the same corps to be tried for desertion. 109

August 20, Sorel. Same to the same. Shepherd, a loyalist from Albany, sent to Quebec; Solomon Tuttle, a rebel prisoner from Vermont, sent to St. John's to be exchanged. 110

August 20, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. Transmitting report of general court martial. 111

August 20, Sorel. Same to the same. Transmitting results of an inquiry into complaints of the 53rd of ill-treatment by the inhabitants of Yamaska. The troops and the inhabitants at St. Francis agree perfectly. 112

August 26, Sorel. Same to the same. The members of the court martial believe themselves authorized to try the deserters brought before them, but not to try any twice for the same offence. 113

August 27, Sorel. Same to the same. Letter for Capt. Schmid received, read and forwarded; order sent to Capt. Mure of the 53rd, stationed at St. Francis, to assist Schmid with the most active men. Fraser at Yamaska ordered to be on the alert and to have continual parties out in front and on all sides. 114

September 4, Off Bic. Riedesel to the same (in French). Arrival from New York; will bring Sir Henry (Clinton's) despatches himself. The fleet arrived consists of 14 transports, including 4 victuallers, the convoy being

1781. the "Warwick," Capt. Elphinston, and the "Garland," Capt. Chamberlain. The fleet dispersed in a fog near Gaspé, but the missing vessels are safe with the "Warwick." He is bringing 60 officers and about 800 men of the 44th and other British regiments, besides German troops. He has been obliged to take pilots by force to bring the vessels up; the fleet will start to-morrow. All quiet at New York; Washington and Rochambeau camping ten miles on the other side of Philip's Bridge. Page 115

October 19, Montreal. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). His arrival the day before yesterday, but could only speak with Col. Carleton for a moment; they are to discuss together the subject of winter quarters at Sorel and would report. Has ordered the commanders of the different battalions of Brunswick to come to him to arrange the establishment of the regiments. 117

October 21, Quebec. Malcolm Fraser to Mathews. Respecting a draft for £180 returned by Mr. Jordan. Desires to have the contingent bill for the 1-84th sent to him. 119

October 22, Riedesel (in French). Proposition for the distribution of troops in winter quarters. 121

October 22, Montreal. Same to Haldimand (in French). Has finished the new arrangement of the troops under his command and proposes to return to Sorel. Will have the magazine at Three Rivers evacuated and the contents placed in that at Sorel. Asks that the officer at Three Rivers be relieved by troops under the orders of Major Gen. Clarke. His ideas as to the stations of the troops given in detail for the different posts and parishes. 123

October 22, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Desires instructions as to where the prisoners are to be kept. Asks if he will take no notice of conduct of the habitants of Ste. Thérèse, or if he will send them to Quebec for examination. Their conduct confirms him in the idea of having a good post at Point Olivier. 126

October 22, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Had understood that His Excellency had decided to place his (Riedesel's) regiment at Montreal, as it was the only way to recruit it. The regiment has not had the advantage of being in garrison since 1776. If placed in barracks at Montreal, it will endeavour to deserve the favour and to get into a state worthy of His Excellency's approbation. 127

October 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Has returned from Montreal; the Brunswick troops in motion for their proper posts. Le Maistre informs him of the march of the 44th for his (Riedesel's) district; he shall put them in a proper place till the 29th leaves. Awaits approbation for his arrangements and the report of Forbes as to the inhabitants that supplied provisions to rebel parties. Dispute about the command will cease, as Barner is leaving Montreal. Speth desires to know who shall take command during his temporary absence. 128

October 29, St. John's. Forbes to Riedesel. Arrival of Dr. Smyth; he left St. Leger and the troops at Ticonderoga; they had got ten bateaux into Lake George and 300 were to cross next day. General Stark in great force at Saratoga. Two men of the Yorks returned from Johnstown; no account of the troops from Carleton Island. All the rebel troops on the Mohawk ordered to Saratoga and Schenectady. 130

October 30, Dutchman's Point. Captain David McFall to the commandant at St. John's. Has sent Duncan Grant, a prisoner, with his crime. Suspicions of two others whom it is dangerous to keep on a frontier post. 131

November 1, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. That Forbes says the rebel prisoners lately taken do not know the names of the habitants who assisted, the guide, who was killed, being the only one who knew. Who are

1781.

suspected. Report by Chambers of the troops at Ticonderoga. A recruiting party of Sir John Johnson's with five recruits report the hanging of Loveless, one of Haldimand's men, by order of Stark. Troops from the Mohawk sent to Schenectady, which is being strengthened against an attack from Canada. The 44th not yet arrived; their quartermaster and baggage ordered to St. Ours. The garrison at Sorel cutting wood and getting the provisions into storehouses. Page 132

November 1, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Arrival of four prisoners from St. John's, sent to Quebec. Enclosing extract of a letter from Forbes (p. 130) nothing heard from the Chesapeake; flatters himself the French will gain no advantage this season. Arrival of the 44th at Berthier; they will be sent on to St. Ours. 134

November 5, Sorel. Same to the same. The blockhouse at Yamaska sufficiently strong for a temporary defence, but the situation dull and dreary. The want of a road from St. Charles; one to be made next spring. Lieut. McLean commanding in room of Capt Fraser, who is gone with St. Leger. The number of the garrison; to be relieved by the 44th. That regiment detained at Berthier for two days; has gone to St. Ours. Arrangements made for the march of troops to winter quarters. A ship has been sent to Three Rivers to bring up the stores and baggage belonging to the Brunswickers. 136

November 7, St John's. Forbes to Lieut. Freeman, A.D.C. to Riedesel. With letter from the loyalist captain at Dutchman's Point. The three prisoners are in the main guard, but as there are only suspicions against them, they cannot be tried. Grant's past career; a dangerous man to have in the corps. 138

November 8, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Is happy to find his measures for getting wood approved of. St. Leger at Ticonderoga; his parties expected back from Lake George. The rebel Stark had detached troops against Ross, who was on the "Mohawk." Contradictory reports in Albany as to the situation of the British fleet and army. Has ordered the troops on moving to their winter quarters to leave their artificers at the summer posts. 139

November 8, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). The letter is taken up with conjectures as to the steps to be taken by Cornwallis, under various suppositious circumstances. 141

November 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Has sent the two Lovel's prisoners to Quebec. Has not sent Sylvester, as Pritchard vouches for him and wishes to employ him as a guide. Doctor Schmid (Smyth) sent Myers and party on a scout, but they met no one, though they saw tracks. Men disguised as rebels sent to the environs of Ste. Thérèse by Smyth, but taken up and sent to St. John's by the inhabitants. 143

November 12, Sorel. Same (not signed) to the same. Return of Pritchard with three prisoners, namely, two Lovels and Sylvester, taken at different passes within six miles of each other. Their account of themselves. They acknowledge that the principal source of information in Canada is Peter Seguier, of St. Charles. Should he not be seized? The people who supply them with provisions live opposite Ste. Thérèse. The alarm that will probably be caused in Ste. Thérèse by the three being brought in prisoners; should they be taken up to prevent their escape? New plots will be found out on their examination. The contradictory report of the three prisoners concerning the state of affairs to the southward. 144

November 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Thanks for the leggings for the men of the Brunswick Regiment. Asks for a blanket for each man to make

1781. a great coat, as they cannot do duty through the winter without warmer covering than their uniforms. Page 147

November 12, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Arrival of Thomas Sherwood at St. John's; he reports the strong position held by Cornwallis, whom nothing but famine could subdue; that 8,000 men had been sent to him from New York; that Washington whilst attempting to intercept a detachment for Cornwallis had been mortally wounded and his regiment cut to pieces. The Tories believe that everything is going well; the rebels say that the whole depends on a naval engagement. Private letters from Ticonderoga give same news as Sherwood. His remarks on the news and anticipations of the results. There need be no anticipation of a winter campaign against Canada this year. 149

November 14, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Marked private. Allowing for the exaggerated reports in the rebel papers, is sure Cornwallis is in a bad situation; all his hope is from Digby's fleet. Calculation of the result in various contingencies. Is afraid Cornwallis will play Burgoyne over again. Madme. Riedesel hopes to see His Excellency in her house this winter. Sends newspapers received from Boston. 151

November 15, Sorel. Same to the same. With letter containing the grounds of suspicion against a man in one of the Provincial corps. 153

November 15, Sorel. Same to the same. Recommending certain changes in the distribution of winter quarters. 154

November 15, Sorel. Same to the same. Details of the movements of troops to winter quarters. The details of the troops and detachments sent to the different posts are given with minuteness. 156

November 17, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). News of the capitulation of Cornwallis received; conjectures as to its positive truth. Does not believe that Canada will be attacked this year; it will be Charleston; next year New York or Halifax; after that it will be the turn of Quebec. 160

November 18, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Cannot yet believe the report of the disaster to Cornwallis, although the news seems positive; is inclined to believe that the report relates to a detachment of 1,000 men sent by Cornwallis to Closter (Gloucester) Point, and not to the main body. 162

November 19, Sorel. Same to the same. Troops in winter quarters, with details. The two Lovells sent in irons to Quebec. Will have Peter Seguier, of St. Charles, apprehended with the suspected inhabitants of Ste. Thérèse; the one will be sent to Quebec, the others confined at Chambly. Orders given to all the posts for the arrest of Bowman, the spy. He will visit different posts when final orders are given respecting winter quarters. Capt. Smith, of St. Francis, reports that it is impossible for Bowman to escape through the woods between Becancour and Sorel, but there is a convenient road to escape by St. Egan, on the Chaudière. 164

November 22, Sorel. Same to the same. Further respecting winter quarters, with details. 166

November 24, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Further conjectures as to the credibility of the news of the capitulation of Cornwallis. Is at ease respecting the situation of the Province; proposes to visit St. Leger to make arrangements and will inspect various parishes. 172

November 24, Yamaska. Account of ammunition received from Sorel between 4th February, 1779, and date. 174

November 25, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Has had no report yet of the apprehension of Seguier of St. Charles and the other suspected inhabitants of Ste.

1781. Thérèse. Movements of regiments. Twiss has set out for Montreal, Coteau du Lac, &c. The River Sorel frozen and difficulty in crossing the great river. Page 175

November 25, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Cannot yet understand how the disaster to Cornwallis could happen in so short a time. De Grasse gone to blockade New York; Washington, Rochambeau and La Fayette have gone there to attack Clinton. It is the *grand coup* but Digby may find an opportunity to avenge the British flag and Clinton, 4,000 men stronger than when he (Riedesel) left New York, may manage to humiliate the enemy. He believes the best course for the enemy would have been to attack Charleston, whose capture would have released troops for the attack on New York next year. To do so now is to take the bull by the horns. An attack on Canada is proposed on the supposition of the taking of New York and proceeds from French vanity. He would not be surprised if La Fayette would attempt to cross the lake to St. John's to take the vessels. It was a plan of his in the winter of 1777-78. Is leaving to-morrow for St. John's. 177

November 26, Montreal. Thomas Freeman to Riedesel. Enclosing letter and memorial to be presented to Haldimand, setting forth the losses sustained by the destruction of his father's farm and praying for relief. 179

November 28, Pointe aux Trembles. Dunlop to the same, transmitting a letter received from Schmid, captain of militia at Yamaska. 181

November 29, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). That from his own investigations, the reports of the captains of militia, of the curés, &c., he had prepared a nominal return of the inhabitants of the parishes occupied by the German troops in 1776, with reports of their state of feeling during the rebel invasion. This will be sent if desired. 168

Letter on the same subject dated on the 4th April, 1781, follows. 170

December 3, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Marked private. Has returned from his inspection of which he encloses report. Detailed statement of the position of Clinton at New York, with the troops, &c., available. The difficulties to be encountered in attacking it. Is leaving for Yamaska and St. Francis, Madame is arranging a room for His Excellency. 182

December 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Report of his visit of inspection of St. John's and the upper part of the district, with details. Visited the royalists at Verchères, and Contrecœur. The regiment of Rhetz not yet in winter quarters, owing to the impossibility of crossing the rivers. 185

December 4, St. John's Frans Petronouls (in French). Certificate that two women, St. Martin and Gaurjette, came to complain of rebels having, in the absence of their husbands, come into their houses to demand food. 188

December 5, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. With report from Capt. Fraser of the state of ammunition in the blockhouses at Yamaska, &c. 189

December 5, Sorel. Same to the same. Urging in strong terms the petition of Thomas Freemam (p. 179) to His Excellency's favourable consideration. 190

December 6, Sorel. Same to the same. Owing to the impossibility from the state of the river, of crossing the regiment de Rhetz to winter quarters, it has been put in temporary quarters at Pointe au Lac and Machiche. Has been unable to go to Yamaska, but as soon as possible he will go, and with Capt. Schmid investigate the distress there. 192

1781.
December 9, St. John's. Deposition by Levi Silvester as to his and Lovell's proceeding on a scout sent by General Bailey. Page 194

December 13, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Marked private. An escaped prisoner from Albany reports that there was confirmation of the reported capitulation of Cornwallis. St. Leger has been with him (Riedesel) to discuss the points relative to the scouts and advanced posts. Is preparing all the information necessary before going to Quebec. 198

December 17, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Is afraid that owing to the interruption of the communication by ice His Excellency has not received reports; they are sent all together. He and St. Leger occupied with establishing scouting parties on the frontiers, and have consulted Frazer and Schmid. The river passable for foot passengers; will be the same for carioles in a couple of days. 200

December 18, Sorel. The same to the same. Is happy that his arrangements on the last journey to St. John's have been approved. Has investigated the arrangements for quartering the troops at Yamaska and made some satisfactory modifications. Half of the St. Francis Indians are still out hunting. The last scout from the upper blockhouse at Yamaska has found no rebel tracks. 195

December 19, Sorel. Report of Azariah Pritchard respecting the capture of Pierre Choquin (Chicoine) at St. Charles 202

December 19, St. Francis Luc Schmid to Riedesel (in French). Report of one Mauraux having been at St. Francis, purchasing fish to retail at Quebec. 203

December 19, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. With Schmid's report on Mauraux buying fish. As all sorts of monopolies are forbidden by ordinance, he has not been allowed to carry away the fish. 204

December 19, Sorel. Same to the same. Twiss to report the ammunition needed for the posts on the Yamaska. To anticipate any attempt of the enemy on Canada, scouts have been arranged to observe the enemy and intercept their scouts, and to keep up communication with the advanced posts, intercept emissaries, and prevent desertion. The number of men fixed on from Fraser's and Rogers' corps; their stations and duties. As arranged, there will be a semi-circle from Chateauguay to the Nicolet constantly occupied by patrols. 205

December 21, St. Leger to Riedesel. Extract "By what I could learn at St. Charles, the whole race of Chicoines are in the same predicament with him." (p. 202.) 209

December 24, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Remarks on the scouting arrangements he has made; desires further instructions. The arrest of Seguier, of St. Charles, on the information of the rebel Lieut. Lovel. His real name is Chicoine; this delayed his arrest. His confession and St. Leger's account of him enclosed. He will be sent to Quebec. The inhabitants of Ste. Thérèse exonerated. 210

December 25, Yamaska. Captain W. Fraser to Riedesel. Sending returns of the strength of the Loyal Rangers at both posts on the Yamaska. He has not been able to keep them at the strength ordered by His Excellency. Out of the 33 at his own post, he has to keep 12 for scouting to the St. Francis, each party of six to set out as the other returns. 213

December 25, Montreal. Memorial of Thomas Freeman for compensation for the losses sustained by his father and family (see pp. 179, 190). 215

December 27, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Chicoine to be sent off to Quebec next day. On the report of Twiss, six months' provisions sent to the Yamaska blockhouses; two months' supply of wood to be always within the pickets. Ammunition ordered. Precautions respecting the composition of scouting parties. The loyalists from Yamaska ask for clothing and rum for scouting parties. Fraser asks that the

1781.

number of men at his posts be made up; the loyalist corps cannot furnish them; if approved he will send the requisite number from the 44th and from Barner's corps. A man of Rogers' corps confined; he is an improper person to be at an advanced post. Shall he be sent to Quebec? The regiment DeRhetz have crossed the river and are at their winter quarters at Nicolet, LaBaie and Becancour. Page 218

December 28, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Sending down Pierre Chicoine, of St. Charles, a prisoner. 222

Declaration of Chicoine of 25th October (?) enclosed in this letter. 225

December 28, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French) marked private. Sending a paragraph from a letter of St. Leger, that an officer of the Indian Department had arrived, and on the 17th November had heard nothing of the defeat of Cornwallis. Has looked for the order not to let the fish go to Quebec, and will regulate matters accordingly. Schmid reports the purchaser to be a notorious monopolist, who had been already punished. 223

December 31, Sorel. Same to the same. The three inhabitants of Ste. Thérèse, confined at Chambly, have been released. The prisoner Chicoine, sent down on Friday, is a man of bad intentions, yet it will be difficult to prove it, unless Lovell can be induced to confess. 228

December 31, Sorel. Same to the same (in French) marked private. New Year's wishes. The letter is altogether of a friendly and private character. 229

December — Scouting marks, paroles and countersigns to be observed by the scouts from Sorel, Yamaska, St. John's, Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, St. Francis and Loyal Blockhouse. 231

No date. Statement of a confession made by Pierre Chicoine. 234

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING FORTS. 1778–1784. VOL. II.

1782. **B.137.** **B. 21,797.**

January 3, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Has investigated the character of the subscribers to the address lately given to Mr. Scott; they are neither citizens nor inhabitants of Sorel, but sutlers, &c., who could easily retract their promise. His turbulent and improper conduct makes him a dangerous person to be left at Sorel; asks leave to order him from this parish where he has nothing to do. (With respect to Mr. Scott, who was a chaplain at Sorel, see correspondence B. 64, B. 74 and B. 75—1, &c.) Is pleased that his arrangements for the blockhouse atYamaska, for scouting parties, &c., are approved. Will set out to-morrow to meet Twiss, for the purpose of making arrangements for scouting from Sault St. Louis, Chateauguay, &c.; visit St. John's to consult with Sherwood, and on to Isle aux Noix, returning to Sorel on the 10th. Arrival of Major Gamble with dispatches. Page 1

January 3, St. John's. Roger Stevens to Riedesel (the spelling in the address is Redhazle). Explaining that the cause of the delay, for which he is confined to his room, was not disobedience, but a misapprehension of orders, and asks for an investigation. 4

January 10, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. LaPrairie flooded from the late thaw and rain; had gone to St. John's and instructed Sherwood, who set out for Loyal Blockhouse to despatch a party on secret service. He will return for a few days to Montreal, then go to his station at Loyal Blockhouse, where clothing and provisions have been laid in

1782.

for the scouting parties. The fleet at St. John's has a respectable appearance and is a great defence to the fort. Snowshoes ordered to be supplied to each regiment; the companies to be frequently out to accustom them to marching on snowshoes and to be of benefit to the men's health. Captain Barnes will get the people who made the subscription for Mr. Scott to withdraw their names; orders will be given to stop his preaching, which will lead to his abusing him (Riedesel) as he abused St. Leger, but no attention will be paid to that. Page 7

January 17, Sorel. Captain Dunlop to Haldimand. Had come here to vindicate the character of the 53rd against the attacks made on the regiment whilst at Yamaska. Neither Brehm nor any of those at Sorel being authorized to take up the matter, he will wait till His Excellency's intentions are known. 8

February 14, Sorel. Riedesel to the same (in French). Has arrived after a delay from cold, snow and drift, but by short stages, so that Madame de Riedesel and the children had not suffered. Madame sends thanks for kindness at Quebec. Will attend to instructions and report so soon as the work is finished. Has arranged with Capt. Schmid for scouts from Yamaska. 9

February 18, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received word from St. Leger that scout No. 1 has returned from Hazen's road to Loyal Blockhouse, without discovering any tracks. Fraser reports that scout No. 2 had arrived at the upper blockhouse at Yamaska without seeing tracks, but as the officer had been taken ill, the scout did not strike Hazen's road, but went straight by Missisquoi to the blockhouse. The other scout saw no tracks; it went as far as Lake St. Francis where the road from the Nicolet River leads towards Cohos. The first scout from St. Francis leaves to-day. Sherwood reports the lake (Champlain) frozen to Crown Point. A scout sent from Pointe au Fer to the River Chazy met with tracks, but after following them returned, believing them to be those of a party of Indians hunting. Will endeavour to discover the truth of this supposition. Hopes to procure an authentic calculation of the grain in the district. Will review and report on the Brunswick troops in the district. Will reinforce Sherwood's post and order transport of provisions to the Loyal Blockhouse. Will leave to-morrow for Montreal to meet Gen. Clarke and conduct him through the district. 11

February 18, Sorel. Same to Mathews. Cannot settle the contingent bill till after his return from Montreal. 15

February 25, St. John's. Same to Haldimand (in French, private). Returning the newspapers, feels as deeply the misfortunes of last year as if they affected his own country. Only powerful alliances or a miracle can save Canada, which will this year be the object of attack by Washington and Rochambeau, unless orders from France change their plans. A few months will tell if the Province and army are to be the victims; but the military arrangements made by His Excellency will cost the enemy dear. He has taken General Clarke to visit the different posts; but will go alone to Loyal Blockhouse, as he has reasons for showing it to no one without express orders. Dates of his visits to other posts. General Clarke saw the British and Provincial troops in Speth's district, as well as in his (Riedesel's); was received with all honours and hospitality and must have been satisfied. Will report in detail on his return to Sorel. 16

February 25, St. John's. Same to the same (in French). The provisions wanted to complete the stores at Loyal Blockhouse will be sent this week. Asks instructions respecting a requisition from Sherwood for muskets. 19

1782.
February 25, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Forwarding a letter from Sherwood; he asks if Lieut. Sutherland is to be allowed to go to Crown Point with a detachment. Page 20

March 4, Sorel. Same to the same. Has returned with General Clarke. Sherwood has made the best disposition possible at the Loyal Blockhouse, which is well situated, but not strong and could not make a long defence. Even with the reinforcement sent, there are scarcely sufficient men for the different services. Suggests that Sherwood be allowed to fall back on Pointe au Fer should a superior force attack; he could return when the enemy has left; Pointe au Fer is strong and cannot be taken without cannon. The destruction by fire of the little blockhouse on the north side of the fort. DuVernet sent from Isle aux Noix to assist in repairing the works, but no great harm has been done; sends plan showing damage. Will send classification of the troops when he has visited the regiments of Rhetz and Specht. The ages of the men in these and in the 34th and 44th regiments. Detachments ordered to Crown Point to destroy the gun carriages there. An officer and 30 men of Jessup's sent to St. John's till the detachment returns from Crown Point. Vermont building three blockhouses. Parties will be sent to Hazen's road, &c. 21

March 4, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Believes that there is no doubt Washington and Rochambeau intend to begin the campaign by an attack on Canada. The ideas of Rochambeau on this point are: 1. That he will no longer be under Washington's orders; 2. To separate his troops from the rebels; 3. To make a conquest apart from the others, which does not appear difficult, as he hopes that all the people of the country would rise in his favour. He (Riedesel) doubts if the court would approve, preferring more advantageous and easier expeditions. Still preparations are going on for a serious attack. Various reports as to the position of the French troops. Proposes to send emissaries along the Connecticut to Springfield and Hartford, to learn the real state of the case. He would not be surprised to learn of Rochambeau being at Springfield and Washington on the Hudson, that the French form the second line from the Hudson to the Connecticut and there wait for final orders from the court. Has taken steps to prevent the spread of unfavourable news brought in by scouts. Is rejoiced at the expected arrival of His Excellency; should the enemy make any attempt, his presence would strengthen good subjects and put an end to all speechifying and bickerings. General Clarke leaves to-morrow; will go with him to Bécancour, see the regiment de Rhetz and arrange for the scout to Hazen's road. 25

March 7, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Sends report of Colonel St. Leger respecting a flag of truce sent by the enemy to Pointe au Fer; also Dr. Smyth's opinion, the passport accompanying the flag, and a newspaper given under pretext of being a curiosity. St. Leger has taken precautions to prevent any communication between the men with the flag and the troops, loyalists or others. Asks for instructions how he is to deal with the flag, as he believes its sole object to be to induce the loyalists to desert, and this was apparently the object of bringing in the newspaper, which, however, he had allowed no one to see. The King's speech which it contains he believes to be fictitious. 29

March , Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of Pritchard with dispatches. He reports a party from Vermont is attempting to surprise the scouts; has warned Sherwood and Fraser. 31

1782.
March 9, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sutherland, with fifty men, has gone to Crown Point to destroy gun carriages which the people of Vermont intended to carry off. Warning sent to Sherwood and Fraser to take precautions for the safety of their posts and scouts. A reinforcement of twelve men sent to the woodcutters on Missisquoi Bay. A scout sent from the St. Francis to Hazen's road; on its return another will be sent. Asks for orders respecting a volunteer who wishes to go on recruiting service. Sends a journal of the last scout, kept by Lieut. Fraser and Volunteer Crony, both of whom he recommends. Page 32

Mar. 10 to 17, Journal, by Fraser, of a scout from the upper blockhouse on the Yamaska, commanded by Lieut. Tyler. 50

Mar. 11 to 24, Journal of Vassal de Monviel of a scout on the River Yamaska. 41

March 12, Oath of secrecy taken by John Platt, employed to obtain intelligence. 34

Mar. 15 to 21, Journal kept by Sergeant Tegers of a Canadian scout, sent out from Yamaska blockhouse. 35

March 23, Montreal. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sends summary of grain, cattle, &c., of the parishes in his district which have sent in returns; those of St. Denis, on the Sorel, and from the Sorel down the St. Lawrence to Becancour are not yet in. The returns received show 160,590 minots of bread corn, 2,744 minots of flour, 18,743 minots of pease, 29,116 minots of oats, 13,724 head of cows, bullocks, &c., 8,598 sheep, 7,315 swine, and 5,418 horses. As soon as possible a detailed return shall be sent in, showing the quantity in each parish. 39

March 24, Montreal. Same to the same. Transmits contingent accounts of the Anhalt-Zerbst regiment, with remarks. 40

March 26, Sorel. Capt. W. Borthwick to Riedesel. Respecting armourer's tools; is doubtful if any are to be purchased in Quebec. 47

March 26, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Norton reports that a party of rebels is expected between the mountains of Belœil, and that he was going to try to intercept it. Movements of scouts. Twiss is arranging for the building of storehouses and the defence of the post, so soon as the weather admits. 48

March 28, St. François. Luc Schmid to Riedesel (in French). Is not surprised that Fraser's scout from Yamaska did not meet that from St. Francis as their routes were ten leagues apart. Cannot understand how Vassal de Monviel did not find Hazen's road, the information being so precise. Will send the census of grain and cattle when made. 54

March 29, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Asking for instructions in regard to purchase of tools for the repair of muskets at Sorel, or if they shall be sent to Quebec to be repaired there under the direction of the master armourer. 56

March 29, Sorel. Same to the same. The inability of the scouts to find Hazen's road is unaccountable; has sent Fraser an extract from the map supplied by His Excellency. The neglect of the Canadian scout is unpardonable; it ought to be sent back, but the roads are now impassable. Shall he order the discontinuance of the scouts till the snow has gone, and then resume them? 58

March 29, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Has arranged with Twiss for the storage accommodation for from 40,000 to 50,000 bushels of grain, as notedin a memorandum. If the superfluous effects of the artillery and other effects and provisions could be sent to Quebec, Montreal and Chambly, room could be made for grain, which would run a great risk of being spoiled, if stored in the barracks. His ideas and

1782.

those of Capt. Twiss as to the means of defending Sorel against a superior force agree, but in all things His Excellency's will shall be followed. Will settle with the German troops the articles to be entered in the contingent accounts. Has written to St. Leger to enrol the seven men from Vermont in one of the corps. Page 60

March 29, St. Charles. George Norton to Riedesel. How the report arose respecting the rebel party being between Belœil and Chambly. 63

March 31, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). The report of a rebel party being expected at Belœil was false. 62

April 2, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Is gratified at the confidence between the two Houses of Parliament and the King, but this will not avert ruin. Strong measures or an alliance of weight can alone avert ruin owing to the great superiority of the enemy in numbers, and to the continuous misfortunes of the last two years. God grant that the news be true of a reinforcement of 10,000 Hanoverians, an offensive alliance between Great Britain and Austria, Russia and Prussia. In that case the theatre of war would take another face, and there would be the prospect of issuing from this labyrinth. Indications that the plan of operations has arrived from France and that the attack on Canada has been abandoned. This will give His Excellency an opportunity to strengthen Canada. Prospects of the exchange of Cornwallis and his renewed command. Sir Henry Clinton hated by the ministry; the misfortune to Cornwallis attempted to be cast on him. Holland's plan from Yamaska to Hazen's road nearly finished and being copied. 64

April 2, Sorel. Same to the same. Is happy to find that his plans for repairing arms, &c., are approved of. Three Indians report that they found no tracks and that no one had passed the road they had been over during the winter. Lieut. Houghton reports that emissaries to the rebels have been sent by the way of Chateauguay. Is afraid they cannot be intercepted, but by Houghton's plan, if approved of, others might be prevented from leaving the Province. Grand scouts discontinued in the meantime and the smaller scouts strengthened. Vassal de Monviel is ordered to return to St. Francis. Capt. Pritchard is surely on a secret expedition for His Excellency as he has not yet returned. All returning scouts passing near the Loyal Blockhouse to report there. 67

April 2, Sorel. Same to Mathews (?) (in French). Remonstrating against the publication of an order which he is afraid may cause bad blood on the part of the British officers towards him. 70

April 5, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. Suggesting how provisions to be removed from Sorel to Chambly could be forwarded. The seven men from the Colonies are all enlisted in the Provincial corps; five in Fraser's and two in Jessup's corps. 72

April 5, Sorel. Same to Mathews (?) (in French). Thanks for the withdrawal by His Excellency of the part of the order objected to (p. 70). Has sent the rest of the order to St. Leger. Had the idea that every part of an order from Adjutant General must be published; his only object in not publishing was to remain in harmony with the British officers. Is sorry that His Excellency still suffers from his accident. 74

April 5, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. The necessity he is under of confirming the sentence of death on three soldiers. Severe examples must be made owing to the state of crime among the Brunswick troops. 76

Extracts from the court martial follow. 77, 80 and 82

April 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Has notified Lieut. Houghton of the difficulty of obtaining men at Caughnawaga; he will be supplied

1782.

by Colonel Creuzbourg from the Hesse Hanau troops. The only news of consequence is the statement by St. Leger respecting a road to the right of Pointe au Fer, which appears to lead from Crown Point to the Chateauguay River. It is apparently an old road cut before the war. Has sent out scouts to obtain information respecting this road. If made before the war information can be obtained in Montreal respecting it; if new, it deserves to be attended to.

Page 85

April 9, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Is gratified at the good news from New York. Is curious to know for what place the intercepted French troops were intended; if for Canada their co-operation is fortunately frustrated. Considers the peace with Holland as the forerunner of a declaration of the other European powers. Will write a couple of lines to Beverly Robinson and enclose them. The letter from Sherwood would show the good effect of his (Riedesel's) small notes. If he could bring a certain man within a fortnight, he could give him such instructions as would ensure news being brought from the Colonies which would become known. Is allowing Major Jessup to conduct certain plans without interference. Has had all the captains of militia assembled; told them that if the new census of grain did not turn out more probable than the last he would employ officers and all grain above the quantity specified would be confiscated. The order had made a noise and the price of grain would be reduced by a livre per minot. 87

April 12, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Speaking in high terms of Ignace Cournoyer, the new captain of militia. Has sent a few lines to Colonel Beverly Robinson. The paper can be concealed anywhere and is not signed so as not to compromise any one, and contains only compliments and trifling commissions. 90

April 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received warrant for the contingent account of the German regiments. Tracks, supposed to be those of a a hostile scout, are reported to be those of a party of Hanau Chasseurs, who had lost their way going to Chazy. Houghton is beginning to be afraid of the safety of two parties, one towards the Mohawk and the other to Cumberland Bay. Pierre Langevain is willing to keep a posthouse at Sorel, on conditions stated. Capt. Barnes does not think that more advantageous terms can be had. 91

April 15, Sorel. Same to the same. Sending parts of Holland's new map; the first showing the distance between the blockhouse and Hazen's road; the other parts will be prepared as soon as possible; four copies of each to be made. Materials preparing for the works at Sorel. 94

April 19, Sorel. Same to the same. Lieutenant Adams of Jessup's corps has at last discovered Hazen's road; he has left marks by which future scouts can discover the road. The difficulty in returning of the scout from Chateauguay to the Chazy; grand scouts have been discontinued. Is he to resume them when the weather permits? Sending a general return of grain in the district of Sorel. The captains of militia are making another visitation; when completed will send the return. The waters have risen considerably at Sorel, so that the bakery, brewery and redoubt by the great river had to be abandoned; the lower barracks are still occupied. 96

April 20, Caughnawaga. Lieutenant Houghton to Riedesel. The scout from the River Saranac has returned without seeing any tracks but those of three loyalists from Pointe au Fer. The good conduct and fidelity of the Indians. Suggests Gilliland's River as a station for one of the next scouts. The person expected is yet likely to come, unless he hear of the scouts being on the look out. 98

1782. April 22, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French—private) Returns the newspapers. Expected that Sir Henry Clinton's letters would be short and laconic, but had hoped General Robertson would have entered more into detail. A confidential officer would be able to find out the situation at New York; letters from there are weighed and measured under the wretched influence of politics. The newspapers give ample field for conjecture. Austria seems strongly engaged in the interests of France, and the dismantling the frontiers of Brabant proves clearly an attempt against the Empire. It is fortunate that such a plan became known before the death of the King of Prussia. He supposes that there will be a war in Germany like the last, except that Russia will be on the Prussian side, and perhaps Holland, and Britain will have a strong naval support from Russia. Unfortunately 35,000 German troops are wanted in America. He is charmed to see the high spirit in Britain. If Russia is sincere, and the King of Prussia and Russia attack France and Austria, Great Britain would obtain relief, and might hope for an honourable, if not a very advantageous, peace. Page 100

April 23, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). In a conversation at St. John's, His Excellency said that when the King's ships entered Lake Champlain, a detachment was to be sent to destroy the guns scattered between Carillon and Pointe au Fer. As Commodore Chambers is preparing to set sail at the beginning of May, asks orders about this detachment, so that it may be ready. Suggests how the detachment should be made up, so that the work could be done in three weeks, without the risk of an assault from the enemy. 102

April 23, Sorel. Same to the same. Returns thanks for an obliging letter. Sends sketch of the second part of Holland's map and one of the first part, with remarks by Lieut. Adams on his late scout; showing differences in the situation of the rivers and mountains. A detachment of the 44th in readiness to march to St. John's to serve as marines on the ships under Chambers. The 34th is so scattered that the detachment could not be taken from that corps; it might, however, be furnished by both regiments. Provisions sent to Montreal and Chambly; must have cleared the storehouses to the proportion he and Twiss recommended. The supposed new road lately discovered turns out to be the boundary line drawn in 1772 and 1773 between New York and Quebec. A further investigation to be made. 104

April 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Encloses a letter from Houghton respecting the scouts (p. 98). Asks for instructions respecting further scouts, &c. Has yet had no answer as to the proposal to establish a post-house at Sorel. Thanks for the present of 200 fruit trees. 107

April 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Asks that a proposal be sanctioned to send an officer to Detroit, Niagara and Carleton Island, to collect Brunswick troops of the convention army, who had escaped and joined the British forces, many of them being with Butler's corps. 109

April 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Will obey all orders sent. Measures by Commodore Chambers respecting desertion from the fleet. No arrangement for a detachment to Crown Point will be made without orders, and even then with the greatest secrecy. The detachment to serve as marines on board the fleet has received orders to march to St. John's. Biscuit shall be forwarded so soon as it arrives. 110

April 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Stating the case of Mr. Wasmer, surgeon's mate, sent to Rutland, to attend to troops who were prisoners of war there, and recommending that he be paid his claim. 111

1782.
April 30, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Is about to make a short excursion to St. John's to arrange about men for cutting timber for Twiss. Sends the third sketch of Holland's map. Page 113

April 30, Sorel. Same to the same. The detachment of the 44th to serve as marines has marched for St. John's. The biscuit has arrived and will be forwarded the first fair wind. The different services require 150 men a day, rendering the duty too severe for the present establishment; asks leave to move the 4th company of Barner's battalion from St. Francis to Sorel, sending a detachment of the rifles from Yamaska to St. Francis. Thanks for vegetable seeds for the garden which he is beginning to work. 114

May 4, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Has settled the misunderstanding at St. John's respecting the timber cutters for Twiss. The detachment of the 44th has arrived at the portage of Ste. Thérèse, where the 34th had left bateaux. The biscuit has arrived at Chambly for St. John's. Has every hope that His Excellency's real plans will remain a mystery, as everyone believes that the provisions are only for the subsistence of the troops fortifying Isle aux Noix, which he would be very assiduous in pressing forward. His special business now will be to equip the Brunswick regiments so far as means allow; when the stores are distributed he will report to His Excellency the state of the troops. Has found the 600 apple trees at St. John's and sent them off to Sorel; will send them to Quebec immediately, less the 200 of which His Excellency has made him a present, and which shall be planted at once. 116

May 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Respecting the number of rations sent to Chambly for five months' provisions for 4,000 men; asks if more flour is to be sent, as that must be got from Quebec. Reports the good condition of the roads between Chambly and St. John's. Dr. Mabane has left for Quebec; the 400 apple trees were sent off at noon. 119

May 7, Sorel. Same to the same. Trusts that reports, &c., sent have been received. Tools, flour, &c., sent from Quebec, shall be forwarded to Chambly with the greatest despatch. The land near St. John's must be wet after the heavy rain, but a suitable spot for an encampment may be found without risk to the health of the troops. Is pleased that post has been taken at Oswego. It is not likely that Clark will be able to carry out his plans for attacking the upper posts. The second scout from Caughnawaga, out 56 days, has returned by Crown Point, without meeting anything extraordinary. 121

May 10, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Reporting the state of equipment of the Brunswick troops and the necessary articles still deficient. 123

May 10, Sorel. Same to the same. The light companies of the 53rd and 84th have arrived; the first are cantoned in the lower, the other in the upper part of the parish. This is more convenient than putting them in barracks for the short time they are to remain, yet they are near enough to assist the garrison. These companies are entirely destitute of camp equipage and must be supplied; asks that Capt. Barnes, Quartermaster, do this. Vessels with engineer stores, &c., from Quebec expected shortly. 124

May 11, Sorel. Same to the same. Two hoys have arrived from Quebec with engineer stores, &c., and have proceeded on to Chambly; a vessel with flour which sailed at the same time called at Three Rivers and

1782.

has not yet arrived; when she does she will be sent off at once to Chambly. Page 126

May 14, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Vessel with provisions has arrived and proceeded with a fair wind for Chambly; list of articles given. Is not satisfied with the transport from Chambly to St. John's; the fault is in the want of a sufficient number of carriages; this is to be remedied. Thanks for bell tents for Brunswick troops. 127

May 15, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Returns newspapers with thanks. The ill-treatment of Sir Henry Clinton; doubts if Carleton will replace him. Earnestly wishes for better news from Great Britain. 129

May 15, St. Francis. Schmid to Riedesel (in French). Indians returned from hunting wished to set out again, but after a meeting promised to wait for orders till the 21st. To keep them at hand it will be necessary to employ them to take a prisoner towards Hazen's road. Ten or fifteen of them will remain in the village hoping to be sent in turn. 130

May 17, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. No arrival of provisions since last writing. The transport from Chambly to St. John's more expeditious, but not yet sufficiently so to keep pace with the provisions brought up, the number of carts ordered not having been supplied. If the report that a transport with Brunswick troops is expected, asks that she be sent direct to Sorel. 132

May 17, Loyal Block-House. Report of the grand scout under the direction of Lieut. Campbell and Lieut Adams from Yamaska towards Hazen's road and neighbourhood. 134

May 18, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Is afraid that James Micklemeyers, a royalist, who, with another man, was allowed to go on recruiting service, has fallen into the hands of the rebels, as the other man has returned; and his report is enclosed. 136

Report by Van Boone, referred to in the preceding, follows. 138

May 18, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Reporting the burning of a blockhouse at Sorel. 137

May 21, Sorel. Same to the same. The transport of provisions over the portage (Chambly to St. John's) is still slow. Only half of the carts ordered for each day have been supplied. The presence of Colonel St. George Dupré would be useful, as without greater exertion the transport will take two months. Sends return of provisions shipped at St. John's and report of the last scout from Yamaska blockhouse. Hazen's road easily found now; nothing extraordinary has happened there. 141

May 21, Sorel. Same to the same. Sends request from Schmid for leave to send an Indian scout, so as to keep the others at home. Proposes to send up a party to Hazen's road to surprise the nearest blockhouse the rebels have that way. 143

May 21, Sorel. Same to the same. Asks leave to collect the regiment de Rhetz, so that the whole battalion may be exercised together. 144

May 21, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Returns with grief the newspapers. If the losses continue so rapidly, Great Britain will soon have nothing left but her own land. Earnestly trusts that the change of ministry will turn the system to a better issue, but without powerful alliances or rupture within the enemy's lines, he sees no possibility of the overhanging clouds being dissipated. Is uneasy on account of a report that His Excellency had met with an accident. 145

May 24, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, most private). The change of Ministry will probably lead to peace. Personally, he strongly desires this, for reasons given; on public grounds, and on the King's account, he deplores the placing the Government in the hands

1782.

of the men who were the real cause of the war, and the King's greatest enemies. Reports that he has been exercising the troops in garrison, which are now in good order. He proposes to visit His Excellency at Montreal, should he remain there till next week. Page 146

May 24, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimmand. The increased dispatch in passing the provisions over the portage; the greater part of what was at Chambly is now at St. John's. Will arrange with Schmid respecting the scout. He will point out to Fraser the impropriety of recommending so ill qualified a person as Mucklemeyers to recruit in the Colonies. Arrival from Vermont of a flag with prisoners of war; forwards a letter from Rauschenplat. Has not ordered the blockhouse lately burnt to be rebuilt, as His Excellency last fall said the two blockhouses were of little use. 150

May 28, Sorel. Same to the same. Progress to Chambly of vessels loaded with flour. A party of 13 Indians sent off towards Hazen's road, with positive orders not to go near or molest any of the persons or houses of the inhabitants. 152

May 28, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Returning thanks for newspapers. Trusts that His Excellency's hopes for the good of the King and nation may be realized. 153

June 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Asks directions as to the disposal of the rebel officer apprehended at Point Olivier. Intends leaving next week on a tour of inspection. Expects daily the completion of the transport of provisions to St. John's. Is the detachment of the 44th to remain at Ste. Thérèse or rejoin its regiment when the transport is finished? 154

June 4, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for His Excellency's kindness to him whilst in Quebec. Encloses a letter from a friend in New York, with remarks on the state of affairs and the policy adopted by Sir Guy Carleton. Had returned in good health, but his headaches and vertigo had again attacked him. 155

June 5, Sorel. Same to the same. Mr. Rousseau, lately from England, reports that the officers of the convention army had been exchanged. The return of the German officers would enable him to put the battalion of grenadiers on its former footing. Arrival of vessels at Chambly with flour, &c., which will soon be transported to St. John's. 157

June 9, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Acknowledging receipt of letters and orders. Leaves for Sorel with the greatest satisfaction at the condition of the German troops, which does honour to the small number of officers with them. On receiving an order to inspect the Anhalt-Zerbst troops, he will leave for Quebec by the south shore, and inspect that and the Rhetz regiment on the way. 159

June 13, Sorel. Same to the same. Is waiting orders to inspect the Anhalt-Zerbst troops. Sends returns of the provisions forwarded to St. John's. The rebel officer taken at Point Olivier has been sent to Montreal. The 44th will remain at Ste. Thérèse till further orders. 161

June 16, Sorel. Same to the same. Sends congratulations on the victory by Rodney over the French fleet. Leaves for Nicolet in the morning, to be there for two days and hopes to be in Quebec by Friday. 162

June 16, St. Francis. Schmid to Riedesel (in French). The scout has returned from Hazen's road; found the first blockhouse burned; advanced to another blockhouse which was abandoned. The party going further on took a prisoner and returning burned the second blockhouse. Three prisoners from Montreal were also taken; one a captain and the other a lieutenant. The prisoner from Cohos reports the

1782. arrival of Carleton at New York with 10,000 men, &c. The prisoner is sent forward and will give the information. Has paid the Indians four portugais for the four prisoners. Page 163

June 17, Nicolet. Riedesel to Haldimand. Recapitulating the contents of Schmid's letter. The prisoner taken at Cohos reports the arrival of Carleton; the rumours of peace; the return home of six months men from Hampshire who had been on the way to join the rebel army, &c., &c. 165

The account given by Abel Davis, above referred to, follows. 168

June 22, Quebec. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Transmitting the evidence of Davis and report of the examination of three rebel prisoners who had escaped from Montreal in May. 171

Report of the examination follows. 172

July 3, Sorel. Instructions (in French) by General Riedesel to Captain Zielberg. 177

July 4, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Lieut. Gebhard, in charge of Bennington prisoners of war at Rutland, complains of the difficulty he has in getting money to supply their wants, so that many had to disperse among the country inhabitants to gain their subsistence. Were there the prospect of an exchange he could assemble 200 of them in a short time. Orders respecting prisoners at St. John's and the blockhouses have been transmitted. Orders given to Zielberg are enclosed. The 44th has passed to Quebec. Will give Jessup orders respecting the hay cutting expedition. 179

July 4, Sorel. Barnes to Riedesel. Reporting the result of his examination for the site of an artillery camp at St. Ignace for practice, &c. 181

July 4, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Reports the examination he had made for an artillery camp near Sorel, and encloses letter from Barnes (p. 181) in whose opinion he concurs. Has found a good spot behind the blockhouse, where the garrison can encamp. 182

July 5, Sorel. Declaration by Abel Davis, of Hillsborough, Vermont, of his loyalty. 184

July 6, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Hopes that His Excellency will approve of the leave given to Lieut. Colonel Creuzbourg to go to Quebec on business relating to the Hesse Hanau troops. Has arranged with Jessup for the work. The prisoner (Davis) taken near Cohos has been sent off as ordered, after taking his declaration. He offered to bring in Whitcomb, but in present circumstances his offer was not entertained. Schmid will take him by the St. Francis and Lake Memphremagog towards Upper Cohos, till the man can find the road himself. Schmid reports that the Indians are becoming restless and wish to be employed or to go hunting. Permission has been given to them to hunt for four weeks. 185

July 10, Sorel. Same to Major Jessup. Instructions for his proceedings on a foraging expedition to cut 250 tons of hay on the banks of Lake Champlain. 187

July 12, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. Enclosing instructions given for the hay cutting expedition to Major Jessup, and letter from Schmid, complaining of irregularities among the Indians of St. Francis village, occasioned by rum. St. Leger has sent a flag of truce to Skenesborough to inform Benjamin Gilbert that he has leave to come into the Province. 191

July 12, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Returns newspapers; will communicate all letters received from his friend at New York.

1782.

Has observed the strictest regard for economy, but cannot help sending recommendation enclosed. Page 193

July 14, St. John's. Captain Forbes to Riedesel. In consequence of representations from a number of loyalists of the infamous character of Aaron Vaness, of Albany, who had joined Rogers' corps, had sent him to prison, not thinking it safe to leave him at liberty in a frontier post. 194

July 15, St. John's Riedesel to Haldimand The light companies of the 84th have marched to Montreal to proceed according to orders. To give the inhabitants an opportunity of repairing their barns, the 53rd will be encamped. The dragoons and Barner's regiment will also encamp to see that their camp equipage is complete. 195

July 18, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Thanks for accepting his recommendation of young Beckwith, who is filled with joy and gratitude. The entire inaction to the southward is an indication either of negotiations for peace, or that the victory by Rodney had made such an impression, that nothing would be undertaken without knowing the ulterior intentions of France. A whole campaign lost in so costly a war is a great advantage for the opposite side and gives the Cabinet an opportunity to bring about a peace. He would not, therefore, be astonished should a general peace take place next winter. It is not in America but in Europe that peace will be made. Carleton is occupied with reforms and to change the economy to the south, and as he thinks of nothing else, that is the reason there is no news from him. (The date of this letter is the 14th on the endorsation, but the 18th is correct.) 196

July 18, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received the letter of the 15th; trusts that the charge by Schmid against Picard can be proved, as an example may deter others from selling rum to the Indians. Forbes, at St. John's, reports the arrival of Benjamin Gilbert, and of his being sent on to Montreal. Encloses letter from Forbes, and desires to know His Excellency's intentions thereon. 198

July 22, Sorel. Same to the same. Gilbert, the Quaker, reports that a rebel newspaper asserted that Congress had written to Carleton that they would not treat for peace except on the basis of complete independence and that France and Spain must be included in the negotiations; that the refugees who hanged Huddy in the Jerseys had been tried and condemned and afterwards sent to Washington to be dealt with as he thought proper, so that Captain Sir Charles Asgill who was to suffer as a retaliation would be sent back to New York. Sends return and report made by Captain Wood at St. John's of the number of loyalists lately come in. Asks for information as to Col. Taplan's case. Sends journal of the last scout, which will show the ease with which Hazen's road is now found. 199

July 25, Sorel. Same to the same. Vaness has been sent to Chambly, according to orders; the officer commanding has been charged to take particular care of him. Pritchard had passed through, but he had not seen him. 201

July 26, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Respecting young Beckwith and his appointment. Has written to Colonel Wurmb at New York; his letters may clear up many subjects that cannot be ascertained by public letters. The prospects of peace; the blockade of Boston and Delaware leads to the belief that the French fleet has sailed for the East Indies. Did not believe that Washington had been at Saratoga, and therefore did not report it, but as one of the rebel newspapers stated that he was at Albany, it is not impossible that curiosity led him to visit the scene of misfortune (Burgoyne's surrender). 202

1782.

July 28, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Has transmitted the order that Col. Tapland is to be left entirely to the care of Dr. Smyth and that Richard Gill is to leave St. John's and not to be allowed to return without His Excellency's leave. Will leave to-morrow to inspect the blockhouses at Yamaska. Page 205

July 28, Parson's Point. Edward Jessup to Riedesel. Reporting the progress made in cutting the hay ordered. 206

August 1, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Reports the blockhouses at Yamaska to be in good condition. The critical state of health of M. LaTaille, curé at St. Charles; his death is looked for; from the situation of the parish and the disposition of many of the inhabitants, a loyal subject should be chosen to succeed him. (M. LaTaille died at St. Charles de Chambly on the 18th of the following October). 208

August 4, Sorel. Report, by Ensign Thomas Mann, of a scout towards Hazen's road, when six of the party deserted to the rebels. 209

August 5, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Return of Jonathan Miller, of Rogers' corps, who escaped from West Point, but was recaptured and taken to Albany, whence he again escaped. Washington at Windsor with a regiment; Patterson has 6,000 men at West Point; 600 are on the Mohawk and 700 more on the march to reinforce them. Return sent of the loyalists arrived last month. The barracks at Sorel are full of vermin; asks leave to encamp the men till the barracks can be repaired. Asks for instructions as to powder, &c., for practising the troops in firing at a mark, &c. St. Leger has returned to St. John's from Montreal. 212

August 5, Sorel. Same to the same. Is sorry for the accident to a scouting party under Ensign Mann, whose journal he sends. It leads to the suspicion that jealousy exists among the loyalists, although his late visit to Yamaska led to the contrary belief. Is convinced that Captain Fraser's conduct gives no just cause for complaint, but suggests an inquiry for Fraser's satisfaction. Will change the direction of all future scouts, so that no bad consequences may result. 214

August 6, Yamaska. Capt. William Fraser to Riedesel. Of the six men who deserted from Mann, five were deserters from the rebels, and repeated how frequently they had taken advantage, by receiving large bounties and then deserting from one party to another. He believes that the rest of the people are honest except two, against whom there are certain suspicions, but they will be watched. 216

August 7, Parson's Point. Edward Jessup to the same. Further report of the progress of hay cutting. Will send a party from Crown Point to the settlements at Castletown and the Scotch Patents, to see if the enemy are on the move. 207

August 7, Isle aux Noix. Capt. Hockins to the same. Representing the want of men to carry on the work. 218

August 8, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sends report of the character of the deserters from Mann's expedition. 219

August 12, Sorel. Same to the same. The dragoons and Barner's battalion have encamped; he waits orders respecting the artillery. Inspection and proposed repairs to the barracks. The Frasers are willing to continue in command at the blockhouses; other officers and men should be relieved; hopes to find a sufficient number to relieve these posts every three months. The great and small scouts have not been sent out so often as last winter, so that the hardships of that service cannot have been the cause of the late misconduct. 220

August 15, Sorel. Same to the same. Hopes on the return of Major Jessup to carry out the plan for the relief of the garrisons at the Yamaska blockhouses.

1782.

Jessup, from the scarcity of good grass, has been obliged to go to Crown Point for hay; has been ordered to stay as short a time as possible, and Chambers has been asked to send an armed vessel to cover the party. Reinforcement wanted to press forward the works at Isle aux Noix. Has ordered the Regiment de Rhetz to encamp at Nicolet to save Holland from requiring to go through all the cantonments; it will also be a good opportunity of exercising the regiment when all together. Page 222

August 17, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Col. Taplan going to Quebec. Thanks for newspapers; he leaves to-morrow for Nicolet. 224

August 19, Nicolet. Same to the same. Orders sent to Major Jessup to leave Crown Point, if he is still there; precautions taken for the safety of his party. 225

August 20, Nicolet. Same to the same (in French—private). Remarks on reports as to contracts for beef advertised for in American papers; does not think they indicate that large preparations are making. Has no apprehension of anything happening to Major Jessup. Review of German troops by Major Holland. Has kept Graaf for a couple of days to report the condition of the Regiment de Rhetz. 226

August 21, Yamaska. Journal of a scout under Sergeant Ilger sent from St. John's by order of Col. St. Leger on the 8th August, and returned to Yamaska on the 20th. 228

August 21, Nicolet. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Returns newspapers; wishes that the pacific sentiments of the belligerent powers may be carried into effect. Graaf will report the state of the regiment de Rhetz; it is much inferior to other regiments for want of a commander and good officers. Thinks of remaining here till Monday. 233

August 22, Nicolet. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for confidential communications. It is too late for a French fleet to enter the river and an expedition against Canada by land is chimerical. An attempt against New York is more probable, but he believes it is a feint to draw the British fleet and forces from the Indies, even to the enemy's present disadvantage in this quarter. The heat is excessive giving him bad headaches. 234

August 22, Nicolet. Same to the same (in French). Has received general orders, which he will execute with as little publicity as possible. He presumes that the two classes, according to the division of last winter, are to be taken to Isle aux Noix, leaving the third in quarters (those who are unable to work). The regiment de Rhetz will march immediately on being reviewed by Major Holland. The garrison at Sorel will be sent off on the same footing as the de Rhetz regiment and the light companies of the 53rd are ordered also for Isle aux Noix. Shall he send the Hesse Hanau chasseurs to Isle à la Motte and the advanced posts? Orders are also sent to Speth to make arrangements in his district. He (Riedesel) will go to Isle aux Noix to push forward the work. Calls attention to the demand for men at Sorel for necessary repairs and other work there. Sends this by Capt. Willoc, so that he may learn, as soon as possible, whether he has properly understood His Excellency's intentions. 235

August 23, Nicolet. Same to the same (in French). O'Connell had arrived at St. John's and wished to leave on the 20th; has no doubt he would reach Crown Point by the 22nd. Jessup had written that he had scouts everywhere, but had seen nothing. O'Connell would arrive in time to prevent any catastrophe to Jessup. Since the desertion of the six men, the scouts have gone by different roads from Loyal Blockhouse, and have found a shorter road to Cohos, and the beginning of Hazen's road. This will keep the enemy astray and lessen

1782.

the bad effects of the desertion. All instructions are given according to His Excellency's orders. He leaves for Sorel in the morning to complete arrangements The man Davis, mentioned in St. Leger's report (p. 228), is the one taken by the Indians and released by His Excellency's order. St. Leger has done well and made a considerable journey in eleven days. Page 239

August 24, Crown Point. Edward Jessup to Riedesel. Is leaving in accordance with orders; all the hay cut will be got off, except one small stack. Will look for further orders at Pointe au Fer and Dutchman's Point, and send on the last bateaux to the island where all the hay cut beyond Split Rock is secured, &c. 241

August 26, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Has ordered 60 men, with officers, of the Hanau Chasseurs to Sorel; these with 85 dragoons and Barner's battalion will be enough for garrison duty, &c., at this post. Details of the movements of the troops; hopes that they will all be at Isle aux Noix by Monday. Will wait for Twiss and proceed with him to the camp. Encloses Jessup's letter. 242

August 29, Sorel. Same to Mathews (in French). Is on the point of leaving with Twiss for Isle aux Noix. How his letters are to be sent. 244

August 30, Yamaska. Capt. W. Fraser to Riedesel. Asks for a court of inquiry on certain charges, and that witnesses (named) may be called. 245

August 31, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand. Arrival of German troops and expected arrival of others, some having been delayed for want of transport. When all are assembled, a report will be sent. Has been examining with Twiss the works, but is afraid that a sufficient number of fatigue men cannot be employed for want of artificers; fifty men of Sir John Johnson's corps would be of great use. Rev. Mr. Scott had been distributing extraordinary hand bills, one of which is sent. 246

September 1, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Fraser has sent in a young man named Maxwell, escaped from the Colonies, he being a friend to Government. He was brought in by a son of Davis of Cohos. Whitcomb is to leave with a detachment to intercept the scouts or to attack the advanced posts. Davis and Johnson wish a detachment sent to surprise Whitcomb and have deposited provisions for the men. Asks for orders and will in the meantime detain young Davis. Maxwell intends to enlist in Fraser's company. Barner's corps arrived and to-morrow 600 men will be employed on the works. Hearing that the 29th regiment is ordered to this post, he has directed Captain Barnes to supply the necessary camp equipage. Sending intelligence just received. 248

Intelligence brought by James Mucklemoyle referred to in letter (Micklemeyers, p. 136.) 251

September 3, Pointe au Fer. Edward Jessup to Riedesel. Gives an account of his hay cutting expedition and proeeedings. 253

September 3, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Returns the newspapers; he believes that there is an effort in Europe to bring about a general peace; and he has little doubt it will be successful, as Rodney's victory has humbled the pride of the Bourbons, but is afraid that the enemy will make another expedition to increase their demands during the negotiations. Britain having failed to send a reinforcement to New York in hopes of negotiating a separate peace with the Colonies, the Americans will think this a favourable opportunity to attack this post, provided they can anticipate Sir George Rodney by forcing the passage by Sandy Hook before his arrival. Another reason for this belief is, that so considerable a fleet cannot remain idle in the West Indies, but must strike a blow some-

1782.

where; if it fail, the fleet can retire to Rhode Island or Boston till the season allows them to return to the West Indies. Another reason is the march of the French to the north, Virginia being the most central for other operations. A further reason is Washington's studied neglect of New York; his (Riedesel's) experience is that the spot neglected by Washington is the one he means to attack. Further conjectures as to the effect of an attack on New York, should Rodney come up with the French fleet at Sandy Hook. Dr. Smyth had gone to Crown Point, the day he (Riedesel) arrived, in order to be present at the exchange of prisoners with Vermont. Schmid has been sent with Taplan to have the latter exchanged. Page 255

September 3, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand. Return of Jessup from his expedition for the hay cutting, his report is forwarded. 259

September 7, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for the opportunity given him of communicating with Lieut. Colonel de Mengen; is sorry that the express will arrive only on Tuesday morning. In spite of the scarcity of good officers, he has found one suitable—Cornet Schönewald of the dragoons, who will present this letter; he carries others with him, both private and official. The official letter and one of instructions will be so written as to be seen by the enemy proving ostensibly that his mission is harmless. This officer has been already at New York, he knows with whom to communicate, &c. Should the poor devil be taken, hopes that he will be promised a speedy exchange. Arrival of the 29th regiment. It has been raining steadily for four days, which delays the work. All the troops are comfortably encamped on the island and an exercise ground has been selected. Twiss has gone to visit different parts of the lake. 260

September 8, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same (in French, private). Trusts that Schönewald has arrived with the letters for New York. Chambers and Twiss have returned. Ensign Sherwood has brought dispatches for his Excellency which have been sent to St. John's. If the letter from Carleton to Washington, published in the newspapers sent, be true, a general peace is imminent. But he finds the humiliation too great that independence must be granted to the rebels before peace is concluded. It has been a war of seven years, costing fifty millions, and upwards of 50,000 men, but destiny favours the revolt. The master of the "Marie" has taken four Vermonters prisoners, who came on board with their arms, under pretext of escorting a poor woman who wished to come to Canada. They have the reputation of being arch rebels. They have been sent to St. John's, waiting further orders. 263

September 9, Yamaska. Proceedings of a court of inquiry to ascertain the truth of charges of ill usage to and defrauding of his men of their pay, brought against Capt. W. Fraser. 265

Testimony of Fraser's company, respecting the malicious report of him, which it emphatically contradicts. 269

September 12, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Has no doubt from the contents of the newspapers sent that peace is concluded, and that next spring each will return to his own country. On private grounds he is charmed with this event, but on public considerations he can only lament so shameful a peace. If it restore rest and tranquillity to the best of kings, he should be satisfied, but the immense debt, the loss of trade, the onerous taxation must occasion discontent to the nation. If Canada and Nova Scotia are the only provinces left, the entrance to them should be made as

1782. inaccessible as possible, to guard against surprise. The fortifying of Isle aux Noix before the peace was therefore a wise step. Twiss is satisfied with the good will and activity of the German troops. If the carpenter work, &c., be kept up with the same alacrity as the work of the labourers, the three redoubts should be finished by the end of October. His paymaster is sick and desires to see him; he therefore, proposes to go to Sorel for four or five days. Twiss has left for eight days. Will be happy to see His Excellency; Chambers has arranged the "Royal George" for his quarters. Page 271

September 13, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). It was fortunate that on the way to Sorel he met Graaf, as he was able to write letters in time to return them by him for the frigate. The parcel sent by the hands of Graaf was from Cleve, in Halifax, containing official letters which speak only of peace, and his master gives various orders as to the return of his troops. The arrival of the French fleet on the North American coast is to avoid the season of hurricanes in the West Indies, and it is more likely to aim a blow at Halifax than at New York. The reinforcement of 3,000 men is too small to attack New York, and besides for that purpose the fleet would have gone to Rhode Island, not to Boston. If it does not attack Halifax it will go to take Little Penobscot, which would not cost much and would show it had done something. However, Cleve writes that they are preparing at Halifax to be attacked. Points out the impropriety of sending the poor Brunswickers to Penobscot for reasons given. In spite of all offensive arrangements and of the parade of the combined fleets in the British Channel (La Manche) he believes peace to be near and that the French think only of raising their terms and repairing the glory of their fleet by striking last in this war. Messages acknowledging receipt of papers, &c. 275

September 13, Sorel. Same to the same. Captain Cleve has arrived at Halifax with 220 Brunswick recruits; all the recruits for the German corps in America, more than 2,000, under the command of the Hessian Colonel Hatzel, have arrived at the same time. Cleve has brought clothing, camp equipage, arms and accoutrements for all the Brunswick troops in Canada. He was ordered to proceed immediately with the Brunswick recruits only, to Penobscot. The danger of capture by sea, not only thus losing the recruits, but all the clothing &c.; if by land, these necessaries cannot be received this year to the great distress of the regiments in Canada. Cannot understand the propriety of sending the Brunswick troops only, whilst so many Hessians were at Halifax, available for the purpose. Asks that His Excellency obtain the recall of these troops from Penobscot to be sent to Canada, so soon as it can be done with safety. 279

September 16, Sorel. Same to the same. So soon as he receives a report from Sherwood of the character of the four men from Vermont, prisoners on board of one of the armed vessels, he will transmit it. Young Davis has gone off satisfied with the small recompense; he promises that his father will soon send word; Whitcomb has not yet appeared. Everything going on well at Isle aux Noix. Leave of absence to Capt. Bartling; can some of the invalids be sent with him to Europe? 281

September 19, Sorel. Same to the same. Thanks for His Excellency's exertions to secure the stores and recruits. Will give Alexander Fraser a pass to obtain the timber he wants. Sends the result of the court of inquiry on Captain Fraser, Yamaska, with documents. His complete innocence is established. Movements of sundry persons. 283

1782.
September 22, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand. His arrival, preceded by Twiss; both found the works more advanced than could have been expected from the bad weather. No answer yet from Sherwood respecting the four prisoners. St. Leger complains that the guard house at St. John's is too small to accommodate the nine prisoners of war there; if approved, they will be sent to Montreal, where they can be supplied by the commissary of prisoners. Page 286

September 25, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. After a day or two of fair weather, the rain has begun again, but does not prevent the troops working with the best will and good success. The cheering effects of His Excellency's approval, which he has communicated. Capt. Baertling and the invalids will be sent to Quebec at the time appointed. Hopes that next Monday's post will fix the day of His Excellency's arrival. 288

September 26, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Asks for instructions as to granting leave to Major Rogers to go to Castleton with a flag in order to meet some of his friends and relations who wish to come to Canada. Dr. Smyth reports that the four prisoners from Vermont are not friendly, especially one Laurence, who may be detained. The prevalence of desertion; the means he proposes to use to root out so dishonourable a propensity. 289

September 27, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Transmitting newspapers sent in by Colonel Thomas Johnson, Cohos; old Davis has brought these papers and verbal intelligence, which St. Leger has written down and will forward. Davis has been sent back, with orders to report when Whitcomb leaves Cohos, the number with him, the route, &c. Arrangements have been made for punishing Whitcomb should he approach too near the posts. Muller, mentioned in the deposition by Davis, is sent to Verchères to be under the eye of Major Jessup, and search will be made at Loyal Blockhouse to discover if he hid provisions, &c., for the design he is charged with. Chicoine is again mentioned as having offered to supply Whitcomb with provisions. One Goilet is also mentioned. Marsh has been furnished with a passport, as ordered. 292

October 2, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same (in French). Despairs now of seeing His Excellency this year; he had expected to have seen him at the end of the month; Twiss waited till yesterday to see him. As to the present state of the works; what can be done this year and what can still be done next year, he leaves to the report by Twiss. Asks directions as to the storing of surplus provisions. Proposes to go to Sorel to finish despatches for Brunswick. 294

October 3, Sorel. Barnes to the same. Has marked out ground for camp on the Island of St. Ignace for the artillery. The water is too high to use the beach for practice, but has secured a range of 1,000 yards, ending in a swamp. The number of houses on the islands fit for quartering troops is at Isle St. Ignace, 19; Isle Dupas, 20; Isle Castor, 7; total 46; most of the houses are large and good. 296

October 4, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to the same (in French). The arrival lately of two vessels with dispatches has roused public curiosity, and the preparation of transports has put all the British regiments on the outlook for orders to embark. He lets them talk; it does not cool their ardour, but the wet season greatly hinders the work. Hopes to be joined by the officers of convention. If all those belonging to the Brunswick troops were sent up, they could land at Sorel, and be quartered in the parishes of St. Tour (St. Ours), St. Denis and Sorel, till sent to winter quarters, when each could join his own regiment. Should Sir Guy Carleton leave New York, Canada will be the only

1782.

resistance to the enemy, which might revive the idea of conquest, if France would co-operate with a fleet. Their vanity is so great, that even without a fleet, they might be led to attack the frontiers. If approved of, provisions till the 1st of May shall be sent to Loyal Blockhouse for 60 men, and to Pointe au Fer for 100; there are not so many, but he calculated to provide for secret service and unforeseen circumstances. Page 299

October 5, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Recommending that young Beckwith have leave to go to New York, to use his brother's influence for advancement. 297

October 10, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Has sent off all the Indian arms in store to Lt. Col. Campbell, Montreal, as ordered. 303

October 24, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). A friendly letter on private affairs. 304

October 24, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Has advanced money to two men with dispatches from New York, to enable them to reach Quebec. He leaves for Isle aux Noix on Saturday. 306

October 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Respecting the winter quarters of the troops, discussed in detail. All the provisions are landed at Isle aux Noix, and by this time covered in; has ordered a supply to make up the apprehended deficiency in store at St. John's. 307

October 27, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same (in French). Has this moment arrived; he believes that the season is too advanced to go on with the work. Orders given and arrangements made to march the troops to winter quarters. 310

October 29, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same (in French). Marsh, granted leave to visit his father in the Colonies, has returned with dispatches and goes to Quebec. Asks for instructions as to what answer he is to make to a letter from Schuyler, at Albany. The troops going to winter quarters. 311

October 30, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. A demand is made for 37 axemen and artificers from the 50 of Sir John Johnson's light companies sent here to the works. The objections of Captain Anderson, and his proposal that that number shall be taken from the men employed at Coteau du Lac. How is the matter to be settled? 312

October 30, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Arranging transport for winter quarters. Details of the delay in the prosecution of the works caused by incessant rains. The advance that has been made, and the men kept on till absolutely stopped by frost; material will be prepared all winter for next season's work. Remarks on provisions and winter quarters. Has given explicit instructions to Majors Nairne and Campbell for the conduct of their districts. 314

Instructions to Major Nairne. 318

Instructions to Major Campbell. 324

November 1, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Respecting the services and illness of Captain Willoc; he has left Sorel for Montreal. The movement of the two corps of the enemy against the frontiers of the upper country, appears to be the forerunner of the execution of Franklin's plan of three years ago, presented to France, to attack Niagara and Detroit after having ruined the Indian countries. The reinforcement should frustrate these plans and perhaps encourage the Indians to strike an important blow. It is a pity Carleton did not at once send orders to Halifax for troops to be sent up, as the detachment for the upper posts could have been increased. But it is the same policy that has done more harm than the enemy. It is fortunate that when the navigation opens an increase may be made to the upper posts by May. He fears

1782.

that the reinforcement from Halifax might be in danger, should the enemy gain the superiority on Lake Ontario. The second plan would appear to be an attack by Hazen's road and the concentration of two corps at Montreal. Isle aux Noix would, however, be a hindrance to this enterprise. Barner's battalion to relieve the 34th at Montreal, should be enough for that garrison, and even give a small detachment for Coteau du Lac. Jessup's may also assist. Fixes his daily route after leaving Isle aux Noix. Page 329

November 2, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Asks for instructions as to sending Pritchard with a party to intercept the French officers coming to find out about the fleet on Lake Champlain. Attention should be paid to the reports that the French troops are to be quartered along the Connecticut and the light cavalry in Vermont. 333

November 2, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same (in French). Sends a second letter from Schuyler. What is he to answer? Has answered Pritchard, that if not contrary to his orders, he may try to take the French officers, but that he must make sure of it, and not run any risk. As he is not, however, certain as to His Excellency's views as to offensive operations at present, has sent an express to get an immediate answer respecting Schuyler and Pritchard. 334

November 4, Belœil. Same to the same (in French). Announcing the birth of a daughter. 335

November 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Respecting the baptism of the infant, who is to be goddaughter of Haldimand. Madame Riedesel would be up and going about as usual but for regard to appearances. 336

November 6, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). The contradictory reports as to the military and political arrangements. Presumes that the movements of the enemy towards the upper country are on the supposition by Washington that Carleton is leaving New York; should he remain these intentions would be defeated. Even if New York be evacuated, the new expedition to the West Indies will prevent the French fleet from co-operating in the St. Lawrence; Canada is, he thinks, in no danger, except that an attempt may be made to take Detroit, to obtain possession of the fur trade. Sends a note to Wurmb, at New York; is sure he will answer exactly, so that at least what the public of New York are saying may be known. 337

November 7, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Has received instructions as to the answer to be given to Schuyler's first letter, but waits for that to the second. Troops taking up winter quarters. Transmits copy of instructions left with Majors Nairne and Campbell at Isle aux Noix and St. John's. Hopes all will go well. The two blockhouses at Yamaska are relieved, and Fraser is satisfied. 339

November 11, Sorel. Same to the same (in French—private). Does not know what to believe respecting the movements of French troops in the neighbourhood; doubts if they are to take post at Ticonderoga; if true there may be tw reasons,—either to make a determined attack on Canada, or else to bring Vermont to terms during the winter, and by different posts to cut off communication between that and Quebec. Two or three weeks will tell, and he hopes the officer sent by Sherwood to relieve Pritchard will bring interesting news. 340

November 11, Sorel. Return of loyalists arrived from the Colonies since last return. 342

List of families arrived at St. John's, same date. 343

1782.
November 11, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Is gratified that his arrangements are approved of. Letter to Sherwood has been forwarded, desiring him to send a detachment of Rogers' corps across the lake. Pritchard desires to come down to consult. When he arrives he will be kept on various pretexts. Has written to Schuyler respecting exchange of prisoners. The 37 light infantry of Sir John Johnson's corps to rejoin it. Vessels from Crown Point report that 600 French troops are at Castleton; more are to follow. Vermont dissatisfied. French engineers are waiting for the removal of the fleet to begin a survey at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, to establish a post at the most eligible of the two. Page 344

November 12, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. The arrangements he has made for sending to meet Pritchard, and to forward letter to Schuyler, &c. The reduction of his garrison by scouts, &c., has distressed it, especially as the winter stores are not all arrived. 347

November 12, W. Fraser to the same. The officers of the Loyal Rangers wish to take the scouting duty by turns; asks that arrangements be made. 349

November 14, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Is happy that his arrangements are approved of. Pritchard has arrived at St. John's; he asserts positively that the French troops will not winter in Vermont and Connecticut, but are on the march to Boston for the West Indies. Pritchard will not be sent out again till ordered by His Excellency. Sends W. Fraser's letter with remarks on its contents and on the arrangement for scouting. 350

November 15, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Returns newspapers; had burned the others as ordered. If the article in the New York *Gazetteer* is to be believed, the expedition against the upper country is countermanded, but there are indications (stated) to the contrary. Pritchard reported that the British fleet had left New York to cut out two French ships at Portsmouth. Arrangements for the baptism of his child, to be named Louise Augusta Elisabeth Canada. 352

November 16, Sorel. Pritchard's verbal information respecting the movements of the French troop. 354

November 18, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Is glad to learn that the plan of attack on the upper posts has been abandoned. Pritchard's disposition; his usefulness. State of Madame de Riedesel's health. 357

November 18, Sorel. Same to the same. Arrival of Pritchard; the steps taken to prevent him from trading and yet to keep him in good humour for service; his information enclosed, of which not one half is to be believed. Sherwood's letter also enclosed to show the steps taken to investigate the story respecting the French engineers, &c. Rogers interests himself for two prisoners at Chambly; he says they may be trusted; asks orders. Trusts that Sergeant Green may come, point out the Indian emissaries, &c., and give such information as may lead to the extirpation of the whole nest of spies. Houghton at Caughnawaga will receive a hint of what is going on in his village, but not the source. 359

November 21, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Is glad that the expresses have been so fortunate as to pass the Colonies this year, but it is the more lamentable that Sir Guy Carleton, either from laziness or pride, has not taken advantage of them. If he is to leave New York in three weeks, Haldimand ought to know it, as the ships of the line cannot remain at anchor at the Hook after the middle of December. He would have a letter from his friend in New York whenever it could be sent by way of Halifax. Reports respecting the healthof his wife.

1782.

The 37 men of Sir John Johnson's company, intended to relieve the 37 of the light infantry, are not yet arrived at the Isle aux Noix. Page 363

November 22, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Is glad to find that Pritchard's information corresponds with that received by Haldimand; hopes that the return of the flag of truce will elucidate the whole. Thanks for the relief of the officers in command of the scouting parties from Yamaska. Captain Gamble acknowledges His Excellency's kindness. 362

November 25, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Reporting the state of his wife's health. Has heard nothing for ten days from St. John's or from Sherwood, showing that the party had not yet returned from Ticonderoga. Willoc has arrived at Carleton Island; with any wind the 34th must have reached Niagara by the 20th or 21st. The small rivers are taken, but the St. Lawrence is still navigable, although at times with difficulty. 365

November 28, Sorel. Same to the same. The return of Sherwood's scout is probably delayed by the half frozen state of the rivers and lake. The relief of Sir John Johnson's light infantry may be deferred without danger till January. Will investigate how Moreau can supply Quebec with fish caught in the vicinity of Sorel, without injuring the people where it is caught. Will search for three pairs of sawyers in the German troops and send them to Major Gamble. Sends list of arrivals from the Colonies. 366

November 28, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Hopes that His Excellency's prophecy may soon be fulfilled. If the British were as intriguing as the French, means would have been taken long since to have opened, in a clandestine way, the eyes of the public. He believes Congress to be despised, Washington is afraid that the French will go and that sooner or later the bulk of the inhabitants will upset the present system. But as to their return to their old allegiance, that is another question. So much money has already been spent, that more should be ventured to corrupt people of the highest credit; to introduce men of talent and schemers among them to seduce them by all sorts of plans; if possible, each committee should have such a speaker and schemer. He is convinced that Massachusetts and Connecticut would be soonest converted. Such an idea necessitates great consideration, judgment and work, and could not be subject to Parliamentary criticism, its success depending on secrecy. Such an idea does not, however, correspond with the British system, nor with the genius of the nation. Chance may bring about what there is no reason to hope for from right. Is preparing letters to be sent by way of Halifax; hopes that there will soon be word from Schönewald. 368

November 29, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Return of Bothum's flag. There have been no French engineers, or others, at Ticonderoga; no French troops in Vermont or Connecticut; they are all gone to Boston. Saratoga has been relieved by 500 troops from Rhode Island, one half being negroes. Bothum delivered the letter for which a receipt is sent. In spite of his fatigue and the bad weather, neither he nor his men were offered food, drink or lodging. They were obliged to return three miles and an officer sent after them to enforce the order. 370

November 30, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Two men have brought dispatches from New York; Schönewald had arrived there safely and would return immediately by way of Halifax. Transmits letter brought by one of the men, which is in German, but he (Riedesel)

1782.

thinks His Excellency still understands enough of the language to be able to read it. Page 372

December 2, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Schmid and Corbin agree that restrictions on sending fish to Quebec are unnecessary. The captains of militia might, however, prevail on the inhabitants to reserve a certain quantity for the local markets. What is he to do with two men with meat from Vermont? Supposes it is some of Pritchard's doings. Has in the meantime confined them. Major Nairne reports about 30 artificers to be at Isle aux Noix without arms; shall they be supplied? 373

December 2, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Hopes that the letter sent by the messenger from New York was delivered; the poor man was in great distress about having to carry a private letter, after express orders to the contrary. Pritchard's intrigues cannot be longer overlooked, but he leaves the question of dealing with him to His Excellency. Hopes that Sherwood has given the news brought by the two Vermonters and what the scout that met them was able to learn of the situation of the French and of the enemy. Believes that Schönewald will soon be returned, or will send the dispatches through the woods to His Excellency. A bad cold and headaches prevented him from finishing his letters for Penobscot and New York, but there is so little snow on the ground that the express will, no doubt, be delayed for a day or two. Is afraid that Madame de Riedesel will be obliged to undergo an operation. 375

December 3, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Encloses a letter from Sherwood, reporting desertion from a scout. It is fortunate the news was collected before this; it strengthens the belief that the French are to go to the West Indies. 302

December 4, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Is astonished at the note from Sir Guy Carleton, containing only a friendly reply to a letter respecting his family affairs, and also that Cleve should be sent from Penobscot when the weather permited. Has sent a series of questions to his friend in New York, as to the situation of affairs. (The questions are detailed.) The moment a reply was received it would be sent to His Excellency. Willoc's letter, enclosed, shows that the reinforcement has put the upper posts beyond insult. Painful operation on Madame de Riedesel. Leave of absence to Lieut. Hope, of the 31st regiment, to go to Quebec. 377

December 7, Yamaska. W. Fraser to Riedesel. Reporting the desertion of three men, with description and details. 380

December 7, Sorel. Riedesel to Major Nairne. The two men from Vermont, with beef, are to be taken to Isle aux Noix, and kept in close confinement, as the reason for their bringing the beef, who are associated with them, &c., must be brought out. A court of inquiry is to be held on them to get at all the facts. Nairne to preside and Sherwood to be present, but Pritchard must on no account be allowed to know anything of the matter, or to have any intercourse direct or indirect with the two men. Miller may keep his beef, but it is to be transferred to the commissary at the regulated price. The beef brought by the two men is to be destroyed. Any artificers that belong to a regiment or corps must get their own arms; others will be furnished, in sufficient time from St. John's, should necessity arise. 382

December 8, Sorel. Same to Haldimand (in French). Has sent instructions to Nairne and Sherwood respecting the two Vermonters. Is leaving to visit the posts between Chambly and here; on his return will write fully. 385

1782.

December 10, St. John's. Major Campbell to Riedesel. Asking what steps he shall take to suppress the insolence of the inhabitants of the part near the garrison called the "Rookery," with a statement of the facts. Page 386

December 12, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). The news from New York communicated by His Excellency confirms the report that the attack on the upper posts had been countermanded, and that the French fleet proceeds to the West Indies. Still it is not possible to fathom the designs of the enemy. It appears that the ministry think of preserving New York and Charleston, although Lord Shelburne's answer to the merchants was equivocal. He still believes that both parties are working for peace and he will not be surprised if the ratification of peace should be received next spring. Speculates on the chances of receiving definite news from New York. The state of Madame Riedesel's health. 388

December 12, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. A party of the 53rd sent to bring up the two Vermont men. His reflections on the release of one of them by Sherwood. The other shall be secured and examined as directed. Complaints of want of barrack bedding; the injury to the men from this cause. Orders given to obtain straw and bedding instead of that which is short. 391

December 12, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Has forwarded the orders respecting the two Vermont men, so as to discover the whole truth. Three more men deserted from Yamaska blockhouse. Snow shoes supplied to half the troops below Chambly. Gamble asks how many snow shoes should be delivered to the troops at St. John's, Isle aux Noix, River la Colle and Pointe au Fer, as they are liable to be ordered out at any moment; has answered that each man should have a pair. The St. Lawrence full of ice but not yet taken; the Sorel bears all the way to Chambly. 394

December 13, Sorel. Same to Campbell. To refrain, until orders are received from His Excellency, from dealing with the disorderly crowd at the Rookery; to consult with the magistrates and to take such means as are possible to preserve order, until regulations are framed for their government. 396

December 14, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Respecting the conduct of the people of the Rookery, as complained of in letters from Nairne. 398

December 15, Sorel. Same to the same. Transmitting report of the inquiry on Nichol and Holmes, who brought the beef from Vermont, showing that it was really for Pritchard. Sherwood has let Nichol go; sends letter from him and Nairne respecting the transaction. Remarks on the impropriety of Sherwood mixing up the secret service and military rule, as shown in the case of Nichol. Two artillerymen sent to Quebec; Captain Borthwick goes there to take command of the artillery. 400

December 16, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Respecting the health of Madame Riedesel. Will execute all orders in relation to Colonel Macbean; the propriety of his being sent from Quebec, where he was a source of trouble, but wished he had found another corner to send him where he might swallow his own venom. Till now Sorel was the happiest place in Canada, but on the arrival of this man he will play the humble part, use all sorts of springs to draw him (Riedesel) against His Excellency, and when he does not succeed, he will begin by cavilling at trifles, blaming him in public, before the British officers and even in correspondence. He regards Macbean as the most intriguing and dangerous man in Canada, so that he is really afraid of him. The conduct he intends to observe towards

1782.

Macbean. The release of Nichol has chagrined him, and was a folly of Sherwood. Page 403

December 17, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. His Excellency's letter has cleared up Sherwood's conduct and shown him to be right in releasing Nichol; his mistake was in not explaining to Nairne. Sends report of Holmes' examination with Nairne's report; it was a scheme of Pritchard's. What is to be done with Holmes? 406

December 18, St. John's. James Rogers and William Marsh to Riedesel, giving a recommendation to McBane, an inhabitant of St. John's. 408

December 19, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Recapitulating the contents of a previous letter. Proposes to visit St. John's and the advanced posts after the holidays. His wife's health. 409

December 22, Sorel. Same to the same. Is gratified at the approval of his conduct with respect to the Rookery; regarding the conduct of the people there and of Campbell, who has acted with caution and prudence. The letter of the 19th will wipe away any bad impression that may have been made respecting Sherwood. Steps shall be taken to carry out His Excellency's orders for stopping desertion; Fraser and Schmid have been sent for to consult privately, so that the orders may be executed with proper secrecy. Snow shoes have been distributed. Campbell reports that Bailly, a prisoner, has been sent off to the Colonies on parole. 410

December 22, St. John's. Major Campbell to Riedesel. Reports that a scout from Rogers' rangers went off three weeks ago; not having yet returned he is afraid the men (seven in number) have deserted. Another party sent out to look for the first; has returned without meeting any traces of it. 414

December 23, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Expressing gratitude for His Excellency's kindness. Macbean is leaving for Quebec and offered to return at once if his presence were necessary; but was told there was no haste. The duplicity of Pritchard and the danger of his learning what is taking place at St. John's. Were he through spite or in desperation to run off, all the friends of Government in Vermont and all arrangements would be betrayed. Suggests that he be sent to Quebec for a time and perhaps sent off to the upper country afterwards. Madame Riedesel's health, &c. 415

December 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Transmits descriptive report from Fraser of the three deserters from Yamaska. Reports the desertion of seven men of whom no traces can be found; they must have taken Stevens, who commanded, as a prisoner to the rebels. Sherwood or Smyth may learn through correspondence if they have reached the Colonies. Expects Fraser and Schmid to arrange about the stoppage of desertion. Sends petitions from McBean and Mallet for leave to bring down timber from the lakes to save them from being financially ruined. Pritchard ordered to Sorel. Holmes shall be conveyed quietly to Chambly, and treated according to orders received. Orders respecting the fort adjutancy shall be transmitted. Intends visiting the upper posts of the district, after which he will report. Arrival of Capt. Frost with 60 seamen, who have been sent on to St. John's. 417

December 26, St. John's. Major Campbell to Riedesel. Is happy that his conduct towards the people of the Rookery has been approved of. The matter has subsided and their submission has led to a correspondence which he encloses. The duties required of these people in the event of fire, &c. 420

1782.
December 27, St. John's. Major Rogers to Major Campbell. Account of the men who have been on a scout an unusual time from St. John's, commanded by Stevens. Page 422

December 28, St. John's. Major Campbell to Riedesel. Sends Major Rogers' report of the men of the missing scout. They were met a few days after leaving by some wood cutters near Missisquoi going to the south in the track of a deserter. Beach, a prisoner, has been claimed by Major Gray, as a soldier in Sir John Johnson's corps. Recommends the case of a man who lost his horse when carrying stores. Captain Pawlet, of the 29th, asks leave to go to Quebec. 424

December 30, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sends report and letter respecting the missing scout. Can scarcely think they would desert, but as most if not all were Pritchard's friends, they may have gone to Vermont to warn those engaged with him of the detention of Holmes, and will probably return with the story that they lost their way. Can the poor man who lost his horse be paid any indemnity? 426

December 30, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for private letters. His uneasiness respecting Pritchard and doubts as to the best means of dealing with him. Suspects that the disappearance of the missing scout is an affair of Pritchard. Colonel Macbean has arrived; he called and dined; is very humble and reserved and never mentioned His Excellency's name. Saw him on parade and returned the call, but has heard nothing of him since. The death of his paymaster may turn out to be a blessing. He was at once stupid and capricious and the accounts were in confusion from his laziness. Will appoint a commission which will put the whole in good order before spring. Madame Riedesel's health much improved; best wishes for the New Year. 428

December 30, Sorel. Same to the same. The affair of the Rookery settled. How it is proposed to deal with them. Sends descriptive return of the three deserters from Sherwood's post. The arrangement with the Indians for the prevention of desertion from the posts. Death of his paymaster and appointment of an interim successor. Drowning of four dragoons, and the loss of a sleigh-load of provisions through the ice. 431

December 31, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Pritchard leaves for Quebec; his plausible story of his beef transactions is enough to make it appear that he is innocent, were the facts not known. Pritchard maintains that Stevens and his men have neither deserted nor are taken, but that possibly they have gone to Vermont to get recruits. There is such a drift that no one can leave the house; this will leave when the weather shall clear. 434

No date. Extract of a letter from Major Von Rauschenplat respecting contingent accounts. 436

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS COMMANDING AT SOREL.

1778–1784.—Vol. III.

B. 138. **B.M., 21,798.**

1783.
January 4, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Return of Stevens with his scout; he had gone to Vermont without alleging any cause, except that he had followed the supposed tracks of a deserter, till finding himself near houses and out of provisions he had gone to visit friends. He is in arrest and a court of inquiry will be held, and proceedings sent for decision. It does not appear that he is in league with Pritchard; it is said that they are not good friends, but he has

1783.

a sweetheart in Vermont whom he went to see; that and to get recruits caused this folly. Pritchard's wife is leaving for Quebec. He (Riedesel) is just starting for Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer; the ice is so bad he will not go this time to Dutchman's Point. Page 1

January 9, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. On his late tour he assembled the principal inhabitants of the Rookery; they are now conscious of their fault and admit they were wrong. A nominal and descriptive list will be sent. Has stated to Major Rogers His Excellency's displeasure at the carelessness in taking in recruits. He, Sherwood and Fraser are to send descriptive returns, so that doubtful men may be sent to Quebec. Jessup is in St. Leger's district, special orders must be sent him by His Excellency. The court of inquiry on Stevens shows that it was only attachment to a girl that caused him to commit the fault; what shall be done with him? Sherwood has, no doubt, reported the arrival of Capt. Butterfield with a flag of truce; it being a matter pertaining to the secret service, he supposes Sherwood will receive orders. Reports as to deserters, and how to deal with them. Differences of opinion in regard to letting Holmes go; leaves the decision to His Excellency. Mrs. Pritchard on the way to Quebec. Has recommended that Platt be tried by garrison court martial for abusing Dr. Smyth, so that the truth about the libel may come out. The woods passable for snowshoes; scouts to begin again. The good order of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and St. John's. 3

January 9, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Acknowledgments of kind letters. Has returned; the snow made the journey tiresome. The arrangement with Sherwood and the two Frasers should stop desertion, but he agrees with His Excellency that the longer the war lasts, the more does the attachment of the royalists lessen and they must be watched. Pritchard has written to his wife that His Excellency was angry with him and God knows what is to become of him. Macbean very quiet and overwhelms the German officers with politeness, trying to make a party in his favour. He intends to give a great dinner on Duke Ferdinand's birthday. The health af Madame Riedesel; her passionate fondness for her children. 10

January 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Has armed the artificers from Jessup's corps, cutting timber up the lake, from the Quartermaster General's stores at St. John's. Asks that a permanent arrangement be made respecting arms for this corps. Fraser asks for lighter boats to convey dispatches, &c., instead of the heavy bateaux. 13

January 13, Quebec. Pritchard to Riedesel. Defending himself against the charge of inducing people from Vermont to bring in beef; stating that he had no connection whatever with them, and asking to be allowed to return to St. John's to rejoin his regiment. 15

January 13, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Returns newspapers. Conjectures as to the effect that would follow the capture of Gibraltar on the one hand, or the destruction of the enemy's fleet. In the latter case an honourable, perhaps advantageous peace would be obtained. His wife's health improved. Last report of his visit to the posts was sent, including the result of the court of inquiry on Stevens. Delay in the arrival of Pritchard. 17

January 16, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for sending Major General Patterson's letter; if he sends the stores for the Brunswickers, now at Halifax, to New York, there will be no means of properly clothing the troops of Brunswick. The extraordinary system of correspondence with the different Generals; it is a mir-

1783.

acle with such a system how the service can be conducted. The importance of announcing to the Duke of Brunswick the death of the paymaster, so that another may be appointed. Will do with the rebels to be sent by Sherwood only what His Excellency directs. Mrs. Pritchard has arrived and left for Quebec. Macbean is still circumspect; he (Riedesel) maintains the same reserve; except at formal dinners, they meet only on parade. Macbean's proposal to give an entertainment on Duke Ferdinand's birthday failed owing to a mistake of the date, discovered too late to be remedied. Is pleased as the Duke would not have forgiven him for allowing a stranger to celebrate the day in the garisson. Macbean has asked leave to send an officer to Quebec to sit on a court martial, but has been referred to His Excellency. *Page 19*

January 16, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sends official notification that Colonel Macbean desires to send an officer to Quebec on regimental business. 22.

January 16, Sorel. Same to the same. Respecting certain changes in the arrangement of the loyalists stationed at Dutchman's Point, under Sherwood. A party of 50 continentals had pursued a Mr. Knowlton, lately arrived at Dutchman's Point from Vermont. Sherwood thinks that the east side is safe, but the rebels from Saratoga may attempt to surprise scouts or advanced posts; Sherwood has sent a scout to Colchester to look after the continentals, and the wood cutters have been warned. The arrangement for arms to Sherwood's corps; the change of the quartermaster was the cause of delay. Sherwood is to send a nominal and descriptive list of the corps. Pritchard's letter enclosed, to which no answer has been returned. 23

January 16, Sorel. Same to the same (in French most private.). Macbean applied on parade for leave to an officer to go to Quebec, but he answered him that leave was only given after application to His Excellency. Macbean's annoyance. Official application has been made. 26

January 20, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). He is uneasy at the report of His Excellency's illness. Not to trouble writing; Mathews may send notice respecting permission to Capt. Smith to go to Quebec. 28

January 21, St. John's Major Campbell to Riedesel. Sends descriptive return of the inhabitants of the Rookery. Platt under arrest; the court of inquiry will sit on Thursday. The house inhabited by Platt, asked for by Dr. Smyth to be used for lodging loyalist families; the quarrel between them was after this. Asks for ten days' leave to go to Quebec, to muster the 31st and 44th regiments. 29

January 23, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Capt. Smith, on leave being granted, has left for Quebec. Asks for orders as to leave for Campbell to go to Quebec. Sends descriptive list of the people at the two Yamaska blockhouses; from the account given by the two Frasers there is no fear of desertion, but he is dubious. Will see what is the best kind of boat to navigate between the blockhouses. Indians sent off to be posted against desertion. Descriptive return of the inhabitants of the Rookery sent. The court of inquiry on Platt; his removal from one of the King's houses will be delayed till His Excellency's instructions are received. 31

January 23, Sorel. Same to the same (in French private). Thanks for supporting him in respect to Macbean. On receipt of the official letter, word was sent that Captain Smith might set out; he was pleased. Is happy to learn that His Excellency's health is not so bad as reported. Will send letters by the express from Halifax to Cleve at Penobscot, and to New York. 33

1783.
January 26, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Is pleased to hear of the restored health of His Excellency. Sends the letters for the express from Halifax already mentioned. Nothing additional to report; his wife's health. Page 35

January 26, Yamaska. W. Fraser to Riedesel. Reporting the arrival of the Indians sent by Schmid and how they have been posted to prevent desertion. 37

January 29, Yamaska. Same to the same. Reporting what are the fittest boats for navigating between the Yamaska blockhouses. 40

January 30, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sends the result of the court of inquiry on Platt. The evidence gives room to suspect he was the author of the libel; but not sufficient for a court martial to ground a sentence on against him. Suggests that he be removed from St. John's, as he would be hurtful to the secret service there. The arrangement of the Indians for preventing desertion. 41

January 31, Sorel. Capt. Freeman, A.D.C., to Mathews. Acknowledging receipt of warrants for contingent accounts. 43

February 3, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. Return of Ensign Green and Philo Hulbert with nine recruits from the Colonies. Benjamin Green, who deserted last fall, has also returned and is sent a prisoner to St. John's till a decision is received. The frost has made the roads good to the posts; the ice is strong on the lake, but it is not yet frozen over. 44

February 3, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Hopes the report of the court of inquiry was received. Transmits W. Fraser's report as to the sort of boats wanted at Yamaska. An Indian reports a blazed path from the Colonies to Missisquoi Bay; a scout sent out to investigate whether it is new or the old blazing in looking for Hazen's road. 46

February 3, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Is in daily expectation of the arrival of His Excellency, unless public business should interfere. List of papers sent by old Davis, containing nothing new, but confirming the report of the success in the Mediterranean and that the British army still holds New York. General Bailey's son is at Newburg; he himself having gone to headquarters to Washington. Shall make inquiry respecting the character of Joseph White, living at Loyal Blockhouse, and of Finley, a merchant in Montreal, to whom Bailey is said to have written. Suggests the employment of Pritchard with Mathews, he will be able to decipher articles which are now almost an enigma. Asks if he is still to continue correspondence with St. Leger, and that with Davis who may be very useful. May he send Davis £20 as a loan, which he has asked for to pay for the cure of his broken leg. His (Riedesel's) cold and headache must excuse the style of this letter. 48

February 3, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Sending newspapers. The 50 continental troops lately mentioned as in pursuit of friends of Government had not found them, and had returned to Saratoga. Sherwood reports that all is quiet. The newspapers confim the reports of successful defence of Gibraltar and the success of Lord Howe, but is afraid Charleston is lost. There is still great probability of peace, and he believes that the check the Spaniards have met before Gibraltar will contribute to that end. Has read the letter from Captain Argill's mother addressed to the Count de Vergennes with much emotion; the letter by the latter is nobly written and should inspire more humanity in General Washington for the murder of André. 52

February 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Sends letter from Dr. Smyth, which seems to indicate serious disputes; also petition from George Gilmore, recent-

1783.

ly arrived. Schmid reports that the St. Francis Indians wish to go on a hunt. Shall a party of them be kept, or the whole allowed to go? What is to be done with a deserter from the 8th, found in Rogers' corps? Page 63

February 5, St. John's. Major Monsell to Riedesel. Reporting the bad character of Alexander Grant, belonging to Major Rogers' corps. One, Sheriff, a deserter from the 29th regiment, has been taken up by Captain Dickson's party at Chambly. 54

February 6, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Orders respecting Platt and Holmes shall be observed. Copy of the charge against Corporal Smith of trying to desert from Loyal Blockhouse when on guard. Is he to be tried by garrison court martial or sent to Quebec? 55

The charge follows. 56

February 6, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Sends information brought by George Starr, arrived with four men, the character of the gentlemen at Albany who send report being worthy of credit. Gives a list of articles wanted. Shall in the meantime keep a good look out, and have his secret papers ready to send off on the shortest notice. 57

February 6, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French—private). Apologizing for having omitted to send one of the newspapers received fromSherwood. Ensign Green and Philo Hulbert have brought nine fine recruits from the Colonies. The report of Major Nairne shows that a man of Rogers' corps had deserted from St. John's with another man named Gleisen; they slept at old Davis'; Gleisen said he had dispatches for New York, and would return by January (*sic*); Green said he was going to see his friends and would return by way of Arlington. This and Green's bringing in the recruits make him suspect that Rogers has sent the two men to recruit, and for fear of a refusal to let them go on recruiting service, Rogers let them be supposed to have deserted. Suggests that Green be sent to Sorel to try if the secret of these proceedings could be discovered. 59

February 7, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. In consequence of Sherwood's report he will do everything for the security of the posts. There have arrived at Dutchman's Point, three men as recruits for Jessup's corps, with George Starr, and a man belonging to the 53rd, who was a prisoner. He will not dispose of them till he receives orders. 62

February 8, Isle aux Noix. Report from Isle aux Noix enclosed in Riedesel's letter of the 9th March, respecting the taking of the three men at Onion River. 157

February 9, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. The information given by Starr confirms the report of a projected attack on the frontiers, particularly Pointe au Fer and Dutchman's Point. Shall send Sherwood the ammunition asked for, the sharp iron pikes, &c. The precautions he has taken, and as there are eight or ten days warning, sends Freeman, A.D.C., to Quebec for further orders. The risk of the post at Dutchman's Point; Sherwood is left to his option to retire to Pointe au Fer or LaColle, should it be really necessary. Pointe au Fer is capable of a long defence. The good effect that would be produced by posting a regiment between La Colle and Pointe au Fer, the distance of Isle aux Noix from the latter would render assistance from the island impracticable on account of the depth of snow. Other arrangements suggested; the enemy may abandon the expedition on learning that it has been discovered, &c. 65

February 10, Sorel. Same to Sherwood. Instructions to be followed in case his post is attacked by a superior force, and his proceedings in event of a formidable expedition. 69

1783.

February 10, Sorel. Riedesel to Nairne. Enclosing copy of the instructions sent to Sherwood, desiring him to give such further orders as his local knowledge may dictate, and instructions respecting the course to be followed in case of attack. Page 73

February 12, St. John's. Dr. Smyth to Riedesel. Thanks for the removal of Platt; will dispose of the King's house only to distressed loyalists. Suspects that the information of an attack proposed against the frontiers is groundless; the two informants at Albany are not of much credit. 78

February 12, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Cameron arrived with recruits for Rogers' corps; on his return he took three prisoners who are sent to Chambly; cannot believe Cameron's story of Washington being at Albany with an escort of fifty men. Has ordered an inquiry into the conduct of Rogers, in sending men into the Colonies for recruiting without notice to the officer in command. Two scouts from Hazen's road have discovered nothing. No letters received; is anxious to know the decision as to whether the Indians may all go hunting or if a party shall be reserved. 80

February 13, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received His Excellency's ideas through Freeman which will be carried out. Sees the impossibility of keeping the news of the enemy's approach secret, but shall guard against exciting alarm. Will reiterate the orders already given, which coincide with His Excellency's wishes. Details of the steps he has taken. 82

February 13, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). The news of the approach of the enemy reported at Montreal in an exaggerated form; nothing can be kept secret which comes from the loyalists, in spite of every precaution. The departure of the French from Boston is also known in Montreal, which will lower the spirits of the malcontents in Canada, as they always believed they were coming to take the country. He believes, with His Excellency, that Washington will not risk so dangerous an expedition, and the preparations to meet it will have a good effect, as the troops are on the alert and will know what to do in case of a real alarm; the rebels will learn that preparations are made and will not risk petty attacks, but leave the wood cutters alone; the inhabitants become accustomed to such alarms and to movements of troops and when a serious alarm comes they will treat it lightly. He will not leave Sorel till Major Campbell is settled at his post, every arrangement made and all quiet, but he wishes to make his usual monthly visit to Isle aux Noix and make other usual visits to the troops. He is so often passing from one place to another that these journeys will not be noticed. 84

February 13, St. John's. Rogers to Major Monsell. Stating the circumstances under which he gave permission to Cameron and others to go to the Colonies to receive letters from New York. 160

February 14, Sorel. Private instructions from Riedesel to Major Campbell. 87

Public instructions of the same date. 91

February 14, Sorel. Riedesel to Sherwood. Instructing him to communicate all news bearing on the safety of the frontiers to Major Campbell, now in camp at Wind Mill Point, as well as to Major Nairne. Should he be obliged to fall back on Wind Mill Point, he is to place himself under the immediate command of Campbell. Sleighs sent to facilitate the retreat in case of necessity. If stores are to be destroyed it must be done quietly. 94

February 14, Sorel. Same to Nairne. Giving him instructions to give Major Campbell the light companies of the 29th and 53rd, who will be replaced by others. Campbell will show his private instructions, which must be kept inviolably secret, and he is to receive every assistance.

1783.

Should Pointe au Fer be attacked, it is to be strongly reinforced. St. John's is to send a similar reinforcement. On its arrival, he (Nairne) is to move forward and to take command of the whole advance. Further details as to sleighs, &c. Page 95

February 16, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Has sent off the orders received; the public instructions may be shown, which conceal the real object of the movements and from the steps taken he believes the enemy will not attempt their enterprise. The movement will do much good in training the troops, and an annual movement of this kind when the lakes are taken would be of service. The composition of the force under Campbell is given in detail. No news from Sherwood; Dr. Smyth does not seem to give much credit to the two men from Albany who have sent the report. Will send copies of instructions, &c., &c. 97

February 17, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Has received orders respecting the post, which he shall observe. Submits the insufficient reason for the extraordinary expense for sleighs, in view of the uncertainty of the approach of the enemy. Has sent Starr to Albany and other messengers to different quarters to ascertain the movements of the enemy. Sends report from Crowfut who has just arrived. 101

February 17, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. All arrangements made and every one at his post. Has transmitted public and private orders to Campbell, Nairne and Sherwood. Dr. Smyth gives little credit to the news from Albany; his letter is enclosed, but Sherwood is right in preparing. 103

February 18, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. Will attend to orders sent. Campbell, with the light companies and other detachments has passed; about sixty Brunswickers will join him to-morrow. The necessary equipments shall be forwarded. Captain Lord, at Pointe au Fer, has had a hut erected at the extremity of the point where a sergeant and fifteen men are posted. 105

February 19, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to the same. John Savage reports that on the 12th, the rebels pressed secretly 100 sleighs and took them to Saratoga. On the 11th, they had marched 200 men to Schenectady, giving out they were to take Oswego; on the 13th, being reinforced to 500 men they crossed the Hudson to Fort Edward; it was believed they were to be reinforced to 1,000 men, to attack this post and Pointe au Fer. Willet is in command. Is at a loss to know the design; it may be Oswego, this post or Vermont, but friends in Vermont are most alarmed for Pointe au Fer. 106

February 19, Loyal Block House. Same to officer at Pointe au Fer. To be forwarded to Majors Campbell and Nairne; substantially the same as preceding letter. 108

February 19, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Has been and is still suffering from illness, and must defer visiting Major Campbell's camp until he is better. The rage for recruiting and their loquacity make it difficult to employ the loyalists; Sherwood with all his care cannot abolish these two inconveniences; the completion of the barracks at Isle aux Noix may remedy them; there will be room there to lodge the two corps of Rogers and Jessup; orders are given to keep them together as much as possible; they will not be in communication with St. John's, nor have the opportunity of divulging every rumour and will be more suitable for secret service and for the Engineer Department. 111

February 20, Sorel. Same to the same. Is gratified that his arrangements are approved of. Report of Major Rogers on Cameron is received, and it is so vague that he fears Cameron was sent by Rogers himself. Can

1783.

probably only discover the truth by a personal investigation. Has sent orders to return Holmes, who was allowed to go; if the letter is in time Holmes will be sent to Chambly. Schmid has been allowed to let the St. Francis Indians go hunting, reserving only 15 or 20 of the most zealous warriors in case of emergency. Will not want Major Jessup at present; by sending a detachment of Rogers' corps, the duty will be equalized. Vinegar wanted for the hospitals.

Page 113

February 20, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). By reports sent from Nairne and Campbell, it will be seen that everything is in order; the detachments wanting must have arrived by this time, the rain and bad roads having delayed their march. Recommends the proposal of Campbell to get nearer the Pointe au Fer, as a good position. Suggests the allowance to the troops of half a gill of rum in cold weather or when they march on snowshoes. 116

February 22, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to officer at Pointe au Fer. To be forwarded. Sends this by express and desires him to send all information respecting the intention of the continentals in coming to visit him in the hostile manner they did; to communicate freely and send Crowfut, the bearer, back as soon as possible. 110

February 22, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. Sends declaration by Sherwood respecting Holmes, in hopes that some recompense may be made to him for the beef destroyed. Corporal Moshier has returned with five recruits, list of whose names is sent. He treats the alarm coolly; says that it was reported that 1,200 continentals had assembled at Albany, and some nine months' men at Saratoga. The troops for Campbell have all joined him, but those of de Specht's regiment, who will pass to-morrow; the timber cutters ordered to join Campbell. The roads between this and Pointe au Fer are impassable for a horse, but bateaux can get within five miles of the Point. The ice still strong on the lake. The four sleighs have left for the Loyal Blockhouse. The last scout, sent there with Holmes, saw nothing on their return. 117

February 22, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Reports sent by Sherwood lead him to believe that the expedition cannot be for Oswego, but is either to subdue Vermont or to take the advanced posts. The heavy rain and thaw, or the report of the preparations to meet them, may have made them lay aside their design. Has made no change in arrangements, except to order the 29th from St. John's to Isle aux Noix; from thence Major Campbell shall be reinforced with 600 men and two more field pieces. Should the next reports prove that the enemy has dropped the design, may the troops not return to winter quarters? The substance of Sherwood's report has been sent to Sir John Johnson; sends the report to His Excellency by express. Sends also letter from Sherwood respecting the affairs of Vermont. 120

February 23, Présque Isle. Major Campell to Riedesel. Report received that the enemy, 800 strong with eight pieces, had marched from Fort Edward, supposed to be intended to come down the lake by Skenesborough. The ice nearly impassable from one side of the lake to the other, as high as the Four Brothers; from this he believes that the party will be disappointed in their visit this season. Has returned men employed in the Engineer's department to their different corps. 123

February 24, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Sends letter from Sherwood respecting the enemy's movements also papers in favour of Holmes. Campbell is fixed at his post and ready to frustrate the attempts of the enemy; hopes, if an opportunity offers, that he will be able to punish their presumption. 122

1783.

February 24, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Refers for information to his report sent through Major Nairne. Has sent Holmes as directed; his conduct at the time Howard was hanged, an affair in which he took no part. He is a zealous rebel, but there are thousands of new converts who were as bad as he. Page 125

February 25, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Has heard nothing since he sent off the last express. Beyond the small reinforcement to Campbell no change is made, and all is quiet in the district. The deep snow which fell after the great thaw must have made the enemy's enterprise difficult, if not impossible. The snow having made the roads impracticable, has detained him a day; he leaves for St. John's to-morrow, and hopes the change of air will do him good; his feeble health. Holland will review the troops in garrison to-day; to-morrow he leaves for Nicolet, to review de Specht's regiment. 127

February 25, Sorel. Freeman, A. D. C., to Mathews. Sending a communication received by Riedesel as he was leaving for St. John's. 129

February 26, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Had received notice from Sherwood that the ice was so bad that it would not bear an empty sleigh. Other letters confirm this. He leaves the 29th here until further news is received. He believes the expedition to be against Vermont, and, to catch the Vermonters unprepared, it was given out that it was against Canada. Expects word from Sherwood; should he learn with certainty that the expedition is not against Canada he will wait until His Excellency determines if Campbell's force is to return to winter quarters. The river is open to Pointe au Fer, but with his wretched health he will not go on the water. Sends Sherwood's letter, by which it will be seen what interest he takes in Holmes. 130

March — Census of grain, cattle, &c., in possession of the inhabitants of the district of Sorel. 131*a*

March 2, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand. Nothing material has happened since the last letter. The ice is stronger, but not sufficient to bear loaded sleighs. Sherwood expects news from the Colonies by messengers. Only Mallet and Macbean have applied for leave to bring down timber cut on the lake, but the officers have been instructed to give passes to all who are unsuspected and will adhere to the regulations. The wood cutters are quiet at their stations. Has provided for Gilmore by getting the people of the Rookery to subscribe sufficient to pay his salary as a teacher for their children. When the subscription is completed they are to send in a memorial asking that he be appointed. 132

March 2, St. John's. Same to the same (in French, private). Recapitulates the contents of his official letter regarding the state of the ice, movements of the enemy, &c. Until informed of the actual designs of the enemy he will remain where he is, its proximity enabling him to act promptly, but once convinced that they are not against Canada, he will send the troops back to their quarters. The death of the Margraff of Anspach may occasion a war and change the European system. Would be charmed if the reported capture of Rochambeau on his passage to Europe should prove true. The state of his health, &c. 134

Petition to appoint the Rev. George Gilmore teacher at St. John's follows. 136

March 4, St. John's. Same to the same (in French). Sends express with news of the enemy. The three objects: 1. To reduce Vermont; 2. To attack the frontiers; 3. To attack Oswego. For reasons given he believes that the last is the real object in view, and that the parties at Fort Edward and White Creek were only detachments to cover the real

1783.

intention. Dr. Smyth expects a messenger; he shall be glad to have decided information, as this expedition begins to make him uneasy. A copy of this intelligence was at once sent to Sir John Johnson, who was asked to send a party of Indians through the woods to warn Ross at Oswego. Has no doubt His Excellency will be able to unravel the mystery and to anticipate the storm hanging over Oswego. Is collecting, with Dr. Smyth, the evidence in the case of Pritchard's beef and in that of Cameron, and will report.
Page 137

March 5, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand. Recapitulating various reports, &c., already given. 141

March 6, St. John's. Same to the same (in French). A letter received by Twiss from the officer of engineers at Oswego clears up the mystery of the enemy's movements. The intention was to surprise Oswego, but owing to bad roads and the want of guides the expedition failed and returned to Albany. This corroborates the story told by Clossen and by the two Albany men in January, although the latter were wrong as to the point aimed at. There being no intention to attack the frontiers he proposes to send the troops back to their quarters by Monday, the 10th, and will in the meantime investigate the beef transaction, the theft by Cameron, &c. The annoyance caused by the contradictions in the information leaving the true intentions of the enemy doubtful. 143

March 6, Sherwood to Riedesel (private). Warning him to be on his guard against one Benjamin Sawyer, who wishes to come in as a spy, under pretence of being a loyalist, to discover the affairs between Haldimand and friends in the Colonies, whose initials are given. 145

March 7, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Three loyalists, Webb, Bean and Brown, are in Chambly prison, seized, when looking at some land on Onion River, by those bloody fellows Cameron and Mather, forcibly carried past this post and carried to St. John's as rebels. Asks for their release. States their services to Government. 146

March 7, Isle aux Noix. List of the names of five recruits from the rebel colonies for Major Jessup's corps. The list is signed by Major Nairne. 154

March 7, Isle aux Noix. Twiss to Riedesel. Asking permission to keep five men brought in by a son of Mr. White, who has a large contract for timber. These men wish to be employed in the work conducted by Mr. White. If Mr. White were allowed to keep the men enlisted for Jessup's corps, he could by spring procure 30 or 40 as good axemen as any in America. White is the only man to push on the works here and at Quebec. 155

March 9, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand. Thanks for news of Willet's abortive attempt on the upper posts; regrets that Ross was not warned in time, so that Willet might have fallen into his hands. The movement of the troops into quarters. The progress of the investigation into Pritchard's beef and tea transactions, and the robberies by Cameron, Macarthur and Lindsay. Court martials on deserters proposed to be held. The investigation into the recruiting expedition by Cameron leaves little doubt that he was sent out by Rogers. The poor old man (Rogers) is distressed about it and sees his fault. From his age and long services, thinks a reprimand would be a sufficient punishment and that he would be careful not to commit a second fault. The rage of the loyalists for recruiting; the advantage in this respect which Major Jessup has causes jealousy. Orders are given to stop recruiting except by authority, and to prevent the men on secret service from amusing themselves in this way. Recruits brought by Joseph

1783.

White have been sent to the Engineer service. Sherwood's report of Sayer (Sawyer) is sent, asks instructions, as also with respect to the three men taken prisoners by Cameron. Page 148

Morch 9, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Thanks for the approval given to his conduct. The troops employed are as happy as kings and in good health. The alarm has had a good effect on the country. Is working hard with Pritchard's case; the papers will show the genius of deceit made use of by this man in the desire for gain. His own health is better, but he still suffers from his head and his nerves have received a shock. Hopes that His Excellency will soon visit the neighbourhood. 152

March 9, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Will call in his advanced parties tomorrow. Transmits newspapers brought from Connecticut by two men who were sent back immediately. They report a cessation of arms between Great Britain and the Colonies for eight months, and that the New England Colonies have protested against paying more taxes. Thanks for approbation given to his conduct. 161

March 10, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Wright is sent to make his report; he has been directed to bring before Major Nairne, six loyalists from the Colonies. Sends newspapers brought in by Wright, and also by Savage and Brewster, who will return immediately, the ice being too precarious to admit of their being detained. If the King's speech is genuine, it is very dispiriting to his loyal subjects. 162

March 10, St. John's. Letter of security from Breakenridge and Marsh, that Holmes will not endeavour to escape. 163

March 11, St. John's. Dr. Smyth to Riedesel. With letter of security for Holmes (p. 163). 164

March 12, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. List of seven recruits sent. Wright reports that Willet's expedition suffered much on returning from Oswego; had a good many men and horses drowned in Lake Oneida; several frozen to death and about fifty sent to the Hospital at Albany, having their hands and feet frozen. 165

March 13, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). If the newspaper reports be true, peace is nearer than was supposed; hopes so with all his heart. The difficulty of dealing with Pritchard; if punished he would take vengeance, which his knowledge would enable him to do; if pardoned, his shame and his hatred to Sherwood and Smyth might lead to the same mischief. Suggests that he be sent to New York with orders that he is not to be employed towards Canada; this would be the best way of getting rid of him forever, especially as his first ideas of clandestine trade were obtained in New York. 166

March 13, Sorel. Same to the same. The troops lately under Campbell are returned to quarters, and the whole district is now situated as first arranged. Sends depositions respecting Pritchard's affair and Cameron, MacArthur and Lindsay's robberies; other evidence is to follow. Holmes has been allowed to remain at St. John's on giving security (p. 163). When Pritchard's affair is decided, Holmes may be sent back to his home. The misunderstanding between Sherwood and Smyth is ended. The Rev. Mr. Gilmore is received as schoolmaster at St. John's, and the English speaking inhabitants have raised a subscription for him of £48 a year. Colonel Hope has gone to Isle aux Noix. 168

March 13, Sorel. Same to the same. Sending request for the relief of one of the officers of artillery at Quebec by one doing duty here. 170

1783.

March 14, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Has sent Sergeant Clossen, whose report will only show that the rebels are not coming here. Looks for the arrival of Wright immediately with the whole truth. Page 140

March 14, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Although he does not believe the copy of the King's speech to be genuine, yet the articles of peace seem to be so probable that he has sent the whole by express. Sends list of recruits. Arrival of Dr. Mabane. 171

March 15, Loyal Block House. Sherwood to Riedesel. Starr has arrived with newspapers and letters from Albany; he has brought one man who was on the expedition to Oswego. Starr reports many families in New York and Massachusetts wish to come to Canada, if they could find a place to settle on. Hopes His Excellency will grant them an asylum. Has given Starr money to carry him to Sorel, but asks Riedesel to give him a reward; his suitableness for the work. 172

March 15, Sorel. Order signed by Freeman, A.D.C. of General Riedesel, forbidding recruiting in the colonies. 173

March 16, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Thanks for the invitation for himself and Madame de Riedesel to go to Quebec; arrangements for her going. Cannot believe in the authenticity of the King's speech; it is too humiliating, but the news of the peace seems to be well founded, it comes through so many channels. The attack on Oswego was, he belives, made in anticipation of the peace, as Washington sees its importance for either the attack or defence of Canada. If peace is concluded, he pities the poor King; the people will be dissatisfied; hatred will be turned against him and there will be another change of ministry. Macbean has made a second application for an exchange of officers between Sorel and Quebec, and has been again referred to His Excellency. Hopes to see His Excellency at Quebec. Mabane leaves tomorrow. 175

March 17, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Return of Starr a second time from Albany, with newspapers and no news except the talk of peace, and a general order from New York respecting the goods of loyalists within the Canadian lines. What answer is he to make to Sherwood touching the loyalists from New York and Massachusetts? Will take the deposition of Starr and the other man who were at Oswego and forward them. 181

March 17, Sorel. Same to the same. Has forwarded His Excellency's reprimand to Rogers, and issued an order forbidding recruiting in the Colonies, without a special order. Sends lists of recruits; how are they to be disposed of? Sayer, from Connecticut, has been sent to Chambly and confined till His Excellency's orders are received. Return of a scout sent out by Major Campbell to discover the state of the ice, it brings word of Willet's expedition. 183

March 19, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Trusts that all will be for the best and that the losses just sustained will be repaired. He would not be surprised were the different Provinces at war with one another in two years, and assuredly the north and south would separate. Is thankful that he will soon have leisure to educate his family and to have his health restored. He shall never forget the pleasure he has had in serving on His Excellency's staff; it has been the happiest time he has spent in America. Has a strong desire to be presented to the King by the General under whom he has served. Had shown the King's speech to Dr. Mabane, but it had been received in Montreal almost as soon as it was sent to His Excellency; by what channel he knows not. Sends deposition by Starr and his companion, who had been on the expedition to Oswego.

1783.

So soon as the dispatches respecting Pritchard are received, they shall be transmitted to His Excellency. Page 178

March 22, St. John's. Dr. Smyth to Riedesel. Will use his influence to make Mr. Gilmore's situation as comfortable as possible. Will obey rules as to recruiting. Sherwood can find no more evidence against Pritchard. Sawyer should be carefully examined. The prisoners have arrived from Chambly; they will not join the service, but desire to be returned to their homes. The information respecting the King's speech was given by Mr. Wright at Montreal; is sorry, as Wright is a useful man. Peters had also spoken of it in Montreal. Letters received for Rogers; he and Pritchard had been privately writing letters to Johnson and Davis who are not to be trusted. 185

March 24, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French—private). The eldest son of Davis, a soldier with Rogers, has brought letters from Thomas Johnson to His Excellency, which the elder Davis opened, and some letters and newspapers to him (Riedesel). The letter from Johnson is that of a double man. Will send young Davis to his corps at St. John's, and direct Dr. Smyth to ascertain the true character of Davis; until satisfactory accounts are received of Davis and his family will stop all communication with them. The Boston newspapers state that the preliminary articles of peace were signed but that the whole has been broken off, and that war is to be resumed with greater vigour; this state of uncertainty cannot last long. Hope had arrived and leaves for Three Rivers to attend the funeral of Ehrenkrook; he (Riedesel) will go that length and on his return will visit the regiment de Specht. 190

March 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Asks leave for Lieut. Hope to visit Lieut. Colonel Hope at Quebec. 192

March 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Has distributed the lately arrived recruits to the corps they selected. One (Spencer) would not enlist and is sent to Quebec. The investigation into the characters of Thomas Johnson and old Davis. The depositions against Pritchard not yet collected. 193

March 26, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). The newspapers sent repeat that negotiations for peace are broken off, and that d'Estaing has orders to act with vigour; does not know what to think of the reports. Will return to Sorel on Saturday morning. His pleasant intercourse with Colonel Hope, who is an officer of merit. 195

March 27, Woolwich. List of officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, with the date of their commissions. 197

March 30, St. John's. Rogers to Riedesel. His deep regret at his rash conduct in sending Cameron and McArthur to the Colonies to recruit; is grateful that no further notice is to be taken of this transaction; he will, in future, study never to deserve the General's displeasure. Encloses letter respecting the character of Johnson and others. 183

March 31, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). His grief at the anticipated death of his infant child, the god-daughter of His Excellency. Has heard nothing new from the Colonies; believes the hopes of peace are ended. The zeal of Schmid at St. Francis; his esteem for his worth increases daily. Schmid has had some trouble which he (Riedesel)has recommended him to lay before His Excellency. 205

March 31, Sorel. Same to the same. The bad effects of imprudent conversations between the French officers and the Indians at St. Francis prevented by the prudence of Captain Schmid. Suggests that these restless gentlemen be removed to parishes at a distance from the Indians.

1783.

The improper conduct of the interpreter. Might he not be exchanged for another who could be trusted? Page 207

March 31, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Dr. Smyth's letter, enclosed, will show that no more evidence has been obtained respecting Pritchard, and how the late news got so soon to Montreal (p. 185). The good effect of the reprimand on Rogers; his news respecting Thomas Johnson and Davis, &c. (p. 188). The woods and ice very difficult to pass; asks leave to discontinue the grand scouts, so soon as Sherwood and Fraser report that there is too much risk in continuing them. As there is little fear of desertion he proposes to withdraw the St. Francis Indians. He had visited their village in passing and thanked them for their good conduct. 208

April 2, Major Edward Jessup to Riedesel. Respecting recruiting of loyalists. 210

April 3, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). The death of his infant daughter. The River Sorel is open, and the St. Lawrence will soon be open also, so that there will be the delay of a day or two in the communication. No news from the Colonies; everything in suspense; if the news of peace were premature, they would have the good effect in America of stopping the payment of taxes and delaying preparations for the next campaign; it is reported that the northern provinces have refused to pay their quota of taxes. His only fear is for the West Indies; if Howe did not send a reinforcement d'Estaing must have the superiority, so that Jamaica and even Lord Hood must run a great risk. 211

April 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Remarks on the recruiting service; how it might be carried on safely and to advantage. 213

April 3, Yamaska. Captain Thomas Fraser to Riedesel. Sending James Grant, with the papers found on him; he was attempting to leave Sorel to get to New York, but got lost in the woods and was taken. 215

April 3, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Nothing new in the district. The examinations of Cameron and McArthur for the robbery committed at Livingston's manor, have been forwarded; one of the men is confined at Chambly, the other at St. John's. 216

April 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for the sympathy shown for the death of his daughter, &c. 217

April 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Has arranged with Twiss the assistance required to complete the season's work at Isle aux Noix. Asks that the light company of the 31st Regiment may be sent to Pointe au Fer to do some service and to man a gunboat. How he proposes to distribute the other detachments and to form a camp near Chambly at Point Olivier or the heights of Ste. Thérèse, from which detachments can be sent. 219

April 5, St. John's. Dr. Smyth to Riedesel. Expects additional proof from Vermont of Pritchard's beef transactions. Young Davis is not concerned in the intrigues of Johnson, Baily, or his father, but suspects there is some traitorous connection between the three men; his father being a tool in the hands of Johnson who has threatened to have him taken up if he refuses to assist. A man named Hall came in with young Davis; he is a man of the most infamous character and must be watched. 226

April 7, St. John's. Riedesel to Haldimand. Has desired the grand scouts to be discontinued, and to send home the St. Francis Indians. Encloses letter from Capt. Thomas Fraser respecting Grant (p 215) attempting to escape from his creditors. The papers are very favourable to his character; his excuse is, that he was bankrupt and in distress

1783.

and he thought to get relief by flying to the Colonies; his petition is subjoined. Page 221

April 7, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Hopes that his letters have been received and that His Excellency will be satisfied with the arrangements with Twiss respecting Isle aux Noix; whether there is peace or war, it will be covered this year against anything the Americans can undertake, and thus one of the most essential entrances to the province is put in security. Cannot imagine what has become of Schönewald; is afraid he has been kept all winter at New York. His wife's health; heavy fall of snow, but the Grand River (the St. Lawrence) is rapidly breaking up. Several people drowned, one of them a soldier of his regiment, when passing from the hospital to the town of Sorel 223

April 7, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Sends list of the grain and cattle in the district of Sorel. 225

April 10, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Altogether respecting his wife's health and matters relating to his family. 228

April 10, Sorel. Same to the same. Enclosing a letter from Dr. Smyth, in which he expresses the belief that he will obtain proof against Pritchard. Jessup is warned to watch Hall; should he be sent to Quebec, where he might be useful in the engineer department? 229

April 14, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Sending newspapers confirming the news of the rupture of negotiations, the reasons for which are not known. Is sorry the damage to the fleet leaving the West Indias, but believes the islands are in such a state that the enemy's plans will fail, and that peace will be settled at the end of this year. Messages from Madame de Riedesel; so soon as the "Canceau" is ready and the river open, she will come to Quebec on board of that ship. 230

April 14, Sorel. Same to the same. Grant shall be detained till His Excellency's pleasure is known. Arrival of two recruits who are to be sent to the engineer department. The 31st Regiment has been removed from the islands and transferred to St. Ours in case of being cut off by the breaking up of the ice; other changes in the quartering of detachments. The lake is not yet open, but is very dangerous and communication is stopped between Dutchman's Point and Pointe au Fer. 232

April 15, Sorel. Same to the same (in French—private). Sending letters received from Major Nairne; one to Mr. Ellis contains news of importance. Hopes that the courier will get through. 234

April 17, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Is writing, but does not believe the ice will allow the post to pass. Jessup has been directed to send Hall to Quebec when navigation opens. The arrangements he is making for the selection of sutlers at Isle aux Noix. 235

April 21, Sorel. Same to the same (in French—private). The news sent by His Excellency should certainly remain secret till the proper time. It is a pity that Ministers who negotiate are bad geographers; Franklin is better acquainted with the boundaries that may be useful to the Colonies than the British negotiators. But Providence does all for the best. The passage to Berthier is open since yesterday, but Lake St. Peter is still closed; so soon as the "Canceau" has received her anchors and cables he and his family will leave in her for Quebec. 236

April 21, Sorel. Same to the same. Movements of detachments. Grant has been liberated as ordered. The order for the return of the snow shoes to the Quartermaster General has been intimated throughout the district. Hall will be sent to Quebec on the first opportunity. 238

1783.

April 22, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French). Two messengers from General Skyler (Schuyler) are sent forward with letter; they have been asked to wait at Holland's house until they receive instructions from His Excellency. Page 239

April 22, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Has sent to Quebec the long expected courier from New York to tell personally what he knows. Sends newspapers, &c., clearly showing that peace is concluded. Sends letter from the officer left by Colonel Mingen to collect the Brunswickers who were prisoners of war. Cornet Schönewald was detained till now, but no reason given. Has no other letters. Sends a letter from Sherwood; Heath had better be sent to Quebec, where he would be apart from the other loyalists. 240

April 22, Sorel. Same to Holland (in French). Sending dispatches by express for His Excellency; the express is not to leave his (Holland's) house without special permission. 242

April — Sorel. Same to Haldimand (in French, private). His health still uncertain and his memory almost gone. Has been advised to make a short trip and proposes to go to St. John's. 243

April 24, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Trusts that the expresses have arrived and delivered the dispatches. Nobody at Sorel knows the last news. Believes that his conduct will be approved and that it will be recognized that he has taken all the care possible of the troops under his command, &c. 244

April 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Asking leave of absence for a lieutenant in the 53rd. 246

April 25, Isle aux Noix. Nairne to Riedesel. Reporting the arrival of three men from Vermont, asking leave to bring in fat cattle and to pass to St. John's. Could grant neither request; presumes the men will be allowed to go to their own country, and asks directions in case of further applications. 247

April 27, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Encloses letter from Nairne, and asks for instructions as to the steps to be taken in similar cases. 248

May 1, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Is watching for the arrival of the "Canceau's" crew to leave for Quebec. As he presumes the Americans have already returned the prisoners of war to New York, would be pleased if all his people were sent here in the "Pandora," that he might have the satisfaction of taking the whole back to their own country and to get the accounts settled more satisfactorily. Presumes that Haldimand will be returning to Europe; he would be delighted to sail in the same fleet. His commiseration for the poor loyalists; he has endeavored to gild the pill; he trusts that the Government will do something for them, &c. 249

May 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). The delay in the arrival of the anchors and cables prevents the sailing of the "Canceaux;" he will set out by land for Quebec, and Madame Riedesel will follow by water. 251

May 5, Sorel. Same to the same. Sends return of five men from the Colonies, who had been forwarded to Sorel but sent back to St. John's; their petition to remain in the Province being a civil matter, is to be forwarded by Dr. Smyth. Orders not to admit people from the Colonies without special permission. 252

The list of names follows. 253

May 26, Sorel. Freeman, A.D.C., to Captain Mathews. Transmitting dispatches sent by Dr. Smyth. 254

1783.

June 1, Loyal Block House. Ensign Dusenbery to Riedesel. Reporting the arrival of the two gentlemen from Vermont, who wished to have the Grand Isle surveyed for the reception of settlers; he has refused permission and asks for instructions. Page 255

June 2, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Has arrived; is trying to gild the pill for his unfortunate officers; these poor devils have confidence in him, who has the inexpressible chagrin of seeing himself unable to be of use to them. He has all the Brunswick regiments about Sorel and is exercising them for perhaps the last time; would be grateful for a small portion of powder. Macbean has again tried to get the better of him by asking personally for leave of absence, but has been again told that application will be made to His Excellency. 256

June 2, Sorel. Same to the same. Enclosing a letter from Major Nairne to De Speth, asking for an allowance of vinegar and for a survey on provisions. Recommends that the request in both cases be granted. Encloses letter from Major Campbell that he has placed under arrest Captain Breakenridge of Rogers' corps. The fault has arisen from a misunderstanding of the powers of the agent of the secret service. How he proposes to settle the matter. Asks leave for Capt. Paulett to go to Quebec. 257

June 2, Sorel. Same to the same. Recommending that Col. Macbean be allowed to go to Quebec on private business. 259

June 2, Sorel. Same to the same. Respecting the suit by the Rev. Mr. Scott against Captain Barnes, Royal Artillery. Barnes had acted under orders in preventing the military artificers and other inhabitants of the garrison from signing an engagement with Mr. Scott. Suggests putting the matter in the hands of the Attorney General. 260

June 5, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Sending a collection of letters from Sir Guy Carleton and others, showing the position of affairs in New York, and the state of politics in Europe. Is indignant that Carleton has not written a single letter to His Excellency, after the letters sent by Schönewald, whom Carleton has detained so long without explanation; cannot conceive what is the cause of Carleton's rudeness and of his mysterious treatment of Schönewald. The state of affairs in New York. Admiral Digby and Sir Guy Carleton both openly speak in condemnation of the Ministry; New York was completely open by sea and land for the entrance and exit of all Americans who chose to go in and out. The markets overloaded with provisions; constant quarrels between the Americans and the soldiers and sailors; 85 transports with loyalists were at Sandy Hook ready to sail for Nova Scotia, and it was reported that 100 more were to sail in three weeks, and that 3,000 loyalists were to be sent to Canada; the same ships were to take the German troops to Europe; the troops were to encamp outside, but no one knew when the army was to leave New York. General Robertson had promised to send a letter to His Excellency by Schönewald, but it had never been sent. There appears to have been a conspiracy at New York on this subject, but he would get Schönewald's deposition and send it. 262

June 5, Sorel. Same to the same. Asks leave to send to Niagara, to enlist in Butler's corps, a Mr. Magderfeldt, late standard-bearer in the Brunswick Dragoons, who has been dismissed for improper conduct. Under military discipline he may become useful, and not go to his family in disgrace. 266

1783.

June 5, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Forwarding letter from the officer at Dutchman's Point respecting settling of Grand Isle (see p. 255) and asking for instructions. Page 267

June 7, Sorel. Same to the same. Sends papers and letters brought in by Mr. Moors and Mr. King from Cohos. They wish to go to Quebec, and afterwards to return to the Colonies; will detain them for instructions. 268

June 7, Sorel. Lt. Colonel Macbean to Riedesel. Returns a letter from Haldimand with thanks. 269

June 9, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). The letter from New York was from a merchant, complaining of an officer of the Brunswick troops who owed him money. Is anxious for the exchange of the German troops of convention, and that they might be all collected in Canada, where the accounts could be arranged. Outwardly Macbean bears the refusal of his request well enough. Every exertion is made to have the accounts settled; at other times the troops are exercised; they are now in good order, both should be finished by Sunday. Hopes to visit His Excellency in a fortnight. 270

June 9, Sorel. Same to the same. Sending report of the arrival of Darby Lindsay and family and of Henry Haywood, who wished to remain in the Province. Asks leave for Lieutenant Ramsay to go to Quebec. 271

June 10, Isle aux Noix. Major Nairne to Riedesel. Thanks for warrant of survey on damaged provisions and for the allowance of vinegar. Notifying relief of the light company of the 31st at Pointe au Fer by the 53rd. Will observe instructions as to persons from the Colonies at the Loyal Blockhouse. Sends minute details respecting two men arrived from New York, who wish to go to the States. The covering party of the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs has joined the party at the River LaColle. 272

June 12, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). The letters from friends in New York are in good hands with His Excellency; thanks for the recommendation to Butler (p. 266); it may save a young man, who, born a gentleman, is a *mauvais sujet*. Is uneasy respecting affairs in New York, he has only one officer there, who cannot settle regarding so many prisoners of war who have been exchanged. It will be necessary to send him additional instructions. Asks leave to send these instructions by a non-commissioned officer, who would ascertain and bring back a report of the state of affairs. Is striving to get ready to leave for Quebec, and hopes to do so in a week. 275

June 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Asking leave of absence for Ensign McCumming. 277

June 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Has sent instructions to Dutchman's Point as to the conduct to be observed towards those attempting to settle Grand Isle. When the prisoners Hall and Perry are received from Schmid, care will be taken to have them well used and supplied with clothing. The other prisoners shall be forwarded on arrival. Major Nairne wishes to come to Quebec. Thanks for permission to send Marderfeldt (*sic*, see p. 266) to Butler. 278

June 13, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanking His Excellency for the letter received from Lord North respecting the services of the Brunswick troops. All these, except DeBarner's battalion, are collected and ready to march to Quebec when ordered. To save time suggests that the German troops should embark at Quebec, the Brunswickers encamping in the meantime at Isle d'Orléans, the

1783.

Hessians at Point Lévis and the neighbouring parishes, whence they could embark at once on the arrival of the transports; if approved, vessels might be sent to take on board the stores at Montreal which could be conveyed to Quebec with little loss of time. Asks leave to sell the surplus of the camp equipage as he has been ordered to do by the Duke of Brunswick. Acknowledging His Excellency's kindness in appropriating the "Quebec" for the passage to Europe of himself and Madame Riedesel. Page 280

June 13, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Asks liberty to withdraw the Hesse Hanau troops from La Colle, where they had been employed as covering parties for the woodcutters, and also that all the German artificers may be sent back to their respective corps. Suggests also that de Barner's corps might be removed from Montreal to the district of Sorel, so as to be as near as possible to the other Brunswick troops already assembled there. 282

June 13, Sorel. Barnes, A. Q. M. G. to Riedesel. Suggestions as to the arrangements to be made for the transport of the baggage of the German troops. 283

June 13, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Asking that when he leaves for Europe he may be allowed to take with him his suite, including Capt. Willoc of the 8th or King's Regiment. 284

June 13, Sorel. Same to the same. Capt. Breakenridge has been released after being reprimanded. Asks leave for Lieut. Kirkman of the 29th to go to Quebec. 285

June 13, St. John's. Major Campbell (29th) to Riedesel. Enclosed in letter from Riedesel (p. 285); respecting Breakenridge and Kirkman. 286

June 14, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). Enclosing letter from Lord North. Will take advantage of the offer to send dispatches with those of His Excellency. The troops are ready to move for embarkation. The orders he has received to bring all his soldiers to Sorel; asks that they be sanctioned. Recommends that the house and farm he occupies should be retained, as the produce would be useful. Will have a man appointed to take care of the place. Madame de Riedesel has been detained at Pointe aux Trembles by contrary winds, has landed and will reach Sorel to-morrow. Macbean furious at being refused leave to go to Quebec; he says that he will lose 900 livres. (This may be either pounds or francs, there being nothing to indicate which). Will attend to instructions respecting the French priests on Brehm's arrival. 287

June 14, Sorel. Same to Mathews. Sends dispatches, which he wishes to be forwarded to Europe with as much speed as possible. 290

June 16, Sorel. Same to Haldimand (in French). Acknowledging receipt of duplicate of a letter, a copy of which has already been sent to His Excellency. Has written to Capt. Barnes respecting a loyalist to be placed in his (Riedesel's) house when he leaves. Arrival of Madame de Riedesel at Sorel; her gratitude for his (Haldimand's) goodness. The anxiety of the two Miss Pitchers to go in the same ship with Madame de Riedesel. For the first time in eight years he has had the five battalions manœuvred in line. So soon as the papers are arranged they shall be sent to Quebec, where he shall follow when he has permission to resign the command. 291

June 16, Sorel. Barnes to Riedesel. Is looking out for a loyalist to take charge of the house; can promise one, but the men spoken to wish to know the terms. 293

June 16, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand. Respecting loyalists who have come into the province, Sends copy of letter from Jessup to St. Leger, stating that there are not men enough left for duty with the corps

1783. to complete the detachment for the Isle aux Noix. A party of 73 privates, with proportionate officers has, however, been collected and sent on to Isle aux Noix; Mr. Saunders will push on the works till another corps is ordered to make up the deficiency, Sends letter from Major Nairne, respecting two men who desire to go to Montreal. Page 294

June 19, Sorel. Riedesel to Haldimand (in French, private). All is in readiness for marching, and Capt. Hope has made such good arrangements for the transport of stores that no time will be lost in reaching Quebec. The want of necessaries on the transports will cause delay, at the risk of getting into the equinoctials which the troops experienced last year. Will be guided by His Excellency's instructions as to his conduct in England, but is afraid that if there is a favourable wind when they reach the Downs the ships will proceed direct, giving him no opportunity of paying his court to the King. His arrangements for the care of the house at Sorel. Messages. 296

June 19, Sorel. Same to the same. Has ordered 30 of the men at the Yamaska blockhouse to march to Isle aux Noix, to make up the deficiency in Jessup's corps. Asks for instructions relative to arrivals from New York, &c. 298

June 22, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of Lieut. Thomson, of the Artillery, with dispatches from New York. He reports that the prisoners of convention were exchanged and had embarked at Staten Island, but were not yet sailed. No transports had arrived from England, a few had come from the islands, and preparations were making to embark 4,000 Hessians. The "Mercury" sailed about noon. 300

June 23, Sorel. Same to the same. Asking for general instructions as to the disposal of loyalists arriving at Dutchman's Point. 301

June 26, Sorel. Same to the same. Orders sent to evacuate Yamaska blockhouse, the men from there will help to forward the works at Isle aux Noix. The arrangement for vessels to carry the baggage of the German troops to Quebec. If the troops are quartered near where they are to embark it will be of great use and enable them to lay in their sea stock at less expense; suggests, therefore, that the troops move down at the same time as the baggage. Hopes that all business may be settled at Sorel, so that he could leave there on Friday or Saturday. 303

June 26, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for news of the arrival of the transports; is anxious to leave as soon as possible, to avoid the equinoctial gales. He is awaiting to get on board the "Liberty"; so soon as lists of the articles left are ready they will be transferred to Mrs. Corbin. Is only delaying till orders are received for his leaving, and for the embarkation of the troops. Trusts the dispatches from New York, prove that Sir Guy Carletom has renewed the correspondence so shamefully neglected. 306

June 30, Sorel. Same to the same (in French, private). Is happy that the accounts are now finally arranged, and that all the expenses in all parts of America are ascertained and divided amongst the different regiments, which are also satisfied, so that the Duke can have the accounts settled with the Treasury in London. Detailed remarks as to the expenses, &c., of the troops of convention, whilst prisoners to the enemy. Presumes that His Excellency had reasons for deferring the departure of the troops, &c, as asked for in the letter of the 26th. Sends letters received from New York; the troops of convention are to be sent to the Downs, which is to be the general rendezvous of the German troops; it would be a great satisfaction

1783.

could he be there to receive them and to collect the corps. He is notified by Wincomb that several persons are coming to the Province, among others, Rivington, the journalist, the Wallises, &c. Arrival of the "Liberty." Page 309

June 30, Sorel. Riedesel to Mathews. Has forwarded to St. John's, under the care of Mr. Marsh, all the prisoners, who are to await orders for their disposal. 312

July 3, Sorel. Same to Haldimand (in French, private). The troops will be ready to march two hours after receiving orders. Is sure that the barracks, garden, &c., will be returned in good order to the barrack master and will be good quarters for the loyalists. He waits only for the warrant asked for to complete everything, and hopes to be at Quebec in a week. Madame de Riedesel has left with a fair wind and will probably reach Quebec to-morrow. He is living in His Excellency's house, everything having been transferred to Corbin. 313

July 5, Sorel. Same to the same. The lower blockhouse at Yamaska is evacuated; Capt. Fraser, jr., has gone to Isle aux Noix; Capt. Fraser, senior, has remained at the upper blockhouse with his party. The lower blockhouse has been given up to the owners of the land, who, however, politely offered the use of the produce, so that Capt. Fraser has left the women in the blockhouse. Major Nairne has carried out instructions as to the procedure with respect to the people returning to the Province; statement sent of what has been done. Arrangements made with Major Campbell to have the prisoners collected at St. John's in readiness for the arrival of Brigade Major Skene. 315

July 7, Sorel. Same to the same (in French). Is leaving this evening; gives in detail his daily stopping places, hopes to reach Quebec by Thursday morning. 317

July 22, Quebec. Capt. Cleve to Riedesel (in French). From letters received from Brunswick, believes that his position in Holland, although threatened, is not yet so dangerous as to be beyond recovery. His feelings as to the rupture between Great Britain and Holland are well known, as well as the efforts he had made to withdraw from the military service; points out his position as held in involuntary service, contrary to his oath, which attached him to the interest of the Dutch; asks that a letter of refusal to let him go might be written by Haldimand dated in May last, which he could produce in Holland in support of his plea of innocence and to avoid the reproaches he might meet with there. 318

August 6, Off Bic. Riedesel to Haldimand. Thanks for His Excellency's flattering letter of the 2nd. All the German troops repeat their unalterable and most heartfelt acknowledgments for His Excellency's constant goodness and generous kindness. 321

August 21, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. The two artificers of artillery have been sent to Cataraqui. Orders have been sent to the conductor of artillery stores at St. John's to receive and arrange all ordnance and ordnance stores delivered by Captains Schank and Abbott. The carriages left by the Hesse Hanau troops (not the Anhalt Zerbst as in the letter) have been surveyed and report sent. They will be sold by auction. The sick on board the transport with loyalists have been sent for; the vessel is aground; the hospital is being prepared for them. In a P. S. it is stated that the sick referred to had arrived, 16 in all, 12 of them children, and all in a fair way of recovery. 322

September 8, Sorel. Same to the same. Schmid, of St. Francis, has sent in eight Germans found making their way to the Colonies; five had regular discharges and were released; the other three were deserters and

1783. have been confined. Two deserters from the artillery apprehended. Has refused liberty to take small-pox matter for inoculation and asks for orders. The small-pox is not spreading. The loyalists at this place are all satisfied. Has received information that four companies of the fourth battalion of artillery were to embark at New York for Canada to relieve the detachment there. Page 324

September 15, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. That he has issued 38 blankets for the loyalists going to Cataraqui and furnished them with two bateaux for Montreal. 326

September 29, Sorel. Same to the same. The cows shall be sent off immediately on arrival; expects small craft from Montreal to call; will tell Corbin to send the General's horses by that opportunity. The operations of the *irreverend* Mr. Scott. 327

1784.

January 1, Sorel. Same to the same. Will examine and sign the returns for the issues of provisions to the loyalists in the district; knows of none victualled who are not entitled to be so; there are complaints from some that they do not receive a sufficient supply. 328

January 12, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received return of clothing; it is a general one of what Lieut. French had received on sundry requisitions. The state of the roads has prevented him from sending up the clothing for the loyalists in and about Montreal, according to returns from Delancey and Decoyn. Blankets issued instead of woollen cloth which has run short. By thus substituting one article for another the women and children here and at Machiche have been clothed. Mr. Walker will be notified of His Excellency's approbation of his occupying the barrack. 329

January 18, Sorel. Petition and memorial of distressed loyalists at Sorel. 331

February 2, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Remarks on the preceding memorial. 334

February 5, Sorel. Same to the same. Has inquired into the merits of the loyalist memorial; the reason for its being presented. A few have each a negro, for whom they ask provisions. These negroes are the only help they can have when they go on their lands. The difficulty of determining who amongst the loyalists are entitled to clothing; applications to be made through their inspector, Delancey. Will defer going to Quebec. 336

March 29, Sorel. Macbean to the same. The distribution of ammunition to the militia of the district of Montreal shall be delivered to St. George, and that of Three Rivers shall be sent by bateau when the navigation of the St. Lawrence opens. Swivels and ordnance stores at the upper blockhouse, Yamaska, have been removed to Sorel. 339

April 1, Sorel. Same to Haldimand. After delivering to Mr. St. George Dupré the ammunition for the militia in the district of Montreal, there will remain in the ordnance magazine, at Montreal, only five barrels of powder. 340

April 5, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Certificate that provisions specified in the order have been destroyed. The navigation to Chambly open; will send up for Captain Fraser's party and stores from the blockhouse at Yamaska. 341

April 8, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. That he had been promised leave to go to England when an opportunity offered, asks leave to go now. 342

April 19, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Has investigated the complaints by Grass and Quinn. The dissatisfaction of the loyalists at the choice of lots has been settled, and they are now satisfied. Has tried to remove the jealousies between Grass and Vanalstine. The explanation by Grass of the statement that he was the first who found out Cataraqui

1784.

as a settlement. The river breaking up; hopes in eight or ten days that the navigation to Montreal shall be open. Page 343

April 26, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Will send report wanted after Lieut. French shall arrive. The river open; if Maurer can find a store for the baggage of the loyalists, proposes to make them take it up in bateaux, so as to expedite their move when the order is given. Are the loyalists to take with them the barrack bedding they have now in use? 346

April 29, Sorel. Same to the same. Sends returns of refugee loyalists proposing to settle on lands; some have not given their names to settle on either of the proposed places. Capt. W. Fraser and the loyalists from Yamaska are at Sorel on their way to Montreal. Some of the loyalists decline to let their heavy baggage be moved till they go with it. 347

May 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Reports respecting the complaints of Mr. White against Lt. French, Major Jessup and others, as to the selection of land they had made for their own benefit; believes the charge to be groundless. 348

May 6, Sorel. Same to the same. Reports on anonymous letter circulating among the loyalists, supposed to have been the production of Mosley and Peters. Believes that the loyalists who have not given in their names for going above the Grand Sault or to the Bay of Chaleurs, are those who intend to settle at Sorel. The parties with Vanalstine and Grass are sending off some of their heavy baggage. 351

May 10, Sorel. Macbean to Haldimand. Applying for leave on account of his health. 355

May 10, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Is anxious to receive orders for the departure of the loyalists who are now more troublesome than ever. A son of Col. Peters passed up to St. John's; he had a paper which he asked several to sign. Man, senior, has gone with him, so that it is likely he countenances the memorial. Names sent of additional loyalists going upwards to settle, as well as of those settling at Sorel, the latter showing how active White is in engaging people to settle. Asks that the General be reminded, when the lots are to be given, of those who had been in service at Sorel and included in a list formerly sent by Lieut. French, but not in Mr. White's list. 356

May 17, Sorel. Same to the same. That he will immediately forward to Quebec the refugees for Bay of Chaleurs. Suggestions as to the distribution of clothing. Captain W. Fraser has been allowed the use of two tents on the promise to pay for them if required. Shall send victualling return for the loyalists. Some of the loyalists ask for hay for the cattle on their passage to the Bay of Chaleurs. 358

May 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Holland and Collins have mustered the families with Vanalstine and Grass for Cataraqui; hopes to be able to forward them in the evening to Montreal. The general demand for clothing has been complied with rather than leave any of the party behind. Distribution of tents. Will give every assistance to settle the Seigniory, but requires some one knowing the lots to put the people in possession; Lieut. French will undertake this duty if not ordered up the country. The loyalists settling at Sorel wish to know if they will receive the same allowances of provisions, &c., as those settling in Cataraqui or the Bay of Chaleurs. Sherwood has applied for a lot of land. All the tools which have been ground are sent to Maurer. Pritchard on his way to Quebec; all loyalists are victualled to the 31st. 360

1784.
May 26, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Sends Isaac Man's return of loyalists embarked in the "Jersey," victualler, "St. John," hoy, and three gun boats. Will send return of bedding. States the services of Man for the arrangement, &c., of the loyalists going to Quebec. Page 364

May 31, Sorel. Same to the same. Asks for instructions respecting the quantity of land to be allotted to loyalists having no specific rank. If the list sent by Mr. French last winter has been approved of, asks that it be returned to be made use of; bateaux ordered to Machiche to bring off the loyalists. Certain persons, unable from age, &c., to go on lands, have had their allowances continued till His Excellency decides in these and other cases. 365

June 3, Sorel. Same to the same. Delay in delivering letters; asks that the cause be investigated. The exertions that are made to settle the people on their lands at Sorel; delay caused by the lands being interspersed with unoccupied lands belonging to Canadians. When settled clothing is to be issued. What proportion of tools are the settlers to receive? Some people here, who came in at the beginof the rebellion, have left their families and gone to the Bay of Chaleurs; has not issued provisions to these families till His Excellency's orders are received. Has declined to grant lots of land to certain men concerned with Mosley. Hogle, Sherwood, Dr. Smyth and others mentioned in his (Mathews') letter, have received their land; this will nearly take up all the unceded land. 367

June 7, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received letter with answer as to the quantity of land for the unincorporated loyalists, to be inserted in the certificates of those taking up 60 acres in the seigniories; the rest of the land to be taken up elsewhere. On learning their number he will send bateaux to fetch the loyalists at Machiche, whom he will recommend to join their relatives at once so as to earn their livelihood. Sends memoranda from Mr. French and report from Mr. Dunoyer respecting the pretension of the inhabitants to lands taken by them without concession, their character, &c.; waits instructions as to whether these people are to be ordered off the lands or what is to be done with them. 369

June 14, Sorel. Same to the same. Has sent orders in the meantime to French to let the industrious inhabitants remain on the lands. The character of John Adams, of Sorel. Has sent Maurer a supply of bateaux, and advanced ten guineas to Vanalstine. 371

June 17, Sorel. Same to the same. Has received the list for the distribution of lands; remarks on the same. 372

June 21, Sorel. Same to the same. The refugees and disbanded troops settling on the seigniory of Sorel are applying for a few board nails and bricks. Application of single men for lots; by regulation single men are only allowed 50 acres, and the lots are 60; asks for instructions. List of quantity of nails required, should the request be granted. No loyalists left at Machiche to be brought up; Gugy recommends continuing for a time provisions to the two boys of the late Captain Monang (Monin) who live with their mother. Two or three families settled in the neighbourhood have applied for provisions, but been refused. The refugees at Sorel alarmed at the order to reduce their rations. Are the servants of disbanded officers, clearing the land, entitled to rations? 373

June 24, Sorel. Same to the same. Stuff for the windmill sails shall be furnished out of the Q.M.G. stores; 14 bateaux sent to Montreal. One of the barrack kitchens burned down. 375

July 1, Sorel. Same to the same. Patt. Smith has applied for £20, but no instructions have been received to pay him. Arrival of Rev. Mr.

1784. Doty; quarters are lent him in the barracks till orders are received; he has also applied for a lot of land. No more lands remaining; those who apply and are refused threaten to apply to His Excellency. Major Rogers and his sons have applied for land; it will be difficult to grant it. Page 376

July 5, Sorel. Barnes to Mathews. Hogle, Jessup and other reduced officers have applied for provisions for men employed in clearing. If allowed, he trusts that the number of rations, &c., shall be distinctly specified. 377

July 25, Sorel. Same to the same. Transmitting memorial from refugees and disbanded soldiers; hopes it may be complied with owing to the dearness of bread; many of the inhabitants have had no bread for a month past. 378

August 12, Sorel. Same to the same. It is not likely that a lot worth having can be obtained for Col. Morris; some already given up, which have been proved to be worthless. The reason of James Thomas, a refugee, being refused land; his insolent conduct, &c. The troublesome lot to be dealt with at St. John's, &c., idle fellows who have been struck off the provision list. 379

September 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Has mustered the disbanded troops and loyalists lodged and victualled at and about St. John's and Chambly. The orders issued respecting provisions. The plea of many of the loyalists that they cannot go on their lands this fall for various reasons given in detail. The difficulty of mustering the loyalists in the neighbourhood of Montreal owing to distance, &c. Will proceed on his tour and muster the rest on his return. Has made every inquiry about servants and has struck off all who are not distressed loyalists. Sir John Johnson and Delancey consider officers entitled to provisions for servants, especially negroes. 381

No date. Memorial of loyalists at Sorel, for rations, &c. 384

Petition of Angus McBean for leave to cut timber on the Rivière au Sable that falls into Lake Champlain. 387

Memorandum by Mrs. Mallet, respecting leave for her husband, Robert Mallet, to go to the Rivière au Sable to bring down timber already cut (evidently written in 1783). 389

Letters to Officers Commanding at Sorel.

1778–1783.

B. 139. **B.M. 21,799.**

1778. August 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Acknowledges congratulations on arrival. Will do all in his power for the Brunswick troops, who deserve this by their good conduct. Will continue Willoc in his post; is charmed that he has gained his (Riedesel's) approbation. (Riedesel was then in Cambridge, as a prisoner.) Page 1

August 30, Montreal. Same to St. Leger. One company of his regiment (the 34th) to be sent to Nouvelle Beauce to be under command of McAlpin; the officer sent to be junior to McAlpin. The other company in the Jesuits' barracks at Quebec to be moved to the barracks fitted up by Marr, so as to leave the Jesuits' barracks free for the Germans. 2

November 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Is glad to find that he (St. Leger)[1] has been favoured with the weather; trusts that the people are all in barracks and that there will be time to lay in sufficient fuel. Owing to the

1778.
expense cannot make fresh appointments to the staff, but does not object to Brigade Major Skene acting at Sorel. Page 3

November 30, Quebec. Haldimand to St. Leger. Is surprised at a letter of complaint from Dr. Blake; has written, believing the misunderstanding to have arisen in a moment of heat. 4

1779.
February 1, Quebec. Same to the same. That Thomas Fraser has been sent to select men from the loyalists or Sir John Johnson's corps; he is not to be delayed. 4

March 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Complaint received of François Champigny selling rum to the troops. His license is near expiring, but shall not be renewed. (Champagne in B. 136, p. 22.) 5

April 5, Quebec. Same to Dr. Blake. The court martial postponed, in hopes an accommodation would take place. As a renewed application has become necessary, a court martial will be assembled when it can meet without prejudice to the service; till then he may go to St. John's and remain there till further orders. 6

April 22, Quebec. Same to St. Leger. A sergeant of artillery from Sorel is warned to be ready with four grasshoppers and two royals. Lt. Col. Macbean's letter will give particulars. Schank is to call at Sorel for the sergeant and artillery. Lieut. Crawford of Sir John Johnson's corps, deemed qualified to serve with the Indians, is to join Lieut. Col. Campbell at Montreal. 7

April 29, Quebec. Same to the same. A man of the 34th, who would be useful to Sir John Johnson, may be discharged immediately. Schank will call for the conductor and ordnance stores. Owing to the frequent escape of prisoners, part of Chambly Fort to be fitted up for their reception and guarded by a detachment of the 34th. He is to defer ball practice in the meantime. 8

May 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Capt. McAlpin to go to Sorel to take command of the royalists. About 80 of them are to be formed into a body under Capt. Leake. To expedite the business as soon as possible. 9

May 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of Capt. Monro being released from arrest on his satisfactory acknowledgement. His satisfaction when a general court martial can be dispensed with. 10

June 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Owing to the delay of transport of provisions to the upper country, the district of Montreal is to be kept for corvée for that particular purpose. The government of Three Rivers will furnish corvée for the Sorel, and Tonnancour has orders to that effect. All orders for corvée to be signed by the Q. M. G., or his deputy. Capt. Leake's company ordered to Lachine. A non-commissioned officer and eight men to be sent to St. Francis to be under Lieut. Crofts for scouting. 10

June 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Has information that rebels are in motion on the Connecticut towards Missisquoi Bay; additional scouts sent out; the party on the Yamaska to be very alert. Does not think an attack on that quarter will be formidable, but from the spirit of rebellion in the parishes, it has the appearance of a regular design. LeMaistre sent up with instructions. 12

June 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased with the behaviour of M. Porlier in bringing in the manifestoes: would be still more so, to discover who had affixed them. Their influence on the Canadians, who must be watched, but with caution. Is inclined to believe that Mr. McAlpin's pretentions are correct, and that the officers of Sir John Johnson's corps are entitled to rank according to the date of their commissions; will not decide till he hears from the southward. Orders to Macbean to direct Barnes to send a detachment of artillery

1779.

from Sorel. The detachment is to be assisted so that there may be no delay. It is for the upper posts, and Major Nairne only waits its arrival. Page 13

June 14, Quebec. Haldimand to St. Leger. Has deferred building the saw mill on the St. Francis owing to the difficulties in the way. Jessup and his party to return to Sorel. Lieut. Slaack to inquire into the possibility of obtaining boards from the Yamaska. The storehouses and barracks at Sorel to be completed as soon as possible; help to be given. 15

June 21, Quebec. Same to the same. His full approval of the work done for securing the stores and the post. The general anxiety for the arrival of ships. Does not trust the public professions of the bulk of the people; their conduct must be watched without his appearing to do so. 16

June 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Rebel scouts reported about the posts in the lower parts of the Province, to get news brought by arrivals from Europe. Parties to be constantly out to intercept them and prevent communication with their emissaries in the Province. The rebels disguise themselves as Canadians and Indians; all found in the skirts of the woods to be arrested. The three spies in custody to be closely examined. 17

July 19, Quebec. Same to the same. To expedite the transport of provisions, all the Treasury brigs to be ordered down; these vessels being short manned, owing to the draughts for lake service, are to have every assistance possible. 19

July 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Glad that the transport service has been forwarded so materially. Colonel Carleton was to write to him (St. Leger) to send down 48 bateaux. 20

August 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Is inclined to grant Captain Ancrum leave of absence, but he must wait till after the arrival of the fleet. 21

September 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Cannot grant leave of absence to Major Dundas, in the present situation of affairs. 22

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Directing what arrangements are to be made for cutting wood off the Isle de Grace for the supply of Sorel. 22

December 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the regulations for baking at Sorel. 24

December 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting commission for Sergeant Copely as Quartermaster of the 34th regiment. 24

1780.

January 10, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That two companies of artificers are to be formed for employment by the commanding engineer. The men to be sent to Sorel to be formed by Captain Twiss. They are to be provided with barracks. Allowance for firewood approved of. 25

February 3, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency's concern at the letter of the 20th January. (The letter refers to the quarrel with Dr. Blake). 26

March 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Samuel Rose, a loyalist in the Q. M. G.'s department, Sorel, to be sent to St. John's on other service. 26

March 23, Quebec. Haldimand to Macbean. Approves of his proposal for the transmission of arms to Quebec for repair. 27

March 30, Quebec. Same to St. Leger. Agrees that it is unnecessary to supply the Treasury brigs with fixed ammunition. How to prevent abuses from large supplies of ammunition to the Germans. 27

April 17, Quebec. Same to the same. The detachments of the 34th and 53rd to join Sir John Johnson for a scout. The object to be kept secret, a plausible reason to be given for the men being sent. How the force is to be composed; one of the men should have a horn or fife to sound or play upon; drums would be troublesome. 28

May 1, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Transmitting commissions to Captain Wood and Lieut. Gore of the 34th Regiment. 29

1780.
May 18, Quebec. Haldimand to St. Leger. The importance of watching, not only the rebel scout seen near Chambly, but also those always employed at this season to get intelligence brought by ships from Europe. The spies and those with whom they communicate to be apprehended. Scouts have been instructed to go out, but not to alarm the inhabitants. Ten guineas to be paid for every prisoner brought in. Page 29

May 22, Quebec. Mathews to the same. The name of Capt. Ross has been put on the list for purchase. 31

June 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Prisoners on board the "Mary" to be put on board the "St. Peter" and the "Maria" sent to Quebec to receive prisoners. Captain Schank will write to the commanders on the subject. 31

July 20, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has added a second battalion to the Royal Regiment of New York, both to be under the command of Sir John Johnson. Capt. Ross to be Major in it. How he is to be paid. 32

July 24, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Captain Schmid and his two sergeants to bring Brisebois before him (St. Leger), so that the complaint against Brisebois may be investigated. 33

July 31, Quebec. Same to the same. That two gentlemen (not named) have permission to go to the Colonies to raise men. 34

August 7, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Cannot grant the commission asked for. 35

August 10, Quebec. Mathews to the same. His Excellency's thanks for the trouble taken about the wood. Full power given to make agreements to provide the necessary quantity. Letter concerning Brisebois received. 36

September 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Capt. Barnes to send to St. John's 500 stand of long Indian arms, with small balls and flints; the short arms reserved for another purpose. The General is surprised that Lieut. Crofts did not go on the scout; he hopes Schmid has gone before this is received. 37

October 9, Quebec. Same to the same. His Excellency is concerned for the unfortunate event reported (the suicide of Major Hughes). As he was not seen to throw himself into the water, and the body has not been found, will delay filling up the vacancy. 38

October 12, Quebec. Same to Captain Dunlop. Acknowledging report of the proceedings of court of inquiry on Lieut. Wills, 53rd. Report of the death of Major Hughes received. 38

November 23, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Cullen of the 53rd appointed aide-de-camp is to be sent to headquarters. 39

1781.
February 5, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Report of the death of Surgeon Corrie received. Grieves appointed to the 53rd in his place. 39

February 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Macbean. Report received of the inquiry into the conduct of Ensign Magrath, 84th; approves of his being removed from his command; the sergeant may continue in charge. 40

February 12, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Arms borrowed from the German troops to be forwarded to Sorel for repairs. 41

February 28, Quebec. Same to officer commanding at Sorel. Quin and Higginbottom, ordered to St. John's, are to be joined by Thomas Smith, a loyalist, supposed to be at Sorel or in the neighbourhood. 41

March 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Macbean. The arms sent to Sorel for repairs being worse than anticipated, those which are unserviceable to be packed up for return. Arms to be sent to Lieut. Fraser for the party at Yamaska. Is anxious for the business of the board to be finished,

1781. so that he (Macbean) might visit the different quarters, irregularities having crept in. Page 42

March 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Macbean. Approves of the German arms sent for repairs to Sorel having been returned. Should others be sent they are to be kept till navigation opens. The limits of the commands of St. John's and Sorel fixed; how orders are to be signified. 43

March 22, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Report received of the commissariat store at Sorel being broken into and rum puncheons broached. An investigation to be made. Other complaints to be inquired into. 44

April — Quebec. Haldimand to the same. That an investigation is to be made into complaint of Col. de Barner against Lieut. McLean. (See p. 49.) If the conduct of the latter renders it necessary, he is to be put under arrest. The officers of the 84th not to have leave to absent themselves from their quarters. 45

April 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Is satisfied at the management of the complaint by de Barner against Lieut. McLean. The letter of the latter as satisfactory as can be expected. 47

Letter of apology by Lieut. McLaine. (Not McLean.) 49

April 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Henry DuVernet; has no objection to his being placed with the artillery at Isle aux Noix. DuVernet to be sent down as he (Haldimand) wishes to have some conversation with him respecting the upper posts, and of the expedition under Hamilton. Approves of the relieving the non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Artillery at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Transmitting a second complaint received against Captain Edge. 48

June 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received returns of the stores and remains of ordnance stores. Has deferred sending powder and stores to Carleton Island and Detroit till the arrival of supplies from England. Will not publish promotions till official information received. He (Macbean) has permission to come to Quebec. 50

June 28, Quebec. Mathews to the same. With order to pay claim of Mr. DeBose of Yamaska. 51

Order follows. 52

July 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Artillery stores left at Batiscan have arrived. 52

August 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Has reported the purport of his letter to His Excellency. 53

August 30, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has received report of the proceedings of court martial. His (Macbean's) presence at Quebec required, on account of arrival of stores, &c. 53

September 9, Quebec. Same to Riedesel (in French). Has the satisfaction to learn of his arrival in the St. Lawrence; has sent all the pilots he could collect. 54

September 12, Quebec. Same to Macbean. Approves of his tour of investigation to the cantonments of the 53rd. Inquiring so carefully will prevent complaints and grievances. 55

September 18, Quebec. Same to Major Harris, 84th. To meet the refusal of the agent to honour bills drawn for subsistence, warrants will be granted every muster on the Deputy Paymaster General. 56

October 25, Quebec. Same to Riedesel. Will answer his letter respecting winter quarters by next express. Approves of Captain Forbes having gratified Pritchard's request to waylay the Lovels; they are old offenders. Prisoners at St. John's to be sent to Quebec. No distrust to be

1781.

shown of suspected persons at Ste. Thérèse as it may put them on their guard. Page 57

November 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Approves of his arrangement for winter quarters; will, however, delay moving the troops for a few days. Lt. Col. Carleton to take command at Montreal during the absence of Brigadier Speth. Major Rauchenfelt (Rauschenplat?) has received orders for the Anhalt-Zerbst Regiment to take up the quarters of Prince Frederick's Regiment. 59

November 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the information from Capt. Forbes, of the inhabitants of Ste. Thérèse supplying the rebel scouts; hopes these dangerous emissaries will be discovered by Pritchard. The want of decisive intelligence from the Chesapeake favourable, but the want of communication with the southward prevents early news. Hopes that the scouts will get authentic accounts. 60

November 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the visit and proposed reliefs for Yamaska. Is pleased the 44th is in quarters. The situation to the southward creates anxiety for news. 61

November 12, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Agrees with him as to the situation in the south. Although the news published by the rebels is much exaggerated, yet it is evident Cornwallis is in a critical situation; the success of the fleet may save him and perhaps re-establish affairs and end the war; but if the contrary should happen, the consequences would be vexatious. The leaders in Vermont are well disposed, but the populace inclines to Congress, and will probably join the strongest side. This may oblige him to make a change of winter quarters. Twiss sent to organize different parties of artificers. Twiss and Mathews only know the contents of the paper sent. The necessity for caution in present circumstances. 62

November 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Twiss to visit the different outposts and to employ a company of artificers to be formed at Sorel. 64

November 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Returns of loyalists from the Colonies received. Approves of order to leave the artificers at the posts, where they are now employed. Hopes that the news brought in by a sergeant of the Royal Yorkers is true. 65

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Is glad that the indulgence to the Brunswick troops is so well received. The donation ordered is equal to a blanket; the growing scarcity forbids granting an additional one. 66

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Pritchard's success in capturing the Lovels and Sylvester. The former to be sent in irons to Quebec. Seguier to be taken up and dealt with in a similar way. The suspected people at Ste. Thérèse may also be taken up and confined at Chambly. The contradictory story of the prisoners last brought in. 67

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Description of a stranger arrived through the woods from Nova Scotia. He is to be secured. 68

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Credible reports of Cornwallis and his army having been made prisoners. If true the rebels must be masters of the sea, and will probably attack Charleston and St. Augustine this year, reserving Quebec for next. Should an attack be made this winter on Quebec, he is afraid the people of Vermont will join in it. 69

November 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting three men confined at St. John's. Grant, one of them, seems to be a deserter from the navy; he is to be sent to Quebec. Unless Jessup is satisfied of the loyalty of the other two, they are also to be sent to Quebec. The man from Nova

1781.

Scotia (p. 68) is from the General Hospital at Halifax, making a romantic tour of the country. Page 71

November 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Reason for changing the winter quarters of the corps de Rhetz and Barner is satisfactory. His disposition of the Chasseurs was judicious. St. Leger to report to him (Riedesel) on his arrival. Is pleased at the good conduct of the troops of Major Harris at Sorel. 72

November 20, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The misfortune to Lord Cornwallis is almost certain; the only doubt is the want of advice from Clinton. It is a terrible blow to the King and his ministers, but it is for them (Haldimand and Riedesel) to preserve the country committed to their care. Desires to see Riedesel, who is to make the changes in winter quarters, or some other cause, the pretext for coming. 73

November 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report as to winter quarters. Hopes for information from the Lovels, though the searches have been so far unsuccessful. 75

November 22, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The capitulation of Cornwallis only too certain, Movements of the fleet under DeGrasse. Washington, Rochambeau and LaFayette will attack Clinton in New York, and Canada will have its turn in spring. The effect of the news in England. Heaven grant it may produce peace. Is happy that Riedesel proposes to visit the posts before visiting Quebec. 76

November 29, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). Supposes that he is now busy visiting the posts. Whatever the success of the rebels and French, they cannot attack Canada before March. Hopes that by the care of Capt. Chambers any attempt to destroy the vessels will be useless. Is impatient to know the news from New York, as he fears for Clinton, if left to his own resources. Trusts that the check to Admiral Digby, at the Chesapeake, has been known early in England, so that a fleet could be sent to reinforce him. Winter has declared itself in hard fashion. The Grand River still open, and the roads very bad. To defer his (Riedesel's) visit to Quebec for a fortnight. Hopes that before leaving Sorel he may have Madame de Riedesel installed in her new chateau, in which he will be glad to accept a bed when he can come to pay his respects. 78

November 29, Quebec. Same to Capt. Dunlop. Acknowledging letter covering one from Capt. Schmid, the particulars of which shall be inquired into. 80

November 29, Quebec. Same to Riedesel. Has received letter of the 25th respecting Seguier and other suspected inhabitants. Fears there are too many of this stamp, but they are so wanting in proper places of confinement, that he is unwilling to take up any except on well grounded charges. Owing to bad roads, Capt. Knipnau's detachment to halt where most convenient till the weather and roads shall be more favourable. Yamaska being a young parish, and not only subject to, but ready for corvées and scouts, he thinks a company of Germans will be oppressive to the inhabitants; to remove a part of the company to the most convenient adjacent quarter. 80

December 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of his return to Sorel and of the state of the several posts; his instructions as to Chateauguay are very necessary. The delay of the regiment de Rhetz cannot be inconvenient to it or to the people where it is quartered, as it will be for so short a time. 82

December 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received return of ammunition at Yamaska; both blockhouses there to be supplied with the ammunition considered necessary. 83

1781.
December 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Has received memorial of Mr. Freeman, with his (Riedesel's) recommendation. The frequency of such applications renders strict economy necessary; will, however, provide for Mr. Freeman in one of the Provincial corps. To enter into the subject of indemnification for losses would open a door for demands which would be endless, whilst there are neither the means, nor the time to look into them. Page 84

December 20, Quebec. Same to the same. The letters of the 10th only received yesterday, owing to the badness of the roads. The inquiry into the abilities of the inhabitants of Yamaska and St. Francis respecting quarters has made him easy; the exemptions for the scouting service, will engage the inhabitants to undertake the service cheerfully. Loss of the "London," letter of marque below Bic; no lives lost, dispatches returned. 85

December 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Petition from the inhabitants of Sorel in favour of Mr. Scott. The character of each to be set opposite his name. 89

December 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received minute details of the arrangements for scouting during the winter, made with St. Leger; if carried out it will be impossible for parties of any force to approach the Province without early notice, or for deserters and others to get off. Men selected by Sherwood are to form part of the garrison of Loyal Blockhouse; they may set out and return with secrecy. Their intelligence to be directed immediately to himself (Haldimand). The traffic in fish winked at. 86

December 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Unless Lovel confront Chicoine and brings evidence against him, there is little hope of making any useful discovery. It is too likely that the wives of the inhabitants of St. Thérèse supplied the rebel scouts, and their reports were meant to deceive. There is little doubt that Hazen retains emissaries among them, but without proof it would look oppressive to detain them and encumber the prisons with prisoners, whom it is now difficult to dispose of. They are to be enlarged and warned. An attack on the Province before March improbable if not impossible. Will before that confer with him in person on the defence of the district. 90

December 31, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The news from Niagara is the same as that from St. Leger. Flatters himself that better intelligence should reach before long. Friendly messages. 92

December 31, Quebec. Same to Brehm. The application for barrack accommodation from Col. Johnson and others of his department, whilst attending a court martial, to be complied with. Owing to the short days, &c., cutting of wood to be delayed. Any deficiency of wood at Montreal to be reported. Fraser's detachment to be allowed a shilling a cord for the wood at the blockhouse at Yamaska. 93

December 31, Quebec. Same to Riedesel. Has received statement of arrangements for supplies for the blockhouses, and recommendation for an established allowance of rum for scouts. Approves of regulations for that article; it was so profusely given that he had thought of stopping it altogether, not only from the expense but from the hurt to the service. On long scouts most officers agree they are better without it; on short excursions a little may be useful. Yamaska scouts to get the same indulgence as those from St. John's. Believes the precautions to prevent the interference of ordinary scouts with Sherwood's parties will be effectual. Sherwood to be stationed at Loyal Blockhouse for greater convenience of scouting; he is to be supplied with all needful articles for the parties. Wishes to avoid

1782.

detaching the 44th except under their own officers; has a scheme for reinforcing the blockhouses at Yamaska. Page 94

January 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Has received word of his (Riedesel's) proposal to visit the outposts and to set on foot the matters respecting Sherwood. Has no objection to his ordering Scott from Sorel, but thinks he will be less dangerous there than at either Quebec or Montreal. He should be left at Sorel till he can be fa rly put out of the country. 97

January 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Letter brought by Pritchard received; has not seen him, and does not intend to revive the subject for which he was removed from St. John's. Pritchard affects a strong desire to be allowed to prove his innocence; his family ordered to Quebec. 98

January 10, Quebec. Same to Captain Dunlop. Capts. Scott and Cullen ordered to Sorel to join Brehm and Twiss in a minute inquiry into the complaints made by the inhabitants of Yamaska against the 53rd Regiment. 99

January 10, Quebec. Same to Riedesel (in French). A friendly letter; asks him to come to Quebec and bring Madame de Riedesel; asks him to bring the notes he made of the characters of the inhabitants on his first residence in the Province, as he cannot find them among his predecessor's papers. 100

January 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Official notification that Captains Brehm and Twiss, with Capts. Scott and Cullen are to investigate the complaints at Yamaska against the 53rd. 102

January 14, Quebec. Same to the same, Has learned of his (Riedesel's) return from St. John's; is pleased that he saw Sherwood and gave him instructions for his conduct at Loyal Blockhouse, the scouting services, &c. Clothing for the scouts. Is pleased at the disposition of the armed vessels at St. John's, as contributing to the protection of the fleet. Care to be taken in the distribution and preservation of snow shoes. Clothing to be issued to the Loyal Rangers and to Rogers' three companies. Hopes to be with him before the letter can reach. 103

January 21, Quebec. Same to Dunlop. Has received letter from him from Sorel, where it was not intended he (Dunlop) should go. As he is on the spot, the evidence to refute the charges made against the troops is to be taken. 105

February 14, Quebec. Same to Riedesel. Sherwood not having enough of men left for garrison duty after the scouts and secret service men are sent, a reinforcement of 15 men with non-commissioned officers from the Loyal Rangers or Rogers' corps to be sent, together with provisions to last till navigation opens. 106

February 18, Quebec. Mathews to Dunlop. Regrets General Clarke's objections to the appointment of Mr. Duke to the regiment. He is expected in spring. How application is to be made for promotion. The regulated price for commisions csannot be expected in this country; there is scarcely an instance of it. 107

February 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Acknowledging receipt of information as to the motions of the several scouts. He considers the Hanau Chasseurs, the 34th and 44th to be of the first class. It is left to him (Riedesel) to arrange them upon the plan mentioned. 108

March 1. Same to the same (in French—private). Hopes from the fine weather that he has been more fortunate in this than on the last trip. News of the enemy's designs on the Province; does not think it can be attempted till spring. Arrangements for learning the movements of the enemy. Trusts that care will be taken to secure the correctness of reports. The rebels sending emissaries among their friends in the Province (of whom there are too many) to

1782. inform them of their designs and spread seditious papers. Means to be taken for their arrest. Scouts for the Mohawk, between St. Regis and Lake George and on the Hazen road to Cohos. Thinks the enemy will, in spring, try to execute the plan found among the papers of Laurens. Riedesel to send a detachment from the side of Crown Point to destroy the carriages of the guns kept by the people of Vermont. Hopes to be in Sorel shortly and to concert measures for meeting the designs of the rebels. Page 109

March 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Is charmed with his happy return to Sorel and at the pains he takes in his department. Waiting General Clarke's arrival to set out, but will leave in any case next day, hoping to reach Sorel by Sunday at farthest. 111

March 15, Sorel. Same to the same. From the mysterious tenour of the pass under sanction of which the persons at Point au Fer entered the Province from the rebel Colonies, he must decline to let them go to Montreal or to hold intercourse with the inhabitants of the Province. They are to be conducted back to Crown Point. This is done from humanity, as their presumption would warrant their being detained as prisoners. 112

March 28, Apparently Haldimand, but no signature or address. Remarks on certain contingent accounts. 113

March 29, Montreal. Haldimand to Riedesel. His (Riedesel's) safe arrival at Sorel. The importance of intercepting the rebel scout reported by Norton to be on the way. Seven men come into St. John's who had been obliged to seek refuge in Vermont. They must serve either with Sir John Johnson or in the Loyal Rangers. They are to be assured that they are not to serve after the war. 115

April 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting the repair of arms. 116

April 1, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received reports sent of scouts employed to discover Hazen's road. Conduct of Monviel. The state of the woods and rivers prevents scouting at present. Rouville and his company to go to St. Francis to be in readiness. Pursuit from Loyal Blockhouse of two men taken for rebels; supposed since to be part of Pritchard's scout. Parties going that route ordered to touch at the blockhouse to prevent trouble. 117

April 1, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). The examination of Sorel by Twiss and him has induced him (Haldimand) to order the transport on the opening of navigation of everything not needed there, to make room for grain. To finish the house begun by the artillery for saltpetre. Not to use the church till the last extremity, and in that case it might be better to send vessels. Orders to collect materials for building the bridge at Sorel. News from Connecticut on 11th March was, that the greater part of the artillery brought from Boston to the Hudson had been sent to the Jerseys, and it was believed the enemy intended to attack New York, and perhaps Canada at the same time. Cornwallis exchanged for a French general and is to relieve Clinton. Sends a paper with the address of the Lords and Commons. Wishes the King had as great a majority in the fleet as in Parliament. 119

April 4, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received Captain Schmid's report of the Indian scouts returned from Cohos and Houghton's letter respecting emissaries supposed to have passed through Chateauguay to the rebels. Cannot approve of troops being stationed in the Indian villages; if Houghton requires them at any time he may call on the Chasseurs. If the Indians were vigilant and hearty they could easily intercept the public messengers passing their way. 121

1782.
April 4, Montreal. Mathews to Riedesel. Explaining the reasons for an order, the text of which does not require to be published, but only the sense. The part relating to staff officers cannot be dispensed with, and the General's intentions have already been explained to Lieut.-Colonel Carleton. Page 122

April 8, Montreal. Haldimand to Riedesel. Arrangements for the removal of provisions to Chambly to make room for the grain at Sorel. Is glad that the seven men from the Colonies so readily entered the corps. 124

April 8, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received extracts of courts martial on three Brunswickers sentenced to death for repeated desertions and robberies. Has no desire to interfere with the power vested in him (Riedesel) in such cases. The execution to take place when it shall be thought fit. 125

April 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Ignace Cournoyer to succeed as captain of militia of Sorel, although his advanced age is a drawback. The son of the late captain (who can read and write) to be Lieutenant, Charles Milliot to be Ensign. 126

April 12, Montreal. Same to the same. The German soldier from the Colonies is at St. John's and may be disposed of as he (Riedesel) thinks fit. Hopes he may be the means of bringing back to their duty those mentioned in Sherwood's letter, but they will have difficulty in getting through. Trusts something may be derived from the subject of Jessup's letter, but he has doubts. Is obliged for what has been done about the wheat. 127

April 20, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received sketch of Major Holland's plan. Is obliged for what he (Riedesel) is doing with such heartiness. 128

April 20, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Has received letters in duplicate from Clinton, treating chiefly of the people of Vermont, whom it is greatly wished to gain. In his laconic style nothing is said of his situation, plans or hopes, but at the end of the letter (dated 10th March) he says that, notwithstanding the information in his letter of 22nd February, of the enemy attacking Canada, that they will attack New York. Fortunately the season compels his (Haldimand's) forces to remain in their present state till better informed, and he will not despatch field artillery, or stores from Sorel till then; he has even ordered Day to rent stores at Chambly till the St. John's road be practicable. Has forwarded the note for Beverly Robinson. 129

April 22, Montreal. Same to the same. Is pleased to learn of the large quantity of grain in the country. Is pleased at Mr. Adam's success in the discovery of Hazen's road. His (Adam's) journal is particular without being tedious; by its help and by personal explanations direct routes may be traced, which would give great facility to scouts. A few such observing men would soon make useful discoveries. 131

April 25, Montreal. Same to the same. Returning sketches. Leaves to himself the choice of the corps from which detachments shall be taken to act as marines. The sooner it proceeds to St. John's the better; the Royal Yorkers shall be sent immediately. Is glad the transport of provisions from Sorel in such forwardness. A supply of biscuit sent for St. John's to be forwarded without loss of time, as it is needed there. Believed at the time of the discovery by the scouts of the broad road that it could be nothing essential. 132

April 25, Montreal. Same to the same. The present is the time for paying off the seamen at St. John's. Captain Chambers wishes to remove with such of the fleet as are ready for service to prevent drunkenness and desertion. Brehm sent to inspect naval preparations. Chambers to remove to a station between Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer. No

1782.

preparations to be made for destroying the cannon at C. (Crown) Point till further orders. Page 134

April 29. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French. Most private). Has received an order from the Ministry to send a considerable detachment to the frontiers of Vermont to give these people an opportunity of declaring in favour of Government, and, if necessary, of protecting them against Congress. He has spread a report that the works at Isle aux Noix are to be considerably increased and that as many troops as possible are to be employed there. This will give an opportunity of collecting provisions, troops, stores, &c., without exciting suspicion of the real object. Has written a public letter, but hopes in a few days to confer personally on the real plan. The rebels do not appear to be willing to try anything this season against the Province, New York being the point. The proposed diversion, therefore, will serve two equally important objects. Before leaving Quebec had sent an officer to New York by way of Halifax. If fortunate, he may be back in a month or six weeks. Two men arrived from the south had noticed no movement for an invasion. 135

April 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Public instructions as to the strengthening of St. John's and other frontier posts. (See letter of same date, *most private*, p. 135.) 137

April 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Has no objection to let an officer of the Brunswick troops go to the upper country to collect men escaped from the enemy, but wishes it deferred till he hears from that quarter. 138

April 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received Houghton's report of the return of an Indian scout. Leaves to his (Riedesel's) decision the sending or not of another. This is the time the rebels send into the Province. The Indians might render essential service by intercepting their messengers. Leaves to him the management of a post at Sorel; when fixed will have it regularly established by the Dy. Postmaster General. 139

May 2, Montreal. Same to the same. No objection to proposed changes in the quarters of troops; reinforcements for Sorel. Third sketch of Holland's plan received. Approves of his going to St. John's. 140

May 6, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting arrangements for camp at Isle aux Noix. Major Ross has taken post at Oswego; he hopes by the middle of the month to be in a tolerable state of defence. This will have a good effect on the Six Nations and on the Mohawk valley. Reported designs on Detroit and the Indian country by Clark may require a reinforcement to be sent from Quebec. 141

May 9, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Is charmed at the feeling in favour of the works at Isle aux Noix. As many of the men will encamp as the state of ground will permit, without danger to health. Orders given for materials and provisions. 143

May 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Has learned of the arrival of the 53rd and 84th. Approves of arrangements for their being cantoned; also of the readiness of the Brunswick troops, with the exception of requiring bell tents. If these cannot be furnished they must take common. Progress of vessels with stores. Blankets not to be counted among camp equipage as each man has already received one. 144

May 20, Montreal. Same to the same (in French). Private news received of a total change of ministry. Ellis takes the place of Lord George Germaine. Admiral Keppel succeeds Lord Sandwich. The vessel with dispatches still at Kamouraska; hopes that by Monday they will be received and that the change announced may be in favour of those in Canada, of which there is much need. 146

1782.

May 22, Montreal. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Thanks for his anxiety about the accident to his (Haldimand's) leg. Hopes to be cured in a few days, and may see Madame de Riedesel shortly to thank her for the interest she has shown. Sends London papers. Hopes that more detailed news may show that affairs are about to take a more favourable turn. Page 147

May 23, Montreal. Same to the same. For reasons, he does not mean to move troops from quarters at present. The assembling of the regiment of Rhetz to be deferred for the present. 148

May 23, Montreal. Same to the same. The loss of the south blockhouse at Sorel by fire. Regrets the delay this causes, but it is well there is no greater damage. 149

May 23, Montreal. Same to the same. List of prisoners sent in by a flag of truce from Vermont. They are to be distributed to their corps or sent to Sorel. 150

May 23, Montreal. Same to the same. If necessary to send out a party of Indians against the rebel blockhouse on Hazen's road, he has no objections, but he has reason to wish that hostilities be avoided at present. The party, therefore, to be made a scout of observation rather than to annoy the settlements. The mischief done by Aaron Boon in his attempts to recruit in the Colonies. Is displeased that Capt. Fraser should have recommended so unfit a person. 151

May 23, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received the journal of the last scout from Yamaska and return of provisions on board the vessels at St. John's. Is sorry the transport from Chambly is so backward. Will send St. George Dupré to inquire into and rectify the delay. Is pleased that Hazen's road can be so easily reconnoitred. 153

May 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received letter enclosing one from Rauschenplat, instructed to watch over the conduct of the inhabitants; it is of no great import at present. Is pleased to hear the transport of provisions has gone on so well lately. Approves of not rebuilding the blockhouse. Prisoners from Vermont collecting at Quebec and Coteau du Lac, to be returned under the direction of Law. Sherwood to send a flag of truce with them from Loyal Blockhouse. 154

May 27, Montreal. Same to the same (in French, private). Is sensible of the zeal and loyalty shown by him (Riedesel); trusts that the change of ministry will be for their benefit, and will tend to success or at least to an honourable peace. Government affairs require his presence at Quebec, but it is only on Thursdsy next that he could fix to leave. If he can leave this week he will inform him. His leg is much better but still needs care. From Albany it is reported that Jay has gone to England to treat for peace, in concert with Franklin and Laurens. Wishes for it with all his heart, but can scarcely believe it. 155

May 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received word of the passage to Chambly of three vessels loaded with flour and the measures taken to prevent delay should the water fall. Has no doubt the scout from St. Francis has proper instructions; hopes it will abide by them. 157

June 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter respecting the rebel officer apprehended at Point Olivier, &c. He is to be sent to his former prison there, and other prisoners, if caught, to be disposed of in like manner. Detachment of the 44th to remain at Ste. Thérèse to forward the transport of flour to St. John's. Will be glad to see him at Quebec. 158

June 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Congratulates him on the news from Mr. Rousseau of the exchange of the German troops of the Convention.

1782. Is pleased to hear of the forwardness of the transport of provisions to St. John's. Hopes soon to see him. Page 159

June 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Is charmed to find that, in spite of the dearth of officers, the state of the two regiments reviewed was so satisfactory. Hopes to see them manœuvre, as his indisposition prevented him doing so when at Montreal. Orders sent to review the Zerbst Regiment. Major Rochenplate (Rauschenplat) to furnish a list of his 400 best men as was done with other German troops, so as to know where they could be best employed. 160

June 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Reporting a signal victory by Sir George Rodney over De Grasse; no particulars received. 161

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Orders that Gilbert is to be allowed to enter the Province and go to Montreal without interruption. Transmitting letters enclosed in a dispatch from Sir Guy Carleton. 162

July 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Feels much concern at the state of the rebel prisoners as reported by Lt. Gebhard. Will send off as many as possible, and as many Brunswick troops as can be collected should be given in exchange. Acknowledges the propriety of arrangements at Pointe du Lac for the hay party. Approves of allowing the St. Francis Indians to go hunting. 163

July 8, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Is pleased at his (Riedesel's) safe arrival at Sorel. He himself has been suffering from the bad weather and heat. Thanks for private letter from a friend, by which a just idea may be formed of the state of things. The cries of the Philadelphia mob, "Peace with England; godam the French," seem a good augury. It was by the mob (*canaille*) the rebellion begun; by means of well paid emissaries it might be the surest means to turn things now to advantage. Has had a letter from Carleton; is surprised he says nothing of the German troops belonging to this army (in Canada); would not be astonished to see them arriving. No appearance of any movement among the rebels by last advices, nor any preparation. The intention to invade Canada by sea (if it existed) appears to have been checked by the reverse in the Islands (the West Indies). Will delay the march of the 29th and other troops to Isle aux Noix for a few days. Five large ships reported in the river, perhaps the British fleet. 164

July 14, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). Returning letter from Prince Frederick; regrets he cannot do for Mr. Beckwith what the Prince desires, but will employ the son under Twiss, as assistant engineer at Isle aux Noix. The knowledge he will acquire will be useful to him. Is surprised at the want of news from New York. If the fleet has been delayed in leaving England, it may bring news of the good effects of successes in the West Indies. 167

July 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of the instructions given to the hay cutting parties. The steps Mr. Schmid is to take to have Picard punished for a violation of Provincial ordinances. 169

July 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the movement of the light companies of the 84th and the arrangement of the 53rd for repairing the barracks. The precautions taken by Captain Forbes regarding Vaness, late gaoler at Albany, were proper; Vaness to be sent prisoner to Chambly. 170

July 22, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Is pleased that his proposal respecting young Beckwith is agreeable; has placed him on the list of assistant engineers. Has no word from Carleton; does not know what to think of his negotiations and has, therefore, sent a confidential person to New York by way of Halifax. If he (Riedesel) wishes to write any one he may send the letter by the return courier, but

1782.

it must be written on half sheet of small paper, as the person going to New York must travel partly by land. Sends the last papers from the Colonies. Boston and the mouth of the Delaware blockaded; more than 70 of the rebel vessels taken. There is no sign of movement among the rebels, although they are doing all they can to penetrate to the upper country and have also pillaged and burned some fishing posts in the Gulph. Page 171

July 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. The news received from the Quaker not improbable, but hopes to have better authenticated word soon. Dr. Smyth to keep Col. Taplan at St. John's and send what he can learn from him; the expense of bringing him to Quebec is considerable. To rectify the abuses complained of by Capt. Chambers. Thanks for the journal of the scout, which is very perfect. 173

July 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging letter respecting the Albany gaoler, and also receipt of enclosure to be forwarded. 174

August 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of letter respecting Tapling (Taplan) and the dismissal of the rum offender from St. John's. 174, 175

August 5, Quebec. Same to the same. It gives him pleasure to find that the block houses at Yamaska are in such good order, with respect to garrison and defence. Is concerned at the illness of M. La Tuille; it will be difficult to replace him. 176

August 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received Ensign Man's report of a scout under his command. Is concerned at desertion, and the frivolous ground for it. Should Fraser ask for an inquiry, one to be ordered, but it is unnecessary. The complaints of the men at these posts may be well founded; they should be properly relieved. Is unwilling, however, to remove Fraser, he being so well acquainted with the duties. The loyalists to be distributed, so as to affect as little as possible, or not at all, the public works. Hazen's and other roads are so well known and there being, from the amiable disposition of the Vermonters, little prospects of attempts in that quarter, scouts need not be sent so frequently. 177

August 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of the return of the loyalists arrived in July, and of the information of Jonathan Müller. Has no objection to the encamping of troops; powder will be sent for practice. 179

August 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Answer received as to camping of troops; the Royal Artillery to remain in camp till further orders. No word brought by Sir John Johnson, who left England on the 2nd of May. A Jersey ship has brought papers to the 11th of June, which he sends. 180

August 17, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Is annoyed that Jessup has gone so far as Crown Point without orders; he is to be recalled by express. The engineer must be content with the hay to be procured in less exposed places. Is charmed that he has collected the regiment de Rhetz. There will soon be troops enough for the work at Isle aux Noix. 181.

August 18, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). News at last from Carleton. The rebels do not appear so eager to receive propositions as was believed in England. It may be found wrong not to send Carleton reinforcements to New York. He (Carlton) says nothing of the success of his negotiations; is satisfied with saying they remain in the same state of inaction, nor has he received any letter from England since his arrival. He adds in cypher: "I must inform you that there are at present indications of hostilities designed, pointing equally at your province and New York; but I

1782. am disposed to think that their real views are upon this place; in the case that a French fleet shall arrive here to co-operate, you will be, of course, on your guard." The season appears too advanced for the enemy to attempt anything against Canada, and he hopes the check in the West Indies will prevent the enemy from attacking New York, but trusts that Carleton will send word in plenty of time, of any movements. Respecting men and officers for work at Isle aux Noix. Hopes he (Riedesel) will go there from time to time to inspect. Page 182

August 22, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Hopes his (Riedesel's) message will reach Jessup in time to prevent mischief. Arrival of Taplan, driven out by the imprudence of Pritchard, who administered the oath of allegiance to peaceful inhabitants now persecuted by the rebels. Cannot add to the pension list, but has directed Twiss to employ Taplan and White as overseers, to give them a temporary subsistence. 184

August 24. Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Has received letter respecting the works at Isle aux Noix. He can leave at Sorel the number and description of troops wanted for the works there, bringing a sufficient number of the Hanau Chasseurs for service. Does not wish the entire corps to march to Isle à la Motte, as he proposed in spring. They are to be ready to march where wanted. Twiss requires an officer to assist in the works at Isle aux Noix. Has allowed him to take Capt. Zielberg with the necessary number of his company. Another officer to be named for Pointe du Lac. Classes of men to be selected for different works. Hopes shortly to be able to send a party of the 29th. 185

August 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased at the report of the last scout, showing that the road to Cohos is becoming well known. The sergeant in command deserves some mark of approbation. 187

August 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Is glad to find by the return of Capt. O'Connell from Crown Point and the report of Major Jessup that all apprehensions in that quarter are removed. Capt. Smith allowed to return to his home in the Colonies on parole. Taplan will carry him round Laprairie to avoid the posts. Dr. Smyth will apply for a bateau to carry him (Capt. Smith) to the blockhouses where he will probably overtake the other paroled prisoners. 188

September 2, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Permission to Steven Valentine and Robert Hopkins, two rebel prisoners, to return on parole to their homes in the Colonies. 189

September 2, Quebec. Haldimand to the same (in French. A small fast sailing vessel is to leave for New York on Sunday or Monday; he will send dispatches to Carleton. One of his (Riedesel's) officers or non-commissioned officers to be sent. If fortunate, the vessel will return immediately; if not, the officer can be sent to Halifax, where an opportunity may be found of returning to Canada. Arrangements for destroying dispatches in case of capture. 190

September 5, Same to the same (in French). Receipt of news from Carleton of negotiations for peace at Paris; the independence of the 13 American Provinces to be recognized. The effect of this concession must soon be learned. He believes that peace is not far distant. The wind is east, so that ships, if in the river, cannot be long in reaching. Wishes much that there may be satisfactory news. 193

September 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the hand bill published by Scott, and intelligence brought by James Mucklemoyle. It would be easy to apprehend Whitcomb, but it was better not. Davis, however, may receive a small gratuity, and Maxwell may join Fraser as he wishes. Speth to be ordered to send 50 or 60 Royal

1782. New Yorkers to Isle aux Noix to supply the deficiency in artificers. The greatest punishment that could be inflicted on Scott is to take no notice of his hand bills. Inquiries shall be directed to be made. He only waits sufficient proof to send him (Scott) out of the Province. Page 195

September 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Arrival of Schönewald with dispatches. The "Houzard" (Hussar) from Halifax brings word of a French fleet of 13 or 14 ships of the line and 3,000 troops being off the coast. They are supposed to be remains of the fleet defeated by Rodney and going to Boston to be repaired. Though this is probable, they must be guarded against. The word came to Halifax from Carleton, but not a line from him. 197

September 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Is unwilling to give offence to the people of Vermont. If the four prisoners can be returned they may be sent to Loyal Blockhouse to be sent back by the first opportunity. Doubts it however. What is to be done with them if not returned. 199

September 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Detention of clothing for the Brunswick troops. Fears a fresh application will be too late for this year, but shall make the trial. An Indian officer has been sent to Penobscot for information from the coast; expects he will return in about a month. From the strong recommendations in favour of Fraser, will not prevent him bringing down wood already cut on Lake Champlain. 200

September 16, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The recruits and clothing for Riedesel are at Halifax; will engage Capt. Russell to proceed there to get the stores and letters brought up this autumn, if possible. Will charge Schönewald to send him (Riedesel) all the intelligence he can procure. Is surprised at no word from Carleton. Respecting the messenger to Penobscot. Has received Riedesel's letters sent by Graef and will forward those for New York. Will try to have Schönewald back as far as Penobscot or Halifax, where he may get letters before winter shuts them in from the rest of mankind. Wishes greatly they were as near peace as the Duke hopes, but is afraid that Washington, with his adorers and the ambitious views of the French, may raise obstacles and embarrass Carleton, who, it is understood, is to evacuate New York. It is to be hoped that the presence of a French fleet at Boston may have been foreseen and provided for. Is pleased at the earnestness in pushing the works at Isle aux Noix. Col. Carleton goes to join his brother at New York. 202

September 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Capt Bartling may go to Europe. Satisfaction at the report of Twiss on the progress of the works at Isle aux Noix. The "Hussar" to sail to-morrow. Will introduce Schönewald to Capt. Russell; dispatches ready for him. 205

September 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of court of inquiry exonerating Capt. Fraser. Information of the arrival of Admiral Hood with three ships and of part of Admiral Pigot's (22 ships) at New York. A pass may be granted to Mr. Marsh. 206

September 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Progress at Isle aux Noix. Of the four men from Vermont, Sherwood reports one to be a good loyalist; the other three violent rebels who should not be allowed to return. The latter to be kept prisoners. He only waits an answer from Carleton to send all the prisoners to the Colonies so that they should not be moved about. Will send a commissary to supply their wants. 207

1782.

September 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Disappointment at not having a personal meeting. His approbation at the progress of the work in Isle aux Noix. Page 208

September 30, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). His two fruitless attempts at a visit. On the last was recalled from the mouth of the Richelieu by the arrival of dispatches from the Minister sent express. All transports and other suitable vessels are to be sent to New York which he thence infers is to be evacuated. The foreign troops will probably be divided between the Provinces of Quebec and Nova Scotia. 209

October 3, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Arrival of the "Mercury." The transports at hand. Sends letters brought by Lt.-Col. Minguen; requests him (Riedesel) to come down to arrange about the distribution of the troops. 211

October 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Will support measures adopted to prevent desertion. Thinks Whitcomb's attempt aerial, but approves of precautions. If there are apprehensions of Dr. Smyth's safety, he is to be removed. Major Rogers to delay going to Castletown for the present; a flag of truce may be sent, of which he can avail himself, and by that time something interesting may be known. 212

October 7, Quebec. Mathews to Barnes. His Excellency defers answering till he sees Riedesel. All the Indian arms to be forwarded from Sorel to Montreal, a supply being wanted in the upper country. 213

October 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Sends copies of letters received from Carleton, by which it appears that Congress and the Southern States are determined to drive out the Indians, so as to render themselves still more inaccessible to European powers and to ruin this Province and Eastern Florida; they can thus prolong the war indefinitely, as they have plenty of workmen and materials. It is extraordinary, at this season, to be notified of the intention to attack the upper posts, and that he (Haldimand) is to send for assistance from Halifax, at a time when nature has closed the communication. It would seem to have been better to have sent immediately to Halifax for troops, but as he dare not neglect the notice, he has ordered the 34th to set out for Niagara, to be replaced in Montreal by Barner's Regiment. 214

October 27, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Had forgotten to tell him that the 8th Regiment, at Niagara, wants a captain; Martin to be sent, also Willoc, if he can be spared. It will do if Willoc be in Montreal on Sunday. LeMaistre will leave Quebec on Friday. Hopes the 34th will begin its march on Monday or Tuesday. Is informed by express that there was no appearance of evacuating New York, and that orders were given not to abandon Charlestown. 216

November 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of arrangements for artificers, reliefs of outposts, &c. Wishes to preserve two companies of the Royal New Yorkers fit for immediate service. He has spoken to Twiss about the reliefs of the light companies at Isle aux Noix. Mr. Cuyler's two men sent to New York by mistake; hopes Mr. Cuyler will think it was done for the best. (Apparently this should be Schuyler). 218

November 4, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The express to New York, in July, has just returned, after infinite risks and fatigues. The letters contain nothing of consequence. (The date on the letter is September, but the contents show it to have been, in all probability, written in November). 220

November 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Doubts of Pritchard's information about Vermont; suspects he is engaged in a secret trade, a favourite measure

1782.

of the populace to obtain necessaries and hard money, a measure he has always opposed as likely to draw the resentment of Congress before they (the Vermonters) are ready to oppose it, or the King's troops to support them, an opinion approved by the leaders. Pritchard's character and imprudent acts. When he returns he is not to go off again without his (Haldimand's) orders, and in the meantime to be watched by a well chosen small scout. Extract given (from a Col. Clark at Castletown) respecting the secret trade, and other evidence conerning Pritchard's complicity. Marsh's information regarding settlers near Lake Champlain, who would carry to the enemy the news of everything passing. Is desirous to stop it. How Pritchard is to be stopped if he tries to get off on finding that he is watched. Page 221

November 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French). Sending newspapers; they do not announce peace; if New York and Charlestown are abandoned, it is likely the Province and upper country will have all Rochambeau's rebels on their hands. Hopes that if so, plenty of good troops will be sent. Learns that the recruits arrived at Halifax are very bad. Would rather have none than useless people. Unless Carleton come here himself does not expect better troops, as it looks as if every man was making war on his own account. Is annoyed that he had to ask for Willoc, who will return when the service shall permit. 225

November 6, Quebec. Same to the same. The subject of Gen. Schuyler's letter already answered. The prisoners are on their way home. Although desirous of showing humanity and politeness, the repeated flags of truce on trivial occasions should be stopped. So many prisoners have been given up that there is a fair claim on General Schuyler for a return. 226

November 9, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). Congratulates him (Riedesel) on the increase to his family. He accepts the honour of being godfather. Cannot be present at the baptism, but has asked DeSpeth to act in his stead. 227

November 11, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). Has received the letters written by Col. DeWurmb, and will forward the letters to him; hopes he may be able to send information by way of Halifax. No chance of detaching Congress from its allies; apparently the war will be prosecuted with more vigour than ever. Would not be surprised, there being so many revolutions in England, if a bad peace were made this winter. Approves of arrangements for winter quarters, and the orders at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. These should ensure perfect security. Expects news from the upper country; does not think the rebels could do much there this autumn and if the 34th arrive from Niagara (as he has reason to believe) they would be ready to receive them (the rebels) in spring. The fleet left Bic with a favourable wind on the 2nd, which would carry it out of the Gulph. 229

November 18, Quebec. Same to the same. News from Pritchard corroborates that in other accounts as to the French fleet, but remains to be authenticated. Orders have been given for the relief of officers of the Loyal Rangers on scouting service. To remove discontent on his part, Major Gamble has been sent a letter of service, to command in the absence of senior officers. 231

November 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of the information from Pritchard, and of the letters written by Major Rogers and Sherwood. Doubts the first, knowing the author; the difficulty of managing him, details of which are given. As Rogers is confident

1782.

of the loyalty of the two prisoners they may join, but he must be responsible for their conduct. Hopes Sherwood's scouts will bring in authentic reports of the enemy's winter quarters, and if the French are going to Boston to embark for the West Indies. Friends in the Colonies are either very ill-informed or unwilling to communicate. Page 234

November 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel (in French, private). Regret at the accident to Madame de Riedesel; hopes it may have no bad effect. The character of Pritchard; wishes to avoid sending him to the Colonies, where he has only done harm. The reported retreat of the rebels in the upper country appears to have been premature. Deserters report that they are persevering in their designs against Sandusky, and perhaps Detroit. The two men come in with Pritchard can give no definite information. 232

November 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter in answer to that concerning Pritchard's intelligence; is anxious for the return of the scout. Sir John Johnson's Light Infantry would have been relieved before this but for the cutting of wood; when that is completed they will be relieved. Mauro (Moreau) has applied for leave to go to St. Francis for the year's supply of fish. He (Riedesel) to take measures for proper regulation to secure a fair proportion and to keep Mauro within bounds. Three pair of sawyers to be secured among the German troops for timber ordered for bateaux at St. John's. 236

December 2, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The express about which he was uneasy has brought letters from Carleton, which he has not had time to decipher. Will send any news by next courier. In the meantime forwards a letter which may perhaps contain interesting news. 238

December 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received return of loyalists arrived in November. Reliefs for Sir John Johnson's Light Infantry in January, Has given two gentlemen leave to go to Montreal with a pass to Loyal Blockhouse. Has distributed snow shoes in case of an alarm through the winter. Is obliged for the arrangement respecting the purchase of fish by Mauro (Moreau). 239

December 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the reports sent by Major Nairne and Capt. Sherwood, respecting the traffic by Nichol and Holmes. There is little doubt that Pritchard is engaged; the author of the traffic must be discovered The two men to be brought down to Isle aux Noix or St. John's, as prisoners, to be acquitted or tried for their lives as spies, so that they may disclose their secret. Nichol has acquired through Pritchard some knowledge of correspondents in Vermont, who are alarmed; Holmes also has some knowledge, so that they must be kept in security, however the beef matter may terminate. Pritchard to be prevented having intercourse with the two men. Is satisfied with arrangements about Moreau. Arms required by Major Nairne for artificers at Isle aux Noix, to be issued only if the men belong to the army. Coporal Miller exonerated from the beef traffic; the beef from his father to be issued as rations and, paid for by the commissary, the rest to be sunk in the lake or burned in presence of the garrison. 240

December 9, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). Regrets to hear of the necessity for an operation on Madame de Riedesel. Sends letters received from Carleton and Willoc. Will send those for New York and Penobscot by the first opportunity; hopes to hear from thence when the snow makes travelling possible. Macbean ordered to Sorel; hopes it will not be disagreeable to him (Riedesel). Macbean's character; he is to be restrained from arrogating power. 243

1782.
December 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Has received the reports sent by Capt. Sherwood to him (Riedesel) and Nairne. Pritchard's intrigues confirmed. Desertion of loyalists; hopes they were rebel prisoners received into the corps of rangers; desires to have particulars. The treatment of the last flag of truce not encouraging. Page 245

December 11, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Sending letters forgotten. The river blocked with ice prevents him hearing of the state of Madame de Riedesel. Hopes that he (Riedesel) is free from his headaches. As for himself, he is buried in a mass of papers, which he has resolved to put in order before spring. 246

December 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the letter to Major Nairne directing the inquiry (p. 245). The distribution of snowshoes. 247

December 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the answer to Major Campbell's letter (both enclosed). Attempts shackled to reform the military when connected with civil affairs. There being no King's domain at St. John's prevents him removing that nuisance, the Rookery, at short notice, but has it in view. Orders to be issued that obedience must be paid at the post to all orders and instructions of the commanding officer, considered necessary for the protection of the post and people. A minute return to be made of the people residing at St. John's, with details and remarks on their character. Supposes that Cuyler (nominated to the direction of the unincorporated loyalists) has taken St. John's in his tour, but will direct him to go there again after the return is received. 248

December 19, Quebec. Same to the same. The result of the court of inquiry on Corporal Walsh is to show how justly founded were the suspicions against Pritchard. The escape of Nichols is reprehensible on the part of Sherwood, but his uniform zeal and loyalty forbid any suspicion against him or Dr. Smyth; they both communicated their suspicions against Pritchard from the first. The error has, no doubt, arisen from ignorance. Corporal Walsh to be released with a caution. 251

December 19, Quebec. Same to the same (in French, private). Thanks for the expressions of friendship. His (Riedesel's) wise conduct towards Macbean, from whom he need fear no harm either here or with the King. Is annoyed that the only way to dispose of him was to send him to Sorel. Is grieved to learn of Madame de Riedesel's state. 253

December 19, Quebec. Same to the same, (private). To stop the desertion at Yamaska, which is most dangerous, can see no way but that adopted by Ross at Oswego and Butler at Niagara—to send out Indians to catch and scalp the deserters. Five or six Indians to be stationed near the blockhouse for this purpose, under Fraser's orders. Has not put this in public orders but will justify every consequence that can attend the execution, if found necessary. 255

December 20, Quebec. Same to the same. The officers and men of the naval department to go to St. John's for the winter. To save delay they are to be sent in trains. Assistance to be afforded at Sorel. 257

December 23, Quebec. Same to the same. The guilt of Pritchard clearly proved; will not, however, try him, from his past services and the use that he may be of again. He is to be sent to Quebec, as it is dangerous to leave a man of his stamp at St. John's. Holmes to be sent to Chambly as a prisoner, but well treated. To diminish expenses the fort adjutancy to be discontinued at St. John's. 258

December 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Has great pleasure in learning the good effects of his decision respecting the inhabitants of St. John's. The return directed will throw light on that motley population. Will not reopen the subject of the beef and Sherwood's mistake, further than to express his satisfaction with Sherwood in essentials. His wishes

1782. respecting the expedient to prevent desertion, have been carried out with prudence. Page 260

December 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Reports on desertion show the danger of the indiscriminate picking up of recruits in the Provincial corps against which he had given repeated warning. Has no doubt that many enlisted merely to remain in the country for intelligence to be conveyed to the enemy. Is at a loss what to do, except to adopt the plan lately sent. Jessup and Rogers to be warned that they will be held responsible for the conduct of their corps. All of the least doubtful character to be formed into detachments and sent to Quebec where he can guard against their designs. Arrangements for bringing out the timber, consequent on Mallet's application. 262

1783. January 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Returns respecting the people residing at St. John's; how the settlement is to be regulated. They are not to elect the persons to lead them, these must be appointed. Sherwood's report of desertion from Yamaska gives reason to hope that the loss will not be greater than that of three men. Approves of his various arrangements on matters ordered in previous letters (in detail). To confer with Sherwood as to the release of Holmes. To inquire, when at St. John's, into the subject of a letter from Dr. Smyth, as to the conduct of the people there. An allowance to be made for the loss of an inhabitant's horse, but not as compensation, for otherwise every old lame horse would be employed in corvée. Has no objection to Paulet passing some time in Quebec. P.S. Measures to guard against spies coming under the guise of loyalists. 265

January 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Nothing further can be done in St. John's till the *Rookery* is removed. After the suspicious persons belonging to the loyalists are collected and sent down, he hopes there will be no further fears of desertion. Those in the interior posts are out of the way and nothing need be said to Jessup about them. Approves of arrangement respecting men with Sherwood. The conduct of Ensign Stevens to be overlooked as he had no bad intention in going to Vermont on the last scout. Whatever the previous crimes of Holmes he has been innocently led into that for which he is detained, although he might fairly be held. Approves of the measures taken with respect to Platt; they may lead to discoveries. Is pleased that the scouts are again in motion, and at the state of the posts and garrisons of St. John's and Isle aux Noix. 270

January 20, Quebec. Mathews to Freeman. Acknowledging receipt of letters, accounts, &c. Hopes to send by next mail warrants to meet the accounts. 273

January 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Has no objection to grant Col. Macbean's application for Capt. Smith to come to Quebec on regimental business. No officer to leave the district and no change to be made in the arrangement of troops without special permission. 274

January 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received list with characters, &c., of the loyalists with Sherwood at Loyal Blockhouse. Orders given to St. Leger as to precautions, to be taken against desertion, which will serve Jessup for the present. Intelligence received brought in by scout. Hopes the one towards Colchester Point, to learn of the continentals will be successful. Precautions as to wood cutters approved of; believes that the approach of a party to Vermont is for political ends. Respecting the arming of the artificers of the Loyal Rangers. Is satisfied with the means taken to procure a characteristic return of Jessup's corps The inconvenience of large bateaux for dispatches between the Yamaska blockhouses; to get canoes

1783.

rather than whale boats for the purpose if they will suit: but Chambers will provide the latter if thought best. Page 275

January 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Respecting the list of loyalists and inhabitants of St. John's; the inquiry as to Platt's conduct will determine as to indulgences to be allowed. Major Campbell may be sent out on his tour of the district. 278

February 3, Quebec. Same to the same. The inquiry into Platt's conduct shows him to be unfit for indulgences and the bounty he has received. He is not to be deprived of them all at once, but is to be ordered to Montreal to be under the direction of Cuyler. Has received Fraser's report as to the scout stationed to check deserters; has no doubt it will be effectual. Holmes to be sent off; he cannot claim compensation for his beef, but if he can prove that Pritchard engaged him to bring it, he (Pritchard) will be ordered to make restitution. 279

February 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Fraser's request for two whale boats for the use of the Yamaska blockhouses to be granted. Approves of precautions taken to ascertain if the enemy has marked the road discovered by the St. Francis Indian. Thinks it was made by the scouts searching for Hazen's road. Old Davis may prove useful; has no objection to sending him £20. Johnson's conduct doubtful; suspects he was engaged with Pritchard. Will communicate with St. Leger and Sherwood on the subject. 281

February 11, Quebec. Same to the same (private). Has received the news from Starr with Sherwood's remarks. Does not think the enemy would run the risk of an excursion for so inconsiderable an object as Pointe au Fer and the blockhouse. Believes it to be a pretext to throw continental troops into Vermont to reduce that people to terms, but every precaution should be taken. Has written a public letter to prevent alarm, not to publish it, but to allow it to become known. A detachment to be posted between Pointe au Fer and LaColle, strengthened with abattis, &c. Reinforcements may be sent occasionally, but a general motion of troops to be avoided. Details of arrangement. Sherwood not to run the risk of defending his post, but to abandon it on the first certain intelligence of the enemy's approach. Pointe au Fer may be defended and reinforcements thrown in; Campbell may command the detachment. Leave sent to Schmid to let the Indians go on their hunt, but it will now be necessary to amuse them at home for a little. A private letter shall be written to Sir John Johnson to be in readiness to march across the country to Pointe au Fer. He (Riedesel) to send express to him, should there be certain word of the enemy's approach. P.S.—Changes the last order; directs word to be sent to Johnson. A couple of small guns may be added to the detachment. 283

February 11, Quebec, Same to the same. The troops to be sent out to exercise on snow shoes and to hut in the woods to accustom them to winter service. Detachments to be out for eight or ten days at a time, with tools, &c., necessary for hutting, and with provisions. The light companies of the 29th, 31st, and 53rd to go first with (if thought proper) a company or two of chasseurs. The time need not be limited to that mentioned. Others to be ready on the return of the first, so that all may be exercised in turn. Jessup or Rogers, or both, to accompany the detachments with a party of their most expert woodmen to instruct the soldiers in hutting, &c. A couple of six-pounders may also be sent, to accustom the Royal Artillery in winter practice. It is probable he may see some of the detachments in their winter camps, as he proposes to make a tour of the posts. The Deputy Q. M. G. has been ordered to issue blankets, snow shoes, &c. 288

1783.
February 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Has received letters, copies of orders, &c., respecting the execution of the measures, in consequence of the report of the enemy's expedition against the advanced posts; the arrangements approved of; the good effects on the enemy and on the troops. His opinion that an attack was never intended, confirmed by Dr. Smyth's report. Hopes that the wood-cutters will be left undisturbed, as the loss of time so near the rafting season might prove inconvenient. Page 291

February 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Leave given to bring timber down that has been cut on Lake Champlain, but no more to be cut by private persons. 293

February 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the reports sent from Majors Campbell and Nairne, the information brought by Savage and letter from Sherwood. These leave no doubt that the enemy is in motion. He cannot think that it is intended to attack the posts; still believes the intention is to surprise Vermont into compliance. Approves of his having sent the 29th to Isle aux Noix to reinforce Campbell; so fine a body of 600 men should effectually oppose the enemy. Sherwood seems perfectly to understand the orders. The communication of the second report to Sir John Johnson will keep him on the alert. Will write to him (Johnson) calling attention to the first order. Mohawks hunting near Crown Point, and a scout of observation sent by Johnson to give him, Major Campbell and the officers at Pointe au Fer, notice should the enemy approach. Cannot grant the application for rum, as it would lead to increased abuses. Will order a supply of vinegar for the hospitals in the district. 294

March 3, Quebec. Same to the same. The state of the ice prevents the enemy from attacking the posts, if the design were ever entertained. It is interesting to know the real object of the movement, as pointing to their intentions in spring. Is looking for information with impatience. 297

March 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received the letters respecting the state of the ice, the destination of the rebel detachment, &c. Is pleased to hear that Gilmore has so good a prospect. Difference of opinion between Sherwood and Smyth respecting the liberation of Holmes, who has cleared himself of the material part of the charges. He is to be still detained, but to be allowed the liberty of the fort at Chambly. How to avoid jealousy between Sherwood and Smyth. 298

March 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Letters from Major Ross with an account of an attempt, by rebels under Willet, to surprise Oswego. Their flight without attacking or even seeing the fort. They fled so rapidly that the detachments sent out could not reach them. Disappointment of the garrison at not being attacked. 300

March 13, Quebec. Same to the same. To want of intelligence to Major Ross, and the restraints on the Indians from making incursions into the Colonies, Willet owes his escape from well deserved chastisement. Investigation into Pritchard's conduct. Rogers to be reprimanded. Orders to be issued against parties or men being sent to recruit in the Colonies without permission from the commander-in-chief, and any loyalist, serving or subsisted, leaving the Province without permission shall be treated as a deserter. The caution given to Sherwood about recruiting is proper, and should have its proper effect. Orders previously given. Approves of sending back to Saunders the men enlisted by White. Approves of proposal of that gentleman to procure timber for the public works, but the matter to be kept concealed from the Provincial troops in case of jealousy. Sawyer to be con-

1783.

fined at Chambly; the three men taken prisoners in Vermont by Cameron to be released, and sent home or allowed to serve. Page 302

March 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Has no objection to grant the application of Col. Macbean for the relief of an officer of Royal Artillery at Quebec by one from Sorel. 305

March 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Has been informed of the withdrawal of troops to their respective quarters. Has received the depositions against Pritchard and the men of the rangers for plundering in the Colonies; waits for other papers before deciding. Holmes to enjoy the mitigation while he deserves it, or till he returns home. Is glad Gilmour is provided for. Recruits from the Colonies to join the corps they have selected. 306

March 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Persuades himself that the order issued to prevent recruiting parties going to the Colonies without express leave will have the desired effect. The distress of Willet's party. The attack projected on Oswego was to secure it as a frontier post in the accommodation about to take place. Will answer Sherwood as to the application of loyalists in New York and Massachusetts Provinces to retire here as an asylum. Will not commit himself as the matter is one for public consideration. Information received concerning the rebel Col. Johnson. So many proofs of treachery are brought against him that Sherwood has been ordered to cease intercourse with him. Papers also respecting old Davis. 308

March 27, Quebec. Same to the same, acknowledging letters. The duplicity of Thomas Johnson. Hopes the Davises are reclaimed, for certainly old Davis was a violent rebel. Agrees that people of this sort cannot be too cautiously guarded against. A show of confidence to be kept up in him. 310

March 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut Hope may come to Quebec. 312

April 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of the enclosures from Rogers and Dr. Smyth. The good effect of the rebuke on the former. Has not yet determined what to do with Pritchard. He is culpable, but has been very serviceable, and might prove troublesome in the hands of the rebels. Will keep him at Quebec in the meantime. Dr. Smyth's letter shows the want of prudence on the part of the best loyalists, of whom Wright has certainly proved himself. The precautions to be taken to prevent communicating intelligence. Scouts and Indians to be withdrawn when the woods become impracticable. Is pleased to hear good accounts of the St. Francis Indians. His favourable opinion of Mr. Schmid. 313

April 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received letter with enclosure from Jessup. Precautions in recruiting. The utility of Provincial corps, but in the present uncertain state of affairs will delay recruiting. Has for the same reason delayed deciding as to Pritchard and the men of the King's Rangers charged with robbery. 316

April 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of the arrangement by Twiss for the works at Isle aux Noix. By the time the first part is done, there should be authentic news to guide the proceedings for the rest of the campaign. Jessup's corps cannot move on account of the bad roads. Acknowledges receipt of a register of the corn, cattle and horses in his (Riedesel's) district. 318

April 14, Quebec. Same to the same. The letter from Dr. Smyth received as an enclosure appears to confirm the suspicions regarding old Davis. It is not worth the trouble of attacking Johnson with a show of confidence. Hall to be sent to Quebec. Arrangement with Twiss for the establishment of sutlers at Isle aux Noix. 320

1783.
April 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Approves of the removal of the 31st Light Company to St. Ours on the way to Pointe au Fer. The detachment of Loyal Rangers to march as soon as the roads are practicable. The creditors of Grant have taken out a writ to seize him. As a loyal subject, he is to be released. Page 322

April 21, Quebec. Same to the same. A sergeant of artillery at Quebec, appointed by Col. Macbean as conductor, is allowed to go to Sorel to relieve a man to be sent to Quebec. 323

April 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Progress of the works at Isle aux Noix. Loyal rangers will be ordered by next post to join naval preparations on Lake Champlain. Vessels to cruise on the watch against messengers from Crown Point. Troops will not be wanted as marines, but Capt. Chambers wants about 12 men from the King's rangers, who may be useful. 324

April 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Lieut. Willmore may come to Quebec on private business. 326

April 28, Quebec. Mathews to Freeman. Orders for the men of Rogers' corps to be employed on board the fleet. Ensign David Breckenridge has leave to go to his father, supposed to be dying. Sergeant Heath may be sent back or retained at Sherwood's discretion. 327

May 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Can allow no trading with the Colonies till he has further instructions. Nothing more than a cessation of arms is stipulated by the King's proclamation. 328

May 1, Quebec. Same to Sir John Johnson. Respecting the reduction of appointments at Niagara. The canoes to be sent off to Mackinac at once. Cannot comply with request for the appointment of Johnson, but will do his best. Sends warrants for £5,000 on account of Niagara (The letter is addressed to Johnson; the endorsation makes it appear to be to Riedesel; a palpable error). 329

June 5, Quebec. Same to Riedesel. Burnet to succeed Chambers, who has been permitted to quit the naval station on Lake Champlain. 331

June 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Col. Macbean must remain at Sorel till the arrival of dispatches. 332

June 5, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging letter, covering letters from Majors Nairne and Campbell. Approves of the indulgence shown to Captain Breckenridge. The reprimand should make him sensible of his fault. Has had the case of Mr. Scott against Capt. Barnes laid before the Crown lawyers. Capt. Paulet may come to Quebec. 333

June 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Colonels Clarke, Allen or others not to be prevented from surveying or settling on Grand Isle for reasons given. The desire to keep on friendly terms with Vermont. Orders sent to Dr. Smyth to be forwarded. All American prisoners to be collected at St. John's to be sent home. 335

June 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Orders received for the embarkation for Europe of German troops. 337

June 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Until the receipt of dispatches from home enables him to decide on the propriety of the indulgence, he is obliged to refuse all applications for leave of absence. 338

June 16, Quebec. Same to the same. In answer to Major Nairne's application, he must for the present defer leaving quarters. Ensign Cumming may remain a few days in Quebec. 339

June 16, Quebec. Same to the same. Regrets to refuse the request to take Capt. Willoc to Europe with him (Riedesel). The temper of the Indians requires the nicest management and attention of experienced officers. 340

1783.
June 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. The two applicants may be allowed to pass from post to post to their homes. The deficiency in Jessup's working party. Ship from Halifax reports more ships in the river. Page 341

June 20, Quebec. Mathews to the same. All the prisoners of war in Quebec to be sent to St. John's under Marsh, who is to call at Three Rivers for some prisoners there. 343

June 23, Quebec. Same to Barnes. That the General will take all the furniture in the house at Sorel. 344

June 23, Quebec. Haldimand to Riedesel. Reductions of the garrisons of the block-houses to make up the numbers at the works on Isle aux Noix. If Mr. Corbin and William Fraser are worthy they may remain with their friends in this Province, as requested. 345

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. All the prisoners of war to be collected at St. John's or Isle aux Noix, to be sent in charge of Major Nairne to the nearest American post. 346

July 3, Quebec. Mathews to the same. That the General had received his letters and subsistence accounts which would be answered on his return from Montmorenci. 347

July 7, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Transmitting warrants for subsistence for the Brunswick troops. Arrival of Madame de Riedesel and family. 348

August 16, Quebec. Same to Col. Macbane (*sic*). The small-pox and measles among the loyalists arrived from New York on their way to Sorel. Dr. Barr ordered to go to the latter place, to take every precaution against the contagion spreading. 349

August 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received report of the survey on the carriages of the Hesse Hanau Artillery. Is pleased to hear favourable accounts of the sick loyalists. Cuyler directed to call at Sorel to arrange about lodgings, &c., for loyalists. 350

September 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received account of the sale of carriages left by the Hesse Hanau Artillery and report of the capture of German deserters. Leaves the trial of the men of the Royal Artillery to himself. Is pleased at the contentment of the loyalists and at the good effect of the precautions respecting small-pox. Approves of preventing the indiscriminate giving away of the matter, but Dr. Barr may distribute it to such surgeons as he thinks qualified. 351

September 11, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Loyalists ordered to Cataraqui with Collins to explore lands to settle upon. Orders to provide for them. 353

September 11, Quebec. Same to Barnes. Orders for bateaux, &c., for the loyalists sent to Cataraqui. 354

December 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Report received of the survey of provisions at Sorel. Sends returns of clothing wanted for the refugee loyalists. 355

Correspondence with Officers of the Royal Navy.

1778–1783.

B. 140. **B.M., 21,800.**

1778.
July 1, Quebec. Order to Capt. Stair Douglas, to take active measures to prevent the rebel privateers from destroying the fisheries. Page 1

August 4, "Garland," off Quebec. Captain Pearson to Haldimand. Approves of the form of commission to Mr. Ellison to command the "Mercury" dispatch boat. The appointment of Mr. Ellison meets with his approbation. 2

1778:
August 20, Orders from the Lords of the Admiralty to Captain Pearson to grant convoy to trading ships sailing from Quebec on the 25th of October. Page 3

September 7, "Viper" off Quebec. Captain Hervey to Haldimand. Arrival of Lieut. Walter, agent for transports, with part of convoy, the others are coming up. Wishes to know if there are further commands for the transports as it is desirable to keep them as short a time as possible. The delay caused by recruits being sent out in large vessels. The "Brilliant" not yet arrived; it would be well to have her stores landed so that she might act as convoy for the transports, on their return. Presumes that the cargoes of the transports will be discharged and stored. In compliance with the request that he should not leave the river, he will not go below Bic, where he should have been six weeks ago, but for losing most of his best men. Asks leave to lay hold of all the seamen in Montreal not necessary for the ships coming down. Trusts that powers may be given to an officer sent up to search all taverns, &c., take up the sailors and place them under guard. 5

September 10, "Viper," off Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of transports, and of the "Brilliant" and "Andrew." The "Brilliant," which was to have brought iron guns and taken away brass pieces, has brought none and will carry none back. She may, therefore, act as convoy for the transports, and get ready to return, unless His Excellency has commands for her or the transports. The need of despatch owing to the expense of the vessels which should be saved as much as possible. Trusts that the transports for Three Rivers, with German recru w not cause delay to the fleet, which would be detrimental to His Majesty's service. 8

September 17, "Triton,' at Quebec. Capt. Lutwidge to Haldimand. Concerning making a storeship of the "Canceaux." 10

September 21, "Triton," at Quebec. Same to the same. Being only in temporary command, he can give no explicit answer respecting the detention of the King's ships on the river for the winter; the letter shall be handed to Capt. Pearson on his arrival. The "Viper," which sailed two days ago, is to return early next month; Capt. Hervey has been recommended to proceed no further than Bic. Shall give the necessary orders to hasten the preparations of the "Brilliant" and "Andrew" to act as a convoy for the transports. 11

October 3, "Garland" off Quebec. Pearson to the same. Encloses copy of order from the Admiralty (p. 3); wishes it to be kept as private as possible. 12

October 7, "Garland" off Quebec. Same to the same. With reasons, given in detail, why he must obey the orders of the Admiralty with respect to convoy, and his view of the inutility of leaving a ship of war at Quebec for the winter, as requested. 13

October 10, "Garland" off Quebec. Same to the same. Has arranged, in accordance with Mr. Shoolbred's memorial, that his fishery vessels shall be signalled so as to take advantage of the convoy. 17

October 24, "Garland" off Quebec. Certificate, by Capt. Pearson, in favour of Messrs. Gray and Brown, acting as superintendents of pilots. 18

November 24, Hervey to Haldimand. Is sending an officer down the river to ascertain the truth as to the report of the arrival of a ship from Europe. 19

1779.
February 2, Same to the same. Asks His Excellency's private opinion of a document now laid before him. 25

1779.

The document follows, giving an account of the plunder, by sailors, of the property of the Indians, the threats of the latter to retaliate and the manner in which they were pacified; asking that the case be represented to the naval authorities. Page 26

February 13, London. Warrant and instructions by the commissioners of the navy to John Coulson, master of the "Sally," to proceed to Dort to receive troops, camp equipage, &c. 28

March 8, "Viper," Sloop. Hervey to Haldimand. Has resolved to fit out the "Canceaux" to accompany his ship down the river early in spring, to prevent the attempts of the rebel privateers. Asks that Schank, his officers and men, now on lake service, be ordered to rejoin their ship; her sails, guns, &c., to be also returned, and that any deficiencies may be supplied at St. John's. 30

March 25, "Viper," Sloop. Same to the same. Asks leave to send one or two seamen to the General Hospital or the Hotel Dieu, the expense of establishing a hospital being so great. 32

March 29, "Viper," Sloop. Same to the same. The want of artificers for the naval force; submits the press warrant, asking for authority to put it in execution. 33

April 10, Spithead. Orders by Lieut. Chads, agent for transports, to William Bell, master of the "Sally" No. 2 transport, to proceed to Quebec. 34

April 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. The rebel movements prevent him from employing the Treasury brigs to clear the Gulph of rebel privateers, as they will be required on the lakes; the crews fall far short of the number wanted there. The "Canceaux" was given up in 1776, by Sir Charles Douglas for service on the lakes; she cannot now be returned, for the greatest danger is in that quarter. Schank is useful for the naval construction on the lakes and his services cannot be dispensed with, nor would it be fair to deprive him of his prospects of promotion. The other naval officers are ordered down. Should the "Canceaux" be made over for the use of the Province, he proposes to send her to Bic with the pilots, leaving seamen on board for sundry services; she may also serve as a store ship to supply the cruisers, instead of compelling them to come to Quebec. Remarks on the utility of the "Canceaux" and on the weakness of the naval force, &c. 35

April 29, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Has delayed answering till he could consult Schank; regrets that he cannot have the Treasury brigs to cruise with him. Assures His Excellency that the "Canceaux" was not given up by Sir Charles Douglas in 1776, and argues the case in detail. Encloses order from Sir Charles in 1776 and other documents as proof. Is pleased that Schank is found useful and that the officers of the navy are ordered down. The "Canceaux" will proceed to Bic in a few days, but all orders respecting her must be transmitted through him (Hervey). Any desire on the part of His Excellency has only to be signified. 38

The papers enclosed were instructions from Sir Charles Douglas to Schank, 24th July, 1776 (p. 20); abstract (p. 22). Order by Captain Pearson that the "Viper" and "Canceaux" were to remain in the St. Lawrence when the convoy left in 1778 (p. 23).

April 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Is convinced that they both desire only the good of the service. The "Canceaux" cannot proceed to sea, being condemned; asks, therefore, that she be stationed at Bic, that the senior officer left on board be ordered to receive, lodge and supply with provisions all pilots and prisoners sent on board, to send expresses, &c., which he (Haldimand) may order during Hervey's absence. To take means to inform the naval commanders of the decayed state

1779.

of the "Canceaux," so that Schank may be left in command. The pilots will be ready to embark on Monday and he hopes the "Canceaux" will sail soon to prevent delay. Page 41

May 1, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Will carry out His Excellency's desires as expressed in preceding letter. 43

May 17, "Viper" off Quebec. Same to the same. Enclosing a press warrant. 44

May 22, Quebec. Warrant for the delivery of John Stiles, master of the sloop "Viper," to the officers charged to apprehend him for trial. 45

May 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Desiring him to warn the masters of merchant ships arriving, not to allow persons to come on board, to give out news or to deliver letters or newspapers, till boarded by the captain of the port in the basin. The critical state of affairs demands every precaution. 46

June 2, "Viper," off Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Asking for a cable for the "Canceaux," the anchorage ground being greatly exposed 47

June 2, "Viper," off Quebec. Same to the same. John Stiles, charged, whilst in the execution of orders, with the murder of a seaman, has been apprehended. Asks for the detention of a ship till after the trial, that the matter may be reported to the Admiralty, and prays for a reprieve should Stiles be found guilty and condemned. 48

June 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Pities Stiles; will endeavour to detain the ship bound for London; his conduct in the matter will depend on the circumstances brought before the jury. Napier has been ordered to deliver the cable to the "Canceaux." 50

June 8, Quebec. Same to the same. Encloses a petition (from inhabitants of Percé) which he asks to be attended to. 51

June 9, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Petition received; the weak state of the naval force and its inadequacy to protect the inhabitants on the extensive coast of this station; will do his best. 52

August 8, Intelligence from Halifax as to the state of the garrison there; the greatest part of the 70th Regiment is there under Lieut.-Col. Bruce; part of the second battalion of emigrants, and about 600 Hessians. Brigadier General McLean had sailed from Halifax for Penobscot with 750 men and fortified himself there. He was blockaded by 17 or 18 armed vessels and 1,500 to 2,000 men, but believed he could hold out till relief arrived. Movements of ships of war and prospects of their arriving in time. A vessel arrived in six weeks to Halifax, has reported speaking the British fleet a few days after leaving Cowes; it consisted of 35 ships of the line, under Sir Charles Hardy, Sir John Lockhart Ross and Admiral Digby. Probable meeting of the British and French fleets; Spanish as well as French property to be sunk, burned and destroyed. Arbuthnot's fleet not yet arrived at New York. D'Estaing still blockaded by Admiral Byron at Martinique. 72

August 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Robinson of the frigate "Guadaloup." Congratulations on his safe arrival; has sent Major Skene to bring up the dispatches. 53

August 17, Bic. Capt. Jacobs (of the "Defiance") to Haldimand. That his orders prevent him from paying his personal respects, as he must sail for New York, probably calling at Halifax, so soon as he can lay in needed refreshments. Offers to carry dispatches. 54

August 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Jacobs. That he will send dispatches for the commander-in-chief at New York so soon as he learns the date of his sailing. 55

1779.

August 20, "Viper." Hervey to Haldimand. That the "Eagle" must carry provisions to Halifax for the King's ships there, the men being on two-thirds allowance; asks that some other ship be appointed to receive prisoners. Page 56

August 23, "Defiance" at Bic. Captain Jabobs to the same. His stay in the river depends on the return of the officer sent for live stock for the scorbutic ship's company. Should the dispatches not be brought by him, it is necessary to send up Mr. Wynch, second lieutenant, who is insane, and the "Viper's" tender, which is to come for him, could bring the dispatches. Recommends Mr. Wynch, a deserving young man, son to a late Governor of Madras. 57

August 24, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to the same. Desertion of seamen has detained him; will take the pilots for Bic, but points out, at some length, the obstacle to the service this will cause; suggests that the prize vessel should be used for pilots. In consequence of the weakness of the "Viper's" crew, asks for soldiers to act as marines till seamen can be got. The number of privateers in the Gulph puts him doubly on his guard. 59

August 29, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Jacobs. Is sorry that he could not come up the river to Quebec. Will have Mr. Wynch treated with every care and tenderness. 62

August 30, Quebec. Same to Capt. Robinson, of the "Guadaloup." Asking him to give up three men belonging to the Provincial schooner "Mercury," who had shipped in the "Guadaloup." 63

September 2, "Defiance," Bic. Captain Jacobs to Haldimand. Has received dispatches for New York. Thanks for attention to his second lieutenant (Wynch). Proposes to sail in a day or two; cannot, therefore, come to Quebec. 64

September 3, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to the same. Differs in opinion from His Excellency respecting the change in the destination of the "Canceaux," giving his reasons fully. Should the invalids be ordered up he will cause them to be put on board of any vessel appointed for their reception. 66

September 4, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Commenting on his letter of the 3rd (p. 66), the tone of which he considers disrespectful. Orders the "Canceaux" to be sent to Quebec to receive prisoners. Any provisions left at Bic for the pilots shall be returned to the garrison stores. Shall be glad of his advice and assistance in order to leave such vessels or boats as may be necessary for the pilot service. 69

September 5, Quebec. Same to Captain Robinson. Sending information of the critical state of affairs, which is to be communicated to every King's ship in his way; he is to call in at Halifax to ascertain where he can be of most use. Hopes that the event at Penobscot has been favourable for the King's arms. 71

September 7, "Guadaloup" off Brandy Point. Capt Robinson to Haldimand. The schooner fortunately found him at anchor. Thanks for the intelligence sent; will communicate it to every King's ship and try to get further intelligence. 74

September 7, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to the same. Has received orders from the Admiralty to return to Britain; proposes to sail on the 20th; will take charge of dispatches. 75

September 8, "Viper," Quebec. Same to the same. Sending letter from Captain Jacobs, who thought of leaving Bic a few days after writing it. Two vessels in the river, but nothing new. 76

September 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. In answer to his letter (p. 75) announcing his intention to leave on the 20th, points out that the rebels of Massachusetts Bay have invested Brigadier General Maclean at Penobscot; that three victuallers are still missing; that any accident to the second fleet would expose the troops and inhabitants

1779.

to want; that by the withdrawal of the "Viper," not a ship of force would be left on the coast; warns him of the consequences, and holds him responsible. A copy of the correspondence would be sent to His Majesty's Ministers to show to them and the world, that he had used his best endeavours to discharge the trust reposed in him, and to obviate the difficulties to which this country might be exposed. Page 77

September 11, 'Guadaloup,' Bic. Captain Robinson to Haldimand. In consequence of the intelligence sent (p. 72) Captain Jacobs sailed immediately with the "Defiance." Will wait to give convoy to the "Eagle" as far as the Capes of Halifax, and then stand towards the Bay of Fundy to see if he can be of any use. 80

September 12, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to the same. The information conveyed, of which he was hitherto kept in ignorance, has determined him to remain, and to take such steps as may be necessary for the safety of the fall fleet. He complains of the manner in which he has been treated, and the encroachments upon his department; trusts that a change may take place, and that the service may be carried on harmoniously. 82

September 13, "Viper," Quebec. Same to the same. The express has returned from Halifax with letters from Governor Hughes and Mr. Franckling, Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Governor Hughes thanks him for his conduct at Miramichi; has confirmed his appointments and given Mr. Ross a permit to trade with the Indians. The garrison of Halifax reduced by detachments, and the fleet weakened by separate services. Mr. Franckling's letter gives substantially the same account as was previously received of affairs at Penobscot. Vessels preparing to go there; danger of the Indians rising; asks for information of what is to be done with them, and requests the return of a statement made last year, to enable him to send accounts. The "Eagle" will proceed in a few days to Halifax, accompanied part of the way by two armed vessels. 87

September 14, "Viper," Quebec. Same to the same. Has given orders to the master of the "Eagle" to receive the Indians; arrangement for victualling them. Would be glad to know the names of the two Indians going to their village, as he knows them all; thinks it might be better to send them down by the armed vessel, but submits the suggestion to His Excellency. 90

September 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Asks him to give the necessary orders to Lieut. Launière and the nine Indians to be received on board the "Eagle" for Halifax. Leaves to himself the arrangement respecting provisions. 92

September 15, 'Guadaloup,' Bic. Captain Robinson to Haldimand. Repeats his information sent by the "Canceaux" (page 80). Is impatient for the arrival of the "Eagle," so that he may get to his station. 93

September 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Leaves to his judgment the selection of the two Indians to go to their village. Mr. O'Hara is anxious that Mr. Smith should go with these two; if a small armed vessel could be sent, is sensible that would be the proper way to send the Indians. Agrees in his proposal to send James O'Brien to Halifax. 94

September 15, Quebec. Same to Capt. Robinson. Thanks for his attention to the letter sent by express. Trusts that their and Capt. Jacobs' endeavours may have the desired effect. The "Eagle" will probably leave tomorrow. 95

September 19, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Asks for a few minutes' conversation before he (Haldimand) leaves for Montreal. 96

1779.
October 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Requests that if not inconsistent with his views of the King's service, the sailing of his ship may be deferred to the 25th, as the difference to the merchants who are to send their ships under convoy may be very considerable, if they are compelled to send them off on the 20th. Page 97

October 13, "Convert," Quebec. Capt. Henry Harvey to Haldimand. Will defer sailing till the 25th to accommodate the merchants, who have ships for the convoy. 98

October 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Henry Harvey. Transports cannot be ready for convoy of the 25th; asks him to arrange for convoy in the best manner possible, and to fix a day for sailing. 99

October 22, "Convert," Quebec. Capt. Henry Harvey to Haldimand. Is unable to detach any part of the fleet for the victuallers; trusts from the information given him by the agent, that they will be able to sail with the fleet on the 25th, if not delayed for papers. 100

October 22, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Encloses a demand for ordnance stores for his ship, the "Viper." 102

October 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Harvey of the "Convert." Sending M. LaValiniére, a priest, who is to be taken to England, and his arrival reported to the Admiralty or to Lord George Germaine. 103

October 25, "Viper," Quebec. Hervey to Haldimand. Strongly urging that the services of Mr. Ross of St. Anne's should be suitably rewarded. 104

October 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Harvey. Asks his assistance to secure a midshipman named Hill, on the charge of killing Mr. Ogilvie, a volunteer in the army; and also a man connected with a murder in Three Rivers, both of whom are believed to be on board of the fleet. 105

October 26, "Convert." Receipt from Captain Harvey to Mr. Halcro of the "Mercury" for boxes and a parcel of letters. 106

October 26, Quebec. Brigadier Maclean to Haldimand. Introducing William Ross, recommended by Capt. Hervey and himself. 107

October 28, "Seaford." Receipt from Captain J. Prescott for a box from Haldimand, brought by the schooner "Mercury." 108

October —, "Convert," Bic. Harvey to Haldimand. Dispatches by the "Mercury" are received. The young man charged with killing Ogilvy is in custody and seems very ready to return. Is collecting the convoy, which had been scattered going down the river; every appearance of a fair wind. 109

November 4, Quebec. Haldimand to Hervey. Sends a prisoner, Voyer, who is to be detained on arrival till His Majesty's pleasure be known. 110

November 4, Quebec. Same to Captain Dawson of the "Renown." Has learned that he has brought a fleet of transports for Quebec; the lateness of the season will make it difficult to come to Quebec and may detain the ships all winter. Has, therefore, sent orders to land the troops in the lower part of the Province. Captain Schank will take charge of their disembarkation. 111

November 7, "Viper." Hervey to Haldimand. A heavy gale has driven him back to Patrick's Hole; the fleet from New York (p. 111) reported to be at Bic. but shall send any certain intelligence he may receive. 112

1780.
May 10, Quebec, Haldimand to Captain Young. Has ordered two armed brigs, the "Polly" and "Liberty," to be fitted out to attend him during his cruise for the protection of the trade in the lower parts of the Province; they are to be under his orders. Arrangements for victualling, which is to be drawn from the "Canceaux," stationed at Bic. Sends also the "Mercury" to be employed in looking into the bays and creeks; she is only to be kept a fortnight or three weeks and then sent to Quebec with intelligence. The proposed distribution of prize

1780.

money is satisfactory. Requests that a passage in one of the armed ships be given to Major Cox, Lieutenant-Governor of Gaspé. Page 113

May 12, "Hind," Quebec. Captain Young to Haldimand. Orders have been given to give leave of absence to Schank from the "Canceaux," whenever his services are required elsewhere. The "Canceaux" ordered to be at Bic in the beginning of July and to take on board provisions, &c., required for the provincial vessels employed in the Gulph. 115

May 12, "Hind," Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of information that the "Polly" and "Liberty" are to cruise under his orders. Shall do all in his power to protect the trade. The "Mercury" shall be employed as desired. Is pleased that the proposed distribution of prize money is approved. Passage will be given in the "Polly" to Major Cox. Will communicate all intelligence, &c. 116

May 31, "Hind, Bic. Same to the same. Sends word by a London ship of his arrival at Bic; is going after a vessel, supposed to be an American privateer. The "Liberty" is to convoy the vessels on the northern coast as far as Bic; the "Polly" after landing Major Cox is to proceed to St. John's to convoy the transport with Hessian troops to Bic; the "Haldimand" and "Mercury" have orders to save what stores they get from the wreck of the "Viper" to be taken to Quebec. 118

June 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Young. Sends instructions in event of a fleet of the enemy entering the Gulph. The utmost diligence to be used in sending intelligence to Admiral Arbuthnot, Sir Henry Clinton and the Governor of Nova Scotia; to keep the "Mercury" to send word to Quebec. A ship of 22 guns has been taken into the provincial service and will sail to join him before the 15th. To consider the propriety of destroying all the stores at Bic and to secure the pilots who could be of service to the enemy. The "Canceaux" to sail for Bic with provisions, which will facilitate the securing of the pilots; hopes that he has taken steps to procure a safe convoy for the transport with 300 Hessians, who are much wanted. Return of Sir John Johnson after a successful expedition, with 150 loyalists and many prisoners; rebels on the frontiers in great distress; reported capture of Charleston. 120

June 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending letter of the 6th, the vessel which was to carry it having lost a mast. It is fortunate that the proposed attack on the Province is so generally known. Has sent the crews by the "Mercury" to save delay. 122

June 22, Quebec. Same to the same. Has returned from on board of his late purchase, the "Wolf"; hopes she will be a valuable addition to the naval force. The wants of the rebels accumulating; their leaders beginning to despair. Favourable accounts from the Indian country, letters intercepted, &c. Sends intelligence to be communicated to Sir Richard Hughes at Halifax. A captain and 80 men of the 84th waiting there for transport; their numbers have diminished from desertion, &c. If he (Young) can arrange to bring them up it will be a great service, as every man is needed in the Province. 123

July 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Is sending a vessel to Spanish River for coal; asks for a convoy to see her safe back to Cape Chat or Bic. 125

July 10, Quebec. Same to Peter Aplin, commander of the "Swift." Asking him to take the "Mary" under convoy to Spanish River to be loaded with coal. 126

July 11, "Hind," Percé. Young to Haldimand. Writing by Captain Rakin, whose misfortune and the retaking of the "Mercury" was no doubt reported. There are accounts of five privateers, of 20 guns and upwards, cruising in the Gulph to intercept the convoy; hopes to disappoint them.

1780. Arrival of the "Hind," "Wolf" and "Haldimand." The "Wolf" landing the gun which was delayed by her chasing the "America," and assisting the "Haldimand," which exchanged fire with the "America" for nearly four hours. He purposes to cruise between Percé and Anticosti for a few days in hopes of meeting the "America"; shall then cruise off the Magdalen Islands, and then between Cape Ray and St. Paul's Island, these being the stations frequented by the American privateers. If not met with, there will be reason to complain, but at least he will be in the way to protect the vessels bound for Quebec. The sailing of the "Wolf" not what was expected, perhaps arising from not knowing her trim. Page 127

July 18, St John's Harbour, Nfld. Governor Edwards to Haldimand. Had sent dispatches saved by the master of the "Hare," lately taken by an American privateer. M. de Tournay (*sic*), with a considerable sea and land force left Brest on the 4th May, supposed to be for the St. Lawrence. Sends account of the ships, &c., under his command. The expense and inconvenience caused on the island by recruiting parties compels him to ask that they may be discontinued. 129
List follows. 131

July 22, "Hind." Young to Haldimand. Report of the dispersal of the convoy by a French ship of the line, and by privateers; the "Brutus," one of them, had gone to Boston; the other, the "America," is still cruising. Measures taken to capture her and to watch the convoy. The "Wolf" sails better than was last reported. 132

August 6, "Danae," Bic. Captain Graves to the same. Sends up dispatches; he remains only long enough at Bic to take in wood and water; he shall return there in October. 134

August 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Young. Acknowledging receipt of letter by Captain Rakin, and of information as to the stations he (Young) purposes to occupy. 135

August 7, Quebec. Same to Capt. Graves. Has sent the "Mercury" to Bic to receive the dispatches for Quebec. 136

August 16, "Hind." Young to Haldimand. Reports the loss of the "Wolf" in a fog, off Bic; the danger to the "Hind. Nearly all the provisions and stores saved; they shall be sent up on board the "Canceaux." 137

August 17, "Hind" Bic. Same to the same. Repeats the assurance that the loss of the "Wolf" was not caused by any fault of Captain Halcro; the stores, &c., sent off by the "Canceaux;" she is ordered to return to Bic, to receive any prisoners that may be made. The "Danae" and "Pandora" sail this morning. Gives details of his own proposed stations on the cruising ground on the north; the entrance to the Gulph will be well defended by the other frigates. Will leave word at every place of his next cruising ground, so that letters may always reach him. Has heard that six privateers were taken by the ships on the Newfoundland Station. 138

August 28, "Dædalus," Bic. Captain Pringle to the same. Acknowledges letters; will inquire into the conduct of those employed in the whale fishery. So soon as he is joined by the other ships, he will proceed to Spanish River, to look after the French frigates, and hopes to liberate the convoy. Three pilots have arrived; 10 or 12 more wanted to carry up the other vessels. The "Favourite" ordered to bring coals from Spanish River shall be cared for. The 20th of October is the day fixed by the Admiralty for the departure of the convoy. P.S. —States that 14 pilots are still wanted. 140

August 28, "Hind," at sea. Young to the same. Measures taken to protect the "Mary" sent to Spanish River for coals. The "Polly" and "Liberty" are to go to the Strait of Belle Isle to protect the posts on the north

1780. shore, &c., and to return to Quebec in October. After the arrival of the "Danae" and "Pandora," he shall go with the "Hind" and "Haldimand" to St. John's to get refreshments for the crew, who are suffering greatly from scurvy. His subsequent movements. Transmits a letter from Captain Green, commanding the detachment at Spanish River, who took charge of the letter to Sir Richard Hughes, Halifax. Sends late Halifax *Gazette* and report of the movement of the French fleet on the coast of America; it has been off the Chesapeake, &c. Page 142

List of deTernay's squadron referred to in letter. 145

September 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Young. Acknowledges letters; it is a consolation to know that the loss of the "Wolf" was inevitable. Reported sailing and arrival of the French fleet and its blockade at Rhode Island by Graves; believes that this will delay the attack on Quebec by sea till too late; still every thing must be in readiness. He is also to look out for another fleet of victuallers expected on the coast. 146

September 17, St. John's, Nfld. Admiral Edwards to Haldimand. Reporting the capture of the packet "Mercury," with Laurens, late president of the American Congress, and a great number of papers on board. Sends a copy of one of the greatest importance to Newfoundland, Nova Scotia and Canada, and has directed a corps to be raised for the defence of Newfoundland. 148

September 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Edwards. Acknowledging receipt of his letter of the 18th of July, with dispatches and list of the French fleet. Is sorry for the inconvenience caused by recruiting parties; care shall be taken to prevent it in future. 149

September 30, Quebec. Same to Young. In consequence of the "Mary" foundering in the Gulph with a cargo of coal, asks him to take measures to supply the want. Suggests that, for this purpose, the Treasury brigs may be used. 150

September 30, Quebec. Same to Captain Green. Orders have been given to meet his bills drawn for the expense of loading the "Mary." She has foundered in the Gulph. Asks that he assist in having other vessels loaded. Has written to Captain Young on the subject. 151

October 6, Quebec. Same to Captain Graves. Asking him to postpone the sailing of the fleet for the convoy until the 25th of the month. 153

October 20, Captain Graves to Haldimand. That he will comply with the request to postpone sailing till the 25th. 154

October 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Graves. Asking him to take charge of all the prisoners taken on board the privateers in or near the Gulph, and that on arrival in England they may be exchanged or otherwise disposed of, in the same manner as other prisoners. 156

October 26, Quebec. Captain Graves to Haldimand. The King's ships cannot receive the prisoners (p. 156), and the victuallers and transports have as many as they can well take. 155

October 30, Danae. Same to the same. Cannot oblige him with the carronades asked for. 158

November 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Young. Asking him to order the "Canceaux" to winter in Patrick's Hole for the reception of prisoners. 159

November 13, Quebec. Young to Haldimand. Has ordered the "Canceaux" to winter in Patrick's Hole to receive prisoners. 160

November 13, Quebec. List of ships under convoy of the "Thames" and "Swift" frigates, from New York to Quebec, 1780. 161

1781. January 23, Quebec. Haldimand to Young. Transferring a petition from a pilot in reference to services rendered to H. M. S. "Camilla." 162

1781.
January 24, "Hind," Quebec. — Young to Haldimand. Has received the pilot's petition; as he has no certificate of his services, &c, will represent the matter to the Admiralty. Page 163

April 24, Quebec. — Haldimand to Young. Asking for his assistance in procuring seamen for service on the upper lakes. 164

April 25, "Hind," Quebec. — Young to Haldimand. That he will send to the upper lakes all the seamen that can be spared from the King's ships. 165

May 24, Quebec. — Haldimand to Capt. Green, commanding at Spanish River. Informing him of the loss of the "Mary," loaded with coal, and asking him to have a sufficient quantity ready to load two large transports. All expenses shall be repaid him. 166

June 12, Quebec. — Same to Tongue. He is to sail at once for Halifax with his ship, the "Jack," as convoy for provision ships to Halifax, and to try to meet in with the "Hind" to deliver a letter to Captain Young, and to put himself under his orders, should Capt. Young desire to proceed himself to Halifax, &c. To return with the victuallers should he meet them on his way back. 167

July 26, Spanish River. — David Phips to Haldimand. The coal fleet from Halifax to Spanish River and the victuallers for Quebec have fallen in with French frigates of superior force to the convoy; is afraid the "Jack" is taken, but is not certain. None of the convoy yet arrived but himself in the "Allegiance." The victuallers from Halifax to Quebec are here without convoy and are to be kept till Captain Evans, of the "Charlestown," or some other convoy arrives. Has asked for a reinforcement from Halifax and requests that the naval officer at Quebec may be informed, so that he may send a convoy for the victuallers. 168

August 10, "Dædalus," Bic. — Captain Pringle to the same. Sends dispatches. Has arrived in the river with 42 sail of the convoy, but cannot tell him how many are victuallers; two are loaded with ordnance stores; Mr. Kelly, the agent, will give information respecting the victuallers. Sends list of the vessels which left England under convoy. 170

August 21, "Dædalus," Bic. — Same to the same. Eight of the convoy arrived, and eleven more in sight; asks that pilots may be sent to take charge of them to Quebec. Thirty-six sail of the convoy left yesterday with a fair wind, hopes that some of them have reached. 171

August 22, "Brune," off Orleans. — Captain Hartwell to the same. Is sending dispatches by his second lieutenant. So soon as the "Brune" is secured, will call on the General. Sends a bag of private letters for the post office. 177

August 23, "Dædalus," Bic. — Pringle to the same. In consequence of letter and of information from Phips, he will proceed, as soon as the "Brune" and "Pandora" join, to Spanish River in quest of the French frigates. The sickly state of the "Brune's" crew; how seamen may be obtained. Sends a letter to Captain Hartwell, or commanding officer at Quebec. P.S.—His Majesty's sloop "Thorn" retaken from the rebels, has fallen into the hands of two French frigates. 172

August 23, Quebec. — Haldimand to Captain Inglis, "Pandora." Requesting him to take the "Favourite," a victualler, under his protection to Spanish River for a cargo of coals. Encloses a circular to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in the Gulph and River St. Lawrence. 174

August 25, "Brune" Quebec. — Hartwell to Haldimand. Complaining that the salute to the garrison by his ship had not been properly returned. 182

August 25, Quebec. — Haldimand to Captain Hartwell. Respecting the complaint that a proper salute was not made in return for one from his ship given to the fort. To prevent the service from suffering and to save him-

1781.

self from receiving such extraordinary letters, will transmit the letter and answer to the King (The letter is dated 24th, but endorsed 25th, the latter being the correct date. (See p. 182).
Page 175

August 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Pringle. Rough draught of letter cautioning him to be on his guard against the masters and crews of the victuallers arrived from the West Indies, many, if not all of them, being Americans. 178

August 25, "Brune," Quebec. Hartwell to Haldimand. Entering into an explanation of his reasons for writing what has been described as "an extraordinary letter" (p. 175), and sending copies from the articles of his instructions relative to the saluting of forts or posts. 179

August 26, Quebec. Mathews to Pringle. His Excellency would have answered himself, but is just setting off for the country. Thanks for information about the pilots. 183

August 27, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Thanks for the compliance with the request in his circular, and for the measures he has taken to secure the safety of vessels with supplies. The "Pandora" has sailed, and Captain Hartwell will follow with the "Brune." Will send information that might promote the King's service, but has received no certain news from the southward for a long time. Scouts report that a large French fleet is collected off New York and Boston. Everything indicates that some important attempt is in agitation, one proof being their neglect to intercept supplies in the Gulph, but their diligence may be expected to be redoubled against the autumn fleet. Has not seen Lieut Woodyear; supposes he is waiting at Kamouraska for the return of the express, whose expenses have been paid. The lieutenant's other expenses will be cheerfully paid. 185

August 27, "Brune," Quebec. Hartwell to Haldimand. Asking for powder and for a drum. 187

August 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Hartwell. Is sending the supply of powder asked for. A drum shall be sent if there is one in store. 184

August 29, "Hind," Bic. Young to Haldimand. Congratulations on the arrival of so many of the Quebec fleet (victuallers) although 20 ships of 20 and 24 guns each and many smaller vessels were cruising to intercept them. Two French ships of the line and four large frigates were stationed off Newfoundland; he saw two ("l'Astrée" and "La Concorde") which he escaped by running into a harbour on the island, which the frigates were afraid to enter. On getting to sea again he called at St. John's (Prince Edward) Island whence he sent an express to the naval commander at Halifax to send such ships as he could spare to protect the convoys that were expected in the Gulph, and went to sea in hopes of meeting them, so as to make the fleet as strong as possible. The prisoners on board being as numerous as the men, Governor Patterson sent soldiers to Tatmagouche whence the prisoners were marched to Halifax. Has sent letter to Spanish River respecting coal. Has been ordered home with the convoy and offers to take charge of dispatches. 188

August 30, "Dædalus." Bic. Pringle to the same. Has delayed the "Mercury" till the arrival of the "Favourite." Hartwell's arrival from Quebec. Only four pilots here for the convoy; the last was put on board the vessel with General Clark's baggage. Hopes after this expedition to pay his personal respects. 190

August — Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Kelly. To send on board the "Favourite" Capt. Johnson, with a detachment of the 31st, to proceed to Spanish River for coal. 191

1781.
September 1, "Dædalus." Quebec. Capt. Pringle to Capt. Inglis, of the "Pandora." Order to lie up at Quebec all winter, with instructions as to his proceedings in spring for the protection of the Gulph. Page 192

September 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Elphinston, of the "Warwick." Asking him to take charge of two merchant vessels bound for New York. 194

Same to Pringle. That he is to detain the "Garland" for a few days to wait for dispatches. (Evidently written on the 25th or 26th September. See p. 195). 232

September 26, "Dædalus." Quebec. Pringle to Haldimand. Has delayed the sailing of Captain Chamberlayne in consequence of the representation of His Excellency that the ship for New York with troops was not yet ready to sail. 195

September 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Pringle. From various causes (given in detail) the number of seamen for the service of the lakes has so decreased that he is obliged to ask that all the supernumerary seamen that can be spared may be sent up, besides artificers. Will send 20 seamen prisoners at Malbay, to be distributed in various ships. About 150 men are wanting for the lake and river service. 197

September 29, "Dædalus," Quebec. Pringle to Haldimand. Has investigated the state of the navy, and has consulted with Captain Walters and Lieut. Kelly, agents for transports. The King's ships are so weak and ill-manned that but for the necessity of the lakes, he should have asked permission to press on shore. The transports are already too lightly manned; they are, whilst in port, not under his command; has, therefore, asked the agents to call on His Excellency to inform him of the state of the ships. Is informed that many seamen are wandering on shore in different parts of the province, besides others whom Captain Schank might get hold of. 199

October 4, "Dædalus." Quebec. Same to the same. That in accordance with a memorial from the merchants, the convoy will not leave Bic till 25th, instead of the 20th, should His Excellency consider the delay necessary. 202

October 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Pringle. Believes the delay in the sailing of the convoy to be necessary for the good of the trade. 203

October 6, Quebec. Capt. Walter to Haldimand. To enable the transports to sail by the 16th, requests that orders be given to have them cleared of baggage and stores, so as to leave the masters no excuse for delay. 204

October 6, Quebec. Mathews to Walter. Orders are given for clearing the ships of baggage, &c., as requested. 205

October 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Pringle. Thanks for detaining the "Garland;" the troops are embarked; the dispatches will be ready tomorrow morning. 201

October 23, "Pandora." Inglis to Haldimand. Asking for leave to make a general press for stragglers found on shore in the public houses. 206

October 24, "Pandora." Same to the same. Enclosing the instructions of Captain Pringle pointing out the dangers of lying aground, owing to the model of his ship, and proposing to cruise to the southward during the time he would be idle in Quebec, and to get back to the Gulph early in spring to watch the rebel privateers. 209

October 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Inglis. Has received copy of the instructions from Captain Pringle as to wintering at Quebec. Agrees with him (Inglis) that it would be better, if he could thereby be in the Gulph as early as proposed, to cruise during the winter rather than lie at Quebec, the length of the winter there preventing ships reaching the Gulph so early as the rebel privateers. 207

October 25, Quebec. Same to Pringle. Sends dispatches for Lord George Germaine, to be taken charge of. No news from the southward. To look out

1781.

for Monsieur Rey (one of La Balme's attendants) reported to have gone down to Bic to get on board the fleet; a strict investigation to be made, especially on board the vessel in which Mrs. Hay is a passenger, whose husband is confined for treasonable practices, as he has probably charge of papers; if he should be found his and Mrs. Hay's papers are to be strictly examined. Page 211

November 1, "Dædalus," Bic. Pringle to Haldimand. Has received letter by the "Mercury" and five boxes; wishes they had been marked so that it could have been known which were to be thrown overboard in case of accident. Search made for Rey, but unsuccessfully; has just learned that Mrs. Hay is on board the "Jupiter," coming as part of the 22 vessels from Hare Island; will have that ship also searched. His anxiety for news is greater owing to the arrival from Halifax of the crews of the "Hind" and "Jack," taken by the "Astrée" and "Hermione," and reports brought by the midshipmen of successful engagements in the North Sea by Parker against the Dutch, and in the Chesapeake, where the combined fleets got the worst of it. 215

November 1, "Dædalus," Bic. Same to the same. All the convoy arrived; expects to sail in two hours with a good wind. Search made, but unsuccessfully, for Rey; it is possible that he may get on board one of the vessels after the convoy sets sail; if so, may have him before they reach England. Mrs. Hay's papers examined, but nothing found. Owing to reported and expected arrival of vessels, pilots are not all to leave Bic. The good service rendered by Mr. Ross, who is in charge of the pilots. Recommends that in proper season the garden be attended to, and that it should be fenced in the meantime. 213

November 4, "Dædalus." Bic. Same to the same. Had sailed, met with an easterly gale and fog and returned to anchor; still blowing a hard easterly gale but seems becoming more variable. The officers and others are anxious about letters, which it is believed were on board of a ship which passed to the northward of Bic; asks that means be found to send them. 218

November 8, St. Anne's. William Cottier (endorsed Collier) to the same. Forwards letters entrusted to him, being too ill to go further. 220

November 8, "Dædalus," Bic. Pringle to the same. Still detained by determined easterly winds; hopes that letters will be sent down. 221

November 9, "Pandora," Quebec. Captain Inglis to the same. The "Pandora" ready for sea and only waits permission to go down the river. The danger of being caught in the ice; he asks for a final determination as soon as possible. 222

November 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Inglis. Wishes to detain the "Pandora" as long as possible for dispatch to be sent to New York; at the least appearance of ice he may drop down the river, but must return to the cruising ground early in spring to watch the enemy's privateers. 224

November 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Mutinous sailors belonging to the "London," are to be put on board the "Pandora," to be conveyed to New York for trial. 226

November 16, "Dædalus." Bic. Pringle to Haldimand. Being in hopes that the wind is coming round is getting the fleet under way, though it may have to return. Has received no answer to his letters, so that he supposes they have not been received. 227

November 17, "Pandora" Quebec. Inglis to the same. Has been detained by an easterly wind; asks for an official order to carry the dispatch to New York. 229

November 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Inglis. Sending a dispatch to be taken by the "Pandora" to New York for Sir Henry Clinton. It is to be sunk in case of any misfortune, as its falling into the enemy's hands would be of the worst consequence. 228

1781.
December 5, "Pandora," Halifax. Inglis to Haldimand. Has met with a succession of storms; had to slip his cable at Bic and go to sea with the pilot. Report of the capitulation of Cornwallis; a reinforcement to leave New York on the day he capitulated. Will sail immediately; has delivered all the dispatches safely to Sir Andrew Hammond. Page 230

1782.
February 2, "Rotterdam." Admiral Digby to the same. Explaining why he had released ten seamen charged with piracy. 233

May 20, "Pandora," in the Gulph. Inglis to the same. Giving an account of his proceedings after leaving Bic; the result of his cruise, &c. 235

May 21, "Pandora." Same to the same. Is sending dispatches overland by an officer instead of by sea. 239

June 4, "Pandora," Percé. Same to the same. Has sent dispatches by a Scotch ship; has been cruising a long time in the Gulph; believes that it is too soon for privateers. 240

June 11, "Pandora" at sea. Same to the same. Report that two vessels had joined him, which had parted from the convoy in a hard gale of wind. 242

June 22, "Assistance" off Bic. Captain Worth to the same. Sending dispatches by the "Mercury." 243

June 24, Quebec. Haldimand to Worth. Thanks for dispatches. Congratulations on the safe arrival of the convoy under his care. 244

June 24, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends extract from letter of Lord Shelburne; has no means of complying with the order in the letter, but requests him to assist towards the execution of His Lordship's views. 245

June 24, Quebec. Same to Inglis. Has received with pleasure the information that he has been successful. Capt. Worth will no doubt communicate with him on a subject he has been written to about. 246

July 16, "Pandora" off Cape North. Inglis to Haldimand. Has assisted five transports off the island of Barnaby, where they had run ashore; after returning to Bic he went to cruise, and off Bird Island chased an American privateer of twenty guns which escaped through the night; sprung his mainmast, but had it fished. On the 15th took a privateer of fourteen guns off Cape North, called the "Despatch," of Salem; she would have taken a ship bound for Halifax had she not been cut off. The master of the rebel privateer reports that the "Jack" (taken by the French frigates) had been retaken after a two hours' engagement by Lieut. Crimes (Grimes?) of the "Observer," a brig. The "Blond" of thirty-two guns lost near Boston, but the captain and crew saved. 247

July 29, "Assistance." Capt. Worth to Capt. Inglis. Order to receive his stores from the victuallers arrived at Quebec. 249

August 4, H. M. S. "Dunkirk." Admiral Shuldham to Capt. Dickson of the "Drake." Orders for the "Drake" to proceed to Quebec with dispatches to the officer in command of the navy. 251

August 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Inglis. Is sending transports to Spanish River for coal; asks for convoy. 253

September 17, Quebec. Same to Capt. Russell of the "Hussar." Asking for a passage for Cornet Schönewald to New York, and also one for an officer of Rogers' Rangers. 254

September 19, Quebec. Captain Russell to Haldimand. The cabins on board the "Hussar" are already engaged, but if the officers who wish for a passage can arrange with his officers to live with them, they are heartily welcome. 255

September 26, "Assistance," Bic. Captain Worth to the same. That a convoy shall be ready at Bic for transports and victuallers bound for New York. Asks that the merchants and traders be desired to hasten the convoy, so as to be at Bic by the 28th October, to sail on the 1st November. 256

1782.
October 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Capt. Worth. The transports, &c., are getting ready and will drop down the river to Bic, so as to be ready for the convoy. Is waiting with impatience for the return of the coal ships. Has informed the merchants of the date of sailing of the convoy. 258

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. In order to forward dispatches more expeditiously than by convoy, he will be obliged to detain the sloop of war and cutter which brought the Minister's dispatches. Page 260

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received orders to have the utmost dispatch used in fitting out the transports for troops, 23 of which sail to-day. Urges that no time be lost in getting them to New York, and that the convoy leave Bic with the utmost expedition. Another convoy to be ready in ten days to take charge of the last division of transports. Should the "Pandora" be wanted, she may be used for this purpose, although stationed for the peculiar service of the Province. 261

October 11, "Assistance" Bic. Worth to Haldimand. Cannot understand the delay in the arrival of the coal ships, as he had convoyed them to Spanish River and left them almost loaded about seven weeks since. Should the "Pandora" and convoy arrive whilst he is at Bic, he will hasten their departure for Quebec. Asks that the time the convoy leaves be repeated to the merchants. 263

October 12, "Albemarle," Quebec. Horatio Nelson to Haldimand. Respecting a pilot. 265

October 13, "Assistance" off Bic. Captain Worth to Horatio Nelson, Captain of the "Albemarle." Ordering him to join at Bic, where his ship is to be employed in the convoy of transports, &c., for New York. 266

A similar order to Captain Squires of the "Astræa." 268

October 13, "Assistance" off Bic. Worth to Haldimand. Thirteen of the transports have arrived and only wait the arrival of the "Albemarle" and Astræa." The moment one of them arrives she will be sent off with the first division. Would not have hesitated to send the "Assistance" and "Surprise" with this convoy, but for their want of bread. Repeats that he cannot account for the non-arrival of the coal ships. Has not seen the cutter referred to; the "Drake" shall be sent with dispatches, and may be detained at Quebec if thought necessary. Sends the orders to the "Albemarle" and "Astræa" to be delivered; has sent the boat belonging to the "Surprise" to Trois Pistoles to land Mr. Ross with dispatches. 269

October 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Worth. Has received dispatches with copy of orders, &c., sensible of his heartiness in carrying out the service. Captain Nelson sailed for Bic three days ago; Captain Squires will follow to-morrow with all the transports here. The "Maria" unfit for service. Is in great anxiety about the coal ships; the cutter is the "Cockatrice"; she will sail immediately; orders received and transmitted, &c. 272

October 19, Captain Inglis to Haldimand. Is sorry he cannot wait on him at Quebec for dispatches, being ordered off at once; would be obliged for any attention paid to his son. The coal vessels have arrived safely. 274

October 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Worth. Capt. Squires has proposed to send one of the express vessels in search of a rebel privateer reported to be in the river; coal ships not yet arrived, &c. 275

October 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Has been blowing a north-east gale since the preceding letter was written, preventing the "Astræa" with tran-

1782.

sports from sailing. Fears for the coal ships. Thanks for offer to carry dispatches, &c. Page 276

October 20, "Assistance" off Bic. Worth to Haldimand. Sailing of 23 transports under convoy of the "Albermarle" and "Pandora," the latter with the coal ships from Spanish River. A Bristol ship with them reports that, on proceeding up the river, two had got ashore in thick weather. Suggests sending other transports and stating arrangements about convoy. 278

October 27, "Assistance" off Bic. Same to the same. Had advised the arrival of the coal ships and the loss of two in thick weather. Young Ross, sent with orders for the Captains of the ships, has not yet returned; asks that he be paid his expenses. The "Drake" sent in pursuit of the privateer, said to be in Magdalen River; the difficulty in getting into the river; owing to the build of the "Drake" and "Cockatrice," it is dangerous for them to take the ground; nor are they well fitted to cross the Atlantic in stormy weather. Hopes, from the appearance of the weather, to be able to sail with the convoy at dawn on Friday. 280

October 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Worth. Is happy to find that so many transports have sailed for New York; hopes that the remaining coal ships and transports may be able to follow, with the "Drake" as convoy. Sends dispatches to the Ministers; how they are to be forwarded on arrival; they are to be sunk if the ship is taken by an enemy. 283

October 28, Quebec. Same to Captain Ferguson. Has sent dispatches for the ministry. 285

November 2, "Assistance" Bic. Worth to Haldimand. Will comply with requests concerning dispatches received with letter of the 28th ultimo. 286

November 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Dixon, of the "Drake." Asking him to take charge of dispatches to New York, and to take under convoy two transports with prisoners of war for Boston. Asks him to take charge of a dispatch to Mr. Townshend, Secretary of State, to be handed to Admiral Pigot, if the "Drake" does not sail for England immediately. 287

November 8, Quebec. Same to the same (private). Has separated the prisoners of war belonging to Virginia, Pennsylvania, &c., from those of New York and New England, owing to the dangerous character of the former. They are to be safely taken to New York, as they will, no doubt, try to escape at Boston. 288

November 10, "Drake," Quebec. Dixon to Haldimand. To ensure the safety of the "Drake" and "Cockatrice," is under the necessity of sailing at once. The time he has been detained beyond the usual period of sailing from the St. Lawrence, &c. 289

November 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Admiral Pigot. That he has sent the "Drake" with dispatches; leaves the decision as to the disposal of the prisoners with Sir Guy Carleton. Asks that dispatches for the ministry be forwarded. 291

November 11, Quebec. Same to Dixon. Dispatches will be sent on board this evening. 294

November 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Sending dispatches. 293

1783.

June 12, Qbebec. Same to Inglis. Orders have been received to embark the German troops for Europe when the transports shall arrive; asks him to have water casks provided by the agent for victualling the navy. 295

June 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches to be sent to the Principal Secretary of State. Asks that the "Bull Dog" be sent with them. It is

1783, of consequence that the answer should be back before the middle of October. Page 296

June 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Marsh of the "Bull Dog." Asks him to take charge of two priests from France, who have come to Canada without passports and in disguise; they are to be landed at the first port reached, and are to be treated as gentlemen whilst on board. 297

June 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Did not know of his being aground when the previous letter was written. Has sent in search of the priest, and will have him sent down if the wind continues contrary; if the wind should change, Major Brehm will put the other priest on board. 299

August 11, "Pandora." Inglis to Haldimand. Has received dispatches; will sail immediately on the arrival of the agent. Has paid his respects to Riedesel. 300

August 11, Captain Freeman to the same. Thanks for the letter to Lord Amherst in his favour. 301

September 15, "Mary." Lieut. Shapcote to Mathews. Only twenty-seven seamen have appeared on board the "Mary" transport. There are many more to come; asks for orders as to their reception and distribution. 303

October — "Proselyte," Quebec. Captain Faulkner to Haldimand. Will sail should the wind continue fair; offers to take charge of dispatches. 304

No date. List of vessels under the convoy of the "Dædalus" and "Pandora." (Apparently the convoy of the autumn of 1781.) 305

Letters from Officers of the Provincial Navy.

1778—1780.

B. 141. **B.M., 21,801.**

1778. January 1, St. John's. Captain Chambers to Captain Foy. Enclosing a list of the officers and seamen at St. John's. Page 1

May 25, Niagara. Lt. Col. Bolton to Capt. Andrews. Captain Grant has been appointed commanding officer of the naval department on Lakes Ontario, Erie, Huron and Michigan; Mr. Andrews is to command on Lake Ontario. In consequence, appoints him (Andrews) commander of the "Haldimand," and to command the naval department on Lake Ontario. 2

July 6, Quebec. Captain John Schank to Sir Guy Carleton. Does not wish to serve on the lakes unless particularly recommended to Haldimand and his rank clearly explained. The rank of commissioner alone will not recommend him in the service; his rank as commanding officer is the one he wishes to hold, as he was appointed commanding officer on Lake Champlain. His claims to seniority, &c. 4

August 5, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Details respecting the armed vessels on Lake Champlain, &c. 6

August 5, Quebec. James Grant to Brehm. Cannot furnish slop clothing to the seamen on lower terms than those in his offer. 8

August 17, Deer Island. Schank to Haldimand. Strongly recommends a survey of the lake (Ontario) as well as of the shore; the difficulty of navigation, owing to ignorance of any course but that by the ordinary channel. Mr. Glennie is suitable for making the survey. Recommends that guard boats be ordered for all posts where the enemy are likely to come. 9

August 17, Deer Island. Same to the same. Report of the survey of Cataraqui made by him, Twiss and Glennie; the harbour can only admit vessels of

1778.

seven or eight feet water; it is greatly exposed to the south and west. The advantages of the harbour at Deer Island described. The two bays can be used in summer and are perfectly commanded by the works; there is, besides, plenty of timber. The island is greatly to be preferred to Cataraqui. Has no doubt that the vessels will winter at Niagara till the other harbours are ready. Recommends the ships' guns to be mounted at Deer Island till others are received, and that more seamen be sent up next season. Proposes to remove guns from Cataraqui, Oswegatchie, &c. Page 11

September 4, St. John's. Parker J. Harrison to Haldimand. His service on the lakes hinders his promotion. Asks leave to sail in one of the last ships, and to return in spring, that he may try to get promotion. 15

September 6, "Maria," Crown Point. Commander of the "Maria" (Lieut. Alver) to Captain Chambers. Arrival of a flag of truce, with four gentlemen who came last from Arlington, having been taken by an American privateer. Four men sent by Lieut. Falconer have been captured. Is sending three men down who are sick; is afraid that more will be taken ill. 17

September 8, "Royal George." Chambers to Foy (?) Enclosing letters from Phillips and the commander of the "Maria," with men and papers delivered to Colonel French. 18

September 10, "Royal George." Same to the same. Has received a letter from Captain Hervey respecting pressing seamen in Montreal. Three of his own men absented themselves; trusts that the troops may apprehend them. The prevalence of sickness; of 35 men on board of the "Maria," 18 are incapable of duty from fever and ague; 10 men from the vessels at St. John's have been sent to the hospital within this week; attributes great part of the illness to want of clothing and beds. How the system of pressing seamen might be conducted with least distress to the merchants; how desertion could be stopped. Is afraid that Capt. Hervey will order the return of the seamen lent from the "Viper." Asks instructions respecting this and also as to the people at Crown Point taken prisoners, to secure the release of seamen by exchange for them. 19

September 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Is sending Lieutenant Harrison to Montreal to look after seamen; proposes to unrig all but the lower masts of the "Royal George" and "Inflexible," so as to make them secure in case of heavy gales. The seamen set free by this measure would enable him to keep all the vessels employed but the "Washington," and she will be got ready for service, all but hands and guns; the latter could be taken from the "Royal George" and "Inflexible." Prisoner taken by the "Lee," when coming down the lake; the man is kept on board the "Maria." 22

September 25, St. John's. Same to the same. Shall give the necessary orders respecting the people arriving at Crown Point, that they be forwarded to Pointe au Fer, to be kept on board till Brigadier Powell sends to examine them; reason for bringing them to Pointe au Fer; precautions taken. Lieut. Harrison reports that there are no more seamen at Montreal than are needed for the ships. Respecting slop clothing for the seamen; when or from whom is he to get the clothing; the wants of the people are great. 24

September 25, "Garland" off Quebec. Captain Pearson to Chambers. Respecting discrepancies in the returns of seamen serving on the lakes, who are entered as supernumeraries on the books of the "Garland," &c. The Treasury brigs are deficient in their complement of men; asks that this be represented to His Excellency. 26

September 30, "Royal George." Chambers to Haldimand. Sends state and condition of the naval armanent on Lake Champlain. From the want of seamen, soldiers

1778.

have been sent on board the vessels. Orders given to guard against attacks on the ships from the enemy. Thinks of having the vessels laid up at St. John's by the 1st of November, but waits for orders.

Page 28

October 3, 'Haldimand,' Carleton Island. Captain Andrews to Haldimand. Stating his services in the navy, and asking that he be put on the same rank as Captains Chambers and Grant. 29

October 16, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Has settled with Captains Twiss and Schank as to the position of the ships for the winter, and the time they shall leave the lake to return to St. John's. Has sent Pearson's letters respecting the Treasury brigs. That he will show himself worthy, by his attention to duty, of the appointment to the command of the lake. 32

October 16, St. John's. Same to the same. Recommends the appointment of Anthony Conefroy, a volunteer for three years, to a second lieutenancy. 33

October 22, Quebec. Lieutenant Carnegy, R.N., to the same. In consequence of an injury he received on the lakes, is unfit for duty; asks leave to return to England, and requests that he may be granted a small gratuity for extra services. 34

November 12, "Viper," Quebec. Captain Hervey to Chambers. Asks returns of seamen serving on the lakes, to ascertain if deserters from the navy have entered for that service. 35

November 15, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Has dismissed Lieutenant Mowatt for drunkenness; the prevalence of the vice among the officers on the lakes. Thinks that if this conduct continue, it would be better to dismiss all guilty of it. All the vessels are returned to St. John's but the "Maria," which went ashore above Isle aux Noix. Assistance sent. 36

November 19, "Royal George." Same to the same. Explaining the reason for making returns of the seamen on the lake to Captain Hervey, naval commander at Quebec. 38

December 1, St. John's. Same to Foy. Sends state of the naval armament. All the vessels down except one left at Isle aux Noix, and the other frozen up at Pointe au Fer; hopes still to get the latter down to St. John's. 40

December 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends copy of Captain Hervey's letter with answer, which, if approved, he requests should be forwarded. Is sending Captain Hervey the necessary list of seamen to enable him to make up his books. 41

December 4, Percé Island. Captain Alison to Haldimand. Gives in detail an account of his attempt to get into the River Magdalen; prevented by gales, ice and thick weather; loss of a seaman and illness of others, &c. He will proceed to England. 42

December 11, "Seneca," Lake Ontario. Memorandum by the officers and crew of the "Seneca" to Captain Bouchette. Log of the ship's proceedings from the 29th November to date, when she was obliged to anchor off Carleton Island for safety. 45

December 23, Niagara. Dimensions of new vessel launched at Niagara on this date. 50

December 24, Quebec. Schank to Haldimand. Has taken every observation in his power respecting the ships, their crews, stores, &c., both naval and commercial, in preparation for the ensuing year. Begs His Excellency to support his authority, so that new orders may be enforced on the lakes; does not think one-half of the small stores charged in the account was necessary, especially as he had charged them not to purchase. 51

1779.

January 8, St. John's. Chambers to Foy. Encloses letter from Captain Hervey, requesting the return of a seaman sent up by mistake from the "Viper." Sends also his answer for approval. 53

January 31, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending list of officers and seamen serving at St. John's. 54

February 1, Quebec. Schank to Bouchette. Orders to enlist seamen for the lakes; the means he is to adopt to prevent desertion, &c. 55

February 14, St. John's. Sergeant Ansell to Major Hughes, 53rd Regiment. Complaining of the conduct of Lieutenant Gordon and Mr. Confroy towards the men of the 53rd. 56

February 14, "Royal George." Chambers to Haldimand. That he has dismissed Gordon and Confroy, in consequence of their conduct towards the men of the 53rd. There are few officers under his command whom he can trust; if he had only five or six sober young men whom he could trust he would like his situation very well. 58

February 18, St. John's. Schank to the same. Preparing to build a new vessel; is getting ready the outfit for the Treasury vessels and the "Canceaux." Sends a list of the armament for the ships on the lake; the distribution he proposes of the guns to the different ships, and of the seamen and officers. This is given in detail. Asks for directions as to the repair, &c., of arms, &c. 60

February 20, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Respecting the allowance of rum to seamen and soldiers. 65

February 20, St. John's. Schank to the same. Asks that Mr. Robert Melville, surgeon of the "Canceaux," may be ordered back to his ship, as she is going on sea service. 67

February 21, Chambly. Same to the same. Report on the number of bateaux, long boats, &c., which could be repaired and made fit for service. 68

February 25, "Seneca" Carleton Island. Lieutenant Chiquet to Bouchette (in French). After trying six times to reach Niagara, he has been obliged to lie up at Carleton Island. Capt. Aubrey has put the men under the orders of Wingate the carpenter and Beke (Baker) to carry on the naval works; he himself is not allowed to give orders or even to go to the woods where the men are employed getting out timber. If the "Seneca" is in bad order he must not be blamed as his carpenter has been removed. Details of his attempts to get the vessel caulked, boats repaired, &c., and the obstacles thrown in his way. Has no news from him (Bouchette); two men were sent to Niagara with letters, but are not yet returned. 69

Various reports from the master, the gunner, &c., as to the bad state of the sails, powder and other stores follow. 71, 72

February 25, "Seneca" Carleton Island. Chiquet to Bouchette (in French). Further complaints that he has been deprived of his carpenter and that the necessary work on board of his ship cannot be done. 72

February 28, St. John's. Chambers to Foy. Sends monthly return of officers and seamen on Lake Champlain. Cannot bake bread for the ships on shore, in case of being taken by the rebels; the inconvenience of having to get bread sent up constantly; asks that a supply of biscuit be prepared. 74

March 4, "Canceaux," Sorel. Schank to Haldimand. Is pleased to find that his arrangements have been approved of. Had received letters from the officers at Carleton Island, which show misunderstandings to the prejudice of their own character as well as to the service. Gives in detail an account of affairs at Carleton Island, as shown in the letters from the various officers, with his own remarks. 75

1779.
March 10, Carleton Island. Chiquet to Bouchette (in French). Had received a letter from Colonel Bolton, approving of his lying up at the island, and one from Captain André (Andrews) desiring him to send a statement of the naval works, which he had caused to be done, as he is not at the head of these works. Further report of obstructions and misunderstandings. Page 79

March 10, Carleton Island. Same to Schank (in French). Containing substantially the same complaints of interference as in previous letters. 82

March 11, Sorel. Return of men blown up by an accident on board of the "Mary." 86

March 12, St. John's. List of medicines wanted for the Naval department on Lake Champlain, signed by Robert Melville, surgeon. 87
Enclosed in a note to Captain Chambers. 91

March 13, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand, Melville, the surgeon, to be sent on board his own ship, the "Canceanx;" asks for surgeon's mates and medicines, to avoid the necessity of sending men to the hospital. Suggests that provisions for the ships might be sent to Isle aux Noix or Pointe au Fer, so that they need not come to St. John's. When vessels go up the lakes shall ask Brigadier Powell for troops to act as marines. Recommends that, as few seamen will be left at St. John's, when the ships go up the lake, the "Royal George," "Inflexible," and "Washington" should not be rigged; if wanted, that can be done in a few hours. Sends list of medicines wanted. 88

March 14, Sorel. Schank to the same. Asks leave to write again to Carleton Island; the great amount of work in that quarter in preparation for the spring. Is glad to hear of La Force's re-appointment. Has written to Captain Chambers; believes that all the naval arrangements for the lakes and Gulph will prove satisfactory. Respecting the armament, &c., of the "Canceaux." Accident to the "Mary," Treasury brig. 92

March 16, Three Rivers. G. Tonnancour to the same (in French). Has sent a model for the preparation of the rolls of militia in each parish, but does not believe the commanders of the companies can fill them up properly. 95

March 26, Sorel. Schank to the same. Asks leave to take the three gun bateaux to the upper lakes for service at Carleton Island and Niagara. Believes, from letters received, that the naval arrangements at Niagara and Detroit will go on tolerably well. Bolton satisfied with the row galley at Niagara. Hopes that the naval arrangements will be settled at Carleton Island. Sends drawing of the row galley. Asks leave to engage twenty shipwrights, in case the others should choose to return to Quebec according to their agreement; asks leave also to engage rebel prisoners and deserters to serve on board of the ships as seamen. 96

April 2, St. John's. Same to Powell. The naval equipment ordered at Sorel will be delayed and incomplete without the three guns belonging to the "Canceaux;" will write His Excellency also on the subject. 98

April 11, St. John's. Same to Haldimand. The seamen all paid; the "Canceaux" and Treasury vessels are gone from this and are ready to sail when the ice shall leave Lake St. Peter. The new vessels shall be launched in a week. He leaves for Quebec to-morrow. 99

May 13, Montreal. Same to the same. The bateau stores to be at Lachine to-day; the brass guns and other stores from Sorel have just arrived. Bouchette has left Lachine with 57 seamen; the bateaux he has taken are loaded with rum. Will himself take the opportunity of

1779.

going with Capt. Robertson now on the way to Lachine; the money will thus be safe. Halcro's good character. Page 100

April 19, St. John's. Lieutenant Ralph Alden to Haldimand. Asking to be appointed to the command of the "Canceaux" in the absence of Schank. 101

May 4, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Lieut. Alden has been ill for some days; he has joined the "Viper." He has left with Lieutenants Shirer and Malbon who have joined the "Canceaux." Returns thanks for the promotion of Lieutenant Blacket. Will immediately apply to Brigadier Powell for troops to serve as marines on board the ships. Mr. Friend will be left behind to take charge of the vessels remaining at St. John's. Has appointed the boatswain of the yard to command the "Liberty" till Mr. McAllan arrives; orders have been left to send the surgeon's mate to Pointe au Fer should one arrive. The men have been attacked with a slight fever; Dr. Williamson, 31st, has attended them. 102

May 18, Pointe au Fer. Same to the same. Enclosing a journal of the cruise of the armed vessels on Lake Champlain. The "Lee" has been sent to St. John's for stores. Has sent down 17 loyalists to Isle aux Noix, who had come on board at Isle à la Motte. After searching the bays, &c., has seen no signs of life, except fires, raised he believes, as a signal that the fleet is on the lake. The men on board ignorant of their duty, but may be made useful by exercise; proposes to keep the vessels constantly cruising between Split Rock and Cumberland Head, where there is good shelter and anchorage. Has been obliged to send three sailors and two soldiers to St. John's, as they were suffering from fever and ague. 104

Journal of the cruise of the vessels on Lake Champlain, from the 6th to 18th May enclosed. 106

May 20, Sorel. Alexander Shields to Haldimand. Asking for leave of absence to attend to his personal affairs. 111

June 1, Carleton Island. Schank to the same. Had found everything as bad as possible on his arrival; they are now getting into better appearance; guards by land and water are in some sort of order, and public works going on. 112

June 2, "Maria," Isle à la Motte. Chambers to the same. Shall proceed up the lake with the vessels, as ordered, returning to St. John's, where he shall divide the officers and men of the Treasury brigs, so as to be of most use. Exercise ordered on the great guns three times a week if the weather permit. Has ordered, as per regulations, firing at a mark once a month. Has sent ten sick men to St. John's who might have been cured in the vessels had there been a surgeon and medicine on board. Dr. Williamson has consented to look after the men; he has always done so. Three of the sick sent to Montreal for want of hospital accommodation at St. John's; the inconvenience thus caused; urges the appointment of surgeons on board the ships. Asks to be allowed to remain at St. John's till the vessels arrive from England. 113

June 2, Carleton Island. Lieutenant Chiquet to the same (in French). States that Captain Schank had come on board and after reviewing the crew, had dismissed several, his (Chiquet's) son being one. Requests that the agreement with Cramahé in this respect be carried out; the cost of living; asks that the expenses granted to him by Carleton be continued. 116

June 3, Carleton Island. Schank to the same. The field ration has been served and accepted more cheerfully than was expected. No rum to be had except at a very high price; the danger of not issuing it at the time the rations were lessened; has borrrowed some from Capt. McDougall.

1779. Asks that rum may be sent up and that the commissaries be directed to assist with such rum as is necessary. Page 117

June 13, Carleton Island. Schank to Haldimand. Reports that the naval stores, the ammunition, &c., for the howitzers and grasshoppers have not yet arrived, so that these guns have not yet been sent to Niagara or Detroit. The great loss caused by the want of gun boats; the report of the quantity of timber cut was twice what was really done. Proposes to build vessels which could be ready in the fall. The want of boats, seamen and troops on the island. Everything is done that can be done with the few people. Is waiting the arrival of Twiss and Brehm. 119

June 13, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Sends specimens of tan-bark and charcoal, which he is having prepared. Asks that the naval stores, the gun bateaux and more seamen be ordered up. 121

June 14, "Maria" Pointe au Fer. Chambers to the same. Sends a journal of his proceedings since he last returned from the lake. Had ordered up provisions for the "Maria" and "Carleton," so that they will be ready to cruise in four hours. Illness of Lieutenant Harrison; will detain the two vessels till the arrival of the officers sent up. The "Maria" has been on shore, but escaped without damage; the spot being pointed out will probably save other vessels. Suggestions for replacing the nine-pounders on board the "Maria" with six-pounders, the same as she had last year, for reasons given. The good understanding between the soldiers and sailors on board of the fleet. Will send, on arriving at St. John's, a return of naval armament. 122

Journal or log of the proceedings of the ships referred to above follows; it extends from the 19th of May to the 14th of June. 125

une 15, St. John's. Return of the officers and men of the naval armament at St. John's. 137

June 15, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Has sent up officers to command on the lake as ordered, with details. Has been regulating affairs in St. John's; hopes to get settled in 24 hours and to return to his cruise on the lake. The progress of rigging the "Royal George" and "Inflexible," the want of sails, &c. Of the 51 officers reported by Schank as coming here, only 28 have arrived. Explaining the excess of provisions drawn in February, March and April. 138

June 15, Carleton Island. Schank to the same. Arrival of naval stores; has fitted three common bateaux as gun boats to secure the transport of provisions. One goes off to relieve the other at Oswegatchie; in a few days three more will be ready to assist in protecting the island; the row galley will be fitted with swivels. More officers and men will be sent to Lake Erie, though he is in great distress for them at the island; some might be spared from Lake Champlain and some Canadians entered there. 142

June 26, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Enters into details of the naval arrangements; the satisfaction of the seamen; the rearrangement of the officers and the precautions taken against rebel attacks on Lake Ontario. 144

June 27. Journal of naval proceedings on Lake Champlain, sent by Captain Chambers, extending from 14th to 26th June. 164

June 27, Carleton Island. Schank to Haldimand. Sends monthly return of the naval department on Lake Ontario. 149

Return follows. 150

July 7, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Is leaving all arrangements at Carleton Island in a satisfactory condition. Details given. 152

1779.

July 16, Niagara. Schank to Haldimand. That guns for Detroit have been sent on ; a vessel has arrived from Fort Erie and sails in a few days for Detroit with the rest of the guns and stores. Brehm is not certain when he can be back, and has left the naval arrangements to him (Schank) ; will try to obey all orders received. Page 153

July 24, Carleton Island. Captain Laforce to———(in French). Has been left in charge bySchank on his leaving for Detroit. Had the timber for the new ships put on the stocks been ready she might have been finished promptly, but there are men on a neighbouring island cutting additional timber, a guard by sea and land being kept to protect the wood cutters. The transport of provisions is going on actively ; the King's stores are empty so far as regards the upper posts. 154

July 26, "Maria," Isle à la Motte. Chambers to Haldimand. Has just arrived from Crown Point, being in want of stores for which he has sent to St. John's. Hopes to return up the lake in a few days where he has been since the receipt of his last letter of the 21st June, or he would have sent an explanation of the cause of the Treasury brigs being so short of their complement. He would not wish to change one of the officers now serving on the lake. 156

July 31, Isle à la Motte. Same to the same. Gives a long detail of the escape of seven men who came down with families from Bennington. There need be no apprehension of any of the vessels being surprised on the lake ; the precautions taken every night are fully described. Leave of absence to Capt. Richard to go to St. John's to be treated for a sore throat, there being no surgeon on board. The services of Dr. Williamson again spoken of in high terms. 158

July — Carleton Island. Schank to the same. Arrival of Lieutenant DuVernet with guns ; cannot bring the rest up for reasons given. The good services of DuVernet; all he can be expected further to do is to take the vessels to the water side ready for shipment. Nairne has gone to cut timber for carriages; asks for the necessary ammunition and stores for the guns that are to be mounted. 161

August 19, "Maria." Chambers to the same. Asking for leave to quit the lake service and to return to England, there being no chance of promotion so long as he remains in Canada. 179

August 20, Carleton Island. LaForce to ———. Reports that he has sent in pursuit of two deserters ; fears that others may follow ; Capt. Brehm has no doubt described the situation of the posts. 181

August 28, Montreal. William Richard, Naval Department, to Haldimand. Respecting leave of absence on account of a violent inflammation of the throat from which he has suffered for eight months. 182

September 1. Journal of the proceedings of the ships on Lake Champlain from the 27th of July to the 1st of September by Captain Chambers. 184

September 1, "Maria," Limekiln Bay. Chambers to Haldimand. Thanks for being granted leave of absence to go to England ; desires leave to be at St. John's should he (Haldimand) be going there. 193

September 3, Carleton Island. Schank to the same. Sends monthly return ; he arrived on the 26th August ; is disappointed at not meeting Brehm. Things are pretty forward here ; could not settle Grant's account. Hopes soon to wait on His Excellency with account of his proceedings for the summer. 194

September 8, Carleton Island. Same to the same. Has discharged Mr. Wickham, belonging to one of the ships of war, who would gladly serve in one of the ships below. 195

September 9, St. John's. William Richard to Chambers. Cannot make up his accounts till he gets to Quebec ; urges that he should be allowed to go to England for his health. 196

1779.
September 9, "Carleton," off Crown Point. Shields to Chambers. So soon as he gets to Quebec will have his accounts ready for settling. Renews his request for leave to go to England. Has been alarmed by rebels firing from the beach, but who made off on armed boats being sent to the shore. Return of an Indian scout. Hopes Mr. Tonge will arrive to relieve him, his health being bad. Page 197

September 10, St. John's. R. P. Tonge to the same. Has just arrived; is desirous of remaining in the Lake Champlain service. Is proceeding with the "Lee" cutter up the lake. 199

September 15, "Lee," Crown Point. Blackett to Haldimand. Asks for leave to go to England to obtain his promotion. 200

September 20, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Has instructed, according to the orders he has received, all the masters of the Treasury brigs to settle with the contractors. Must remain some time at St. John's to settle irregularities in the navy yard. Lieutenant Richard has returned; little hope of his ever being able for duty. 201

September 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Encloses a journal of his proceedings. Gives an account of the desertion of four soldiers of the 31st and one seaman, so as to exonerate himself and officers from blame. 202

The journal follows, from the 28th August to the 21st September. 204

September 21, Quebec. Wickham to Haldimand. States his services on Lake Champlain and asks for employment in one of the vessels cruising in the Gulph. 210

September 30, Montreal. Schank to the same. Reports the return of the rebels from a projected attack on Carleton Island. A scout of twenty rebels has been killed. Would have come down, but has been suffering from a fever for 23 days. Sir John Johnson had arrived with his troops at Carleton Island, and Guy Johnson, with Indians, was within six miles of it. 211

October 4, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Respecting the stations of the vessels on Lake Champlain. The four soldiers who deserted are returned and have been sent to St. John's for trial. As the fall fleet sails at the end of the month, when is he to quit St. John's? Has tried to do his best for the service. 212

November 25, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends list of seamen serving on Lake Champlain. The sinking of the "Trumbull;" she has been raised and repaired and is now laid up with the rest. Sends return of the guns taken up near Valcour Island by McAllen. 214

Return of guns at 216

November 27. Return of officers and seamen serving on Lake Champlain. 178

December 31, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Seamen busy since the vessels have been laid up, in cutting pickets, firewood and ship timber. Asks for a donation of clothing to replace that worn out in the woods. 215

1780.
January 5, Detroit. John Burney to the same. Sends certificate that he never received the pay of Lieutenant Carnegie and his servant, which he was charged with detaining. 217

Certificate, signed by Alex. and W. Macomb, follows. 218

January 6, St. John's. Captain Campbell, 29th regiment, to Chambers. That the addition of six guns would materially strengthen the garrison. 219

January 6, Detroit. Grant to Haldimand. In consequence of his management of the naval department on Lake Erie not being approved of, he asks for a court of inquiry. 220

February 1, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Complains again of the conduct of the people of the building called the Rookery; has had them fined for

1780. selling liquor without license and for purchasing the seamen's clothing; the difficulty of dealing with them. He and Major Carleton believe that it will be impossible to prevent drunkenness, so long as these people are left near the fort. Page 221

February 12, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Concerning disputes with Colonel Macbean respecting guns for the armed vessels on Lake Champlain; asks for instructions. 223

February 29, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends monthly return of the officers and seamen. Further respecting the Rookery, and the continued selling of liquor by the people there in spite of fines. 225

March 31, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending monthly return of the officers and seamen on the lake. Dr. Kennedy has fixed a naval surgeon at St. John's. The length of the winter has prevented the same progress being made with the vessels as was made last year; will lose no time when the ice breaks up. 227

April 19, St. John's. Same to the same. On the ice breaking up Lieut. Dysart will get the money from Montreal, so as to get the sailors paid and to have the vessels ready to proceed up the lake when ordered. 228

April 22, St. John's. Same to the same. The bad state of the "Liberty"; it would be cheaper to build a new one than to repair her; suggests that the "Washington" or "Trumbull" could take her place. The road to Montreal impassable, so that Lieut. Dysart has been prevented from getting there for money for the seamen. 229

Report of the survey on the "Liberty" follows. 230

April 26, St. John's. Same to the same. Will render assistance to Sir John Johnson. The vessels are all ready to proceed up the lake, except for the pay of the men, which could not be brought from Montreal owing to bad roads. Presumes he shall receive no directions about troops to serve as marines until after Sir John Johnson's expedition has returned. 231

May 2, St. John's. Same to the same. The seamen are all paid; the "Maria," "Carleton" and "Lee" have sailed; a provision vessel to sail this day; the bateau sails, &c., are received. He remains on board of the "Royal George" to give assistance to Sir John Johnson, and shall accompany him to the vessels. Respecting the pay lists. Desertion; the precautions he has taken to secure deserters. There would be few desertions but for two infamous houses near the garrison. 232

May 12, Quebec. Haldimand to Schank. Orders to be given to the commanders of the "Polly" "Liberty" and "Mercury" to put themselves under the orders of Captain Young of the "Hind" for service in the lower St. Lawrence. 234

May 16, "Maria," Mill Bay. Chambers to Haldimand. Sir John Johnson with his troops landed at West Bay on the 11th, whence they marched off. The bateaux are safe and have been sunk to preserve them. Will wait at or near Crown Point till Sir John returns. The rebel scouts did not observe the vessels till after Sir John was landed. The day after the landing a large smoke was noticed. Has taken on board five people from the country and sent them to St. John's. 235

June 2, Pointe au Fer. Same to the same. Has arrived with Sir John Johnson, who has set off for St. John's; will wait till all the troops have passed; the "Lee" has 100 troops on board; about 70 people who came down with Sir John are in boats and on the victualler. He will proceed to St. John's to regulate matters, whilst the ships are taking provisions here; is at a loss as to soldiers for marines; thinks 45 enough. 236

Journal, or log, from 5th May till the 2nd of June, follows. 237

1780.

June 17, Quebec. Schank to Haldimand. Relative to pressing men for the armed ship "Canceaux." Page 245

June 18, Quebec. ———to the same (in French). Asking for certain papers to be returned if approved. 246

July 29, "Maria," Crown Point. Chambers to the same. The "Maria" and "Lee" have run up here, where they found the "Carleton." Arrival of messengers with dispatches, of deserters, &c. 254

July — "Maria," Pointe au Fer. Same to the same. Enclosing journal of his proceedings; will detain the vessels till they are supplied with provisions, will proceed to Crown Point and cruize. Cannot send a list of seamen at St. John's for reasons given. 255

The journal from 16th June to 16th July, is probably the one referred to. 247

August 22, Journal of Captain Chambers on Lake Champlain from 18th July to date. 256

August 24, St. John's. Return of the officers and seamen belonging to the naval armament on Lake Champlain. 265

August 29, "Polly." Captain Tonge to Haldimand. Enclosing letters. 266

September 3, Fort Vengeance. Ebenezer Allen to Commander of the Navy, Lake Champlain. With refugees, who wish to live under British protection. 267

September 9, Detroit. DePeyster to Bolton. Respecting the refusal of the men of the "Gage" to sail before they are paid. 273

Of same date, Captain Grant represents the same thing. Asks also for heavier anchors and cables or some of the ships are sure to be lost. 273

September 10, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Had arrived from Quebec on the 8th, and sent up the lakes for seamen to man the gunboats. Has delivered all the people, &c., mentioned in letter brought by McAllen, to Capt. Monsell at St. John's. The boats are ready to cross the lake at a moment's warning. Wishes for instructions as to the flag of truce. 268

September 10, "Maria," Pointe au Fer. Lieutenant McAllen to Chambers. Has sent off the cutter. Cannot send the firewood ordered. Movements of the vessels on the lake. Arrival of a flag of truce on the "Lee" with six families, brought by Lieutenant Holmes of Ebenezer Allen's garrison at Fort Vengeance; his party came armed, contrary, he thinks, to what is right for flags of truce; the arms were, therefore, secured. Took the flag on board and on arrival at Baie de Vaisseaux landed the families, returning the men with the flag to the "Lee," &c. 269

September 20, Carleton Island. Laforce to ——— Sending down walnut planks received from Niagara. Sends a plan of the neighbourhood of the post, which he made on a trip to Cataraqui; the islands are not exactly laid down as he had no instrument. 271

September 26, Bic. David Allgeo to Haldimand. Introduces Captain Wooder, taken prisoner and carried to Boston, where he bought his ship and with several families is on his way to Quebec. 272

October 9, "Maria," Pointe au Fer. Chambers and McAllen to ——— Respecting families come in with another flag of truce; how he means to dispose of them. Major Carleton has marched for Fort Anne this morning; the enemy know nothing of his movements. 275

October 10, "Maria," Ticonderoga. Chambers to ———. Has forwarded James Quinn, bearing expresses, with some other friends to Government. Has got bateaux over into Lake George; hopes McFarland will be ready by twelve to proceed up the lake. Major Carleton and his men landed safe in South Bay; the enemy are not aware of their being in the country. 277

1780.
October 16. Journal of proceedings on Lake Champlain from 29th September to date. Page 278

October 17, "Maria," Crown Point. Chambers to Haldimand. Encloses journal (278). He, with all his people, had been assisting Major Carleton. The Major wishes to remain some time at Crown Point, so the vessels will remain near him; they should return to St. John's by the first of next month, and will do so if no orders are received. Will be glad to keep for the vessels two six-pounders taken at Fort George by Major Carleton. 285

October 20, "Maria," Mill Bay. Same to the same. Forwards letter brought in by Tyler; with him has come James Howardson bringing information. A flag or two expected with families. Asks for instructions as to the disposal of those arriving. 286

October 22, Quebec. Schank to the same. Urges that Colman, the master builder, should have his reason for wishing to return to England represented to the Admiralty, namely, that he is losing his time for preferment by remaining in Canada. The great services of Coleman and the impossibility of obtaining the services of a man qualified to take his place. 287

October 23, Quebec. Same to the same. The "Canceaux" is too small for the service required; gives his ideas of the kind of ship necessary; to be 900 or 1,000 tons, with three, or at least two decks; gives other details. 289

October 23, Quebec. Demands for naval stores for the armed ships on the lakes, as well as for the use of the dock yards at St. John's, Carleton Island and Detroit, signed by John Schank. 290–292

October 23, Quebec. Schank to Haldimand. Sends demands for stores for the armed vessels, dock yards, &c. (pp. 290–292) with remarks. 294

October 25, "Maria," Crown Point. Chambers to Haldimand. Families detained at Pointe au Fer arrived here, and delivered to the flag for the Colonies. On a signal from the eastern shore boats were sent from the "Maria," and Mr. Green and three others taken on board uninjured, although fired upon by a party of rebels when getting into the boats. It is too late in the season to detain the "Maria" at Crown Point for other families coming from the Colonies. Major Carleton and Captain Monro's parties having arrived, and there being prisoners and wounded on board the "Maria" and "Carleton," he will proceed down, leaving the "Lee" to remain till the 29th, when Major Carleton expects two small parties. Last year the vessels remained longer, but two were nearly lost in the ice. Owing to his absence the returns of the seamen on the lake have not yet been sent. 295

October 27, "Maria," Mill Bay. Same to the same. Thanks for the approbation given to his conduct. His efforts to get the 32-pounders sunk by Brigadier Powell have been unsuccessful, owing the nature of the lake bottom; has picked up more than 100 round shot. The old guns at Ticonderoga and Crown Point are useless. Major Carleton had sailed but returned, owing to His Excellency's orders; the prisoners have been put on board of the "Carleton" and the sick on board of the "Lee," and the vessels ordered to go down to St. John's are, owing to the lateness of the season, not to return; two gun boats sent down with prisoners on the 19th were ordered not to return, but owing to his (Haldimand's) letter it is believed they should return, and an express has been sent for them; on their arrival the "Maria" shall be sent down to St. John's. According to Major Carleton's wishes either he (Chambers) or McAllan will remain with the gun boats. 298

1780.
November 4, "Maria," Isle aux Noix. Chambers to Haldimand. Sends journal of the proceedings of the vessels for last month; he had remained at Crown Point till the 3rd, and in consequence of the signs of winter left and has arrived here; is trying to get over the bar by lightening the vessel. Page 301
Journal follows. 302

November 17. Return of the officers and seamen employed on Lake Champlain. 307

November 18, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Sends return (p. 307). The vessels are all laid up for the winter. In consequence of the number of families arriving and taken on board, he represents the expense to the officers, and asks that they be repaid. He asks nothing for himself. 308

November 25. Address from the officers serving in the naval armament on the upper lakes, thanking His Excellency for his establishing the freight money allowed for aged officers and widows; for establishing the armament on a provincial basis, &c. The address is signed by Alex. Grant, David Betton, John Burnet, Alex. Harrow, James Grahame and Julien Duhamel. 309

December 2, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Respecting Colonel St. Leger's claim to command over him (Chambers), and asking that their respective duties be defined. 311

December 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Schank. Directing him to inquire into the conduct of the master and pilot of the wrecked brig "Diana." 313

Letters from Officers of the Provincial Navy.

1778—1784. Vol. II.

B. 142. **B.M., 21802.**

1776.
October 9, Crown Point. Commission by Sir Guy Carleton to Richard Cornwall to be master builder for Lakes Ontario, Erie, Huron and Michigan. Page 321

1781.
January 10, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. The seamen have cut a great quantity of ship timber and bateau knees and supplied all their own firewood, to the great damage of their clothing. Applies for an allowance of clothing the same as given to the troops. Page 1

January 10, St. John's. Same to the same. Soliciting that commissions be granted to the officers serving in the naval armament on Lake Champlain, for reasons given, and enclosing list of those recommended. 2
List of officers' names recommended for promotion follows. 5

January 28, St. John's. Same to Mathews. His pleasure at receiving the approbation of His Excellency; the services of the officers have contributed to the regularity that His Excellency is pleased with. Respecting the discharge of Mr. Confroy for neglect of duty, &c. 7

January 29, Carleton Island. Laforce to the same (?) (in French). Had arrived on the 27th; everything in good order. From Oswegatchie coming by the south he saw no signs of an enemy; the Indians had gone hunting. Believes that Coleman will do all he can to repair damages and he himself will take every opportunity to hasten the armament. 9

February 13, St John's. Schank to Haldimand. Has begun the gun boats for the 24 pounders, has only ordered two, as he believes there are only two 24 pounders in the Province. There is not a common bateau here fit to convert into a gun bateau. Has ordered the outfit for the vessels in the spring; the alterations in the "Trumbull" to enable her to carry 24 pounders; has mustered and paid the seamen, &c. Goes to Coteau du Lac, thence to Sorel, and on to Quebec. 10

1781.
March 20, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. What number of vessels is to be employed this summer? Suggests changing the "Lee" for the "Trumbull," which can stow the people better. Has ordered both to be fitted out. Vessels will be ready to sail up the lake by the 1st of May. Advises that the seamen be paid as soon as the vessels are completed and when paid sent to Isle aux Noix to prevent desertion and drunkenness. Page 12

March 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Requests that Captain Schank be directed to supply seamen to make up last year's deficiency. Asks that the four seamen who deserted may be sent back; they are the only ones who escaped and their return will have a good effect. Hopes that no promises may be made to the seamen sent up, as if there is any difference made between the Canadians and English, it will lead to disputes. 14

March 30, St. John's. The same to Mathews. Sends list of medicines wanted; hopes to have the vessels fit for service in 14 or 20 days. 16

April 18, St. John's. The same to Haldimand. In answer to Mathews, states that the "Maria" and "Carleton" are ready to proceed up the lake; the "Lee" and "Trumbull" will be ready in about three days. Presumes the lake will be navigable by the 1st of May; the seamen should be paid before the vessels sail. Desires to know His Excellency's pleasure as to the number of vessels to be employed on the lake this year. 17

April 21, Quebec. John Moir to the same. As the "Liberty," which he commanded last year, is not to be continued as an armed vessel, he would accept Mr. Cochran's offer to command a whaler, should his discharge be granted. Asks for a certificate and that his name be retained on the naval department for promotion. 19

April 21, St. John's. Chambers to the commanding officer of the troops at Quebec, offering a reward of forty shillings for every seaman taken up and forwarded to St. John's whilst trying to desert. 20

April 24, St. John's. The same to Mathews. Calls attention to the want of orders for paying the seamen. Biscuits baked for the armed force on the lake; asks for a supply of biscuit bags. The commissions promised to be sent to the officers have not yet arrived. 21

April — St. John's. The same to the same. Has only one small bateau; will fit her up as ordered, besides two rebel bateaux brought down last fall. Believes that five or six bateaux should be built for the service. Rain has retarded the fitting out of the vessels; those to be immediately employed are ready. A strong gale now blowing from the the south will break up the ice. 23

April 30, St. John's. Return of officers and seamen serving on Lake Champlain. 26

May 1, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Has paid the seamen, the season being late and no orders having arrived. The "Maria," "Carleton" and "Trumbull" will sail when the wind admits and proceed half way to Isle aux Noix, to wait for orders. The gun boats are nearly completed; no time shall be lost in equipping the vessels fer service, but stores must be sent from Quebec. 25

May 3, St. John's. The same to the same. Has received troops for lake service from Colonel St. Leger as ordered. The vessels mentioned (p. 25) are now waiting for orders half way between this and Isle aux Noix. Want of bateaux and canoes; small boats have been ordered. 27

May 6, Bic. Schank to the same. Arrival of the "Harriet" with news of the war with Holland. Sends dispatches by Captain Tonge, who will wait on His Excellency. Wishes to go to Quebec and thinks that

1781.

Captain Tonge might take his place, if not wanted on board of the "Jack." Page 28

May 9, Isle aux Noix. Chambers to Mathews. Thanks for commissions, which have been received arrived here with the "Maria" "Carleton," and "Trumbull;" the two latter have sailed for Crown Point as ordered; he, with the "Maria," hopes to sail next day, as he is only waiting for troops. 30

May 16, "Maria," Crown Point. The same to the same. The four persons expected were sent on by Colonel St. Leger, unknown to any one at St. John's. They reached the "Maria" yesterday evening and left after dark. The day the vessels arrived at Crown Point, a large smoke was made up at Otter Creek and another far back in the country. Parties of men arriving from the Colonies are sent to St. John's. The "Maria" "Carleton" and "Trumbull" are the only vessels employed on the lake; they are well officered and manned. 32

May 16, Crown Point. The same to Haldimand. Had sent newspapers to Mathews in letter of this date (p. 32); nine other persons taken from Crown Point, they bring no news and only one newspaper. 31

May 30, "Maria," Valcour Bay. Same to the same. Last night he took on board Mr. Bottom and eight others from the Colonies; sends the newspapers they brought. 34

June 4. Journal of Captain Chambers from 7th May to date. 35

June 4, "Maria," Pointe au Fer. Chambers to Haldimand. Has arrived to-day and sent for stores; on their arrival shall return up the lake. Has had three punts built at St. John's, which are useful for secret service; two shall always be with the vessels, and one kept at St. John's. Journal (p. 35) forwarded. 42

June 8, 'Maria," Pointe au Fer. The same to Mathews (?). Arrangements to receive a person coming from the east side of the lake. The letter containing the order is not signed; thinks it is written by Genevieve (Genevay) but knows the hand-writing on the address and also the seal, so that he will obey the instructions it conveys. 43

June 12, Quebec. Decision of a committee on the claim of the owners of the "Diana" for compensation for the detention of the vessel, awarding the owners £200 sterling. 44

June 13, Quebec. Adam Lymburner to Mathews. Enclosing report on the claim of the owners of the "Diana" (p. 44) to be laid before His Excellency. 45

June 14, Pointe au Fer. Chambers to Haldimand. Has sent the "Trumbull" to Windmill Point with eight men and 13 women and children, taken off near Crown Point; they are to be sent to St. John's. Three hours after the sailing of the "Trumbull" Lieutenant Blackett took off Mr. Smyth of Albany and four others Mr. Smyth has been forwarded to St. John's. Movements of vessels. On the representation of the distress suffered he has resumed firing the morning and evening gun, although against general orders. (The distress appears to have been felt by fugitive loyalists, the want of the gun leaving them in ignorance of the situation of the ships, on board of which they hoped to obtain shelter.) 46

June 15, Bic. R. P. Tonge to Schank. Accident yesterday to his vessel in a thunder storm off Seal Island; mizen mast broken off, but three men aloft got down, two unhurt and one slightly. A gunner hurt on the foretopsail yard by lightning. The speedy repair of damages by Mr. Ross and the pilots, and will be ready to sail again in half an hour. 48

1781.

June 17, "Maria" Crown Point. Chambers to Haldimand. Five men from the Colonies report that three hundred men were sent to Skenesborough to build and fortify a blockhouse there; that General and Colonel Allen were both dismissed by the Governor and Council of Vermont. Captain Myres, 15 loyalists and 4 prisoners brought on board at La Colle on the 2nd. They are sent to St. John's. Brought off one man from the east shore, who reported that a rebel scout had left two hours before; one is kept constantly on the shore. Page 49

June 21, "Maria," Mill Bay. The same to Mathews. Has given Wing one of the punts, as ordered, fitted out for secret service; a party has been sent to see Wing safely across to Lake George. Instructions given to him, that if he has reason to expect a rebel scout near Ticonderoga, he is to send a man to the ships, whence a strong party shall be sent to assist him. On his return he shall be sent down at once. Boat sent to Mount Independence has returned without seeing fires or rebels. 50

June 25, "Maria," Gilliland's Creek. The same to Haldimand. Took off to-day at Split Rock one Levi Warner, and has sent a newspaper brought by him. Has kept a good look out on the east shore but has observed nothing worth notice. A rebel scout from Castleton kept watching the vessels; thinks a party of loyalists might take one of the scouts, but waits orders. 51

June 25, "Maria," Lake Champlain. The same to the same. Has taken on board Samuel Roper, from New York; he reports a meeting of the Vermont people at Bennington; on the return of Colonel (Ira) Allen from Canada, General (Ethan) Allen had left for Boston; uneasiness caused by this to the friends of Government. One Benedict and another man state that it was reported that a flag was to be sent to the vessels. Report made by John Smyth and others from Schenectady, that Oneidas had come there with two men of Sir John Johnson's corps, taken near Scarron Lake; they had set off again on a scout. The rebels are building a blockhouse at Ballstown. Reported success of His Majesty's troops to the south; the Burgoyne prisoners moved from Virginia to Pennsylvania. Continental currency selling at the rate of $1,000 for one. Fort Stanwix evacuated; it is said a fort is to be built on German Flats. The number of American troops; the deficiency of provisions and clothing. 52

July 2, Fort Warren. Lt. Colonel Samuel Warren to officer commanding either of the British vessels. Sends a flag of truce with women, whose husbands are in the British service. 55

July 4, "Carleton," Crown Point. Blackett to Chambers (?). Reporting the arrival of a flag of truce with families who have been sent down in the long boat. The flag should remain on board the "Trumbull." 56

July 6, "Maria," Pointe au Fer. Chambers to Mathews. The "Royal George" will be got ready as directed; there are neither sails nor canvas for making them, but she can be moved where ordered without them. Arrangements for getting her to Isle aux Noix given in detail; the difficulties of getting over the bar at the Island. Suggests that when flags of truce arrive they should be put on board of vessels so stationed that the men with the flags could observe nothing. If placed on the "Royal George" stationed where directed, they can see everything that passes. Troops will be required on board the "Royal George." 57

July 7, "Maria," Baie de François. The same to Haldimand. Has received letter from Blackett (p. 56) The families, 25 persons, are sent to St. John's. Aaron Watson, taken on board near Split Rock, reports that 250 men are at Castleton and a scout of seven men constantly kept on the eastern shore and that Colonel Allen is coming in with a flag. The flag that

1781. brought in the families is on board the "Trumbull" waiting orders. Is going down to carry out the directions regarding the "Royal George." Page 60

July 10, Quebec. Schank to Haldimand. Reports the arrival of a small privateer taken off Cape North on the 24th of June; other six sail were then in sight, all believed to be privateers. Sends Captain Young's letter with details. 61

July 12, "Maria," Gilliland's Creek. Chambers to the same. Details of the capture of a rebel scout on the east shore of Lake Champlain by a party of Caughnawaga Indians accompanied by one Williams, a loyalist. Mr. Trail from the Colonies has returned with the three loyalists lent him and a soldier of the 34th. Millstones for Sorel brought on board. The services of Williams, who conducted the Indians, are worthy of reward. 62

July 14. Journal of Captain Chambers, from 5th June to date, of proceedings of the vessels on Lake Champlain. 64

July 15, "Maria," Windmill Point. Chambers to Haldimand. Sends return of seamen serving on the lake. The "Royal George" is half way between River LaColle and Pointe au Fer; hopes she will be at her station in three days. Only 13 or 14 seamen will be on board of her; Wishart to command; any troops sent on board must be trusty, as any ill-disposed person might cut the cable and let the ship drift ashore. There is no danger of being surprised. Asks for more seamen. He shall remain near Pointe au Fer till the "Royal George" is settled. Any messages for him requiring expedition should be sent by way of St. John's. 74

Returns follow. 76

July 18, Quebec. Captain Grant (of Detroit) to the same. Asks for a hearing respecting his general accounts; the claim he has to freight money, as granted by letter from General Gage. 78

July 21, Pointe au Fer. Chambers to the same. Forwards letters and newspapers just received. The "Royal George" completed; if the wind is fair she will be taken to her station in the morning. 77

August 1, "Maria," West Bay. The same to Mathews. Pointing out the use made by the rebels of the flags of truce, to keep men constantly on board the ships, so that they they could see what was going on and render one ship useless. The cost of feeding so many; if power were given to send them off as soon as they had landed the families, it would be a saving of provisions, and would stop many of the flags from being sent. The gunner of the "Maria" sent off to Mount Independence with provisions for the prisoners; the rebels were picking up old iron and had found two guns, which seemed to be good. Will send to destroy the twelve pounder found, if it is not carried away by the flag. 79

August 2, "Maria," West Bay. The same to Haldimand. Fay's explanation in answer to the complaint made that the prisoners at Mount Independence had to be supplied with provisions by him (Chambers). 81

August 2, "Maria," Crown Point. The same to the same. Families received on board the "Trumbull" sent to Colonel St. Leger. Letter from the commanding officer at Castletown to Fay says that a son of Colonel Warren came expressly there to report that a party of continentals was ordered to cross Lake George and stop the people to be exchanged. Smart firing was heard near Ticonderoga. All working parties have been withdrawn from both sides of the lake and sent to St. John's. 82

August 5, "Maria," Crown Point. The same to the same. Enters into explanations and desires instructions respecting the receiving of prisoners for exchange; how is he to act in relation to Dr. Smyth's appointment, of which he

1781.

has no orders from His Excellency, and also as to allowing people to pass the vessels with Sherwood's pass? Has complied with Smyth and Sherwood's requests until he has definite orders. Page 83

August 10, "Maria," Crown Point. Chambers to Haldimand. Major Fay's propositions for a truce; cessation of hostilities agreed to whilst the guard was at Mount Independence with prisoners, which time has expired; a party of loyalists at Ticonderoga to watch their movements; the troops ordered up to Ticonderoga, to bring off the gun (p. 79), if not already taken away, and to take prisoners and rebels remaining. The commissioners on board the "Royal George" have agreed to a truce with Major Fay, and asked him to do the same, but as he thought it against the interest of the service, he had seen them and given his reasons in that sense. The truce would enable the Vermonters "to get in their harvest in peace, whilst we reap no one kind of benefit." Even now the rebels are keeping scouts out constantly, although it had been agreed with Fay that all hostilities should cease. Had he (Chambers) been taken by Vermonters during the truce, he would not have been given up; they would have said that the men who took him were from another State, and Fay would not agree that men from other States would not be allowed to have scouts in Vermont. 86

August 10, "Maria." Journal of Captain Chambers, from 16th July to date, of proceedings on Lake Champlain. 89

August 11, "Maria," Lake Champlain. Chambers to Haldimand. Blackett reports the rebels all gone from Ticonderoga; he brought with him a good twelve pounder iron gun, which the rebels got out of the water, but could not carry away. They had taken a howitzer, a swivel and some old muskets. A brass gun is on board a bateau that is sunk, but for want of a proper boat she could not be raised. Rebel scouts are out continually; hopes to get hold of some of them soon. 97

August 24, "Maria." The same to the same. Arrival of Mr. Marsh with six bateaux containing families and prisoners for Skenesborough, but no one to bring back the bateaux; was obliged in consequence to send nineteen people from the vessels; if more bateaux come with exchanged people for Vermont, he can spare no more men. A fine Dutch boy left at Chimney Point by Marsh, without knowing it; he has been brought on board and is very well satisfied. Took off this day four men and 19 women and children from Crown Point with a permit from Governor Chittenden; they are sent to St. John's. After consulting with Fay, Colonel Clarke, who brought down these people, sent off a strong scout; being afraid it is after the hay-makers, will make the best of his way down to protect them. The measures that should be taken to prevent the hay from being destroyed. 98

August 30, Lake Champlain. Statement by Chambers of the violations of the truce arranged with Fay on the part of Vermont, by having out hostile scouts, collecting stores, &c., at Ticonderoga under a flag of truce, and by other infractions of the terms agreed on. 100

August 30, "Maria," Lake Champlain. Chambers to Haldimand. Sending account of the violation of the truce by the people of Vermont. Dees, the gunner in charge of the bateaux for Skenesborough, has with him Mr. Marsh, four women and twelve children. One Hawley sent down to Sherwood. 103

September 3, Lake Champlain. Same to the same. Suggests that the "Royal George" should be taken down to St. John's, if not wanted where she is; it will take some time, as she must be unloaded to get her over the shoal; the seamen can be employed in the yard at St John's where they are much wanted. Lieut. Blacket has asked for leave to go to Britain

1781. for promotion, as Lord Percy had promised to provide for him in the navy. Page 104

September 8, Lake Champlain. Chambers to Haldimand. The boy mentioned (p. 98) would not answer His Excellency's purpose; has, therefore, not sent him down. Will, as ordered, send out no scouts on the east side during the absence of Sherwood and Smyth. 105

September 10, Lake Champlain. Same to the same. Mr. Stevens received on board the "Maria," having escaped from the rebels at Bennington. Sends the newspapers he brought; the small written one he received from Mr. Alden, at Shaftesbury, who was going to Rhode Island, New York and Boston, and would write to His Excellency. Sherwood and Smyth were landed at Valcour Island; Stevens said they had got as far as Gilliland yesterday. Whilst Stevens was a prisoner at Bennington, Captain Putnam arrived "with letters from Congress allowing Vermont to be a free State, with proviso that they give up their late acquisitions to the State." 106

September 11, Lake Champlain. Same to the same. Has taken on board Mr. Marsh, from Skenesborough, with families to the number of 117 women and children, belonging to loyalists serving in Canada. The flag with them was dismissed at Crown Point. Before Marsh left Skenesborough, Colonel Allen, Major Fay and others, were waiting to meet Sherwood and Smyth, who, he believes, are still detained at Gilliland's by a heavy gale. 107

September 13, Lake Champlain. Same to the same. Calls attention to the ease with which people employed cutting wood, hay, &c., on the sides of the lake, can communicate with the rebels and the disaffected in Canada; he would be loth to trust one of these men so employed. Knows nothing of Fraser, but his clerk is as great a rebel as any in the Province; the rebels must get information from these people, or they would not leave them so long undisturbed. 108

September 20, Lake Champlain. Same to the same. Will have the "Royal George" stationed near Pointe au Fer, as ordered; she should go to St. John's by the 20th of next month. The difficulty of getting the other vessels to St. John's owing to the low water. The gunboats are all ready at St. John's, and fit for service at an hour's notice, as are also the long boats. Hoys cannot get up, if it keeps blowing from the southward, so that it would be useless to ship by them. Shall set off for St. John's in a boat to assist in the service ordered. 110

September 23, St. John's. Same to the same. In consequence of secret orders, he is now at St. John's, having left Crown Point in a boat; he is getting everything ready and no one suspects anything. The gunboats and tenders are all ready; the "Maria" and "Trumbull" will be half way between Pointe au Fer and Isle aux Noix. The gunboats and tenders will take with ease 280 men and a month's provisions. 112

September 29, St. John's. The same to the same. Victuallers sent to join the vessels at Pointe au Fer, under pretence that the provisions are for that post and Dutchman's Point. They have provisions on board for 2,000 men for thirty days; any short of that shall be put into the "Lee," which shall be detained till the troops arrive, in case they want boats. On board the "Lee," and in boats, 500 men may cross with ease; if necessary the "Maria" and "Trumbull," now at Windmill Point, may take 500 more. Recommends that stores be placed at Crown Point, instead of in the "Royal George," so as to be as near the army as possible. The "Royal George" should be ordered down not later than the 20th of October, and any trifling thing left at Pointe au Fer. 113

1781.
October 6, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Arrival of letters, &c., from Mr. Chittenden, with instructions from General Stark to the officer in charge of the flag. All the papers are sent to St. Leger to be forwarded. A letter from Rev. Mr. Stewart at Crown Point, states that he is there with a number of families. Mr. Blacket reports the number of women and children to be 53, with so much baggage that they cannot be received on board the "Carleton;" Blacket has supplied them with provisions, and the "Trumbull" has been sent up to bring them down. Page 114

List of flags of truce that came on board the vessels this summer, to the 12th of October. 115

October 20, Crown Point. Chambers to Mathews. All the troops have arrived at Crown Point, and at daybreak this morning Colonel St. Leger, with them and the gun boats proceeded to Ticonderoga; the southerly wind will make it late before they reach there. Provisions put on board the "Lee" to be forwarded. Stephens with dispatches from Clinton has been so dilatory that the vessels arrived at Crown Point a day before him; he has been detained waiting orders. 116

November 13, Windmill Point. The same to the same (?). The army under St. Leger returning from Ticonderoga to Crown Point; he has put provisions for the troops into the "Lee." The difficulties of the passage to St. John's owing to northerly winds and snow storm; none of the vessels could get on, except the "Maria," which got here with great difficulty. If the northerly wind continue he shall be very uneasy about the vessels. 118

November 17, St. John's. The same to Haldimand. Encloses journal with some observations. 127

The journal gives an account of the expedition, dated from the 17th October, to 17th November. 120 to 126

November 20. Return of officers and seamen serving on Lake Champlain. 128

November 21, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Encloses return of seamen, &c. All the vessels are down and laid up for the winter, except the "Inflexible;" is afraid the water will not allow her to be in the same position as last year, but will, in concert with Twiss, station her in the best manner he can. 129

November 28, St. John's. The same to Mathews. Again calls attention to the expense the officers under him have been at for entertaining those coming with flags of truce, as well as poor women and children; asks that their case be laid before His Excellency, but seeks no relief for himself. 130

November 30, St. John's. The same to the same. It is reported that one Redman, of the naval armament, was sending intelligence to the rebels. Asks that Colonel Peters be ordered to send details, as Redman has always behaved well; a man has been sent to watch him; hopes to be able shortly to prove his innocence or guilt; sketch of his life sent; asks for orders respecting him. 132

December 22, St. John's. Chambers to Haldimand. Enclosing return. 135

Return enclosed of officers and seamen belonging to the naval armament at St. John's. 134

No date. Detroit. Richard Cornwall to Mathews. Remonstrating at the reduction of his pay as master builder on Lake Erie; stating his services, enclosing his commission, &c. 136

1782.
January 23. Return of naval officers and seamen at St. John's at this date. 138

Letter of same date. 139

1782. February 10. Return of naval officers and seamen at St. John's at this date. Page 140

February 10, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Captain Tonge has arrived with 19 seamen sent by Captain Schank to serve on Lake Champlain; two more were left sick at Three Rivers; hopes they will soon be here. Return sent. 141

February 14, St. John's. Same to Haldimand. In consequence of the death of Mr. Napier, master of the port of Quebec, Mr. Frost has applied for a certificate of his behaviour, &c.; sends certificate and recommends him for the vacant post. 142

February 27, St. John's. James Frost to the same. Thanks for having been appointed captain of the port of Quebec. 143

March 11, Quebec. Schank to the same. Has received returns of the naval department at Carleton Island, and a letter from Captain Betton; the stores that had been burned, belonging to the different vessels, had been replaced so far as not to retard the service; the new barrack is completed. The necessary stores shall be sent up as demanded. 144

April 6, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Will purchase wine and sugar as requested by the surgeon. The "Maria," "Carleton" and "Trumbull" are nearly ready and might sail in a few days, but he presumes that the 1st of May will be as soon as the lake is navigable, and the longer these vessels are kept down the sooner will the other be made ready. Will try to get the "Royal George" hove out before he leaves St. John's. By the end of May every vessel and boat will be in better order than before. What vessels are to be employed? If the same as the last, sixty soldiers will be necessary to act as marines. 145

April 8, Quebec. Schank to Haldimand. Asks for orders relating to the employment of pilots. 146

April 9, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Has purchased the wine, &c., which has been put in charge of the naval storekeeper for issue as required. 147

April 12, Detroit. Francis Brown to Captain Grant (in French). Points out, that being a Frenchman, he cannot fight against his own country, and asks that the situation in which he stands be taken into consideration. 148

April 19, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Has hove down the "Carleton," "Trumbull," "Lee" and "Washington." The three first and the "Maria" are fit for service, and in better order than ever; so is the "Washington," so far as regards her hull, but the stores must arrive from Quebec before more vessels can be rigged out; the want of blocks for heaving down the other vessels; has sent to Montreal for them. The vessels all ready for the lake service, but cannot leave till the "Royal George" and "Inflexible" are hove down, as that cannot be done without the seamen. 151

April 25, Quebec. Schank to same. In doubt whether the "Mercury" is ready, has ordered the "Polly" for the service required, to take Captain Halcro on board at Coudre. The strong easterly wind has filled the north shore with ice and stopped navigation; all the vessels will be ready when the navigation opens. Twelve pilots shall be sent down. 153

April 28, Montreal. Brehm to Chambers. Arrrangement for stores and provisions to be sent up the lake. The instructions are minute as to these stores, and respecting the duties to be performed by the ships during the summer. 154

April 30, "Inflexible." Orders and instructions to Lieutenant McAllen respecting the duties of the vessel under his charge on Lake Champlain. 156

1782.

April 30, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. The armed ships and victuallers have sailed and are now half way between St. John's and Isle aux Noix; so soon as the wind permits the victuallers will proceed to the Island. Page 158

April — St John's. Same to the same. (Endorsed as received on the 24th). Had at once sent off stores asked for by Sherwood. Suggests that the vessels should not wait for the "Royal George" being hove down but should proceed up the lake; he could return when the stores arrive to heave down the "Royal George," and the soldiers could man the capstans, so as not to require seamen to leave the lake. Suggests paying the seamen but waits orders. 159

May 6, Quebec. Schank to the same. Captain Halcro got the "Mercury" ready to sail to Bic, and sent the "Polly" back. Sends Halcro's letter respecting a schooner, with unsigned papers, which had been sent back to have papers examined. 161

May 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Is pleased at His Excellency's approbation of his distribution of the pilots. Seamen, officers and stores sent to Chambers as requested. Six of the gun boats too large to be taken up the rapids without the carriages used in 1776. How long boats could be employed; as many gun boats as may be ordered can be built at St. John's. 162

May 6, Quebec. Same to the same. The two officers sent to Chambers for lake service will answer his expectations. They have only acting commissions; recommends that they obtain full commissions. Their gallant conduct on board the "Jack" in the action with the French. 163

May 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Desertions of Canadians from Carleton Island; asks for instructions. Three British seamen deserters have given themselves up, and send a list of complaints as a reason for desertion. If true, the men have not been fairly dealt with. Copy of the deductions from the rations, showing for one man for 30 days, a deduction of £1 3s. 5¼d. 164

May 8, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Has transferred to Colonel St. Leger the families, deserters, &c., brought in by a tender from Crown Point. Sailing of the vessels with stores, &c. 166

May 13, Quebec. Schank to the same. The large gun boat to be delivered to Captain Barnes; the "Liberty" to proceed to Chambly Basin with naval stores, four small gun boats, two officers, 30 seamen and three deserters. The "Canceaux" is ready to proceed wherever she is ordered to go. 167

May 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends intelligence brought from New York by the schooner "Alexander" Newspaper sent, containing the capitulation of St. Christopher's. 168

Report follows, relating chiefly to the sailing of ships. No French ships reported to be cruising on the coast. Men are cutting a canal towards King's Bridge. 169

May 16, Quebec. Schank to Mathews. Will consult with Coleman as to getting timber to build craft for carrying firewood between Bic and Montreal, to carry 50 to 60 cords each. Asks for information respecting the quantity of wood wanted, &c. Has only four whale boats; has a quantity of crooked knees for building more, and will have as many ready as possible. 171

May 16, Quebec. Same to the same. A vessel wanted to replace the "Haldimand" on Lake Ontario next summer. Will give orders accordingly. Will there be more transport than in former years? 172

1782.
May 18. Chambers to Mathews. Sends letters received by express; no one knows of its arrival at St. John's. The progress of work on the "Inflexible" and "Royal George." Page 173

May 19, St. John's. Same to the same. The "Royal George" not yet hove down, on account of the want of hawsers and the difficulty otherwise of managing her. Has written for additional rope, &c. 174

May 20, Quebec. Schank to the same. Proposes to clear the harbour of anchors and other obstructions; sends an advertisement. 175

Advertisement without date or signature. 173*a*

May 23, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Sends copy of the orders given to the officers commanding the vessels on the lake. The arrangement he has made with Smyth and Sherwood respecting letters and papers brought in, in accordance with His Excellency's desires. 176

May 23, Quebec. Report of the cargo and passengers of the "Enterprise," Capt. William Robinson, from Liverpool, consigned to Shaw & Thompson. 177

May 24, Quebec. Schank to Mathews. Has given orders to build whale boats here and at St. John's; also two vessels for carrying wood. Is afraid the water is too low to let them down the rapids this year. Sends report of the "Enterprise" arrived this morning. 178

May 25, St. John's. Chambers to the same. Prisoners from Vermont were transferred to Col. St. Leger. All the vessels ready but the "Royal George"; is afraid she cannot be hove down till ropes arrive from Quebec. Will send a vessel to Pointe au Fer to wait for the families that are to be sent into Vermont. 179

May 27, Quebec. Schank to the same. Arrival of the "Hussar," last from Madeira; her report of cargo, &c., enclosed. Brings accounts of the relief of Gibraltar. 180

Report of "Hussar." 181

May 27, Quebec. Same to the same. All the Canadian deserters found by Laforce have been sent to gaol. They remonstrate that this is seeding time and complain of the injury their imprisonment will do their families; has promised to represent their case to His Excellency. 182

May 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends late newspapers for His Excellency. 183

May 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Will, so far as possible, clear the harbour of anchors, &c. The "Bellona" ashore; vessels sent to her assistance. 184

May 31, St. John's. Chambers to the same. A number of families sent down from the vessels; sent by two flags, one from New York State, the other from Vermont; about 200 more are already assembled near Skenesborough, and more expected every day. Prisoners for Vermont sailed yesterday; had he known what was to be done with them, they might have been at Crown Point. Respecting bringing down the families from the Colonies. 185

May 31. Same to the same. Sherwood has arrived and been advised to proceed up to Pointe au Fer and forward the prisoners. Asks orders as to the reception of families arriving from the Colonies. 186

June 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Has made inquiry respecting the reported complaint made by Mr. Myers; its untruth. Hopes that all the vessels will be able to leave by the 1st of June. 187

June 5. Amount of provisions on board the vessels on Lake Champlain. 189

June 9, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. The low state of the water has compelled him to send the vessels to Isle aux Noix; all the vessels are loaded, as by account enclosed. To keep the vessels long loaded will cause the secret of the expedition to leak out; if they were at Valcour Bay

1782

they would be more out of sight. Only six seamen at St. John's. The refusal of rum to one Wright has probably been the cause of the complaint he made. Page 190

Account of provisions enclosed. 189

June 9, Skenesborough. Lt. Colonel Isaac Clark to commanding officer of the British ships on Lake Champlain. The distressed state of the families at Skenesborough; asks that boats be sent to take them, his own boats being so shattered. 192

June 13, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Has given orders as directed respecting families from the Colonies. Will transfer the most unwieldly gunboats to the engineer, but cannot furnish seamen. A careful soldier in each boat would be sufficient. 193

June 16, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends letter received from Sherwood. Vessels off Crown Point ill supplied with boats; will not send any as requested (p. 192) as they will always expect the same. 194

June 21, St. John's. Same to the same. Sends list of families who arrived this morning. 196

List of people who arrived at East Bay on the 16th. 195

June 22, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. A flag arrived on business with Dr. Smyth and Captain Sherwood. Jacob Johnson from Boston also arrived; sends papers he brought. 197

June 28, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of families; they are sent to St. Leger. 198

July 5, St. John's. Same to the same. The "Royal George" and the "Inflexible" are stationed off Pointe au Fer; the victuallers are delivering the provisions at Isle aux Noix. Will proceed up to the "Maria," visit the vessels at Crown Point and give directions respecting Gilbert. 199

July 12, "Trumbull," Crown Point. Thomson to Chambers. Two men taken prisoners below Chimney Point, who said they came to buy rum and salt. 200

July 13, Lake Champlain. Chambers to Mathews. The people brought down he has sent on board the "Royal George," and not to Dutchman's Point, Sherwood being still at Quebec. The people are told that by coming they can get rum and salt; they are reported to be all sick of the war. The country greatly distressed for want of salt, but it will not be safe to trust many on board the vessels on that pretext. All coming shall be kept prisoners on board the "Royal George" till he receives orders. Isaac, the Mohawk chief, has also arrived with four Indians. They brought in one man, two boys and two scalps. The chief had a small paper for His Excellency; the prisoners were taken to Fort Hunter. Reports received that Washington had been at Saratoga, Schenectady and Albany, with a guard of 400 men. 202

July 17, St. John's. Same to the same. Has returned from the lake; there came also one woman with four children, and two people from Vermont, who had enlisted in Rogers' Corps. Sends newspapers. 201

July 20, St. John's. Same to the same. Recommends expelling people from the place for selling liquor to the seamen. A fine has no effect, the profit being so great. 204

July 24, St. John's. Same to the same. Lieut. McAllen reports the arrival at Crown Point of Mr. Brackenage (Breckenridge) with a pass from Governor Chittenden; he is detained for orders. Dr. Smyth has asked that he be brought down, and he is sent for. Desertion of a seaman from the "Maria;" a party has gone in pursuit. Three Americans besides the deserter have been sent up lately from Quebec; they are kept on board the "Royal George" and "Inflexible." 205

1782.
July 30, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Has dismissed the people that came from Vermont; has no doubt they will return well pleased with their usage. McAllan is to land them at Crown Point and give them two or three days' provisions. At Isle aux Noix, he met Breckenridge, arrived in the "Maria's" boat; has put him on board the "Washington," as it is not safe to let him go on shore, where there are so many people. Page 207

August 15, St. John's. Same to the same. Desertion of two seamen; finds that, although they were English, they had been on board rebel privateers. Will have all men of this kind secured. A few might be useful on board the vessels on the upper lakes, where they could not join the enemy. Riedesel has applied for help to Major Jessup, in securing hay; will comply with his request, except in regard to landing troops. The men with the flag, from Boston, are anxious to return. 208

August 22, Crown Point. Roger Stevens to Sherwood or Dr. Smyth. Has found a man at his post trying to sell beef, without leave. Another, named Begel, has been recommended to act as express. Bennet and Gibson, of Castleton, could not come, two deserters having informed on them, but they sent Hulbert, who has returned as a guide to Pritchard. News of Vermont will be given by two men who are sent to St. John's, &c. 209

August 23 St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Will comply with orders respecting persons going to the Colonies. Has confined two seamen suspected of intending to desert; they should be sent to the upper lakes. Bad character of many of the seamen sent up lately; none but men of known loyalty should be employed on Lake Champlain. 211

August 24, "Maria." McAllan to Chambers. Has put two men, caught bringing in cattle, on board the "Royal George," till he receives orders; they were encouraged by Stephens. The men sent to pilot Pritchard caught when trying to get off. 212

August 25, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Asks his advice as to his prospects of obtaining leave to go to Britain, for promotion. 214

August 25, St. John's. Same to the same. He has, as directed, given orders to release the men caught bringing in beef, they having been deceived. 215

September 2, Isle aux Noix. Riedesel to Capt. Grant. Is glad to find that arrangements are made for supplying the garrison of Sorel with spruce beer, and that Mr. Macbean will learn to treat the general officer commanding the district with more delicacy. Is now at Isle aux Noix with seven battalions employed at the new works; spruce beer would be a great relief to them; how it could be provided. 216

September 6, Sorel. Same to the same. Respecting the supply of spruce beer for the troops. 222

September 8, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Has given up the idea of leaving the lake service to resume his position in the navy, for reasons given. 218

September 8, St. John's. Same to the same. Four men came down to the vessels at Crown Point, under pretence of buying salt; they are taken prisoners as spies and sent down to Isle aux Noix; asks for orders. 220

September 11, St. John's. Same to the same. Newspapers sent, which were brought in by people from the Colonies. 221

September 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Will have a vessel ready for the purpose mentioned. 223

October 1. Return of officers and seamen on board the naval armament on Lake Champlain. 224

October 3, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. If the "Royal George" and "Inflexible," lying off Pointe au Fer loaded with provisions, are to go to St. John's, they must be unloaded. The posts of Pointe au Fer and

1782. Dutchman's Point could thus be supplied more easily. What is to be done with the stores not wanted at these posts? The ships must be entirely unloaded, the water being so low. Page 225

October 18, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Asks for copies of letters written in his favour by His Excellency, to be sent to London by Twiss for a friend who has influence. 226

October 18, St. John's. Same to the same. Has received orders respecting the landing of provisions. Points out the necessity of sending the ships to winter quarters as soon as possible. 227

October 26, St. John's. Same to the same. Families and prisoners for the Colonies sailed yesterday with a fair wind. Three people from the Colonies have been delivered to the commanding officer of this post. 228

November 1, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of a flag from Governor Chittenden; the two people with the flag are sent to Dutchman's Point. A flag from New York State has brought dispatches for Haldimand and Riedesel; the first are sent to Dr. Smyth, the others direct to Riedesel. Fourteen French engineers reported to be at Saratoga to survey Ticonderoga and Crown Point when the ships leave the lake. French troops to winter on the Connecticut and the light horse in Vermont. 229

November 9, St. John's. Same to the same. The delay in the return of Man and Dr. Smyth gone to the Colonies with exchanged families. The danger to the ships from the lateness of the season. The arrangement for receiving the boats should they return after the ships sailed, which they did on the 5th. The losses sustained by the ships in a gale of wind. All guns, artillery, stores, &c., brought up the North River belonging to the French. Lord Stirling, two French engineers, and many French officers had been at Albany, to survey the lake when the ships sailed. Report of naval successes over the French and Dutch, the latter carrying stores to the French in the West Indies; other contradictory reports. 230

November — St. John's. Same to the same. Man, sent off with prisoners, has returned with some families. Two of the 34th and one of the 44th deserted at East Bay. Movements of troops. Of the boats lost coming down the lake, one cutter and one bateau are recovered; thinks that Sherwood can find the others. 234

November 16, St. John's. Same to the same. The ships in winter quarters, except the "Inflexible," which cannot be got in from want of water. Had they been kept two days later on the lake they could not have been got down. 232

December 25, St. John's. Same to the same. Arrival of Captain Frost with 54 seamen; the rest will be here to-day, as they were left at Chambly; will dispose of them as ordered. 235

December 27, St. John's. Same to the same. The total number of seamen brought by Captain Frost is 52; has written to Riedesel about a German soldier, formerly of his corps; he does not think him a proper person to be trusted here. The necessaries for the sick are expended, except wine and rice; the surgeon has applied for sugar and vinegar. 236

State of provisions shipped at St. John's during the summer of 1782, and now accounted for. 237

1783. January 17. Nathaniel Day. Orders relative to the issue of fresh beef to the sick in regimental hospitals. 239

January 27, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Explanation of the savings of flour, &c., by the seamen and soldiers and how they were disposed of. 241

January 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Respecting the deficiency of provisions, with explanation fully detailed, including the manner in which they were shipped, received, &c., and enclosing a return. 242

1783.

January 27, St. John's. Return enclosed shows the provisions delivered from on board the different vessels (named) to the commissary at Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, Dutchman's Point, and blockhouse at LaColle. Page 247

January 30, St. John's. Chambers to Matthews. A deserter from one of the regiments, sent up as a seaman, has been delivered to Major Campbell. 248

February 14, Quebec. Representations, opinions and requisitions by Captain Schank to Haldimand, respecting the naval department of the Province. The representations by Captain Schank and the answers by General Haldimand are in parallel columns. 249

March 29, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Encloses return of officers and seamen under his command. All the vessels will be fit for service when the lake is navigable. Suggests that the large vessels be sent up to Pointe au Fer, when the men are paid, so as to be beyond the shoals, and the people will not be able to desert. Asks what number of seamen are to be sent up, so as to know how many soldiers will be required as marines. There is wood enough for next winter. 262

Return follows. 264

April 12, Fredericksburg. Extract from the resolves of a general committee to select candidates for the office of Governor, &c., of New York. The resolutions speak in the highest terms of Clinton's services, and bind the meeting to support him for Governor. The names selected were George Clinton, Governor; Pierre Van Cortlandt, Lieutenant-Governor; Andrew Fink, Junr., Senator. Colonel William Smith was chairman of the meeting; those present were Abraham Cuyler, Peter W. Yates, Dirck Swart, James Gordon, Christopher Yates, Peter Vrooman, Jacob Ford, Peter Van Ness, Mathew Adgate, Peter Schuyler. 265

April 18, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. The "Maria," "Carleton" and "Trumbull" are ready when the lake is free from ice. If these are the only vessels to be employed on the lake, and that the rest are to be left at Isle aux Noix for the accommodation of the troops, the fewer seamen left on them the better; the rest can be sent on board the vessels in service and no troops needed; asks for ten or twelve of Rogers' men. Has answered Riedesel's application that the "Royal George" and "Inflexible" are not yet ready to receive troops; by the 1st and 8th May they will be ready. Other arrangements; troops may be wanted in case of any expedition across the lake. The sooner he can get the vessels from St. John's the better. 267

April 21, Newburgh. Governor Clinton. Permit for all vessels to pass and repass the posts on the river, on their making a report to the posts. 269

May 1, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. The vessels had left, but were obliged to anchor owing to the wind coming down the river; will leave as soon as the wind changes. P.S.—The wind changed; will leave in half an hour. 270

May 1. Return of officers and seamen serving on Lake Champlain. 271

May 6, Crown Point. Chambers to Mathews. The vessels have been at Crown Point since the 3rd, but no people have come off who wanted to proceed to Canada. The east side will soon be settled; he has given orders to allow vessels to pass and repass and not to hinder people going to Canada to purchase what they want. A man who went down to sell tobacco was robbed on his return by men who were painted; but he knows one of them to be a loyalist. Means will be taken to prevent such affairs. Presumes he need not stop any that pass by unarmed. 272

1783.

May 13, "Maria," Cumberland Bay. Chambers to Mathews. Has sent down from Dutchman's Point 10 men, 1 woman and two children, one of the men with a pass from Governor Chittenden. Three were sent from Dutchman's Point last year to recruit. Has sent newspapers to Sherwood. Page 274

May 21, Quebec. Commissary Day to James Grant. That the issue of spruce beer is to be discontinued. Grant answers on the same date that he must have six months' notice, so as to get rid of the stock of molasses, &c. 275

May 21, St. John's. Chambers to Mathews. Has sent down the two Lieutenants Wishart. Their deserving conduct. 276

May 26, Quebec. Grant to the same. Representing the injustice of stopping the issue of spruce beer without giving the time usual in all contracts, 277

May 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Further respecting the discontinuance of the issue of spruce beer. 279

May 30, St. John's. Chambers to the same. The vessels must be ordered down before His Excellency's orders can be put in execution; 25 seamen are employed by the engineer; his ideas about the discharge of the men are sent for His Excellency's consideration. As there will be no occasion for his services he wishes to accompany the seamen to Quebec. The peace, he hears, has stopped his promotion. 280

June 5, St. John's. Same to the same. Sending newspapers received from some people sent in with letters from Schuyler. The vessels are now at Pointe au Fer. 282

June 12, Quebec. Grant to the same. Additional remonstrance against stopping the issue of spruce beer, his stock of molasses bought at a high price, and now only saleable at less than half; his reason for laying in such a large stock. 283

June 12, "Royal George," St. John's. Captain Burnett to the same. Captain Chambers leaves to-morrow with all the seamen belonging to the navy. He postpones any reduction for reasons already given. Whilst waiting for orders, he will take a trip up the lake for information. Asks leave to retain the services of the clerk employed by Chambers. 285

June 19, "Maria." Same to Haldimand. Sends forward Lieutenant Thompson of the Royal Artillery, with dispatches from Carleton. The "Maria" and "Trumbull" are in a situation to take the lake if ordered. The people of Vermont are increasing fast. 287

June 23, St. John's. Same to Mathews. Thanks for the clerk being continued. Remarks on the number of boats kept on the lake by the people of Vermont. Boats have gone from Albany or Schenectady with merchandise for Niagara. 288

July 1. James Grant to ———. Does not know what part he is to take in furnishing the transports with water casks. 289

July 2, Quebec. Same to Mathews. Respecting the supply of water casks for the transports. 290

July 6, St. John's. Burnett to the same. Has ordered a vessel and craft to the south end of Isle à la Motte to forward prisoners of war to Crown Point. Major Skene expects to be here by Thursday. 292

July 16, "Maria," off Ticonderoga. Same to the same. The prisoners of war, 196 men, women and children, are here till Major Skene can find a proper officer to receive them. People going to the Colonies without passes have been apprehended and brought back. 293

July 20, "Maria," off Ticonderoga. Same to Haldimand. The prisoners of war were all landed on the 18th. A Colonel Cochran is going to settle at Crown Point; he expects troops to follow him; he reports that he is to have the command at Crown Point. Vermont is laying out townships on Grand Isle, and the States have granted land in Onondaga County. 294

1783.
July 27, "Maria," off Crown Point. Burnett to Haldimand. Washington, Governor Clinton, Philip Schuyler and others had been at Crown Point from the 23rd to the 25th, when they returned to Albany. Page 296

July 30, "Maria," Lake Champlain. Same to Mathews. Will send craft to assist in bringing in the cattle. Has refused applications from people wishing to bring in cattle and from traders, &c. 297

August 3, "Royal George," St. John's. Same to the same. The naval and other arrangements made to prevent improper persons from leaving the Province. 298

August 8. Orders from the Admiralty to John Schank, commanding the "Canceaux," to have her put out of commission at Quebec, owing to her bad condition. 300

September 9, Quebec. Thomas Faunce, town major, to Haldimand. Asking a commission for his son. 302

September 21, Quebec. Schank to the same. Enters at length into his reasons for laying up the "Canceaux," and returning to Britain with his officers and crew. 303

September 23, St. John's. McAllan to Mathews. Application by Dr. Smyth for one of the victuallers to go to Crown Point to bring some bullocks for His Excellency. The stations of the vessels; on the arrival of the "Convert" will comply with Smyth's request. Asks for instructions respecting the employment of the vessels. 306

September 30, Quebec. Burnett to Haldimand. Lays his situation before His Excellency; the loss of his property in New York. His only property now is a grant in Nova Scotia, to which province he asks leave to go. 308

October 17, Quebec. Grant to the same. In consequence of the high price of flour he proposes to borrow about 1,000 barrels from the surplus in the King's stores, to be sold to the bakers at 18 shillings a cwt. If the flour returned by him costs more, he will suffer the loss; if there is a profit it shall go to the relief of distressed loyalists or other charity. 311

October 18, Quebec. Schank to the same. Believes that his orders to return and settle the accounts of his crew, &c., are positive, but if His Excellency decide that his absence is inconsistent with the public service, he shall remain, not doubting that he can still obtain promotion to the rank of post captain. 313

October 28, St. John's. McAllan to Mathews. The "Convert" has arrived with bullocks from Crown Point; the "Lee" is at Bloody Point; three of her seamen have deserted. Asks orders respecting the laying up of the vessels. 315

November 10, St. John's. Same to the same. All vessels laid up at St. John's except the "Convert," not yet returned from Isle aux Noix. Lieut. Hunter, of the "Lee," took a barrel of British brandy from one Sutherland; the brandy is now on board, as reported to Major Campbell. The insolence of the people at Crown Point. 316

1784.
June 29, Quebec. Schank to the same. Has investigated the complaint about passage money made to Major Campbell; the tender was not in the naval service at the time complained of. 318

October 27, Quebec. Same to Haldimand. Respecting the pay and reduction of every person in the naval department, &c. His papers are sent by the "Atalanta" for the satisfaction of the King's Minister. Certain other accounts which cannot be settled at present. 319

No date. Depositions of John Nichols and Simeon Stevens, respecting Pritchard's connection with the illicit trade in beef in November, 1782. 323–324

Letters to Officers of the Provincial Navy.

1778–1784.

B. 143. R.M., 21,803.

1778.

August 10, Montreal. General Haldimand to Captain Schank. The people to be set at work on the place made choice of by Mr. Twiss. Page 1

August 21, Montreal. Same to the same. Reasons by him and Mr. Twiss for choosing the island for a fort; work to proceed at once. Gun boats to be completed and employed as speedily as possible; no more men to be employed than necessary, so as not to delay work on shore. Survey of the lake will be begun as soon as possible, but it cannot be this season. 2

September 11, Sorel. Capt. Foy (?) to Capt. Chambers, Lake Champlain. The general's concern at so many people being surprised on the lakes; only the best and most trusty officers to be employed in the advanced ships, enjoining vigilance. Soldiers may reinforce the ships. The flag of truce people to be dismissed. (This letter is initialled F. H., but its terms show that it was written by the Secretary, probably Capt. Foy). 4

September 17, Sorel. Same to the same. Beds and clothing to be sent. Inquiry to be made as to the number of seamen in Montreal and to press, if necessary, without distressing the trade. Capt. Harvey, commanding on the St. Lawrence, can give no orders on the lakes; should he desire to recall seamen it must be refused, as the General has need for the active services of ships on the lakes. 6

September 22, Sorel. Same to the same. Flags of truce to be detained on board ship till their bearers and people brought are examined by order of Brigadier Powell. The commanders of ships to be on their guard against treachery. 8

September 28, Sorel. Same to the same. Regulations respecting flags of truce suspended. Clothing, &c., has been ordered. 9

October 6, Sorel. Same to the same. Barr to make provision for sick seamen. 10

October 6, Sorel. General Haldimand to the same. He, Mr. Twiss and Capt. Schank to confer as to the disposition of and time for laying up the armed ships for the winter. 11

October 12, On board the "Garland." Capt. Richard Pearson to Lieut. Elliston of the "Brilliant." To proceed, with his ship and armed transport "Andrew" to act as convoy to vessels now ready. 12

October 12, Sorel. General Haldimand to Capt. Chambers. Is persuaded of his zeal. Cannot approve of Capt. Pearson interfering with vessels on the lakes. No returns to be made to him; all orders come through the General. 14

October 12, Sorel. Capt. Foy to the same. How to deal with people buying seamen's effects. 15

October 19, Sorel. Same to the same. Enclosing letter from Barr concerning sick seamen. 16

October 20. Memorandum by Mr. Gordon on the River Magdalen, for wintering Capt. Alison's vessel; the movements of ice in the river and Gulph. 17

November 23, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Alison, of the armed sloop "Sorel." Instructions as to opening sealed orders. 20

November 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Sealed orders to winter at the Magdalen River till February, observing the movements of the ice. To sail for England on the 1st of February if he can remain so long. To communicate, so that other orders may be sent. 22

1778.
November 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Chambers. Is not displeased with him for information sent to Capt. Harvey regarding seamen lent by the men of war. Page 27

December 1, Quebec. Same to Schank. As the whole time of an officer is required for the department with which he has been entrusted, and as other occupations prevent this, he is to send in his accounts, &c., that another capable officer may be appointed. 28

December 22, Quebec. Capt. Foy to Capt. Chambers. His Excellency approves of his course respecting Capt. Harvey's demand and respecting the victuallers. 29

1779.
January 21. Same to the same. The General approves of his discharging the seamen claimed by Capt. Harvey, &c. 30

January 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to captains of Treasury armed vessels (Stead, Karr, Rakin and Long). That they are to obey orders by Schank as to preparing to sail for England. 31

February 25, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. Approves of his sending officers back to their ships. Rules as to rum. 32

February 27, Quebec. Lt. Col. Macbean to Capt. Schank. Arrangements respecting guns for the cruisers on the lake and the squadron in the Gulph. Serviceable small arms, ammunition, &c., will be exchanged for the unserviceable. 33

March 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. That Col. Macbean was ordered to write about artillery. Melville, surgeon, to go on board the "Canceaux" to take charge of the sick. Certain men of the Treasury brigs to remain at St. John's; Bouchette with seamen has gone there. Long boat may be decked. 37

March 11, Quebec. Same to the same. The misunderstandings at Carleton Island will be inquired into. Has re-engaged La Force; hopes to get two or three able Canadian officers for the upper lakes; wishes he could say as much for Champlain. How the vessels should cruise there. No time to be lost in fitting out ships. Encloses letter from Capt. Harvey relating to the "Canceaux" for explanation. 39

March 22, Quebec. L. Genevay to Captain Schank. Transmitting letters. The General has some thoughts of employing La Force and other Canadian officers on Lake Champlain; desires his opinion. 41

March 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Chambers. Biscuits sent to St. John's for the navy. Another surgeon's mate taken into the service. 42

March 29, Quebec. Same to Captain Schank. Desires him to come down to settle matters concerning the lakes. May have three gunboats for the upper lakes. To induce the deserters to enter the service. 43

April 29, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. Officers belonging to men of war to leave the lakes and join their ships. The crews of Treasury brigs ordered up. Blacket to be first lieutenant. Strictest look out to be kept whilst cruising. Not to remain near Crown Point; this cruise to be made directly to Pointe au Fer. Surgeon for naval department ordered to St. John's. 44

April 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting regulations for Lake Champlain. Captain Stead to superintend the naval department at Sorel. An officer to command the "Inflexible" in his absence. 46

Regulations for Lake Champlain. 47

April 30, Quebec. Orders and instructions to Captain Schank, senior naval officer and commissioner over the lakes. 48

April 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to senior naval officer, Lake Erie. With copy of instructions to Schank. 51

April 30, Quebec. Same to Captain Schank. With copies of orders, &c., to officers commanding the upper posts. 52

1779.

May 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Schank. Cannot foresee what number of fatigue men may be available for the works. There will be few guards left when he (Schank) demands workmen, but all may assist. He is to set a good example. Page 53

May 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Ayres, commanding the "Mercury," arrested for debt; his place to be filled up. Sorry for Bouchette's delay on the road; work must be pushed. Mate, William Halcro, appointed to the "Mercury." 55

May 22, Quebec. General Haldimand. Order to Corporal Cunningham to embark with his men in the "Mercury." 57

May 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to William Halcro. To take on board the "Mercury" William Smith, admiralty marshall, ordered to apprehend John Stiles, master of the "Viper." 58

May 23, Quebec. Same to Captain Schank. To consult with Captain Brehm; to be cautious about introducing new rules that may make the seamen discontented. The necessity of avoiding disputes. Grant may remain on Lake Erie if he behave; Laforce to remain at Carleton Island. 59

May 27, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. Proceedings approved; vessels to be kept constantly on the lake, and two or more to go to Crown Point to receive deserters or loyalists. Pointe au Fer to be a general rendezvous if the enemy appear in force. Economy in ammunition. Fires and other signals to be watched. 61

June 7, Quebec. Same to the same. To continue cruising on Lake Champlain. Approves of not sending sick seamen to Montreal; will provide a surgeon. 62

June 10, Quebec. Same to Capt. Schank, Carleton Island. Regulations as to rations, how savings may be effected in provisions and rum. Row galley to be employed carrying dispatches, provisions, &c.; vessels to be built for immediate service. To proceed to Niagara and Detroit; to fit up and arm a small vessel for De Peyster. Lernoult will supply soldiers for her. Has refused Grant's draught till certified by him (Schank). To inquire as to Lieut. Chiquet's application for his son. 63

June 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Grant's vouchers unsatisfactory; to inquire minutely into his accounts. In event of neglect on the part of the storekeeper at Detroit, he is to be discharged. To consult with Capt. Brehm. Lieut. DuVernet with artillery may require assistance. 66

June 21, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. The lake demands the chief attention. The "Royal George" and "Inflexible" may be rigged. The deficiency in the crew of the Treasury brigs to be accounted for; arrangements for seamen on arrival of ships. 68

July 20, Quebec. Same to Capt. Judge, harbour of Quebec. Return of provision ships, tons, men, guns, &c., to be made out and transmitted. 69

July 20, Quebec. Same to the same. All possible dispatch to be used in sending provisions to Montreal. 70

July 21, Quebec. Same to Capt. Napier. Seamen from a victualler deserted and gone on board another ship, to be taken off and restored to the victualler. 71

July 28, Quebec. Same to Captain Halcro, schooner "Mercury." To receive on board rebel prisoners Bailey and Hanley, and deserter Stuart of the 53rd, to be delivered to the Liverpool vessel for Jamaica. 72

August 5, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. Approves of his vigilance and activity. Is pleased at the favourable report of the conduct of the officers. Will not forget his recommendation of McAllan. 73

1779.
August 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Chambers. The necessity for constant vigilance. The illness of Capt. Richan. Williamson to act as mate at St. John's. Page 74

August 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Transmitting letter. 75

August 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. That he will obtain leave to go home after the arrival of the fall fleet. 76

September 26, Quebec. Same to Capt. Halcro, To proceed to Bic with provisions for the pilots; the "Brilliant" and victuallers' pilots to await there the arrival of the fall fleet. 77

September 30, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. Journal received. How and where wood should be got for the vessels. 78

October 10, Quebec. Same to Captain La Force, at Carleton Island. Giving leave to him and a portion of the Canadian sailors to come down to Canada. 79

October 11, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. If he still wishes to return to England he must sail on the 25th. Would prefer that he should take his chance on the lakes for another year. 80

1780.
February 17, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. To keep the six pounders and return the nine pounders to the yard. To keep what guns may be of use to the armed vessels. 81

April 6, Quebec. Same to the same. The General has no doubt the vessels will be ready as soon as the weather permits and that one or two will be completed when the lake is open. 82

April 13, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Same number of vessels to be employed as last year. Troops will be ready when navigation opens. Must pay the seamen in absence of Capt. Schank and Capt. Twiss. Lieut. Dysart, paymaster, to assist Mr. Jordan ordered to advance the money. 83

April 17, Quebec. Same to the same. A secret expedition ordered under Sir John Johnson: assistance to be given him. Major Carleton will consult as to plausible reason for preparations. Instructions as to operations. 84

April 20, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. The General cannot yet determine the number of vessels wanted on the lake. Leaves other arrangements to him (Chambers). Four men to be sent across the lake; they are to be seen as little as possible. Arrangements necessary for their expedition. 86

May 1, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Respecting the "Liberty" schooner. 88

May 9, Quebec. Same to Capt. La Force. Orders to have bateaux ready for service at Carleton Island. 89

May 10, Quebec. Same to Capt. Tonge. Will serve him when opportunity shall offer. 90

June 12, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. Approves of his conduct with respect to Sir John Johnson's expedition. Major Carleton has orders to furnish troops for vessels. 91

June 18, Quebec. Same to Capt. Grant. The demand for an inquiry into his conduct cannot at present be granted. 92

June 18, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Capt. Burnet, Detroit. It was unnecessary to send certificate of the pay of Lieut. Carnegy and his servant, as the General had no idea prejudicial to his character. 94

July 27, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. Approbation by the General of his report. The health of the seamen gives pleasure. 95

August 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Randal. The "Mercury" to proceed to Bic to meet the convoy, deliver despatches and return. 96

1780.

August 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Captain Chambers. His commission as master and commander received. To come down and take the oath. Page 97

September 14, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Allen and McAllen's letters received; approves of the place chosen for flag of truce; the two to be well treated. To consult with Major Carleton as to scout across the lake. Brigadier Powell will regulate the return of the flag. 98

October 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. The report by Major Carleton does him (Chambers) honour. He is to judge himself as to the conduct of the shipping at this season. Major Carleton to remain as long as possible at Crown Point. To endeavour to recover the 32-pounders sunk by Brigadier Powell, and the other stores. 99

November 2, Quebec. Major Lernoult to the same. Approves of arrangements respecting flags; they are to be sent back at once. 100

November 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Approving of his proceedings. 101

November 15, Quebec. Same to Captain LaForce. Entrusting him with the command of the vessels on Lake Ontario. Baker, lieutenant, is senior to Chiquet. 102

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. That he intends to continue him in the command of the lake, unless naval officers arrive in spring. 103

November 23, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. Report received of vessels being laid up. Does not see how he can reimburse officers for expenses incurred on account of flags and prisoners, but will consider it. 104

December 2, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. That his situation at St. John's is a separate command and not intended to be otherwise. Lt.-Col. St. Leger has not written on the subject. This letter may be shown to him. 105

1781.

January 25, Quebec. Same to the same. The General's satisfaction at the state of the shipping. 107

February 19, Quebec. Same to Captain Schank. His report received of the naval department at St. John's and his intention to examine the stores at Coteau du Lac. To push up whatever he can to the upper lakes. 108

March 5, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. That recommendations for commissions to naval officers will be carried into effect. 109

March 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging return sent of officers and seamen. 110

March 19, Quebec. Same to the same. That the request for an allowance to seamen of clothing worn out in fatigue duty will be granted. 111

April 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to Thomas Dunn, paymaster. To enforce payment of the freight due by merchants for conveyance of goods to the upper lakes. 113

April 16, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. How the seamen are to be supplied with biscuits. 115

April 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to officers with dispatches. General order that Capt. Schank is to receive all dispatches now expected, for more rapid delivery. 117

April 30, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. Is pleased that there are so many vessels ready to sail. Marines to be supplied by St. Leger. Loyalists might be serviceable on board, and might be sent for intelligence. 118

April — Answers to questions proposed by Captain Schank relative to Naval Department, namely, as to remittances for pay, promotions, gifts to seamen, the collection of freight on merchandise, allowance to the widow of Captain Andrews, position of Captain La Force, &c. 120

May 8, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Captain Chambers. Respecting the navigation of the lake. The scout sent to be visited by Captain Sherwood. 125

1781.
May 24, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Captain Chambers. Acknowledging receipt of papers, and that 19 loyalists had been taken on board at Crown Point. How he is to deal with papers, &c. Page 126

June 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Messenger from the Colonies expected; how he and his dispatches are to be forwarded. He should be kept on board and dispatches sent, unless he pressingly desires otherwise. 127

June 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging dispatches and arrival of loyalists. 129

June 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Young. Asking for convoy for victuallers which wintered at Halifax. 130

June 25, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt Chambers. Rebel newspapers received; the arrival of Myers with recruits and prisoners. Arrival of a deserter; to be cautious about him. 132

July 1, Quebec. Same to the same. Persons with flags of truce to be taken on board the "Royal George" off Pointe au Fer, and not to communicate with the shore. 133

July 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Rebel newspaper brought in by Levi Warner. An attempt should be made to capture rebel scouts watching vessels. 135

July 5, Quebec. Same to the same. News received; caution in landing parties, there being a strong party at Crown Point. 136

July 12, Quebec. Same to the same. The "Royal George" to be stationed at Dutchman's Farm, instead of Pointe au Fer. Troops to be put on board. 137

July 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Has received letter from Capt. Blacket, and one to him from Col. Fletcher, rebel officer, concerning flag of truce with loyalists. To dismiss the flag and acknowledge letter and the receipt of the loyalist families. 138

July 23, Quebec. Captain Mathews to officer commanding "Royal George." Persons coming into the Province to be lodged in his care and go ashore on Capt. Sherwood's orders. 139

July 23, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. Report of success of Indian scout and list of seamen, &c., received. Approves of annoying enemy's scouts as it may open the route for messengers. Cannot comply with Williams' request. He (Chambers) may give him a couple of guineas, which will be repaid. Will endeavour to send reinforcement of seamen. 140

July 26, Quebec. Same to Captain Schank. Orders given to allow the "Earl of Granville," to discharge in the stream, on inquiry being made into the state of the cargo. 142

July 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Chambers. The prisoners in the hands of the rebels not having been delivered, they should be fed by them, as is done with rebel prisoners here. They are not, however, to be allowed to suffer, but provisions should be sent if necessary. 143

August 2, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Orders as to flag sent. Provisions to be sent for the prisoners and boats for the women. 144

August 9, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Concerning the victualling of the prisoners. Cannot account for the order to Major Fay, nor for the firing at Ticonderoga. Flags sent on frivolous pretences to be dismissed; messages of importance to be forwarded. Sherwood and Smyth have received instructions as to scouts, &c. 145

August 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of his compliance with the requests of Major Dundas, Sherwood and Smyth. Respecting prisoners for exchange being left at Mount Independence. Scouts landed at the blockhouse for examination. Sherwood and Smyth have instructions thereupon. 147

1781.

August 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Chambers. The return of the party sent to Mount Independence; the treatment of prisoners for exchange shows the disregard of public faith. The conduct of the guard to be represented. Page 148

August 30, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. No scouts to be sent out on the east side of the lake south of Mount Independence during the absence of Sherwood and Smyth. 150

September 3, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. To avoid inconvenience men sufficient to bring back the bateaux to be sent with them. Hay cutters were prepared for Clark's scout. 151

September 13, Quebec. Same to the same. In reference to the recommendation to send the "Royal George" to St. John's. she will be useful as a store ship for the expedition to Crown Point; she is to lie at Pointe au Fer. The other vessels to be ordered to St. John's. the arrangement to be made so as to keep the movement to Crown Point as secret as possible. The vessels mentioned in Capt. Schank's return will be useful for shore service. 152

September 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging information of the escape of Stevens from Bennington; of Sherwood and Smyth's progress; of the admission of Vermont as a fourteenth state, the latter premature. Will take steps regarding the wood and hay cutters. Blacket's prospect of promotion. 154

September 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Is glad to find the vessels ready. Approves of the "Royal George" being at St. John's by the 20th prox., and of the other vessels remaining below Pointe au Fer. 156

October 4, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. The "Royal George" to be sent down at the time proposed. 157

November 1, Quebec. Same to the same. The General acknowledges his (Chambers) assiduity with respect to the expedition, and approves of his having detained the flag. 158

November 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Trusts the ships may be laid up to the best advantage. Precaution more than ever necessary. 159

November 23, St. John's. Capt. Chambers to Capt. Mathews. All the vessels in their winter quarters, according to orders. 160

November 26, Quebec. Gen. Haldimand to Capt. Chambers. Return received of officers and seamen, and report of all the vessels having got down. Has no doubt that the "Inflexible" will be replaced by another vessel if she is not got into her former station. 161

November 29, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. His Excellency satisfied with the winter arangement of the vessels. 162

December 6, Quebec. Same to the same. With warrant for £60 to indemnify the officers for their expenses in the reception of flags, prisoners, &c. 163

1782.

February 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Is inclined to appoint Mr. Frost to succeed the late Mr. Napier as captain of the port. Desires to know his abilities, &c. 165

February 21, Quebec. Gen. Haldimand to the same. Frost appointed captain of the port of Quebec; he must relinquish all mercantile pursuits. 166

February 21, Quebec. Same to Mr. Frost. Appointing him captain of the port of Quebec. 167

February 21, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. Report received of the arrival of seamen under Capt. Young, and a return of the seamen under his own command. 168

February 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Frost may remain at St. John's for the purpose desired. 169

April 10, Montreal. Same to the same. To supply Captain Sherwood with punts for the scouting service at Loyal Blockhouse. Dr. Smyth to go there.

1782. His Excellency is glad to hear of the high order of the ships; the ordinary service to be carried on as last year. Page 170

April 12, Montreal. Gen. Haldimand to Capt. Schank. Will be at Quebec before any number of pilots wanted; all below Bic to be called there, under direction of Mr. Ross; every precaution to be used. 171

April 19, Montreal. Capt. Mathews to the same. Pilots to be sent to Bic for the early arrivals; instructions forwarded for Capt. Halcro. All craft belonging to the Naval Department at Quebec to be got ready. 172

April 20, Montreal. General Haldimand to all military and naval officers bringing dispatches to deliver them to Capt. Halcro for conveyance to Quebec. 173

April 21, Montreal. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. The vessels fitted out may wait till the "Royal George" and "Inflexible" are gone down; there will be more time to look into the small craft. Men from the regulars and Johnson's corps to be sent up. If he has any objections to the latter to mention them, otherwise it will be convenient to employ them. 174

April 24, Montreal. Same to the same. His Excellency approves of his paying off the seamen and proceeding for the lake. Col. St. Leger will furnish men when the "Royal George" and "Inflexible" are to be hove down; marines to be sent. Vessels for firewood. 176

April 24, Montreal. General Haldimand to the same. Introducing Capt. Brehm, to whom he is to give every assistance and information. 177

April 29. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Schank. Approves of what was done in regard to pilots. The Province tranquil; desires to strengthen the frontier posts; as many seamen as can be spared to be sent from below, and as many gunboats as can be manned. 178

May 1, Montreal. General Haldimand to Capt. Chambers. Troops to be employed strengthening Isle aux Noix and other frontier posts; arrangements for sending provisions. 180

May 9, Montreal. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Schank. Canadian deserters from Carleton Island to be immediately apprehended and sent to prison. 181

May 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Only the gunboats that can be easily transported to be sent to St. John's. The large ones to be ready for service at Sorel. The "Canceaux" and all others to be ready for the same place. 182

May 9, Montreal. Same to the same. Commissions as lieutenants will be sent to Mr. Hutchins and Mr. Hunter. 183

May 9, Montreal. Same to the same. The General approves of his and Capt. Halcro's conduct respecting the schooner "Seaflower." 184

May 13, Montreal. Same to the same. To consult with Mr. Coleman as to the building of a vessel to carry firewood to Quebec. 185

May 20, Montreal. Same to the same. His Excellency, in the present hurry, will give no order to replace the "Haldimand" by a new vessel; two vessels to carry firewood to be built. Whale boats to be also built. 186

May 21, Montreal. Same to Captain Chambers. In consequence of the master of the "Carleton" demanding from the scout from the colonies the letters brought, and reading them, orders are given that all scouts are to be landed at Loyal Blockhouse and no questions to be asked them on board ship. 187

May 22, Quebec. Same to the same. The number of seamen on Lake Champlain to be reduced to 60. 189

May 23, Montreal. Same to the same. Prisoners exchanged from Vermont to be distributed to their several corps. Is pleased to hear of the forward state of the ships. A small vessel to be ready to convey prisoners to Vermont. 190

1782.
May 27, Montreal. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Schank. Letter received. Page 192

May 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Canadian seamen; deserters apprehended are to be placed in confinement and made an example of. 193

May 30, Montreal. Same to the same. Report of Captain Wilson of the brig "Hussar" received. The misfortune to the "Bellona." 194

May 30, Montreal. Same to the same. The grievances of the English seamen no excuse for their deserting. No alteration to be made in the service of the "Canceaux." 195

June 6, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. Respecting the complaints of scouts arriving on board of vessels. His Excellency is pleased that the vessels are ready. Flour to be sent up. The "Royal George" and "Inflexible" to be sent to Isle aux Noix. 197

June 10, Quebec. Same to the same. The inconvenience of so many women and children coming from the Colonies, both to feed and lodge them. Only families who have relations in Canada to be received. The most unwieldy gunboats to be given to the engineers for carrying stone. 198

June 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Wright's complaints; it is difficult to transact business with the unpolished people who must be employed, but all officers should make little sacrifices cheerfully. 200

June 20, Quebec. Same to the same. Is satisfied that no seamen are needed for the gunboats delivered to the engineers. 202

June 27, Quebec. Same to the same. An answer will be sent to Hopkins. To take charge of the whale boats; only to be used by His Excellency's express order. 203

June 27, Quebec. Same to the same. The expedition across the lake will not take place. All the vessels to be discharged of provisions at Isle aux Noix. Small vessels will be wanted to carry prisoners over the lake. 204

June 30, Quebec. Same to Captain Schank. Warrant for pressing seamen enclosed. 205

July 1, Quebec. Same to Captain Chambers. The provision vessels to be left where most convenient. 206

July 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Grant. Mr. Thorn, sailing master on Lake Erie, allowed to withdraw his resignation. 207

July 4, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. His letter respecting the arrival of men, women and children from Crown Point, and of others expected, is received. 209

July 22, Quebec. Same to the same. The two men from Vermont to be sent back, but to be treated kindly, so as to conciliate; they are to be told that until the great body of the people testify their desire to be reunited, individual intercourse cannot be allowed. 210

August 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Capt. Sherwood will hand a list of persons allowed to return to the Colonies; they are to be furnished with provisions. 212

August 22, Quebec. Same to the same. All seamen who have been on rebel vessels, to be recalled from Lake Champlain and not to be allowed there in future. Orders sent to Sherwood to send off the Boston flag, and also that with the prisoners. 213

August 26, Quebec. General Haldimand to the Commissioners of the Navy. That the stranding of the "Quebec" on Anticosti was due to fog, and not to the master's fault. 214

August 29, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. Approving of his course respecting seamen. 215

September 12, Quebec. Same to the same. General Riedesel has orders to have the four men coming on board with a flag examined by Sherwood, and

1782. sent down or allowed to return according to facts brought out. About 60 prisoners to be sent across the lake in a few days. Page 216

September 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capts. Bradley and Stupart. All the transports to be fitted out for the reception of troops. 218

October 7, Quebec. Same to Captain Bradley. The "Lady Townshend" to be taken into the transport service. 219

October 8, Quebec. Same to A. Graham, St. John's, Nfld. Decree of Vice Admiralty Court against the "Amazon." An exact account of all stores landed from her at Quebec to be taken. 220

October 10, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. Provisions for 60 men till May next to be landed at Loyal Blockhouse, and for 100 for the same period to be landed from the "Royal George" and "Inflexible." 221

October 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Provisions on board the "Royal George" and "Inflexible" to be landed and stored. 222

October 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to — Wood, master of the "Maria." The "Maria" being found unfit for transport service is discharged from His Majesty's service. 223

October 21, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. That His Excellency hopes that his (Chambers) remaining in his present situation will turn out to his advantage. Has written to Lord Keppel and will write to the Minister. 224

November 11, Quebec. General Haldimand. Instructions to Capt. Tonge as to the transport of prisoners to the Delaware. 225

Private instructions to Capt. Tonge in charge of prisoners of war. 226

November 21, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Capt. Chambers. His Excellency is pleased at the escape of the vessels and at their being laid up. 228

December 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Schank. The seamen that are to winter at Quebec; the others to march to St. John's. 229

December 20, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same, With letters to be forwarded. 230

December 20, Quebec. Same to Capt. Chambers. The seamen sent to St. John's to be distributed among the different ships, to remain during next campaign. 231

1783. January 6, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of Capt. Frost with seamen; articles may be bought for the sick. 232

January 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Inquiry to be made as to the deficiency of provisions shipped on board the armed vessels and the great saving on the allowance of flour and other provisions issued. 233

February 10, Quebec. Same to Capt. Schank. Whale boats at Sorel to be delivered to General Riedesel for use of the blockhouses at Yamaska. 235

April 3. Same to Capt. Chambers. Returns received of officers and seamen and report of vessels being in readiness. The vessels, except those for lake service, to be anchored at Isle aux Noix for use of the troops on the works. The large vessels to be sent to deep water and seamen paid. 236

April 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Vessels to be ordered on lake service, as there is reason to suppose messengers and loyalists are waiting to come off from Crown Point. The speedy arrival of the former is desirable. General Riedesel has orders to send twelve picked men on board. The distribution of seamen approved of; co-operation with Riedesel urged, and vigilance enjoined. 26th. News of peace received. 238

May 5, Quebec. Same to the same. The "Royal George" to be ready to sail, but not to go beyond Isle aux Noix, dispatches being expected. 241

1783.

May 15, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Chambers. Two Lieutenants (Wishart) to be sent to Quebec with Sherwood; if he is gone they are to be sent in a whaleboat. Page 242

May 15, Quebec. Same to the same. The proclamation of cessation of arms does not justify intercourse; persons coming in to be sent back. Privileges of trade will be regularly granted after definitive treaty is signed. Search will be made for those who robbed the boat at Chimney Point. 243

June 5, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Burnet; that he is appointed to the naval command on Lake Champlain in room of Capt. Chambers. 245

June 13, Quebec. Same to Capt. Schank. To prepare for embarking German troops for Europe. 246

June 16, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Frost. Berths to be provided for the victualling transports for discharging, in preference to others. 247

July 1, Quebec. Same to James Grant. The General requires the casks in his (Grant's) possession for the King's service. 248

July 1, Quebec. Same to Capt. Burnet. Vessels to be in readiness at St. John's to convey American prisoners in the Province to Crown Point. 250

July 3, Quebec. Same to James Grant. The water casks will be taken on a requisition agreeable to the tenor of his (Grant's) letter. 251

July 19. State and condition of His Majesty's Provincial armed schooner "Mercury," William Halcro, master. 252

July 24, Quebec. Mathews to Capt. Burnet. Permission given to bring in a drove of fat cattle from Vermont. He is to assist in conveying them to St. John's. 253

July 31, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of stopping men leaving the Province without passports. To be watchful, as many of the discharged Germans may go to settle in the Colonies and others go with them. 254

August 4, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Schank. Naval reduction on Lake Champlain. Burnet and two commissioned officers and 30 men, and two or three light cruisers to be kept, the others to be taken to St. John's and dismantled. 255

August 10, Sorel. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Burnet. Vessel to be prepared for the conveyance of Baron de Steuben to Crown Point. His Excellency proposes to accompany him. 257

August 14, St. John's. General Haldimand to Capt. Schank. Orders for reducing the naval armament on Lake Champlain. 258

August 28, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Capt. Schank. Report of fire at St. John's received; small loss of naval stores; the fortunate escape of the powder magazine; the naval stores to be safely lodged. 260

September 10, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Shapcote. His Excellency is desirous the transports shall return to New York. He (Shapcote) ordered to sail next day. Arrangements for seamen going as passengers. 261

September 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Schank. Naval armament to be further reduced. 262

September 25, Quebec. Capt. Twiss. Remarks on officers of the Provincial Naval Department, their positions and pay, &c. 263

September 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Schank. The "Canceaux" may be laid up and her officers and crew sent home. In the state of the naval stores he (Schank) must remain till the reduction take place and the stores are handed over. 267

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrangements for the reduction of the naval department. 269

October 17, Quebec. Same to the same. That notwithstanding the letters from the Lords of the Admiralty, his presence is absolutely necessary till the final arrangement of the naval department takes place. 271

1783. October 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Schank. Further respecting the necessity of his (Schank's) presence here. Page 272

October 27, Quebec. Same to James Grant. Thanks for certain suggestions as to flour. 273

November 6, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lieut. McAllan. The "Lee" may be laid up as soon as thought necessary. 274

December 15, Quebec. Same to Capt. Frost. He is to furnish Captain Schank men to take charge of the "Mercury" and other King's craft. 275

December 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain Schank. Further reduction in the naval department. 276

1784. October 29, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. To make a return of vessels, officers, and men, as the establishment will appear on 1st January next. His Excellency supposes from no answer being made as to reduction that none further can be made, but desires to hear from him. 277

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS RELATING TO THE PROVINCIAL NAVY—1775–1784. VOL. I.

B. 144. **B.M., 21,804.**

1775. December 7, Niagara. Thomas Robison to Cornwell, master of sloop "Chippawa." Is sorry to hear of the stranding of his vessel, but it is a consolation that no lives are lost. Provision sent to bring the crew to Fort Erie. By Colonel Caldwell's orders he is to bring off all valuables, to destroy what remains and to have no disputes with the Indians. Page 1

1776. August 10, Detroit. Adhemar St. Martin to Lieut. Governor Hamilton (in French). Had shipped goods by the "Chippawa," which was wrecked on Presque'Isle. The goods might have been saved and sent to Detroit, but they were destroyed by Caldwell's orders. Asks him to intercede with General Carleton in respect to these goods. 2

August 12, Detroit. Sworn certificate of the goods on board the "Chippawa," wrecked near Presqu'Isle on the 25th of December last and destroyed by order of Colonel Caldwell. (There is some error in the date of the wreck. The order is dated 7th December, the date of the wreck given in the certificate is the 25th of the same month.) 7

August 19, Niagara. Caldwell to Carleton. Explaining the circumstances rendering necessary the order to destroy the goods on board the "Chippawa" (p. 1.) The good character of Adhemar; recommends him for consideration. 4

October 30, Crown Point. E. Foy. Circular to officers commanding posts, that no boats or vessels are to pass upon the lakes without a passport and that no vessels larger than a common boat are to be built on the lakes, except those for His Majesty's service. 8

Memorandum of rigging, sails, stores, &c., wanted for the use of His Majesty's snow "General Haldimand." 10

Civil establishment proposed for His Majesty's dock-yard at St. John's for 1777. 13

1777. February — State and condition of the Naval Department at St. John's, under the command of Captain Schank. 15

April 8, St. John's. Regulations for the pay, &c., of the civil establishment at St. John's for the Naval Department. 19

May 22, Quebec. Carleton. Circular to officers commanding the upper posts; that from the 10th of August last, to which time the contractors were paid, the pay and expenses of the ships are to be borne by the

1777.	Crown. The oath of allegiance is to be taken and a return made of the names, ages and country of those on board. No vessels except those armed and manned for the Crown are to be on the lakes. Trade regulations, &c.	Page 17
July 2, Quebec.	Circular from Carleton. That the King's vessels may carry merchants' goods when not otherwise employed.	20
October 14, Quebec.	Return of officers on the upper lakes with their present pay.	21
October 27, Detroit.	State of the naval department on Lakes Superior, Michigan, Huron and Erie. Gives an account of each vessel.	22 to 28
December 6.	Naval stores issued for the sloop "Felicity."	29
	State of the armed vessels on Lake Champlain signed by Lutwidge.	30
	Stores wanted for the naval armament on Lake Champlain.	31
1778. March 24.	Muster rolls, namely:	
	Schooner "Faith," Detroit.	34
	Sloop "Angelica."	36
	Schooner "Hope."	38
	Schooner "Earl of Dunmore."	40
	Schooner "General Gage."	42
April 19.	Account of stores issued to the ship yard.	43
April 24.	Muster roll of officers, carpenters, blacksmiths, &c., employed in the ship yard at Detroit.	50
May 1.	Return of naval stores issued to the armed vessels on Lake Ontario.	51
May 1.	Account of repairs done to the "Gage," "Dunmore," "Faith" and "Angelica."	127, 128
May 1, Detroit.	Inventory of the "Gage," with masts, rigging, anchors, &c., the stores on board now, and those wanted to complete her for 1778.	53
	The same for the "Dunmore."	57
May 10.	Pay list of the snow "Haldimand."	63
	Same for the "Caldwell."	67
	Same for the "Seneca."	68
May 10, Niagara.	Return of the different vessels on the upper lakes.	65
	Return of the naval stores at Niagara.	70
May 13, Niagara.	Memorandum relative to the naval department on the upper lakes, by Lieut. Col. Bolton, Captains Thompson and Grant, and the commanders of the vessels on the upper lakes.	71
May 13, Niagara.	Memorandum relative to the naval department on the upper lakes, by Captain Andrews for Thompson.	74
July 1, St. John's.	Return of the officers and men of the naval armament at St. John's.	77
July 1.	Establishment for the better government and payment of the naval force employed on the different lakes. The names of the chief officers and their duties are given.	79
	The general orders and regulations follow.	82
July 6.	Return of officers serving on the lakes.	87
July 7, Quebec.	Memorial of David Stow and Ponsonby Cox, midshipmen commanding vessels on Lake Champlain, respecting their promotion.	89
July 10.	List of officers in the naval armament on Lake Champlain.	91

1778.
July 24, Quebec. Proposal of James Grant to furnish slop clothing to the seamen on the lakes, with the terms and conditions. Pages 92, 95
July 30. Return of all vessels on the lakes, except those on Lake Champlain. 97
August — Return of the naval armament at St. John's. 101
August 5. Note to Mr. Grant, desiring him to reconsider his proposal for slop clothing, some of the prices being too high. 103
September 2. Return of the officers and seamen of the naval armament at St. John's. 104
September 5. Return of officers, artificers, &c., employed in the dock yard at St. John's. 106
September 30. Return of the officers and seamen of the naval armament at St. John's. 108
October 31. Return of the officers and seamen of the naval armament at St. John's. 109
Account of the pay of the officers and seamen at Detroit for 1778. 111
October — General account of all the remaining naval stores in the Province of Canada, according to the returns sent to the commissioners. 115
November 30. List of the pay of officers and seamen of the naval armament at St. John's. 125
December 31. Return of the officers and seamen of the naval armament at St. John's. 130
1779.
January 1. Pay list for officers and seamen of the naval armament on Lake Champlain. 133
Pay of all the naval armament in the Province of Canada. 135
Account of pay of servants, &c, belonging to the different vessels on the upper lakes, not allowed. 137
General return of the armed vessels under the direction of Captain Schank, with a return of all civil officers and men in the dock yards on Lakes Ontario, Erie, Huron and Michigan. 140
General return of armed vessels on Lake Champlain under the direction of Captain Schank, with return of the civil officers and men in the dock yard at St. John's. 142
General return of all the civil department in the Provincial service of Canada. 145
General return of Provincial armed vessels and Treasury brigs. 148
General return of the naval armament in Canada, for all the lakes. 149
Muster book, naval department. 151
Form of a bill for purchasing stores. 153
January 31. Return of officers and seamen at St. John's. 155
February 9, Halifax. Alexander Thomson, victualling officer, to James Grant. Owing to the demands for victualling Admiral Byron's fleet, sending provisions for prisoners at St. Pierre and Miquelon, &c., requests that leave may be obtained from Haldimand to ship provisions to meet the wants of the fleets, &c. 156
Affidavit by Thomson, that flour, &c., previously sent were applied solely to the use of the navy. 158
February 28. Return of officers and seamen at St. John's. 159
March 31. Return of officers and seamen of the naval armament at St. John's. 144

1779.
April 3, St. John's. Memorandum that Twiss is to have full authority over the artificers, &c., at the several posts in the absence of Schank. Page 161
Form of general bill of disbursements made out in the name of one person, for goods purchased of sundry merchants. 162–164
April 10. Regulations for the future payment, &c., of warrant and petty officers employed on Lake Champlain. 165
April 12. Proposed regulations for the freight of provisions from Quebec to Three Rivers, Sorel, Chambly and Montreal. 167
April 17. The present state of the naval armament at St. John's. 168
April 26, Quebec. Naval regulations on Lake Champlain. 169
April 30, Quebec. Queries and regulations proposed by Captain Schank in relation to the Naval Department, answered by Haldimand. The proposals and answers are in parallel columns. 171
Return of vessels upon the upper lakes, showing burden, number of troops they may carry, and number of trips in the summer season, followed by memoranda. 177–179
Return of merchandise and of the time that would be occupied in transporting it. 180, 181
July 10, "Polly," Sorel. List of the officers and seamen of the "Polly." 182
July 15, Quebec. Resolution of the Executive Council respecting freight to be allowed to river vessels. 184
List of officers and men belonging to the Treasury brig "Mary." 186
July 24, "Carleton," off Mill Bay. List of officers and men given by Captain Tonge, when he received orders to go on Lake Champlain. 188
July 29. List of officers and seamen of the armed Treasury brig the "St. Peter." 189
August 2. List of seamen belonging to the Treasury brig "Liberty," on her arrival in the Province. 191
Same on board of the "Liberty," when orders were received for her to serve on Lake Champlain. 193
September 9, Quebec. Certificate, by Haldimand, to Thomas Lock, master of the "Three Brothers," that he has landed his cargo of Indian presents. 195
September 21. Return of officers and seamen at St. John's. 198
November 5. Remarks by Samuel Robertson, pilot on board the "Felicity," whilst on Lake Michigan, from 21st October to date. 319
General return of the naval stores in the different dockyards in Canada. 336
November 8, Quebec. List of shipwrights sent to Carleton Island. 338
Returns of naval stores at the different dockyards, &c. 339
Form of general bill of disbursements. 346
Return of the burthen of His Majesty's armed vessels on Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan. 349
Abstract of the iron ordnance for the naval department. 351
List of armed vessels on the different lakes. 353
Memorandum, by Captain Schank to Haldimand, respecting the vessels on Lake Champlain. 355
1780. Orders as to signals to be given by ships meeting. 356
May 20, Quebec. Disbursements on account of the brig "St. Peter." 200 to 206
Abstract of expenses, by William Richan, on account of the same. 208
Pay bill of the same. 210

1780.
May 20. Provision account of the brig "St. Peter." Page 211
Liquor account of the same. 217
Repairs of the same. 219
These accounts all came down to the 30th September, 1779, and were examined and certified to, on the 20th May, 1780, as were also similar accounts for the "Polly" extending from page 227 to 258
Similar accounts for the "Liberty." 259 to 291
Similar accounts for the "Mary." 292 to 314
General abstracts of the accounts for the Treasury brigs. 315 to 318

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS RELATING TO THE PROVINCIAL NAVY.
1775–1784. VOL. II.

B. 145. **B.M., 21,805.**

1780.
April 8, Admiralty. P. Stephens to Capt. John Schank. That he has been promoted to the rank of a master and commander in the navy. Page 1
May 7, Quebec. General Haldimand. Instructions for the guidance of pilots at Bic; their duties, &c. 2
May 20, Quebec. Report of committee to examine Mr. Callender's accounts concerning Treasury vessels, signed by Thomas Carleton, Thomas Dunn, John Schank and Wm. Twiss. 5
May 20, Quebec. Report of the Board concerning the armed brig "Mary." 10
May 20, Quebec. Interest account of Capt. William Richan of the "St. Peter," to 1st June. 11
May 20, Quebec. Interest account of Capt. Stewart and Capt. Tonge of the "Mary" to 1st June. 12
June 13, Quebec. List of pilots usually employed between Quebec and Bic, giving names, places of residence and where stationed. 14
August 10, Quebec. Captain John Schank to Alexander Grant. Two vessels to be delivered over to Lt. Governor Sinclair at Michillimakinak, one a vessel of force, the other smaller for navigation between that post and Detroit. The "Hope" and "Welcome" selected; their commanders to receive instructions. 16
August 20, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. John Schank. Regulation for the salvage of the provincial schooner "Mercury," retaken by Mr. Tonge, Master of the "Polly." 17
August 31, Quebec. Abstract of pay for the seamen in the upper country to 30th June, 1780. 19
September 1, Quebec. Inventory of naval stores received from on board the "Bridgewater," Robert Hall, commander. 20
September 1, Quebec. General return of naval stores on board the "Bridgewater." 23
October 12, Quebec. Report of the Board on the claims of the brig "Dublin," signed John Schank, Charles Grant, Robert Lister and Adam Lymburner. 24
October 22, Quebec. Robert Hall, Master of the "Union" to Captain John Schank. Explaining why he brought no bills of lading. 26
October 23, Quebec. Demand for naval stores for the fleets in the different lakes and for the use of the dockyards at St. John's, Carleton Island and Detroit. 27
October 30, Quebec. General Haldimand to Captain John Schank. Regulations for the distribution of prize money of the rebel brig "Eagle." 31
December 4, Quebec. Peter Napier and R. P. Tonge, report of the misconduct of the pilot of the brig "Diana," endangering the vessel. 33

1781.
July 25, Quebec. Report of the state of the cargo of the ship "Earl of Granville." Page 35

August 15, Quebec. General Haldimand. Warrant for an examination of applicants to pass as branch pilots. 37

September 8, Quebec. Henry Callender to Captain Mathews. Enclosing accounts for the Treasury brigs, and asking for a committee of examination. 39

September 27, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Col. Carleton, Captain Schank, Thomas Dunn, William Twiss and Edward Harrison. Appointing them a board to examine the accounts of the Treasury brigs. 40

October 1, Quebec. Report by the Board of Examiners of the accounts of the Treasury brigs. 41

October 1, Quebec. Account current of the Treasury brigs with Messrs. Mure, Son & Atkinson. 45

October — Quebec. Demand for shipwrights' tools for the Province of Quebec. 46

November 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Schank. Regulations for the distribution of the prize money for the rebel schooner "Hope." 48

Pass from Admiral Digby to the "Mary" sloop, from Nantucket on a whaling voyage. (Not dated.) 50

December 1, New York. Pass from Admiral Digby to the "Sally" sloop, from Nantucket on a whaling voyage. 51

1782.
January — St. John's. Return of iron ordnance in the naval establishment on Lake Champlain, with proportion of ammunition. 52

February — Quebec. Return of ordnance and small arms in the War Department, Province of Canada. 54

May 19, St. John's. Return of officers and seamen employed on Lake Champlain. 55

May 19, St. John's. Return of provisions put on board the armed vessels at St. John's. 56

June 8, Bic. Benjamin Hissey and Abishai Barnard to General Haldimand. Representing that they had leave to go whalefishing by passes from the admirals, and that they had no evil intention in coming up the river. 57

July 20, Bic. General invoice of sundries for the Quartermaster General, the Barrackmaster General and the naval Storekeeper, by the "Amazon," "Maria," and "Antonetta" transports. 59

July 20, London. John Fisher to General Haldimand, enclosing the preceding invoice. 60

September 20, Quebec. Thomas Dunn. Statement of amounts received for freight of goods over the upper lakes. 61

September 20, Quebec. Same. Statement of amounts due for freight of goods over the upper lakes. 63

October 7, Quebec. T. Coleman. Report of the state of the transports fitted for the reception of troops. 66

Obtober 25, Quebec. John Schank. General return of the naval departments in Canada. 67

November 9, Quebec. Return of whale boats in the Province of Quebec. 68

December 2, Quebec. Return of the naval department in Quebec. 69

December 10, Quebec. Return of people absolutely necessary to remain at Quebec with the vessels; with remarks. 70

December 20, St. John's. Return of officers and seamen on board His Majesty's armed vessels at St. John's. 73

December — Quebec. Demand for ordnance and ordnance stores for the armed vessels on the lakes, and the dock yards at St. John's, Carleton Island and Detroit. 74

1783.
January 24, St. John's. Return of officers and seamen on board His Majesty's armed vessels at St. John's. Page 77

February 24, St. John's. Return of officers and seamen on board His Majesty's armed vessels at St. John's. 78

March 30, St. John's. Return of vessels at St. John's, specifying the number of men each can lodge, and the number fit to cruise on the lake. 79

May 22, Quebec. Return of seamen to be discharged on the lakes, and the number that will remain. 80

June 2, Quebec. Report of the state of the "Polly," brig, and the "Liberty," snow, in His Majesty's service. 81

July 20, Quebec. Statement of packages of clothing for the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 82

July 26, Quebec. Statement of amounts received for freight of goods over the upper lakes. 83

August 3, Quebec. William Wood to Louis Genevay. That the stores invoiced by Fisher have been received; list of deficiencies sent. 84

August 12, St. John's. Return of officers and seamen on Lake Champlain. 85

August 12, St. John's. Distribution of officers and seamen on Lake Champlain. 86

August 31, St. John's. Establishment of the naval department at St. John's, with the pay of each officer. 87

September 4, Quebec. Return of officers and seamen ordered from St. John's. 88

October 17, Quebec. Return made by Captain Schank of officers, some of whom cannot be dispensed with. 89

October 18, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Schank. List of officers to be reduced, the date when, and the pay they are to receive till that time. 90

October 22. Return of armed vessels on Lake Ontario. 91

October 22. State of the naval department on Lake Ontario. 92

October 22. Return of naval stores remaining at Carleton Island. 93

December 21, Quebec. Captain Schank to General Haldimand. Representing the case of the officers and seamen of the Provincial Marine; they should be employed till summer, with the exception of those desirous of being discharged. 94

Calculation of one year's pay of officers and seamen employed in the marine armaments in the Province of Quebec. 96

1784.
January 29. Memorial of William Robertson, clerk of the cheque, Quebec. 115

March 15, Quebec. Return of vessels, boats and other craft at St. John's. 100

March 21, Quebec. Capt. Schank to General Haldimand. Has sent remarks on vessels on Lake Champlain; proposes the reduction of the department. 101

Proposals referred to in preceding letter. 102

March 22. Charter for the ship "Amelia." 106

August 14, Quebec. Return of hospital stores from on board the sloop "St. Eloy." 110

October 2, Quebec. Captain Schank. Certificate of the services of Surgeon Leveright Prize. 111

October 27, Quebec. State and expense of the naval department in the Province of Quebec. 119

November 4, Quebec. Captain Schank to General Haldimand. Respecting the passing of the accounts of Mr. Laughton and Mr. Clark. 112

1784.
November 6, Quebec. James Clark to Major Mathews. Explaining the delay in having his accounts as naval storekeeper settled and passed. 113
November 6, Quebec. J. Laughton to the same. Explaining the delay in having his accounts as naval storekeeper settled and passed. Page 114
No date. Return of His Majesty's vessels on Lake Champlain, Lake Ontario and Lake Erie. 120
Memorial of William Robertson to be appointed to an office should his situation as clerk of the cheque be abolished. 121
Second reduction of officers and seamen, with the monthly pay. 123
List of transports in Canada to be fitted for troops. 124
Dates of the commissions of the officers of the naval department of Canada. 125
Regulations for the distribution of prize money. 127

LETTERS TO (AND FROM) SIR GUY CHARLETON.—1782-1783.

B. 146. **B.M., 21,806.**

1782.
April 6, Portsmouth. Sir Guy Carleton to General Haldimand. Notifying his appointment to the command of the Southern army; is on the point of embarkation and desires mutual communications may take place for the benefit of the service. Page 43

May 21, New York. Same to the same. Has received letters since his arrival, addressed to Sir Henry Clinton. The letters written since last August he does not send copies of; of nineteen letters sent to Clinton only those by the "Garland" and "Pandora" received. The disposition of the Administration and people of England pacific; only defensive measures to be taken. 44

May 31, New York. Same to the same. Enclosing duplicate, acknowledging letters. Sends "Gazette" with victory of Rodney over DeGrasse. Cannot yet tell the destination of the French fleet; reported that it was to go against Jamaica, but it is strongly believed it is intended for New York or Canada. All should be prepared. 45

June 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Guy Carleton. Congratulating him on appointment to command in the southern district. Loss of the "Bellona." His ignorance of the ministry's intentions as to the war. Troops will be gradually moved to the Isle aux Noix for the intended expedition, under cover of carrying on works. Should negotiations for peace fail, these troops will be ready for the frontiers. Confidential person from Vermont not arrived; Allen pressed for a personal interview. The prospects of Vermont closing with Government. Is informed by de Riedesel of exchange of Brunswick troops; they are much wanted. The two mills on the Mohawk to be destroyed for the safety of Oswego. Scouts sent to Albany and Johnstown, with orders not to commit hostilities in Vermont. 2

June 23, Quebec. Same to the same. Letters forwarded in cypher by an approved loyalist, who will sink them if necessary. Rules as to exchange of prisoners rigidly adhered to, till the engagements at the Cedars, &c., are accomplished by the enemy. Vermont excepted from this. Posts ordered to confine themselves to defensive operations. Arrival of the trade fleet at Bic, but few dispatches. 5

July 22, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Has not yet engaged offensively or defensively in any hostile operations; has received no letters from England. The success of the fleets in the West Indies and Europe has disarranged the enemy's plans; there are indications of hostilities

1782. against Canada and New York; but the real views are probably against the latter. Page 47

July 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Guy Carleton. Acknowledging letters. Gazettes, by way of the West Indies, give news, of which he had no idea, of the formidable attempt, which had been frustrated. Lord Shelburne cautions against an armament at Brest, believed to be against Canada. By directions two frigates are cruising in the Gulph; three more and Newfoundland cruisers will join, which are to carry news to New York of the approach of a fleet; but does not apprehend an invasion this year. Washington has visited Vermont, and ordered Schenectady and Saratoga to be fortified and Albany to be stockaded. His visit probably from jealousy of Vermont. Domestic and foreign spies carry all news to the rebels. More of the leading men of Vermont declare their desire to reunite with the mother country, and half the populace gained over. His own efforts to that end. Lord Sackville's instructions for the recovery of Vermont. Cannot act without further instructions and has writen to Lord Shelburne. The measures he must take pending instructions, and will try to keep Vermont in its present favourable disposition. Is waiting for report of the Governor's Council of Vermont, Defeat of the enemy by rangers and Indians on the 4th and 5th of June, torturing of Crawford and two captains in retaliation for the Muskingum massacre. The bad effects of this affair. Plan against Detroit, under Irwin and Clark, under pretext of invading the Indian country. Brant, with a scout for the Mohawk River, hopes to stop him. 7

July 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Congratulates him on his appointment, and promises himself much satisfaction from mutual communication. The importance of intelligence, and his attempts to procure it. 13

August 11, Quebec. Same to the same. The most respectable men and major part of the people of Vermont desirous of being re-united to Great Britain. The precautions that should be adopted to save the people from the rage of the Colonies. Has written to the Governor and Allen to assure them of protection. 14

August 25, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Abraham Cuyler, late Mayor of Albany, going to Quebec; is to receive an allowance of £200 a year. 51

August 25, New York. Same to the same. Has no late news from England. Encloses copy of a joint letter from Admiral Digby and himself to Washington, written as commissioners of peace, in conformity to instructions. Shapes his course by expectation of peace, but no such disposition shown by the enemy; vigilance, therefore, cannot be remitted. The French fleet has been on the coast a month; is now near Boston. Hostile operations still threatened by the Americans. Admiral Pigot's fleet of twenty-six sail is approaching. 51

August 25, New York. Same to the same. Return of Hesse Hanau and Brunswick troops embarked for Quebec. Statement of amount for batt and forage paid to Cols. Leutz and DeMengen. The Hessian regiment of Losberg to be returned to New York at the earnest desire of the Landgrave of Hesse. 55

August 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. His anxiety for instructions as to Vermont. The enemy inclined to carry on the war. Since Washington's tour, the friends of government forced to take the oath of allegiance. Washington has given orders that all refusing to take up arms when ordered are to be put to death on the spot. 16

1782.
September 4, New York. Sir Guy Carleton to General Haldimand. Conferences opened at Paris for a general peace, and Grenville authorized to propose the independence of the thirteen Provinces. If the people know their interests they will in that free and independent condition seek a union with England on the same principle as that settled with Ireland. His (Haldimand's) conduct must be governed by his own wisdom and the confidential communications he receives. Page 48

September 6, New York. Same to the same. Approves of his management with the Vermonters. Laments the cruelties of the Indians. Not probable he will ever go into the Province of Quebec. Part of Admiral Pigot's fleet arrived and the rest on the coast. 50

September 8, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Guy Carleton. Reports from Vermont; he proposes to open a free trade and provide a large sum of money for purposes in Vermont. The necessity he is under to be cautious owing to his instructions and letters from Lord Shelburne, and the information that negotiations for a treaty are going on in Paris. The objections urged to free trade with Vermont. 17

September 9, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Representations as to Dr. Smyth received. Respecting the pay of messengers with dispatches. 53

September 9, New York. Same to the same. Sending duplicates and newspapers with late news. General Paterson instructed to send assistance if required. The situation at New York unquiet. Washington has collected all his forces, which with the junction of the French makes him strong; he threatens New York. The King's Rangers under Rogers, serving in Canada, to be treated like other Provincials. 56

September — Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Arrival of the "Hussar" bringing news of a French fleet, put into Boston. Disappointment of the Brunswick troops, reported by General de Riedesel. Clothing and recruits for them to be sent early in spring. Lieut. Col. Carleton going by the "Hussar" to join Sir Guy. His appointment to be notified to remove the awkwardness of Col. Hope's situation. 20

September 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Is ignorant of the terms proposed for the Six Nations in event of peace; restraining them from hostilities has produced discontent, and they have all left Oswego in disgust, They are alarmed at the probable loss of their lands; reproach the British with their ruin and the fear of retaliation from the rebels. Is persuaded they will be amply considered. The sufferings of the Western and Detroit Indians by the encroachments of the Virginians. 22

September 25, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of the gentleman from Col. Wells, without dispatches from him (Sir Guy). Can do no more than supply him with money for intelligence and forwarding dispatches. 24

September 25, New York. Sir Guy Carleton to General Haldimand. Incursions into the Indian country determined by Congress and the Pennsylvanian Assembly, one under Potter to assemble at Fort Munsey for the Seneca country; the other under Irwin to assemble at Fort Pitt for Lake Erie. Orders sent to Major General Paterson, Nova Scotia, to reinforce him (Haldimand). The French and continentals under Washington at Verplanck's Point. The British fleet at New York and French mostly at Boston. Valuable prize taken in the Delaware. 54

October 7, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Guy Carleton. Transports fitted out and to sail on the 10th; nine more to follow. Some of the transports with Brunswickers arrived, but Sir Guy's letters not yet received. (The date on the letter is the 11th, but true date is probably the 7th; see letter of 10th at page 27.) 29

1782. October 10, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Guy Carleton. Notwithstanding the overtures for peace, the enemy show little disposition for it. Since the affair at Sandusky under Caldwell, he has again had to attack the band of adventurers who threaten the Indians and Detroit, and are established on the Ohio; these he had defeated and was hurrying to meet another party for Sandusky. Scouts from the enemy near Oswego and also on Champlain. Page 25

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. That he had written respecting prisoners sent for exchange, and also rejecting exchanges except with Vermont. Is sending 54 prisoners to New York to be disposed of. Will send another party and hopes Brunswickers will be exchanged for them. 26

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of Hesse Hanau and Brunswick troops. Will see that money to Cols. Leutz and de Mengen is accounted for. The present circumstances prevent him acceding to the wish of the Landgrave of Hesse for the return of the regiment of Losberg. Need for increase rather than diminution of troops. 27

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Duplicates and return of transports enclosed. 28

October 11, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to M. Morgan, secretary to Sir Guy Carleton. Respecting the clearance of the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 84th. Accounts for the 1st battalion, under the command of General Haldimand, were transmitted to the Treasury. 41

October 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. No name having been given of the claimant of 200 guineas for forwarding dispatches, cannot tell who he is, or if the services have been performed. How dispatches are sent. 30

October 21, Quebec. Same to the same. Deficiency in transports. 31

October 21, Quebec. Same to the same. At the request of Lieut. Col. de Rauschenplat, Major de Wietershein is allowed to go to New York. 32

October 26, New York. Carleton to Haldimand The expedition under Potter laid aside. The French have broken up their camp at Verplanck and going east. Washington also preparing to decamp from Verplanck. 57

October 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Cannot, from the season of the year, apply for reinforcements to Major General Paterson, which would have been very acceptable, and enabled him to push reinforcements into the upper country, where an attempt will be made by the enemy early in spring. 32

November 1, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Definitely settled he is not to come to Canada. The French have separated from the Americans and marched for the Connecticut, possibly to winter in the eastern provinces. Col. Carleton arrived; will go to England and return to Canada in spring. Riedesel's request as to the Brunswickers will be complied with. Respecting the pay of messengers. 58

November 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Prisoners assembled for exchange. Has separated the prisoners belonging to Virginia, Pennsylvania, &c., from those of York County and neighbourhood. The danger of allowing the former to return and participate in the attack on the upper country. The special danger from Col. Campbell. Complaints of the Indians on this point. 33

November 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Letters received. If reinforcement required to meet the invasion of the upper country, &c., will apply early to Major General Paterson. 35

November 12, New York. Carleton to Haldimand Transports arrived from Quebec. French reported to be going to the West Indies. 59

1783. February 17, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Thinks it his duty to communicate for Washington's information, the determination of the Six Nations to

1783.

revenge the massacre of Standing Stone Village, and to represent to him the consequences that must follow the advantage taken of the cessation of offensive operations. He has endeavoured to dissuade the Indians, but must assist them to defend their homes against the enemy. Reported successes at Charlestown and the withdrawal of the French fleet; success of Howe at Gibraltar, &c. Page 36

March 31, New York. Sir Guy Carlton to General Haldimand. Has transmitted speech of Six Nations, with copy of his (Haldimand's) letter to Washington, asking him to communicate on the subject with Haldimand, and take such measures for peace with him as the times require. Newspaper sent with provisional treaty; also letter from the Minister of France at Philadelphia on the same subject. Has no official information. General Grey's arrival expected, when he (Carleton) will sail for Europe. 60

April 6, New York. Same to the same. Dispatches received from Townshend with information of a general peace. Copy of letter and proclamation enclosed. Letter from the Treasury enclosed. 61

April 8, New York. M. Morgan to Captain Mathews. With account of money paid to Capt. Tonge of the naval armament of Canada. 62

April 9, New York. Same to the same. Money for expenses going to Canada paid to Capt. Tonge and Mr. Robertson. 62

June 4, New York. Sir Guy Carleton to General Haldimand. The case of the loyalists demands the most benevolent consideration. Thousands have gone to Nova Scotia, where they had grants of land; 200 families wish to go to Canada; he urges making them grants of land, &c. 63

June 6, New York. Same to the same. Orders received to send foreign troops to Europe. Will embark as many as the transports can receive. Sends letters for Riedesel, &c. Account to be transmitted of expenses incurred for American prisoners. 64

July 5, New York. Same to the same. Troops belonging to corps in Canada sent to Quebec. 65

July 6, New York. Same to the same. Loyalists desirous of settling in the County of Frontenac. Return of those embarked, who are formed into eight companies of militia; the forms of commissions of officers enclosed. 65

July 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton, Preparations for embarking the German troops. Has made every preparatory step in his power to succour loyalists; the families mentioned by Sir Guy will be treated in the same way. 39

August 8, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. List of persons embarked to sail for Canada; recommends them to be assisted. 66

August 23, New York. Same to the same. Orders received for distribution of the Royal Regiment of Artillery. Four companies of the 4th battalion for Quebec; a company of the 1st battalion for Dominica or Barbadoes, and one of the 3rd battalion to England. 67

September 7, New York. Same to the same. Another return of loyalists for Canada, strongly recommended for grants of land, &c. 68

September 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Arrival of loyalists. Seamen and a few loyalists provided with passages for New York. 40

October 19, New York. Sir Guy Carleton to General Haldimand. The general disposition of the people not to comply with the terms of the treaty. The evacuation of New York may be completed next month. 68

CORRESPONDENCE WITH SIR HENRY CLINTON, SIR GUY CARLETON AND OTHER OFFICERS.

1777-1783.—VOL. I.

B. 147. **B.M., 21,807.**

1777.
November 12, Quebec. Carleton to Haldimand. His pleasure at Haldimand's appointment as his successor. Foy has been sent to Britain with information for the Ministry and with instructions to wait on him (Haldimand). Hopes to see the latter in spring. Page 1

1778.
May 3, Philadelphia. Sir W. Howe to Carleton. Sir Henry Clinton has been appointed to succeed him (Howe) in the command from Nova Scotia to West Florida. He (Howe) shall probably have left before this reaches Quebec. 3

May 5, New York. Clinton to Germaine. Evacuated Philadelphia on the 18th June; proceeded to Gloucester Point, crossed the Delaware in safety. The enemy having abandoned Mount Holly, marched without difficulty, except such as arose from the destruction of bridges, the swampy land and excessive heat. Crossed the creek at Crosswick, the enemy not having had time to destroy the bridge. His reasons for taking the passage by the Raritan; the army led through Freehold to the Navesink; stores, wheeled carriages of every description, horses, &c., placed in charge of Knyphausen, the train extending for twelve miles. The covering force is given in detail. The march of Knyphausen's division at daybreak of the 28th June, followed by the other division at eight o'clock; the regiments mentioned in detail. Skirmish by the Queen's Rangers with the enemy; attack by the enemy in force under Lafayette repulsed and his forces fell back to a strong position above Freehold court house. The first and second divisions gave way and were completely routed when they took a third position, with a marshy hollow in front. The enemy's position occupied after further fighting and marched through the night. The baggage, the object of attack, was saved. The credit of defeating 12,000 troops, whilst the men were so worn with heat and fatigue that many fell dead without a wound. An additional force ordered up, so as to attack Washington should opportunity offer; strong position taken up near Middleton; arrival at Navesink and passage of the whole army to Sandy Hook Island. Return of killed and wounded sent. (It does not accompany this letter). The enemy's loss supposed to be more considerable, especially in killed. Death of Lieut. Col. Monckton. The services of Cornwallis, Major General Grey and Brigadiers Mathieu, Leslie and Erskine. The dispatch sent by Colonel Paterson. 4

July 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton (in French). Announcing his arrival to succeed Carleton. Hopes to receive news of the proceedings of the commissioners and that pacification may have been effected on reasonable terms. All quiet here; a good navy is on Lake Champlain and a reinforcement sent to Niagara. 14

July 25, Quebec. Same to Carleton. Asks advice as to discharging bills drawn by Hamilton from Detroit. 18

July 25, Quebec. Carleton to Haldimand. That considering the duties of Lieut. Governor Hamilton, the expenses of his post must be very great, and had the bills arrived before the command was out of his (Carleton's) hands he would not have hesitated to discharge them. The Marine Department would, had he remained, have been put under the management of Lieut. Col. Bolton or officer at Niagara. 16

1778.
August 25, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Has received letters announcing his arrival. Although no reinforcement is asked for, will send 2,000 men if the presence of the French fleet does not compel him to defer it. Colonel Johnson goes to Canada to arrange the Indian Department. Sends copy of the letter addressed to Germaine (p. 4). Colonel Johnson will give other details. Page 19

September 9, New York. Same to the same. Had left New York to relieve Rhode Island, but the enemy had evacuated it the evening before. The French fleet has left Rhode Island and gone to Boston; the non arrival of Lord Howe will prevent the reinforcement (p. 19) from being sent, the season being late; this may not be of consequence, as he believes 1,700 foreign troops have joined him (Haldimand). Respecting an exchange of information. The rebels repulsed on the frontiers of East Florida, and can do nothing against the Province before a reinforcement arrives, which he will send off. West Florida is also out of danger. Is afraid the different detachments sent off will reduce him to a "starved defensive." Halifax lately strengthened with nearly 2,000 men. 21

November 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton (in French). Has received duplicates but not originals of letters; begins to fear that some accident has happened to the ships, and is afraid that some officers were on board whose services he needs. Congratulations on his measures on the march from Philadelphia; it would be a great misfortune to be reduced to the defensive. So long as he (Clinton) can act on the offensive, there would be nothing to fear in Canada, but if the reverse should be the case, the Province would be inundated with a deluge of rebels, as they know the importance of securing it, and wait only for a favourable moment. The preparations he is making for defence. (The fortifications, &c., described, and other measures detailed). Should any movement be made to cross the lakes in winter, suggests that Clinton might take steps to meet it. In that case he would require reinforcements and had written for them on arrival. The misfortune of Burgoyne shows how little help can be expected from this quarter; orders are given to occupy Crown Point to secure the Indians. The movements of the rebels on the Illinois since troops were withdrawn. Hamilton has left for there to dislodge them. 27

November 20, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Sends duplicates. No news of the "Nancy" with Colonel Johnson; cannot now hope to see him before May or June. Return of a party under Major Carleton to destroy forage, grain, cattle, &c., on Lake Champlain. Carleton writes that he had destroyed four months' provisions for 12,000 men, and brought in 39 rebel prisoners. Sends this letter by Mr. Gordon, a merchant; if he return here in spring dispatches may be entrusted to him. 32

November 23, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). Respecting the cypher to be used, &c. 34

December 16, Quebec. Letter in cypher from Haldimand to Clinton. 35

1779.
February 12, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. The rebels are building 100 bateaux and three vessels at Stillwater. D'Estaing is blockaded in Martinique; the Province of Georgia is ours. 36

Dispatch unsigned, that the rebel newspapers report that Britain will never grant independence, and that the war is to be prosecuted with vigour. "We are in full possession of Georgia, as is General Grant, with the troops which went from hence, of the Island of St. Lucie in the W. Indies." The bearers to be paid $200 ondelivery. 37

1779. February 24, New York. Unsigned dispatch; of the rebels, building bateaux and vessels at Stillwater, intending to attack the Province of Quebec, being invited to do this by two of its principal inhabitants. Page 38

March 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Four vessels under the convoy of the "Nancy," in September last, are taken or are missing; the "Nancy" put into Halifax from stress of weather, where the troops were quartered. Has written to Brigadier Maclean to have them forwarded. Will send vessels to Halifax in spring. Reports of enemy's movements about Skenesborough; Lake Champlain broken up; forage and cattle destroyed, so that the enemy can make no considerable attempt on that side. Little intelligence has been received from the upper posts, but all seems well there. 39

March 15, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. The artificers to build at Stillwater have been recalled and the expedition to Canada apparently given up. 41

March 15. Report by John André, aide de-camp, of the favourable situation in Georgia; the expedition to Canada will not take place; D'Estaing is blocked up, and the succours he expects from France followed by a much superior naval force. The rebels have reports of D'Estaing's own ship being taken; their credit very low and their counsels distracted. 42

April 13, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Has taken every opportunity to communicate; sends intelligence of news lately received of the enemy to the westward. If he himself can act decidedly it will not be from his own force but from the want of it in the enemy. Washington has not yet completed the continental troops, but he may take posts in this strong country that cannot be attacked; cannot attempt, till reinforced, to force him to action. Will send an expedition to counteract that against Detroit. 43

April 13, New York. Same to the same. Hopes that the successes in Georgia will enable him to redeem the army of convention; commissioners are at Amboy for that purpose. Brigadier Maclean ordered to erect a fort on Penobscot River. The officers belonging to corps in Canada shall be sent by the first opportunity. The rebels find much difficulty in raising an army this year, owing to the depreciation of their money; they may assemble a numerous militia should an important stroke offer. Sends newspapers. Reported success of the British over the French fleet in the West Indies, and capture of seven French ships. 45

April 21 New York. Same to Butler and Haldimand. The rebels to attack Detroit this spring making a feint on the Susquehanna to draw off Butler and the Indians. 47

May 26, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Sends another copy of his proposed cypher with a few alterations. 48

May 26, Quebec. Same to the same. The messenger sent is an honest man and to be trusted. The exertions to take post at Oswego defeated by Hamilton's expedition to Vincennes and the immense consumption of provisions by the Indians; hopes to establish a post at Oswego during the summer, as the most effectual means of securing the fidelity of the Indians; sends proclamations spread among them by Lafayette and D'Estaing; the bad effect these have had on the chiefs. Brehm reports that Hamilton had made such promises to the Indians that their families have deserted their habitations and cultivation is neglected, so that they must starve if not supplied with twice the quantity of provisions given them last year. The English flour has not arrived, and Canadian flour will not keep during transport to these distant posts (Niagara, &c.,). Rebels building bateaux at Stillwater, the naval force on Lake Champlain, and the

1779.

posts superior to any force they can bring, but they may penetrate by small parties, into the heart of the country, where there is a visible alteration since the beginning of hostilities with France, and a set of men are carrying on correspondence with the rebels, receiving D'Estaing's proclamation and other papers; he has not yet been able to trace the correspondence or to get evidence against suspected persons. The only security is to have encampments to defend the passes into the country, and to prevent the enemy from obtaining provisions. The deficiency of troops; only 1,600 regulars from Lake Ontario downward, who are so divided that he could not assemble more than 1,000 effective men. Character of the emigrants, Sir John Johnson's corps, &c. Necessity for reinforcements owing to the desertion of the German troops, who have imbibed the principles of the inhabitants; hopes that 2,000 regulars are now on their passage for Quebec. Necessity for a supply of provisions, rum, &c. Has had no recent intelligence from Europe; will attempt to form a battalion or two of Canadian militia, and to disarm the disaffected parishes. Regrets this was not done in 1776, as it would then have been easy; it would now be difficult, and only to be done with great caution. Tuscaroras and Oneidas have lately been at Oswegatchie, killed two soldiers of the garrison and taken four prisoners. Is afraid the vessel he sent the last dispatches with has been taken and Gordon killed. Advices from the Mohawk, &c., agree that bateaux are building and troops assembling, a proportion of these being French. Does not believe the latter statement, but will take every precaution. No word from Niagara or Detroit; believes they are safe, but doubts the safety of Michillimakinak. DePeyster is a good soldier, and will do all that he can to defend the post. Most of the Indians who received provisions are at Niagara. The whole of the Mohawk and Ochquaga villages have been burned. Page 49

May 29, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Sends dispatches by Louis Foy, nephew to the late Captain Foy, his secretary. Recommends him for employment. 58

July 4, London. Sir W. Howe to Haldimand. Asking for leave of absence to Ensign Ralph Gore of the 34th Regiment. 59

July 16, New York. Major General Pattison to Haldimand. Certificate that the "Hawke" has cleared with a cargo to Quebec, to return to New York with grain, &c. 60

July 19, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Arrival of two large ships with provisions. Has no account of the merchant fleet, except that it was to sail very late, nor does he know what troops are to come from Britain to this Province. The arrival of the two ships has reduced the price of grain and put the inhabitants in a better disposition. 61

July 19, Quebec. Same to the same. The want of provisions prevented him from taking possession of Oswego, or of assembling the troops; he is pushing forward the supply just received. The laborious transport prevents him still from attempting Oswego this season; the critical situation of affairs in the upper country as shown by Butler's letters; reinforcements are sent forward, and more will go when provisions can be supplied. The exertions of the men at the fortifications have made them stronger than the enemy can expect; his greatest fear is about provisions, the Indian consumption is so enormous. Proposes to send expeditions to Lake Champlain and Oswego to alarm the country and to favour Clinton's expeditions. Repeats that the arrival of the fleet has had a good effect on the inhabitants, who expected a French fleet; has no fears this year. Renews his request

1779. for a reinforcement of 2,000 men, all British if possible, part of them Burgoyne's men. Asks help to get Hamilton and his party exchanged. Arrival of Specht, with some Germans. Page 63

July 28, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Reasons for not previously sending a reinforcement. Will now send 1,500 to 2,000 as soon as he possibly can. It is a severe blow to his projects and he hopes that the demand has been well considered. 67

August 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Congratulates him on his appointment to be Colonel of the Royal Highland Emigrants, now put upon the establishment. He has given Col. McLean permission to send an officer to recruit in New York, as it is impossible to do so here. 69

August 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends letter addressed to Washington, respecting the treatment given to Hamilton; wishes that he might be exchanged; leaves it at Clinton's option to forward it. Sends also extract from a letter written by Butler to be used as he (Clinton) thinks proper. The last act of barbarity has greatly incensed the Indians. 71

August 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Send duplicates of letters; the little that could be done owing to the want of provisions; he had been obliged to keep the troops in quarters in the lower part of the Province to obtain fresh provisions, only three days' salt provisions being left when the fleet arrived; two of the fleet taken and one wrecked. The enormous supplies needed for the upper posts from the number of Indians whose villages have been destroyed. From the designs against the Province, it will be seen how necessary the reinforcements were. Detroit should be able to hold out, unless the rebels should get there in great force; is doing all in his power to get the Five Nations to defend their country, but they complain that the burden is thrown on them. The fleet arrived ten days ago with a company of Jägers on board. Expects some German recruits in the fall, who will be worse than useless. Will, as directed, try to increase the number of parties on the frontiers to alarm and to destroy the crops. An expedition of the French up the St. Lawrence is projected. 73

September 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Disagreeable accounts from the upper country; letters from Bolton and Butler show the danger of losing the alliance of the Five Nations, from the regular advances of the enemy into their country, and they will make peace with them, seeing no prospect of help to resist. A force will be sent under Sir John Johnson which will, he hopes, produce a happy effect. The inconveniences attending this expedition by contracting exertions elsewhere. 14th September. Alarming accounts of the state of affairs in the upper country; the Indians near Detroit becoming lukewarm; French proclamation circulated through the Illinois and Miamis country. Report that McLean is blockaded (at Penobscot) by the French; has received a satisfactory answer to a dispatch. 77

September 8, New York. Governor Tryon to Haldimand. Sends a map of New York, and a print of Joseph Brant. Is happy to hear that Haldimand is at Quebec. 81

September 8, New York. General Pattison to the same. Introducing Colonel Loos. 82

September 9, New York. Clinton to the same. Recommending Colonel Loos. 84

September 9, New York. Same to the same. That he has given up hopes of obtaining an exchange of the army of convention. Has received the reinforcement, but only of two small regiments; had it arrived

1779. in June serious purposes might have been attempted. His projected operations anticipating the early arrival of a reinforcement. He had opened the campaign three weeks before Washington expected it; had seized his short communication by King's Ferry with the Eastern Provinces; he must, to recover it, risk a general action, or he must retire behind the mountains to save Fort Defiance, &c., &c. He had reason to be jealous for West Point; though without a fleet and superior army it could not be attacked. Washington had retired behind the mountains where he was greatly distressed for supplies; there was little grass for the cavalry and carriage horses, and the roads were unrepaired. By the army afloat Washington's strong position at Middlebrook could have been got hold of by a rapid march when the troops were landed. Washington's choice of difficulties. For Clinton to move with only 6,000 men would have been absurd. A thousand men had been left to defend Stony Point and Verplanck; troops were collected from Rhode Island and expeditions sent to Connecticut to tempt Washington to march there, but he would not move from New Windsor. Had he done so Middlebrook could have been taken even with the small force he (Clinton) had, but it was fortunate that he did not as the delay in the arrival of the fleet would have given Washington an opportunity to collect troops enough to force the position and cut off all hopes of regaining that post. The delay caused by the affair at Stony Point. The reported movements of LaMotte Piquet obliged him (Clinton) to collect the army nearer King's Bridge. His negotiations with E. A. (Ethan Allen); the messenger sent with a letter had taken ill and despatched it by another, who brought an answer from A, that he would raise 4,000 men, attack the army under Clinton against the Indians, and that his magazines, &c., were ready. Recommends A. to fall back on Canada and coöperate with Haldimand, or join him (Clinton) if he thought it expedient, enroll men and name officers. The rumours seem to confirm the report of A.'s intentions. His distress for troops, but he sends Haldimand the reinforcement applied for. The danger to Georgia, unless South Carolina is reduced; a considerable force will be detached about the beginning of October. His force is not equal to the services required. Hopes the Indians from Canada will threaten the frontiers of Virginia. The late operations on Lake Champlain, &c., were well timed in favour of E. A. Page 85

September 9, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Introducing and recommending Colonel De Loos. 95

Same to the same, in cypher. 96

September 9, New York. Same to the same. His disappointment at not receiving the army of the convention, and of a reinforcement from the West Indies, but had sent three regiments, one British. Had they arrived he would, with recruits from Europe, have had more than he demanded, but the convoy under the "Renown" had been dispersed in a gale; the "Renown" had returned with seven companies of the 44th and part of the Lossbergs; the rest of the troops are still missing. The dangerous state of affairs in Georgia, unless South Carolina is reduced, for which purpose he would detach a considerable armament. Hopes the Indians will be prevailed on to threaten the frontiers of Virginia, which would operate in favour of the Southern movement, whilst a fleet would probably co-operate on the Chesapeake. (Has neither date nor signature, being the explanation of a letter in cypher. By comparison with letter (p. 85) dated 9th September, 1779, it will be seen that this letter is an abstract

1779.

of the contents of that communication (see also p. 136). The letter in cypher is referred to on the latter page.) Page 134

September 18, Quebec. Haldimand to Major General Jones. That he will serve Mr. Powell on his (Jones') recommendation; Mr. Powell may begin the practice of his profession at Montreal. 100

September 28, Quebec. Same to Major General Pattison. Is unable to allow corn to be sent to New York owing to the almost total failure of the crop in the Province, and the uncertainty of the arrival of victuallers. 101

September 28, Quebec. Same to Clinton. Sends list of German officers not included in the Convention; asks that steps be taken for their exchange. Asks his opinion on the subject of paying batt and forage money to the officers who are prisoners. 102

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Had sent report of his having sent a strong reinforcement under Sir John Johnson to assist the Six Nations. Sends copy of letter from Bolton respecting the advance of the enemy into the country of the Indians, who are retiring in confusion and despair. The object of the enemy seems to be to unite against Niagara, which they may reach unless the reinforcement should rouse the Indians. Is not afraid of Niagara if no accident happens to Sir John Johnson, as it will be well garrisoned and provisioned, the only fear of provisions being on account of the numerous Indians flocking in for protection. The sole trust this year is in the few troops, and provisions will be hurried forward, the more so as there has been a failure at Detroit as well as throughout the Province, so that should any misfortune befall the fleet of victuallers, or a part of it, he would be reduced to the last difficulties to subsist the troops. If he (Clinton) should send a reinforcement, hopes he will send also provisions. The necessity of having a strong post at Oswego to preserve the upper country; the difficulty owing to want of provisions, which has also prevented him from raising a body of Canadians. The impossibility of co-operating this fall with Clinton, owing to the loss of the strong detachment he was obliged to send to the upper country; they were the picked troops, and he cannot trust the Germans, who constantly desert. Arrival of Major Rogers and his officers; his scheme to raise men in this Province cannot succeed, none of the new levies being yet completed; the Royal Emigrants have sent to Newfoundland and other quarters to fill up; further reasons why the proposal cannot be carried out. Asks that Lieutenant John McDonell of the 84th, now with Butler, be allowed to remain with him for the present, retaining his rank. 103

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Recommending Captain Willoc, the bearer of dispatches. 109

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting dispatches from Mr. Jordan, Deputy Paymaster General. 110

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting a pamphlet containing a circumstantial and attested account of the affair at the Cedars in 1776. 111

October 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Letters from Bolton and Butler indicate that the rebels have abandoned their purpose against Niagara for this season, but that they intend during the winter to prepare for an attack in spring. 113

October 4, Quebec. Same to Admiral Arbuthnot. Congratulates him on his arrival at New York; asks for assistance in checking privateers in the Gulph, and asks for his influence to have Schank promoted. 115

October 4, Quebec. Same to Clinton. Reports the arrival of victuallers, which has removed his painful anxiety. 117

1779. October 22, New York. Generals Knyphausen and Robertson to Haldimand. Letters covering a letter in cypher from Clinton, dated 22nd October, 1779, received in Quebec on the 24th of May, 1780. Page 118, 120

November 1, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Report confirmed of the retreat of the rebels from the Indian country, after laying it waste to within 80 miles of Niagara; they are fortified at Tioga, where Sir John Johnson cannot attack for want of stores and men. Sir John has fallen back, therefore, on Canada. He halted at Oswego to cut off the Oneidas, but has been disappointed. No intention appears to have existed to attack Canada last spring, unless a French fleet had arrived, but every preparation has been made for an attack next spring, as even the arrival of a few French vessels would cause the revolt of the Canadians. The rebels have opened roads to Niagara and Detroit and established themselves on both, and have all the winter to collect stores; how they can come by water without meeting resistance. The Indians cannot be trusted without a considerable force with them, and alone they cannot resist. Men have for two years been employed making a road from New England to Missisquoi Bay. If 1,500 to 2,000 men are sent to defend the upper country, this Province is left defenceless to a foreign invasion, and the revolt of the Canadians; if troops are not sent the upper country must fall. The German troops are entirely unfit for the service, and cannot be trusted in any of the frontier posts. Gives these details so that he (Clinton) may judge whether he can take any steps to counteract the designs of the enemy, who are evidently bent on securing the upper posts, so as to get hold of the Indians and of the fur trade. A scout to Penobscot has returned with Colonel Lowder and Captain deBadie (d'Abadie?) (a French officer), carrying letters from Colonel Allen to Congress, &c.; has sent them to Lt. Governor Hughes for his and Brigadier McLean's information. The defeat at Penobscot seems to have caused murmuring among the population against the military and a refusal to obey them. 123

November 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Has the pleasure of reporting the news that a reinforcement of 2,000 men had sailed from York some time ago; has sent pilots, commissaries, &c., down the river, to give every assistance towards landing and quartering the troops in the lower part of the Province, so that the transports may not be detained, and for other reasons. 129

Extracts of orders given out to the Southern Army in 1776, 1777 and 1779, relating to the rank of officers raised in America, allowance to wounded and disabled officers, &c. 131

1780. January 31, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Had received by Rogers, arrived from Penobscot, letters of 28th July and 9th September, with one in cypher of the latter date. Thanks for the information sent. Is concerned at the unfortunate result of the endeavour to assist him (Haldimand); his request for reinforcement had been made on the information from the ministry that he (Clinton) was to be considerably reinforced from Europe, and that the troops from the islands were to be returned to him. The difficulty of communication from every road, &c., being watched, making it almost impossible for a messenger to get through. Hopes for good news of Clinton's proposed expedition; should it prove successful it would give a happy turn to affairs on the Continent. Little to be expected from the Indians towards the frontiers of Virginia, that is, from the western Indians who resort to Detroit, as in spite of the expense, they are falling off daily, particularly since the American alliance with the

1780.

French; the misfortune to Hamilton; the want of reinforcements; the pains of the Spanish to debauch them, and the steady advance of the enemy into their country. Only the efforts of the Five Nations have retained them. A scout, conducted by white men, met and defeated a party going to Fort Pitt from New Orleans, to which place they had been sent to solicit supplies from the Spanish governor, and were returning with three loaded bateaux, the party consisting of 60 men, of whom 40 and their commander, Colonel David Rogers, were killed, and Col. Campbell, with five more, taken prisoners. Sends copies of letters, &c., found on them. Hearing that the enemy were collecting troops for Washington, he had sent to harass Albany, to alarm the frontiers and distress the country. The scout had returned with scalps and nine prisoners, and had destroyed grain, horses, cows and stock of all kinds; scouts for the same purpose are continually kept out. What is the respective rank of officers of corps raised by Clinton's authority, and officers of established regiments? There has been jealousy. Lieut.-Col. Rogers has been here for some time; he has engaged 700 men for his corps. D'Estaing's miscarriage at Savannah has been confirmed. Page 136

February 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. The arrangement for sending and receiving secret messages. The necessity of corresponding in cypher. 142

February 28, Quebec. Same to the same. A messenger sets out to try to find his way to New York. Hopes to have the means of communicating. Sends, in cypher, the arrangements made (p. 142, copy of this written out). Is impatient to hear of the result of the expedition to Carolina; D'Estaing's miscarriage will render its success certain. Rogers has been disappointed at not obtaining men from the Colonies; he is going to Penobscot, through the woods, to organize the men he has engaged. He has been advanced the sum of £500 for subsistence for himself and his officers. 143

March 23, New York. General Robertson to Haldimand. Long letter in cypher. 145

April 29, New York. Riedesel to the same. Had written last summer for the clothing left in Canada of the German troops of convention, to be sent to New York for transport to Virginia; he now repeats the request. Thanks him for kindness shown to the Duke of Brunswick's troops. 150, 152

May 2, New York. Knyphausen to the same. Sends report of the fitting out of a large armament at Brest. 154

May 4, New York. Same to the same. Further respecting the expedition from Brest; so soon as he can obtain a convoy, he will embark 1,000 men for Quebec, which is all that can be spared; the detachment at St. John's may be moved to Quebec. The rebels report that the Brest fleet in concert with Washington is to attack New York. It is believed that Charleston is taken. 155

May 4, New York. Clinton to the same. Letter in cypher, also one from Knyphausen of same date. 158 to 161

May 13, New York. Riedesel to the same. Introducing Captain Schlagenteuffel with a detachment of German troops. Asks that he be included in the strength of German troops serving in Canada and paid as such. Has met Captain Willoc; is disappointed that he was not exchanged; knowing his zeal and ability, had hoped to be able to send him to Canada, but he must now remain in New York till exchanged. 162

May 15, Jamaica Long Island. Brigadier General Leland to Haldimand. Introduces Colonel de Loos; hopes he will be more fortunate than he was last September, when he sailed for Quebec. 164

1780.

May 16, New York. Knyphausen to Haldimand. Introducing Colonel Loos. Lafayette and several French gentlemen have arrived at Boston in a French frigate. Page 165

May 17, New York. General Robertson to the same. Had left Clinton at James' Island, near Charleston, in March, who had instructed him to send the reinforcements that had sailed and put back last fall. Had received news from Germaine of the fitting out of the Brest fleet, report of which was sent to him (Haldimand) by DeVaux. It is only to day that the scanty convoy to send the troops has been got ready. Returns will give details of the troops. Expects to hear of the taking of Charleston; a reinforcement sent from here on the 7th of April would furnish to the enemy a pretence for the surrender, or would force it. The rebels grow dissatisfied with their present government and seem disposed to return to the former. If Charleston be taken, and no French succour arrive, believes that the people and troops will desert the Congress; their paper money passes at 70 to one, and people do not care to part with their goods for such trash; they are in want and have no hope of a new crop, an insect having destroyed the wheat. From these facts, he believes they do not intend to invade Canada this summer. If France took Canada it would not create jealousy, and a division of Provinces would leave France the ruling power in America; the summons by D'Estaing to Prevost to surrender Savannah to the French King caused great jealousy, and may show the French that they will lose all the rebels if they offer to appropriate one of these Provinces. Franklin, however, directs French measures, so that the attack will be made on New York, or for the relief of Charleston; in that event runners would be sent, so that he might make a movement on the lakes or attack the frontiers of New York to divide the enemy's force. Should the French force come up the St. Lawrence, a diversion might be made from New York. 167

May 17, New York. General Phillips to the same. Has been here since the commissioners met at Amboy to negotiate an exchange of the convention army, which was unsuccessful and never intended to be otherwise. There may be private exchanges and he will wait in the hope that he may be exchanged. Had the army of convention been exchanged, these troops would have been sent to Canada, giving a fine reinforcement of men inured to the climate. Clothing sent from Canada in 1778, was safely received in Virginia. Introduces Lieutenant Smith, Royal Artillery, sent with dispatches; also Mr. Spillard, an assistant commissary, who was taken prisoner early in 1777 and is now exchanged. 171

May 18, New York. Robertson to the same. Sends report of the defeat of the French fleet off St. Christopher's. 175

May 30, New York. Knyphausen to the same. Letter in cypher (p. 176). There follows the explanation of part of the letter, giving report of the capture of Charleston, and the surrender of the enemy's whole army that defended it; sailing of a reinforcement for Quebec, and report of the naval engagement in the West Indies. 179

June 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. Acknowledges recept of the dispatch in cypher dated 29th March. 180

June 13, Quebec. The same to Knyphausen. Has recived letter in cypher dated 13th March. The German troops who wintered on the Island of St. John (P. E. I.) had sustained no injury; a convoy is to be furnished to bring them to the river. 181

1780.
June 26, New York. Admiral Arbuthnot to Haldimand. "Six ships of the line and 4,000 forces are about to sail from Brest to co-operate with the rebels in this country." It is reported that the force is not to go against Canada. If it should be shall take steps to protect that Province. The promotion of Captain Schank is not in his power; application must be made to the Admiralty. Page 182

July 6, New York. Clinton to the same. Letter in cypher. 184

Explanation of part follows. M. Ternay had sailed about the 3rd May with 7 ships of the line, from 20 to 25 transports, with 5,200 land forces, their destination supposed to be Canada. The French fleet, he believes, will assemble at Rhode Island, a division under La Fayette will proceed by Connecticut River and No. 4 across the lake to St. John's; the other by the River St. Lawrence. 186

July 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Knyphausen. The reinforcement from New York arrived on the 25th June and a few days after the troops that had wintered at St. John's. In a few days shall send off the transports and the clothing for Burgoyne's army. Proposes to raise some companies of Canadians and loyalists, but cannot do so till the arrival of the provision fleet. The Indians are, with great success, harassing the back settlements of all the Provinces bordering on this. Sir John Johnson has just returned from the Mohawk, where he distressed the rebel inhabitants and brought off 150 loyalists without the loss of a man. Bateaux are ready to co-operate on Lake Champlain should the French fleet appear at New York, but can do little for want of provisions. (This letter was sent in cypher.) 187

July 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of Colonel de Loos. The reasons for not sending the full reinforcement intended are satisfactory and the want of provisions reconciles him to it. No word yet of the provision fleet; the difficulty of subsisting or of adding to the troops should any misfortune happen to it. Sends duplicate of previous letter, the means of sending before being uncertain. Is busy preparing for the defence of the Province. Congratulates him on the surrender of Charleston. 189

July 11, Quebec. Same to Clinton. The arrival of Colonel de Loos; is grateful for being afforded the assistance of so able an officer. Congratulates him on the fall of Charleston. 192

July 11, Quebec. Same to Riedesel. Arrival of Schlagenteuffel; how he will arrange about paying his allowances. 194

July 11, Quebec. Same to Robertson (Governor of New York). (Private.) Asks for information relating to the internal economy of the army as a guide, there being a total want of instructions from home and of established method here. The points on which information is asked are given at length. 196

July 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Arrival of de Loos, with the troops under him. Is making every preparation to guard against attack, believing that it would be the interest of France to make an attempt on this Province, which would be assisted by a general revolt of the inhabitants. Believes, however, that the success at Charleston and the superiority of the British fleet, will discourage the French from venturing up the St. Lawrence. Believes, therefore, that the scheme will be abandoned. Trusts that Franklin's plan of an attack on New York will be defeated. Preparations on Lake Champlain, but nothing beyond Crown Point can be effected from want of provisions; his efforts to raise additional corps. 206

1780.

July 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Pattison. Acknowledges letter received by the hands of de Loos; thanks for offer of service. Page 209

July 11, Quebec. Same to Phillips. Acknowledges letter; expresses sorrow at the failure of Phillips to obtain exchange. Clothing for the German troops of convention will be sent by returning transports. Spillard will be employed in the commissariat; the merits of Twiss. 210

July 12, Quebec. Same to Robertson. Has allowed Lieutenant Maynard and Peter Henciershaw, a surgeon, to go to New York, where they hope to be exchanged. They are to be closely watched and not allowed to be exchanged. 213

July 12, Quebec. Same to Phillips. Cannot grant batt and forage money to De Speth, during the time he was absent from the Province, for reasons given. Asks that the exchange of Ensign DeChambeault may be procured, so that he may return to the Province. Commissary Spillard declines to serve without an increase of pay; he has been allowed to return to New York. 215

July 13, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Leland. Has received the letters brought by Loos. 219

July 13, Quebec. Same to Sir William Howe. Will grant leave to Lieutenant Gore, now at Niagara, to return to Europe, if his services can be spared. 220

August 13, Quebec. The same to Clinton. No dependence can be placed on the word of Allen or of those associated with him in Vermont, who cannot be bound by laws or ties. If Allen could arm 4,000 men it would not be safe to trust him in this Province, for under pretence of joining the King's troops, he may watch an opportunity to seize the Province. His taking possession of Albany would open a communication with New York and render Canada secure. Fears that the dispatch (p. 89) has fallen into the enemy's hands, as Allen's designs were known, and it is reported he is raising a force to defend his own State against both King and Congress. Allen has never made overtures to him (Haldimand). A Spanish frigate carried into York has, it is reported, brought a copy of a treaty between the Courts of Spain and France and Franklin, by which Congress engages to deliver by the 20th of June, 1780, the two Floridas to Spain, and Nova Scotia and Canada to France. It is known that d'Estaing's fleet was intended to attack the two latter places. The Canadians expected it, and even the best of them were disappointed. Should it be pursued in spring and supplies not reach, the Province would be lost. If post cannot be taken at Oswego, there is no hope of keeping the Indians. The immense labour necessary to put Oswego in a defensible position; in the meantime the enemy could assemble at Fort Stanwix and march thence to the attack in four days. He must, however, make an attempt to occupy Oswego, if no immediate danger threaten the lower part of the Province, and that he can be supplied with provisions. (The letter was sent in cypher.) 221

August 14, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Ternay has arrived at Rhode Island with seven sail of the line, three frigates and about 5,000 troops, who are said to be sickly. There is little probability of their attacking Canada this year, their efforts being against New York. (Explanation of cypher, p. 226.) 225

September 9, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Will observe caution, but does not think at this late season Canada can be attacked by sea. Has ordered a detachment of 600 chosen troops, besides Indians, to assemble at Oswego and march through to Schenectady, to destroy the crops and favour the escape of loyalists. A large scout will also be sent by

1780.
way of Lake George. Two-thirds of the fleet missing; the crops tolerably good. (Original sent in cypher.) Page 227

September 9, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Letter in cypher. 229
The explanation follows Repeats the news of the arrival of a French fleet (p. 225). Sends copy of a proclamation prepared by La Fayette for distribution, had he attacked Canada. An additional reinforcement is daily expected from France. The report has helped Washington to complete his army. The attack still seems to be aimed at New York, and against Canada next spring. The success to the southward may prevent a serious attack this season. 234

September 10, New York. Same to the same. Arrival of Rochbleau (Rocheblave) and Schifflin (Schieffelin) who had escaped from the rebels, and were entirely destitute. Has advanced them 100 guineas each, for which they are to account on their arrival in Canada. (These two officers formed part of Hamilton's force on his expedition to Vincennes, and were taken prisoners at the same time as he was.) 236

September 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Hopes that the parties sent to the frontiers, which shall hang as long as possible there, may alarm the country and weaken the force sent against him (Clinton). Is preparing to meet an anticipated attack during the winter from Lafayette. (Original sent in cypher.) 238

October 2, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Letters in cypher. 239 to 244
The discovery of the attempt by Arnold to give up the forts, &c., at West Point, has caused him to fly and join the British, it has thrown the rebel army into confusion. Rodney on the coast with a superior fleet; no probability of a second French fleet this year. Victory by Cornwallis over Gates at Camden, on the 16th of August. Great defection in the Spanish colonies. 245

October 18, New York. Same to the same. The greater part of the Quebec fleet has, he hears, been taken. Ternay's fleet with the French army blockaded at Rhode Island. Rodney still here, so that attempts on New York are given up. The fleet with recruits and stores has arrived but not the Cork fleet which is much wanted. A force of 3,000 men, under General Leslie, has sailed for the Chesapeake to co-operate with Cornwallis, who is probably now in North Carolina. There is reason to believe in a speedy accommodation with Spain. 246
The letter in cypher follows. 247

October 20, New York. A plan (in French) proposed by Rocheblave for carrying on the war. The plan enters into minute details. 249

October 20, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Letters received; papers enclosed show that there is a design upon this Province. Fears some letters sent have miscarried; is trying a new route. No news of the victuallers. Hopes the alarm on the frontiers may help him (Clinton). Forts Ann and George are destroyed. 268

November 6, "Royal Oak," off Rhode Island. Admiral Arbuthnot to Haldimand. Would gladly have sent an account of the destruction of De Ternay's squadron, but it has kept in the port of Rhode Island and has not dared to meet His Majesty's ships. The 5,000 men under Rochambeau have been detained on the island, so that the rebels have derived no advantage from this grand and formidable alliance during this campaign, but, on the contrary, their councils are blasted by divisions and they are destitute of a want of unanimity in the field. 269

November 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Letters received. Regrets the miscarriage of Arnold, but sends congratulations on the success of Cornwallis and the favourable aspect of affairs in his (Clinton's) quarter. 271

1780.
November 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Sends this by Ensign Drummond going to New York, where he has been promoted. Expeditions to the frontiers have been successfully executed. Sir John Johnson in various actions has killed about 100 rebel officers and men, among others, Colonel Brown, an inveterate rebel, and taken 60 prisoners, with little loss. Crops on the Scohary and Mohawk destroyed to the extent of 600,000 bushels, besides cattle, &c.; further destruction on the Connecticut by Major Carleton and others. Has received advice of a projected attack on Carleton Island and of the loss of a new vessel on Lake Ontario, with all the crew, Colonel Bolton, &c. The serious loss of the officers and ship; asks that officers may be sent from New York. Arrival of two small vessels from the fleet of victuallers, but no word of the rest; begins to despair of their arrival. He will be obliged to recall provisions from Montreal and Sorel, where they were stored to be sent to the upper posts. The scarcity caused by the non-arrival of the victuallers may have a fatal effect on the Indians. Page 272

November 15, Quebec. The same to Clinton. Introduces Ensign Prentice. 276

November 15, Quebec. The same to Robertson. Sends this by a vessel belonging to Mr. Pagan, a merchant who has always been suspected. He has been promised, if the dispatches arrive safe, that the vessel may return in spring, but not to trust anything on board that would be useful to the Americans. 277

November 16, Quebec. The same to Clinton. Asks him to obtain from Arnold such information as may lead to positive evidence against Hay, DuCalvet and Cazeau. 278

Intelligence brought by George Harding and Emanuel Ellerbick, that Ethan Allen was expected to be in Canada with 600 Green Mountain boys. Armstrong, sent to Albany, reports that a number of continentals had arrived there, and more were expected to go against Allen. This news confirmed by all friends, and especially by an old Quaker gentleman, 6 miles below Schuyler's House at Saratoga, who said that Philip Schuyler was not a bad friend to King George. Three French generals had been reconnoitring about Lake George; all the inhabitants on the frontiers had been warned to retire to the inhabited parts. 281

No date. Haldimand to Clinton. Sends intelligence brought in by Thomas Man; is doubtful of its truth, Man being regarded as given to exaggeration. Desires to know if Man was paid, as he asks for his pay from the time he was taken prisoner. Only 18 ships of the trade fleet of 42 ships have arrived; another fleet of victuallers was to follow. Rebels report that a large ordnance ship was sunk in action. A detachment from Detroit has destroyed three forts on the Ohio and taken about 400 prisoners; the fickleness of the Indians prevented something greater. The Six Nations have been very active; the accounts from the Mohawk River and frontier confirm the reports of distress there, and their abhorrence of the oppression they labour under. Albany papers received with reports of the movements of French and Spanish fleets. The French fortifying Rhode Island. The Oneidas have seized the Mohawk lands, and are protecting the harvest for the rebels. 283

No date. The same to Captain Drummond. That he has permitted his nephew, Ensign Drummond, to go to New York to join the regiment in which he has been promoted. 286

1781.
January 3, Quebec. The same to Clinton. Will attempt to defeat the designs of Rochambeau; his greatest difficulty is the want of provisions, not a

1781, single ship of the last fleet having arrived. Has been long convinced that a combination exists here, but cannot discover the principals. Has directed the bearer to give a verbal account of the situation. Suggestion to attack Rhode Island, or a feint of it, should large detachment of French troops leave it. Page 287

February 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Letter in cypher. 289

Explanation follows. Has sent this off by a messenger, who hopes to intercept a weekly courier from Washington to Albany. Scouts are out to watch every route into the Province. Is afraid his dispatches expected by way of Halifax have been taken. False reports spread to influence the ignorant and the Indians. A few lines from him (Clinton) would counteract these. Reference made to request concerning Arnold (278). 290

February 28, Quebec. The same to the same. Preparations made to receive the enemy; the invasion has failed from the rebels not having fulfilled their engagement; dissensions prevail among them, and the troops of Philadelphia have quit Washington's army. He has been put on his guard against the people of Vermont, who are seeking to deceive both Congress and the royal army. Will spare no pains to work on them. (Sent in cypher.) 292

March 1, Quebec. The same to the same. Has reason to fear that his dispatches have been intercepted; asks for information as to the intentions of Government respecting the Province. (Sent in cypher.) 293

March 11, New-York. Phillips to Haldimand. Ensign DeChambault has been exchanged and proposes to go to Canada in spring; his services and good character. 294

April 6, Account of cash paid to Canadian officers by warrant from Sir Henry Clinton. 296

May 7. New York. Proclamation by Sir Henry Clinton, offering a bounty to all persons residing among the rebels, or serving in their army or militia, who shall enlist for three years or during the rebellion, in any Provincial regiment they may make choice of. 297

May 8, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. (Letters in cypher.) 299 to 305

Explanation.—Ensign Drummond not yet arrived. Riedesel and other officers exchanged and to go to Quebec; the question of convoy for them and for the victuallers at Halifax. Sends newspapers and cash account of Canadian officers (pp. 296, 306). The messenger has received no money. Vermont requires vigilant attention. Ethan Allen was written to last summer, and this winter he enclosed both letters to Congress in a letter of 9th March which was intercepted, together with a letter from Ira Allen, with articles of union between Vermont and the two counties of Cheshire and Grafton, lying east of Connecticut River, and an Act to extend the jurisdiction of Vermont west of the Hudson. This is no doubt to stir up Congress to decide for Vermont against her neighbours, but why does she widen the controversy by these extended claims? Colonel Wells, of Brattleborough, has sent verbal information that throws light on the conduct of Vermont. He offers a monthly communication. Chittenden and the Allens, he says, form, with a few other persons, a junta who apprehend that they can make no stable agreement except with the Crown. They knew that New York Senate had passed an Act to admit her as a separate State, and that the Assembly was about to concur, but prevented by Clinton threatening prorogation, apparently on the remonstrance of the French ambassador, who said the King had but contracted with thirteen states, not with fourteen. Vermont may be allowed to play a double game for a time in appearance. Wells admits that many in Vermont are

1781.

opposed to reunion, as well as a majority in Cheshire and Grafton. The western extension was a project of Ira Allen's, probably to counterbalance that majority, and he was against the eastern union. Chittenden, when questioned, boasted that his measures had saved the frontiers. It is desirable to have a speedy decision. States how far he would go; has written for full instructions. Page 307

May 31, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. (Letter in cypher.) 311

Clothing for the German troops, &c., and General Riedesel, officers and men only wait for an opportunity to be sent to Halifax. The ships of war at Quebec must convoy the vessels with Riedesel, and also the victuallers from Halifax to Quebec. 313

June 6, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Letter received by the hand of Davis, who sets out to attempt to intercept the mail from Fishkill; if he succeed it may enable him (Haldimand) to communicate the real designs of Vermont, of whose people he has always been suspicious. Had received a flag proposed by Chittenden for the purpose of arranging a cartel. Ira Allen was chosen, and has gone back, promising to use every effort to secure a reunion; will hear shortly the result. Ira Allen's plausible statements. The business is conducted by a man who is well acquainted with their arts. Wells is reported to be a good subject; should be glad through his, or any means, to have frequent communication with him (Clinton). Will try a shorter cypher by the first ship. The inconvenience and expense of the Admiral's refusal of convoy; only one frigate at Quebec, unless the "Canceaux" be called one, and she is not seaworthy. Respecting the letters sent by Ensign Drummond, who took passage in one of Pagan's vessels, a man who has long been suspected. 314

June 21, Quebec. The same to the same. Dr. Smyth, of Albany, just arrived, having escaped on his way to gaol; suspects treachery on the part of some of Clinton's domestics, as Smyth was seized by order of Washington and directed to be loaded with irons; no victuallers yet arrived. 320

July 23, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. No word yet of Ensign Drummond and Prentice; thinks that something worse than capture must have befallen them. "If a reunion of Vermont with the Mother country can be effected it must be productive of happy consequences; but I confess I have my suspicions of these people." Riedesel, &c., going with the convoy sent by Admiral Graves. Two very large transports were selected at Cork to take the cargoes of four smaller ones; hopes they have reached Quebec by this time. Has learned nothing of the intentions of Government respecting Canada. Will send all the information he can get from Arnold. Knyphausen wishes that part of his regiment which is in Canada to be returned to New York. 321

July 25, New York. Robertson to the same. The owners of the "York" (or "Gore") wish to load oats at Quebec for New York. Oats and other grain will be useful in New York. 325

July 26, New York. Memorandum that Arnold's papers having been all taken, he can only remember the name of one suspected person, a Jesuit in Montreal, named Pierre. 326

July— Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Encloses beating orders given by him (Clinton) to Colonel Rogers, with other papers respecting recruiting. The abuse of the privilege has been an injury to the raising of other levies, and has caused discontent; has restricted him to the original instructions. If the recruits were sent to join Rogers' corps, it would cause the desertion of two-thirds of them; proposes, therefore, to incorporate them with one of the provincial corps; the

1781. duplicity of Colonel Rogers has been very unworthy. The inefficiency of the officers recommended by Rogers. He had promised to raise men in a few months and had 700 men ready at Penobscot. Sends note of money advanced to him. Page 327

August 2, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. Riedesel, with officers and men, has sailed. Knyphausen wishes to have his men back; they will be replaced by others. The French and rebels only wait for a reinforcement from the West Indies to attack New York. The importance, therefore, of a diversion on the frontiers and the speedy decision of Vermont in our favour. The forces opposed to him (Clinton) in this quarter number 4,000 French and 7,000 rebels; the latter do not increase very fast, though the attack on New York is a favourite object. 331

August 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. The distressing difficulty of communication when serious attacks are threatened against New York and this Province. Sends this by a small fast-sailing vessel in charge of a faithful man who will sink it if necessary. It will give all the transactions with Vermont, with the proceedings in papers marked 1 to 17. Vermont is forming magazines and raising men, avowedly to defend themselves against any power that may invade it. The people acknowledge a preference for Congress, provided they are admitted as a fourteenth state. This must take place when Vermont has strength to assert it, for nothing can be done against this Province, without the help or assent of Vermont, nor by that route against the Colonies, the obstacles being the same. If a favourable termination for Great Britain is pointed at, Vermont will become loyal and offer assistance not needed, but if the contrary, she will declare for Congress. In six months she will be a respectable ally for either side. Had pressed for a decision which appeared to have the desired effect on Ira Allen. Sends report of what took place on his return to Vermont. Flag arrived with a letter from Ira Allen fraught with much sincerity or much duplicity; bad as he may be he could not stand the test of the interview, so did not come. Will hear what Fay proposes. (For these documents, &c., see B. 175, p. 88, &c.) Fears that Ensign Drummond has been wrecked on Magdalen Island and drowned, and has heard that Ensign Prentice was cast away. Report received that a body of French and Continentals had been routed by him (Clinton) on White Plains. The want of provisions is an obstacle to the defence of this Province or to make any offensive movement in force. Gives details of the low state of provisions and his fears for the expected victuallers. 333

August 2, Quebec. Same to the same (No. 6). Has not sent the last dispatch. The danger of granting the delay asked for by the Vermonters, as it is only for the purpose of strengthening themselves to act with Congress. They are forming magazines and raising men, and in a few months they will become an important ally or a formidable enemy. To carry on the deception Ethan has quitted the service, but Ira Allen has gone as commissioner to Congress, and did not come with the flag to avoid the test of a discovery. An intercepted letter from Schuyler to Washington has just been sent in. It congratulates him on the confirmation of the report that a detachment of De Grasse's fleet will join that of De Touche to attack Quebec, and agreeing that a demonstration should be made against New York and that Rochambeau should not march till the fleet had left Boston; he was to penetrate by Cohos. The letter appears to have been conveyed by design, to prevent a diversion in favour of New York, where he conceives the blow is levelled. His distress for want of

1781.

provisions. (For intercepted letter see B. 134, p. 79. It is dated "Albany, 15th July, 1781.") Page 339

September 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton (No. 7). Vermont Assembly is to meet on the 1st of October. Will then send a large detachment to take post and remain at Crown Point; strong parties will also appear on the Mohawk River. Has hopes that these steps will produce a favourable effect in the affairs of Vermont. The English and Cork fleets, and troops with Riedesel have arrived. 341

September 24, Quebec. The same to the same (No. 8). The agents for Vermont affairs are in conference with Ira Allen and Major Fay at Skenesborough. A letter from these two says that they have instructions from the Governor in writing to negotiate for a change of government and have all the papers on the late proceedings of the Vermont agents with Congress. They press for a meeting. It is certain that a resolution has passed in Congress admitting Vermont as a separate state, provided the new territories are relinquished. This is in agitation and success with them, if they are inclined to join, will turn on confirming to them those territories. Is inclined to grant this, but not without his (Clinton's) concurrence. The necessity of dispatch; the delicacy in handling the troops on the frontiers of Vermont. Orders have been given to ravage the Mohawk country. "Considering the uniformity of Ira Allen's conduct, he must be the most accomplished villain living, if he means to deceive us." 342

September 25, Quebec. Statement (in French), by Riedesel, of Sir Henry Clinton's ideas of a diversion which might be effected by sending from Canada a force of 2,000 men by way of Niagara, Lake Erie and Presqu'Isle, towards Fort Pitt, the Ohio, the Alleghany Mountains and as far as the settlements on the back of Pennsylvania and Virginia, so as to facilitate his expedition from the upper part of Chesapeake Bay. The arrangements are given in detail. 344

September 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. The letter accompanying this was prepared on the 2nd ult. (p. 333), this being a continuation. The statement on behalf of Vermont, as to the difficulty of a sudden revolution, deserves some credit, but their obscure and mysterious conduct excites suspicion. Hopes to give the result of the interview before this letter is sent. Will post a strong force on the frontier when the Assembly of Vermont meets on the 1st of October, and has directed strong parties to be sent from Niagara to the Mohawk and frontiers of Pennsylvania. If these operations do not produce the effect hoped for on Vermont, they will alarm and distress the enemy by ravaging the frontiers and diminishing their supplies. They will also afford loyalists an opportunity to escape from the oppression they labour under. Asks that his transactions may be communicated to General Robertson. 371

September 28, Quebec. Same to the same. The fate of Ensign Drummond confirmed; there are accounts of the safety of Ensign Prentice, though he was shipwrecked. For Vermont, refers to previous letters. The two large victuallers not arrived; the plentiful supply lately received makes this of less consequence. Has sent back Knyphausen's troops; hopes that they will be suitably replaced. 349

September 29, Quebec. Same to the same. Objections given, in detail, to Sir Henry Clinton's proposals for a diversion, as conveyed by Riedesel (p. 344). The difficulties of the route, &c., are pointed out; the strength of Fort Pitt and the danger of relying on the Indians, &c. 351

P.S.—Gives an account of a stroke made by Joseph Brant on the Ohio, and that it was hoped a large body of Indians would fall on Clark's main body. The war in that part of the country, on the

1781.

British side, is purely defensive, except by scouting parties constantly employed. On the 8th ult., a party of Indians attacked about 40 of the enemy, near German Flats, killed three officers and 19 men, and took eight prisoners. Page 358

September 29, Sketch (in French) of Colonel Connolly's plan transmitted to Quebec by the hands of General Riedesel. His plan was to attack Fort Pitt. Haldimand says (p. 352), in answering Clinton's proposals, that "this great undertaking must have proceeded from persons totally ignorant of the unavoidable difficulties in the way, or influenced by private interested views. Such, there is but too great reason to apprehend, are Mr. Crachan (Croghan) and Mr. Connolly," of whose character he gives an account at p. 357). 359

September 29, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. Has, in consequence of his letter, given Pagan leave to take a cargo of grain to New York, but the high price prevents. The quantity of provisions lately arrived, and the good crop will, in the course of the winter, reduce the price of wheat to 4s. or 4s. 6d. a bushel. Should it be desired, he will purchase 100,000 bushels for New York, should transports be sent, but immediate notice must be given. Asks him to keep the matter quiet, or the merchants would keep up the price, and to provide specie for payment. 364

September 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Will pay attention to General and Madame Riedesel. Does not wonder at his anxiety for a settlement of the affair of Vermont. He has carefully avoided desolating the country to keep a door open for reconciliation. Concessions have been made by Congress, yet it appears that the Governor and Council are really inclined to accommodate with Government, on condition that their acquisitions are confirmed to them. Has asked Clinton's concurrence, but if he receive no letter, he (Haldimand) must decide the matter himself. His agents are now in conference with Ira Allen and Fay. 366

P. S. of same date. Agents have returned from the conference with Allen and Fay, who press for the issue of a proclamation, promising to confirm their late assumed territory. Cannot take the responsibility of such a step out of his district and command, but shall promise, till he receives proper authority, that he will consider these territories as belonging to Vermont and protect them. Has sent off a runner to ask Clinton to confirm his promises. 370

September 30, Quebec. The same to Knyphausen. The detachment of his regiment sent back, &c. 369

October 1, Quebec. The same to Clinton. Sends documents relating to the conference with Ira Allen and Fay. His suspicions almost, if not entirely, removed, but the prejudice of a majority and the prevailing influence of Congress may prevent any change for from one to three years. Repeats substantially the contents of the letter to Robertson (p. 366). The effect in New York and New Hampshire of granting Vermont's demands. They are all in rebellion, and "if by sacrificing a part of one to the interests of the other, a reunion of the most valuable with the mother country can be effected, I think it my duty to make the attempt." Will, therefore, issue the proclamation; it is to precede the detachment, which will be sent about the 12th or 14th inst., till which time the meeting of Assembly is put off. No offensive operations will be carried on by this detachment against Vermont; it will distress the other frontiers, showing the Vermont people that it is the intention of the Government to protect

1781.

them and facilitate the efforts of leading men to g in the populace in preparation for a more effectual essay in the spring. Page 374

October 2, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. The transactions, enclosed, are carried on under a solemn and mutual promise of secrecy, to be communicated only to him (Clinton) and General Robertson. 378

October 3, Quebec. Same to the same. Sends sketch of proclamation. Apologizes for trespassing on his command. The happy results should it succeed; should it fail, the boundaries would remain as before, and the mysteries of Vermont would be seen through. 379

October 3, Quebec. The same to the same. Is sending by the "Garland" voluminous details of negotiations with Vermont. The necessity of ratifying the proclamation. 380

October 1, New York. Robertson to Haldimand. Clinton went on board a fleet with 6,000 men, to relieve Cornwallis, who surrendered on the 19th, the day the fleet sailed. Sir Henry and Digby will consider the Vermont business on their return. He (Robertson) would gladly give up a good estate and every provincial interest to fix these people in the interests of the Crown. The character of some of the Boston people. 381

October 31, New York. Same to the same. Letter in cypher. 406

November 12, New York. Clinton to the same. Letter in cypher. 382

Explanation. Approves generally of Haldimand's course; the change of boundaries may require an Act of Parliament, &c. Arnold says that Du Calvet, Père Floquet, Hay, Cord, Freeman and Watts were friends to the rebels. 385

November 14, New York. Same to the same. His anxiety about affairs on the Chesapeake makes him dispatch a runner. If unfortunate, Vermont will be the most dangerous enemy; affairs otherwise are in good train. St. Leger's detachment has had the effect expected; the Vermonters appear conciliated and a large body of the enemy are drawn to Albany. "These efforts will prove feeble unattended to the southward." 387

November 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Clinton. Sends duplicates of letters relating to Vermont. Has not yet issued the proclamation, the minds of the people not being sufficiently prepared. Their interests depend on the turn of affairs on the Chesapeake; if unfortunate, the populace will never be gained by persuasion. Sailing of the trade fleet on the 25th, put back to Bic. Nearly all communication stopped to New York by the imprudence of recruiting parties, &c. The strange fatality of a letter from Lord George Germaine falling into the hands of Vermonters, which showed them the consequence of which they are considered in the political scales. 388

November 16, Quebec. Same to Robertson. Sending seamen to New York to be tried for attempting to seize the letter of marque "London" for the purpose of taking her into a rebel port. 392

Distribution of the army in 1781, under the command of General Sir Henry Clinton. 394

Memorandum by Sir Henry Clinton to General Riedesel. Respecting operations towards Fort Pitt. (Apparently a skeleton sketch of the memorandum at p. 359 drawn up by Riedesel for Haldimand). 399

No date. Haldimand to Clinton. Sends report received from a loyalist in Albany, that the troops on the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers are ordered at once to Peekskill to join French troops, supposed for an attack on New York. Schuyler has ordered 1,000 boats to be ready by August. The frontiers to be guarded by nine months' men. A draught of 800 men made from the militia. All Tories ordered

1781. east of Hudson River, and to be plundered at discretion. Does not know the enemy's real designs or how far he can make a diversion. If the intention is against this Province, he can only say that every preparation for defence is in progress. State of provisions is alarming; now living from hand to mouth. Page 400

No date. Note (in French) apparently on this letter, that the carpenters had been recalled after building 300 boats, fit for gun boats, being decked, with eight oars and can carry 40 men. The disaffection of the Canadians. 408

Haldimand to Clinton. Sends a simpler cypher, with examples in French and English. 402 and 411

Rough draught of letter, with neither date nor signature, respecting clothing for Burgoyne's army. 410

CORRESPONDENCE WITH SIR H. CLINTON AND OTHER OFFICERS AT NEW YORK.

1777-1783—Vol. II

B. 148. **B. M. 21,808.**

1782.

January 2, London. Circular letter (in cypher) from Lord George Germaine. Page 1

January 2, London. Germaine to Haldimand (No. 34). Letter in cypher. 4

February 22, New York. Clinton to the same. Sends report made by Chief Justice Smith, of New York that though an attack was talked of on New York, it was in reality to be against Canada, and that Lafayette had gone to France to propose it. Large stores of provisions are at the Falls of the Ohio. Clark is preparing a force for an attack on Detroit, to go down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, up to the carrying place, and thence to Detroit, the garrison there being reported as very weak. An attack on Canada to be made by the allied forces in spring, and the French to be given Canada should it be reduced. This agreement, it is alleged, has been seen on the proceedings of Congress. No official information received that Macbean is to command the artillery in this quarter (New York); understands that he is going to succeed Williamson as Colonel of the 4th Battalion. 8

The cypher of this letter. 11

March 5, Quebec. Haldimand to Robertson. Has taken the opportunity of Lieut. Rogers carrying dispatches to write. Has received no intelligence for six months except through rebel newspapers, irregularly received. Cannot understand it, as he has made every effort to send letters, and can only conclude that his messengers have fallen into the hands of the enemy. Has the more cause to regret the long silence, as preparations point to an invasion of Canada in spring, which agrees with other information and the hopes of the Canadians. Will make every preparation. 13

March 5, Quebec. Same to Clinton. Is sending letters by an officer through the woods to Halifax Has not had any letter from him (Clinton) since the one of the 2nd August received on the 21st September, so that the letters must have miscarried. Is particularly anxious to hear about Vermont affairs. The reports of a projected attack on Canada have, no doubt, reached him; the Canadians look for some revolution to their advantage, and there is no doubt of a communication between them and the rebels. A report is circulated that the Pope has issued a bull, absolving them from their oath of allegiance to the English, if they return to allegiance to the French, and that the

1782. Congress has issued a proclamation of pardon to all Americans who had joined the King's army, but now support the independence of the States. Whether true or false, these reports have had their effect. His anxiety for intelligence under these circumstances. Encloses a duplicate of dispatch to Germaine. Page 16

March 10, New York. Clinton to Haldimand. The Executive will require legislative aid to accomplish the wishes of the people of Vermont. The correspondence and intercourse are to be continued. For safety, all the Vermonters wished to know has been sent through his (Haldimand's) hands. An attack on Vermont meditated by the New Yorkers; General Schuyler and Scott, one of their own delegates, disapprove of this. Enclosed is a printed protest "by the State of New York" against Congress, which makes the Vermont affair more worthy of attention. Still believes that the attack by the enemy will be on New York. 19

March 16, St. John's. Haldimand to Clinton. Urging that intelligence be sent. 21

April 1, Montreal. Same to the same. This is the nineteenth letter he has written without hearing; believes their letters have mutually miscarried. Has no intelligence of the intentions of the enemy or of what is passing to the south. 22

April 26, Montreal. Same to the same. Lieut. Weir goes to Livingston manor to recruit; will send to New York those nearest there; asks that an account may be kept of them, so that he shall receive credit for these recruits. 23

April 28, Montreal. Same to the same. Has received letters written in February and March The difference of instructions to him and to Clinton respecting Vermont makes it difficult to act with any prospect of success on the one hand, without hazarding blame on the other. In the face of the defeat of Cornwallis, the hopes held out to the Vermonters as to their interests being attended to, will only be matter of ridicule, as is evident by their concessions to the Congress, of their late assumed jurisdiction, although they were encouraged to believe it would be confirmed. Coercion alone can have any effect on them and should be carried into execution if they do not accept the terms offered, or else the bare appearance of troops will continue their idea that there was not ability to force them. So soon as he can ascertain that LaFayette's proposal to invade Canada is abandoned, he will use every effort to act on the frontiers as well as circumstances will admit, but it is impossible to penetrate far with his small force, &c. The danger St. Leger ran last fall, not from Washington's force, but from the multitude of militia and men in arms ready to turn out at an hour's notice. No movement can take place before June for reasons given. In consequence of the reported attack by Clark on Detroit has sent to reinforce it with two companies of Butler's Rangers who must be drawn from Oswego, where he hopes a post is now taken, preparations having been made during the winter at Carleton Island. His concern at the substance of the negotiations with Vermont having been printed in a newspaper at Fishkill, proving that confidence was betrayed. The bad effects of this. The further steps he is taking to communicate with Vermont. Arrivals expected shortly from Europe, the ice having broken up earlier than usual. 24

May 21, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Letters to Clinton have been received, he (Carleton) having been appointed to chief command. The letters written to him (Haldimand) and not received, are now so stale, that it is useless to send duplicates. Of the nineteen letters he (Haldimand) wrote, only those by the "Garland" and "Pandora" were

1782.

received. Had left the new administration, &c., in a disposition to pursue peace; measures, therefore, are to be defensive only. P. 30

May 27, Montreal. Haldimand to Clinton. Is sending a messenger with letters to learn the state of affairs in the rebel country. Owing to difficulty in collecting wheat and conveying it to the mills, he cannot appear on the frontiers so soon as mentioned, but by letters from Vermont he has reason for better hopes of the sincerity of these people, who report that they are gaining influence. They refer as proof of this, to persons well known to him, whom they propose sending. The officer sent to Biddle could not see him, the country being too watchful. News received of the change of ministry but he has no intelligence of their policy. Dispatches received. 32

May 31, Montreal. Same to the same. Has not yet received letters, and does not know what change may take place by the change of ministry. 35

May 31, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Has received letter written to Clinton in March. Sends "Gazettes," with report of Rodney's victory over DeGrasse. Cannot speak with certainty of the destination of the French fleet. Will be informed by Lieutenant Rogers, who carries this letter, of the conjectures of its destination affecting Quebec. It has been believed to be for Jamaica, for New York, and now Canada is conjectured to be its aim. 36

June 4, Quebec Haldimand to Clinton. A friendly note. The "Pandora" not yet arrived. Waits her arrival with anxiety for dispatches. 38

June 22, Quebec. Same to Sir Guy Carleton (No. 1). Congratulating him on his appointment to the chief command in the Southern Department. Is afraid his dispatch from London shared the fate of others on the "Bellona," which struck on a rock on the Traverse, leaving only time for the crew to escape. Has had his ignorance of the intentions of Government removed, by the letters from him (Carleton). Delays have luckily prevented intended movements, but all preparations are in forwardness and troops shall by degrees be moved to Isle aux Noix to carry on necessary works. Should endeavours for peace be ineffectual, these troops will be ready. The confidential person from Vermont not arrived, owing to ill-health. The agent has been directed to write Allen for a private interview. The accommodation will probably induce Vermont to close with Government, knowing there is little to hope from the mercy of Congress and the neighbouring Provinces. The dispatches yet received are of no moment. How answers shall be sent to New York. Riedesel says the Brunswick officers of convention are exchanged; wishes they had been sent as they are much wanted. Two mills only remaining on the Mohawk; parties were sent to destroy them. Scouts have been ordered to commit no hostilities in Vermont. 39

June 22, Quebec. Same to Robertson. Introducing and recommending Mr. Moore, formerly very useful to Lord Cornwallis. His anxiety to know the changes that are to be made by the new ministry; has had no letters which can allow him even to conjecture what these may be. If America feels it for her interest to accommodate she will not long hesitate. Hopes to hear from him soon, Congratulates him on Rodney's victory. Arrival of the trade fleet, bringing Hamilton, appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec. 43

June 23, Quebec. Same to Clinton. Sends duplicate of letter already sent in cypher. In case the question of exchanges should be brought up, states that no exchange had been entered into, nor would be until the engagements of the Cedars and others had been fulfilled, the people of Vermont having, however, been excluded from this resolution, and

1782.

favourable exchanges having been granted them. Letters to the posts order them to confine themselves to defensive measures. The trade fleet has arrived at Bic with some dispatches. Page 45

July 22, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. A formal letter; has yet entered on no operations, either offensive or defensive. The success of the fleets in the West Indies and Europe has disarranged the plans for attacking Jamaica, Canada or New York. 48

July 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Admiral Digby. Approves of his having released the sailors charged with piracy, for the reasons given. 52

July 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Repeats the statement about the released seamen. The service rendered by Capt. Inglis, of the "Pandora," being able to cruise in the Gulph at an earlier period than if the ship had been laid up at Quebec. 53

July 28, Quebec. Same to Carleton. Acknowledges letters; had no idea till these came that the preparations against Quebec, now frustrated, had been so formidable. Cruisers have been stationed in the Gulph, to watch, in case the attempt should be renewed, so as to carry news at once to New York. Washington has lately been at Albany, and adjacent posts, and has given orders to fortify Schenectady. The strongest assurances have been brought from Vermont of the wish of the leading men to re-unite with the mother country; they have gained about half of the populace, and are doing all in their power to influence the rest. Sends enclosed the substance of correspondence and conversations with the agents. The embarrassing situation of affairs, now that a new administration has been formed: he can no longer act with Vermont till he receives instructions, which he can only expect by way of New York, and in the meantime detain the messenger in the best way he can, taking every care not to do anything that will embarrass the peace commissioners but will try to keep the people of Vermont favourable, their alliance being valuable in case of an attack on Canada. Had delayed writing till the arrival of another messenger from Vermont, with report of the proceedings of the Governor in Council, all but two of the members being friendly. Sends report of the encounter of rangers and Indians with the enemy near Sandusky, 250 of whom were killed. The torture of Colonel Crawford and two captains by the Indians, in retaliation for a wanton and barbarous massacre of 80 Moravian Indians near Muskingum. This act of cruelty is to be greatly regretted, as it awakens in the Indians that barbarity which unwearied effort had totally extinguished. DePeyster reports a concerted plan against Detroit, although nominally directed against the Indians. Irwin goes by Tuscarawas, a party of militia by the Shawanese and Colonel Clark by the Wabash. Has reinforced the upper country. Brant had left Oswego for the Mohawk River before orders to desist from hostility had reached; hopes that he and his party may be overtaken. 55

July 28, Quebec. Same to the same. A formal letter of congratulation on Carleton's appointment. 61

August 2, New York. Carleton and Admiral Digby to Washington. That negotiations for a general peace have begun at Paris; the Independence of the thirteen Colonies is to be acknowledged, with the confidence that the loyalists shall be restored to their possessions or compensation made them. Laurens has been discharged and has released Cornwallis from his parole. Proposals for a general exchange of prisoners. 63

August 3, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Announces that negotiations for peace have been begun. If the people of America are wise, they will seek a union with England rather than expose themselves to dis-

1782.

traction, disensions and danger likely to follow. His (Haldimand's) course to be guided by wisdom. Page 66

August 11, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. The proposals of Vermont to join, provided they are not exposed to the rage of the other Colonies. Under cover of suspension of hostilities, thousands, the people there think, would flock to their country. His embarrassed situation. 68

August 24, New York. Certificate that Colonel Leutz of the Hesse Hanau troops has received, for the officers of his corps, batt and forage money for 1782. 70

A similar certificate follows for the Brunswick troops. 71

August 24, New York. Return of troops embarked for Canada. 72

August 25, New York. M. Morgan, secretary to Carleton, to Mathews (?). Sending a note from Colonel Small to be laid before Haldimand for an answer. 73

August 25, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Introducing Abraham Cuyler, late mayor of Albany. He is to receive £200 sterling a year and has been paid up to June. Hopes that there will be no difficulty in Quebec in regard to the further payments. 74

August 25, New York. Lieutenant General de Lossberg to Major General de Loos. Urging that the part of the regiment now in Canada be returned to New York. 75

August 25 New York. Same to Haldimand. Respecting the return of the regiment of Lossberg from Canada to New York. 77

August 25, New York. Carleton to the same. Sends copy of the letter to Washington (p. 63). Has shaped his conduct towards peace, but there is no disposition on the part of the enemy towards the same. Precautions must be taken. The French fleet is off the coast; is probably now at Boston. The arrival of the British fleet under Pigot may produce a change. 78

August 25, New York. Same to the same. Sends return of German troops. Batt and forage money has been paid to the colonels. The Lossberg regiment to be returned to New York. 80

August 26, New York. General Alured Clarke to the same. Has been appointed muster master general in room of Burgoyne, gone to the East Indies; proposes to continue Holland as his deputy. 82

August 28, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Is relieved by the return of the messenger, having been afraid he was captured. His anxiety respecting the people of Vermont; is concerned that the enemy seem inclined to continue war rather than come to terms. Since Washington's last tour all friends of Government have been compelled to take the oath of allegiance or to abandon their settlements; the people are overawed by Washington; he has issued an order to put all persons to death who refuse to bear arms when called on. This makes communication uncertain and difficult. Has made up his mind to go to England next spring, and sends letter explaining the state of public affairs. Had allowed many persons to return on parole; sends the rest to New York, where they may be liberated or not as events shall require. Respecting the appointment of Lieut. Col. Carleton as Quarter Master General in New York; asks that it be settled soon that Hope who succeeds him in Quebec may take charge. 83

Intelligence brought by Davis referred to in preceding letter. 87

September 6, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Remarks on Haldimand's letters, &c. 89

September 8, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. His embarrassment respecting Vermont; plans proposed for free trade, &c. 90

September 9, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Letter in cypher. 93

1782.
September 9, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Respecting claims for money advanced by a person (not named) to different bearers of dispatches. Page 95

September 9, New York. Same to the same. Encloses duplicates, newspapers, &c. Gen. Paterson at Haliax is ordered to send any aid wanted at Quebec. New York threatened by Washington and the French. Asks that the King's Rangers under Rogers be placed on the same footing as other Provincial troops. 97

September 18, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. The discontent of the Indians at being restrained from hostilities; they have all left Oswego in disgust, and Major Ross is in daily expectation of being insulted. The disappointment of the Indians at no terms being made for them in the negotiations for peace; hopes that their case will be considered. 99

September 25, Quebec. Same to the same. The gentleman from Col. Wells arrived, but without a letter; has given him a sum to carry on the business of procuring intelligence, &c. 101

September 25, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Reports the preparations by Congress and the Assembly of Pennsylvania to attack the Indian country by forces under Major General Potter and General Irwin; the one to assemble at Fort Munsey, and the other at Fort Pitt. Major General Paterson has been ordered to reinforce him (Haldimand) with troops from Nova Scotia. The French and continentals under Washington are assembled at Verplanck. The British fleet mostly at New York, and the French fleet at Boston. "L'Aigle," Captain Latouche, of 44 guns, and a valuable ship of 20 guns, loaded with bale goods from France, were taken in the Delaware. 102

September — Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Arrival of the "Hussar;" the arrival of a French fleet on the coast, which has put into Boston, The disappointment of the Brunswick troops at the non-arrival of clothing. If too late this season, to send it early in spring; if they can be spared, Riedesel wishes the Brunswick troops in New York to be sent to join their corps. Lieutenant Colonel Carleton leaves by the "Hussar;" trusts that his appointment may be declared in orders, so that Hope may enter on his duties in Quebec. Sends duplicates of previous letters. Riedesel sends Lieutenant Schönewald to Halifax and New York on business relating to the German troops; will wait on him (Carleton) for commands. 104

October 7, Quebec. Same to the same. Is sending to New York 23 transports, fitted for the reception of troops on the 10th; 9 more will follow in ten days. Has not bedding sufficient to send. Transports with Brunswick officers have arrived but no letters. 106

List of transports follows. 107

October 10, Quebec. Haldimand to DeLossberg. Under present circumstances, cannot send the troops he asks for. 108

October 10, Quebec. Same to Carleton (No. 11). Has received dispatches and copy of letter to Washington (p. 63) Is concerned that notwithstanding the overtures of peace, the enemy show so little disposition for it, either towards New York or the frontiers. Caldwell has been again compelled to attack the band who threaten the destruction of the Indians, are making an attempt on Detroit and have established themselves on the Ohio. Caldwell has routed them, killed about 150, amongst them the commandant and five or six field officers. Caldwell was hurrying to meet another party on the march for Sandusky. The enemy are also jealous of Oswego, and have had scouting parties there and towards Lake Champlain, which they never had the temerity to do till scouts and Indians were withdrawn. 109

1782.
October 10, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton (No. 12). is sending off prisoners to be exchanged. Page 111

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same (No. 13). Arrival of the Hesse Hanau and Brunswick troops; will see that the batt and forage money paid to the colonels be accounted for. Cannot send the Lossberg regiment; would require an increase rather than a diminution of his force. 112

October 10, Quebec. Same to the same (No. 14). Sailing of the transports; introduces Lieutenant Bradley, the agent. 114

October 11, Quebec. Mathews to M. Morgan. Respecting the accounts of the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 84th regiment. 115

October 16, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Refers to him (Haldimand) the claims of Dr. Smyth for settlement. Respecting the payment of messengers. 117

October 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton (No. 15). Respecting claims made for messengers, and for obtaining intelligence. (See also p. 117.) 119

October 21, Quebec. Same to the same (No. 16). Sends duplicates with return of the transports, which sailed on the 10th. The number of the second division is reduced to the four from New York, for reasons stated. 121

October 21, Quebec. Same to the same (No. 17). Introducing Major de Vatershaim. 122

October 26, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Copies of letters in cypher. 123

October 30, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton (No. 18). Letter of the 25th September (p. 102) was received too late to obtain reinforcements from Nova Scotia, which would have been very acceptable, and have enabled him to push a strong detachment into the upper country. 129

November 11, Quebec. Same to the same. The prisoners are collected for exchange; those who could not be sent with propriety over Lake Champlain have been shipped to Salem. On hearing of the projected attack on the upper country, had separated the prisoners belonging to Pennsylvania, Virginia, &c., from those of York County and neighbourhood, and had sent them (apparently the former) direct to New York, as they would prove dangerous enemies in the Indian country, among them being Major Campbell, a man of ability and a determined rebel. Complaints of the Indians, especially at Detroit, of the release of prisoners, whom they had to meet a second time. They are particularly anxious for the detention of Major Campbell. Duplicates and list of prisoners of war enclosed. 130

November 11, Quebec. Same to the same. Has received his (Carleton's) letters by way of Halifax. Should the invasion of the upper country take place he will apply to Paterson for reinforcements. He (Carleton) is no doubt aware of the necessity for this. 132

1783.
February 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Reports the feeling of the Indians and their determination to retaliate on the Virginians for the total destruction of Standing Stone Village and the indiscriminate massacre of all its inhabitants; representations should be made to Washington of the fatal consequences of advantage being taken of the discontinuance of offensive operations by the king's troops; has tried every argument to dissuade the Indians from their purpose, but cannot passively see their country ravaged and their women and children murdered for their attachment to the Royal cause; will, therefore, help them with troops and by every means to oppose the incursions of the enemy. The difficulty of communicating with Washington at this distance prevents addressing him directly. Encloses an extract of

1783.

the speech by the Six Nations. Various reports of events have been received, but does not know whether they be true or false. Page 133

March 24, Philadelphia. De la Luzerne, minister plenipotentiary to the United States. Order (in French), that in accordance with the articles of peace by the different powers, hostilities are to be stopped, D'Estaing's order is given in full. 136

March 24, The United States in Congress, directing the agent of marine to recall all armed vessels cruising under commisssions from the United States. 139

March 24, Philadelphia. De la Luzerne to Carleton (in French). Is pleased at the good disposition with respect to prisoners. Sends news of peace being restored. 140

March 31, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Has transmitted to Washington speech of the Six Nations, &c., asking him to communicate directly with him (Haldimand). Sends newspaper with provisional treaty of peace, also copy of letter from the minister of France at Philadelphia. Other documents forwarded. Is in the expectation of the arrival of Gen. Grey, and of his own return to Europe. 142

April 6, New York. Same to the same. Sends copy of Townshend's letter communicating the certainty of a general peace. 144

April 8, New York Morgan to Mathews. That Capt. Tonge has received a warrant for £50 on account of his pay as master and commander of the naval armament on the lakes. 145

April 9, New York. Same to the same. Capt. Tonge and Mr. Robertson have received 40 guineas for their expenses to Canada. 146

June 4, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. That thousands of loyalists have already sought shelter in Nova Scotia, where grants of land are to be made them; others wish to settle in Canada, and he recommends that they be furnished with lands in the vicinity of Frontenac, with provision, &c., as in Nova Scotia. 147

June 6, New York. Same to the same. Orders have been received to send all foreign troops to Europe; the arrangements. Transmits letter for Riedesel. Recommends that an account of the expenses for the maintenance of American prisoners be prepared as it will probably be called for. 149

No date. Form of commission for captains of militia in the district of Frontenac. 151

The same for lieutenants. 153

July 4, New York. Embarkation return of eight companies of loyalists going to Canada, signed by Delancey. 155

July 5, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Had written on the 4th ulto., that 200 families of distressed loyalists were desirous to embark for Canada, and had asked for grants of land for them in the vicinity of Frontenac. Sends a return of those embarked; they are formed into eight companies under the officers named. Sends forms of commissions. 158

July 5, New York. Embarkation return of troops going to Canada on board the "Mary," transport. 157

(See also 159, 160).

July 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. Will embark the German troops in Canada, who will join in the Downs their corps shipped direct from New York. Has been preparing every succour for the distressed loyalists in Canada that the province can produce; those sent from New York will meet the same reception. 161

1783.
July 8, New York. H. Chads to Lieutenant Shapcote. It is Sir Guy Carleton's orders that all loyalists going to Canada in the transports are to be victualled. Page 163

July 8. New York. Same to the same. He is to take charge of the transports (names given) and under convoy of the "Ceres" to proceed to Quebec, land the refugee loyalists and return to New York. 164

August 8. New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Encloses list of loyalists who have embarked and are ready to sail for Canada, where they wish to obtain grants of land. 165

List follows. 166

August 14, Quebec. Return of detachments arrived from New York on board the "Mary," transport. 167

August 16, Quebec. Return of loyalists arrived from New York. 168

August 17, Quebec. Return of loyalists from Tryon County, arrived from New York. 169

August 22, New York. Embarkation return of four companies of Royal Artillery, ordered for Canada. 171

August 23, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Of the Royal Artillery serving at New York, four companies of the 4th battalion are to be sent to Canada, a company of the 1st battalion, now in Canada, is to be sent to Dominica, but if it is not restored to Great Britain, the company is to be landed at Barbadoes; a company of the 3rd battalion is to go to England. 173

September 6, New York. Return of loyalists embarked for Quebec on board the "Grace" and "Three Sisters." 174

September 7, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Sends another return of loyalists, with an appeal on their behalf similar to that already sent. 175

September 15, Quebec. Haldimand to Carleton. The last of the transports have arrived; will hasten their return Passage to New York ordered for a number of seamen, who have been discharged from the lake service. Four loyalist families return to New York, having been disappointed in the sanguine hopes they had formed of this country. 176

October 19, New York. Carleton to Haldimand. Acknowledges receipt of letters. "If you have seen the papers published in several parts of this country, you are not unapprised of the general temper of the people, and their disinclination to comply with the provisional terms of a treaty by which at the same time they obtain so much more than they have reason to expect. I hope you find a more equitable disposition among those who are in your neighbourhood." It is thought that the evacuation of New York may be completed in the course of next month. 177

No date. Stations of His Majesty's troops in New York and environs. 178

Memorandum, unsigned, respecting the settlement of accounts of the 84th regiment. 180